

Gc  
977.401  
J13h  
1164722

M. 1

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**

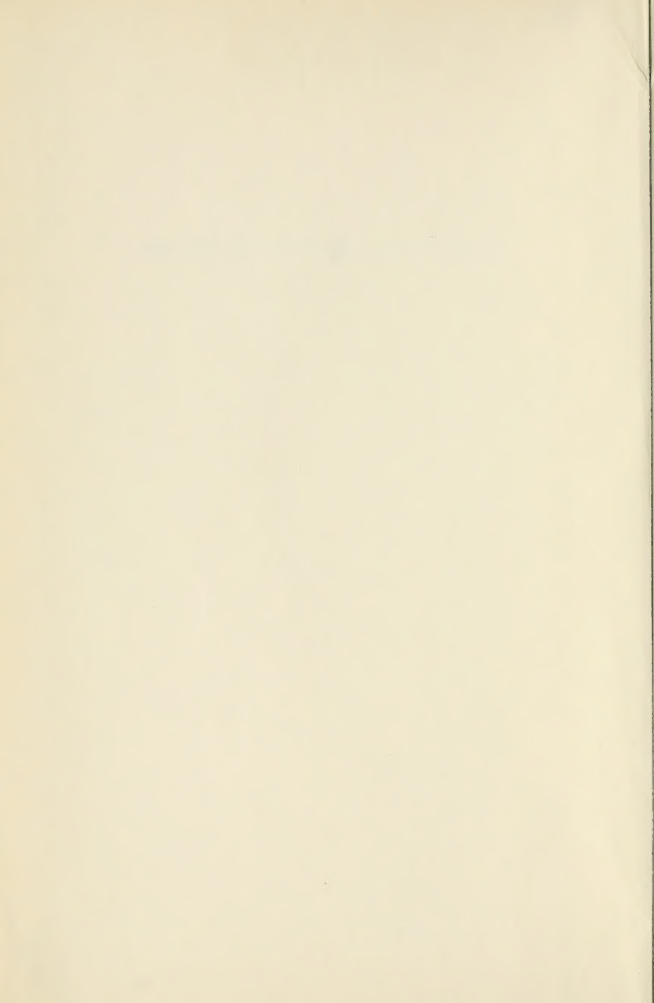
1



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01052 2214

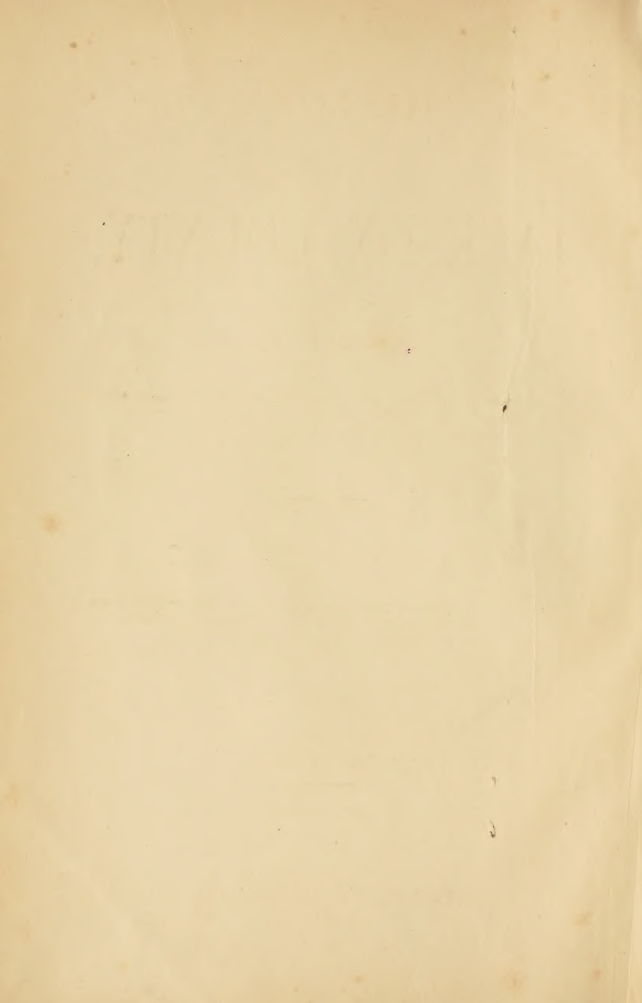






Albert D. English.





HISTORY  
OF  
JACKSON COUNTY,  
MICHIGAN;

TOGETHER WITH SKETCHES OF ITS CITIES, VILLAGES AND TOWNSHIPS, EDUCATIONAL, RELIGIOUS, CIVIL, MILITARY, AND POLITICAL HISTORY;  
PORTRAITS OF PROMINENT PERSONS, AND BIOGRAPHIES  
OF REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS.

---

HISTORY OF MICHIGAN,

EMBRACING ACCOUNTS OF THE PRE-HISTORIC RACES, ABORIGINES, FRENCH, ENGLISH AND AMERICAN CONQUESTS, AND A GENERAL REVIEW  
OF ITS CIVIL, POLITICAL AND MILITARY HISTORY.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

CHICAGO:  
INTER-STATE PUBLISHING CO.  
1881.

BLAKELY, BROWN & MARSH,  
PRINTERS,  
155 & 157 DEARBORN ST., CHICAGO.

DONOHUE & HENNEBERRY,  
BOOKBINDERS,  
180 & 182 MONROE STREET, CHICAGO.

## PREFACE.

---

1164722

As local history is more interesting and profitable than general, and as the time has arrived when the publication of county histories can be made self-supporting, the publishers of this volume selected Jackson county as a good field; and they have indeed found it a pleasant one, for the county has had an interesting history, having always been one of the chief counties of the great Peninsular State. In matters of general public interest and progress, Jackson county has ever taken a leading and prominent position. Here have lived men who have taken an important part in the affairs of State and in molding the political sentiments and destiny of the country. This county has been the scene of conflict between some of the most gigantic intellects of the nation, as well as the birthplace of many business, philanthropic and party enterprises.

This history appears none too soon. The pioneers have nearly all passed away. Here and there we see the bended form and whitened head of some of these veterans, but they constitute not more than one in twenty of the early pilgrims. We have faithfully interviewed them, and obtained what facts we could. Accurate history is most difficult to write; many things are differently told by different persons, and if nineteen-twentieths of the five hundred thousand data in this volume are correct, there may still be twenty-five thousand errors.

To obtain a glance at the scope and merits of a volume, it is necessary to study critically the title-page and table of contents. By looking carefully at the latter, one will learn how to use the work, —where to look for any given class of items. In this volume, notice particularly that the townships are arranged alphabetically, and the biographies also alphabetically, in their respective townships. A number of personal sketches will be found under head of Jackson city, as many of the parties reside in or near that place.

As one of the most interesting features of this work, we present the portraits of numerous representative citizens. Many others.

#### PREFACE.

just as deserving, of course, we did not select; but those we have given constitute a good representation, and they are all men of high standing in the community.

The task of compiling this history, which has assumed proportions much larger than we had expected, has been a pleasant one, although laborious and expensive; and we desire here to express our hearty thanks to those who have so freely aided us in collecting material. To the county officials, pastors of Churches, officers of societies, pioneers, members of the Pioneer Society and especially the editors of the press, we are particularly grateful for the many kindnesses and courtesies shown us while laboring in the county. But most of all we wish to thank those who have so liberally and materially aided the work by becoming subscribers.

INTER-STATE PUBLISHING COMPANY.

CHICAGO, May, 1881.



## CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.

Mound-Builders .....	17	State University .....	83
Large Cities .....	20	State Normal School .....	80
Indians .....	21	Agricultural College .....	82
Manners and Customs .....	23	Charter Colleges .....	82
European Possession .....	24	Charitable Institutions .....	84
Petroit .....	27	State Public School .....	84
National Policies .....	30	State Reform School .....	85
Ordinance of 1787 .....	32	Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, and the Blind .....	86
French and Indian War .....	39	Asylum for the Insane, at Kalamazoo .....	86
Massacre at Michilimackinac .....	41	“ “ “ “ Pontiac .....	87
Siege of Detroit .....	46	Penal Institutions .....	87
American Revolution .....	50	State Agricultural Society .....	88
Tecumseh .....	50	Pomological Society .....	88
Okemos .....	56	State Fisheries .....	88
Hull's Surrender .....	57	State Firemen's Association .....	89
Perry's Victory .....	58	State Board of Public Health .....	89
Close of the War .....	60	State Land Office .....	100
Political .....	62	State Library .....	100
Administration of Gen. Cass .....	65	Banks .....	101
“ “ “ “ Geo. B. Porter .....	74	Geology .....	107
The “Toledo War.” .....	76	Newspapers .....	108
Administration of Gov. Horner .....	79	Population .....	108
Michigan as a State .....	80	State Officers .....	109
Administrations of the State Governors .....	82	Topography .....	111
War of the Rebellion .....	88	A Retrospect .....	111
Public School System .....	88		

## HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

TOPOGRAPHICAL, ETC.....	117
Boundaries, Area and Population.....	117
Lakes and Streams.....	117
Pre-eminence.....	118
Geology.....	119
Sanitary.....	128
October in this County.....	129
Archaeology.....	129

## CHAPTER II.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.....	133
Ante-Pioneer History.....	133
Baptists, the Trader.....	134
The Story of the Flood.....	134
The Council Fire.....	135
An Indian Killed by a Stag.....	136
The Indian Babes.....	136
The American Pioneers.....	139
Necrology.....	154

## CHAPTER III.

EXPLORATION AND FURTHER SET- TLEMENT.....	166
Poetry in Prose.....	166
The Pioneers' First Survey.....	168
The Fourth of July.....	168
Horace Blackman's Story.....	169
Making a Location.....	169
Off to Monroe.....	170
Legislative Watchfulness.....	170
Arrival at Grand River.....	172
Reporting the Name.....	172
First Conventional Body.....	174
New Settlers Seeking Privileges.....	174
The White Captive.....	175
Personal Interest and Enterprise.....	176

The Village Blacksmith.....	176
The Mill-Builders.....	176
Brevities.....	176
First Postmaster.....	176
Change of Name of the Village.....	176
May as a Mail-Carrier.....	178
Hon. George B. Cooper.....	178
The Republic Forever.....	179
Early Manufacturers.....	179
First Merchants.....	180
Organization of the County.....	181
The First County Road.....	182
A Year's Labors.....	183
The First Purchasers of Land.....	184
Washington Irving.....	186
Jacksonians Dealing with the 18th Century.....	187
Other Patentees.....	187

## CHAPTER IV.

## REMINISCENCES OF EARLY SETTLEMENT.....

Jackson County in 1830.....	192
Hon. David Adams.....	195
John L. Moore.....	197
Reminiscences:	
By Rev. Asahel A. King.....	198
By Mrs. Ranney.....	201
By Marvia Darrill.....	202
By Mrs. M. W. Clapp.....	203
By W. W. Wolcott.....	205
By Col. M. Shoemaker.....	209, 217, 244
By Jacob Cornell.....	213
The Indian Friends.....	212
Wolves and Whisky.....	214
By Hon. Jonathan Shearer.....	215
By Hon. Fildis Livermore.....	215
Various Dates.....	247
A Little Story.....	247

## CONTENTS.

<b>CHAPTER V.</b>		Present Military Organization.....	392
<b>JACKSON PIONEER SOCIETY.....</b>	252	Conclusion.....	394
Organization.....	253	Memorial Day, 1880.....	395
First Meeting.....	253	<b>CHAPTER X.</b>	
Second and Third Meetings.....	254	<b>WAR MEMORIES.....</b>	397
Fourth Meeting.....	255	Our Ancestors in the Revolution.....	397
Fifth ".....	257	Soldiers of 1812.....	398
Judge Johnson's Welcome.....	258	The Sac War.....	398
Col. Shoemaker's Address.....	261	The Toledo War.....	401
"The Brave Pioneer," by Mrs. N. H. Pierce.....	263	Jackson Light Infantry.....	401-2
Earned Honors.....	266	The Barry Horse Guards.....	402
Sixth Meeting.....	267	Mexican War.....	403
Seventh ".....	268	The Old Jackson Grays.....	403
Address of President Bingham.....	269	Jackson Silver Grays.....	403
<b>CHAPTER VI.</b>		Jackson Grays at Bull Run.....	404
<b>TRANSACTIONS OF THE SUPERVISORS.....</b>	273	Death of Pomeroy.....	406
The Legislature Organizing the Counties.....	273	Col. Shoemaker's Reminiscences of Liberty Prison.....	408
Township Meeting, 1831.....	275	Picket Duty as it should be.....	413
Jackson County Organized.....	275	W. W. Van Antwerp.....	414
"    in 1882.....	276	Surprise of the Rebels.....	415
Transactions 1833-'51.....	278-290	The 6th Infantry.....	416
"    1852-'80.....	290-302	<b>CHAPTER XI.</b>	
Court-House.....	300	The Press.....	420
Jail.....	301	Jackson Citizen.....	421
Poor-House.....	301	Weekly Patriot.....	422
<b>CHAPTER VII.</b>		Liberator.....	423
<b>THE COURTS OF EARLY TIMES.....</b>	303	Saturday Evening Star.....	423
Seat of Justice Established.....	303	Other Papers.....	423
Pioneer Courts.....	303	Schools.....	424
First Session, 1833.....	306	Railroads.....	427
Second ".....	307	Banks.....	430
Sessions 1846 to 1881.....	310	Agricultural Society.....	432
County Officers.....	311	Jackson Horse-Breeding Association.....	443
Justices of the Peace.....	315	<b>CHAPTER XII.</b>	
<b>CHAPTER VIII.</b>		<b>A SERIES OF HISTORICAL TRUTHS... 446</b>	
<b>POLITICAL.....</b>	317	The Treacherous Corporation.....	446
Our Whig Citizens.....	319	A Letter Home.....	450
Log-Cabin Raising.....	319	Death of Abel Fitch.....	451
Political Foes.....	320	The Victim of the Conspirators.....	452
"    Poetry, 1840.....	320	The Strike of 1877.....	452
Off to Fort Meigs.....	320	A Terrible R. R. Drama.....	460
A Defeated Candidate.....	320	A Romance in Real Life.....	461
The Last Friend.....	321	The Indian's Captive.....	462
Inquiries and Answers.....	321	Murder.....	464
Complimentary.....	321	Drowned.....	467
A Conclave Studying County Interests.....	322	Run Over by the Cars.....	468
Location of the Capital.....	323	Deaths by other Casualties.....	470
Under the Oaks.....	324	Fires.....	473
An Inquiry.....	324	Storms and Lightning.....	474
Jackson, Its Progenitor.....	325	Miscellaneous.....	476
The Free Democratic Convention at Jackson.....	326	A Strange Sult.....	479
First Republican Convention.....	329	A Retrospect.....	481
Results of a Prohibition Convention.....	330	The Present.....	482
Honest Money League.....	331	<b>CHAPTER XIII.</b>	
The Jacksonites.....	331	<b>THE CITY OF JACKSON.....</b>	483
Election Returns.....	332	Fifty-two Years Ago.....	483
<b>CHAPTER IX.</b>		The Leading Highways.....	484
<b>THE WAR FOR THE UNION.....</b>	340	Seeking Privileges.....	484
Number of Volunteers.....	341	Early Officials.....	485
Ladies' Aid Society.....	342	Vote of the City from 1857 to 1880.....	493
Jackson Military Talent.....	343	Old-time Description of the Village.....	495
Regimental Histories.....	344-390	The Modern Builders.....	495
Jackson Soldiers Assist in Making the First Capture.....	345	Business Blocks, Public Buildings, etc.....	496
Col. Shoemaker and the 13th.....	350	Postoffice.....	497
Battle of South Mountain.....	362	Fire Department.....	499
Poem on Same.....	363	Public Schools.....	500
Soldiers Buried in Jackson County.....	391	The Churches.....	512
		Freemasonry in the County.....	523
		Odd-Fellowship.....	533
		Good Templars.....	536
		Reform Club.....	537
		Other Societies.....	538-551
		Manufactories, etc.....	551

## CONTENTS.

Farmers' Mut. Ins. Co.....	566	Early Bar of the County.....	569
Water-Works.....	566	State Prison.....	571
Gas-Works.....	568	First Events.....	577
Statistics.....	568	Biographical Sketches.....	579

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES AND BIOGRAPHIES.

Blackman.....	762	Parma.....	1007
Columbia.....	776	Pulaski.....	1023
Concord.....	825	Rivers.....	1032
Grass Lake.....	843	Sandstone.....	1050
Hanover.....	878	Spring Arbor.....	1059
Henrietta.....	896	Springport.....	1073
Leoni.....	908	Summit.....	1098
Liberty.....	937	Tompkins.....	1114
Napoleon.....	959	Waterloo.....	1132
Norvell.....	991		

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

Map of Jackson County.....	14 & 15	Pontiac.....	61
Hieroglyphics of the Mound-Builders.....	19	Hunting Prairie Wolves in an Early Day.....	67
La Salle Landing at the Mouth of St. Joseph River.....	25	Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac.....	73
Indians Attacking Frontiersmen.....	31	State Public School, at Coldwater.....	81
Gen. George Rogers Clark.....	37	The Capitol, at Lansing.....	91
Gen. Arthur St. Clair.....	43	University of Michigan.....	102-3
Trapping.....	49	State Prison.....	114
Tecumseh.....	55	Spring Arbor Seminary.....	105-1

## PORTRAITS.

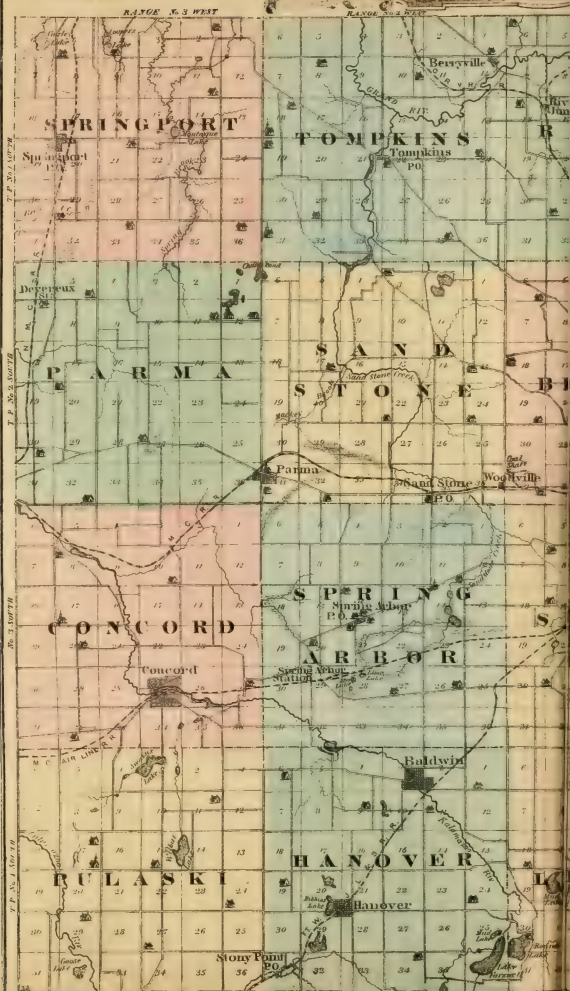
Adams, Cyril.....	911	Kennedy, W. E.....	944
Anderson, R. H.....	731	Kennedy, Mrs. Clara.....	949
Austin, A. K.....	1003	Marsh, Samuel T.....	929
Belden, Eugene H.....	875	Mattice, Charles.....	985
Belden, John.....	839	Morrison, Patton.....	677
Blair, ex-Gov. Austin.....	245	North, Dr. Jno. D.....	347
Calvert, Dr. Wm. J.....	279	Perry, L. G.....	357
Carrner, J. V.....	267	Reed, Willard.....	1089
Clapp, William.....	893	Richardson, J. L.....	575
Cradit, E. S.....	417	Robinson, D. J.....	541
Dean, Horace.....	435	Root, Amos.....	523
De Lamater, A. H.....	785	Russell, Alfred.....	767
Eggleston, B. F.....	489	Shoemaker, Col. Michael.....	131
Eldred, H. B.....	453	Tunnichiff, Dr. J.....	505
Gibson, W. A., M.D.....	643	Vaughn, S. S.....	713
Gorton, Aaron T.....	1075	Waldo, Leonard S.....	1021
Gould, James.....	609	Wood, Charles.....	381
Humphrey, Gen. Wm.....	313	Wood, Jonathan.....	399
Hyndman, Dr. D.....	471	Wood, Lincoln.....	749
Jones, Dr. L. M.....	803		













T. 1 N. 1 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 2 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 3 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 4 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 5 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 6 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 7 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 8 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 9 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 10 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 11 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 12 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 13 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 14 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 15 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 16 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 17 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 18 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 19 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 20 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 21 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 22 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 23 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 24 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 25 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 26 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 27 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 28 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 29 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 30 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 31 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 32 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 33 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 34 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 35 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 36 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 37 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 38 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 39 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 40 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 41 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 42 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 43 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 44 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 45 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 46 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 47 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 48 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 49 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 50 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 51 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 52 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 53 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 54 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 55 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 56 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 57 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 58 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 59 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 60 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 61 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 62 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 63 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 64 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 65 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 66 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 67 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 68 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 69 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 70 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 71 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 72 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 73 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 74 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 75 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 76 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 77 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 78 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 79 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 80 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 81 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 82 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 83 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 84 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 85 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 86 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 87 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 88 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 89 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 90 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 91 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 92 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 93 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 94 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 95 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 96 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 97 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 98 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 99 S. 1  
T. 1 N. 100 S. 1



# HISTORY OF MICHIGAN.

---

Michigan! If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you, in Michigan. Every visitor at St. Paul's church, London, is overawed with the magnificence of that structure, the work of Sir Christopher Wren. He wants to know where the remains of Wren are now; in the crypt of the church they lie, where the following is engraved upon the headstone: *Si monumentum requiris, circumspice*.—If you seek a monument [of Wren], look around [and behold the work of his brain in this mighty building]. The State of Michigan has appropriately adopted for her motto this expression, with a slight alteration, thus: *Si quæris peninsulam amœnam, circumspice*.—If you seek a pleasant peninsula, look around you. And indeed Michigan may as justly feel proud of its resources as Great Britain, of St. Paul's church,—yea, and infinitely more. What with her substantial foundation in agriculture throughout the southern counties, in horticulture throughout the lower peninsula, and especially the fruit belt along her western boundary, in pinneries in the central portion of the State, and with her crown of iron and copper in the upper peninsula, tipped with silver, she stands the real queen of the utilitarian world.

It is a pleasure to write the history of such a State. Contrast this pleasant task with writing and studying the histories of States and empires which we have been taught to ponder and revere from our youth up, histories of European countries cobwebbed with intrigue, blackened with iniquity and saturated with blood. What a standing, practical reproof Michigan is to all Europe! and what a happy future she has before her, even as compared with all her sister States!

Now let's to our chosen task, and say first a few words concerning the prehistoric races, observing, by the way, that the name "Michigan" is said to be derived from the Indian *Mitchi-sawg-yegan*, a great lake.

## MOUND-BUILDERS.

The numerous and well-authenticated accounts of antiquities found in various parts of our country clearly demonstrate that a people civilized, and even highly cultivated, occupied the broad surface of our continent before its possession by the present Indians;

but the date of their rule of the Western World is so remote that all traces of their history, their progress and decay, lie buried in deepest obscurity. Nature, at the time the first Europeans came, had asserted her original dominion over the earth; the forests were all in their full luxuriance, the growth of many centuries; and naught existed to point out who and what they were who formerly lived, and loved, and labored, and died, on the continent of America. This pre-historic race is known as the Mound-Builders, from the numerous large mounds of earth-works left by them. The remains of the works of this people form the most interesting class of antiquities discovered in the United States. Their character can be but partially gleaned from the internal evidences and the peculiarities of the only remains left, the mounds. They consist of remains of what were apparently villages, altars, temples, idols, cemeteries, monuments, camps, fortifications, pleasure grounds, etc., etc. Their habitations must have been tents, structures of wood, or other perishable material; otherwise their remains would be numerous. If the Mound-Builders were not the ancestors of the Indians, who were they? The oblivion which has closed over them is so complete that only conjecture can be given in answer to the question. Those who do not believe in the common parentage of mankind contend that they were an indigenous race of the Western hemisphere; others, with more plausibility, think they came from the East, and imagine they can see coincidences in the religion of the Hindoos and Southern Tartars and the supposed theology of the Mound-Builders. They were, no doubt, idolators, and it has been conjectured that the sun was the object of their adoration. The mounds were generally built in a situation affording a view of the rising sun; when enclosed in walls their gateways were toward the east; the caves in which their dead were occasionally buried always opened in the same direction; whenever a mound was partially enclosed by a semi-circular pavement, it was on the east side; when bodies were buried in graves, as was frequently the case, they were laid in a direction east and west; and, finally, medals have been found representing the sun and his rays of light.

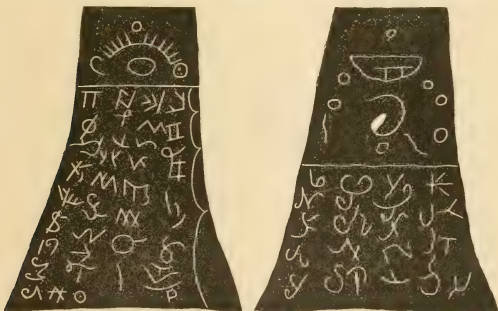
At what period they came to this country is likewise a matter of speculation. From the comparatively rude state of the arts among them, it has been inferred that the time was very remote. Their axes were of stone. Their raiment, judging from fragments which have been discovered, consisted of the bark of trees, interwoven with feathers; and their military works were such as a people would erect who had just passed to the pastoral state of society from that dependent alone upon hunting and fishing.

The mounds and other ancient earth-works constructed by this people are far more abundant than generally supposed, from the fact that while some are quite large, the greater part of them are small and inconspicuous. Along nearly all our water courses that are large enough to be navigated with a canoe, the mounds are almost invariably found, covering the base points and headlands of the



bluffs which border the narrower valleys; so that when one finds himself in such positions as to command the grandest views for river scenery, he may almost always discover that he is standing upon, or in close proximity to, some one or more of these traces of the labors of an ancient people.

The Mound-Builder was an early pioneer in Michigan. He was the first miner in the upper peninsula. How he worked we do not know, but he went deep down into the copper ore and dug and raised vast quantities, and probably transported it, but just how or where, we cannot say. The ancient mining at Isle Royale, in Lake Superior, has excited amazement. The pits are from 10 to 20 feet in diameter, from 20 to 60 feet in depth, and are scattered throughout the island. They follow the richest veins of ore. Quantities of stone hammers and mauls weighing from 10 to 30 pounds have



HIEROGLYPHICS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

been found, some broken from use and some in good condition. Copper chisels, knives and arrowheads have been discovered. The copper tools have been hardened by fire. Working out the ore was doubtless done by heating and pouring on water,—a very tedious process; and yet it is said that, although 200 men in their rude way could not accomplish any more work than two skilled miners at the present day, yet at one point alone on Isle Royale the labor performed exceeds that of one of the oldest mines on the south shore, operated by a large force for more than 30 years. Since these ancient pits were opened, forests have grown up and fallen, and trees 400 years old stand around them to-day.

Mounds have been discovered on the Detroit river, at the head of the St. Clair, the Black, the Rouge, on the Grand, at the foot of

Lake Huron, and in many other portions of the State. Those at the head of the St. Clair were discovered by Mr. Gilman, in 1872, and are said to be very remarkable.

#### LARGE CITIES.

Mr. Breckenridge, who examined the antiquities of the Western country in 1817, speaking of the mounds in the American Bottom, says: "The great number and extremely large size of some of them may be regarded as furnishing, with other circumstances, evidences of their antiquity. I have sometimes been induced to think that at the period when they were constructed there was a population here as numerous as that which once animated the borders of the Nile or Euphrates, or of Mexico. The most numerous, as well as considerable, of these remains are found in precisely those parts of the country where the traces of a numerous population might be looked for, namely, from the mouth of the Ohio on the east side of the Mississippi to the Illinois river, and on the west from the St. Francis to the Missouri. I am perfectly satisfied that cities similar to those of ancient Mexico, of several hundred thousand souls, have existed in this country."

It must be admitted that whatever the uses of these mounds—whether as dwellings or burial places—these silent monuments were built, and the race who built them vanished from the face of the earth, ages before the Indians occupied the land, but their date must probably forever baffle human skill and ingenuity.

It is sometimes difficult to distinguish the places of sepulture raised by the Mound-Builders from the more modern graves of the Indians. The tombs of the former were in general larger than those of the latter, and were used as receptacles for a greater number of bodies, and contained relics of art, evincing a higher degree of civilization than that attained by the Indians. The ancient earth-works of the Mound-Builders have occasionally been appropriated as burial places by the Indians, but the skeletons of the latter may be distinguished from the osteological remains of the former by their greater stature.

What finally became of the Mound-Builders is another query which has been extensively discussed. The fact that their works extend into Mexico and Peru has induced the belief that it was their posterity that dwelt in these countries when they were first visited by the Spaniards. The Mexican and Peruvian works, with the exception of their greater magnitude, are similar. Relics common to all of them have been occasionally found, and it is believed that the religious uses which they subserved were the same. If, indeed, the Mexicans and Peruvians were the progeny of the more ancient Mound-Builders, Spanish rapacity for gold was the cause of their overthrow and final extermination.

A thousand other queries naturally arise respecting these nations which now repose under the ground, but the most searching investi-

gation can give us only vague speculations for answers. No historian has preserved the names of their mighty chieftains, or given an account of their exploits, and even tradition is silent respecting them.

Following the Mound-Builders as inhabitants of North America, were, as it is supposed, the people who reared the magnificent cities, the ruins of which are found in Central America. This people was far more civilized and advanced in the arts than were the Mound-Builders. The cities built by them, judging from the ruins of broken columns, fallen arches and crumbling walls of temples, palaces and pyramids, which in some places for miles bestrew the ground, must have been of great extent, magnificent and very populous. When we consider the vast period of time necessary to erect such colossal structures, and, again, the time required to reduce them to their present ruined state, we can conceive something of their antiquity. These cities must have been old when many of the ancient cities of the Orient were being built.

#### INDIANS.

The third race inhabiting North America, distinct from the former two in every particular, is the present Indians. They were, when visited by the early discoverers, without cultivation, refinement or literature, and far behind the Mound-Builders in the knowledge of the arts. The question of their origin has long interested archaeologists, and is the most difficult they have been called upon to answer. Of their predecessors the Indian tribes knew nothing; they even had no traditions respecting them. It is quite certain that they were the successors of a race which had entirely passed away ages before the discovery of the New World. One hypothesis is that the American Indians are an original race indigenous to the Western hemisphere. Those who entertain this view think their peculiarities of physical structure preclude the possibility of a common parentage with the rest of mankind. Prominent among those distinctive traits is the hair, which in the red man is round, in the white man oval, and in the black man flat.

A more common supposition, however, is that they are a derivative race, and sprang from one or more of the ancient peoples of Asia. In the absence of all authentic history, and when even tradition is wanting, any attempt to point out the particular location of their origin must prove unsatisfactory. Though the exact place of origin may never be known, yet the striking coincidents of physical organization between the Oriental type of mankind and the Indians point unmistakably to some part of Asia as the place whence they emigrated, which was originally peopled to a great extent by the children of Shem. In this connection it has been claimed that the meeting of the Europeans, Indians and Africans on the continent of America, is the fulfillment of a prophecy as recorded in Genesis ix. 27: "God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant."

Assuming the theory to be true that the Indian tribes are of Shemitic origin, they were met on this continent in the fifteenth century by the Japhetic race, after the two stocks had passed around the globe by directly different routes. A few years afterward the Hamitic branch of the human family was brought from the coast of Africa. During the occupancy of the continent by the three distinct races, the children of Japheth have grown and prospered, while the called and not voluntary sons of Ham have endured a servitude in the wider stretching valleys of the tents of Shem.

When Christopher Columbus had finally succeeded in demonstrating the truth of his theory, that by sailing westward from Europe land would be discovered, landing on the Island of Bermuda he supposed he had reached the East Indies. This was an error, but it led to the adoption of the name of "Indians" for the inhabitants of the island and the main land of America, by which name the red men of America have ever since been known.

Of the several great branches of North American Indians the only ones entitled to consideration in Michigan history are the Algonquins and Iroquois. At the time of the discovery of America the former occupied the Atlantic seaboard, while the home of the Iroquois was as an island in this vast area of Algonquin population. The latter great nation spread over a vast territory, and various tribes of Algonquin lineage sprung up over the country, adopting, in time, distinct tribal customs and laws. An almost continuous warfare was carried on between tribes; but later, on the entrance of the white man into their beloved homes, every foot of territory was fiercely disputed by the confederacy of many neighboring tribes. The Algonquins formed the most extensive alliance to resist the encroachment of the whites, especially the English. Such was the nature of King Philip's war. This king, with his Algonquin braves, spread terror and desolation throughout New England. With the Algonquins as the controlling spirit, a confederacy of continental proportions was the result, embracing in its alliance the tribes of every name and lineage from the Northern lakes to the gulf. Pontiac, having breathed into them his implacable hate of the English intruders, ordered the conflict to commence, and all the British colonies trembled before the desolating fury of Indian vengeance.

The "Saghinan" (spelled variously) or Saginaw country comprised most of the eastern portion of the southern peninsula indefinitely. The village of the "Hurons" was probably near Detroit. The term "Huron" is derived from the French *hure*, a wild boar, and was applied to this tribe of Indians on account of the bristly appearance of their hair. These Indians called themselves "Ouen-dats," as the French spelled the name, or "Wyandots," as is the modern orthography.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love of distinction.

The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing large quadrupeds required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions that rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted, it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly to the several councilors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as State etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's glory and delight,—war, not conducted as in civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic ;

but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted a habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.

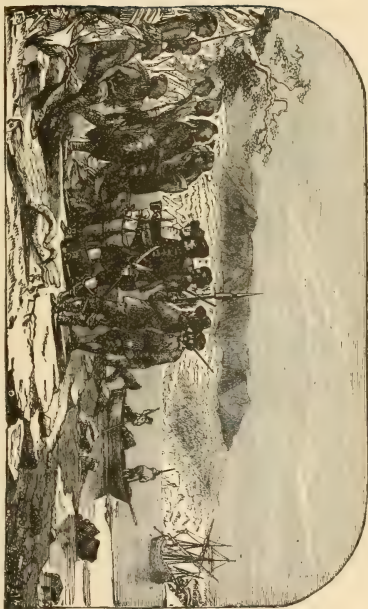
The Indians had not only their good "manitous," but also their evil spirits; and the wild features of the lake scenery appears to have impressed their savage minds with superstition. They believed that all the prominent points of this wide region were created and guarded by monsters; and the images of these they sculptured on stone, painted upon the rocks, or carved upon the trees. Those who "obeyed" these supernatural beings, they thought, would after death range among flowery fields filled with the choicest game, while those who neglected their counsels would wander amid dreary solitudes, stung by gnats as large as pigeons.

#### EUROPEAN POSSESSION.

It is not necessary to dwell on the details of history from the discovery of America in 1492 to the settlement of Michigan in 1668, as some historians do under the head of "the history of Michigan;" for the transaction of men and councils at Quebec, New York, Boston, or London, or Paris, concerning the European possessions in America prior to 1668 did not in the least affect either man, beast or inanimate object within the present limits of the State of Michigan. Nor do we see the necessity of going back to the foundations of American institutions, simply because they are the origin of the present features of Michigan institutions and society, any more than to Greek, Latin, Christian or mediæval civilization, although all the latter also affect Michigan society.

Jacques Marquette was the first white man, according to history, to set foot upon ground within what is now the State of Michigan.

LA SALLE LANDING AT THE MOUTH OF THE ST. JOSEPH'S RIVER.





He was born of an honorable family at Laon, in the north of France, in 1637, the month not known. He was educated for the Catholic priesthood; in 1654 he joined the Jesuits, and in 1666 he was sent as a missionary to Canada; after the river St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes had been mapped out, the all-absorbing object of interest with Gov. Frontenac Talch, the "intendant," and Marquette himself was to discover and trace from the north the wonderful Mississippi that De Soto, the Spaniard, had first seen at the South in 1641. In 1668, according to Bancroft, he repaired to the Chippewa, at the Sault, to establish the mission of the St. Mary, the oldest settlement begun by Europeans within the present limits of Michigan. This was under Louis XIV., of France.

In 1669 Father Marquette established a mission at Mackinaw, then called "Michilimackinac," from an Indian word signifying "a great turtle," or from the Chippewa "michine-maukinonk," "a place of giant fairies." Here Marquette built a chapel in 1671, and continued to teach the Indians until his death.

In 1673, in company with Louis Joliet, Father Marquette received orders from Gov. Frontenac to proceed west and explore the Mississippi, which they did, as far south as the Arkansas river.

Marquette was a scholar and a polite Christian, enthusiastic, shrewd and persevering. He won the affections of all parties, French, English and Indian. He was even a man of science, with a strong element of romance and love of natural beauty in his character. Parkman speaks of him, in characteristic epithet, as "the humble Marquette who, with clasped hands and upturned eyes, seems a figure evoked from some dim legend of mediæval saintship." In life he seems to have been looked up to with reverence by the wildest savage, by the rude frontiersman, and by the polished officer of government. Most of all the States, his name and his fame should be dear to Michigan. He died in June, 1675, and was buried with great solemnity and deep sorrow near the mouth of Pere Marquette river. The remains were afterward deposited in a vault in the middle of the chapel of St. Ignace near by; but on the breaking up of the mission at this place the Jesuits burned the chapel, and the exact site was forgotten until Sept. 3, 1877, when the vault, consisting of birch bark, was found; but the remains of the great missionary were probably stolen away by his Indian admirers soon after the abandonment of the mission.

The next settlement in point of time was made in 1679, by Robert Cavalier de La Salle, at the mouth of the St. Joseph river. He had constructed a vessel, the "Griffin," just above Niagara falls, and sailed around by the lakes to Green Bay, Wis., whence he traversed "Lac des Illinois," now Lake Michigan, by canoe to the mouth of the St. Joseph river. The "Griffin" was the first sailing vessel that ever came west of Niagara falls. La Salle erected a fort at the mouth of the St. Joseph river, which afterward was moved about 60 miles up the river, where it was still seen in Charlevoix's



time, 1721. LaSalle also built a fort on the Illinois river just below Peoria, and explored the region of the Illinois and Mississippi rivers.

The next, and third, Michigan post erected by authority was a second fort on the St. Joseph river, established by Du Luth, near the present Fort Gratiot, in 1686. The object of this was to intercept emissaries of the English, who were anxious to open traffic with the Mackinaw and Lake Superior nations.

The French posts in Michigan and westward left very little to be gathered by the New York traders, and they determined, as there was peace between France and England, to push forward their agencies and endeavor to deal with the western and northern Indians in their own country. The French governors not only plainly asserted the title of France, but as plainly threatened to use all requisite force to expel intruders. Anticipating correctly that the English would attempt to reach Lake Huron from the East without passing up Detroit river, Du Luth built a fort at the outlet of the lake into the St. Clair. About the same time an expedition was planned against the Senecas, and the Chevalier Tonti, commanding LaSalle's forts, of St. Louis and St. Joseph of Lake Michigan, and La Durantaye, the veteran commander of Mackinaw, were employed to bring down the French and Indian auxiliaries to take part in the war. These men intercepted English expeditions into the interior to establish trade with the Northern Indians, and succeeded in cutting them off for many years.

Religious zeal for the Catholic Church and the national aggrandizement were almost or quite equally the primary and all-ruling motive of western explorations. For these two purposes expeditions were sent out and missions and military posts were established. In these enterprises Marquette, Joliet, La Salle, St. Lusson and others did all that we find credited to them in history.

In 1669 or 1670, Talon, then "Intendant of New France," sent out two parties to discover a passage to the South Sea, St. Lusson to Hudson's Bay and La Salle southwestward. On his return in 1671, St. Lusson held a council of all the northern tribes at the Sault Ste. Marie, where they formed an alliance with the French.

"It is a curious fact," says Campbell, "that the public documents are usually made to exhibit the local authorities as originating everything, when the facts brought to light from other sources show that they were compelled to permit what they ostensibly directed." The expeditions sent out by Talon were at least suggested from France. The local authorities were sometimes made to do things which were not, in their judgment, the wisest.

#### DETROIT.

July 19, 1701, the Iroquois conveyed to King William III all their claims to land, describing their territory as "that vast tract of land or colony called Canagariachio, beginning on the north-

west side of Cadarachqui lake [Ontario], and includes all that vast tract of land lying between the great lake of Ottawawa [Huron], and the lake called by the natives Sahiquage, and by the Christians the Lake of Sweege [Oswego, for Lake Erie], and runs till it butts upon the Twichtwicks, and is bounded on the westward by the Twichtwicks by a place called Quadoge, containing in length about 800 miles and breadth 400 miles, including the country where beavers and all sorts of wild game keeps, and the place called Tjenghsaghrondie alias Fort De Tret or Wawyachtenock [Detroit], and so runs round the lake of Sweege till you come to a place called Oniadarundaquat," etc.

It was chiefly to prevent any further mischief, and to secure more effectually the French supremacy that La Motte Cadillac, who had great influence over the savages, succeeded, in 1701, after various plans urged by him had been shelved by hostile colonial intrigues, in getting permission from Count Pontchartrain to begin a settlement in Detroit. His purpose was from the beginning to make not only a military post, but also a civil establishment, for trade and agriculture. He was more or less threatened and opposed by the monopolists and by the Mackinaw missionaries, and was subjected to severe persecutions. He finally triumphed and obtained valuable privileges and the right of seigneurie. Craftsmen of all kinds were induced to settle in the town, and trade flourished. He succeeded in getting the Hurons and many of the Ottawas to leave Mackinaw and settle about "Fort Pontchartrain." This fort stood on what was formerly called the first terrace, being on the ground lying between Larned street and the river, and between Griswold and Wayne streets. Cadillac's success was so great, in spite of all opposition, that he was appointed governor of the new province of Louisiana, which had been granted to Crozat and his associates. This appointment removed him from Detroit, and immediately afterward the place was exposed to an Indian siege, instigated by English emissaries and conducted by the Mascoutins and Ontagamies, the same people who made the last war on the whites in the territory of Michigan under Black Hawk a century and a quarter later. The tribes allied to the French came in with alacrity and defeated and almost annihilated the assailants, of whom a thousand were put to death.

Unfortunately for the country, the commanders who succeeded Cadillac for many years were narrow-minded and selfish and not disposed to advance any interests beyond the lucrative traffic with the Indians in peltries. It was not until 1734 that any new grants were made to farmers. This was done by Governor-General Beauharnois, who made the grants on the very easiest terms. Skilled artisans became numerous in Detroit, and prosperity set in all around. The buildings were not of the rudest kind, but built of oak or cedar, and of smooth finish. The cedar was brought from a great distance. Before 1742 the pineries were known, and at a very early day a saw-mill was erected on St. Clair river, near Lake

Huron. Before 1749 quarries were worked, especially at Stony Island. In 1763 there were several lime kilns within the present limits of Detroit, and not only stone foundations but also stone buildings, existed in the settlement. Several grist-mills existed along the river near Detroit. Agriculture was carried on profitably, and supplies were exported quite early, consisting chiefly of corn and wheat, and possibly beans and peas. Cattle, horses and swine were raised in considerable numbers; but as salt was very expensive, but little meat, if any, was packed for exportation. The salt springs near Lake St. Clair, it is true, were known, and utilized to some extent, but not to an appreciable extent. Gardening and fruit-raising were carried on more thoroughly than general farming. Apples and pears were good and abundant.

During the French and English war Detroit was the principal source of supplies to the French troops west of Lake Ontario, and it also furnished a large number of fighting men. The upper posts were not much involved in this war.

"Tenchsa Grondie," one of the many ways of spelling an old Indian name of Detroit, is rendered famous by a large and splendid poem of Levi Bishop, Esq., of that city.

During the whole of the 18th century the history of Michigan was little else than the history of Detroit, as the genius of French government was to centralize power instead of building up localities for self-government.

About 1704, or three years after the founding of Detroit, this place was attacked by the Ottawa Indians, but unsuccessfully; and again, in 1712, the Ottagamies, or Fox Indians, who were in secret alliance with the old enemies of the French, the Iroquois, attacked the village and laid siege to it. They were severely repulsed, and their chief offered a capitulation, which was refused. Considering this an insult, they became enraged and endeavored to burn up the town. Their method of firing the place was to shoot large arrows, mounted with combustible material in flame, in a track through the sky rainbow-form. The bows and arrows being very large and stout, the Indians lay with their backs on the ground, put both feet against the central portion of the inner side of the bow and pulled the strings with all the might of their hands. A ball of blazing material would thus be sent arching over nearly a quarter of a mile, which would come down perpendicularly upon the dry shingle roofs of the houses and set them on fire. But this scheme was soon checkmated by the French, who covered the remaining houses with wet skins. The Foxes were considerably disappointed at this and discouraged, but they made one more desperate attempt, failed, and retreated toward Lake St. Clair, where they again entrenched themselves. From this place, however, they were soon dislodged. After this period these Indians occupied Wisconsin for a time and made it dangerous for travelers passing through from the lakes to the Mississippi. They were the Ishmaelites of the wilderness.

In 1749 there was a fresh accession of immigrants to all the points upon the lakes, but the history of this part of the world during the most of this century is rather monotonous, business and government remaining about the same, without much improvement. The records nearly all concern Canada east of the lake region. It is true, there was almost a constant change of commandants at the posts, and there were many slight changes of administrative policy; but as no great enterprises were successfully put in operation, the events of the period have but little prominence. The northwestern territory during French rule was simply a vast ranging ground for the numerous Indian tribes, who had no ambition higher than obtaining an immediate subsistence of the crudest kind, buying arms, whisky, tobacco, blankets and jewelry by bartering for them the peltries of the chase. Like a drop in the ocean was the missionary work of the few Jesuits at the half dozen posts on the great waters. The forests were full of otter, beaver, bear, deer, grouse, quails, etc., and on the few prairies the grouse, or "prairie chickens," were abundant. Not much work was required to obtain a bare subsistence, and human nature generally is not disposed to lay up much for the future. The present material prosperity of America is really an exception to the general law of the world.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.

#### NATIONAL POLICIES.—THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by La Salle in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years.

The river St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year La Salle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We felled the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more



INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.

inaccessible on the river side. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bears' flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. La Salle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. La Salle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. \* \* \* The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ojibwans, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shockeys; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated about the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ojibwan; and the Shockeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermillion, and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ojibwan. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ojibwan on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present site of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719 temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ojibwan and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to

Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.

In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

#### BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern Territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

#### AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to



the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquest northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition, to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "Northwestern Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs, undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. But the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one imprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to freedom, knowledge and union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern Territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the Territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern Territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden



and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America his name stood second only to that of Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, and Jefferson's policy was to provide for the public credit, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the North-western region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.
3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.

Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted. Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to freedom, intelligence, and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1803 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included of course what is now the State of Indiana; and Oct 5, 1787, Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the Judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance Gov. St. Clair was President of the Court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the Judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. These instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named Antoine Gamelin was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.



GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gov. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmar at his headquarters at Fort Washington and consult with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the Secretary in his report to the President wrote as follows:

"Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. LeGrand, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers."

Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been at one time vested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while the Secretary was busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 80 Americans, asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Todd under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this cause, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

#### THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada and the great lakes to Louisiana; and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years. British power was the rival upon which the French continually kept their eye. Of course a collision of arms would result in a short time, and this commenced about 1755. In 1760 Canada, including the lake region, fell into the hands of the British. During the war occurred Braddock's defeat, the battles of Niagara, Crown Point and Lake George, and the death of brave Wolfe and Montcalm. Sept. 12, this year, Major Robert Rogers, a native of New Hampshire, a provincial officer and then at the height of his reputation, received orders from Sir Jeffrey Amherst to ascend the lakes with a detachment of rangers, and take possession, in the name of his Britannic Majesty, of Detroit, Michilimackinac, and other Western posts included in the capitulation of Montreal. He left the latter place on the following day with 200 rangers in 15 whale boats. Nov. 7 they reached the mouth of a river ("Chogage") on the southern coast of lake Erie, where they were met by Pontiac, the Indian chief, who now appears for the first time upon the pages of Michigan history. He haughtily demanded of Rogers why he should appear in his realm with his forces without his permission. The Major informed him that the English had obtained permission of Canada, and that he was on his way to Detroit to publish the fact and to restore a general peace to white men and Indians alike. The next day Pontiac signified his willingness to live at peace with the English, allowing them to remain in his country, provided they paid him due respect. He knew that French power was on the wane, and that it was to the interest of his tribes to establish an early peace with the new power. The Indians, who had collected at the mouth of Detroit, reported 400 strong, to resist the coming of the British forces, were easily influenced by Pontiac to yield the situation to Rogers. Even the French commandant at Detroit,

Capt. Beletre, was in a situation similar to that of the Indians, and received the news of the defeat of the French from Major Rogers. He was indignant and incredulous, and tried to rouse the fury of his old-time friends, the Indians, but found them "faithless" in this hour of his need. He surrendered with an ill grace, amid the yells of several hundred Indian warriors. It was a source of great amazement to the Indians to see so many men surrender to so few. Nothing is more effective in gaining the respect of Indians than a display of power, and the above proceedings led them to be overawed by English prowess. They were astonished also at the forbearance of the conquerors in not killing their vanquished enemies on the spot.

This surrender of Detroit was on the 29th of November, 1760. The posts elsewhere in the lake region north and west were not reached until some time afterward. The English now thought they had the country perfectly in their own hands and that there was but little trouble ahead; but in this respect they were mistaken. The French renewed their efforts to circulate reports among the Indians that the English intended to take all their land from them, etc. The slaughter of the Monongahela, the massacre at Fort William Henry and the horrible devastation of the Western frontier, all bore witness to the fact that the French were successful in prejudicing the Indians against the British, and the latter began to have trouble at various points. The French had always been in the habit of making presents to the Indians, keeping them supplied with arms, ammunition, etc., and it was not their policy to settle upon their lands. The British, on the other hand, now supplied them with nothing, frequently insulting them when they appeared around the forts. Everything conspired to fix the Indian population in their prejudices against the British Government. Even the seeds of the American Revolution were scattered into the West and began to grow.

The first Indian chief to raise the war-whoop was probably Kiashtuta, of the Senecas, but Pontiac, of the Ottawas, was the great George Washington of all the tribes to systemize and render effectual the initial movements of the approaching storm. His home was about eight miles above Detroit, on Pechee Island, which looks out upon the waters of Lake St. Clair. He was a well-formed man, with a countenance indicating a high degree of intelligence. In 1746 he had successfully defended Detroit against the northern tribes, and it is probable he was present and assisted in the defeat of Braddock.

About the close of 1762 he called a general council of the tribes, sending out ambassadors in all directions, who with the war-belt of wampum and the tomahawk went from village to village and camp to camp, informing the sachems everywhere that war was impending, and delivering to them the message of Pontiac. They all approved the message, and April 27, 1763, a grand council was held near Detroit, when Pontiac stood forth in war paint and delivered

"the great speech of the campaign." The English were slow to perceive any dangerous conspiracy in progress, and when the blow was struck, nine out of twelve of the British posts were surprised and destroyed! Three of these were within the bounds of this State.

The first prominent event of the war was the

#### MASSACRE AT FORT MICHILIMACKINAC,

on the northernmost point of the southern peninsula, the site of the present city of Mackinaw. This Indian outrage was one of the most ingeniously devised and resolutely executed schemes in American history. The Chippewas (or Ojibways) appointed one of their big ball plays in the vicinity of the post, and invited and inveigled as many of the occupants as they could to the scene of play, then fell upon the unsuspecting and unguarded English in the most brutal manner. For the details of this horrible scene we are indebted to Alexander Henry, a trader at that point, who experienced several most blood-curdling escapes from death and scalping at the hands of the savages. The result of the massacre was the death of about 70 out of 90 persons. The Ottawa Indians, who occupied mainly the eastern portion of the lower peninsula, were not consulted by the Chippewas with reference to attacking Michilimackinac, and were consequently so enraged that they espoused the cause of the English, through spite; and it was through their instrumentality that Mr. Henry and some of his comrades were saved from death and conveyed east to the regions of civilization.

Of Mr. Henry's narrow escapes we give the following succinct account. Instead of attending the ball play of the Indians he spent the day writing letters to his friends, as a canoe was to leave for the East the following day. While thus engaged, he heard an Indian war cry and a noise of general confusion. Looking out of the window, he saw a crowd of Indians within the fort, that is, within the village palisade, who were cutting down and scalping every Englishman they found. He seized a fowling-piece which he had at hand, and waited a moment for the signal, the drum beat to arms. In that dreadful interval he saw several of his countrymen fall under the tomahawk and struggle between the knees of an Indian who held him in this manner to scalp him while still alive. Mr. Henry heard no signal to arms; and seeing that it was useless to undertake to resist 400 Indians, he thought only of shelter for himself. He saw many of the Canadian inhabitants of the fort calmly looking on, neither opposing the Indians nor suffering injury, and he therefore concluded he might find safety in some of their houses. He stealthily ran to one occupied by Mr. Langlade and family, who were at their windows beholding the bloody scene. Mr. L. scarcely dared to harbor him, but a Pawnee slave of the former concealed him in the garret, locked the stairway door and took away the key. In this situation Mr. Henry obtained through an aperture a view



of what was going on without. He saw the dead scalped and mangled, the dying in writhing agony under the insatiate knife and tomahawk, and the savages drinking human blood from the hollow of their joined hands! Mr. Henry almost felt as if he were a victim himself, so intense were his sufferings. Soon the Indian fiends began to halloo, "All is finished!" At this instant Henry heard some of the Indians enter the house in which he had taken shelter. The garret was separated from the room below by only a layer of single boards, and Mr. Henry heard all that was said. As soon as the Indians entered they inquired whether there were any Englishmen in the house. Mr. Langlade replied that he could not say; they might examine for themselves. He then conducted them to the garret door. As the door was locked, a moment of time was snatched by Mr. Henry to crawl into a heap of birch-bark vessels in a dark corner; and although several Indians searched around the garret, one of them coming within arm's length of the sweating prisoner, they went out satisfied that no Englishman was there.

As Mr. Henry was passing the succeeding night in this room he could think of no possible chance of escape from the country. He was out of provisions, the nearest post was Detroit, 400 miles away, and the route thither lay through the enemy's country. The next morning he heard Indian voices below informing Mr. Langlade that they had not found an Englishman named Henry among the dead, and that they believed him to be somewhere concealed. Mrs. L., believing that the safety of the household depended on giving up the refugee to his pursuers, prevailed on her husband to lead the Indians up stairs, to the room of Mr. H. The latter was saved from instant death by one of the savages adopting him as a "brother," in the place of one lost. The Indians were all mad with liquor, however, and Mr. H. again very narrowly escaped death. An hour afterward he was taken out of the fort by an Indian indebted to him for goods, and was under the uplifted knife of the savage when he suddenly broke away from him and made back to Mr. Langlade's house, barely escaping the knife of the Indian the whole distance. The next day he, with three other prisoners, were taken in a canoe toward Lake Michigan, and at Fox Point, 18 miles distant, the Ottawas rescued the whites, through spite at the Chippewas, saying that the latter contemplated killing and eating them; but the next day they were returned to the Chippewas, as the result of some kind of agreement about the conduct of the war. He was rescued again by an old friendly Indian claiming him as a brother. The next morning he saw the dead bodies of seven whites dragged forth from the prison lodge he had just occupied. The fattest of these dead bodies was actually served up and feasted on, directly before the eyes of Mr. Henry.

Through the partiality of the Ottawas and complications of military affairs among the Indians, Mr. Henry, after severe exposures and many more thrilling escapes, was finally landed within territory occupied by whites.





GEN. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

For more than a year after the massacre, Michilimackinac was occupied only by wood rangers and Indians; then, after the treaty, Capt. Howard was sent with troops to take possession.

#### SIEGE OF DETROIT.

In the spring of 1763 Pontiac determined to take Detroit by an ingenious assault. He had his men file off their guns so that they would be short enough to conceal under their blanket clothing as they entered the fortification. A Canadian woman who went over to their village on the east side of the river to obtain some venison, saw them thus at work on their guns, and suspected they were preparing for an attack on the whites. She told her neighbors what she had seen, and one of them informed the commandant, Major Gladwyn, who at first slighted the advice, but before another day passed he had full knowledge of the plot. There is a legend that a beautiful Chippewa girl, well known to Gladwyn, divulged to him the scheme which the Indians had in view, namely, that the next day Pontiac would come to the fort with 60 of his chiefs, each armed with a gun cut short and hidden under his blanket; that Pontiac would demand a council, deliver a speech, offer a peace-belt of wampum, holding it in a reversed position as the signal for attack; that the chiefs, sitting upon the ground, would then spring up and fire upon the officers, and the Indians out in the streets would next fall upon the garrison, and kill every Englishman, but sparing all the French.

Gladwyn accordingly put the place in a state of defense as well as he could, and arranged for a quiet reception of the Indians and a sudden attack upon them when he should give a signal. At 10 o'clock, May 7, according to the girl's prediction, the Indians came, entered the fort and proceeded with the programme, but with some hesitation, as they saw their plot had been discovered. Pontiac made his speech, professing friendship for the English, etc., and without giving his signal for attack, sat down, and heard Major Gladwyn's reply, who suffered him and his men to retire unmolested. He probably feared to take them as prisoners, as war was not actually commenced. The next day Pontiac determined to try again, but was refused entrance at the gate unless he should come in alone. He turned away in a rage, and in a few minutes some of his men commenced the peculiarly Indian work of attacking an innocent household and murdering them, just beyond the range of British guns. Another squad murdered an Englishman on an island at a little distance. Pontiac did not authorize these proceedings, but retired across the river and ordered preparations to be made for taking the fort by direct assault, the headquarters of the camp to be on "Bloody run" west of the river. Meanwhile the garrison was kept in readiness for any outbreak. The very next day Pontiac, having received reinforcements from the Chippewas of Saginaw Bay, commenced the attack, but was repulsed; no deaths

upon either side. Gladwyn sent ambassadors to arrange for peace, but Pontiac, although professing to be willing in a general way to conclude peace, would not agree to any particular proposition. A number of Canadians visited the fort and warned the commandant to evacuate, as 1,500 or more Indians would storm the place in an hour; and soon afterward a Canadian came with a summons from Pontiac, demanding Gladwyn to surrender the post at once, and promising that, in case of compliance, he and his men would be allowed to go on board their vessels unmolested, leaving their arms and effects behind. To both these advices Major Gladwyn gave a flat refusal.

Only three weeks' provisions were within the fort, and the garrison was in a deplorable condition. A few Canadians, however, from across the river, sent some provisions occasionally, by night. Had it not been for this timely assistance, the garrison would doubtless have had to abandon the fort. The Indians themselves soon began to suffer from hunger, as they had not prepared for a long siege; but Pontiac, after some maraudings upon the French settlers had been made, issued "promises to pay" on birch bark, with which he pacified the residents. He subsequently redeemed all these notes. About the end of July Capt. Daltzell arrived from Niagara with re-enforcements and provisions, and persuaded Gladwyn to undertake an aggressive movement against Pontiac. Daltzell was detailed for the purpose of attacking the camp at Parent's creek, a mile and a half away, but being delayed a day, Pontiac learned of his movements and prepared his men to contest his march. On the next morning, July 31, before day-break, Daltzell went out with 250 men, but was repulsed with a loss of 59 killed and wounded, while the Indians lost less than half that number. Parent's creek was afterward known as "Bloody run."

Shortly afterward, the schooner "Gladwyn," on its return from Niagara with ammunition and provisions, anchored about nine miles below Detroit for the night, when in the darkness about 300 Indians in canoes came quietly upon the vessel and very nearly succeeded in taking it. Slaughter proceeded vigorously until the mate gave orders to his men to blow up the schooner, when the Indians, understanding the design, fled precipitately, plunging into the water and swimming ashore. This desperate command saved the crew, and the schooner succeeded in reaching the post with the much needed supply of provisions.

By this time, September, most of the tribes around Detroit were disposed to sue for peace. A truce being obtained, Gladwyn laid in provisions for the winter, while Pontiac retired with his chiefs to the Maumee country, only to prepare for a resumption of war the next spring. He or his allies the next season carried on a petty warfare until in August, when the garrison, now worn out and reduced, were relieved by fresh troops, Major Bradstreet commanding. Pontiac retired to the Maumee again, still to stir up hate against the British. Meanwhile the Indians near Detroit,

scarcely comprehending what they were doing, were induced by Bradstreet to declare themselves subjects of Great Britain. An embassy sent to Pontiac induced him also to cease belligerent operations against the British.

In 1769 the great chief and warrior, Pontiac, was killed in Illinois by a Kaskaskia Indian, for a barrel of whisky offered by an Englishman named Williamson.

The British at Detroit now changed their policy somewhat, and endeavored to conciliate the Indians, paying them for land and encouraging French settlements in the vicinity. This encouragement was exhibited, in part, in showing some partiality to French customs.

At this time the fur trade was considerably revived, the principal point of shipment being the Grand Portage of Lake Superior. The charter boundaries of the two companies, the Hudson's Bay and the Northwest, not having been very well defined, the employes of the respective companies often came into conflict. Lord Selkirk, the head of the former company, ended the difficulty by uniting the stock of both companies. An attempt was also made to mine and ship copper, but the project was found too expensive.

#### AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

By this important struggle the territory of the present State of Michigan was but little affected, the posts of Detroit and Mackinaw being the principal points whence the British operated among the Indians to prejudice them against the "Americans," going so far as to pay a reward for scalps, which the savages of course hesitated not to take from defenseless inhabitants. The expeditions made by the Indians for this purpose were even supported sometimes by the regular troops and local militia. One of these joint expeditions, commanded by Capt. Byrd, set out from Detroit to attack Louisville, Ky. It proceeded in boats as far as it could ascend the Maumee, and thence crossed to the Ohio river, on which stream Ruddle's Station was situated, which surrendered at once, without fighting, under the promise of being protected from the Indians; but this promise was broken and all the prisoners massacred.

Another expedition, under Gov. Hamilton, the commandant at Detroit, started out in 1778, and appeared at Vincennes, Ind., with a force of 30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and about 400 Indians. At this fort the garrison consisted only of Capt. Helm and one soldier, named Henry. Seeing the troops at a distance, they loaded a cannon, which they placed in the open gateway; and Capt. Helm stood by the cannon with a lighted match. When Hamilton with his army approached within hailing distance, Helm called out with a loud voice, "Halt!" This show of resistance made Hamilton stop and demand a surrender of the garrison. "No man," exclaimed Helm, with an oath, "enters here until I know the terms." Hamilton replied, "You shall have the honors of war." Helm thereupon

surrendered the fort, and the whole garrison, consisting of the two already named (!), marched out and received the customary marks of respect for their brave defense. Hamilton was soon afterward made to surrender this place to Gen. George Rogers Clark, the ablest American defender in the West. The British soldiers were allowed to return to Detroit; but their commander, who was known to have been active in instigating Indian barbarities, was put in irons and sent to Virginia as a prisoner of war.

The English at Detroit suspected that a certain settlement of pious Moravian missionaries on the Muskingum river were aiding the American cause, and they called a conference at Niagara and urged the Iroquois to break up the Indian congregation which had collected under these missionaries; but the Iroquois declined to concern themselves so deeply in white men's quarrels, and sent a message to the Chippewas and Ottawas, requesting them to "make soup" of the Indian congregation on the Muskingum.

These Moravian missionaries came to Detroit in 1781, before De Peyster, the commandant. A war council was held, and the council-house completely filled with Indians. Capt. Pike, an Indian chief, addressed the assembly and told the commandant that the English might fight the Americans if they chose; it was their cause, not his; that they had raised a quarrel among themselves, and it was their business to fight it out. They had set him on the Americans as the hunter sets his dog upon the game. By the side of the British commander stood another war chief, with a stick in his hand four feet in length, strung with American scalps. This warrior followed Capt. Pike, saying: "Now, father, here is what has been done with the hatchet you gave me. I have made the use of it you ordered me to do, and found it sharp."

The events just related are specimens of what occurred at and in connection with Detroit from the close of Pontiac's war until a number of years after the establishment of American independence. When the treaty of peace was signed at Versailles in 1783, the British on the frontier reduced their aggressive policy somewhat, but they continued to occupy the lake posts until 1796, on the claim that the lake region was not designed to be included in the treaty by the commissioners, probably on account of their ignorance of the geography of the region. Meanwhile the Indians extensively organized for depredation upon the Americans, and continued to harass them at every point.

During this period Alex. McKenzie, an agent of the British government, visited Detroit, painted like an Indian, and said that he was just from the upper lakes, and that the tribes in that region were all in arms against any further immigration of Americans, and were ready to attack the infant settlements in Ohio. His statements had the desired effect; and, encouraged also by an agent from the Spanish settlements on the Mississippi, the Indians organized a great confederacy against the United States. To put this down, Gen. Harmar was first sent out by the Government, with 1,400 men;

but he imprudently divided his army, and he was taken by surprise and defeated by a body of Indians under "Little Turtle." Gen. Arthur St. Clair was next sent out, with 2,000 men, and he suffered a like fate. Then Gen. Anthony Wayne was sent West with a still larger army, and on the Maumee he gained an easy victory over the Indians, within a few miles of a British post. He finally concluded a treaty with the Indians at Greenville, which broke up the whole confederacy. The British soon afterward gave up Detroit and Mackinaw.

"It was a considerable time before the Territory of Michigan, now in the possession of the United States, was improved or altered by the increase of settlements. The Canadian French continued to form the principal part of its population. The interior of the country was but little known, except by the Indians and the fur traders. The Indian title not being fully extinguished, no lands were brought into market, and consequently the settlements increased but slowly. The State of Michigan at this time constituted simply the county of Wayne in Northwest Territory. It sent one Representative to the Legislature of that Territory, which was held at Chillicothe. A court of common pleas was organized for the county, and the General Court of the whole Territory sometimes met at Detroit. No roads had as yet been constructed through the interior, nor were there any settlements except on the frontiers. The habits of the people were essentially military, and but little attention was paid to agriculture except by the French peasantry. A representation was sent to the General Assembly of the Northwest Territory at Chillicothe until 1800, when Indiana was erected into a separate Territory. Two years later Michigan was annexed to Indiana Territory; but in 1805 Michigan separated, and William Hull appointed its first Governor."—*Tuttle's Hist. Mich.*

The British revived the old prejudices that the Americans intended to drive the Indians out of the country, and the latter, under the lead of Tecumseh and his brother Elkwatawa, "the prophet," organized again on an extensive scale to make war upon the Americans. The great idea of Tecumseh's life was a universal confederacy of all the Indian tribes north and south to resist the invasion of the whites; and his plan was to surprise them at all their posts throughout the country and capture them by the first assault. At this time the entire white population of Michigan was about 4,800, four-fifths of whom were French and the remainder Americans. The settlements were situated on the rivers Miami and Raisin, on the Huron of Lake Erie, on the Ecorse, Rouge and Detroit rivers, on the Huron of St. Clair, on the St. Clair river and Mackinaw island. Besides, there were here and there a group of huts belonging to the French fur traders. The villages on the Maumee, the Raisin and the Huron of Lake Erie contained a population of about 1,300; the settlements at Detroit and northward had about 2,200; Mackinaw about 1,000. Detroit was garrisoned by 94 men and Mackinaw by 79.



TRAPPING.

## TECUMSEH.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities which elevate a man far above his race; for talent, tact, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word, for all those elements of greatness which place him a long way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, foemen worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the lists in defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of Shawneetown, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people has exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe.

Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in



this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and business affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his fanatic brother; if he did not believe in the pretentious feature of them he had the shrewdness to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country together against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting-grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without the consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by that General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the "wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States, that he should do so." The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: "My father? The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline." He then stretched himself, with his warriors, on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,

as if "trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red man's wrong and the white man's injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he could ever again be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miamis and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of the "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat a-kush-e ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and General as any American, was overcome by this speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive un-

til Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miamis and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war-clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-

dent of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a fair purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it," was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftan, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground.

Thus ended the last conference on earth between the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battle-field of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto, "Join or die!" In union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi river; but it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe and the total route of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and coward-



TECUMSEH.

ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5. 1813, by a Mr. Wheatty, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock county, Ill., whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton county, Ohio, was an eye witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.

#### OKEMOS.

"Old" Okemos, a nephew of Pontiac and once the chief of the Chippewas, was born at or near Knagg's Station, on the Shiawassee river, where the Chicago and Grand Trunk Railroad crosses that stream. The date is shrouded in mystery. At the time of his death he was said to be a centenarian. The earliest account we have of him is that he took the war-path in 1796. Judge Littlejohn, in his "Legends of the Northwest," introduces him to the reader in 1803. The battle of Sandusky, in which Okemos took an active part, was the great event of his life, and this it was that gave him his chieftainship and caused him to be revered by his tribe. Concerning that event he himself used to say:

"Myself and cousin, Man-a-to-corb-way, with 16 other braves enlisted under the British flag, formed a scouting or war party, left the upper Raisin, and made our rendezvous at Sandusky. One morning while lying in ambush near a road lately cut for the passage of the American army and supply wagons, we saw 20 cavalrymen approaching us. Our ambush was located on a slight ridge, with brush directly in our front. We immediately decided to attack the Americans, although they outnumbered us. Our plan was first to fire and cripple them, and then make a dash with the tomahawk. We waited until they approached so near that we could count the buttons on their coats, when firing commenced. The cavalrymen with drawn sabers immediately charged upon the Indians. The plumes upon the hats of the cavalrymen looked like a flock of a thousand pigeons just hovering for a lighting."

Okemos and his cousin fought side by side, loading and firing while dodging from one cover to another. In less than ten minutes after the firing began the sound of a bugle was heard, and casting their eyes in the direction of the sound, they saw the road and woods filled with cavalry. The small party of Indians were immediately surrounded and every man cut down. All were left for dead on the field. Okemos and his cousin both had their skulls cloven and their bodies gashed in a fearful manner. The cavalrymen, before leaving the field, in order to be sure life was extinct, would lean forward from their horses and pierce the chests of the Indians, even into their lungs. The last that Okemos remembered was that after emptying one saddle, and springing toward another

soldier with clubbed rifle raised to strike, his head felt as if it were pierced with red-hot iron, and he went down from a heavy saber-cut. All knowledge ceased from this time until many moons afterward, when he found himself being nursed by the squaws of his friends, who had found him on the battle-field two or three days afterward. The squaws thought all were dead, but upon moving the bodies of Okemos and his cousin, signs of life appeared, and they were taken to a place of safety and finally restored to partial health. Okemos never afterward took part in war, this battle having satisfied him that "white man was a heap powerful."

Shortly after his recovery he solicited Col. Godfroy to intercede with Gen. Cass, and he and other chiefs made a treaty with the Americans, which was faithfully kept.

The next we hear of the old chieftain, he had settled with his tribe on the banks of the Shiawassee, near the place of his birth, where for many years, up to 1837-'8, he was engaged in the peaceful vocation of hunting, fishing and trading with the white man. About this time the small-pox broke out in his tribe, which, together with the influx of white settlers who destroyed their hunting-grounds, scattered their bands. The plaintive, soft notes of the wooing young hunter's flute, made of red alder, and the sound of the tom-tom at council fires and village feasts were heard no more along the banks of our inland streams. Okemos became a mendicant, and many a hearty meal has the old Indian received from his friends among the whites. He was five feet four inches high, lithe, wiry, active, intelligent and possessed undoubted bravery; but in conversation he hesitated and mumbled his words. Previous to the breaking up of his band in 1837-'8, his usual dress consisted of a blanket coat with belt, steel pipe, hatchet, tomahawk and a heavy, long, English hunting-knife stuck in his belt in front, with a large bone handle prominent outside the sheath. He painted his cheeks and forehead with vermilion, wore a shawl around his head turban fashion, and leggins. He died at his wigwam a few miles from Lansing, and was buried Dec. 5, 1858, at Shimnicon, an Indian settlement in Ionia county. His coffin was extremely rude, and in it were placed a pipe, tobacco, hunting-knife, bird's wings, provisions, etc. An ambrotype picture was taken of this eminent Indian in 1857, and has ever since been in the possession of O. A. Jenison at Lansing, from whom we obtain the above account.

#### HULL'S SURRENDER.

Now we have to record an unexplained mystery, which no historian of Michigan can omit, namely, the surrender of Detroit to the British by Gen. Hull, when his forces were not in action and were far more powerful than the enemy. He was either a coward or a traitor, or both. The commander of the British forces, Gen. Brock, triumphantly took possession of the fort, left a small garrison under Col. Proctor, and returned to the seat of his government.



In 12 days he had moved with a small army 250 miles against the enemy, effected the surrender of a strong fort and well equipped army of 2,300 effective men, and one of the Territories of the United States. Hull and the regular troops were taken to Montreal, and the militia were sent to their homes.

In the capitulation Gen. Hull also surrendered Fort Dearborn at Chicago, commanding Capt. Heald of that place to evacuate and retreat to Fort Wayne. In obedience to this order the Captain started from the fort with his forces; but no sooner were they outside the walls than they were attacked by a large force of Indians, who took them prisoners and then proceeded to massacre them, killing 38 out of the 66 soldiers, even some of the women and children, two of the former and 12 of the latter. Capt. Wells, a white man who had been brought up among the Indians, but espoused the white man's cause, was killed in the massacre.

Jan. 3, 1814, Gen. Hull appeared before a court-martial at Albany, N. Y., where Gen. Dearborn was president. The accused made no objection to the constitution and jurisdiction of this court; its sessions were protracted and every facility was given the accused to make his defense. The three charges against him were treason, cowardice and neglect of duty. Hull was finally acquitted of the high crime of treason, but he was found guilty of the other charges and sentenced to be shot; but by reason of his services in the Revolution and his advanced age the court recommended him to the mercy of the President, who approved the finding of the court but remitted the execution of the sentence and dismissed Hull from the service. The accused wrote a long defense, in which he enumerates many things too tedious to relate here. Even before he was sent to Detroit he was rather opposed to the policy of the Government toward the British of Canada; and, besides, he had been kindly treated by British officers, who helped him across the frontier. Again, the general Government was unreasonably slow to inform the General of the declaration of war which had been made against Great Britain, and very slow to forward troops and supplies. Many things can be said on both sides; but historians generally approve the judgment of the court in his case, as well as of the executive clemency of the President.

#### PERRY'S VICTORY.

The lake communication of Michigan with the East, having been in the hands of the British since Hull's surrender, was cut off by Com. Perry, who obtained a signal naval victory over the British on Lake Erie Sept. 10, 1813. The Commodore built his fleet at Erie, Pa., under great disadvantages. The bar at the mouth of the harbor would not permit the vessels to pass out with their armament on board. For some time after the fleet was ready to sail, the British commodore continued to hover off the harbor, well knowing it must either remain there inactive or venture out with almost



a certainty of defeat. During this blockade, Com. Perry had no alternative but to ride at anchor at Erie; but early in September the enemy relaxed his vigilance and withdrew to the upper end of the lake. Perry then slipped out beyond the bar and fitted his vessels for action. The British fleet opposed to Com. Perry consisted of the ships "Detroit," carrying 19 guns; the "Queen Charlotte," 17 guns; the schooner "Lady Prevost," 13 guns; the brig "Hunter," ten guns; the sloop "Little Belt," three guns; and the schooner "Chippewa," one gun and two swivels; and this fleet was commanded by a veteran officer of tried skill and valor.

At sunrise, Sept. 10, while at anchor at Put-in-Bay, the Commodore espied the enemy toward the head of the lake, and he immediately sailed up and commenced action. His flag vessel, the *Lawrence*, was engaged with the whole force of the enemy for nearly two hours before the wind permitted the other vessels to come in proper position to help. The crew of this vessel continued the fight until every one of them was either killed or wounded, all the rigging torn to pieces and every gun dismantled. Now comes the daring feat of the engagement which makes Perry a hero. He caused his boat to be lowered, in which he rowed to the Niagara amid the storm of shot and shell raging around him. This vessel he sailed through the enemy's fleet with a swelling breeze, pouring in her broadsides upon their ships and forcing them to surrender in rapid succession, until all were taken. The smaller vessels of his fleet helped in this action, among which was one commanded by the brave and faithful Capt. Elliott. This victory was one of the most decisive in all the annals of American history. It opened the lake to Gen. Wm. H. Harrison, who had been operating in Indiana and Ohio, and who now crossed with his army to Canada, where he had a short campaign, terminated by the battle of the Moravian towns, by which the enemy were driven from the north-western frontier. A detachment of his army occupied Detroit Sept. 29, 1813, and Oct. 18 an armistice was concluded with the Indians, thus restoring tranquillity to the Territory of Michigan. Soon afterward Gen. Harrison left Gen. Cass in command at Detroit and moved with the main body of his army down to the Niagara frontier.

Perry's brilliant success gave to the Americans the uncontrolled command of the lake, and Sept. 23 their fleet landed 1,200 men near Malden. Col. Proctor, however, had previously evacuated that post, after setting fire to the fort and public store-houses. Com. Perry in the meantime passed up to Detroit with the "Ariel" to assist in the occupation of that town, while Capt. Elliott, with the "Lady Prevost," the "Scorpion," and the "Tigress," advanced into Lake St. Clair to intercept the enemy's stores. Thus Gen. Harrison, on his arrival at Detroit and Malden, found both places abandoned by the enemy, and was met by the Canadians asking for his protection. Tecumseh proposed to the British commander that they should hazard an engagement at Mal-

den; but the latter foresaw that he should be exposed to the fire of the American fleet in that position, and therefore resolved to march to the Moravian towns upon the Thames, near St. Clair lake, above Detroit, and there try the chance of a battle. His force at this time consisted of about 900 regular troops, and 1,500 Indians commanded by Tecumseh. The American army amounted to about 2,700 men, of whom 120 were regulars, a considerable number of militia, about 30 Indians, and the remainder Kentucky riflemen, well mounted, and mainly young men, full of ardor, and burning with a desire to revenge the massacre of their friends and relatives at the River Raisin.

During the following winter there were no military movements, except an incursion into the interior of the upper province by Maj. Holmes, who was attacked near Stony creek, and maintained his ground with bravery.

#### CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The war with Great Britain was now (November, 1813) practically closed, so far as the Northwest was concerned, but the post at Mackinaw yet remained in the hands of the enemy, and active steps were taken to dispossess the English of this point and drive them wholly from the domain of the United States. The first effort to start an expedition failed; but in the summer of 1814 a well-equipped force of two sloops of war, several schooners and 750 land militia, under the command of Com. Sinclair and Lieut.-Col. Croghan, started for the north. Contrary, however, to the advice of experienced men, the commanders concluded to visit St. Joseph first, and the British at Mackinaw heard of their coming and prepared themselves. The consequence was a failure to take the place. Major Holmes was killed, and the Winnebago Indians, from Green Bay, allies of the British, actually cut out the heart and livers from the American slain and cooked and ate them! Com. Sinclair afterward made some arrangements to starve out the post, but his vessels were captured and the British then remained secure in the possession of the place until the treaty of peace the following winter.

The war with England formally closed on Dec. 24, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The 9th article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to such tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States.\* But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians; but the attack was not made. During



PONTIAC.

the ensuing summer and fall the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes.

Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawanee Prophet retired to Canada, declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawanee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death.

#### POLITICAL.

Previous to the formation of the Northwestern Territory, the country within its bounds was claimed by several of the Eastern States, on the ground that it was included within the limits indicated by their charters from the English crown. In answer to the wishes of the Government and people, these States in a patriotic spirit surrendered their claims to this extensive territory, that it might constitute a common fund to aid in the payment of the national debt. To prepare the way for this cession, a law had been passed in October, 1780, that the territory so to be ceded should be disposed of for the common benefit of the whole Union; that the States erected therein should be of suitable extent, not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square; and that any expenses that might be incurred in recovering the posts then in the hands of the British should be reimbursed. New York released her claims to Congress March 1, 1781; Virginia, March 1, 1784; Massachusetts, April 19, 1785, and Connecticut, Sept. 4, 1786.

Under the French and British dominion the points occupied on the eastern boundary of what is now the State of Michigan were considered a part of New France, or Canada. Detroit was known to the French as Fort Pontchartrain. The military commandant, under both governments, exercised a civil jurisdiction over the settlements surrounding their posts. In 1796, when the British garrisons at Detroit and Mackinaw were replaced by detachments by Gen. Wayne, Michigan became a part of the Northwestern Territory and was organized as the county of Wayne, entitled to one Representative in the General Assembly, held at Chillicothe.

In 1800, Indiana was made a separate Territory, embracing all the country west of the present State of Ohio and of an extension of the western line of that State due north to the territorial limits of the United States; in 1802, the peninsula was annexed to the Territory of Indiana, and in 1805 Michigan began a separate existence. That part of the Territory that lies east of a north and south line through the middle of Lake Michigan was formed into a distinct government, and the provisions of the ordinance of 1787 continued to regulate it. Under this constitution the executive power was invested in a governor, the judicial in three judges, and the

legislative in both united; the officers were appointed by the general Government, and their legislative authority was restricted to the adoption of laws from codes of the several States. This form of government was to continue until the Territory should contain 5,000 free white males of full age. It then became optional with the people to choose a legislative body, to be supported by them; but subsequent legislation by Congress more liberally provided a Legislature at the expense of the general Government and also added to privileges in the elective franchise and eligibility to office; as, for example, under the ordinance a freehold qualification was required, both on the part of the elector and of the elected.

The first officers of the Territory of Michigan were: Wm. Hull, Governor; Augustus B. Woodward, Chief Judge; Frederick Bates, Sr., Assistant Judge and Treasurer; John Griffin, Assistant Judge; Col. James May, Marshal; Abijah Hull, Surveyor; Peter Audrain, Clerk of the Legislative Board. May 5, 1807, Joseph Watson was appointed Legislative secretary; in November, 1806, Elijah Brush was appointed treasurer, to succeed Mr. Bates, and the books of the office were delivered over on the 26th of that month; and William McDowell Scott was appointed marshal in November, 1806, to succeed Col. May. The latter never held the office of judge of the Territory, but about 1800-'3 he was chief justice of the court of common pleas.

Augustus Brevoort Woodward was a native of Virginia; was appointed a judge of the Territory in 1805, his term of office expiring Feb. 1, 1824. He was soon after appointed judge of the Territory of Florida, and three years after that he died. The grand scheme of "Catholepistemiad," or State University of Michigan, with its numerous details described under sesquipedalian names from the Greek, owed its origin to Judge Woodward.

John Griffin was appointed assistant judge in 1807, his term of office expiring Feb. 1, 1824. He was a native of Virginia, and died in Philadelphia about 1840.

James Witherell was a native of Massachusetts; was appointed a judge of the Territory April 23, 1808, his term of office expiring Feb. 1, 1824, when he was re-appointed for four years, and Feb. 1, 1828, he was appointed Territorial secretary.

When in 1818 Illinois was admitted into the Union, all the territory lying north of that State and of Indiana was annexed to Michigan. In 1819, the Territory was authorized to elect a delegate to Congress, according to the present usage with reference to Territories; previous to this time, according to the ordinance 1787, a Territory was not entitled to a delegate until it entered upon the "second grade of Government," and the delegate was then to be chosen by the General Assembly.

In 1823 Congress abolished the legislative power of the governor and judges, and granted more enlarged ones to a council, to be composed of nine persons selected by the President of the United

States from eighteen chosen by the electors of the Territory; and by this law, also, eligibility to office was made co-extensive with the right of suffrage as established by the act of 1819; also the judicial term of office was limited to four years. In 1825 all county officers, except those of a judicial nature, were made elective, and the appointments which remained in the hands of the executive were made subject to the approval of the legislative council. In 1827 the electors were authorized to choose a number of persons for the legislative council, which was empowered to enact all laws not inconsistent with the ordinance of 1787. Their acts, however, were subject to abolishment by Congress and to veto by the territorial executives.

When Gen. Wm. Hull arrived at Detroit to assume his official duties as Governor, he found the town in ruins, it having been destroyed by fire. Whether it had been burned by design or accident was not known. The inhabitants were without food and shelter, camping in the open fields; still they were not discouraged, and soon commenced rebuilding their houses on the same site; Congress also kindly granted the sufferers the site of the old town of Detroit and 10,000 acres of land adjoining. A territorial militia was organized, and a code of laws was adopted similar to those of the original States. This code was signed by Gov. Hull, Augustus B. Woodward and Frederick Bates, judges of the Territory, and was called the "Woodward code."

At this time the bounds of the Territory embraced all the country on the American side of the Detroit river, east of the north and south line through the center of Lake Michigan. The Indian land claims had been partially extinguished previous to this period. By the treaty of Fort McIntosh in 1785, and that of Fort Harmar in 1787, extensive cessions had been either made or confirmed, and in 1807 the Indian titles to several tracts became entirely extinct. Settlements having been made under the French and English governments, with irregularity or absence of definite surveys and records, some confusion sprang up in regard to the titles to valuable tracts. Accordingly Congress established a Board of Commissioners to examine and settle these conflicting claims, and in 1807 another act was passed, confirming, to a certain extent, the titles of all such as had been in possession of the lands then occupied by them from the year 1796, the year of the final evacuation by the British garrisons. Other acts were subsequently passed, extending the same conditions to the settlements on the upper lakes.

As chief among the fathers of this State we may mention Gen. Lewis Cass, Stevens T. Mason, Augustus B. Woodward, John Norvell, Wm. Woodbridge, John Biddle, Wm. A. Fletcher, Elon Farnsworth, Solomon Sibley, Benj. B. Kircheval, John R. Williams, George Morrell, Daniel Goodwin, Augustus S. Porter, Benj. F. H. Witherell, Jonathan Shearer and Charles C. Trowbridge, all of Wayne county; Edmund Munday, James Kingsley and Alpheus Felch, of Washtenaw; Ross Wilkins and John J. Adam, of Lena-

wee; Warner Wing, Charles Noble and Austin E. Wing, of Monroe county; Randolph Manning, O. D. Richardson and James B. Hunt, of Oakland; Henry R. Schoolcraft, of Chippewa; Albert Miller, of the Saginaw Valley; John Stockton and Robert P. Eldridge, of Macomb; Lucius Lyon, Charles E. Stuart, Edwin H. Lothrop, Epaphroditus Ransom and Hezekiah G. Wells, of Kalamazoo; Isaac E. Crary, John D. Pierce and Oliver C. Comstock, of Calhoun; Kinsley S. Bingham, of Livingston; John S. Barry, of St. Joseph; Charles W. Whipple, Calvin Britain and Thomas Fitzgerald, of Berrien; and George Redfield, of Cass. These men and their compeers shaped the policy of the State, and decided what should be its future. They originated all and established most of the great institutions which are the evidences of our advanced civilization, and of which we are so justly proud.

#### ADMINISTRATION OF GEN. CASS.

At the close of the war with Great Britain in 1814, an era of prosperity dawned upon the infant territory. Gen. Lewis Cass, who had served the Government with great distinction during the war, was appointed Governor. The condition of the people was very much reduced, the country was wild, and the British flag still waved over the fort at Mackinaw. There was nothing inviting to immigrants except the mere facts of the close of the war and the existence of a fertile soil and a good climate. The Indians were still dangerous, and the country was still comparatively remote from the centers of civilization and government. Such a set of circumstances was just the proper environment for the development of all those elements of the "sturdy pioneer" which we so often admire in writing up Western history. Here was the field for stout and brave men; here was the place for the birth and education of real Spartan men,—men of strength, moral courage and indomitable perseverance.

At first, Gen. Cass had also the care of a small portion of Canada opposite Detroit, and he had only 27 soldiers for defending Detroit against the hostile Indians and carrying on the whole government. Believing that a civil governor should not be encumbered also with military duty, he resigned his brigadier-generalship in the army. But as Governor he soon had occasion to exercise his military power, even to act on the field as commander, in chasing away marauding bands of Indians. The latter seemed to be particularly threatening at this time, endeavoring to make up in yelling and petty depredations what they lacked in sweeping victory over all the pale-faces.

In times of peace Gov. Cass had high notions of civilizing the Indians, encouraging the purchase of their lands, limiting their hunting grounds to a narrow compass, teaching them agriculture and mechanics and providing the means for their instruction and religious training. The policy of the French and English had been



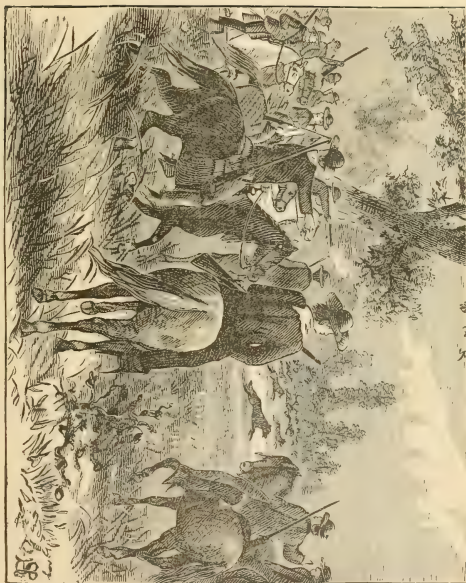
to pacify them with presents and gewgaws, merely to obtain a temporary foothold for the purpose of carrying on the fur trade. Those benefited by the trade lived thousands of miles away and had no interest in the permanent development of the country. The United States Government, on the other hand, indorsed Gov. Cass' policy, which was to result in the development of the wealth of the country and the establishment of all the arts of peace. Gens. Cass and Harrison were accordingly empowered to treat with the Indians on the Miami and Wabash; and July 20 a treaty was signed with the Wyandots, Senecas, Shawnees, Miamis and Delawares, which restored comparative tranquillity. During the summer, however, there was Indian war enough to call out all of Gov. Cass' men, in aid of Gen. Brown on the Niagara. Indians can never remain long at peace, whatever may be the obligations they assume in treaty-making. Gov. Cass often headed his forces in person and drove the hostile tribes from place to place until they finally retreated to Saginaw.

An attempt was made to recover Mackinaw from the English in July of this year (1814), but the British works were too strong; however, the establishments at St. Joseph and at Sault Ste. Marie were destroyed. In the following winter the final treaty of peace was ratified between England and the United States. The population of the territory at this time was not over 5,000 or 6,000, scattered over a vast extent, and in a state of great destitution on account of the calamities of war. Scarcely a family, on resuming the duties of home, found more than the remnants of former wealth and comfort. Families had been broken up and dispersed; parents had been torn from their children, and children from each other; some had been slain on the battle-field, and others had been massacred by the ruthless savages. Laws had become a dead letter, and morals had suffered in the general wreck. Agriculture had been almost abandoned and commerce paralyzed; food and all necessities of life were scarce, and luxuries unknown. Money was difficult to get, and the bank paper of Ohio, which was almost the sole circulating medium, was 25 per cent below par.

Such was the gloomy state of domestic affairs when Gen. Cass assumed the office of governor. Besides, he had the delicate task of aiding in legislation and of being at the same time the sole executive of the law. In 1817 he made an important treaty with the Indians, by which their title was extinguished to nearly all the land in Ohio, and a great portion in Indiana and Michigan. This treaty attached the isolated population of Michigan to the State of Ohio, made the Territorial government in a fuller sense an integral member of the federal Union, and removed all apprehension of a hostile confederacy among the Indian tribes along the lake and river frontier.

Hitherto there had not been a road in Michigan, except the military road along the Detroit river; but as the Indian settlements and lands could not now be interposed as a barrier, Gen. Cass called the





HUNTING PRAIRIE WOLVES IN AN EARLY DAY.

attention of Congress to the necessity of a military road from Detroit to Sandusky, through a trackless morass called the black swamp.

In the summer of this year, the first newspaper published in Michigan was started at Detroit. It was called the *Detroit Gazette*, and was published by Messrs. Sheldon & Reed, two enterprising young men, the former of whom published an interesting and valuable early history of Michigan.

The "*Western Sun*" was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

May 6, 1812, Congress passed an act requiring that 2,000,000 acres of land should be surveyed in the Territory of Louisiana, the same amount in the Territory of Illinois, and the same amount in the Territory of Michigan, in all 6,000,000 acres, to be set apart for the soldiers in the war with Great Britain. Each soldier was to have 160 acres of land, fit for cultivation. The surveyors under this law reported that there were no lands in Michigan fit for cultivation! This unconscionable report deterred immigration for many years, and the Government took the whole 6,000,000 acres from Illinois and Missouri. The language of that report is so remarkable that we must quote it:

"The country on the Indian boundary line, from the mouth of the Great Auglaize river and running thence for about 50 miles, is (with some few exceptions) low, wet land, with a very thick growth of underbrush, intermixed with very bad marshes, but generally very heavily timbered with beech, cottonwood, oak, etc.; thence continuing north and extending from the Indian boundary eastward, the number and extent of the swamps increase, with the addition of numbers of lakes, from 20 chains to two and three miles across. Many of the lakes have extensive marshes adjoining their margins, sometimes thickly covered with a species of pine called 'tamarack,' and other places covered with a coarse, high grass, and uniformly covered from six inches to three feet (and more at times) with water. The margins of these lakes are not the only places where swamps are found, for they are interspersed throughout the whole country and filled with water, as above stated, and varying in extent. The intermediate space between these swamps and lakes, which is probably near one-half of the country, is, with a very few exceptions, a poor, barren, sandy land on which scarcely any vegetation grows except very small, scrubby oaks. In many places that part which may be called dry land is composed of little, short sand-hills, forming a kind of deep basins, the bottoms of many

of which are composed of a marsh similar to the above described. The streams are generally narrow, and very deep compared with their width, the shores and bottoms of which are, with a very few exceptions, swampy beyond description; and it is with the utmost difficulty that a place can be found over which horses can be conveyed with safety.

"A circumstance peculiar to that country is exhibited in many of the marshes by their being thinly covered with a sward of grass, by walking on which evinced the existence of water or a very thin mud immediately under their covering, which sinks from six to eighteen inches from the pressure of the foot at every step, and at the same time rising before and behind the person passing over. The margins of many of the lakes and streams are in a similar situation, and in many places are literally afloat. On approaching the eastern part of the military lands, toward the private claims on the straights and lake, the country does not contain so many swamps and lakes, but the extreme sterility and barrenness of the soil continues the same. Taking the country altogether, so far as has been explored, and to all appearances, together with the information received concerning the balance, it is so bad there would not be more than one acre out of a hundred, if there would be one out of a thousand, that would in any case admit of cultivation."

It is probable that those Government surveyors made a lazy job of their duty and depended almost entirely upon the fur traders, who were interested in keeping settlers out of the country. But we must make allowance, too, for the universal ignorance existing at that time of the methods of developing the Western country which modern invention has brought to bear since the days of our forefathers. We must remember that our Western prairies were counted worth nothing, even by *all* the early settlers.

By the year 1818 some immigrants crowded in and further explored and tested the land; and in March, this year, Gov. Cass called for the views of the inhabitants upon the question of changing the civil authority by entering upon the second grade of Territorial government. A vote was taken and a majority were found to be against it; but for the purpose of facilitating immigration and settlement, Gov. Cass recommended to the Secretary of the Treasury that the lands in the district of Detroit be at once brought into market. The department immediately complied, and the lands were offered for sale the following autumn. Immigration was now increased more than ever before, and the permanent growth of the country became fully established.

In 1819 the people were allowed to elect a delegate to Congress. The population was now 8,806 in the whole Territory, distributed as follows: Detroit, 1,450, not including the garrison; the Island of Mackinaw, still the *entrepot* of the fur trade, a stationary population of about 450, sometimes increased to 2,000 or over; Sault Ste. Marie, 15 or 20 houses, occupied by French and English families.

The year 1819 was also rendered memorable by the appearance of the first steamboat on the lakes, the "Walk-in-the-water," which came up Lake Erie and went on to Mackinaw.

Up to this time no executive measures had been taken by the people to avail themselves of the school lands appropriated by the ordinance of 1787, except the curious act passed by the Governor and judges establishing the "Catholepistemiad," or University of Michigan, with 13 "didaxia," or professorships. The scheme for this institution was a grand one, described by quaint, sesquipedalian technicalities coined from the Greek language, and the whole devised by that unique man, Judge Woodward. The act is given in full in the Territorial laws of Michigan, compiled and printed a few years ago. It was Judge Woodward, also, who laid out the plan of Detroit, in the form of a cobweb, with a "campus Martius" and a grand circus, and avenues radiating in every direction, grand public parks and squares, etc. Centuries would be required to fulfill his vast design. Like authors and artists of ancient Greece and Rome, he laid the foundations of grand work for posterity more than for the passing generation.

Settlements now began to form at the points where now are the cities of Ann Arbor, Ypsilanti, Jackson, Tecumseh and Pontiac. There were still some annoyances by the Indians. The Sacs and Foxes annually made their appearance to receive presents from the British agents at Malden, and as they passed along they would commit many depredations. This practice of the British Government had a tendency to prejudice the Indians against the Americans, and it thus became necessary to take some measures for removing the Indians beyond British influence or otherwise putting a stop to this dangerous custom. Accordingly, in the fall of 1819, Gov. Cass desired the Government at Washington to cause a more thorough exploration to be made of the lake region, estimating the number and influence of the Indians, their relations, prejudices, etc., with a view to the further extinguishment of Indian title to land, etc.; but the Government deemed it advisable at this time only to take 10 miles square at Sault Ste. Marie for military purposes, and some islands near Mackinaw, where beds of plaster had been found to exist. However, the general Government soon ordered an expedition to be fitted out for such an exploration as Gov. Cass desired, to travel with birch canoes. The men composing the expedition were Gen. Cass and Robert A. Forsyth, his private secretary; Capt. D. B. Douglass, topographer and astronomer; Dr. Alex. Wolcott, physician; James D. Doty, official secretary; and Charles C. Trowbridge, assistant topographer. Lieut. Evans Mackey was commander of the escort, which consisted of 10 U. S. soldiers. Besides these there were 10 Canadian *voyageurs*, to manage the canoes, and 10 Indians to act as hunters. The latter were under the direction of James Riley and Joseph Parks, who were also to act as interpreters.

This party left Detroit March 24, 1820, and reached Michilimackinac, June 6. On leaving this place June 14, 22 soldiers, under the command of Lient. John S. Pierce, were added to the party, and the expedition now numbered 64 persons. They reached the Sault Ste. Marie the 16th, where Gen. Cass called the Indians (Chippewas) together, in order to have a definite understanding with them concerning the boundary lines of the land grants, and thereby renew also their sanction of former treaties. At first the Indians protested against the Americans having any garrison at the place, and some of them grew violent and almost precipitated a general fight, which would have been disastrous to Gen. Cass' party, as the Indians were far more numerous; but Cass exhibited a great degree of coolness and courage, and caused more deliberate counsels to prevail among the savages. Thus the threatened storm blew over.

The next day the expedition resumed their journey, on Lake Superior, passing the "pictured rocks," and landing at one place where there was a band of friendly Chippewas. June 25 they left Lake Superior, ascended Portage river and returned home by way of Lake Michigan, after having traveled over 4,000 miles.

The results of the expedition were: a more thorough knowledge of a vast region and of the numbers and disposition of the various tribes of Indians; several important Indian treaties, by which valuable lands were ceded to the United States; a knowledge of the operations of the Northwest Fur Company; and the selection of sites for a line of military posts.

As the greatest want of the people seemed to be roads, Congress was appealed to for assistance, and not in vain; for that body immediately provided for the opening of roads between Detroit and the Miami river, from Detroit to Chicago, and from Detroit to Fort Gratiot, and for the improvement of La Plaisance Bay. Government surveys were carried into the Territory. Two straight lines were drawn through the center of the Territory,—east and west, and north and south, the latter being denominated the principal meridian and the former the base line. The Territory was also divided into townships of six miles square.

In 1821 there was still a tract of land lying south of Grand river which had not yet been added to the United States, and Gov. Cass deemed it necessary to negotiate with the Indians for it. To accomplish this work he had to visit Chicago; and as a matter of curiosity we will inform the reader of his most feasible route to that place, which he can contrast with that of the present day. Leaving Detroit, he descended to the mouth of the Maumee river; he ascended that river and crossed the intervening country to the Wabash; descended that stream to the Ohio; down the latter to the Mississippi, and up this and the Illinois rivers to Chicago!

At this council the American commissioners were Gen. Cass and Judge Sibley, of Detroit. They were successful in their undertaking, and obtained a cession of the land in question. On this occasion the Indians exhibited in a remarkable manner their

appetite for whisky. As a preliminary step to the negotiations, the commissioners ordered that no spirits should be given to the Indians. The chief of the latter was a man about a hundred years old, but still of a good constitution. The commissioners urged every consideration to convince him and the other Indians of the propriety of the course they had adopted, but in vain. "Father," said the old chieftain, "we do not care for the land, nor the money, nor the goods: what we want is whisky; give us whisky." But the commissioners were inexorable, and the Indians were forced to content themselves.

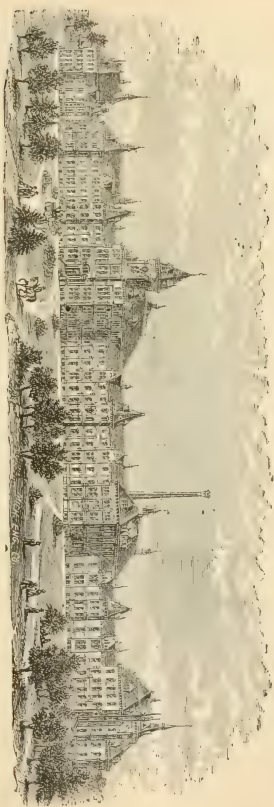
This year (1821) also two Indians were hung for murder. There was some fear that the event would be made by the British an occasion of arousing Indian atrocities in the vicinity, and the petition for the pardon of the wretches was considered by Gov. Cass with a great deal of embarrassment. He finally concluded to let the law take its course, and accordingly, Dec. 25, the murderers were hung.

In 1822 six new counties were created, namely, Lapeer, Sanilac, Saginaw, Shiawassee, Washtenaw and Lenawee; and they contained much more territory than they do at the present day. This year the first stage line was established in the Territory, connecting the county seat of Macomb county with the steamer "Walk-in-the-Water" at Detroit.

In 1823 Congress changed the form of Territorial government, abrogating the legislative power of the governor and judges and establishing a "Legislative Council," to consist of nine members, appointed by the President of the United States out of 18 candidates elected by the people. By the same act the term of judicial office was limited to four years, and eligibility to office was made to require the same qualifications as the right to suffrage. The people now took new interest in their government, and felt encouraged to lay deeper the foundations of future prosperity. The first legislative council under the new regime met at Detroit June 7, 1824, when Gov. Cass delivered his message, reviewing the progress of the Territory, calling attention to the needs of popular education and recommending a policy of governmental administration. During this year he also called the attention of the general Government to the mineral resources of the Superior region, and asked for governmental explorations therein. At its second session after this, Congress authorized a commission to treat with the Indians of the upper peninsula for permission to explore that country.

In 1825 the Erie canal was completed from the Hudson river to Buffalo, N. Y., and the effect was to increase materially the flow of people and wealth into the young Territory of Michigan. The citizens of the East began to learn the truth concerning the agricultural value of this peninsula, and those in search of good and permanent homes came to see for themselves, and afterward came with their friends or families to remain as industrious residents, to develop a powerful State. The number in the Territorial council

EASTERN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT PONTIAC.





was increased to 13, to be chosen by the President from 26 persons elected by the people. In 1827 an act was passed authorizing the electors to choose their electors directly, without the further sanction of either the President or Congress. The power of enacting laws was given to the council, subject, however, to the approval of Congress and the veto of the Governor. This form of Territorial government remained in force until Michigan was organized as a State in 1837. William Woodbridge was Secretary of the Territory during the administration of Gov. Cass, and deserves great credit for the ability with which he performed the duties of his office. In the absence of the chief executive he was acting governor, and a portion of the time he represented the Territory as a delegate to Congress. In 1828 he was succeeded by James Witherell, and in two years by Gen. John T. Mason.

In 1831 Gen. Cass was appointed Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Jackson, after having served Michigan as its chief executive for 18 years. He had been appointed six times, running through the presidency of Madison, Monroe and John Q. Adams, without any opposing candidate or a single vote against him in the senate. He faithfully discharged his duties as Indian commissioner and concluded 19 treaties with the Indians, acquiring large cessions of territory in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and Michigan. He was a practical patriot of whom the people of the peninsular State justly feel proud. Probably more than any other man, Gen. Cass was the father of Michigan.

#### GEN. GEO. B. PORTER'S ADMINISTRATION.

On the promotion of Gen. Cass to a seat in the cabinet of President Jackson and his consequent resignation as Governor of Michigan, Gen. Geo. B. Porter was appointed Governor in July, 1831, and Sept. 22 following he entered upon the duties of the office. The population of the Territory at this time was about 35,000, prosperity was reigning all around and peace everywhere prevailed, except that in 1832 the Black Hawk war took place in Illinois, but did not affect this peninsula. In this war, however, Gov. Porter co-operated with other States in furnishing militia.

While Gov. Porter was the chief executive, Wisconsin was detached from Michigan and erected into a separate Territory; many new townships were organized and wagon roads opened and improved; land began to rise rapidly in value, and speculators multiplied. The council provided for the establishment and regulation of common schools, incorporated "The Lake Michigan Steamboat Company," with a capital of \$40,000; and incorporated the first railroad company in Michigan, the "Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Company," since called the "Michigan Central." The original corporators were, John Biddle, John R. Williams, Charles Larned, E. P. Hastings, Oliver Newberry, De Garmo James, James Abbott, John Gilbert, Abel Millington, Job Gorton, John Allen,



Anson Brown, Samuel W. Dexter, W. E. Perrine, Wm. A. Thompson, Isaac Crary. O. W. Colden, Caleb Eldred, Cyrus Lovell, Calvin Brittain and Talman Wheeler. The act of incorporation required that the road should be completed within 30 years; this condition was complied with in less than one-third of that time. The same council also incorporated the "Bank of the River Raisin," with a branch at Pontiac. Previous to this two other banks had been chartered, namely: the "Bank of Michigan," in 1817, with a branch at Bronson, and the "Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan," with a branch at St. Joseph.

The Legislative Council of 1834 also authorized a vote of the residents to be taken on the question of organizing as a State and becoming a member of the Union; but the vote was so light and the majority so small that Congress neglected to consider the matter seriously until two years afterward.

During Porter's administration a change was made in the method of disposing of the public lands, greatly to the benefit of the actual settlers. Prior to 1820 the Government price of land was \$2 an acre, one-fourth to be paid down and the remainder in three annual installments; and the land was subject to forfeiture if these payments were not promptly made. This system having been found productive of many serious evils, the price of land was put at \$1.25 an acre, all to be paid at the time of purchase. This change saved a deal of trouble.

During the administration of Gov. Porter occurred the "Black Hawk" war, mainly in Illinois, in 1832, which did not affect Michigan to any appreciable extent, except to raise sundry fears by the usual alarms accompanying war gossip. A few volunteers probably went to the scene of action from this Territory, but if any systematic account was ever kept of this service, we fail to find it.

In October, 1831, Edwin Jerome left Detroit with a surveying party composed of John Mullet, surveyor, and Utter, Brink and Peck, for that portion of Michigan Territory lying west of Lake Michigan, now Wisconsin. Their outfit consisted of a French pony team and a buffalo wagon to carry tent, camp equipage, blankets, etc. Most of the way to the southeast corner of Lake Michigan they followed a wagon track or an Indian trail, and a cabin or an Indian hut to lodge in at night; but west of the point mentioned they found neither road nor inhabitant. They arrived at Chicago in a terrible rain and "put-up" at the fort. This far-famed city at that time had but five or six houses, and they were built of logs. Within a distance of three or four miles of the fort the land was valued by its owners at 50 cents an acre.

After 23 days' weary travel through an uninhabited country, fording and swimming streams and exposed to much rainy weather, they arrived at Galena, where they commenced their survey, but in two days the ground froze so deep that further work was abandoned until the next spring. The day after the memorable Stillman battle with Black Hawk, while the Mullet party were crossing the

Blue mounds, they met an Indian half-chief, who had just arrived from the Menominee camps with the details of the battle. He stated the slain to be three Indians and 11 whites. The long shaking of hands and the extreme cordiality of this Indian alarmed Mullet for the safety of his party, but he locked the secret in his own heart until the next day. They had just completed a town corner when Mullet, raising himself to his full height, said, "Boys, I'm going in; I'll not risk my scalp for a few paltry shillings." This laconic speech was an electric shock to the whole company. Mr. Jerome, in describing his own sensations, said that the hair of his head then became as porcupine quills, raising his hat in the air and himself from the ground; and the top of his head became as sore as a boil.

July 6, 1834, Gov. Porter died, and the administration devolved upon the secretary of the Territory, Stevens T. Mason, during whose time occurred

#### THE "TOLEDO WAR."

This difficulty was inaugurated by a conflict of the acts of Congress from time to time, made either carelessly or in ignorance of the geography of the West and of the language of former public acts. Michigan claimed as her southern boundary a line running from the extreme southern point of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie, which would include Toledo, an important point, as it was the principal terminus of the proposed Wabash & Erie canal. This claim was made by virtue of clauses in the ordinance of 1787. Ohio, on the other hand, claimed that the ordinance had been superseded by the Constitution of the United States, and that Congress had the right to regulate the boundary; also, that the constitution of that State, which had been accepted by Congress, described a line different from that claimed by Michigan. Mr. Woodbridge, the delegate from Michigan, ably opposed in Congress the claim of Ohio, and the committee on public lands decided unanimously in favor of this State; but in the hurry of business no action was taken by Congress and the question remained open.

The claim of Michigan was based principally upon the following points: The ordinance of 1787 declares the acts therein contained "articles of compact between the original States and the people and States in said Territory (northwest of the river Ohio), and forever to remain unalterable, unless by common consent." This ordinance defines the Territory to include all that region lying north and northwest of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi rivers. In the fifth article it is provided that there shall be formed not less than three nor more than five States within its limits. The boundaries of the three States are defined so as to include the whole Territory; conditioned, however, that if it should be found expedient by Congress to form the one or two more States mentioned, Congress is authorized to alter boundaries of the three States "so as

to form one or two States in that part of the said Territory which lies north of the east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

In 1802 Congress enabled the people of Ohio to form a constitution, and in that act the boundary of that State is declared to be "on the north by an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east, after intersecting the due north line aforesaid from the mouth of the Great Miami, until it shall intersect Lake Erie, or the Territorial line, and thence with the same through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line." The constitution of Ohio adopted the same line, with this condition: "Provided always, and it is hereby fully understood and declared by this convention, that if the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan should extend so far south that a line drawn due east from it should not intersect Lake Erie; or, if it should intersect Lake Erie east of the mouth of the Miami river, then in that case, with the assent of Congress, the northern boundary of this State shall be established by and extend to a direct line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami bay, after intersecting the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami, as aforesaid, thence northeast of the Territorial line, and by said Territorial line to the Pennsylvania line."

Congress did not act upon this proviso until 1805, and during this interval it seems that Ohio herself did not regard it as a part of her accepted constitution.

Again, this section of the act of 1802 provides that all that part of the Territory lying north of this east and west line "shall be attached to and make a part of the Indiana Territory." Still again, the act of 1805, entitled "an act to divide the Indiana Territory into separate governments," erects Michigan to a separate Territory, and defines the southern boundary to be "a line drawn east from the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan until it intersects Lake Erie."

The strip of territory in dispute is about five miles wide at the west end and eight miles at the east end. The line claimed by Michigan was known as the "Fulton line," and that claimed by Ohio was known as the "Harris line," from the names of the surveyors. This territory was valuable for its rich farming land, but its chief value was deemed to consist at that time in its harbor on the Maumee river, where now stands the city of Toledo, and which was the eastern terminus of the proposed Wabash & Erie canal. This place was originally called Swan creek, afterward Port Lawrence, then Vistula and finally Toledo. The early settlers generally acknowledged their allegiance to Michigan; but when the canal became a possibility, and its termination at Toledo being dependent upon the contingency whether or not it was in Ohio, many of the inhabitants became desirous of being included within the latter State. Then disputes grew more violent and the Legislatures of the

respective commonwealths led off in the fight. In February, 1835, the Legislature of Ohio passed an act extending the jurisdiction of the State over the territory in question, directed local elections to be held and a re-survey to be made of the Harris line. Per contra, Gov. Mason urged the Legislative Council of Michigan to take active measures to counteract the proceedings of the Ohio Legislature; and accordingly that body passed an act making it a criminal offense for any one to attempt to exercise any official functions within the jurisdiction of Michigan without authority from the Territory or the general Government. March 9, 1835, Gov. Mason ordered Gen. Brown to hold the Michigan militia in readiness to meet the enemy in the field in case an attempt was made by the agents of Ohio to carry out the provisions of the Legislature of that State. On the 31st Gov. Lucas, of Ohio, arrived at Perrysburg with his commissioners, on his way to re-survey the Harris line. He was accompanied by a militia of about 600 men. In the meantime Gov. Mason mustered about 1,200 men, with Gen. Brown commanding, and was in possession of Toledo. In a few days two commissioners arrived from Washington on a mission of peace, and remonstrated with Gov. Lucas. After several conferences with the two Governors they submitted propositions of a temporary nature, virtually giving the disputed territory to Ohio until the following session of Congress, to which Gov. Lucas assented, but Gov. Mason did not. President Jackson asked the opinion of the attorney general, Mr. Butler, who replied in favor of Michigan; notwithstanding, Gov. Lucas proceeded to order his men to commence the survey, but as they were passing through Lenawee county the under-sheriff there arrested a portion of the party, while the rest ran away like Indians, and spread an exaggerated report of actual war. This being corrected by an amusing official report of the under-sheriff, Gov. Lucas called an extra session of the Ohio Legislature, which passed an act "to prevent the forcible abduction of the citizens of Ohio!" It also adopted measures to organize the county of "Lucas," with Toledo as the county-seat, and to carry into effect the laws of the State over the disputed territory.

In the meantime the Michigan people in and about Toledo busied themselves in arresting Ohio emissaries who undertook to force the laws of their State upon Michigan Territory, while Ohio partisans feebly attempted to retaliate. An amusing instance is related of the arrest of one Major Stickney. He and his whole family fought valiantly, but were at length overcome by numbers. The Major had to be tied on a horse before he would ride with the Michigan *posse* to jail. An attempt was then made to arrest a son of the Major called "Two Stickney," when a serious struggle followed and the officer was stabbed with a knife. The blood flowed pretty freely, but the wound did not prove dangerous. This was probably the only blood shed during the "war." The officer let go his hold and Stickney fled to Ohio. He was indicted by the grand jury of Monroe county, and a requisition was made on the Governor of Ohio

for his rendition, but the Governor refused to give him up. An account of this affair reaching the ears of the President, he recommended that Gov. Mason interpose no obstacle to the re-survey of the Harris line; but the Governor refusing to abide by the "recommendation," the President superseded him by the appointment of Charles Shaler, of Pennsylvania, as his successor. He also advised Gov. Lucas to refrain from exercising any jurisdiction over the disputed territory until Congress should convene and act upon the matter. This was humiliating to that Governor, and he resolved to assert the dignity of his State in Toledo in some manner. He hit upon the plan of ordering a session of court to be held there, with a regiment of militia for the protection of the judges. Accordingly the judges met on Sunday afternoon, Sept. 6, at Maumee, a few miles from Toledo. Some time during the evening a scout sent out by the colonel returned from Toledo and reported that 1,200 men, under command of Gen. Brown, were in Toledo ready to demolish court, soldiers and all; but this report turned out to be false. During the scare, however, the judges hesitated to proceed to Toledo, and the colonel of the regiment upbraided them for their cowardice, and proposed to escort them with his militia during the dead of night to a certain school-house in Toledo, where they might go through the form of holding court a few minutes in safety. About three o'clock Monday morning they arrived at the designated place and "held court" about two minutes and then fled for dear life back to Maumee! Thus was the "honor and dignity" of the great State of Ohio "vindicated over all her enemies!"

#### ADMINISTRATION OF GOV. HORNER.

It appears that Mr. Shaler did not accept the governorship of Michigan, and John S. Horner, of Virginia, was soon afterward appointed secretary and Acting Governor. He proved to be rather unpopular with the people of Michigan, and the following May he was appointed secretary of Wisconsin Territory. He carried on a lengthy correspondence with Gov. Lucas, which resulted in a discontinuance of all the suits that had grown out of the Toledo war except the demand for Two Stickney. Gov. Lucas persisted in refusing to deliver him up; but it seems that finally no serious trouble came of the affair.

The first Monday in October, 1835, the people of Michigan ratified the constitution and by the same vote elected a full set of State officers. Stevens T. Mason was elected Governor, Edward Mundy, Lieutenant-Governor, and Isaac E. Crary, Representative in Congress. The first Legislature under the constitution was held at Detroit, the capital, on the first Monday in November, and John Norvell and Lucius Lyon were elected U. S. Senators. A regular election was also held under the Territorial law for delegate to Congress, and Geo. W. Jones, of Wisconsin, received the certificate of election, although it is said that Wm. Woodbridge received the high-

est number of votes. John S. Horner, the Territorial Governor, was still in office here, and this singular mixture of Territorial and State government continued until the following June, when Congress formally admitted Michigan into the Union as a State and Horner was sent to Wisconsin, as before noted. This act of Congress conditioned that the celebrated strip of territory over which the quarrel had been so violent and protracted, should be given to Ohio, and that Michigan might have as a compensation the upper peninsula. That section of country was then known only as a barren waste, containing some copper, no one knew how much. Of course this decision by Congress was unsatisfactory to the people of this State. This was the third excision of territory from Michigan, other clippings having been made in 1802 and 1816. In the former year more than a thousand square miles was given to Ohio, and in the latter year nearly 1,200 square miles was given to Indiana. Accordingly, Gov. Mason convened the Legislature July 11, 1836, to act on the proposition of Congress. The vote stood 21 for acceptance and 28 for rejection. Three delegates were appointed to repair to Washington, to co-operate with the representatives there for the general interest of the State: but before Congress was brought to final action on the matter, other conventions were held in the State to hasten a decision. An informal one held at Ann Arbor Dec. 14 unanimously decided to accept the proposition of Congress and let the disputed strip of territory go to Ohio, and thereupon Jan. 26, 1837, Michigan was admitted into the Union on an equal footing with the original States.

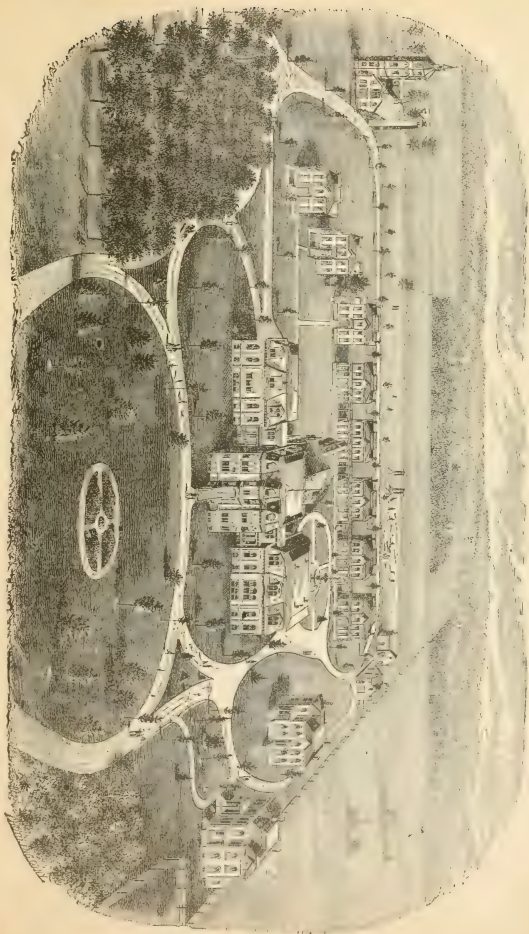
#### MICHIGAN AS A STATE.

A State! This word contains a vast amount of meaning. Before a community becomes a State, there is comparatively a dead level of homogeneity, the history of which consists simply of a record of independent or disconnected events, as Indian wars, migration, etc.; but when a people so far advance in civilization that they must organize, like the plant and animal kingdoms, they must assume "organs," having functions; and the more civilized and dense the population, the more numerous and complicated these organs must become,—to use the language of modern biology, the more the organism must "differentiate."

Correspondingly, the history of Michigan, up to its organization as a State, like that of all our Territories, is almost a disconnected series of events; but on assuming the character of a State, its organs and functions multiply, becoming all the while more and more dependent upon one another. To follow up the history of the State, therefore, with the same proportional fullness as we do its Territorial epoch, would swell the work to scores or hundreds of volumes; for the compiler would be obliged to devote at first a volume to one feature, say the educational, and then soon divide his subject into the various departments of the educational work of



STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL, AT COLDWATER.



the State, devoting a volume to each, and then subdivide, taking each local institution by itself, and subdivide still farther, and so on *ad infinitum*, devoting a volume to each movement in the career of every institution.

As it is therefore impracticable to preserve the proportion of history to the end, the writer is obliged to generalize more and more as he approaches the termination of any selected epoch in the progress of a growing organism. Accordingly, from this point onward in the history of Michigan, we will treat the subject matter mainly by topics, commencing with an outline of the several gubernatorial administrations.

#### THE ADMINISTRATIONS.

Stevens T. Mason was the first Governor of this State, having been elected (Governor of the State prospectively) in 1835, as before noted, and he held the office until January, 1840. This State, at the time of its admission into the Union, had a population of about 200,000; its area was about 40,000 square miles, which was divided into 36 counties.

Nearly the first act passed by the Legislature was one for the organization and support of common schools. Congress had already set apart one section of land in every township for this purpose, and the new State properly appreciated the boon. In March of the same year (1837) another act was passed establishing the University of Michigan, of which institution we speak more fully on subsequent pages. This Legislature also appropriated \$20,000 for a geological survey, and appointed Dr. Douglass Houghton State geologist. For the encouragement of internal improvements, a board of seven commissioners was appointed, of which the Governor was made president. This board authorized several surveys for railroads. Three routes were surveyed through the State, which eventually became, respectively, the Michigan Central, the Michigan Southern, and the Detroit & Milwaukee. The latter road, however, was originally intended to have Port Huron for its eastern terminus. The next year appropriations were made for the survey of the St. Joseph, Kalamazoo and Grand rivers, for the purpose of improving the navigation.

In 1839 the militia of the State was organized, and eight divisions, with two brigades of two regiments each, were provided for. This year, also, the State prison at Jackson was completed. Nearly 30,000 pupils attended the common schools this year, and for school purposes over \$18,000 was appropriated. Agriculturally, the State yielded that year 21,944 bushels of rye, 1,116,910 of oats, 6,422 of buckwheat, 43,826 pounds of flax, 524 of hemp, 89,610 head of cattle, 14,059 head of horses, 22,684 head of sheep and 109,096 of swine.

Gov. William Woodbridge was the chief executive from January, 1840, to February, 1841, when he resigned to accept a seat in the



U. S. Senate. J. Wright Gordon was Lieut.-Governor, and became Acting Governor on the resignation of Gov. Woodbridge.

During the administration of these men, the railroad from Detroit to Ann Arbor, a distance of 40 miles, was completed; branches of the University were established at Detroit, Pontiac, Monroe, Niles, Kalamazoo, Grand Rapids, Jackson, White Pigeon and Tecumseh. The material growth of the State continued to increase, proportionally more rapidly than even the population, which now amounted to about 212,000.

John S. Barry succeeded Gov. Gordon in the executive chair, serving from 1841 to 1845. In 1842 the university was opened for the reception of students, and the number of pupils attending the common schools was officially reported to be nearly 58,000. In 1843 a land office was established at Marshall, for the whole State. In 1844 the taxable property of the State was found to be in value \$28,554,282, the tax being at the rate of two mills on the dollar. The expenses of the State were only \$70,000, while the income from the two railroads was nearly \$300,000. In 1845 the number of inhabitants in the State had increased to more than 300,000.

Alpheus Felch served as Governor from 1845 to 1847. During his time the two railroads belonging to the State were sold to private corporations,—the Central for \$2,000,000, and the Southern for \$500,000. The exports of the State amounted in 1846 to \$4,647,608. The total capacity of vessels enrolled in the collection district at Detroit was 26,928 tons, the steam vessels having 8,400 and the sailing vessels 18,528 tons, the whole giving employment to 18,000 seamen. In 1847 there were 39 counties in the State, containing 435 townships; and 275 of these townships were supplied with good libraries, containing in the aggregate 37,000 volumes.

In the spring of 1846, on the account of northern and eastern immigration into Texas, with tastes and habits different from the native Mexicans, a war was precipitated between the United States and Mexico; and for the prosecution of this war Michigan furnished a regiment of volunteers, commanded by Thomas W. Stockton, and one independent company, incurring a total expense of about \$10,500. March 3, 1847, Gov. Felch resigned to accept a seat in the U. S. Senate, when the duties of his office devolved upon Wm. L. Greenly, under whose administration the Mexican war was closed.

There are few records extant of the action of Michigan troops in the Mexican war. That many went there and fought well are points conceded; but their names and country of nativity are hidden away in U. S. archives where it is almost impossible to find them.

The soldiers of this State deserve much of the credit of the memorable achievements of Co. K, 3d Dragoons, and Cos. A, E, and G of the U. S. Inf. The two former of these companies, re-

enruted in this State, were reduced to one-third their original number.

In May, 1846, our Governor was notified by the War Department of the United States to enroll a regiment of volunteers, to be held in readiness for service whenever demanded. At his summons 13 independent volunteer companies, 11 of infantry and two of cavalry, at once fell into line. Of the infantry four companies were from Detroit, bearing the honored names of Montgomery, Lafayette, Scott and Brady upon their banners. Of the remainder Monroe tendered two, Lenawee county three, St. Clair, Berrien and Hillsdale each one, and Wayne county an additional company. Of these alone the veteran Bradys were accepted and ordered into service. In addition to them 10 companies, making the First Regiment of Michigan Volunteers, springing from various parts of the State, but embodying to a great degree the material of which the first volunteers was formed, were not called for until October following. This regiment was soon in readiness and proceeded to the seat of war.

Euphroditus Ransom was Governor from 1847 to November, 1849. During his administration the Asylum for the Insane was established at Kalamazoo, and also the Institute for the Blind, and the Deaf and Dumb, at Flint. Both these institutions were liberally endowed with lands, and each entrusted to a board of five trustees. March 31, 1848, the first telegraph line was completed from New York to Detroit.

John S. Barry, elected Governor of Michigan for the third time, succeeded Gov. Ransom, and his term expired in November, 1851. While he was serving this term a Normal school was established at Ypsilanti, which was endowed with lands, placed in charge of a Board of Education, consisting of six persons; a new State constitution was adopted, and the great "railroad conspiracy" case was tried. This originated in a number of lawless depredations upon the property of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, terminating with the burning of their depot at Detroit in 1850. The next year 37 men were brought to trial, and 12 of them were convicted. The prosecution was conducted by Alex. D. Fraser, of Detroit, and the conspirators were defended by Wm. H. Seward, of New York. Judge Warner Wing presided.

Robert McClelland followed Barry as Governor, serving until March, 1853, when he resigned to accept the position of Secretary of the Interior, in the cabinet of President Pierce. Lieut.-Gov. Andrew Parsons consequently became Acting Governor, his term expiring in November, 1854.

In the spring of 1854, during the administration of Acting Gov. Parsons, the "Republican party," at least as a State organization, was first formed in the United States "under the oaks" at Jackson, by anti-slavery men of both the old parties. Great excitement prevailed at this time, occasioned by the settling of Kansas and the issue thereby brought up whether slavery should exist there.

For the purpose of permitting slavery there, the "Missouri compromise" (which limited slavery to the south of  $36^{\circ} 30'$ ) was repealed, under the lead of Stephen A. Douglas. This was repealed by a bill admitting Kansas and Nebraska into the Union as Territories, and those who were opposed to this repeal measure were in short called "anti-Nebraska" men. The epithets "Nebraska" and "anti-Nebraska" were temporarily employed to designate the slavery and anti-slavery parties, pending the dissolution of the old Democratic and Whig parties and the organization of the new Democratic and Republican parties. At the next State election Kinsley S. Bingham was elected by the Republicans Governor of Michigan, and this State has ever since then been under Republican control, the State officers of that party being elected by majorities ranging from 5,000 to 55,000. And the people of this State generally, and the Republicans in particular, claim that this commonwealth has been as well taken care of since 1855 as any State in the union, if not better, while preceding 1855 the Democrats administered the government as well as any other State, if not better.

As a single though signal proof of the high standard of Michigan among her sister States, we may mention that while the taxes in the New England States, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania average \$10.09 *per capita*, while in Massachusetts the average is \$17.10 per inhabitant, and while in the West the average is \$6.50, in Michigan it is only \$4.57. At the same time it is generally believed even by the citizens of sister States, that Michigan is the best governed commonwealth in the Union.

Kinsley S. Bingham was Governor from 1854 to 1858. The most notable event during his administration was the completion of the ship canal at the falls of St. Mary, May 26, 1855. An act of Congress was approved, granting to the State of Michigan 750,000 acres of land for the purpose of constructing this canal. The "sault," or rapids, of the St. Mary, have a fall of 17 feet in one mile. The canal is one mile long, 100 feet wide and about 12 feet deep. It has two locks of solid masonry. The work was commenced in 1853 and finished in May, 1855, at a cost of \$999,802. This is one of the most important internal improvements ever made in the State.

Moses Wisner was the next Governor of Michigan, serving from 1858 to November, 1860, at which time Abraham Lincoln was elected President of the United States. National themes began to grow exciting, and Michigan affairs were almost lost in the warring elements of strife that convulsed the nation from center to circumference with a life-and-death struggle.

Austin Blair was the 13th Governor of Michigan, serving during the perilous times of rebellion from 1861 to 1865, and by his patriotic and faithful execution of law and prompt aid of the general Government, earning the well deserved title of "the War Gov-

error." The particulars of the history of this State in connection with that war we will reserve for the next section.

Henry H. Crapo succeeded Gov. Blair, serving one term. He was elected during the dark hours just before the close of the war, when he found the political sky overcast with the most ominous clouds of death and debt. The bonded debt of the State was \$3,541,149.80, with a balance in the treasury of \$440,047.29. In the single year just closed the State had expended \$823,216.75, and by the close of the first year of his term this indebtedness had increased more than \$400,000 more. But the wise administration of this Governor began materially to reduce the debt and at the same time fill the treasury. The great war closed during the April after his election, and he faithfully carried out the line of policy inaugurated by his predecessor. The other prominent events during his time of office are systematically interwoven with the history of the various institutions of the State, and they will be found under heads in their respective places.

Henry P. Baldwin was Governor two terms, namely, from January, 1868, to the close of 1872. The period of his administration was a prosperous one for the State. In 1869 the taxable valuation of real and personal property in the State amounted to \$400,000,000, and in 1871 it exceeded \$630,000,000.

During Gov. Baldwin's time a step was taken to alter the State constitution so as to enable counties, townships, cities and incorporated villages, in their corporate capacity, to aid in the construction of railroads. Bonds had been issued all over the State by these municipalities in aid of railroads, under laws which had been enacted by the Legislature at five different sessions, but a case coming before the Supreme Court involving the constitutionality of these laws, the Bench decided that the laws were unconstitutional, and thus the railroads were left to the mercy of "soul-less" corporations. Gov. Baldwin, in this emergency, called an extra session of the Legislature, which submitted the desired constitutional amendment to the people; but it was by them defeated in November, 1870.

The ninth census having been officially published, it became the duty of the States in 1872 to make a re-apportionment of districts for the purpose of representation in Congress. Since 1863 Michigan had had six representatives, but the census of 1870 entitled it to nine.

During the last two years of Gov. Baldwin's administration the preliminary measures for building a new State capitol engrossed much of his attention. His wise counsels concerning this much-needed new building were generally adopted by the Legislature, which was convened in extra session in March, 1872.

Ample provision having been made for the payment of the funded debt of the State by setting apart some of the trust-fund receipts, and such portion of the specific taxes as were not required for the payment of interest on the public debt, the one-eighth mill tax for the sinking fund was abolished in 1870.

The fall of 1871 is noted for the many destructive conflagrations in the Northwest, including the great Chicago fire. Several villages in this State were either wholly or partially consumed, and much property was burned up nearly all over the country. This was due to the excessive dryness of the season. In this State alone nearly 3,000 families, or about 18,000 persons, were rendered houseless and deprived of the necessities of life. Relief committees were organized at Detroit, Grand Rapids and elsewhere, and in a short time \$462,106 in money and about \$250,000 worth of clothing were forwarded to the sufferers. Indeed, so generous were the people that they would have given more than was necessary had they not been informed by the Governor in a proclamation that a sufficiency had been raised.

The dedication of the soldiers' and sailors' monument at Detroit, April 9, 1872, was a notable event in Gov. Baldwin's time. This grand structure was designed by Randolph Rogers, formerly of Michigan, and one of the most eminent of American sculptors now living. The money to defray the expenses of this undertaking was raised by subscription, and persons in all parts of the State were most liberal in their contributions. The business was managed by an association incorporated in 1868. The monument is 46 feet high, and is surmounted by a colossal statue of Michigan in bronze, 10 feet in height. She is represented as a semi-civilized Indian queen, with a sword in her right hand and a shield in her left. The dedicatory lines in front are: "Erected by the people of Michigan, in honor of the martyrs who fell and the heroes who fought in defense of liberty and union." On the monument are many beautiful designs. At the unveiling there was a large concourse of people from all parts of the State, and the address was delivered by ex-Governor Blair.

John J. Bagley succeeded to the governorship Jan. 1, 1873, and served two terms. During his administration the new capitol was principally built, which is a larger and better structure for the money than perhaps any other public building in the United States. Under Gov. Bagley's counsel and administration the State prospered in all its departments. The Legislature of 1873 made it the duty of the Governor to appoint a commission to revise the State constitution, which duty he performed to the satisfaction of all parties, and the commission made thorough work in revising the fundamental laws of this commonwealth.

Charles M. Croswell was next the chief executive of this State, exercising the functions of the office for two successive terms, 1877-'81. During his administration the public debt was greatly reduced, a policy adopted requiring State institutions to keep within the limit of appropriations, laws enacted to provide more effectually for the punishment of corruption and bribery in elections, the State House of Correction at Ionia and the Eastern Asylum for the Insane at Pontiac were opened, and the new capitol at Lansing was completed and occupied. The first act of his

second term was to preside at the dedication of this building. The great riot of 1877 centered at Jackson. During those two or three fearful days Gov. Croswell was in his office at Lansing, in correspondence with members of the military department in different parts of the State, and within 48 hours from the moment when the danger became imminent the rioters found themselves surrounded by a military force ready with ball and cartridge for their annihilation. Were it not for this promptness of the Governor there would probably have been a great destruction of property, if not also of life.

At this date (February, 1881), Hon. David H. Jerome has just assumed the duties of the executive chair, while all the machinery of the Government is in good running order and the people generally are prosperous.

#### WAR OF THE REBELLION.

As soon as the President called for troops to suppress the Rebellion in April, 1861, the loyal people of the Peninsular State promptly responded and furnished the quota assigned. Austin Blair, a man peculiarly fitted for the place during the emergency, was Governor, and John Robertson, Adjutant General. The people of Michigan have ever since been proud of the record of these two men during the war, but this does not exclude the honor due all the humble soldiery who obediently exposed their lives in defense of the common country. Michigan has her full share of the buried dead in obscure and forgotten places all over the South as well as in decent cemeteries throughout the North. It was Michigan men that captured Jeff. Davis, namely: the 4th Cavalry, under Col. B. F. Pritchard; and it was Michigan men that materially aided in the successful capture of Wilkes Booth, the assassin of the martyred Lincoln.

The census of this State for 1860 showed a population of 751,110. The number of able-bodied men capable of military service was estimated in official documents of that date at 110,000. At the same time the financial embarrassment of the State was somewhat serious, and the annual tax of \$226,250 was deemed a grievous burden. But such was the patriotism of the people that by Dec. 23, 1862, an aggregate of 45,569 had gone to battle, besides 1,400 who had gone into other States and recruited. By the end of the war Michigan had sent to the front 90,747, or more than four-fifths the estimated number of able-bodied men at the beginning!

#### PUBLIC-SCHOOL SYSTEM.

Michigan has as good a public-school system as can be found anywhere in the Union. Ever since 1785 the acts of Congress, as well as the acts of this State since its organization, have encouraged popular education by land grants and liberal appropriations of

money. The 16th section of each township was early placed in the custody of the State for common-school purposes, and all the proceeds of the sale of school lands go into the perpetual fund. In 1842 the superintendent of public instruction reported a discrepancy of over \$22,000 in the funds, owing to imperfect records, probably, rather than dishonesty of officials. Sept. 30, 1878, the primary-school fund amounted to \$2,890,090.73, and the swamp-land school fund to \$361,237.20.

The qualification of teachers and the supervision of schools were for many years in the hands of a board of three inspectors, then the county superintendency system was adopted for many years, and since 1875 the township system has been in vogue. The township Board of School Inspectors now consists of the township clerk, one elected inspector and a township superintendent of schools. The latter officer licenses the teachers and visits the schools.

In 1877 the school children (5 to 20 years of age) numbered 469,504; the average number of months of school, 7.4; number of graded schools, 295; number of school-houses, 6,078, valued at \$9,190,175; amount of two-mill tax, \$492,646.94; district taxes, \$2,217,961; total resources for the year, \$3,792,129.59; total expenditures, \$3,179,976.06.

#### STATE UNIVERSITY.

By an act of Congress in 1804, a township of land was to be reserved in the territory now constituting the lower peninsula "for the use of seminaries of learning;" but the most of this reservation in 1841 went to a Catholic institution at Detroit. In 1824, through the exertions of Austin E. Wing, delegate to Congress, Gov. Woodbridge and others, a second township was granted, with permission to select the sections in detached localities, and about this time Judge Woodward devised that novel and extensive scheme for the "catholepistemiad," elsewhere referred to in this volume. In 1837 the Legislature established the University at Ann Arbor, and appropriated the 72 sections to its benefit; 916 acres of this land were located in what is now the richest part of Toledo, O., from which the University finally realized less than \$18,000!

But the State in subsequent years made many liberal appropriations to this favorite institution, until it has become the greatest seat of learning west of New England, if not in all America. It is a part of the public-school system of the State, as tuition is free, and pupils graduating at the high schools are permitted to enter the freshman class of the collegiate department. It now has an average attendance of 1,200 to 1,400 students, 450 of whom are in the college proper. In 1879 there were 406 in the law department, 329 in the medical, 71 in pharmacy, 62 in dental surgery and 63 in the homeopathic department. There are over 50 professors and teachers. The University is under the control of eight regents, elected by the



people, two every second year. Rev. Henry B. Tappan, D. D., was president from 1852 to 1863, then Erastus O. Haven, D. D., LL. D., to 1869, then Prof. H. S. Frieze (acting) until 1871, since which time the reins have been held by Hon. James B. Angell, LL. D.

The value of the buildings and grounds was estimated in 1879 at \$319,000, and the personal property at \$250,000.

#### STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

John D. Pierce, the first superintendent of public instruction, in his first report to the Legislature, urged the importance of a normal school. In this enterprise he was followed by his successors in office until 1849, when Ira Mayhew was State Superintendent, and the Legislature appropriated 72 sections of land for the purpose; and among the points competing for the location of the school, Ypsilanti won, and in that place the institution was permanently located. The building was completed and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies Oct. 5, 1852; next year the Legislature appropriated \$7,000 in money, for expenses. Prof. A. S. Welch, now President of Iowa Agricultural College, was elected the first principal. In October, 1859, the building with contents was burned, and a new building was immediately erected. In 1878 the main building was enlarged at an expense of \$43,347. This enlargement was 88x90 feet, and has a hall capable of seating 1,200 persons. The value of buildings and other property at the present time is estimated at \$111,100. Number of students, 616, including 144 in the primary department.

Each member of the Legislature is authorized by the Board of Education to appoint two students from his district who may attend one year free of tuition; other students pay \$10 per annum. Graduates of this school are entitled to teach in this State without re-examination by any school officer.

#### AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

The Michigan Agricultural College owes its establishment to a provision of the State constitution of 1850. Article 13 says, "The Legislature shall, as soon as practicable, provide for the establishment of an agricultural school." For the purpose of carrying into practice this provision, legislation was commenced in 1855, and the act required that the school should be within 10 miles of Lansing, and that not more than \$15 an acre should be paid for the farm and college grounds. The college was opened to students in May, 1857, the first of existing agricultural colleges in the United States. Until the spring of 1861 it was under the control of the State Board of Education; since that time it has been under the management of the State Board of Agriculture, created for the purpose.





THE CAPITOL, AT LANSING.

In its essential features of combining study and labor, and of uniting general and professional studies in its course, the college has remained virtually unchanged from the first. It has had a steady growth in number of students, in means of illustration and efficiency of instruction.

An act of Congress, approved July 2, 1862, donated to each State public lands to the amount of 30,000 acres for each of its Senators and Representatives in Congress, according to the census of 1860, for the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college where the leading object should be, without excluding other scientific and classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts. The Legislature accepted this grant and bestowed it upon the Agricultural College. By its provisions the college has received 235,673.37 acres of land. These lands have been placed in market, and about 74,000 acres sold, yielding a fund of \$237,174, the interest of which at seven per cent. is applied to the support of the college. The sale is under the direction of the Agricultural Land Grant Board, consisting of the Governor, Auditor General, Secretary of State, State Treasurer, Attorney General and Commissioner of the State Land Office.

The Agricultural College is three miles east of Lansing, comprising several fine buildings; and there are also very beautiful, substantial residences for the professors. There are also an extensive, well-filled green-house, a very large and well-equipped chemical laboratory, one of the most scientific apiaries in the United States, a general museum, a museum of mechanical inventions, another of vegetable products, extensive barns, piggeries, etc., etc., in fine trim for the purposes designed. The farm consists of 676 acres, of which about 300 are under cultivation in a systematic rotation of crops.

#### OTHER COLLEGES.

At Albion is a flourishing college under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The grounds comprise about 15 acres. There are three college buildings, each three-stories high, having severally the dimensions of 46 by 80, 40 by 100, and 47 by 80 feet. The attendance in 1878 was 205. Tuition in the preparatory and collegiate studies is free. The faculty comprises nine members. The value of property about \$85,000.

Adrian College was established by the Wesleyan Methodists in 1859, now under the control of the "Methodist Church." The grounds contain about 20 acres. There are four buildings, capable of accommodating about 225 students. Attendance in 1875 was 179; total number of graduates for previous years, 121; 10 professors and teachers are employed. Exclusive of the endowment fund (\$80,000), the assets of the institution, including grounds, buildings, furniture, apparatus, musical instruments, outlying lands, etc., amount to more than \$137,000.

Hope College, at Holland, is under the patronage of the Dutch Reformed Church. It was begun in 1851, and in connection with the ordinary branches of learning, it has a theological department. In 1877 it had 10 professors and teachers and 110 pupils. Up to 1875 there had graduated, in the preparatory department, begun in 1863, 95; in the academic, beginning in 1866, 53; and in the theological, beginning in 1869, 24. Value of real estate, \$25,000; of other property, above incumbrance, about \$10,000; the amount of endowment paid in is about \$56,000.

Kalamazoo College, headed by Baptists, is situated on a five-acre lot of ground, and the property is valued at \$35,000; investments, \$88,000. There are six members of the faculty, and in 1878 there were 169 pupils.

Hillsdale College was established in 1855 by the Free Baptists. The "Michigan Central College," at Spring Arbor, was incorporated in 1845. It was kept in operation until it was merged into the present Hillsdale College. The site comprises 25 acres, beautifully situated on an eminence in the western part of the city of Hillsdale. The large and imposing building first erected was nearly destroyed by fire in 1874, and in its place five buildings of a more modern style have been erected. They are of brick, three stories with basement, arranged on three sides of a quadrangle. Their size is, respectively, 80 by 80, 48 by 72, 48 by 72, 80 by 60, 52 by 72, and they contain one-half more room than the original building. Ex-Lieut.-Gov. E. B. Fairfield was the first president. The present president is Rev. D. W. C. Durgin, D. D. Whole number of graduates up to 1878, 375; number of students in all departments, 506; number of professors and instructors, 15; productive endowment, about \$100,000; buildings and grounds, \$80,000; library, 6,200 volumes.

Olivet College, in Eaton county, is a lively and thorough literary and fine-art institution, under the joint auspices of the Presbyterian and Congregational denominations. Value of buildings and grounds, about \$85,000. Fourteen professors and teachers are employed, and the attendance in 1878 was 190, the sexes in about equal proportion. There are five departments, namely: the collegiate, preparatory, normal, music and art.

Battle Creek College, conducted by the Seventh-Day Adventists, was established in 1874, with four departments, 11 professors and teachers, and an attendance of 289. It is practically connected with a large health institution, where meat and medicines are eschewed. In 1878 there were 15 instructors and 478 students. Special attention is paid to hygiene and hygienic medication.

Grand Traverse College was opened at Benzonia in 1863, as the result of the efforts of Rev. Dr. J. B. Walker, a prominent divine of the Congregational Church. The friends of this institution have met with serious discouragements: their lands have not risen in value as anticipated and they have suffered a heavy loss from fire; but the college has been kept open to the present time, with

an average of 70 pupils. The curriculum, however, has so far been only "preparatory." The land is valued at \$25,000, and the buildings, etc., \$6,000. The school has done a good work in qualifying teachers for the public schools.

Besides the foregoing colleges, there are the German-American Seminary in Detroit, a Catholic seminary at Monroe, the Michigan Female Seminary at Kalamazoo, the Military Academy at Orchard Lake, near Pontiac, and others.

#### CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

No State in the union takes better care of her poor than does Michigan. For a number of years past, especially under the administrations of Govs. Bagley and Croswell, extraordinary efforts have been made to improve and bring to perfection the appointments for the poor and dependent.

According to the report of the Board of State Commissioners for the general supervision of charitable, penal, pauper and reformatory institutions for 1876, the total number in poor-houses of the State was 5,282. For the five years preceding, the annual rate of increase was four times greater than the increase of population during that period; but that was an exceptionally "hard" time. The capacity of the public heart, however, was equal to the occasion, and took such measures as were effectual and almost beyond criticism for the care of the indigent.

At the head of the charity department of the State stands

#### THE STATE PUBLIC SCHOOL.

In the year 1870 a commission appointed by the Governor for that purpose, visited many of the poor-houses in the State, and found a large number of children in them under 16 years of age, indiscriminately associated with idiots, maniacs, prostitutes and vagrants. Their report recommended the classification of paupers, and especially, that children in the county houses, under 16 years, should be placed in a State school. The act establishing the school was passed in 1871, in conformity with the recommendation. As amended in 1873, it provides, in substance, that there shall be received as pupils in such school all neglected and dependent children that are over four and under 16 years of age, and that are in suitable condition of body or mind to receive instruction, especially those maintained in the county poor-houses, those who have been deserted by their parents, or are orphans, or whose parents have been convicted of crime. It is declared to be the object of the act to provide for such children temporary homes only, until homes can be procured for them in families. The plans comprehend the ultimate care of all children of the class described, and it is made unlawful to retain such children in poor-houses when there is room for them in the State Public School. Dependent orphans and half

orphans of deceased soldiers and sailors have the preference of admission should there be more applications than room. Provision is made for perserving a record of the parentage and history of each child.

The general supervision of the school is delegated to a Board of Control, consisting of three members, who are appointed by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Senate. The Board appoints the superintendent, officers and teachers of the school. One officer is appointed to look up homes for the children, to apprentice them, and to keep a general oversight of them by visitation or correspondence. To complete the work of this institution, an agent is appointed in each county.

The internal government of this school is that known as the "family" and "congregate" combined, the families consisting of about 30 members each, and being under the care of "cottage managers," ladies whom the children call "aunties," and who are supposed to care for the children as mothers. Each child of sufficient years is expected to work three hours every day; some work on the farm, some in the dining-room and kitchen, while others make shoes, braid straw hats, make their own clothing, work in the bakery, engine room, laundry, etc. They are required to attend school three to five hours a day, according to their ages, and the school hours are divided into sessions to accommodate the work.

The buildings, 10 in number, comprise a main building, eight cottages and a hospital, all of brick. The buildings are steam heated, lighted with gas and have good bathing facilities. There are 41 acres of land in connection with the school, and the total value of all the property is about \$150,000, furnishing accommodations for 240 children.

#### STATE REFORM SCHOOL.

This was established at Lansing in 1855, in the northeastern portion of the city, as the "House of Correction for Juvenile Offenders," having about it many of the features of a prison. In 1859 the name was changed to "The State Reform School." The government and discipline have undergone many and radical changes until all the prison features have been removed except those that remain in the walls of the original structure, and which remain only as monuments of instructive history. No bolts, bars or guards are employed. The inmates are necessarily kept under the surveillance of officers, but the attempts at escape are much fewer than under the more rigid *regime* of former days. This school is for the detention, education and reformation of boys between the ages of eight and 16 years, who are convicted of light offenses.

The principal building is four-stories high, including basement, and has an extreme length of 246 feet, the center a depth of 48 feet, and the wings a depth of 33 feet each. Besides, there are two "family houses," where the more tractable and less vicious boys

form a kind of family, as distinguished from the congregate life of the institution proper. The boys are required to work a half a day and attend school a half a day. A farm of 328 acres belonging to the school furnishes work for many of the boys during the working season. Some are employed in making clothing and shoes for the inmates. The only shop-work now carried on is the cane-seating of chairs; formerly, cigars were manufactured here somewhat extensively. There is no contract labor, but all the work is done by the institution itself.

The number of inmates now averages about 200, and are taken care of by a superintendent and assistant, matron and assistant, two overseers and six teachers.

#### INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB, AND THE BLIND.

This is located at Flint, 60 miles nearly northwest of Detroit. The act establishing it was passed in 1848, and the school was first opened in 1854, in a leased building. It is a school in common for deaf mutes and the blind, rather from motives of economy than from any relation which the two classes bear to one another. The buildings were commenced in 1853. The principal ones now are: front building, 43 by 72 feet, with east and west wings, each 28 by 60 feet; center building, 40 by 60, and east and west wings, each 50 by 70 feet; main school building, 52 by 54, with two wings, each 25 by 60 feet. All of these buildings are four stories high; center of the front building is five stories, including basement. There are also a boiler and engine house, barns, etc., etc. The total value of the buildings is estimated at \$358,045, and of the 88 acres of land occupied, \$17,570.

The number of inmates has increased from 94 in 1865 to 225 in 1875. Including the principal, there are 10 teachers employed in the deaf and dumb department, and four in the blind, besides the matron and her assistants. Tuition and board are free to all resident subjects of the State, and the trustees are authorized to assist indigent subjects in the way of clothing, etc., to the amount of \$40 a year. An annual census of all deaf mutes and blind persons in the State is officially taken and reported to the overseers of the poor, who are to see that these unfortunate members of the human family are properly cared for.

#### ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT KALAMAZOO.

This institution was established in 1848, and now consists of two departments, one for males and the other for females. The capacity of the former is 280 and of the latter 300 patients. In their general construction both buildings are arranged in accordance with the principles laid down by the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane. The buildings are of brick, with stone trimmings, and are very substantial, as well as

beautiful. The entire cost of both buildings, with all the auxiliary structures, and 195 acres of land, is about \$727,173.90. The buildings were constructed during the war and immediately afterward. The asylum was opened in 1859 for the care of patients, and up to Oct. 1, 1875, there had been expended for the care and maintenance of patients, exclusive of the cost of construction, \$994,711.32. Indigent patients are received and treated at the asylum at the expense of the counties to which they belong, on the certification of the county authorities, the average cost of maintenance being about \$4.12½ per week. Pay patients are received when there is room for them, the minimum price of board being \$5 per week.

#### EASTERN ASYLUM FOR THE INSANE, AT PONTIAC.

These large, beautiful and very modern structures are located upon a farm of upward of 300 acres, and were erected in 1873-'6 at a cost of about \$400,000. The general plans are similar to those at Kalamazoo. They are built of brick, with stone window caps, belt-courses, etc. There are accommodations for not less than 300 patients.

Michigan pursues a very enlightened policy toward the chronic insane. Provisions have been made for the treatment even of the incurable, so that as much good as possible may be done even to the most unfortunate. The design is to cure whenever the nature of the mental malady will permit; but failing this, to cease no effort which could minister to the comfort and welfare of the patient.

#### PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

The Detroit House of Correction, although a local institution, is used to a considerable extent as an intermediate prison, to which persons are sentenced by the courts throughout the State for minor offenses. Women convicted of felonies are also sentenced to this place. The whole number in confinement at this prison for the past decade has averaged a little over 400 at any one time, more males than females. The average term of confinement is but a little more than two months, and the institution is very faithfully conducted.

The State Prison at Jackson is one of the best conducted in the Union. The total value of the property is valued at \$552,113. The earnings of the prison in 1878 were \$92,378; number of prisoners; 800. Their work is let to contractors, who employ 450 men at different trades. A coal mine has been recently discovered on the prison property, which proves a saving of several thousand dollars per annum to the State. The earnings of this prison since Gen. Wm. Humphrey has been warden (1875) has exceeded its current expenses.

The State Prison at Ionia was established a few years ago for the reception of convicts whose crimes are not of the worst type, and those who are young, but too old for the Reform School. The ground comprises 53 acres of land,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  of which is enclosed by a brick wall 18 feet high. Estimated value of property, \$277,490; current expenses for 1878, \$45,744; earnings for 1878, \$5,892; number of prisoners Dec. 31, 1878, 250; number received during the year, 346.

#### THE STATE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

is distinct from the State Agricultural Board, the latter being simply an executive over the Agricultural College under the laws of the State. The former was organized at Lansing March 23, 1849, and was specially incorporated by act of April 2 following, since which time it has numbered among its officers and executive members some of the foremost men of the State. It has held annual fairs in various places, and the number of entries for premiums has risen from 623 to several thousand, and its receipts from \$808.50 to \$58,780. The premiums offered and awarded have increased proportionally.

#### STATE POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

At an informal meeting of several gentlemen in Grand Rapids Feb. 11, 1870, it was resolved to organize a State pomological society, and at an adjourned meeting on the 26th of the same month, the organization was perfected, and the first officers elected were: H. G. Saunders, President; S. L. Fuller, Treasurer; and A. T. Linderman, Secretary. The society was incorporated April 15, 1871, "for the purpose of promoting the interest of pomology, horticulture, agriculture, and kindred sciences and arts." During the first two years monthly meetings were required, but in 1872 quarterly meetings were substituted. It now has a room in the basement of the new capitol. T. T. Lyon, of South Haven, is President, and Charles W. Garfield, of Grand Rapids, Secretary. Under the supervision of this society, Michigan led the world in the centennial exposition at Philadelphia in the exhibition of winter apples. The contributions of this society to pomological literature are also richer than can be found elsewhere in the United States.

#### STATE FISHERIES.

Very naturally, the denser population of the white race, as it took possession of this wild country, consumed what they found already abundant long before they commenced to renew the stock. It was so with the forests; it was so with the fish. An abundance of a good variety of fish was found in all our rivers and little lakes by the early settlers, but that abundance was gradually reduced until these waters were entirely robbed of their useful inhabitants.



Scarcely a thought of re-stocking the inland waters of this State was entertained until the spring of 1873, when a board of fish commissioners was authorized by law; and while the people generally still shook their heads in skepticism, the board went on with its duty until these same people are made glad with the results.

Under the efficient superintendency of Geo. H. Jerome, of Niles, nearly all the lakes and streams within the lower peninsula have been more or less stocked with shad, white-fish, salmon or lake trout, land-locked or native salmon, eel, etc., and special efforts are also made to propagate that beautiful and useful fish, the grayling, whose home is in the Manistee and Muskegon rivers. Much more is hoped for, however, than is yet realized. Like every other great innovation, many failures must be suffered before the brilliant crown of final success is won.

The value of all the property employed in fish propagation in the State is but a little over \$4,000, and the total expenses of conducting the business from Dec. 1, 1876, to July 1, 1877, were \$14,000.

The principal hatcheries are at Detroit and Pokagon.

#### THE MICHIGAN STATE FIREMEN'S ASSOCIATION

was organized April 13, 1875, at Battle Creek, for "the protection and promotion of the best interests of the firemen of Michigan, the compilation of fire statistics, the collection of information concerning the practical working of different systems of organization; the examination of the merits of the different kinds of fire apparatus in use, and the improvement in the same; and the cultivation of a fraternal fellowship between the different companies in the State." The association holds its meetings annually, at various places in the State, and as often publish their proceedings, in pamphlet form.

#### STATE BOARD OF PUBLIC HEALTH.

This Board was established in 1873, and consists of seven members, appointed by the Governor, the secretary *ex officio* a member and principal executive officer. It is the duty of this Board to make sanitary investigations and inquiries respecting the causes of disease, especially of epidemics; the causes of mortality, and the effects of localities, employments, conditions, ingesta, habits and circumstances on the health of the people; to advise other officers in regard to the location, drainage, water supply, disposal of excreta, heating and ventilation of any public building; and also to advise all local health officers concerning their duties; and to recommend standard works from time to time on hygiene for the use of public schools. The secretary is required to collect information concerning vital statistics, knowledge respecting diseases and all useful information on the subject of hygiene, and through an annual report, and otherwise, as the Board may direct, to disseminate.

nate such information among the people. These interesting duties have been performed by Dr. Henry B. Baker from the organization of the Board to the present time. The Board meets quarterly at Lansing.

#### THE LAND OFFICE

of this State has a great deal of business to transact, as it has within its jurisdiction an immense amount of new land in market, and much more to come in. During the fiscal year ending Sept. 30, 1877, the total number of acres sold was 50,835.72, for \$87,968.05, of which \$69,809.54 was paid in hand. At that time the amount of land still owned by the State was 3,049,905.46, of which 2,430,050.47 acres were swamp land, 447,270.89 primary school, 164,402.55 Agricultural College, 310.26 University, 160 Normal School, 2.115.63 Salt Spring, 1,840 Asylum, 32.40 State building, 3,342.75 asset, and 380.31 internal improvement. But of the foregoing, 1,817,084.25 acres, or more than half, are not in market.

#### STATE LIBRARY.

*Territorial Library, 1828-1835.*—The first knowledge that we have of this library, is derived from the records found in the printed copies of the journals and documents of the Legislative Councils of the Territory, and in the manuscript copies of the executive journals.

The library was established by an act of the Legislative Council, approved June 16, 1828, authorizing the appointment of a librarian by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the Council.

The librarian so appointed was required to take an oath of office and give bond to the treasurer of the Territory in the sum of \$1,000, for the faithful performance of his duties; his time of service was for two years or until another be appointed.

The librarian was also required to take charge of the halls and committee room, and other property appertaining to the Legislative Council. He was also required to make an annual report to the Council, upon the state of the library, and upon all such branches of duty as might from time to time be committed to his charge. For his services he was to receive annually the sum of \$100.

The library seemed to have been kept open only during the actual sittings of the Legislative Council.

The executive journal by its records shows that under the provisions of this act, William B. Hunt was appointed librarian July 3, 1828, by Gov. Lewis Cass, for the term of two years. Mr. Hunt continued to act as librarian until March 7, 1834, when Gersham Mott Williams was appointed by Gov. Porter. Mr. Williams seems to have acted as librarian until the organization of the institution as a State library.

The honored names of Henry B. Schoolcraft, Charles Moran, Daniel S. Bacon, Calvin Brittain, Elon Farnsworth, Charles C. Has-

call and others are found in the list of the members of the Library committee.

March, 1836, the State library was placed in charge of the Secretary of State; in February, 1837, it was given to the care of the private secretary of the Governor; Dec. 28 following its custody was given to the Governor and Secretary of State, with power to appoint a librarian and make rules and regulations for its government. C. C. Jackson acted as the first librarian for the State. Lewis Bond also had the care of the books for a time. Oren Marsh was appointed librarian in 1837, and had the office several years. In March, 1840, the law was again changed, and the library was placed in the care of the Secretary of State, and the members of the Legislature and executive officers of the State were to have free access to it at all times.

*State Library.*—The library was of course increased from time to time by Legislative appropriations. In 1844, as the result of the efforts of Alexandre Vattemare, from Paris, a system of international exchanges was adopted.

April 2, 1850, an act was passed requiring the Governor to appoint a State librarian with the consent of the Senate, and it was made the duty of the librarian to have the sole charge of the library. This act, with some amendments, still remains in force. It requires the librarian to make biennial reports and catalogues. The librarians under this act have been: Henry Tisdale, April 2, 1850, to Jan. 27, 1851; Charles J. Fox, to July 1, 1853; Charles P. Bush, to Dec. 5, 1854; John James Bush, to Jan. 6, 1855; DeWitt C. Leach, to Feb. 2, 1857; George W. Swift, to Jan. 27, 1859; J. Eugene Tenney, to April 5, 1869; and Mrs. Harriet A. Tenney to the present time. This lady has proved to be one of the best librarians in the United States. She has now in her charge about 60,000 volumes, besides thousands of articles in the new and rapidly growing museum department. She is also Secretary of the "Pioneer Society of the State of Michigan," and has charge of the books, papers and relics collected by that society. The library and these museums are now kept in the new State capitol at Lansing, in a series of rooms constructed for the purpose, and are all arranged in the most convenient order and with the neatest taste.

#### BANKS.

The earliest effort for the establishment of a bank within the present limits of the State of Michigan was in 1805. The act of Congress establishing the Territory of Michigan conferred legislative powers on the Governor and judges; and at their first session as a Board, a petition for an act incorporating a bank was presented to them. This was at a time when the local business could scarcely have demanded a banking institution, or have afforded much promise of its success. The small town of Detroit had just been laid in ashes, and the population of the entire Territory was inconsidera-



LAW BUILDING.



UNIVERSITY HALL.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN, ANN ARBOR.



MEDICAL BUILDING.



CHEMICAL LABORATORY.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN, ANN ARBOR.

ble, being reckoned five years previously at only 551; in 1810, it was less than 5,000; the country was possessed mainly by the Indians, and the few French in the State were neither enterprising nor prosperous. No road pierced the forests of the interior; no manufactories existed; agriculture yielded nothing for market, and navigation had scarcely begun to plow our rivers and lakes. In general commerce the fur trade was almost the only element.

The petition for a bank charter was presented, not by citizens of Detroit, but by capitalists of Boston, Russell Sturges and others, who were engaged in the fur trade. This petition was granted Sept. 15, 1806, incorporating the "Bank of Detroit," with a capital of \$400,000. The great distance of this locality from New England gave those capitalists the advantage of circulating inland bills of credit against their Western banks for a long time before their redemption. Judge Woodward, one of the judges who granted the act of incorporation, was appointed its president, and the bank went into immediate operation; but imputations unfavorable to Judge Woodward in regard to this and other matters led to a Congressional investigation of the act incorporating the bank, and the act was disapproved by that body. The bank, however, continued to do business; but in September, 1808, the Governor and judges, in the absence of Woodward, passed an act making it punishable as a crime to carry on an unauthorized banking business, and this put an end to the brief existence of the institution. Its bills were quietly withdrawn from circulation the following year.

The next bank established in the Territory was the "Bank of Michigan," incorporated by the Board of Governor and Judges, Dec. 19, 1817, with a capital of \$100,000. The validity of this act was fully established by the courts in 1830. By the terms of its charter, the corporation was to expire on the first Monday in June, 1839; but the Legislative Council, Feb. 25, 1831, extended its life twenty-five years longer, and subsequently it was allowed to increase its capital stock and establish a branch at Bronson, now Kalamazoo.

The two above named are all the banks which derived their corporate existence from the Governor and judges.

The first bank charter granted by the "Legislative Council" was to the Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan," approved April 2, 1827. The bank was to be established at Detroit, with a capital of \$200,000, with liberty to increase it to \$500,000. This corporation was also made an insurance company; but it does not appear a company was ever organized under this charter. March 29, 1827, the "Bank of Monroe" was incorporated, its capital stock to be \$100,000 to \$500,000, and to continue in existence 20 years. The "Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan" was chartered Nov. 5, 1829, and March 7, 1834, it was allowed to increase its capital stock, and establish a branch at St. Joseph. The "Bank of River Raisin" was chartered June 29, 1832, and allowed to have a branch at Pontiac. The "Bank of Wisconsin" was chartered Jan. 23, 1835, and was to be located in the Green Bay country, but on

the organization of the State of Michigan it was thrown outside of its jurisdiction.

March 26, 1835, there were incorporated four banks, namely: "Michigan State Bank" at Detroit, "Bank of Washtenaw" at Ann Arbor, "Bank of Pontiac," and the "Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad Bank" at Adrian. The "Bank of Pontiac" was also a railroad bank, its establishment being an amendment to the charter of the "Detroit and Pontiac Railroad Company."

The nine banks last above named are all that were created by the "Legislative Council."

Next, the State Legislature in 1836 chartered the Bank of Manhattan, Calhoun County Bank, Bank of St. Clair, Bank of Clinton, Bank of Ypsilanti, Bank of Macomb, Bank of Tecumseh and Bank of Constantine. The same Legislature passed "an act to create a fund for the benefit of the creditors of certain moneyed corporations," which was in fact the famous safety-fund system of the State of New York. It required each bank to deposit with the State Treasurer, at the beginning of each year, a sum equal to one-half of one per cent. on the capital stock paid in; and the fund so created was to be held and used for the benefit of the creditors whenever any bank subject to its provisions should become insolvent; but this statute was destined to have but little practical effect. The system in New York proved inadequate for the security of the public interests, and it was practically abandoned here.

By this time, the financial affairs of the whole country had become sadly deranged, consequent upon a wild and reckless spirit of speculation. The currency became greatly inflated, fabulous prices given to property, and the masses of the people subjected to the cruel mercies of shrewd financiers. The session of 1837 was flooded with petitions for the creation of banks, and the Legislature met the emergency by adopting a system of free banking, under which were organized a great number of those institutions since known as "wild-cat banks." The statute authorized any 12 freeholders of any county who desired to do banking, to apply to the treasurer and clerk of the county for that purpose, and books were to be opened for subscriptions to the capital stock, \$50,000 to \$300,000. Ten per cent. on each share was required to be paid in specie at the time of subscribing, and 30 per cent. of the entire capital stock in like funds before the association should commence operations. The president and directors were also required to furnish securities for the payment of all debts and redemption of all notes issued by the association.

This new law was popularly received with great enthusiasm. On its final passage in the House, only four members were bold enough to vote against it, namely: Almy, of Kent; Monfore, of Macomb; Purdy, of Washtenaw, and Felch of Monroe. This Legislature closed its session March 22, 1837, by adjournment to Nov. 9, following; but the financial embarrassments of the country increased so rapidly that the Governor called an extra session of



the Legislature for June 12, and in his message he attributed these embarrassments, in a great measure, to the error of over-banking, over-trading, and a want of providence and economy. The banks east and south had already suspended specie payments, and Michigan was of necessity drawn into the vortex. The report, to this Legislature, by a special commissioner appointed by the Governor, held forth, however, that the banks of Michigan were solvent, but that a little time may be granted them as a defense against the results of suspensions in New York and elsewhere. The number of banks doing business in this State at that time was 13 in number, previously mentioned. The Legislature granted them time until May 16, 1838. The session of the winter following undertook to secure the public by appointing three bank commissioners to visit all the banks in the State at least once in every three months, to examine the specie held by them, inspect their books, and inform themselves generally of their affairs and transactions; monthly statements of the condition of the banks were required to be made and published, and no bills were to be issued without bearing the endorsement of a bank commissioner, etc. Under the general banking law, as already stated, every subscriber to the stock was to pay in 10 per cent. in specie on each share at the time of subscribing, and 10 every six months thereafter, and 30 per cent. of the whole capital stock was required to be paid in like manner before the bank should commence operations. The specie thus paid in was to be the capital of the bank and the basis of its business operations. The requirement of it involved the principle that banking could not be carried on without *bona-fide* capital, and without it no bank could be permitted to flood the country with its bills; but the investigations of the commissioners showed a very general violation of the law in this respect. In many cases, instead of specie, a kind of paper denominated "specie certificates" was used; in some cases, specie borrowed for the occasion was used and immediately returned to the owner; sometimes, even, a nail-keg filled with old iron, or gravel, or sand and covered over the top with specie, was employed to deceive the commissioners; and sometimes the notes of individual subscribers or others, usually denominated "stock notes," were received and counted as specie. The books of the banks were also kept in so imperfect a manner, sometimes through incompetency, sometimes with fraudulent design, as frequently to give little indication of the transactions of the bank or of the true condition of its affairs. By proprietorship of several banks in one company of men, by frequent sale and transfer of the stock, and by many other tricks and turns, a little specie was made to go a great way in flooding the country with worthless paper.

It is manifest that this condition of things could not have existed without a fearful amount of fraud and perjury. In the excitement and recklessness of the times, amid ruined fortunes and blighted hopes, the moral sense had become callous. The general banking



law was not without some good features, but it came into existence at a most unfortunate time, and the keenness and unscrupulousness of desperate men, taking advantage of its weak points and corruptly violating its salutary provisions, used it to the public injury.

Under this law about 40 banks went into operation, many of them in remote and obscure places, and before the commissioners could perfect their work of reform the crisis came and the catastrophe could not be averted. Failure rapidly succeeded failure, and legitimately chartered banks were drawn into the same vortex with the "wild-cat" institutions. Only seven banks escaped the whirlpool, and the worthless paper afloat represented more than a million dollars. As ex-Gov. Alpheus Felch well says:

"Thus ends the history of that memorable financial epoch. Forty years have passed since these events, and few remain who can remember the excitement and distrust, the fear and despondency, the hopes and disappointments which agitated the community, in those days of inflation and speculation, of bankruptcy and financial distress; and fewer still remain who bore part in the transactions connected with them. We look back upon them to read the lessons which their history teaches. The notion that banks without real capital, or a currency which can never be redeemed, can relieve from debts or insolvency, is tried and exploded. We are led to the true principle, that prosperity, both public and individual, awaits upon industry and economy, judicious enterprise and honest productive labor, free from wild speculation and unprofitable investments, and a wise and prudent use of our abundant resources."

In 1875 there were 77 national banks in this State, doing an annual business of about \$26,000,000; 15 State banks, with a business of nearly \$4,000,000, and 12 savings banks, with a business of \$6,000,000.

#### GEOLOGY.

The lower peninsula occupies the central part of a great synclinal basin, toward which the strata dip from all directions, and which are bounded on all sides by anticlinal swells and ridges. The limits of this basin exceed those of the peninsula, extending to London, Ont., Madison, Wis., Marquette and Sault Ste. Marie. The whole series of strata may therefore be compared to a nest of dishes, the lower and exterior ones representing the older strata.

The upper peninsula is divided by the Marquette-Wisconsin anticlinal into two geological areas, the eastern belonging to the great basin above alluded to, and the western being lacustrine in its character, and largely covered by Lake Superior. The southern rim of the latter is seen uplifted along Keweenaw Point and the south shore of the lake, and these strata re-appear at Isle Royale.

Between the Michigan and lacustrine basins the metalliferous Marquette-Wisconsin axis interposes a separating belt of about 50 miles.

The palæozoic great system of this State measures about 2,680 feet in thickness, of which the Silurian division is 920 feet, the Devonian 1,040 feet, and the carboniferous 720 feet.

The coal-bearing group occupies the central portion of the peninsula, extending from Jackson to township 20 north, and from range 8 east to 10 west.

Of iron, hematite and magnetite, in immense lenticular masses of unsurpassed purity, abound in the Huronian rocks of the upper peninsula. The former of these, under the action of water, becomes soft, and is called Limonite, and is abundant throughout the State as an earthy ore or ochre, bog ore, shot ore, yellow ochre, etc. Sometimes it is deposited in stalactitic, mammillary, botryoidal and velvety forms of great beauty. Kidney ore abounds in the Huron clays, and "black-band" in the coal measures.

Of copper, native, in the "trap" of Lake Superior, abounds in the form of sheets, strings and masses. Gold, silver and lead are also found in unimportant quantities in the Lake Superior region.

Salt abounds in the Saginaw region, gypsum, or "land plaster" in the vicinity of Grand Rapids, building stone throughout the State, manganese in many places, and many other valuable earths, ores and varieties of stone in many places.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

There are about 275 newspapers and periodical publications in Michigan, of all classes. Of these 224 are published weekly, 17 daily and weekly, two daily, seven semi-weekly, one tri-weekly, four semi-monthly, 19 monthly, one quarterly, and one yearly; 112 are Republican, 46 Democratic, 73 independent and neutral, 14 religious, and 15 miscellaneous. Among the latter are two Methodist, seven Adventist (two Dutch or Hollandisch), one Episcopal, one Catholic and one Baptist; four mining, five educational, one Masonic, one Odd-Fellow, one Grange, three medical and one agricultural. Five are printed in the German language, six in the Dutch, one in the Swedish and one in the Danish.

---

The present population of Michigan, according to the census of 1880, is as follows: Male, 862,278; females, 774,057; native born, 1,247,989; foreign, 388,346; white, 1,614,087; colored, 22,248; total, 1,636,335.

## STATE OFFICERS.

<i>Govs. During French Rule.</i>	<i>Ap'd.</i>
Sieur de Mesey.....	1663
Sieur de Courcelles.....	1665
Sieur de Frontenac.....	1672
Sieur de LaBarre.....	1682
Marquis de Denonville.....	1685
Sieur de Frontenac.....	1689
Chevalier de Callieres.....	1699
Marquis de Vaudreuil.....	1703
Marquis de Beauharnois.....	1726
Compt de la Galissoniere.....	1747
Sieur de la Jonquiere.....	1749
Marquis du Quesne de Menneville.....	1752
Sieur de Vaudreuil de Cavagnal.....	1755

*Govs. During British Rule.*

James Murray.....	1765
Paulus E. Irving.....	1766
Guy Carleton.....	1766
Hector T. Cramahe.....	1770
Guy Carleton.....	1774
Frederick Haldimand.....	1778
Henry Hamilton.....	1784
Henry Hope.....	1785
Lord Dorchester.....	1786
Alured Clarke.....	1791
Lord Dorchester.....	1798

*Governors of Michigan Territory.*

William Hull.....	1805
Lewis Cass.....	1813
George B. Porter.....	1831
Stevens T. Mason, ex officio.....	1834
John T. Horner, ex officio.....	1835

*State Governors. Elected.*

Stevens T. Mason.....	1835
William Woodbridge.....	1840
J. Wright Gordon, acting.....	1841
John S. Barry.....	1842
Alpheus Felch.....	1846
Wm. L. Greenly, acting.....	1847
Epaphroditus Ransom.....	1848
John S. Barry.....	1850
Robert McClelland.....	1852
Andrew Parsons, acting.....	1853
Kinsley S. Bingham.....	1855
Moses Wisner.....	1859
Austin Blair.....	1861
Henry H. Crapo.....	1865
Henry P. Baldwin.....	1869
John J. Bagley.....	1873
Charles M. Croswell.....	1877
David H. Jerome.....	1881

*Lieut.-Governors of Michigan.*

Edward Mundy.....	1835
J. Wright Gordon.....	1840
Origen D. Richardson.....	1842
Wm. L. Greenly.....	1846
Wm. M. Fenton.....	1848

Wm. L. Greenly.....	1849
Calvin Britain.....	1852
Andrew Parsons.....	1853
George A. Coe.....	1855
Edmund B. Fairfield.....	1859
James Birney.....	1861
Joseph R. Williams, acting.....	1861
Henry T. Backus, acting.....	1862
Charles S. May.....	1863
E. O. Grosvenor.....	1865
Dwight May.....	1867
Morgan Bates.....	1869
Henry H. Holt.....	1873
Alonzo Sessions.....	1877
Moreau S. Crosby.....	1881

*Secretaries of State.*

Kintzing Pritchette.....	1835
Randolph Manning.....	1838
Thomas Rowland.....	1840
Robert P. Eldridge.....	1842
G. O. Whittemore.....	1846
George W. Peck.....	1848
George Redfield.....	1850
Charles H. Taylor.....	1850
William Graves.....	1853
John McKinney.....	1855
Nelson G. Isbell.....	1859
James B. Porter.....	1861
O. L. Spaulding.....	1867
Daniel Striker.....	1871
E. G. D. Holden.....	1875
William Jenney.....	1879

*State Treasurers.*

Henry Howard.....	1836
Peter Desnoyers.....	1839
Robert Stuart.....	1840
George W. Germain.....	1841
John J. Adam.....	1842
George Redfield.....	1845
George B. Cooper.....	1846
Barnard C. Whittemore.....	1850
Silas M. Holmes.....	1855
John McKinney.....	1859
John Owen.....	1861
E. O. Grosvenor.....	1867
Victory P. Collier.....	1871
Wm. B. McCreery.....	1875
Benj. D. Pritchard.....	1879

*Attorneys-General.*

Daniel Le Roy.....	1836
Peter Morey.....	1837
Zephaniah Platt.....	1841
Elon Farnsworth.....	1843
Henry N. Walker.....	1845
Edward Mundy.....	1847
Geo. V. N. Lothrop.....	1848
William Hale.....	1851

Jacob M. Howard.....	1855
Charles Upson.....	1861
Albert Williams.....	1863
Wm. L. Stoughton.....	1867
Dwight May.....	1869
Byron D. Ball.....	1873
Isaac Marston.....	1874
Andrew J. Smith.....	1875
Otto Kirchner.....	1877

*Auditors-General.*

Robert Abbott.....	1836
Henry Howard.....	1839
Eurotas P. Hastings.....	1840
Alpheus Felch.....	1842
Henry L. Whipple.....	1842
Charles G. Hammond.....	1845
John J. Adam.....	1845
Digby V. Bell.....	1846
John J. Adam.....	1848
John Swegles, Jr.....	1851
Whitney Jones.....	1855
Daniel L. Case.....	1859
Langford G. Berry.....	1861
Emil Anneke.....	1863
William Humphrey.....	1867
Ralph Ely.....	1875
W. Irving Latimer.....	1879

*Supts. Pub. Inst.*

John D. Pierce.....	1838
Franklin Sawyer, Jr.....	1841
Oliver C. Comstock.....	1843
Ira Mayhew.....	1845
Francis W. Shearman.....	1849
Ira Mayhew.....	1855
John M. Gregory.....	1859
Oramel Hosford.....	1865
Daniel B. Briggs.....	1873
Horace S. Tarbell.....	1877
Cornelius A. Gower.....	1878

*Judges of the Supreme Court.*

Augustus B. Woodward.....	1805-24
Frederick Bates.....	1805-8
John Griffin.....	1806-24
James Witherell.....	1808-28
Solomon Sibley.....	1824-36
Henry Chipman.....	1827-32
Wm. Woodbridge.....	1828-32
Ross Wilkins.....	1832-6
Wm. A. Fletcher.....	1836-42
Epaphroditus Ransom.....	1836-47
George Morell.....	1836-42
Charles W. Whipple.....	1843-53
Alpheus Felch.....	1842-5
David Goodwin.....	1843-6
Warner Wing.....	1845-56
George Miles.....	1846-50
Edward Mundy.....	1848-51
Sanford M. Green.....	1848-57
George Martin.....	1851-2
Joseph T. Copeland.....	1852-7
Samuel T. Douglas.....	1852-7

David Johnson.....	1852-7
Abner Pratt.....	1851-7
Charles W. Whipple.....	1852-5
Nathaniel Bacon.....	1855-8
Sandford M. Green.....	1856-8
E. H. C. Wilson.....	1856-8
Benj. F. H. Witherell, Benj. F. Graves, Josiah Turner and Ed- win Lawrence, to fill vacancies in the latter part of.....	1857
George Martin.....	1858-68
Randolph Manning.....	1858-64
Isaac P. Christiancy.....	1858-77
James V. Campbell.....	1858
Thomas M. Cooley.....	1864
Benj. F. Graves.....	1868
Isaac Marston.....	1875

*U. S. Senators.*

John Norvell.....	1835-41
Lucius Lyon.....	1836-40
Augustus S. Porter.....	1840-5
Wm. Woodbridge.....	1841-7
Lewis Cass.....	1845-57
Thos. H. Fitzgerald.....	1848-9
Alpheus Felch.....	1847-53
Charles E. Stuart.....	1853-9
Zachariah Chandler.....	1857-77
Kinsley S. Bingham.....	1859-61
Jacob M. Howard.....	1862-71
Thomas W. Ferry.....	1871
Henry P. Baldwin.....	1880
Z. Chandler.....	1878-9
Omar D. Conger.....	1881

*Representatives in Congress.*

Isaac E. Crary.....	1835-41
Jacob M. Howard.....	1841-3
Lucius Lyon.....	1843-5
Robert McClelland.....	1843-9
James B. Hunt.....	1843-7
John S. Chipman.....	1845-7
Charles E. Stuart.....	1847-9
Kinsley S. Bingham.....	1849-51
Alex. W. Buel.....	1849-51
William Sprague.....	1849-50
Charles E. Stuart.....	1851-3
James L. Conger.....	1851-3
Ebenezer J. Penniman.....	1851-3
Samuel Clark.....	1853-5
David A. Noble.....	1853-5
Hester L. Stevens.....	1853-5
David Stuart.....	1853-5
George W. Peck.....	1855-7
Wm. A. Howard.....	1855-61
Henry Waldron.....	1855-61
David S. Walbridge.....	1855-9
D. C. Leach.....	1857-61
Francis W. Kellogg.....	1859-65
B. F. Granger.....	1861-3
F. C. Beaman.....	1861-71
R. E. Trowbridge.....	1861-3
Charles Upson.....	1863-9

John W. Longyear.....	1863-7	Josiah W. Begole.....	1873-5
John F. Driggs.....	1863-9	Nathan B. Bradley.....	1873-7
R. E. Trowbridge.....	1865-9	Jay A. Hubbell.....	1873
Thomas W. Ferry.....	1869-71	W. B. Williams.....	1875-7
Austin Blair.....	1867-73	Alpheus S. Williams.....	1875-9
Wm. L. Stoughton.....	1869-73	Mark S. Brewer.....	1877
Omar D. Conger.....	1869-81	Charles C. Ellsworth.....	1877-9
Randolph Strickland.....	1869-71	Edwin W. Keightley.....	1877-9
Henry Waldron.....	1871-5	Jonas H. McGowan.....	1877
Wilder D. Foster.....	1871-3	John W. Stone.....	1877
Jabez G. Sutherland.....	1871-3	Edwin Willits.....	1877
Moses W. Field.....	1873-5	Roswell G. Horr.....	1879
George Willard.....	1875-7	John S. Newberry.....	1879
Julius C. Burrows.....	1873-5, 1879		

The State printing is done by contract, the contractors for the last 13 years being W. S. George & Co. (Geo. Jerome), the former the active partner, who also publishes and edits the *Lansing Republican*, a paper noted for originality, condensation and careful "make-up."

#### TOPOGRAPHY.

Michigan is a little southeast of the center of the continent of North America, and with reference to all the resources of wealth and civilization is most favorably situated. It is embraced between the parallels of  $41^{\circ}.692$  and  $47^{\circ}.478$  north latitude, and the meridians of  $82^{\circ}.407$  and  $90^{\circ}.536$  west of Greenwich. The upper peninsula has its greatest extent east and west, and the lower, north and south. The extreme length of the upper peninsula is 318 miles, and its extreme breadth,  $164\frac{1}{2}$  miles; its area, 22,580 square miles. The length of the lower peninsula is 277 miles, its width, 259 miles, and its area, 33,871 square miles. The upper peninsula is rugged and rocky, affording scarcely anything but minerals as a source of wealth; the lower is level, covered with forests of valuable timber, and is excellent for all the products of Northern States.

The total length of the lake shore is 1,620 miles, and there are over 5,000 smaller lakes in the States, having a total area of 1,114 square miles.

#### A RETROSPECT.

And now, how natural to turn our eyes and thoughts back to the log-cabin days of less than 50 years ago, and contrast it with the elegant mansion of modern times. Before us stands the old log cabin. Let us enter. Instinctively the head is uncovered in token of reverence to this relic of ancestral beginnings and early struggles. To the left is the deep, wide fire-place, in whose commodious space a group of children may sit by the fire and up through the chimney may count the stars, while ghostly stories of witches and giants, and still more thrilling stories of Indians and wild beasts, are whisperingly told and shudderingly heard. On the great crane hang the old tea-kettle and the great iron pot. The huge shovel and tongs stand sentinel in either corner, while the great andirons

patiently wait for the huge back log. Over the fire-place hangs the trusty rifle. On the right side of the fire-place stands the spinning-wheel, while in the further end of the room the loom looms up with a dignity peculiarly its own. Strings of drying apples and poles of drying pumpkin are overhead. Opposite the door by which you enter stands a huge deal table; by its side the dresser whose "pewter plates" and "shining delf" catch and reflect "the fire-place flame as shields of armies do the sunshine." From the corner of its shelves coyly peep out the relics of former china. In a curtained corner and hid from casual sight we find the mother's bed, and under it the trundle-bed, while near them a ladder indicates the loft where the older children sleep. To the left of the fire-place and in the corner opposite the spinning-wheel is the mother's work-stand. Upon it lies the Holy Bible, evidently much used, its family record telling of parents and friends a long way off, and telling, too, of children

Scattered like roses in bloom,  
Some at the bridal, and some at the tomb.

Her spectacles, as if but just used, are inserted between the leaves of her Bible, and tell of her purpose to return to its comforts when cares permit and duty is done. A stool, a bench, well notched and whittled and carved, and a few chairs complete the furniture of the room, and all stand on a coarse but well-scoured floor. Let us for a moment watch the city visitors to this humble cabin. The city bride, innocent but thoughtless, and ignorant of labor and care, asks her city-bred husband, "Pray what savages set this up?" Honestly confessing his ignorance, he replies, "I do not know." But see the pair on whom age sits "frosty but kindly." First, as they enter they give a rapid glance about the cabin home, and then a mutual glance of eye to eye. Why do tears start and fill their eyes? Why do lips quiver? There are many who know why, but who that has not learned in the school of experience the full meaning of all these symbols of trials and privation, of loneliness and danger, can comprehend the story that they tell to the pioneer? Within this chinked and mud-daubed cabin, we read the first pages of our history, and as we retire through its low doorway, and note the heavy battened door, its wooden hinges, and its welcoming latch-string, is it strange that the scenes without should seem to be but a dream? But the cabin and the palace, standing side by side in vivid contrast, tell the story of this people's progress. They are a history and prophecy in one.





M I C H I G A N   S T A T E   P R I S O N   A T   J A C K S O N .



# HISTORY OF JACKSON COUNTY

## INTRODUCTION.

Historiography is one of the most important arts, even as history itself ranks with the primary sciences. Whether the writer is rough or polished in his style, is a matter to be considered apart from his art or science. Provided an account of the origin and the rise or fall of the people with whom his chronicle connects itself is given impartially and correctly, the excesses of refinement or roughness may be overlooked and the subject studied with pleasure. Experience teaches that history is one of the most effective elements in the promotion of good, and one of the most necessary in building up man to acquire a knowledge of what human power and wisdom really are; and since it is impossible for any one man to walk in all the paths of life, or receive a true conception of past events from what is legendary or fabulous, the science of history comes forward to his aid, telling him how cities were built up, fortunes made, and battles won. Through this means the past lives in the present, and a careful study of its story cannot fail to endow the mind of the student with a knowledge of men and events.

Chronology and geography are the two eyes of history. Events must be observed through the locality in which they happened, and the time when they occurred, if men would judge justly. The massacres of Glencoe, Island Magee and St. Bartholomew were justifiable in the minds of the ruffian actors, with whom Christianity had as little to do as the fallen Lucifer has now with heaven. The rude policy of the time directed those human sacrifices. If the massacre of Wyoming were to be repeated to-day by a troop of disguised Britishers, what a howl of scorn would arise from the centers of civilization! Yet, during the Revolution, the enemy seemed to be convinced of their justification, and the royal and loyal (?) citizens gloried in the success of military strategy.

Now history brings forth all such events; it inquires into them, criticises, paints the barbarity of the agents in such transactions, holds them up to obloquy, and thus leads on the mind to holier deeds, worthy of our civilization. History contributed its share in making a soldier such as Washington, or a philosopher

such as Franklin. Its work is silent and slow, but sure and perfect. Nothing on this broad earth is so solemnly interesting as an impartial historical work. It admonishes as well as directs. It relates the fate of brilliant enterprises, and shows where the cause of failure existed. It directs other actions of great moment, approves of them, and points out where the capital may be placed on success. It places examples before statesmen which, if examined closely, may have a tendency to lead them away from a vicious policy, and so benefit the people whose destinies are in their hands. History, pure and simple, enters the paths of peace, and snatches a hidden name from its hiding place. The American people of to-day are, and generations to come will be, more concerned about the war of the Revolution than were the colonists of that period. So is it in other cases; the inheritors of these beautiful farms and dwellings which decorate the county will search for an account of their forefathers, and find it only in history. The science is the Alpha and Omega of all valuable information regarding men and events, and should always take a prominent place in the book-case or on the table of every man who holds not his manhood cheap.

In this history of Jackson county much space is devoted to the philosophical and descriptive papers prepared by Jackson citizens. This was made incumbent on the writer, since many of these articles are of rare excellence, while others possess a commendable peculiarity. Each contribution is intimately connected with the county, and is on that account, also, of great value and interest. Combined, they will form for the historian of the future a great subject, and one that will remind him of men who did their duty to themselves, to posterity and to their Republic.

## CHAPTER I.

### TOPOGRAPHICAL, ETC.

#### BOUNDARIES, AREA AND POPULATION.

The boundaries of Jackson county, as defined in the introduction to the chapter on the "Transaction of the Supervisors," and remaining since unchanged, are Ingham and Eaton on the north, Hillsdale and Lenawee on the south, Washtenaw on the east and Calhoun on the west. Its area is set down at about 720 square miles, containing a population, according to the census of 1880, of 42,031 souls, by townships and wards as follows:

Blackman.....1,505	Parma.....1,418	2d ward, Jackson city 1,659
Columbia.....1,606	Pulaski.....1,168	3d " " " 1,606
Concord.....1,583	Rives.....1,338	4th " " " 2,779
Grass Lake.....1,896	Sandstone.....1,572	5th " " " 2,322
Hanover.....1,732	Spring Arbor.....1,264	6th " " " 2,230
Henrietta.....1,135	Springport.....1,468	7th " " " 2,557
Leoni.....1,557	Summit.....1,000	8th " " " 2,107
Liberty.....1,065	Tompkins.....1,270	
Napoleon.....1,180	Waterloo.....1,268	Total.....42,031
Norvell.....908	1st ward, Jackson city 1,537	

Of these, 21,831 are males, 20,200 females; 36,429 natives, 5,602 foreigners; 41,513 white, 518 colored, 3 Chinese and 3 Indians.

The principal villages are: Springport, Tompkins, Berryville, Rives Junction, Henrietta, Waterloo, Devereaux Station, Parma, Sandstone, Van Horn's Crossing, Puddle Ford, Woodville, Leoni, Michigan Center, Grass Lake, Franciscoville, Concord, Spring Arbor, Spring Arbor Station, Napoleon, Norvell, Jefferson, Brooklyn, Baldwin, Hanover, Stony Point, Pulaski.

#### LAKES AND STREAMS.

The lakes and ponds of the county are Montague, Garley and Cooper's lakes in Springport; an expansion of Sandstone creek in Tompkins; Berry, Trumbull, Mud, and Allen lakes in Rives; Pleasant, Twin, White's, Mud, Baptiste, and Portage lakes in Henrietta; Big Portage, Little Portage, Clear, Merkle, Pond Lily, in Waterloo; Chase's pond in Parma; Heart's lake in Sandstone; Gillett's, Brill's, Goose, Eagle, Mud, and Grove lakes, and Mill pond in Leoni; Grass, Tims, Rielly's and Little Pleasant lakes in Grass Lake; expansion of Kalamazoo river in Concord; expansions of Sandstone creek in Spring Arbor; Sharp's, Vander-

cook's, Brown's and Cone lakes in Summit; Ackerman's, Cranberry, Stony, Wolf, in Napoleon; Sweeney, South, Wampler's, Mud, Vineyard, Tamarack, and Bessy lakes, with expansion and Mill pond on Goose creek in Norvell; Clarke's, Vineyard (extension of) and Mill pond in Columbia; Skiff, Grand, Round, Mud, and Crispell lakes in Liberty; Farewell, Mud, Bibbins and other ponds in Hanover; Swain's, Wilbur, Long, and Goose lakes in Pulaski.

Jackson county forms the basin from which springs a large number of important rivers, and several creeks or streams. Grand river may be said to have its source in the extreme southern portion of Liberty township, in a marsh and pond southwest of Grand lake. Its course is northeast, toward Clarke lake, in Columbia; thence north by west through a series of windings, until it enters Jackson city at the southeast angle. Flowing north it meets the waters of the An Foin, or Portage branch, at Puddle Ford, in Blackman township, and flowing northwest forms a junction with Sandstone creek in Tompkins, north of the village. It flows north from sec. 4, R. 2 W., in Tompkins, and pursuing a northwesterly course, enters the lake at Grand Haven.

The Kalamazoo takes its rise a little south of Lake Farewell, in Hanover. Flowing through this township it enters Spring Arbor, courses northwest through Concord, and leaves the county at the southwest angle of Parma, entering the lake near the village of Saugatuck.

The Raisin river may be said to have its origin in Norvell township, where its main feeder flows from the mill-pond, and thus is it made a continuation of Goose creek, the source of which is found in Columbia, the adjoining township. The second feeder rises in Grass lake, and flowing south, forms a junction with the main branch, south of Sweeney lake, follows a southeasterly course, and enters Lake Erie at Monroe.

The creeks are numerous, comprising among others Wilbur, Swain, Stony, Goose, Marsh brook, Wolf, Rielly's, Baptiste, Orchard, Stowell, White's, Spring brook, Portage creek, Mackay brook, Sandstone and Raisin creeks.

Artesian water bursts forth at intervals, and courses down its bed to mingle with that of the creeks, lakes or rivers.

#### PRE-EMINENCE.

The "height of land" occurs in the township of Summit, immediately south of Jackson city. Here may be seen the effect of such an eminence on the waters of the locality, the waters of the Kalamazoo and Grand rivers flowing to the great Western lake, and those of the Raisin into Lake Erie, at Monroe. Summit has probably never been visited by the hydrographer. In all the reports at hand there is no mention made of it; yet that it exercises a very important influence on the streams originating in the immediate vicinity, cannot be questioned. Let the altitudes of a few principal

eminences in the State be taken. The computed elevation of Franciscoville is 446 feet above Lake Huron and 1,024 feet above the sea; that of Grass Lake reaches within 35 feet of the foregoing figures, and Leoni is 10 feet lower than Grass Lake. Jackson is only 400 feet above the lake, or 978 feet above the sea; Michigan Center, 363 feet; Barry, 362; Sandstone creek, 347 feet; Gillett's lake, 354 feet, and Grass lake, 377. This measurement would entitle Franciscoville to the name of *Summit*. The fact that it is the highest point arrived at by one man does not constitute it the highest eminence of the Lower Peninsula or even of the county; nor do the people generally believe it to be; for they named the Summit under the conviction that it was fully 1,098 feet above the sea, or 520 feet above the level of Lake Huron.

The marsh lands of the county extend over 4,881 acres. Those stretching along the eastern branch of Grand river, and forming one of its feeders, are very extensive. All this land, if drained, is capable of the highest cultivation; and the wonder is that such an intelligent people have permitted it to lie waste so long. The surface of this county is generally undulating, and a very small portion may be said to be hilly. The soil is that known under the appellation of plains and openings. The west and southwest portion, constituting, perhaps, one-fourth of the county, is burr-oak plains; the greater portion of the rest of the county is oak openings and timbered land. There is no dry prairie. Small tracts of wet prairie are interspersed throughout the county, which are easily drained. This county is generally well timbered and watered, and has a large portion of superior farming land. The soil is mostly of a rich, sandy loam. The plains, much resembling orchards, are covered with a sparse growth of burr-oak, white and red oak and hickory trees, generally free from underbrush, and in the summer months with a succession of wild flowers. Wheat, oats, corn, barley and potatoes succeed admirably, and the magnificent orchards generally yield a rich harvest.

#### GEOLOGY.

The report of State Geologist Alex. Winchell, printed in 1861, deals briefly with the subject so far as it is connected with this county. From it, however, an idea of the formation of the district may be gleaned. He does not assert that outcrops of rock are unknown here, but rather is he inclined to think that from the arenaceous character of the Drift materials throughout the counties of Oakland and Lapeer, an arenaceous stratum may be found underlying the district known as Jackson county. Good exposures of the formation may be seen in the quarries at Jonesville and Hillsdale, and at many other points. In Jackson county the formation extends up into Liberty and Hanover, and has been pierced nearly through at the depth of 105 feet in the well of S. Jacobs, Jr., in the township of Pulaski.

*Napoleon Group.*—The report, in a direct reference to the county, says: "The next outcrop of these rocks is found at Napoleon, near Jackson, where they are quarried over an area of 88 acres, and expose a section of about 75 feet. The rock is for the most part of a grayish color, inclining to buff. The beds are generally of sufficient thickness and perfection to answer either for flagging or building. The following is the stratification:

4. Sandstone, buff and bluish-gray, composed of transparent and colored grains of quartz, thick bedded.....	40 feet.
3. Sandstone, yellowish, thick bedded.....	4 "
2. Sandstone, pale greenish, thick bedded.....	20 "
1. Sandstone, greenish-buff, composed of minute rounded grains of colored quartz, pretty firmly cemented with a very perceptible quantity of white calcareous matter .....	11 "

The higher beds are worked on the grounds into excellent window-sills and water tables. The compiler of the report saw some fine floated and molded stone steps and door-sills. The quarries at this place furnished the cut stone for the Union school buildings, and the city hall at Monroe, the Union school-house at Tecumseh, and for several public, private and commercial buildings in the vicinity. Some beds of this stone are sufficiently clean and sharp to answer the requisites of a coarse grindstone, and some years ago this manufacture attained here a considerable degree of importance.

The Napoleon sandstone outcrops at other places in the south part of Jackson county and further northwest. Being entirely free from fossils, it is not easily distinguished from the sandstones above and the unfossiliferous portions of the rock below. The sandstone of Napoleon bears a considerable resemblance to the conglomerate of Ohio, as seen at the gorge of the Cuyahoga at the falls; but it contains no pebbles, and occupies a position, moreover, below the carboniferous limestone. As a distinct formation, therefore, it has no satisfactory equivalent in the surrounding States, and there is no reason, except its negative paleontological characters, for separating it from the Marshall group.

*Salt Group.*—The Salt group thins out toward the southern portion of the State, and nearly disappears through Lapeer, Oakland, Washtenaw, Jackson and Eaton counties, thus forming another illustration of the thickening of our formations toward the north. The salt springs at Saline, in Washtenaw county, and at several points in Jackson, may possibly issue from the attenuated representative of the group; but I am more inclined to think that these waters, like similar ones in Branch, Oakland and the northern part of Huron counties, are supplied by the various formations outcropping at these localities. Borings for salt have shown the Napoleon and Marshall sandstones to be saliferous, while at Saginaw, water from the Coal Measures stood at one degree of the salometer in the upper part, and increased to 14 degrees before reaching the Parma sandstone. It is important to bear in mind that the occur-

rence of a brine spring proves nothing more than that there is salt somewhere in the State.

*Parma Sandstone.*—In the townships of Parma, Springport and Sandstone is found a white or yellowish quartzose glistening sandstone containing occasional traces of terrestrial vegetation. On the line between sections 18 and 19, in Sandstone township, this rock is seen succeeding upward to the ferruginous bed of the carboniferous limestone. On the N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 29 the rock presents a characteristic exposure. It is light colored, thick bedded, firmly cemented, and furnishes an excellent stone for building purposes. It presents the remarkable dip of  $45^{\circ}$   $\nearrow$  S. S. W., with vertical divisional planes running parallel with the strike. The rock is occasionally stained with iron, is of medium firmness, and glistens in the sun, owing to the glassy appearance of its quartzose grains. For caps and sills it is apparently superior to the Napoleon sandstone. This quarry occurs upon a ridge, elevated about 35 feet above the limestone. It has every appearance of a violent uplift, but the undisturbed position of the underlying limestone seems incompatible with this supposition, and we are forced to conclude that the apparent dip of the formation is nothing more than a very illusory example of oblique lamination. In the same township, near where the highway crosses Rice creek, this sandstone affords a calamite. The rock is nearly white, sometimes varying to a light straw color, and in some places is quite full of small, white quartzose pebbles. A portion of the Albion flouring mill was built of stone from this section. At Boynton's quarry, half a mile northwest of the Barry coal mines, is a fine exposure of massive sandstone, which, though occupying a higher geographical position than the coal, is believed to belong geologically below it. It is found above the limestone, in the vicinity of Chester Wall's quarry, and seems to be the highest rock in the interval between the Barry and Woodville coal mines. South of Woodville it may be recognized by its glistening character, to the vicinity of Hayden's coal mine, and thence to the region south of Jackson. It is separated in this part of the State by so short an interval from the Napoleon sandstone below and the Woodville sandstone above, that the geographical distribution of this formation has not been very accurately determined. This sandstone was pierced in the boring for salt at East Saginaw, and its thickness was found to be 105 feet. It cannot be one-third of this on the southern border of the basin. No fossils, except imperfect calamites and vegetable traces, have been detected in the Parma rock, but accompanying its outcrop are found angular fragments of flinty or cherty sandstone, abounding in impressions of sigillariae. Unlike the Ohio conglomerate, it is separated from the Upper Devonian rocks by a considerable thickness of calcareous and arenaceous stratum.

*The "Times" Building.*—W. F. Storey, when meditating the building of the magnificent office in which his journal is printed and published, at Chicago, could not see where the

Joliet and Lemont quarries equaled those of Stony Point or Sandstone. He dispatched a Mr. Wilder hither to examine and report on the stone. The report was necessarily favorable. Subsequently the rock, of which the Chicago *Times* block is built, was transported from Sandstone to Chicago, where it met the approval of all building contractors not concerned in the Lemont ring. This stone, though impregnable to the effects of the most biting frosts, is not entirely impervious to water. Now the rain fall at Chicago is so very limited that no fears may be entertained for the building, while the piercing frosts, the only cause for anxiety there, cannot affect the huge pile of Jackson rock, worked into the beautiful building at the northwest corner of Washington street and 5th avenue.

*Carboniferous Limestone.*—From Grand Rapids the formation has been traced north through Ada, in Kent county, to the rapids of the Muskegon. South of Grand Rapids it is followed through Walker, Paris and Gaines, in Kent county, to Bellevue, in Eaton county, and thence by numerous outcrops to Parma, Sandstone, Spring Arbor, Summit, and Leoni. The S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 13, Summit, is believed to be the most southern well characterized exposure of this formation. It occurs in a quarry belonging to Michael Shoemaker. The section exposed here is about 14 feet, and resembles the rock at Spring Arbor. It is as follows:

D. Sandstone, red, calcareous, highly shattered.....	5 feet
C. Limestone, highly ferruginous.....	4 "
B. Limestone, quite arenaceous, shattered.....	2 "
A. Limestone, compact, crystalline.....	3 "

The characters of this bed are exceedingly uniform at all the outcrops on the south and west sides of the geological basin.

*Coal Measures.*—The coal measures, with the overlying Woodville sandstone, occupy the whole central area of the Lower Peninsula. The territory covered embraces the counties of Jackson, Saginaw, Shiawassee, Clinton, Ionia, Montcalm, Gratiot, Isabella, Midland, Tuscola, Genesee, Ingham, Eaton and Bay. The whole area underlaid is about 6,700 square miles, embracing 187 townships. Coal was discovered at Spring Arbor in 1835, while digging the foundations for the mill of the village. The opening occurs on Sandstone creek, where it is crossed by the highway, on the  $\frac{1}{4}$ -section line running south through the S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . The outlier seems to be embraced in a gentle elevation, covering, perhaps, 40 acres to the west of the opening. Some distance up the hill-slope, a boring was made with the following results:

E. Drift materials.....	8 feet
D. Shale.....	22 "
C. Coal.....	4 "
B. Under clay.....	14 "
A. Parma sandstone.....	—



In the Drift, which has been carried into the hill, the coal found is only three feet thick, and contains a seam of iron pyrites one foot from the top. Fragments of black band iron ore are brought out which contain impressions of fishes. The sandstone comes to the surface a few rods to the north, and a boring for coal was executed in it, of course without success. The boring, however, became an artesian well. One mile north of Hayden's mine, in Spring Arbor township, occurs the Woodville mine. The section passed in the shaft of this mine is as follows:

E. Superficial materials.....	12 feet
D. Woodville sandstone.....	30 "
C. Shales, dark, bituminous .....	43 "
B. Bituminous coal.....	4 "
A. Under clays.....	3 "

The coal is bituminous, solid, generally free from foreign matters, but is intersected by a thin belt of iron pyrites. It furnishes a glistening coke. The coal found in the Jackson City Coal Company's mine, near the village of Barry, possesses similar qualities to that of the Woodville mine, and appeared to equal any in the State. An outcrop of coal is said to occur about half a mile west of the village of Barry. Another outcrop occurs at the mill-dam in the city of Jackson, and indications of its approach to the surface are seen in the neighborhood. In the shaft which was sunk by the coal company above mentioned, the following section was passed, according to the statement of Wm. Walker:

G. Superficial materials.....	8 feet
F. Sandstone, white.....	26 "
E. Black, bituminous shale with <i>Lingula</i> .....	14 "
D. Black-band iron ore .....	3 "
C. Cannel coal.....	2 "
B. Bituminous coal .....	2 "
A. Arenaceous fire clay.....	7 "

In the boring close by, the section continues downward through 30 feet of arenaceous materials, probably representing the Parma sandstone. Numerous explorations have been made in the vicinity of the city of Jackson, but it would occupy too much space to detail the results.

*Depression over Coal Fields.*—The settling of the earth, and with it an occasional dwelling in the vicinity of the coal mines north of the prison, not only presents no very alarming phases, but is nothing new, recent or particularly consequential. The coal veins of that locality vary from two to three feet in thickness, and after the mineral is removed and the supports taken out it is natural that the ground above should settle into the unoccupied space. But the coal is 65 feet below, and many times the earth sinks so gradually and so little that the change is hardly observable on the surface. Throughout this entire distance, as a result of the subterranean excavations, the face of the land is undulating in places,

but it is not marked by abrupt depressions, or sharply defined cavities or hollows.

In several instances buildings standing on places which have thus settled of course settled with their foundations, but were carried down so gradually and gently that little notice was taken of it. And in no case has a building sunk independent of a contiguous area more or less extensive, so that as a general thing the appearance of the premises underwent little observable change. Near the Emerson mine, some time ago, a small orchard sank a couple of feet, but its relation to the adjacent territory is such that it would hardly be suspected that any such event had befallen it. Over a year since the house of Howell T. Howells, 18 Cooper street, sank a little, and three months ago a barn in that neighborhood belonging to John Tremellings settled, but nothing was thought of it. Recently, just north of the Emerson mine, near David Price's dwelling, the earth was found to be sinking and it is not improbable that the dwelling will be involved, as coal of the thickness of two or three feet has been taken from beneath it. Allusion has been made to the sinking of the small brick house of Louis Reinholdt, florist, 37 Cooper street, but aside from two or three small fissures in the cellar walls the building seems to be intact and in no danger of additional injury or of collapse. As a rule, however, the buildings in this district are frame, and there is little or no danger of their falling in case the ground beneath them settles as already explained.

*Other Minerals.*—Ochre beds are found in Jackson county, embraced in the Woodville sandstone. In several localities ochreous deposits from springs exist in such quantities as to justify attempts at establishing a business.

*Oxide of Manganese* has been found at a depth of two feet beneath a bed of peat, forming a stratum 14 inches thick and extensive in its area. Over 20 years ago this mineral was used as carriage paint by L. D. Gale, of Grass Lake.

*Ferruginous Shales.*—Ferruginous and chocolate-colored shales occur in the Coal Measures. A paint made up of these shales was used for outside work at Lansing in 1858, and promised to give every satisfaction.

*Fire Clay.*—A vast deposit of fire clay is found a short distance north of the city limits, which is used in the manufacture of sewer pipe and fire brick, while the whiter portions, together with a finer quality of potter's clay from the beds of Spring Arbor, are used in the manufacture of the better class of pottery work.

*Iron Ore* is found, but not in sufficient quantities to suggest mining operations. What does exist is of excellent quality, and may lead the geologist to such exploration as may result in the discovery of illimitable deposits within this county.

*County Peat Fields.*—The peat, lignite and other bituminous deposits to be found in the county are of incalculable value. In this connection Mr. Winchell gives a synopsis of the varied

uses in which the much despised peat would take a very prominent part :

1. Crude peat as a fertilizer for the soil.
2. Prepared peat and peat coke as fuel.
  - (a) For domestic heating purposes.
  - (b) For the generation of steam.
  - (c) For the manufacture and working of metals.
3. Peat for the manufacture of gunpowder.
4. Peat, or bitumen from peat, for paving purposes.
5. Crude oil, for lubrication, illumination and gas-making.
6. Petroleum for burning in lamps.
7. Paraffine for the manufacture of candles.
8. Light, inflammable gas for heating.
9. Illuminating gas of superior quality.
10. Lampblack.

These views of the State Geologist are in accordance with those of early and even modern writers. They are not impracticable where peat fields exist, and should be minutely inquired into by the enterprising capitalists of the county.

*Description of a Jackson Muskeg.*—Near Michigan Center is a muskeg, or covered lake. This was over 100 feet in depth, bearing upon its surface the accumulated boughs, trees, leaves and sands of ages,—the refuse of the forest and the neighboring sand hills,—all hidden beneath a stratum of black, marshy loam, and this again covered with luxuriant grass and herbage. It is, undoubtedly, hundreds of years since the once extensive and clear waters of this lake began to receive the contributions of vegetable matter and sands which have since converted the neighborhood of its present limits into rich and fertile lands, and gave promise to complete their labors as field-makers. In the distant northwest the water is undergoing the same process. Everywhere the treacherous muskeg presents itself, but in a far more primitive condition than the muskegs of Michigan, of which that at Center village is a specimen.

Mr. Winchell, when dealing with this subject, says numerous evidences exist of the movement of heavy bodies over the underlying rocks, previously to their burial by the Drift. Wherever considerable surfaces are found exposed they are seen smoothed and striated in the manner usually attributed to Drift agency. The inequalities left in the surfaces of the assorted Drift, upon the withdrawal of the submerging ocean, remained filled with water, which, by constant drainage to the sea in connection with accessions of fresh water only, have become our numerous inland lakes. These for many ages have been constantly filling up from several sources. Around the margin of these lakes is always a belt abounding in every form of aquatic vegetation, which, decaying, forms a deposit of vegetable matter, resting upon the marl from the water's edge to the inner limit of vegetable growth. The filling of the interior with transported matter, calcareous sediments, and shells of fresh water mollusks, causes the shallow belt to extend toward the center, and the vegetable deposit to encroach continually upon the lacustrine

area, until the whole lake becomes a peaty marsh with a bed of marl at the bottom. Subsequent accessions fill the interstices of the porous soil, exclude the standing water, and convert the reeking marsh into dry and arable land. The beaver and the muskrat may exert some agency in the inundation and drainage of lands; but a few observations on the borders of our lakes will suffice to show that they are by no means the principal agents. The beds of marl and peat thus accumulated constitute almost exhaustless repositories of nutritive matter for the recuperation of the hill-side soils, that have been exhausted of their soluble ingredients by the leaching rains and an improvident system of farming.

*Pre-Columbian, if not Antediluvian.*—Imbedded in these accumulations are found the remains of the elephant, mastodon, and elk. A fragment of a mastodon's molar was found by Dr. Miles, at Green Oak, Livingston Co. A perfect molar of an elephant was exhumed by some farmers in the northern portion of Jackson county. And so on, throughout the counties, these relics of the dim past are brought forth from their primitive hiding places to offer new subjects for inquiry. During the progress of the first geological survey, Prof. Sager, then State Geologist, exhumed in the western part of the State the caudal vertebrae of a whale.

*Artesian Wells.*—The late successful boring of several artesian wells in the southern part of the State has created a very general desire to know to what extent artesian borings would prove successful in other parts. Several unsuccessful borings have been made rather by experiment than by any adequate knowledge of the existence of such a geological structure as could furnish reasonable grounds for the expectation of success. From what has been stated of the general conformation of the strata underlying the Lower Peninsula, the accumulation and retention of vast reservoirs of water will appear obvious and necessary. Rains falling on the surface percolate down until the water reaches an impervious stratum, along which it flows until it reaches the lowest depression of such stratum, somewhere beneath the center of the State, and some hundreds of feet from the surface. The water-bearing strata are, therefore, porous sandstone, immediately underlaid and overlaid by impervious strata of an argillaceous or calcareous character. Each porous sandstone stratum becomes in this manner surcharged with water, admitted at its outcrop. It is obvious that by boring down at any point within the circuit of the outcrop of water-bearing stratum, until the stratum is pierced, the water will rise to a level with the rim of the basin which holds it. If the place of boring is lower than that point, the water will rise to the surface and overflow; if higher, it will not. In the southern part of Jackson and the northern part of Hillsdale counties the sandstones of the Napoleon and Marshall groups outcrop at levels considerably higher than the general elevations of the Peninsula, and it is likely that the impediments to a free circulation of the water in these strata prevent them from sinking to the level of the lowest portions of the basin in remote parts of the State.

As a consequence artesian borings might prove successful throughout the southern half of Jackson county. It must not be supposed, however, that the artesian wells of Jackson are supplied from this source. If I have succeeded in the identification of the rocks in that vicinity, these wells are supplied from the Parma sandstone. Albion is outside the rim of this formation, and the wells there have to be continued down to the bottom of the Napoleon sandstone. Marshall is outside this rim, and rests just upon that of the outcropping Marshall group; and hence I should not expect that the contained waters would rise to the surface. The artesian (salt) wells of Grand Rapids are supplied from the Napoleon group, the water being salted from the group immediately above. The wells of Saginaw issue from the same sandstones and are salted in the same way.

In the southern part of Jackson, where the streams have cut their way through these rocks, the contained waters rush forth in extended chains of most beautiful and copious springs. The indications seem to justify the conclusion that the wells at Jackson are supplied from a local basin. It appears, therefore, that a reliable opinion on the prospect of success at any particular point involves not only a knowledge of the general conformation of rocks, but also an acquaintance with the special geology of the region in question. The purity and salubrity of well and spring water in the Lower Peninsula are generally very great. An analysis made by T. C. McNeil, A. B., of the Laboratory of Applied Chemistry, resulted as follows:

Depth of well, north of University Campus.....	70 ft. 8 in.
Temperature of water.....	50° Fah.
Free carbonic acid in 100 parts.....	.015593
<i>Solid constituents.</i>	
Carbonate of lime.....	.017800
"    "    magnesia.....	.006058
"    "    iron.....	.000290
Chloride of sodium.....	.000448
Sulphate of soda.....	.000507
Carbonate of soda.....	.000152
Sulphate of potash.....	.000678
Silicic acid.....	.000730
Organic matter.....	.002300
	<hr/>
	0.028963.

The solid constituents of some wells in Jackson and neighboring counties sum up a total equal to .037936, with free and partially combined carbonic acid equaling .028500 in 100 parts. This is the quality of the water which is supplied to the citizens of Jackson, and in it they possess something even superior to that produced by the celebrated wells of Europe, and almost equal to the finest artesian water on this continent. Many of the facts in the foregoing pages, dealing specially with the geological formations of this county, were collected from a geological report published in 1861, under the direction of A. Winchell, State

Geologist. A great amount of attention has been evidently bestowed upon the subject by him, so that now, 20 years after his geological survey, it may be said with truth that he was precise in his professional dealings, and almost exact in his locations and descriptions. The enterprise of the citizens has tended to eclipse the brightest day-dreams of the geologist; but there is yet work to be done before all the magnificent mineral resources of the county yield up their riches.

#### SANITARY.

Noxious exhalations which arise from moist, rich, and productive lands are generally termed miasma. The greater the amount of vegetable productions the greater the amount of these exhalations, so dangerous to the health of the animal system. Moisture, heat and natural decadence of substances are the primary causes of its generation. Heat alone will not be able to produce it; because, under the intense warmth of the Sahara desert, miasmatical vapor does not exist, nor does it show itself under the intense cold of Northern latitudes. Therefore it is evident that it requires heat, moisture, and decaying vegetable substances to produce it. These are to be easily found in this county. The rich alluvial soil, over which, in the past, the commerce of nations might have been put afloat, together with the gradual and ever progressive growth and decay of its rich vegetation, to which may be added the heat of the summer months and the dampness that waits upon the approach of spring, render the locality peculiarly adapted to the generation of vapors, charged with poisonous particles of matter which are undoubtedly very detrimental to health. From the opinions expressed by a few of the leading medical practitioners, it is evident that Jackson is not subjected to the evils which miasma is calculated to foster. How is this? It is because the county is partially drained, and therefore comparatively free from miasmatical producers. It is said with some degree of accuracy that the drainage of marshes expels it; while the process of absorption and evaporation, which results after an inundation, reproduces it where it had previously existed. Now Jackson's marshy days are almost passed, and the chances of an inundation are of a most limited character, so that on both these points our citizens can rest secure in the certainty that disease will not be fostered by the generation of miasma. However there are other causes at work which may form melancholy substitutes for the ordinary marsh. Cess-pools, badly-kept sleeping rooms, and other such hot-beds of disease are sadly prevalent. This is a matter which should reach the home of every householder in the county, and be studiously inquired into by him; because neglect of sanitary precaution is always certain to lead to most deplorable results. It is a matter affecting the interests of the public that all these cess-pools be cleaned out and kept clean, otherwise the pernicious odors arising from them will become

concentrated in the air, and ultimately roll along the surface with a fatal laziness which may carry disease, if not death, into the mansions of the wealthy as well as the hovels of the wretched. The elevated position of the county insures health to the inhabitants, always provided they do not stay the progress of nature by their own negligence or artifice.

#### OCTOBER IN THIS COUNTY.

Nature has done much for this district, and seems to vie with man's art in making the land beautiful. The fall, more particularly, renders life most enjoyable, and fills the weary heart with peculiar delight. The beauties of the October days in this section of the State have often been sung, and periodically spoken of as being the most glorious part of the year. While praising the mildness of the weather and the many tints of the foliage, yet we hardly recognize how infinitely superior they are. The coldness and moisture and simple browns of many lands ought to send their travelers to this, if only to enjoy these fine days and bright colors of middle autumn. There is no more enjoyable time for journeying; the intense heats of summer are moderated; a sufficiently cool air is gently blowing from the south; the occasional morning fogs are dissipated in a few hours; a soft haze fills the whole air, and by noon there is a quietness and softness pervading all nature that soothes the mind, giving a sense of most exquisite contentment. It is quite common to say that the foliage is brighter or less bright this year than in some previous ones; but after all it is doubtful if there is as much difference as is supposed. Certain localities may be differently affected at different times; but one who looks over an extensive range of country will find the brilliant, glowing colors showing themselves everywhere. The natural ripening of the leaf produces the various changes which we see, though perhaps these are sometimes expedited or hindered by an early frost. A people as genial as the climate render a stay in this portion of Michigan something to be remembered. It brings with it true and untold pleasures, pleasant associations, scenes that may hold a place in memory, peace and health.

#### ARCHÆOLOGY.

The archæological discoveries made in this county are confined to souvenirs of its Indian occupancy. The burying grounds of the red man were numerous before the white settler passed over them with the plowshare. The Indian corn-fields, doubtless, held a position hitherto occupied by the gardens of a prehistoric race, and these, in turn, disappeared before the march of the civilizer; so all that remains of Asiatic or Indian origin are the scalp-knife, stone-pipe and rusted peltry, a stone hammer, bone knife, and some polished work in limestone. The bones of mastodon, mammoth and elephant have been unearthed in the district,

and round the city of Jackson are spots which it is said bore a resemblance to the garden beds of the ancients, when the early settlers first beheld the great ford of the Washtenong, or Grand river. Mr. S. O. Knapp, of Jackson, whose archæological labors are well known, did not prosecute a search throughout this county for relics of the past. This is to be regretted, since it is not at all improbable that the ancient wanderers made this county a place of meeting, and doubtless left many evidences of their stay.







Mustang, N. B. 1881



## CHAPTER II.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT OF JACKSON COUNTY.

In chronicling the history of Jackson county and its early settlers, a task usually difficult has been made comparatively easy, owing to the courtesies extended to the writer by the officers of the Pioneer Society and many members of that organization, who placed the records at the disposal of the writer, or prepared special papers for this work. It may be impossible to collate all the fragmentary scraps of history for the past half century; but enough will remain recorded in this chapter to enkindle in the memory of the surviving pilgrims recollections of kindred facts, not given us, which would otherwise lie wrapped in oblivion. Records of such items should be made as they are brought to light, that the historian of the future may have abundance of material from which to compile. Studious care will be taken to leave uncertain information unrequisioned, and to observe accuracy and truth.

#### ANTE-PIONEER HISTORY.

That the Indians of many tribes met within the present confines of Jackson county in their travels between Chicago and Fort Detroit has been conceded; nor is it questioned by many that at a very early period, perhaps prior to the Revolution, the Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Foxes, Sacs, and some wandering Ojibwas, met near the present capital of the county, then the Washtenong country, and ensanguined the wilds east of the meeting of the trails with their blood. The bones which had been so extensively scattered over the wilderness in 1830, and found even at present, point to this as having been the terrible battle-ground of the barbarians. The legends of the Northern Crees and Assiniboinés speak of Central Michigan as the scene of the "great battle," and even the war songs of the Pottawatomies did not fail to notice it.

In 1673 the holy Marquette, with the gallant Joliet, appeared among the tribes of the Northwest, and prepared the barbarian mind to conceive an idea of the white invader who was destined to occupy the Indian hunting-grounds within a century and a half. The first white men who are known to have arrived at the meeting of the trails were involuntary visitors. Their names were McDonagh and Limp,—two soldiers of Harrison's army corps,—reported missing while *en route* to Detroit in 1812. But from what little can be learned from the British blue books, it may be presumed that the Pottawatomies seized upon many more American troops, and wreaked their vengeance on them close by or within

the limits of Jackson city. Those soldiers were the first white settlers; their ashes rest here, and over their graves rises a beautiful city, while the barbarians who put them to death are vanished, banished or slain.

#### BAPTISTE, THE TRADER.

The French-Canadian voyageur came next, and he was followed by the French trader. The presence of the Frenchman among the wigwams of the wild hunters rather detracted from the *morals* of the former than added to the intelligence of the latter. He introduced his peltries first, and followed up his commercial successes by the sale of fire-water. He ultimately acquired the proprietorship of a squaw, and for years shared in the sympathies and manners of the savages among whom he dwelt. As a rule, the earlier traders, after many years' intercourse with the red men, decamped from their wigwams, separated forever from their Indian wives, and sought the civilized life of olden days; but the last French trader known in Jackson county was faithful to his savage spouse for a long time and continued to dwell on the old campground long years after the last of the Pottawatomies disappeared from the county. This trader was generally known by the name of Baptiste Boreaux, and claimed to have traded with his dusky customers from the year 1815 to the period of the great influx of immigration. The little lake in Henrietta which bears his name is the only monument of his early visit and his stay; but there are many living who remember him well, and bear testimony to his rude excellence. Generation after generation of savages appeared upon the scenes of Indian life, roamed through the forest, or paddled their canoes down the streams of the county, while yet beyond them and around swarmed the civilizers, the immigrants from the East. The white man at length appeared. The Indian did not flee from his approach, but lived among the deer and wolf and bear which abounded in the district and offered them pleasure and food. Sometimes a group of redskins would assemble in the rude cabin of the backwoodsman, light the pipe of peace, and tell such stories as the following:

#### THE STORY OF THE FLOOD.

Wap-ka-zeek, a chief of one of the bands of Indians inhabiting Jackson county, related the following legend of the deluge to Barnard, an Indian trader:

"One morning water for washing was brought to Manu, and when he had washed himself a fish remained in his hands. And it addressed these words to him: 'Protect me and I will save thee.' 'From what wilt thou save me?' 'A deluge will sweep all creatures away; it is from that I will save thee.' 'How shall I protect thee?' The fish replied: 'While we are small we run great dangers, for fish swallow fish. Keep me at first in a vase;

when I become too large for it dig a basin and put me into it. When I shall have grown still more, throw me into the ocean; then I shall be preserved from destruction.' Soon it grew a large fish. It said to Manu: 'The very year I shall have reached my full growth the deluge shall happen. Then build a vessel and worship me. When the waters rise, enter the vessel and I will save thee.' After keeping him thus Manu carried the fish to the sea. In the year indicated Manu built a vessel and worshiped the fish. And when the deluge came he entered the vessel. Then the fish came swimming up to him, and Manu fastened the cable of the ship to the horn of the fish, by which means the latter made it pass over the Mountain of the North. The fish said: 'I have saved thee; fasten the vessel to a tree that the water may not sweep it away while thou art on the mountain; and in proportion as the waters decrease thou shalt descend.' Manu descended with the waters, and this is what is called the descent of Manu on the Mountain of the North. The deluge had carried away all creatures, and Manu remained alone."

The Sac war excitement reached the ears of the Jackson Indians, so that their councils were turned from peace to war. They assembled at intervals round

#### THE COUNCIL FIRE.

The legislative hall of the Indian had the starry skies for a dome. The wall of night girdled it; the council fire afforded the dusky chiefs and "bucks" sufficient illumination, and brands with which to light the circling pipe. Among the gnarled trees which formed the background the shape of the teepees was defined in the gloom. Wolves were yelping all around. A pack in the immediate vicinity was answered by hundreds of voices from the surrounding darkness.

The old chiefs had been to a council with the white brother. Two suns had passed since their return, laden with presents, which had made the old chiefs' hearts glad, and every young buck in the village envious. One by one the old men rose, their story was told, and each had the same good word to say. The white brother was strong; his number exceeded that of the buffalo (heavy grunts from all sides); he had pony soldiers without number, and walk-a-heaps (infantry) till no Indian could count them!—this all by way of indicating how strong the white brother was, also the white brother's heart was *very* good; he was anxious for peace, and will give the red brother blankets, sugar, spotted buffalo (cattle) and divers other good things. This and much more was gone over by the old chiefs; and when at last they had finished, an unbroken silence prevailed while the pipes passed round the circle many times. Then a young buck arose slowly, and moved swiftly toward the fire. He had but little to say. The old chiefs were very wise. They had the frosts of many winters on their heads. Their teepees were large, and filled with many things which make the heart of an Indian glad. Their ponies were many and fat. They were

known and respected by many great chiefs. Should they be called to journey to the happy hunting-ground, the trail would be an open one, for they would be known from afar. This and much more complimentary talk was gone through. Then comes the gist of the talk. Who knows the Young Elk? No one (grunts all round). He has one pony. The pony is very thin. He has no hope of recognition from the gate-keeper of the happy hunting-ground. He has nothing in his teepee with which to give welcome to a friend. Then follows an exhibit of poverty which extorts a chorus of grunts from the circle of squatters. The speaker continued. He is not a squaw; his eyes are hurt now by the smoke of the squaws' fires. He is not alone; there are many more young men who are no better off than he. The white brother is a woman; his arm is weak, and his heart is as pale as his face. A man can take from him all that he has, and the big-gun men in the dig-heap (fort) will give much more. He is done; he will talk no more, but will go and prove that his words are true.

Such is a brief description of the councils held by the Indians in the days of the first settlers, when old Te-cum-qua-see and Wapka-zeek governed the bands then claiming the county as their heritage.

#### AN INDIAN KILLED BY A STAG.

Early in 1825 an Indian from some distant village was wending his way northward along an unfrequented trail, passing through the present location of Westren's Corners. At sun-down he spread his robe beside his blazing fire, and settled down to that repose to which his long march entitled him. Presently he saw a stag approaching, and rose to grasp his rifle, but he was too late; the maddened animal rushed at him with a stunning force, and did not cease to belabor the red man with antlers and hoofs until instinct informed him of his victim's death. Indians passed that way when the night was advanced, took in the situation, buried their friend next day, and parted from the solitary grave. The road of the white man was subsequently made, and the bones of that Indian exhumed.

#### THE INDIAN BABES.

Nothing excited the curiosity of the wives and daughters of the early settlers more than the Indian pappoose. When the women of the present time read of the manner in which the youthful savage is raised, they will not wonder at the surprise exhibited by the pioneers at the tenderness shown by the Indian mother toward her child, or at the rude cradle in which the aborigines were nursed. It is also well to convey an idea of how the wild woman of the wilderness treated her offspring, because a pleasant and envious notion is entertained here and in other civilized precincts that young In-

dians grow—just grow, as Topsy thought she did. But it is not so; they have sore eyes and bad tempers; they wake up in the night with lusty yells and the colic; they have fits; they raise riots when cutting their teeth; and they are just as much petted and just as mischievous as our own.

The mothers of Pocahontas and Red Jacket worried over them with just as much earnestness as, perhaps, did the maternal progenitor of George Washington, while quite as much paternal supervision was given, doubtless, to one as to the other. When the question of love and tenderness alone is mooted, then should it be said without hesitation that the baby born to-day in the shadow and smoke of savage life is as carefully cherished as the little stranger that may appear here simultaneously with it, amid all the surroundings of civilized wealth; and the difference between them does not commence to show itself until they have reached that age where the mind begins to feed and reason upon what it sees, hears, feels and tastes; then the gulf yawns between our baby and the Indian's; the latter stands still, while the former is ever moving onward and upward.

The love of an Indian mother for her child is made plain to us by the care and labor which she often expends upon the cradle. The choicest production of her skill in grass and woolen weaving, the neatest needlework and the richest bead embroidery that she can devise and bestow, are lavished upon the quaint-looking cribs which savage mothers nurse and carry their little ones around in. This cradle, though varying in minor details, is essentially the same thing, no matter where it is found, between the Indians of Alaska and those far to the south, in Mexico. The Esquimaux are the exception, however, for they use no cradle whatever, carrying their infants snugly ensconced in the hoods to their parkies and otto-fur jumpers. The governing principle of a pappoose cradle is an unyielding board, upon which the baby can be firmly lashed at full length on its back.

This board is usually covered by softly dressed buckskin, with flaps and pouches in which to envelop the baby; other tribes, not rich or fortunate enough to procure this material, have recourse to a neat combination of shrub-wood poles, reed splints, grass matting, and the soft and fragrant ribbons of the bass or linden tree bark. Sweet grass is used here as a bed for the youngster's tender back, or else clean, dry moss plucked from the bended limbs of the swamp fir; then, with buckskin thongs or cords of plaited grass, the baby is bound down tight and secure, for any and every disposition that its mother may see fit to make of it for the next day or two.

Indian babies, as a rule, are not kept in their cradles more than twenty to twenty-four consecutive hours at any one time; they are usually unlimbered for an hour or two every day, and allowed to roll and tumble at will on the blanket, or in the grass or sand if the sun shines warm and bright. But this liberty is always conditional upon their good behavior when free, for the moment the

baby begins to fret or whimper, the mother claps it back into the cradle, where it rests with emphasis, for it can there move nothing save its head; but so far from disliking these rigid couches, the babies actually sleep better in them than when free, and positively cry to be returned to them when neglected and left longer than usual at liberty. This fact is certainly an amusing instance of the force of habit.

When the papoose is put away in its cradle, the mother has little or no more concern with it, other than to keep within sight or hearing. If she is engaged about the wigwam or in the village, she stands it up in the lodge corner or hangs it to some convenient tree, taking it down at irregular intervals to nurse. When she retires at night, the baby is brought and suspended at some point within easy reaching; if the baby is ill, it is kept at her side, or she sits up all night in the most orthodox fashion. When the women leave the village on any errand, such as going to the mountains for berries or to the River canyon for fish, the cradles with the babies therein are slung upon the mothers' backs, and carried, no matter how far, how rough the road, or how dismal the weather.

Indian babies are born subject to all the ills that baby flesh is heir to, but with this great difference between them and ours—when sick they are either killed or cured without delay. This does not happen, however, from sinister motives; it is not done to avoid the irksome care of a sickly, puny child; it is not the result of lack of natural love for offspring—not any or all of these; it is due to their wonderful "medicine," their fearful system of incantation.

A papoose becomes ill; it refuses to eat or be comforted; and after several days and nights of anxious, tender endeavor to relieve her child, the mother begins to fear the worst, and growing thoroughly alarmed, she at last sends for the "shaman," or a doctress of the tribe, and surrenders her babe to his or her merciless hands. This shaman at once sets up over the wretched youngster a steady howling, and then anon a whispering conjuration, shaking a hideous rattle or burning wisps of grass around the cradle. This is kept up night and day until the baby rallies or dies, one doctor relieving the other until the end is attained, and that result is death nine times out of ten.

Nature had now ordained that the time had come for the hunter to give his place here to the agriculturist. She had been too lavish in the distribution of natural advantages to leave it longer in the possession of barbarians, who had, throughout their generations, refused to cultivate its rich soil, or develop its mineral resources. She directed the immigrant to the spot which his labor was to convert into another Eden, gave him a fertile soil, sparkling streams, and beautiful forests for his courage, and ordained that he who labored should dwell there and prosper.



## THE AMERICAN PIONEERS.

G. P. Adams, W. E. Aldrich and R. H. Anderson were among the early settlers, but the dates of their arrivals are not given.

Norman Allen, born at Whiting, Vt., Dec. 4, 1804; moved to Leoni in May, 1833, where he kept a hostelry equi-distant from Leoni and Jackson. His nearest neighbors were two and one-half miles distant, and so desolate was the location that in 1837 he resolved to remove to the village of Jackson. Mr. Allen entered commercial life in the village, and had a share in building up its prosperity.

Hiram Archer arrived in the State when only eight years old. He was born at Carlton, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1829, and settled at Henrietta March 4, 1837.

Aaron K. Austin, born Aug. 1, 1807, at Skaneateles, N. Y.; arrived at Ann Arbor Sept. 20, 1828, and now of Norvell, states that "by the change in the name of townships I have lived in five, although I have not removed, except moving from a 'log-house' into a 'frame house.'"

Z. M. Barber was born at Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., Sept. 18, 1816, and 15 years later, or in September, 1831, moved to Leoni.

Daniel O. Barnard, born at Stamford, N. Y., Nov. 1, 1816; moved to Jackson Oct. 25, 1837.

Lucien B. Beardsley was born at Brighton, N. Y., July 31, 1817, and moved to Jackson in September, 1838. The city of Rochester now covers the site of his birth-place.

Mary Ann Beardsley was born at Greece, N. Y., April 19, 1819, and arrived at Jackson in 1856.

Alonzo Bennett, born at Exeter, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1817, and settled in Jackson Oct. 7, 1836.

Abram V. Berry was born in Oneida county, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1804. Moving westward, he arrived at Jackson Nov. 8, 1841; engaged in mercantile pursuits; was President of the Jackson Iron Company; explored the northern shore of Lake Superior, and made a location at Marquette for the reduction of iron ore. During 1845-'46, he made several copper locations. Previous to his coming West in 1841, he held a high position in the 157th N. Y. Infantry, and in this State was promoted from the captaincy of the first regular militia company of Jackson county to a major-generalship.

James T. Berry, born at Frankfort, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1840; moved to Jackson Nov. 8, 1841. Though only 40 years old, this man may be considered an old settler in the truest sense of the word. During the war for the Union he served in 70 battles and was twice wounded.

E. P. Biding, Zera Boynton and George Bunker are all old settlers and members of the Pioneer Society.

Lewis Brown and W. N. Buck arrived in the county in 1835 and 1838 respectively.

Joab Bigelow, born at Guilford, Vt., Oct. 23, 1795; moved to Concord in October, 1836.

Josiah Bigelow was born May 22, 1825, at Batavia, N. Y., and moved to Hanover, this county, April 24, 1836.

Henry H. Bingham was born Jan. 7, 1814, at Camillus, N. Y., and at the age of 24 years settled in Leoni township, May 8, 1838. His grandfathers served in many battles of the Revolution.

Giles Bloomfield, born April 17, 1808, at Warren, N. Y.; moved to Sandstone, this county, June 2, 1836.

C. V. Bockoven was born at Lyons, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1818, and moved to Jackson Nov. 1, 1838.

Mrs. Bolton, widow of Gen. A. F. Bolton, came to reside in Napoleon as early as 1832.

Richmond Briggs settled in this county in February, 1833.

Benjamin Bullock, born March 18, 1804, at Otsego, N. Y.; moved to Unadilla, Livingston Co., Oct. 12, 1840, and thence to Jackson in September, 1861.

B. L. Carlton, an honorary member of the Pioneer Society, and editor of the Jackson *Patriot*, was born at Wyoming, N. Y., June 3, 1839; came to Berrien county in September, 1855, and two years later changed to Jackson.

Jacob V. Carner was born Oct. 5, 1802, at Orange, N. J., and in September, 1845, migrated West, when he settled in Napoleon.

F. W. Carr, born Jan. 30, 1818, at Lubec, Maine; settled in Jackson village Nov. 19, 1843.

Elihu Cooley became a resident of Jackson in 1852.

Mrs. Betsy M. Case was born Aug. 21, 1810, and immigrated to Michigan with her husband, next mentioned.

Morgan Case was born at Hartford, N. J., March 16, 1807, and settled at Napoleon Oct. 13, 1832.

Wilson Chaffee, Josiah Cole, A. D. Clark, Benjamin Champ-  
lin and Jonathan Cady came at an early period in the history of the county.

Mrs. Elizabeth Chamberlain, born at Bristol, N. Y., December, 1816; moved with her husband, R. W. Chamberlain, to this county in April, 1836.

R. W. Chamberlain, of Livonia, N. Y., was born Jan. 2, 1813, and removed to Jackson April 1, 1836.

Erastus Champlin, born at Lyme, Conn., March 30, 1803; moved west to Jackson village in May, 1836, and ultimately settled in Columbia township.

Lorenzo M. Chanter was born on the island of Malta, Mediterranean sea, Sept. 8, 1811, and by gradual advances found himself in Blackman township June 1, 1836.

David Chapel, born at Salem, Conn., March 4, 1804; moved to Spring Arbor Dec. 1, 1832, and ultimately took up his residence in Parma village.

L. D. Chapel was born in Canada Nov. 4, 1811; settled at Sandstone in May, 1836, and subsequently took up his residence at Parma.

Sarah Ann Chapman was born in Jackson, Mich., Nov. 3, 1830. She was the first white child born in Jackson county; married Albert T. Putnam at an early age, and died in the village of her nativity April 5, 1880, having lived through almost half a century.

William Clapp, born in Dutchess Co., N. Y., June 4, 1805; moved to Hanover, Jackson Co., in August, 1837, and has been a resident of 43 years' standing.

Ossian H. Cobb, born at Charlotte, Vt., Oct. 12, 1816; arrived in Jackson village in October, 1837.

George Cogswell, born Dec. 30, 1822, at Caldwell, N. Y.; migrated West with his brother John, and settled at Spring Arbor in 1837.

John Cogswell, born June 17, 1833, in Ticonderoga, N. Y.; came to Bedford, Wayne Co., in October, 1834; the same year changed to Concord, this county, and subsequently settled at Spring Arbor, in 1837.

Mrs. Huldah Colby, born at Royalton, N. Y., May 8, 1818; moved with her relatives to Jackson June 20, 1832.

E. W. Comstock, born Nov. 7, 1807, at Montville, Conn.; moved to Springport Oct. 19, 1838, and with few intermissions has resided in his adopted village.

Addison P. Cook was born at Berne, N. Y., July 16, 1817, and at the age of 21 migrated West, settling at Brooklyn, this county, Aug. 16, 1838.

Charlotte A. Cook was born at New Baltimore, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1819, and came to Brooklyn Sept. 16, 1846.

Samuel W. Cooper, born at Rutland, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1816; migrated to Sylvan, Washtenaw Co., May 3, 1838, and two years later adopted Grass Lake as his home.

L. C. Corwin, born at Ithaca, N. Y., March 10, 1818; moved West in 1836, and settled in Leoni, changing his residence subsequently to Parma village.

Henry J. Crego was born at Mustead, N. Y., and moving West settled at Columbia July, 1835, subsequently changing to Liberty.

William S. Crego, born at Mustead, N. Y., April 26, 1816; moved to Columbia June 21, 1835, and to Liberty subsequently.

John Curtiss, born Aug. 19, 1800, at Onondaga, N. Y., and arrived in Napoleon May 3, 1837. His reminiscences of those times are not without interest. He states: "I first lived in a log house, owned by Traper, in the town of Columbia; built a fire by the side of a stump for the purpose of cooking; bought in town of Napoleon, now Norvell, and moved there in August, 1837. I built a log house and used loose boards for the floor. The wolves howled round during the nights. Some Indians came in the door-yard one night, and my dog attacked them;—they had a battle. It was the last I saw of my dog in any shape. It was very dark and I could not see them."

Philo J. Curtiss, born at Oswego, N. Y., May 2, 1828; emigrated with his relatives to Jackson May 26, 1837.

Henry Daniels was born Feb. 26, 1816, at Bethany, Genesee Co., N. Y., and at the age of 15 came West with his relatives, settling at Jackson village June 20, 1831, and subsequently moving to Blackman.

M. R. Davis, born at Cattaraugus, N. Y., Aug. 8, 1824; came West in 1831 and settled at Jackson June 14, that year.

Rosevelt Davis, born at Pembroke, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1830; became a citizen of Jackson county in May, 1831.

Jones Day, born at Port Ann, N. Y., came West in 1834 and settled at Brooklyn, this county.

Horace Dean, born at Windsor, Vt., May 11, 1809; settled at Napoleon Oct. 16, 1832.

Anson H. De Lamater was born April 13, 1811, at Pompey, N. Y., and May 15, 1834, reached Columbia.

Edward De Lamater was born at Pompey, N. Y., in 1812, and settled in Columbia township May, 1834, subsequently changing to Brooklyn.

W. De Lamater, born April 7, 1817, at Manlius, N. Y.; arrived in Manchester, Washtenaw Co., June 10, 1832, and moved to Liberty, this county, in 1849.

Mrs. Lydia De Lamater was born at Cohocton, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1820, and coming West settled with her relatives in Columbia May, 1843.

Charles V. De Land was born at North Bloomfield, Mass., July 25, 1828; settled at Jackson May 21, 1830, and now resides at East Saginaw.

James S. De Land, born at Jackson, Michigan, Nov. 10, 1835; has since made it his home.

Mrs. Mary G. De Land, born at Caroline, N. J., in 1802; came to Jackson May 27, 1830.

Wm. R. De Land, born in Massachusetts July 20, 1795, and arrived in Jackson May 27, 1830.

James Depuy, born at Pompey, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1815; settled at Spring Arbor July 29, 1832.

Charles C. Dewy was born at Boonville, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1816, and settled at Napoleon May 1, 1855.

F. A. Dewey, President of the Lenawee Pioneer Association, and an honorary member of the Jackson County Society, was born at Trois Rivières, Quebec, Feb. 25, 1811; settled in Tecumseh in September, 1829, and has become almost as Jacksonian and American as the people of this county.

Marvin Dorrill, born on the German Flats, N. Y., April 17, 1804; came West in 1837, and settled at Rives in May of that year.

S. J. Drake was born at New Hampton, N. H., March 15, 1804, and came to reside in Hanover township 36 years later, in September, 1840.

James A. Dyer, born at Royalton, Vt., June 29, 1812; moved West in 1835, and settled at Jackson May 19, same year.

H. M. Eddy and M. B. Elliot became citizens of this county at an early date, but the place of nativity or the time of their settlement is unknown.

Robert J. Edgar, born at Washington, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1813; migrated at the age of 26 years, and settled at Grass Lake in May, 1839, subsequently adopting Parma as his home.

B. F. Eggleston, the present Secretary of the Jackson Pioneer Society, was born at Victor, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1814, and on coming West settled at Adrian July 7, 1836, subsequently making Jackson village his home.

Owen Ellison, born at Newburg, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1809; moved to Freedom, Washtenaw Co., in October, 1835, and subsequently made Napoleon his home.

Wm. A. Ernst, born at Cooperstown, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1820; removed to Jackson 29 years later, in November, 1849.

Wm. B. K. Erriman, born at Elbridge, N. Y., May 15, 1830; settled at Jackson May 14, 1846.

Charles Evans, born at Easton, N. Y., in July, 1808; arrived in the county when 28 years of age, and in September, 1836, settled in Rives township.

George Facey arrived at Summit in April, 1848, and has since made his home there.

John A. Fellows, born at Sand Hill, N. Y., Jan. 7, 1810; moved to Sandstone 29 years later, in October, 1839.

Homer D. Fisher is purely Jacksonian by nativity; born in the village Nov. 5, 1839, he continued to make it his home.

Darwin Fitzgerald, born Oct. 6, 1827, at Jordan, N. Y.; arrived at Spring Arbor Feb. 23, 1836, and is now a resident of Springport.

Albert Foster, born at Bridgeport, Vt., Dec. 8, 1809; moved westward 28 years later, and settled at Jackson village July 3, 1837.

Frederick M. Foster was born at Bridgeport July 27, 1813, and settled at Jackson May 2, 1842. Harriet M. Foster, his wife, was born at Madison, Ohio, Aug. 12, 1817, and came to reside in Jackson September, 1849.

Hiram Gardner, born at Geneva, N. Y., March 12, 1803; settled at Grass Lake June 20, 1835, and subsequently moved to Leoni. Mrs. Sarah Gardner was born at Seneca Falls May 27, 1807, and came hither with her husband. Mr. Gardner, to the Pioneer Society, Oct. 23, 1874, says: "I am almost 72 years of age, hale and hearty. I am truly glad to meet with you on this occasion, and hope we may all live to meet again."

David Garlinghouse was born in New Jersey in 1805; 31 years later settled in Lenawee county, and finally made his home in Jackson.

Almond M. Garriard, of Bolton, N. Y., born Sept. 25, 1824; settled in Concord township Oct. 17, 1836.

Mrs. Elvina C. McGee Garriard was born at Bolton Aug. 4, 1830, and two years later arrived in Concord.

Horace Gifford, born at Port Hope, Canada, June 13, 1817; settled at Spring Arbor April 17, 1838.

Myron Gillette came into the State Nov. 1, 1837, and subsequently made his home at Springport.

Aaron T. Gorton, born at Painted Post village, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1811; settled at Dexter, Washtenaw Co., June 14, 1833, and subsequently moved to Waterloo, in this county.

N. B. Graham came in 1842, and settled at Parma. James Graham arrived subsequently, as also did W. K. Gibson.

Allen Green, born at Warrick, R. I., Oct. 11, 1789; came west in 1835, and settled at Napoleon in December of that year. Mrs. Mary Nicols Green was born May 10, 1801, at Warrick, and was married May 20, 1820.

Chauncey Green was born at Rupert, Vt., Feb. 21, 1820; settled at Onondaga, Ingham Co., July 4, 1843, and finally adopted Jackson city as his future home.

Levi P. Gregg settled in Jackson village in 1838, and took a prominent part in building up its present greatness.

G. T. Gridley, born at Vernon, N. Y., July 1, 1816; settled at Ypsilanti June 1, 1837, and adopted Jackson as his home in February, 1844.

J. C. Griffin was born at Kingsbury, N. Y., March 1, 1817; settled at Napoleon July 3, 1836, and occupied the location of his present residence in 1838.

Lorenzo D. Griswold, born at Galen, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1816; settled at Jackson, Mich., Nov. 1, 1838.

Charles L. Hawley was born at Leyden, N. Y., May 1, 1811, and at the age of 25 years settled at Napoleon, Jan. 18, 1836.

Chauncey Hawley, born at Granby, Conn., Sept. 26, 1797; settled at Napoleon Oct. 8, 1832.

Henry Hawley, born in Leyden township, N. Y., March 26, 1813; settled at Napoleon Oct. 25, 1834.

James P. Hawley was born in Hartford township, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1828, and arrived at Napoleon Oct. 13, 1832.

Lyman Hawley, born at Granby, Conn., Dec. 8, 1787; settled at Napoleon, in this county, Oct. 25, 1834.

Henry A. Hayden, born at Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., March 28, 1817; settled at Jackson in June, 1838, one year after the preliminary survey of the M. C. R. R. between Detroit and Lake Michigan.

Jonathan H. Hendee was born at Sudbury, Vt., Nov. 16, 1815; settled at Jackson in October, 1836, and subsequently moved to Blackman.

Daniel B. Hibbard, born at Phelps, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1818; settled at Jackson May 9, 1836. Mr. Hibbard's career has been a most useful one, if not actually distinguished. He has from the beginning taken a leading part in building up a prosperous city.

Mrs. Almira Higgins, born at East Hartford, Conn., in June, 1818; came West with her husband.

Samuel Highy, born at New Hartford, N. Y., March 26, 1813; settled at Jackson in 1838.

Jirah A. Higgins was born at East Haddam, Conn., Dec. 8, 1809, and settled at Jackson in May, 1844.

Gordon Hilt was born at Colchester, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1832, and came to Columbia, Jackson Co., Oct. 15, 1835.

Hiram C. Hodge, born at Stamford, Vt., Feb. 22, 1821; settled at Pulaski in September, 1837.

James M. Holland, born at Pittsfield, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1832; settled at Columbia May 25, 1837.

Simon Holland, born at Pittsfield, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1802; settled in Jackson county, in the town of Columbia, May 20, 1837. Mr. Holland has been engaged in agriculture for a period of 14 years, and also in commercial pursuits for 17 years.

R. O. Hollister, born at Milford, N. Y., April 17, 1811; settled at Jackson in April, 1836.

Mrs. Eunice R. O. Hollister was born at Shoctes, Mass., Dec. 6, 1807.

James L. Holmes, born in New York city Aug. 30, 1825; settled in Lenawee county in 1837, and the following year moved to Jackson.

N. S. Houghtalin, born at Livingston, N. Y., April 28, 1828; settled in Somerset, Hillsdale Co., Sept. 20, 1846, and subsequently, in 1853, established his home at Liberty.

A. N. Howe, born at Newstead, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1841; settled at Summit April 28, 1854.

E. B. Howe, born March 2, 1814, at Oneida, N. Y.; settled at Summit in April, 1854.

Alvinzie Hunt, born at Marcellus, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1809; settled at Napoleon in May, 1836.

Mrs. Converse Phebe Hunt was born at Onondaga, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1812; came West with her husband in 1836.

Daniel Hubbard, Jacob Hirsch, and R. H. Hubbard were among the early settlers, but the dates of their arrivals have not been given.

Atwater Hurd came West in 1838.

John S. Hurd, born at Gorham, N. Y., June 2, 1816; settled at Lima, Washtenaw Co., November, 1836, and subsequently made his home at Jackson.

Wm. Hutchins, born at Shelby, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1825; came West in October, 1831, and settled at York, Washtenaw Co.

James E. Jamison and Sherman Jacobs, who settled in Pulaski at an early period, are members of the Pioneer Society, but dates of birth and immigration are wanting.

David Johnson, born at Sangerfield, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1809; arrived in Jackson village in March, 1838.

John P. Kaywood, born at Ulysses, N. Y., May 27, 1822; settled at Leoni, Jackson Co., Oct. 1, 1835; married a Miss Henry in 1840; retired from agriculture in 1859, and has since taken an interest in mechanics.

Noah Keeler, born at Butternut, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1812; moved to Liberty, Jackson Co., Sept. 6, 1837, and in 1839 settled on a farm purchased by him in 1835.

Mrs. Ann E. Kennedy, born at Arcadia, N. Y., April 24, 1827; came to Summerfield, Mich., May 22, 1831; married G. W. Kennedy April 24, 1849; settled in Hanover township April 28, same year, and moved to Jackson with her husband Nov. 15, 1864.

Frederick A. Kennedy, born at Brighton, England, Feb. 18, 1811; settled at Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., in May, 1831, and subsequently moved to Jackson.

George W. Kennedy, born at Silver Lake, Penn., Feb. 22, 1820 arrived at Ridgeway, Lenawee Co., June 1, 1831, and removing to Jackson later, has continued to make it his home.

Frederick W. Kirtland, Durham, N. Y., born July 16, 1806; came West in 1843, and settled at Jackson April 22, that year.

Hamden A. Knight, born in Niagara county, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1815; moved West in 1829; settled in Washtenaw June 26, that year, and subsequently adopted Summit as his home.

Mrs. Adelia M. Knight, born in Onondaga county, N. Y., July 29, 1819; came to Washtenaw Jan. 21, 1836, and subsequently settled at Summit with her husband.

John Kyes, born at Homer, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1800; settled at Grass Lake, Jackson Co., April 25, 1829, and thus claims to be among the first settlers, as he was the first blacksmith who engaged in that business within the county.

George Landon came to this county at an early date. He is a member of the Pioneer Society, and now resides at Springport.

A. H. Latimer, New London, Conn., born March 1, 1806; settled at Sandstone June 5, 1837, and subsequently made his home in Summit township.

Mrs. E. Laverty, born Dec. 30, 1805, at Woodstock, Vt.; settled at Jackson June 20, 1832.

Willard C. Lewis, born at Fair Haven, Vt., June 28, 1833; settled at Concord, Jackson Co., in 1835, and subsequently removed to Jackson city.

Fidus Livermore, born at Sangerfield, N. Y., July 21, 1811; settled at Jackson May 10, 1839.

David H. Lockwood, born at Cayuga, N. Y., March 3, 1824; settled at Leoni Sept. 14, 1836.

P. B. Loomis, born at Amsterdam, N. Y., April 14, 1820; arrived in Michigan in 1842, and located his home at Jackson in the spring of 1843.

L. H. Ludlow, Ludlowville, N. Y., born July 10, 1814, and moving West in 1839, settled at Springport April 19, same year.

Stephen H. Ludlow, born at Lansing, N. Y., March 16, 1809; settled at Springport Oct. 15, 1837.

David Markam, born June 2, 1804, at Avon, N. Y.; settled at Jackson June 10, 1836.

A. W. Marsh settled in the township of Columbia in 1839.



Samuel T. Marsh, born at Pompey, N. Y., April 5, 1812; settled at Columbia, this county, May 15, 1834.

John R. Martin, born at Cayuga, N. Y., March 15, 1814; settled at Troy, Oakland Co., Sept. 25, 1828, and moved to Jackson in 1859.

Thomas Mayett, born March 12, 1790; settled at Ann Arbor in 1834, and subsequently at Blackman, this county.

William Mayo, born in Buckinghamshire, England, Aug. 17, 1810; settled at Lodi July 17, 1833, and in January, 1835, moved to Blackman.

Oear H. McConnell, born at Jackson, Mich., June 1, 1833, and has since resided there. He is the son of Deacon John McConnell, who located one and one-half miles north of the present city in May, 1830.

Amasa McCosson, born at Mexico, N. Y., June 29, 1818; settled at Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., June 18, 1836, and subsequently located in Jackson in 1839.

Mellville McGee, born at Bolton, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1828; settled at Spring Arbor in the present town of Concord June 10, 1832, and afterward moved to the city of Jackson.

James McKee, born Oct. 10, 1808, at Argyle, N. Y.; settled at Jackson in May, 1832.

Moses A. McNaughton, born at Argyle, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1813; settled at Jackson in April, 1841.

Ortha A. Merwin was born at Summit, Jackson Co., April 18, 1843, and on her marriage with V. V. B. Merwin came to reside at Jackson.

Volney V. B. Merwin, born at Portage, N. Y., June 18, 1833; settled at Moscow, Hillsdale Co., May 5, 1837, and subsequently moved to Jackson city.

Tobias Miller was elected an honorary member of the society.

Nathaniel Morrill, born at Sanbornton, N. H., Dec. 13, 1807; settled at Blackman June 14, 1832.

Patton Morrison, born at Newburg, N. Y., Jan. 7, 1816; settled at Jackson in October, 1838 or 1839.

Benjamin G. Mosher, born at Amsterdam, N. Y., May 16, 1809; settled at Jackson Sept. 13, 1839.

George H. Mosher was born at Jackson July 5, 1837.

John O'Dell, born at Amherst, N. H., April 25, 1792; settled on the present site of the city of Rochester, N. Y., in 1815, and was the first land-owner there; came to Grass Lake in June, 1835, and subsequently moved to Leoni.

James O'Donnell, an honorary member of the Pioneer Society, and editor of the *Daily Citizen*, was born in Norwalk, Conn., March 25, 1839; came to Jackson in 1849, and has been intimately associated with the press and progress of the city from that period to the present.

Adam Orr, born at Batavia, N. Y., April 1, 1812; settled at Pulaski, June 9, 1844. Mr. Orr is a descendant of that patriot Irish

family who sacrificed everything for country, and afterward appeared on many fields where the Union was threatened.

Stephen N. Palmer, born in Madison county, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1816; settled at Napoleon Sept. 20, 1845. Mr. Palmer married Miss Rebecca Farley March 18, 1838, who was born in the same county Aug. 28, 1818; came West with her husband in 1845, and though living throughout the years on the same location, have, on account of change of names, found themselves citizens of the townships of Napoleon, Brooklyn and Columbia.

Amasa M. Pardee, born at Niagara, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1827; settled at Spring Arbor in July, 1832.

G. W. Parker, Scipio, N. Y., was born Feb. 20, 1822; settled at Jonesville, Hillsdale county, in October, 1844, and the year after removed to Hanover township.

Jesse L. Parmeter, born at Allen, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1826; settled at Concord, in October, 1835.

Oscar F. Pease, Jacob Pixley and E. Pherdon claim a residence in the State since 1837, and have been connected with Jackson county the greater part of the 43 years which have elapsed.

Charles W. Penny, born in Putnam county, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1812; settled at Detroit in October, 1831, and subsequently moved to Jackson.

Charles L. Pierce, born at Naples, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1831; settled at Liberty, Jackson Co., Oct. 25, 1836, and afterward took up his residence at Jackson.

Mrs. P. E. Pierce, born at Royalton, N. Y., July 20, 1826; settled at Jackson June 20, 1832. Mrs. Pierce, in reciting a few reminiscences of those early days, says: "My uncle, C. C. Darling, built the first frame house in the county, outside of the city, on what is now known as Murphy's addition. He located 160 acres there in 1831. The old house is still there, which the women helped to raise (not a mill as the poet had it). Two of the women are still living in the city. One of the first white women who ever came to Jackson is still living; she was Miss Sally Laverty, now Mrs. Benjamin Steward, of Eaton."

Benoni Pixley arrived in the State in 1839, and became a resident of Jackson county at an early date.

Samuel Prescott, born at Sandbornter, N. Y., Aug. 31, 1800; moved to Henrietta, Jackson Co., June 2, 1831, and continued to reside there for half a century.

John Preston, born at Springfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., May 3, 1799; immigrated to Grass Lake Sept. 20, 1834, and continued to reside on his original location in the village of Franciscoville from the date of his first settlement.

Joseph W. Price was born at Smithfield, Penn., April 13, 1805; settled at Grass Lake July 10, 1835, and subsequently moved to Jackson.

Eugene Pringle, an honorary member of the Pioneer Society, was born at Richfield, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1826; and settled at Jackson 24 years later, in 1850.

Joseph Powell, Fort Edward, N. Y., born Jan. 29, 1802; settled at Grass Lake March 22, 1839, and subsequently moved to Franciscoville, Jackson Co.

Albert T. Putnam, born at Worcester, Mass., Dec. 25, 1821; settled at Erie, Monroe Co., Oct. 4, 1841, and married Miss Sarah Ann Chapman June 20, 1852.

A. A. Quigley, born at Ulysses, Tompkins Co., N. Y., June, 4, 1825; settled at Napoleon May 19, 1832, and now resides at Waterloo.

Henry Reed, born at Genesee, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1838; settled at Henrietta, Jackson Co., October, 1842.

Mrs. Madeline Reynolds, born at Leoni village, Jackson Co., Sept. 29, 1842; has continued a resident during 38 years.

W. R. Reynolds and Henry Richards were among the early settlers, but the dates of birth and settlement have not been ascertained.

Jacob Rhines, born at Sharon, Schoharie Co., N. Y., Feb. 2, 1804; settled at Sandstone, Jackson Co., in June, 1833.

I. L. Richardson, born April 13, 1813, in LeRoy, N. Y.; settled at Sandstone, Jackson Co., May 1, 1834.

David Riley was born at Fleming, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Dec. 28, 1817, and settled at Napoleon Oct. 20, 1835.

Sylvester Riley, born at Fleming, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1823; settled at Napoleon Oct. 15, 1833.

Benjamin W. Rockwell, born in New York city Jan. 31, 1812; came to Jackson Nov. 3, 1837.

D. H. Rogers, born at Montville, Conn., Dec. 4, 1807; settled at Sandstone Nov. 12, 1834.

Amos Root, born at Fort Ann, N. Y., April 8, 1816; settled at Michigan Center in November, 1838, and subsequently moved to Jackson.

Wm. Root, born at Ludlow, Mass., Sept. 19, 1816; came to Wheeland, Hillsdale Co., Sept. 27, 1836, and settled in Liberty, Jackson Co., the subsequent year.

Albert D. Russ was born in Jackson village Dec. 1, 1835, and during the past 45 years has made it his home.

Thomas Sacridier, born in Canada March 28, 1822; settled at Grass Lake Aug. 20, 1840, and subsequently moved to Jackson.

Cornelius Sammons, born at Shawangunk, Ulster Co., N. Y., Dec. 13, 1801; settled at Ann Arbor Nov. 4, 1832, and moved to Jackson in 1836.

Joseph F. Sammons, born at Orwell, Rutland Co., Vermont, March 9, 1830; settled at Ann Arbor Nov. 4, 1832, and came to Jackson in 1836.

William L. Seaton, born at New Hartford, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1823; settled at Pontiac, Oakland Co., August, 1848, and came to Jackson in January, 1855.

George W. M. Shearer, born at Arcadia, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1826; settled at Plymouth, Wayne Co., in June, 1826, and subsequently at Jackson.

Jacob Sherman, born at Wayne, N. Y., Aug. 21, 1821; settled at Concord July, 4, 1832, and afterward moved to Pulaski.

Col. Michael Shoemaker, born at German Flats, N. Y., April 6, 1818; traveled west in October, 1835, and for seven years traversed Michigan and Illinois; settled at Leoni in 1842, and ultimately made Jackson his residence.

Mrs. Sarah Wisner Shoemaker, born at Penn Yan, N. Y., March 30, 1829; came to Jackson in 1854.

Anson H. Silsbee, born at Wayne, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1814; settled at Hanover, Jackson Co., Feb. 22, 1854, and subsequently at Summit.

Sarah Ann Silsbee was born at Cohocton, N. Y., March 20, 1814, and came to Hanover with her husband in 1854.

Henry Sisson, Chautauqua county, N. Y., was born June 10, 1840, and came to Tompkins two years later.

George S. Smalley, born at Hampton, Washington Co., N. Y., Oct. 27, 1821; settled at Concord, Jackson Co., July 17, 1834, and subsequently removed to Chicago.

Edwin Smead, born at Windsor, Vt., May 4, 1816; settled at Jackson in October, 1844.

H. H. Smith, born at Malone, N. Y., Dec. 9, 1809; settled at Summit, Jackson Co., Aug. 10, 1837, and subsequently moved to Jackson.

Horatio S. Smith, born at Grass Lake, Jackson Co., Feb. 20, 1839; married Lavinia Dwelle Smith, of Rushville, N. Y., who was born July 20, 1848, and came to reside at Grass Lake April 1, 1866.

Mrs. Nancy (Darling) Smith, born at Petersburg, N. Y., March 18, 1806; came to Jackson June 20, 1832.

John C. Southworth, born at German village, Chenango Co., N. Y., Nov. 18, 1812; settled at Tompkins July 1, 1839.

R. W. Squires, born in Ontario, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1806; settled at Napoleon in October, 1832.

Frank Standish, born at Attica, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1834; settled at Jackson April, 1835.

Mrs. Jane Snyder Standish was born in Sullivan county, N. Y., February, 1840, and came to reside at Jackson in April, 1850.

Zenas Stillson came to Henrietta township in March, 1837. Charles S. Stone, in 1833. S. S. Smith, A. F. Smith, James H. Snyder, D. Shumway, Cornelius Statt, Wm. Spratt, Lewis Snyder, Joel Swain, Jacob Showerman and T. M. Sandford were also among the first settlers.

Sampson Stodard, born at Vernon, Oneida Co., N. Y., Feb. 7, 1806; settled at Jackson in September, 1830.

S. W. Stowell, born at Littleton, Mass., July 2, 1802; settled at Detroit in April, 1834, and with his wife, Mrs. Margaret Stowell, moved to Jackson in 1836.

George Stranahan, born at Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., Aug. 24, 1816; settled at Columbia, Jackson Co., 17 years later, or in August, 1833.

David B. Stuart, born at Northampton, Montgomery Co., N. Y.; settled at Summit in 1836.

Rev. Wm. M. Sullivan was born in Salem, Botetourt Co., Va., Jan. 11, 1811. He removed to Ohio when a boy with his parents, on account of his father's opposition to human slavery. He entered the ministry in the M. E. Church when 17 years of age; came to Michigan in 1832 and labored on the Ann Arbor circuit that year, and was assigned to the Mt. Clemens circuit in 1833, to the Sandusky circuit in 1834, to the Dexter circuit in 1835 and to the Clinton circuit in 1836. He was married in 1834 to Miss Harriet Bennett, of Lima, Washtenaw Co., Mich. He removed to Jackson in 1837 and assisted his brother, Nicholas Sullivan, in publishing the Jackson *Sentinel*, the first paper published in Jackson county. He attempted to lecture in Jackson in 1838 on American slavery, but public sentiment was such at that time that he was unable to finish his lecture on account of a Jackson mob. He commenced the publication of the *American Freeman* in 1839, the first anti-slavery paper published in Jackson county, and probably in the State. He was a member of the Utica Convention in 1840, which was the initial movement in the secession from the M. E. Church, and the formation of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, on account of the radical difference of opinion in the M. E. Church in regard to American slavery. He labored in the W. M. Church in Waterloo, Jackson Co., North Adams, Hillsdale Co., and Wolf Creek, Lenawee Co., until 1845, when he removed to Leoni and was appointed an agent to assist in organizing the Michigan Union College. This was a flourishing educational institution in Leoni (under the auspices of the W. M. Church), until its removal to Adrian. He resided in Leoni, engaged in the mercantile business, and subsequently in farming, until his death in 1871, at the age of 60.

C. S. Swain, born at Kingsbury, N. Y., March 23, 1805, and was the first settler in Brooklyn township, October, 1832.

Joel Swain, born at Royalton, N. Y., Jan. 18, 1821; settled at Lodi, Washtenaw Co., in October, 1828, and six years later moved to Tompkins, Jackson Co.

Samuel Sweet, born at Otsego, N. Y., in May, 1804; settled at Dexter, Washtenaw Co., in October, 1833, and removed to Waterloo in 1837.

Horace Tanner, born at Stafford, N. Y., Aug. 12, 1816; settled at Henrietta, Jackson Co., Oct. 7, 1836.

Thomas Tanner, born at Stafford, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1814; settled at Henrietta in October, 1835.

James H. Tanner, born at Stafford, N. Y., Nov. 19, 1823; settled at Henrietta in October, 1837, and subsequently moved to Blackman.

Ebenezer and J. W. Taylor were early settlers.

John R. Taylor, born at Greece, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1830; settled at Grass Lake August, 1836, and subsequently removed to Napoleon.

Wm. B. Taylor, born in New York city July 24, 1807; settled at Grass Lake July 4, 1834.

James S. Thorn, born at Middlebury, Schoharie Co., N. Y., Nov. 15, 1815; settled at Yankee Springs, Barry Co., May 1, 1838, and subsequently settled in Hanover township.

Mrs. Samson Thorn was born at Falmouth, Barnstable Co., Mass., Aug. 6, 1813, and arrived at Yankee Springs 12 days after the arrival of her husband. Miss Thorn, her oldest daughter, was the first white child born at Yankee Springs.

Reuben R. Tingley, born at Bloomfield, Oakland Co., Mich., Sept. 18, 1828; came to Jackson city in 1841, located in Hanover township; served in the Mexican war in 1848, in Col. Stockton's regiment, under Capt. Miles, Co. H., and for a time in Gen. James Shield's division.

Mrs. Maryette French Todd was born at Hopewell, N. Y., July 13, 1817, and moved West with her husband.

Robert T. Todd was born at Verona, N. Y., June 5, 1824; settled at Tompkins in this county in November, 1849.

William Todd, born at Rodman, N. Y., Dec. 9, 1807; settled at Ann Arbor Sept. 30, 1832, and removed to Spring Arbor, Jackson Co., in May, 1836.

Joseph B. Tomlinson, born at Genesee, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1820, and settled at Jackson April 30, 1841.

Obediah Tompkins, born at Mexico, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1836; settled at Columbia July 4, 18—.

Anson Townley was born at Ludlowville, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1815; settled at Tompkins June 19, 1835, and moved into Jackson city at a later day.

Edward Townley, born at Ludlowville, N. Y., June 23, 1817; settled at Tompkins, Jackson Co., Sept. 10, 1834. Mr. Townley and his father were the first residents in Tompkins township, and were among the first house-builders. He cut the first tree, and plowed the first furrow in the township.

Richard Townsley, born Sept. 26, 1821, in Tompkins county, N. Y.; settled at Tompkins, Jackson Co., April 30, 1833, and is the oldest resident of the township now living.

H. B. Tripp was an early settler.

Martin Tripp, born at Royalton, N. Y., March 31, 1831; settled at Hanover June 1, 1832. He was the oldest living settler of this township in 1875.

Henry Turney was an early settler.

Moses Tuttle, or Tuthill, was born at Southold, Long Island, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1808; came into the State in 1832, and located a tract of Government land at the bend of the Raisin (now Manchester); lived at Honey Creek in 1832, and in June, 1835, made his home at Liberty.

Samuel Updike, born at Ulysses, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1809; settled at Grass Lake May 20, 1832.

William W. Van Antwerp, an honorary member of the Pioneer Society, and editor of the *Jackson Daily Patriot*, was born at La

Grange, Ind., Oct. 4, 1833; came to Jackson in 1841, and has made it his residence since 1859.

E. Van Horn, born at Glen, Montgomery Co., N. Y., March 29, 1818; settled at Rives May 24, 1836.

James Videto, born at Oxbury, Upper Canada, July 27, 1804; settled in Concord October, 1830.

Mrs. Eliza Vroman was born at Salem, Mass., April 25, 1811; came to Burlington, Calhoun Co., in April, 1852, and ultimately settled at Summit.

Tunis Vroman, born at Middlebury, N. Y., April 29, 1802; located at Summit Nov. 18, 1835.

Mrs. Lucy C. Wade was born at Rupert, Vt., May 20, 1825; came to Pittsfield May 15, 1849, and to Jackson county, with her husband in 1839.

Mrs. Abigail C. Wade was born at Rupert, Vt., March 12, 1823, and came to Pittsfield Oct. 29, 1845.

Uriah Wade, born at Wolcott, N. Y., Dec. 20, 1818; settled at Pittsfield, Washtenaw Co., May 24, 1834, and five years later, in 1839, removed to Tompkins township.

M. J. Wade, born at Rose, Wayne Co., N. Y., July 27, 1815; settled at Pittsfield, Washtenaw Co., Nov. 20, 1834, and removed to Tompkins, Jackson Co., four years later, in 1838.

William H. Walker, born at Barre, Vt., Nov. 19, 1823; settled at Grass Lake in October, 1830.

Chester Wall, born at Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Sept. 5, 1807; settled at Sandstone Oct. 12, 1830.

Mrs. Rachel Wall was born in Ulster county, N. Y., May 24, 1818, and came to Sandstone Sept. 18, 1839.

F. C. Watkins, born in New Hampshire March 29, 1811; settled at Norvell in September, 1833.

Jeremiah B. Watson, born at Poultney, Steuben Co., N. Y., July 29, 1818; settled at Grass Lake Oct. 28, 1838.

Peter Weber, born at Oneida, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1826; settled at Brooklyn, Jackson Co., May 13, 1834.

James Welch, A. A. Welch, B. S. Winne, Henry Woodin, James C. Wood, S. F. Wolcott, J. E. Wright, N. E. Wright and D. E. Wright arrived at an early period in the history of the county.

Lewis D. Welling, born at Stamford, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1812; came West in 1831, and Oct. 10 of that year settled at Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., removing to Jackson in June, 1837.

S. S. Welling, born at Stamford, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1826; settled at Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., in October, 1831, and removing to Jackson county shortly afterward has since made it his home.

John Westren, born in Devonshire, England, Sept. 27, 1802; arriving in Jackson county in 1835-'6, he purchased 1,800 acres of land where now is the village of Pleasant Lake, divided it into six farms, and erected a log house on each division. In 1841 he moved to the village of Jackson, where he continued to deal in real estate for a few years. In 1845 Mr. Westren, acting on the

advice of Achille Cadotte, went northward toward the great iron mount, now called Jackson mountain, and returning organized the Jackson Iron Company. The report of this company, issued in New York June 16, 1869, deals in the following terms with this pioneer: "Since the last annual meeting of the stockholders, the company has lost by death one of its Board of Directors, and one of the earliest pioneers, if not the originator, of the Jackson Iron Company. John Westren, of Jackson, Mich., died in Marquette, where he had gone for the benefit of his health, in August last"—(1868).

I. P. Wheeler was born Aug. 10, 1817, in Sudbury, Mass.; settled at Pulaski May 5, 1836.

Henry Wickman, born at Berlin, Prussia, Aug. 17, 1812; settled at Hanover, Jackson Co., in May, 1835.

John Wilbur, born at Adams, Mass., Oct. 12, 1797; settled at Pulaski, Jackson Co., Sept. 15, 1835.

Hiran Williams, born at Middleport, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1818; settled at Monroe in October, 1831, and removing to Jackson county the following year made his home at Napoleon.

Ira A. Willis, born at Pottsdam, N. Y., March 12, 1818; settled at Pulaski Sept. 10, 1838.

Mrs. Huldah Winne, born at Tompkins, N. Y., March 24, 1822; came to Scio, Washtenaw Co., in May, 1835, and subsequently settled at Leoni, Jackson Co.

George Wood, born in Otsego county, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1826; settled at Jackson in May, 1831, afterward moving to Sandstone. His father, Jonathan Wood, came to the State in 1830, and purchased that tract of land now known as the "Woodville Farm."

#### NECROLOGY.

Abraham Crawman came from Pennsylvania in 1829, and settled in Jackson county while it was yet almost untenanted. He was born in 1789, and died Feb. 4, 1876.

Lewis Darling settled in Concord township in 1834. In 1873 he moved to Tompkins, and died three years later, Jan. 6, 1876, aged 64 years.

Amasa Hawkins was born in Otsego county, N. Y., January 1799, and died at Parma Dec. 1, 1875. Coming West in 1835 he settled at Spring Arbor, and throughout his long career was a most exemplary citizen.

Mrs. H. H. Bumpus, a lady of the pioneer period, died at Detroit Feb. 4, 1876, having been born in 1808.

Lorenzo Dow Wheeler died at Blackman Dec. 24, 1875, at the age of 55 years, 6 months and 3 days.

Robert Graham, born in 1810; died Nov. 26, 1875.

Owen Griffith, born in 1801; died Dec. 21, 1875, in Jackson, where he was an old resident.

Stephen H. Sears, born in 1810; died Nov. 26, 1875. Leaving the State of his nativity (Connecticut) in 1831, he settled at Spring Arbor in 1832, and removed to Jackson in 1868.



Marcus Spencer settled at Jackson in 1836. He died in 1876, aged 68 years.

David Williams died June 14, 1876, having reached the age of 76 years. Born in 1800, he came to this county in 1837 with his family, and settled at Waterloo.

John A. Sloat, born at Walden, Orange Co., N. Y., April 2, 1803; moved to Washtenaw county in 1831, where he resided until 1840, when he settled at Liberty, and subsequently at Napoleon. He died Feb. 25, 1876.

Isaac Kibbee died at Summitville in 1876, aged 82 years. He came West in 1826, and settled in Jackson county about 1839.

Abram Sanford settled in this county in January, 1837. Born in 1796, he died in 1876, at the age of 80 years.

Mrs. Charlotte Gibson, one of the earliest pioneers of Jackson county, died in 1876, at the age of 84 years.

Mrs. Miriam R. Stephenson, who settled in the county 46 years ago, died in March, 1876, aged 52 years.

Mrs. Anna Dewey, born in 1786, at Granby, Conn.; moved with her husband and family to Napoleon, Jackson Co., in 1835, and after 40 years' permanent residence, died March 2.

Mrs. Mariette Gibson, mother of Dr. W. A. Gibson, died May 24, aged 53 years, having been a resident of Jackson since 1836.

Mrs. Charity Field, whose date of settlement in this county dates back to 1833, died July 4, 1877.

Edgar E. Knickerbocker died March 25, 1877, aged 35 years.

David Dyer Sandstone died Oct. 14, 1878, having reached the age of 77 years.

Julia Nicolls Sandstone died Dec. 25, 1878, aged 76.

George Martin Sandstone died Aug. 24, 1878, aged 88.

Joseph Swift, at Grass Lake, died Feb. 12, 1878, aged 83 years.

Almerin B. Tinker, at 65 years of age, died April 18, 1879.

Nathan Crawford died Feb. 25, 1878. He was born in December, 1799.

Mrs. Mary B. Anthony, daughter of Dr. Ira C. Baker, died March 19, 1878.

W. W. Langdon, born in 1809; died Sept. 16, 1878. Mr. Langdon resided in the city 44 years, and in Napoleon for one year.

George Ferguson died May 14, 1878, aged 69 years.

Mrs. Nancy Knight died in 1878, at the age of 74 years. She was the wife of one of the pastors of the early Churches, and arrived with him in the county during the year 1835.

Sidney T. Smith died April 25, 1878, aged 78 years. In 1840 he came, with his family, from Sherburne, N. Y., to Michigan and settled at Grass Lake.

Sydney B. Charles died Aug. 30, 1878, at Columbia, aged 91 years.

Daniel McLaughlin died Nov. 23, 1878, aged 85.

Ann Tyler died Aug. 4, 1878. Being born in 1790, she reached her 88th year.

Mary McIntyre, having attained her 82d year, died April 30, 1878.

Esther Parish died Dec. 23, 1878, aged 73 years.

John J. Markley died at Grass Lake Sept. 14, 1878, in the 75th year of his age.

Rebecca Hasbrook, an old resident of Columbia, died April 30, 1878, aged 70 years.

William Selkworth died Oct. 29, 1878, at Columbia, aged 85 years.

Mrs. Esther Giles, of Tompkins, died Jan. 26, 1878, at the age of 84 years.

Mrs. Harriet Fellows, of Blackman, died June 6, 1879, aged 86 years.

Mrs. Sophronia Boughton died July 18, 1878, at Jackson, in her 76th year.

John S. Uplike, who was a member of the Pioneer Society, died May 23, 1878, at Leoni, aged 76 years.

Albert Howe died at Jackson in 1878, at the age of 79 years.

Mrs. Mary A. Howe died November, 1878, in her 69th year.

Joseph Brink died at Leoni Dec. 8, 1878, aged 80 years.

John Preston, of Leoni, died Aug. 25, 1878, aged 79 years.

Clarissa Landon, of Springport, died Aug. 9, 1878, aged 78 years.

George R. F. Hewes died at Springport June 10, 1878, at the age of 88.

Anna Horton died June 28, 1878, 82 years of age.

Ann Fairbanks died at Springport Aug. 27, 1878, aged 79 years.

Daniel Meeks died at Napoleon Jan. 16, 1878. He was born in N. Y. State in 1801; came to Michigan in 1835, and settling at Napoleon, made it his home during the 43 years which elapsed from his settlement to his decease.

Reuben O. Hollister, of Columbia, died Aug. 29, 1878, in his 67th year. Born at Batavia, N. Y., in 1811, he came to Jackson county in 1835. For 43 years he was a resident of the county.

Mrs. Joseph Hawley died March 24, 1878. In 1843 she came to Waterloo, and made it her home until her decease.

Levi Fifield died at Jackson June 8, 1878, in his 71st year.

Jacob Kaywood settled at Leoni in 1835, and after a period of 43 years' good citizenship, died in his 86th year, Dec. 16, 1878.

Samuel H. Burt died July 5, 1878, aged 71 years. Leaving Massachusetts in 1833, he traveled west, and choosing Jackson as his future home took an active part in raising it to its present eminence among the cities of the State.

Simon Holland came to Jackson in 1837, at the age of 35 years, and died in 1878, in his 76th year. He was born in Monroe county, N. Y., in 1802; lived in Jackson county for 41 years, of which 22 were passed in Jackson city.

Dr. Dwight B. Nims died April 14, 1879. He was born at Berkshire, Mass., in 1807. Coming to Jackson in 1865, he at once entered into the practice of his profession, and soon won many

friends among his *confreres* and the people. Resolutions of condolence were passed at a meeting of the medical faculty of the city the evening of his death, and copies transmitted to the family of deceased. These resolutions were signed by Drs. G. Chittock, J. T. Main and E. Price.

H. S. Price died Feb. 25, 1879, at Jackson, aged 74 years.

Wm. C. Hirsha died Feb. 24, 1879, at Ann Arbor, aged 79 years.

Judge David Adams died at Tompkins Feb. 27, 1879, aged 80 years.

Mrs. Betsy Dickinson died April 1, 1879, having reached the age of 84 years.

Mrs. Mary G. De Land, widow of Judge W. R. De Land, the third white woman who came into Jackson county, and the oldest resident, with the exception of John T. Durand, died Nov. 30, 1878, at Jackson, in the 77th year of her age. Mrs. De Land came to Jackson county in May, 1830, with her husband and two children, C. V. De Land and Mrs. B. W. Rockwell. James S. De Land, her son, was the first male white child born in the county.

Peter La Rue died at the advanced age of 71 years, on June 22, 1878. In 1843 he settled at Blackman. The deceased, like the majority of the colonists, claimed New York as the State of his nativity.

Hon. Dorman Felt received a wound from a pistol ball, and within a few days expired. He was born in New Hampshire, but passed the greater portion of his youth in Oswego county, N. Y., moving to Grass Lake in 1847. During his long life, extending over 66 years, he was honored by the people.

Wm. Maybury came to the county in 1839, and died in 1879, at the age of 55 years. He was the first drayman in the city, and so clear were his little dealings that his patrons, as well as the costermongers, termed him "Poor Honest Billy." His economy and industry combined, left him worth \$100,000 some years prior to his decease.

Isaac De Lamater died Feb. 8, 1878, at the advanced age of 87 years. He was born at Oblong, N. Y., in 1791. During the first few years of the present century he resided in Onondaga county, N. Y., immediately after its organization, and remained there until 1833, when he came to Manchester, Washtenaw Co. Moving in 1835 to Columbia, he made that township his home. At his death a family of 50, including seven sons, twenty-two grand children, and twenty-one great-grand children were left to mourn his loss.

Bela Turner, who died March 30, 1879, at the age of 91 years, moved from Hartford, Conn., to Jackson in 1846. He was the senior member of the First Congregational Church.

Judge Samuel Higby, whose death caused such profound sorrow throughout Jackson, was born at New Hartford, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1813. He studied law at Utica, and was there admitted

to the Bar. In 1838 Judge Higby came to Jackson, and, entering into a law partnership with Judge David Johnson, began a brilliant career. Subsequently he and Phineas Farrand became partners; again he became interested in Judge Johnson's office, and for the three years preceding his death was a member of the law firm of Higby & Gibson. In 1843 he was elected the first Recorder of the newly incorporated village of Jackson. In 1844 he was elected Probate Judge; in 1850 he was chosen Prosecuting Attorney, and in 1856 was elected President of the village of Jackson, being the last person holding that office, as the town of Jackson was soon incorporated a city. In 1869 Judge Higby was elected Judge of this circuit, and resigned in 1873.

Mrs. Mary Cockburn died June 22, 1879, at the age of 84 years and 6 months. She was born at Buffalo, N. Y., in March, 1795; settled at Jackson in 1838, with her family, and adopted the little village of those early days as her home.

Mrs. Shaver, whose death occurred June 25, 1879, came to the county from Columbia, N. Y., in 1835, and resided in Jackson 44 years. Her husband, Andrew Shaver, died in 1847, 12 years after his settlement.

Mrs. Maria Van Horn, of Blackman, died Aug. 5, 1879, at the age of 70 years. She was the relict of Christopher Van Horn, whose early settlement has been hitherto noticed.

Mrs. Hannah Cradit died at the age of 83 years, having been a resident of Leoni for 40 years.

Mrs. Cornelius Soper died June 30, 1879. She reached an advanced age, and was an old settler of Grass Lake township.

Mrs. Mary McCann died at St. Louis, Gratiot Co., aged 75 years. She was formerly a resident of the city of Jackson.

Abram Skidmore, an old settler of Waterloo township, died Jan. 26, 1879, at the age of 70 years.

Mrs. Amelia E. Gale died June 12, 1879, in her 78th year.

Harmon Taylor, aged 74 years and 6 months, died June 20, 1879.

Dr. John McLean died March 10, 1879, after a residence of 40 years in Jackson. He was born at Caledonia, N. Y., in 1814, was a member of the faculty of Rush Medical College, Chicago, and for many years a leading physician of Jackson.

Stephen Siegfried, of Waterloo, died in 1879, at the age of 63 years, having been a resident of the township since 1854.

Mrs. Sarah M. Perry, born at Lockport, N. Y., in 1817, and an old settler of this county, died July 15, 1879. Mrs. Perry arrived here in 1837, and was one of the original members of the First Congregational Church.

Mrs. Warren N. Buck died Sept. 12, 1877.

Hon. Warren N. Buck, whose death was recorded July 6, 1879, was born at Bolton, Warren Co., N. Y., May 8, 1814, and removing to Jackson in 1838, entered on a course which brought him honors and wealth. The deceased was Mayor of the city in 1867-8, so that in the funeral train ex-Mayors Hayden, Bennett,

Hibbard, Root, Loomis and Wood were pall-bearers, and ex-Mayors Jackson and Higby among the mourners.

Abraham Bunker, an old settler of Henrietta township, died in 1879. Mr. Bunker was the pioneer of Bunker Hill, Ingham Co., and erected the first building at that village. In those early years the Indians were numerous in the district, and Louis Baptiste, or Bateese, a French half-breed, kept the Indian trading-post on the shore of Bateese lake.

Samuel Anderson died Oct. 28, 1879, in Napoleon, aged 83 years, 5 months and 24 days. He was a resident of the county for many years.

G. D. Smith, of Blackman, died in October, 1879, at the age of 81 years.

Mrs. Mary Sullivan died Dec. 26, 1879, in her 64th year. She, with her husband, Jeremiah Sullivan, were old residents of the city.

Mrs. Martha Harris, of Tompkins, died Aug. 21, 1879, having attained the age of 86 years. She, with her husband, William Harris, came from Kent, England, in 1849, and settled in Jackson county.

D. A. Clelland, born in Hanover township in 1836, died in 1879. His father, J. D. Clelland, one of the first settlers in the township, is over 80 years old.

Maria S. Lee died Sept. 20, 1879, 56 years of age.

Mrs. Jane Humphrey died July 22, 1879. She settled at Wheatland, Hillsdale Co., 40 years ago, with her husband, John Humphrey, who died in 1871.

Elihu Cooley was born at Elyria, Ohio, in June, 1826, and died July 22, 1879, in his 54th year. He was one of those enterprising men who built up the trade of this city.

Edwin Fifield, of Michigan Center, died August, 1879, at the age of 56. He was an old settler, eccentric, an old bachelor, and yet possessed many friends.

Mrs. Eunice Morley (Hawley) Miller died Aug. 20, 1879. The lady was born at East Windsor, Conn., Jan. 1, 1789, and consequently died in the 91st year of her age.

Mrs. Ariel Cornwell, of Liberty township, died in August, 1879, in her 67th year. She was born at Preston, Conn., and married Ariel Cornwell in 1834; they migrated west, and settled at Liberty in 1836.

Judge Hiram Thompson died at Osakis, Minn., July 17, 1879, in his 80th year. The Judge settled in Jackson in 1831, and was the first Town Clerk. He was afterward County Judge and Registrar of Deeds. Wm. R. Thompson and John Thompson, both old settlers, were his brothers.

Oliver Bunce settled in Liberty township in 1846, and died Sept. 25, 1879, at the age of 81.

Mrs. Louisa Gates, an old resident of Leoni, died Sept. 4, 1879, in her 74th year.

Solomon Yager, an old resident of Springport, died Sept. 4, 1879, at the age of 66 years.

Joab Bigelow, born in Windham county, Vt., October, 1792; settled with his parents at Onondaga, N. Y., in 1800. Eighteen years later he married Miss Lois Putnam, and in 1835 moved west to Jackson county. After a period of 44 years' residence in the county, Mr. Bigelow died Oct. 21, 1879, at the age of 86 years.

John Stephenson, a pioneer of Jackson county, died Oct. 25, 1879.

James Hatt, a farmer, and comparatively an old settler, living three miles northeast of Franciscoville, died suddenly in September, 1879, having attained the age of 67 years.

John Ricker, an old settler aged 88 years, died suddenly Dec. 42, 1879.

Mrs. Rose McGill, an old lady whose years were so many that a count was impracticable, died at Jackson Sept. 6, 1879.

John King, who settled in Rives at a very early date, died suddenly Oct. 8, 1879, having attained the age of 58 years.

Patrick Hayden, born in Ireland in 1814, and one of the oldest settlers of Jackson, died in 1879, aged 65 years. The funeral cortege, consisting of 80 vehicles, which extended a mile over the route to the cemetery, was a living testimony to the excellence of the deceased.

Samuel Prescott, born in New Hampshire, Aug. 30, 1800; settled at Henrietta in 1836, and died Dec. 13, 1879. The biography of the Prescott family, and particularly that of the deceased, is remarkably interesting. The trials of his early settlement and his conquest of the forest afford matter for that portion of this work devoted to township history.

Mrs. Abigail Prescott died Dec. 19, 1879, having attained the age of 79 years.

James McCann died Jan. 30, 1880, aged 63 years. Born in Ireland in 1817, he came to Michigan in 1840, and settled at Bunker Hill in 1847. In 1874 Mr. McCann removed to Rives township, and continued to reside there until his death.

Mrs. Torrey died Feb. 8, 1880, at the advanced age of 80 years.

The demise of Mrs. Brockwell, at Norvell, Feb. 8, 1880, aged 88 years, was recorded with that of Mrs. Torrey.

Mrs. Lucy Cutter died Feb. 12, 1880, in Concord township, having attained the ripe old age of 80 years.

Mrs. Ann Fleming, who resided in Henrietta township for a period of over 30 years, died Feb. 12, 1880, in her 57th year.

Day Jones, born at Port Ann, Washington Co., N. Y., July 15, 1812, arrived in this county in April, 1834, and continued to reside at Brooklyn, with the exception of a period of two years passed in the iron districts of Lake Superior.

J. H. Treadwell was born April 3, 1828, and came to Jackson with his father, Hon. Seymour B. Treadwell, in 1839. His death at Lake City, Col., in 1880, caused wide-spread sorrow.

Edward P. Grandy, of Rives, died Feb. 16, 1880, at the early age of 34 years.

Wm. P. Fifield died Feb. 12, 1880, after a residence within the county extending over 50 years.

Mrs. Charlotte Upton, of Parma, died Feb. 10, 1880, aged 92 years. The lady was one of the pioneers of Jackson county. She was young when Washington died, but remembered many of the stirring scenes immediately following the war of Independence.

George Kanouse died Jan. 22, 1880, after many years' residence in Jackson.

Chauncey Hawley died March 31, 1880, in the 83d year of his age. He made a settlement at Napoleon in 1832, and to the time of his decease enjoyed the confidence of the people.

Lawrence Barber, a pioneer of the war of 1812, and an old settler in Jackson county, died April 9, 1880, aged 87 years.

Mrs. Lurania Blackmore, of Rives, died April 4, 1880, aged 33 years.

A. V. Main, of Summit, died April 2, 1880, aged 77 years. He settled in Jackson county in 1837.

Miss Sarah Ann Chapman died April 5, 1880. The lady was born Nov. 3, 1830, being the first white child born in Jackson county. She was the daughter of Elizur B. Chapman and granddaughter of Lemuel Blackman, whose names are identified with the history of the county.

Ichabod Cole, deceased in 1880, came to Jackson in 1837, and had been a resident of the city over 29 years. He was the first City Marshal.

Albert T. Putnam died May 26, 1880, aged 59 years. He married Miss Chapman, who has been noticed in previous pages.

Columbus C. Darling, whose death occurred May 20, 1880, settled at Jackson in 1831, subsequently at Eaton Rapids, and in 1847 he moved to Lansing and took a most prominent part in the development of the city. It is also said that he did more to forward the growth of Jackson during its first years than any other of its pioneers.

Ami Filley settled at Jackson in 1830, and was a resident of the county until 1870, when he emigrated to Nebraska. May 13, 1880, he was training a colt, when the animal grew restive, and inflicted such terrible injuries on the owner that he died the same day.

Mrs. Betsy M. Davis, a lady aged 80 years, died May 19, 1880, at Jackson. She and her husband, Dr. Jonathan D. Davis, located in Wayne county, Mich., in 1826; removed to Jackson in 1842, and was a resident for 38 years.

John W. Welch died May 11, 1880, in his 71st year. He settled in Jackson county in April, 1837, and shared in the honors at the disposal of the people.

Richard B. Pixley, born at Great Barrington, Mass., Oct. 19, 1801; died at Henrietta April 1, 1880, having attained the age of

79 years. His settlement in this county was in 1838, when, with his wife, Julia S. (Sanderson) Pixley, he located at Waterloo.

Mrs. Sarah B. Glasgow died April 21, 1880. She was a resident of Jackson 25 years, and married J. H. Glasgow, the senior of the State-prison keepers, at an early age.

Hon. Tidus Livermore died May 28, 1880, in the 69th year of his age. Born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1811, he came to Jackson in 1839; studied law in the office of Johnson & Higby, and after admission to the Bar became one of the most prominent and loyal citizens of the State. The Bar of Jackson county attended his funeral.

Elder Cleveland died at Hanover Feb. 27, 1880, aged 72 years. He was one of the old settlers of this county.

Oscar G. Pixley, whose father's demise is noticed in one of the foregoing paragraphs, was born at Havana, Schuyler Co., N. Y., in 1829. He came hither with his parents to this State in 1836; resided two years at Lima, Washtenaw Co., and in 1838 settled in Grass Lake, where he lived until 1848, when he moved to Henrietta.

Amos Bradford, one of the first settlers, died at Spring Arbor April 14, 1880, aged 70 years. He located his homestead in 1835, and for the long period of 45 years was accorded the respect and esteem which his age, early settlement, and upright character merited.

Thomas Howe, an old settler of Waterloo township, died in April, 1880.

Dr. Samson Stoddard, born near Vienna, Oneida Co., N. Y., Feb. 7, 1806, settled in Jackson county in September, 1830, when he found the only settlers to comprise the Blackman family, Judge DeLand, John T. Durand, W. J. Bennett, and Wm. R. Thompson. From 1833 to 1836 he was Clerk and Treasurer of Jackson county, by appointment of Gov. Porter. In 1837 he moved to his homestead in Concord township, where he continued to reside until 1873, when he moved to Albion, Calhoun Co. He died Aug. 24, 1876, in his 71st year.

Harry Wilcox, born in Massachusetts July 8, 1799; died at Jackson, Mich., Sept. 24, 1879, aged 81 years. With his parents, he may lay claim to the pioneership of Onondaga county, N. Y.; but his settlement in Jackson was so comparatively recent that it does not come within its pioneer era.

James P. Hawley, born at Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., Sept. 25, 1828, and traveling West with his father, Hon. Chauncey Hawley, in 1832, settled in the wilderness of Napoleon during the fall of that year. He was a most popular citizen of the county, and his decease, July 3, 1876, at the age of 48 years, caused general sorrow.

William H. Pease died Nov. 13, 1862. He was one of the pioneers of 1830, having made his location and settlement at Grass Lake that year. He was for many years agent of the Michigan



Central Railroad Company at that station, and was much esteemed by all his compeers, together with those who knew him best.

George H. Holden, born at Batavia, N. Y., May 26, 1817; settled at Ypsilanti in 1832, and eight years later removed to Jackson, where he continued to reside until July 6, 1874, the date of his decease.

Joseph C. Ives, aged 65 years, died at his residence, on East Main street, Jackson, on Tuesday, June 29, 1880. He was a native of Connecticut, and has resided in this county since 1844.

Thomas Shields, born in Ireland in 1802; settled at Jackson in 1837; took part in raising the log cabin in 1840, and died a few days later from the effects of a cold contracted on that occasion.

Nancy Patrick, who has resided in Henrietta since 1835, died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. A. N. Ripley, of that township, aged 68 years. Her malady was inflammation of the lungs. She was one of the earliest settlers of that section of the county.

Mrs. Hannah Barber, of Leoni, died in February, 1878. She came to this county with her father, Wm. Burkhart, in early day, and reached the age of 58 years.

John Barber was born in Belfast, Ireland, in 1806, where he was engaged in the linen-carrying trade. He emigrated in 1828; but owing to the wreck of the ocean vessel, he did not reach the shores of America until 1829. For five months and twenty-four days he, with his unfortunate fellow passengers who survived the wreck, was tossed about on the Atlantic, and ultimately reached Quebec. After a brief stay in that Canadian city, he turned his steps to New York State, labored on the Erie canal, and in 1840 he, with his wife and two children, emigrated to Michigan, ultimately settling in the township of East Portage, now known as Waterloo. Mr. Barber died in the midst of friends Nov. 3, 1880, while Mrs. Barber, who shared in the labors of the pioneers, died in 1874.

Cyrus L. Parmeter, an old resident of Spring Arbor, died of congestive chills Dec. 27, 1880, aged 83 years, leaving a wife and five children, three sons and two daughters, of which Mrs. Philo Curtiss, of Jackson, is one. The deceased has been a resident of Spring Arbor 42 years.

Lyman Draper, a pioneer of Rives township, died Jan. 5, 1880, aged 70 years.

Mr. J. L. Odell, an old and respected citizen of Leoni village, died at his home in that place Jan. 14, 1881, at the advanced age of 89 years.

The record of deaths for the year 1879 shows a total of 325, against 370 in 1878. These of 1880 show numbers approximating. The three eldest persons dying in 1879 were Bela Turner, of Jackson, aged 91; Anna Dewey, of Napoleon, 90, and Polly Mahee, of Rives, 91. The number of births in 1879 was 724, against 844 the previous year. In 1880 the marriages numbered 396, against 382 for 1879.

Jackson is a grand county, in many respects second to none in the State, and in almost everything that goes to make a live, prosperous community, not far behind the best. Beneath its fertile soil is coal enough to supply the State for generations; its harvests are bountiful; it enjoys a medium climate, and many other things that make the inhabitants a contented, prosperous and happy people; but they owe much to those who opened up these avenues that have led to their present conditions and happy surroundings. Unremitting toil and labor have driven off the sickly miasmata that brooded over swampy prairies. Energy and perseverance have peopled every section of the wild lands, and changed them from wastes and deserts to gardens of beauty and profit. Where but a few years ago the barking of wolves made the night hideous with their wild shrieks and howls, now is heard only the lowing and bleating of domestic animals. Only a half century ago the wild whoop of the Indian rent the air, where now are heard the engine and rumbling trains of cars bearing away to markets the products of the soil and the labor of its people. Then the savage built his rude huts on the spot where now rise the dwellings and school-houses and church spires of civilized life. How great the transformation! This change has been brought about by the incessant toil and aggregated labor of thousands of tired hands and anxious hearts, and the noble aspirations of such men and women as make any country great. What will another half century accomplish?

There are few, very few, of these old pioneers yet lingering on the shores of time, as connecting links of the past with the present. What must their thoughts be, as with their dim eyes they view the scenes that surround them? We often hear people talk about the old-fogy ideas, and foggy ways, and want of enterprise on the part of the old men who have gone through the experiences of pioneer life. Sometimes, perhaps, such remarks are just, but, considering the experiences, education, and entire life of such men, such remarks are better unsaid. They have had their trials, misfortunes, hardships and adventures, and shall we now, as they are passing far down the western declivity of life, and many of them gone, point to them the finger of derision, and laugh and sneer at the simplicity of their ways? Let us rather cheer them up, revere and respect them, for beneath those rough exteriors beat hearts as noble as ever throbbed in the human breast. These veterans have been compelled to live for weeks upon hominy and, if bread at all, it was bread made from corn ground in hand-mills, or pounded up in mortars. Their children have been destitute of shoes during the winter; their families had no clothing except what was carded, spun, woven, and made into garments by their own hands. Schools they had none; churches they had none; afflicted with sickness incident to all new countries, sometimes the entire family at once; luxuries of life they had none; the auxiliaries, improvements, inventions, and labor-saving machinery of to-day they had not, and what they possessed they obtained by the hardest of labor and individual exertions; yet they bore these hardships and priva-

tions without murmuring, hoping for better times to come, and often, too, with but little prospect of realization.

As before mentioned, the changes written on every hand are most wonderful. It has been but three-score years since the white man began to exercise dominion over this region, erst the home of the red man, yet the visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past of the county, could scarcely be made to realize that within these years there has grown up a population of 40,000 people, who in all the accomplishments of life are as far advanced as are the inhabitants of counties in the old States. They possess more liberal views, and look at everything in the broadest light. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, beautiful grounds, large, well-cultivated and productive farms, as well as cities, towns and busy manufactories, have sprung up, and now occupy the hunting and camp grounds of the red man, so that wherever the eye may rest, there are evidences of progress and intelligence. There is but little left of the old landmarks. Civilization has blotted out all traces of the aboriginal occupiers, until now the Indian name is all that is remembered. Never grow unmindful of the peril and adventure, fortitude, self-sacrifice and heroic devotion displayed in the lives of the pioneers. As time sweeps on in its ceaseless flight may those who inherit the result of their labors cherish their memories and do honor to their names.



## CHAPTER III.

### EXPLORATION AND FURTHER SETTLEMENT

From all that has been written on the early history of the county and townships, it might be supposed that the story of settlement and progress had been well told. This should not be the case. If it were possible to have the reminiscences of every *pater familias* now residing in the county appear in this volume, some new subject for history would present itself in each paper, and so add immensely to perfect a record of the past and present. It is impossible to collect every literary contribution, even to induce some men of average mental capabilities to write about important events with which they are acquainted; but it will doubtless be conceded that a sufficiently large amount of valuable subject matter has been collected or written to render this historical volume as perfect as possible. In this chapter a series of most important events are recorded, and if there be one whose vanity may lead to criticism and fault-finding, let him remember the difficulties which attend the writing of such a voluminous work, and how little he himself has contributed to render the work of the historian light, or to add one single item that would make it more complete.

#### POETRY IN PROSE.

In dealing with county history it is thought just and honorable, as well as desirable, that the writer or compiler should utilize that which has been written on the affairs of the county by one of its citizens, when the subject appears to be treated in an impartial manner. The following sketches were penned by an old settler in 1866, and deal with the first three years of pioneer life here. They appear to deal with the subject minutely and impartially, and are so subscribed: "There are but six of the first settlers who came here in the spring of 1830 now left, residing in this city, namely: Mr. and Mrs. W. R. De Land, Mr. and Mrs. E. B. Chapman, Mr. and Mrs. John T. Durand. The others are gone to their long rest, save a few removed to parts unknown."

The first settler of Jackson county was Horace Blackman, of Berkshire, Tioga Co., N. Y., who came here in the summer of 1829, and located the southeast quarter of section 34, town 2 south, range 1 west, on which the first ward of the city of Jackson now stands, and to him pertains the honor and enterprise of being the first permanent settler of Jackson county. He was assisted in his undertaking by Lemuel Blackman, his father, and Russell Blackman

his elder brother. Michigan at this time was a Territory, and but a very small part of it settled. Its entire population was about 30,000. The city of Detroit was at that time an old, dilapidated looking town, with a population of 2,220. The Chicago road had just been built at the expense of the United States Government, opening an avenue of travel through the southern part of the Territory, and along this route a few small settlements were beginning to emerge from the wilderness. Ann Arbor at this time was the extreme frontier settlement west of Detroit. It was a small village, containing three or four stores, two public houses and some 500 inhabitants. Here was the end of the road going west.

Blackman came on as far as this place to visit some friends who resided here. From these and some others, he learned what he could regarding the country lying west of Washtenaw; also from the map of survey of the United States Government which had recently been completed. Possessed of a spirit of enterprise and indomitable energy, and led on by a pioneer impulse, he was determined to strike for the wilderness. In accordance with this determination he made up his mind to explore the country as far as the valley of Grand river, which would carry him forward near the heart of the country. Accordingly he set out on his journey of exploration July 2, 1829, accompanied by Capt. Alex. Laverty, an experienced pioneer and excellent woodsman, and an Indian guide named *Pee-wy-tum*, who was well acquainted with the country and a great friend of the *Gem-o-Komon*, as he called the white settlers. With varying success they pursued their way under the scorching rays of a July sun, sometimes fording a river and sometimes wading a wet and quaggy marsh, following the great Indian trail leading through the central part of the Territory, from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph river. The first day of their journey they arrived at the foot of the Short Hills where they encamped for the night. The next they pursued their journey with renewed ardor over hill and plain, and long vistas of oak openings covered with rich and luxurious grass and herbage, and interspersed with many varieties of beautiful flowers. When faint and weary with traveling they would sit down and rest their locomotive muscles. *Pee-wy-tum* would use all his powers of persuasion to cheer them on. Pointing west he would assure them that they would soon find better corn-fields, purer and brighter rivers and more sunny spots for wigwams, when they arrived at the great valley of the Washtenong Sepee, as he called the Grand river. Washtenaw, or Washtenong, means in the Pottawatomie language, a clear, swift stream, running over a bed of pebble stones, and was the Indian name for this place and vicinity.

Near the close of the second day's journey our travelers began to approach their long-wished-for goal, and about sunset they arrived on the last bank of the river, with hearts gladdened at the prospects before them. *Pee-wy-tum* was frantic with joy at the

sight of this familiar stream, on whose waters his canoe had so often swiftly glided in pursuit of fish, with which it abounded.

#### THE PIONEERS' FIRST SURVEY OF THE POSITION.

On the eastern bank was a heavy belt of timber extending from the river back to the rising ground in the rear. On the west side of the river the land was more elevated and open, with a large Indian corn-field a little to the right. Having refreshed themselves with the pure water of the river, for the first time drank by the Anglo-Saxon, our travelers crossed the ford-way on the trail, where Trail street bridge now stands, and encamped for the night on the ground near the intersection of Jackson and Trail streets. Here was an old Indian camping ground, which formed a very convenient resting place for their caravan, as they traveled through the country. Here also were fine fishing grounds on the river, and hunting grounds in the surrounding openings, and the spot where Jackson now stands was considered a point of great importance by the aborigines. At this point was a concentration of all the leading trails of the Peninsula, and from this fact the first settlers were lead to believe that it would become a central and important place of business.

#### THE FOURTH OF JULY.

After enjoying a quiet and refreshing repose, our travelers awoke next morning to behold the rising of a beautiful July sun,—it being the morning of the 53d anniversary of American Independence,—their bodies rested and invigorated with sleep, their minds flushed with the bright hopes of the future,—to think they were about to establish a new home, —to found a new city whose fame might outrival Rome itself in the future. Thirty-six years ago these pioneers of the wilderness, standing on the bank of this beautiful river, beheld the placid morn which ushered in the birthday of our nation's freedom, and although remote from friends and home, and isolated from the masses of populous town and city, they felt the spirit of liberty and patriotism burning in their bosoms, and resolved to celebrate the day in as solemn and as appropriate a manner as circumstances would admit. A dinner was prepared of fish and game, and with some other fixings constituted the delicacies of their banquet-table. After a brief oration in Pottawatomie by Lavery, the dinner was soon dispatched, and with plenteous libations of *wauboo* from the river, several patriotic toasts were drank under the crack of Pee-wy-tum's rifle, which reverberated long and long through the answering forest. A more heartfelt and joyous celebration of our nation's freedom was, perhaps, never enjoyed, the recital of which, by Blackman and Lavery, to the early settlers was the cause of much amusement.

## HORACE BLACKMAN'S STORY.

Laverty had been fishing that morning, and had left his fishing pole standing by a stump, the line hanging over with a piece of pork on the hook; Pee-wy-tum's dog had eyed this closely for some time, and just as they had finished the celebration, concluded to seize it. It swung some four feet from the ground, and the dog making a sudden leap, seized the pork, and hung suspended in the air,—“a noble specimen of the dog fish,” as the Captain had it. A few kicks, the line broke, and the dog ran away with the hook sticking in his jaws, keeping up a continual *ki-yi, ki-yi*, rubbing first one paw and then the other over his jaws, which the hook had so cruelly lacerated. As the dog disappeared, Horace quietly remarked that it was the first dog he ever saw playing the Jew's harp. The Captain said he believed him to be a good patriotic dog, and that he was probably playing Hail Columbia, or some other national air, set to the peculiar measure of canine music.

## MAKING A LOCATION.

The festivities of the day being ended, our explorers began to look about to ascertain their position and examine the face of the surrounding country, in order to fix a site for laying out the plot of a village, embracing as many local and other advantages as possible. This was no ordinary undertaking, requiring a thorough geographical knowledge of the country, and a sound, discriminating judgment as to all the advantages and facilities that a single point might possess.

From the United States survey previously made, he traced townships and section lines, whose markings and boundaries were very plain and visible. Blackman soon ascertained that he was then resting on the southeast quarter of section 34, town 2 south, of range 1 west, two miles west of the meridian and 12 miles south of the base line, the two great quartorial lines drawn north and south, and east and west through the Territory, on which the United States survey is based in regard to its descriptions. He found that this quarter section embraced a good water-power on the river, was on the direct route of the St. Joseph trail, the most important and heavily traveled trail of the country; that it would in all probability become the county-seat of the next county west of Washtenaw, and also that it might become the future capital of the State. Under all those circumstances he concluded to make it his location, and time has shown us with what accurate judgment and calculation his choice was made. Most of his expectations have been realized, and all would have been, had justice been done us.

Here then, in the midst of a vast wilderness, was the standard of civilization planted by a humble individual, and the first initiatory step taken in the march of a vast improvement. Fifty-one years ago the spot on which this beautiful and populous city now

stands was naught but the wild and desolate abode of the savage. Now, instead of being on the extreme frontier, we are scarcely midway, and looking back to the hills of the olden States and forward to the peaks of the Rocky mountains, we find ourselves in the midst of a vast nation, which has spread the light of science and civilization, and the arts and improvements of agriculture and domestic husbandry from ocean to ocean.

The site which Mr. Blackman fixed upon for his log cabin was the same where the dwelling-house of John F. Durand now stands, —a spot consecrated in the memory of the early settlers.

#### OFF TO MONROE.

Blackman and Laverty returned to Ann Arbor, and thence went to the land office at Monroe to obtain the duplicate. Being soon joined by his brother, Russell, who had come on from New York with some hands they hired at Ann Arbor, came out to Grand river (then called Blackman's location), put up a log house, and covered it preparatory to their reception the following spring. This was the first log house built in Jackson county. Blackman now returned to New York, leaving Russell at Ann Arbor to watch the course of events and take charge of his new possessions during his absence, calculating to return the next spring, with his family and a colony of other settlers.

#### LEGISLATIVE WATCHFULNESS.

At the session of the council of the Territory (then consisting of only 13 members) an act was passed setting off a new tier of counties, from the county of Washtenaw west to Lake Michigan. The county of Jackson was to contain 20 surveyed townships, thus giving it an area of 720 square miles, being 24 miles north and south by 30 east and west. This establishment of the county limits brought Blackman's location within half a mile of the geographical center of the county, and within 12 miles of the geographical center of Michigan Territory, according to the United States survey, and in all probability the most eligible point for the State capital.

Another and important act of the Legislature was the laying out of the Territorial or State road, running through the tier of new counties, thus opening a new route for the immigrant north of and parallel with the Chicago road. This road was to commence at a point near Sheldon's Corners, in Wayne county, and running in a westerly direction, terminating at the mouth of the St. Joseph, along the route of the great Indian trail, called the "Detroit and St. Joe trail." The principal points named in the act to be on the line of this road comprised among others Ann Arbor and Blackman's location. The location of this road was suggested to the minds of our wise legislators by the fact that it was the great thoroughfare of Indian travel through the Peninsula from time im-



memorial. The survey and the opening of this road was a great benefit to the Territory, as it gave a new impulse to immigration, and opened a wide field for settlement along the whole route on the rich and fertile lands of which those new counties were composed. The commissioners appointed to locate those roads were Col. Orrin White, Jonathan F. Stratton and Seeley Neale, of Washtenaw. Stratton was also appointed surveyor. They immediately proceeded to discharge the duty devolving upon them, rightly judging that the winter season would be most favorable for a survey, as the marshes and streams would then be frozen over, and the chaining performed more accurately. Having made the necessary arrangements for a winter campaign, they commenced the survey about Jan. 1, 1830, and proceeded as far as the village of Ann Arbor. Mr. E. Clark, in referring to the subject of the road, and to the settlement of Ann Arbor and Jacksonburgh, says: "In the early settlement of Washtenaw, before we had facilities for transporting produce to market, and indeed before we had much to send off, it was the object to induce emigrants to come among us to settle. They made a home market for the surplus provisions and stock we had to spare. They brought all the money, so that the success of the farmer, mechanic or merchant depended as much upon a good season of immigration as upon good crops." Up to the year 1829 there was no road leading west beyond Clement's farm, on Mill creek, seven miles from the court-house. The Chicago road was only traveled then by immigrants in search of homes. Mr. Clark was on the Chicago road and noticed the travel, and the idea suggested itself that a road might be opened through the central part of the Territory, and thus open to the new-comer a rich district in which to make a home. A few days after this a proposition was made to the late Elnathan Botsford, that they would call a meeting of all interested, and if the project was deemed feasible, to petition the Legislative Council, praying authority to lay out a road from some point on the Chicago road, in the county of Wayne, west to St. Joseph river. Notices were written (they had no printing press in those days at Ann Arbor), and Botsford volunteered to post them along the line. The meeting was duly held, and the plan adopted. A petition, bearing numerous influential names, was presented to the council, and at its first session an act was passed in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners.

The commissioners began their work Jan. 1, 1830, on the farm of T. Sheldon, in Wayne county. On the evening of the 7th they reached Ann Arbor. The next morning they were joined by eight persons, citizens of the village, namely, Henry Rumsey, Samuel Van Fossen, Zenas Nash, Jr., Wm. Hunt, Edward Clark, Alex. Laverty, Jerry McCarthy and Isaiah W. Bennett, who volunteered to accompany them as far as Grand river, and open and work the road by removing obstructions. The first night after leaving Ann Arbor they lodged at Mr. Clement's house, on Mill creek. Here they were at the remotest point of their set-

tlement going west, and the end of the white man's path; beyond was a vast wilderness. That was in 1829, and where now is the west end of the road leading west? It is where the waves of the Pacific Ocean wash the strand. The second day they crossed the Short Hills. The snow was now nearly a foot deep. They encamped for the night west of the Hills.

#### ARRIVAL AT GRAND RIVER.

After seven days' work and fatigue they crossed Grand river, where they found the body of a log house that had been put up by Mr. Blackman the fall before. The roof was on, but was without chinking, floor, door and windows,—indeed they had to cut a hole to get into it, being left in that condition to prevent the Indians from destroying it during the winter. Here they stayed two nights. This was the first building erected on the site of the present city of Jackson, and the first in the county. They hung up their tents as curtains on the wall to break off the winds. This was as far as the volunteers proposed to go; but before they parted with the commissioners and their party, it was thought proper to have a name for the village that was to be. Accordingly the last night of their stay here they organized a convention by electing Hon. H. Rumsey as president. He was provided with a log for a chair, which favor he appreciated and acknowledged in a very appropriate speech. A committee, consisting of Messrs. Stratton and White, was appointed to report a suitable name. While the members of this body were out, that is, the smoky side of the log-heap, the president arose, and in a grave and solemn manner, said: "Gentlemen,—In my intercourse with mankind, I have remarked that men who are respected at home for their orderly and moral conduct, when away from home and in a strange land are too often forgetful of their own positions as gentlemen and good citizens, and thereby bring disgrace not only upon themselves, but upon their neighborhood. You are all respectable at home, and while you are here I trust you will not forget or forfeit your character as gentlemen. Soon your committee will return and report a name for the village that is to be built here. After it is adopted one of you may move that it be received with nine cheers. If that may be the wish of the convention I hope your noise will not disturb the neighbors."

#### REPORTING THE NAME.

The committee soon after came in and reported JACKSONBURGH. The report was on motion accepted and adopted by acclamation. It was then resolved that nine cheers be given for the name of the future city, and three times three wilder cheers were never sent up by 15 hearty men than went up then and there. The volunteers had provided some extra fixings for the occasion, which were now produced, and after partaking of a good supper, the festivities of

the night were prolonged by a dance, the two oldest of the company opening the ball to the tune of Yankee Doodle, and for a few moments there was a strife between the dancers and the fiddler to see which could get ahead, much to the amusement of the lookers-on. After that seven of the number appeared bareheaded, to represent the fair sex, and the other seven kept their hats on like gentlemen. Before daybreak preparations were made to leave, the commissioners and their attendants for the West, the volunteers for home. On examination the latter found they had only one quart of flour left. This was put into a frying-pan, mixed up with some river water, and cooked, then divided into eight parts, when each took his share and ate it. Thirty miles of unbroken snow lay between them and the place where they could get their next meal. As soon as it was light enough, the tents, rifles, axes, etc., were put into the wagon. The oxen that had subsisted several days on browse, were yoked, and two men were detailed to take charge of the team. Leave was taken of the commissioners, and their party and the volunteers started for home. The six on foot led off in single file, each taking his turn in leading and breaking the track. The day was cold and the snow half-knee deep. All went well until the former reached the first creek east of Grand river. There one of the party fell in and got wet. In the afternoon they reached the top of the Short Hills. There Nash and Van Fossen left the rest of the party and went ahead.

At the small pond, on Pierce farm, in Lima, they came up with the volunteers, and found them sitting upon a log. They hurried on until they became fatigued, and sitting down to rest they soon became chilled and drowsy; but after some exertion they started on with the remainder of the party, and soon were all right again. About dusk they came to Mill creek, now Lima Center. The water was, about waist deep. There was no help for it; cross it they must, and did. Judge Runsey stumbled and was wet nearly all over. Between 8 and 9 o'clock in the evening they reached Clement's. Here the creek was shoal and the crossing much easier. Some of the party stayed at Clement's all night, while others accepted the hospitality of Jerry McCarthy, a warm-hearted son of the Emerald Isle, who had a farm two miles farther on toward Ann Arbor. The next day they were all comfortably at home.

The commissioners went on their survey as far west as Kalamazoo county, when, their provisions becoming exhausted, they struck across to the nearest settlement on the Chicago road, and returned home.

In the foregoing narrative, given by Mr. Clark, we have explained more fully the objects and inducements the citizens of Ann Arbor had in causing this great thoroughfare to be opened through the heart of Michigan. It also reveals the manner in which the city of Jackson received its original cognomen, "Jacksonburgh." This has been a question often asked, and all seem anxious to know why this place was called "Jacksburg," or "Jackson's burgh."

Beyond all controversy, it was named after Maj.-Gen. Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans, and the then President of the United States.

#### FIRST CONVENTIONAL BODY.

These "volunteers," as they styled themselves, formed the first conventional body of civilized citizens ever assembled in this "burgh," and their acts were the first inauguration of civil comity, manners and decorum of life, in the bush. The ball which followed was the first *gemo-komon* dance of the thousand-and-one which have since been enacted, and, though rude in outline and circumstance, was full of hilarity and warmth of social feeling, to drive dull care away. A jollier set of fellows never joined in the dance. In regard to the political opinions held by the members of that convention, we are left to form conclusions, although it smacks strongly that they were Democratic in principle, or at least the sons of Democratic forefathers, inasmuch as they were unanimous in bestowing the name of the great Democratic leader of the age on the new "burgh."

When these men returned to Ann Arbor, the fame of Jacksonburgh was spread over the land, and a company was soon formed to carry out this work of improvement with activity. Early in the following spring Alexander Lavery, Isaiah W. Bennett and Russell Blackman became residents of the then embryo village. Mr. Blackman, although not mentioned by Clark, was one of the party, assisting the surveyor as chain-bearer, and went through the entire route with the commissioners.

#### NEW SETTLERS SEEKING PRIVILEGES.

Jacksonburgh—for we now had a name to distinguish our new settlement—had attained a considerable notoriety abroad, being the first point of importance west of Ann Arbor, now ready to spring into existence as if by magic power. It was now unquestionably regarded as not only the county-seat of Jackson county, but as the future capital of Michigan.

Early in the spring of 1830, the settlement commenced. A company from Ann Arbor, comprising Isaiah W. Bennett, W. R. Thompson, Benjamin H. Packard, E. W. Morgan, Chauncey C. Lewis and some others came and located lands adjoining Blackman's purchase. Messrs. Bennett and Thompson entered some lots on sections 2 and 3, township 3 south, range 1 west, lying on the river and directly south of Blackman's, with a view of obtaining water-power and a portion of the plat. This occasioned some altercation between the parties interested, but this difficulty was settled by compromise made with Russell Blackman as the agent of Horace, his brother, who was then East, each party agreeing to share equally in the village plat, and the original plat, which contained less than one-fourth of the present area, was laid out by Bennett.

Thompson and Packard in March, 1830, on the west side of Grand river, extending from Trail street on the north to Franklin street on the south, and running along the bank of the river on the east to the quarter-post line of sections 34 and 3, townships 2 and 3 south, 1 west, containing an area of about 150 acres. The plan was regular, all the principal streets crossing each other at right angles, forming the whole into blocks of convenient size, and subdivided into lots of 4x8 rods. Public alleys of one rod in width ran through the entire plan once in eight rods, parallel with the streets, so that every lot was accommodated with a street in front and an alley in the rear. The whole was platted on a most convenient plan, both in regard to its streets and alleys, as well as its public squares and sites for public buildings. In the center was a square of 484 rods, through which ran the two principal streets, forming the base and meridian lines upon which the plat was predicated—Main, or St. Joseph street, as the base, and Jackson street as the meridian line. Main street was calculated as the great commercial avenue of the village, and was located on the township line of townships 2 and 3, range 2 west, with a width of six rods, and also on the line intervening the location of Blackman and Bennett. Jackson street was platted to be the same width as Main street, and to cross it at right angles in the center of the square.

Three-fourths of this public square has been since vacated by order of the Circuit Court, upon the application of parties interested therein, the northwest quarter only remaining. On that portion of the square north of Main street, and where the Congregational church now stands, was a patch of Indian planting-ground, the corn-hills of which were plainly visible at the time.

#### THE WHITE CAPTIVE.

If not deemed out of place, we would here append a little episode of Indian history, as related by Waup-ca-zeek, a semi-chief of the Pottawatomie tribe, then living at an Indian village some ten miles southwest of Jackson, in the town of Spring Arbor. Sometime during the war of 1812, an American soldier was taken captive by the Indians under Tecumseh, at the battle of Frenchtown, and was brought to this place, it being deemed by them a secure retreat. Here he was tried, condemned and executed according to the rules of Indian justice, no one appearing in his behalf. He was condemned to be burned at the stake, a kind of immolation most common among savages. This cruel sentence, passed upon the unfortunate soldier, was, as alleged by Waup-ca-zeek, in retaliation for the barbarous acts of the American soldiery toward the Indians, to which he alluded in justification. Here, on this devoted spot—perchance the very spot on which the church now stands—the execution took place, amid the imposing and barbarous scenes of an Indian war-dance and pow-wow. This sad story was known by very few of

the early settlers, as it was revealed by the Indian only when in a state of intoxication.

#### PERSONAL INTERESTS AND ENTERPRISE.

In March, 1830, the second colony became anxious to commence the settlement, thinking thereby to gain certain advantages by being first on the ground, and anticipating some of the plans of Blackman, and the colony of settlers expected to come in with him from the East. Bennett, Thompson and Packard, who had already shared largely in the plot, and had almost acquired a controlling interest in the affairs of the settlement, were anxious to obtain possession of the river water-power, by flinging a dam across Grand river about a half-mile above Blackman's location, thereby depriving him of the privilege. No time was to be lost; they engaged a number of men at Ann Arbor to assist them in building a dam and getting out timber for erecting a saw-mill, in order to secure the hydraulic privilege to themselves. Linus Gillett and wife, and Josephus Case and wife came out, being employed by Bennett and Thompson,—Gillett and his wife to board the workmen, and Case to do the blacksmithing.

Mrs. Gillett and Mrs. Case were the first white women that came into Jackson county.

#### THE VILLAGE BLACKSMITH.

A good story is told of our friend Case. Being out hunting one day, and coming into the trail he overtook a traveler, who inquired how far it was to Jacksonburgh. Case said he was going right there. The traveler next inquired if there was a blacksmith there, and how far it was to his shop? Case, feeling a little jocose, told him he was the man; and said they were in the *shop*, but it was three miles to the *anvil*. The traveler remarked that his was the most extensive one he ever knew. The fact was, that his shop was the open canopy, his anvil being placed on a huge stump beside his shanty. Mr. Case was a brother of Daniel L. Case, late auditor of state, who soon after became a resident of Jacksonburgh, and is now a resident of Lansing.

#### THE MILL-BUILDERS.

John Wickham, a millwright, and Caniff worked on the mills. Hiram Thompson, brother of Wm. R., George Mayo, S. Town and Jason Barlow constituted the *posse* of hands employed by Mr. Bennett. Those workmen occupied Blackman's log house for a short time; they soon erected a double log house for their own accommodation,—a house with two large rooms. This was the second house built in Jackson county, and stood on the spot now occupied by Bennett and Thompson as a public house for several years.

The preparations for building the dam and saw-mill were prosecuted with vigor. Plats of the village were completed by Surveyor Stratton. Lots were offered at a low rate, with a proviso that they should be built upon and improved immediately. A number of lots were soon taken by Stratton, Gillett, Case, Caniff, Wickham, Mills, Prusia and others; and their rapid sale exceeded the utmost expectations of the proprietors. Immediately after this the people petitioned the Legislative Council praying that the county-seat be established at once in Jacksonburgh. The council acceded to the prayer, and sent their commissioners to locate the county-seat; their report was duly confirmed by a proclamation of Gov. Cass. The commissioners defined the location of the proposed court-house, fixing the site on the spot where the Union school-house now stands.

Horace Blackman started on his second trip West May 3, 1830, accompanied by his father, Lemuel Blackman, and family—three sons and two daughters, —Elizur B. Chapman and wife, and Wm. R. De Land, wife and two children.

#### BREVITIES.

Wm. R. De Land was the first justice of the peace in Jacksonburgh, being appointed Oct. 18, 1830, by Gov. Cass for the county of Washtenaw, in answer to a petition from the citizens. Horace Blackman was appointed deputy constable.

The first ground broken in the county was an old Indian corn-field in the flat between Blackman creek and Ganson street, Jackson, extending north and west to the quarter-post line of section 34, 2 south and 1 west. It was done by Mr. Blackman, with a large plow drawn by four to six yoke of oxen, and managed by three men, one to drive the team and two to hold the plow.

In the fall of 1830 a number of fields were broken and sowed to wheat, by Messrs. Lewis, Durand, Daniels, Pease, Laverty, Roberts and others.

In August, 1830, Messrs. Blackman, De Land and others cut over 75 tons of hay about three miles up the river.

The first year of the settlement business was brisk, money plenty, provisions high, the saw-mill was completed, and the people healthy. Hiram Thompson was the first to get sick, taking "chill fever," and the only other case was that of Geo. B. Cooper. Both these gentlemen have since been distinguished citizens. Dr. Packard, of Washtenaw, was the nearest physician, who attended the latter in his illness.

The first resident physician in Jackson was Dr. Samson Stoddard, who came here in September, 1830. He was afterward county clerk, and now resides at Concord.

The first sermon preached in the county was by Rev. John D. Pierce, a Congregationalist, in the summer of 1830, at the residence of Lemuel Blackman. The first regular preaching at



this place was by Revs. Elijah H. Pilcher and Henry Colclazer, of the M. E. Church.

In 1830 many bridges were built, the first across Grand river being erected in December, on the territorial road, now Trail street.

#### FIRST POSTMASTER.

A postoffice was established in the fall of 1830, and Isaiah W. Bennett appointed postmaster, being the first incumbent of the office. The first mail brought through from Ann Arbor was by private conveyance, in the top of Hiram Thompson's hat. The mail for some time was carried by private conveyance, any responsible citizen carrying out and bringing in the same, as opportunity offered. Soon, however, the business increasing, a regular contract was made with George Mayo for carrying a one-horse mail once a week between Ann Arbor and Jacksonburgh.

#### A CHANGE IN THE NAME OF THE VILLAGE.

The name of the office was designated by the Postal Department "Jacksonopolis," in contradistinction to Jacksonburgh, as there were so many offices of the latter name in the United States already. This was the official name of the postoffice until the organization of 1833, when it received the simple title, "Jackson."

#### MAYO AS A MAIL-CARRIER.

The arrival of the first regular mail for Jackson was the cause of much amusement to the villagers. Mayo, of that class of mankind properly designated "Phunny Phellows," was desirous of making his vocation known and of giving to the people an agreeable surprise. Having provided himself with a suitable instrument while at Ann Arbor, he came over the route for the first time. When near the verge of the day he began to approach the confines of the village; the villagers were enjoying themselves in their quiet vocations, when suddenly they were aroused from their wonted serenity by the loud tooting of a tin horn, and soon a horse and rider were seen galloping furiously up the river bank, and making his way for the postoffice. Reining in his steed he dashed the mail-bags to the ground, and in stentorian voice announced—"The Great Eastern Mail from Ann Arbor!"

#### HON. GEO. B. COOPER

succeeded Mr. Bennett as postmaster in 1834. The business of this office has constantly increased, keeping pace with the growth and improvement of the country, till it has become one of the largest and most important offices in the country.



## THE REPUBLIC FOREVER.

In 1830, the first year of actual settlement, the Jacksonburghers determined to have a regular "down-east" celebration of Independence day, attended with all the "pomp and magnificence" of the occasion. This was the first gala day in the new settlement. A committee was appointed consisting of Wm. R. De Land and Hiram Thompson, of Jackson, and Anson Brown, of Ann Arbor, under whose supervision the affair was managed successfully. A number of citizens of Ann Arbor expressed a wish to join in the celebration, and so an invitation was extended to them to participate in the festivities of the day. This invitation was accepted by a number of the Ann Arbor friends, among whom were Miss Trask, of Ann Arbor, and Miss Dix, of Dixboro, two young ladies who came the entire distance on horseback, accomplishing a 40-mile heat in 12 hours, over an Indian trail through the wilderness. Messrs. Brown, Clark, Jewett, Wilcoxson, Packard, Dix, Lovell and others accompanied these ladies, and all arrived on the evening of July 3, having traveled from sunrise to sunset. The committee forwarded an invitation to Gov. Cass, which could not be accepted, owing to previous engagements. The day was beautiful, and was ushered in with an anvil salute given by Case, the village blacksmith. The procession was formed at 11 A. M. under Lieut. Clark, of Ann Arbor, and Horace Blackman, of Jacksonburgh, and proceeded to the rendezvous on an elevated plateau east of Jackson street, near the summit level of that street, then a natural arbor. Isaiah Bennett presided, assisted by W. R. De Land and H. Thompson as vice-presidents. Geo. Mayo read the Declaration of Independence, Hon. Gideon Wilcoxson delivered the oration, John Durand officiated as chaplain and Captain Alex. Laverty commanded a platoon of musketeers dressed in a neat uniform. At 1:30 P. M. the celebrants partook of the banquet prepared by Mr. Torrey and lady, of the Bennett and Thompson log-tavern house, spread upon a table 100 feet in length, extending along the east line of Jackson street to Courtland street, in the rear of the tavern house. Eighty persons sat down to the first table, and in turn gave place to others, until all had feasted. Those who participated in the festive joys of that celebration will never forget it, or the pleasing hopes, the friendships and acquaintances formed, the happiness and whole-heartedness that characterized all the proceedings. There will never be a pleasanter or more patriotic commemoration of the glorious anniversary of American independence while our country lasts or the monuments of freedom endure.

## EARLY MANUFACTURES.

The first general manufacturing business done in the primitive stage of the community was a rough and unpolished kind of workmanship, such as the making of pole bedsteads, three-legged

stools and cross-legged tables. The housewives made feather-beds and other useful articles suggested by their industry. The first regular mechanic who came into the county was John Wickham, who with Caniff commenced building the saw-mill for Bennett & Thompson in 1830. The first attempt at manufacturing was made by Major D. Mills and Christian Prusia, who erected a tannery on the west bank of the river, on the spot where Mr. Gavan subsequently built his brewery. The business was satisfactory for some time, but owing to the small supply of material for tanning, the business was finally abandoned.

#### BOOT AND SHOE MANUFACTORY.

Wm. D. Thompson, from Batavia, N. Y., settled here in the fall of 1830, and opened the first boot and shoe shop in the community. Mr. Thompson ranks as the first of that vocation in Jackson county, having established the first manufactory of boots and shoes in Central Michigan. He pursued the business for several years, and was honored by the citizens with several offices of trust and profit, among which were township clerk, deputy postmaster, county clerk, etc.

#### THE FIRST CABINET-MAKER.

was Mr. Kline, who, in company with Lemuel Woolsey, a turner and chair-maker, set up a small shop for the manufacture of chairs and cabinet-ware.

They were succeeded by John Penson, Collamer and others.

#### THE FIRST TAILOR IN THE COUNTY.

who commenced work at Jackson was Mr. Campion, who established himself here in 1832. He was succeeded by Messrs. Stone, Graves, Chittock, Mitchell and a host of others. In justice to an old settler, the writer would here recount that Mrs. John Wellman commenced the trade the first year of the settlement of Jackson, and has plied her needle unremittingly every year since, so that she ought to stand at the head of the profession.

#### FIRST MERCHANTS.

The first merchant was Daniel Hogan, from Schoharie Co., N. Y., who brought in a small stock of dry-goods and groceries in the summer of 1830, and opened a trade on North Blackstone street, corner of Luther street, now No. 1 North Blackman street, then the residence of W. R. De Land, who was the first settler on this street. Strange as it may seem, it was on this street the commercial business of Jackson was first commenced. The amount of trade at this time was small, a considerable portion being traffic with the Indians. As soon as lumber could be procured Mr. Hogan



Hawley F. Thomas  
L. J.



commenced building a store on the north side of the public square, which was finished in March, 1831.

This was the first frame building and the first store erected in Jackson county. It stood in the rear of Courter's Block. Thomas J. McKnight, a young man of Rochester, N. Y., was Mr. Hogan's clerk.

Daniel Dwight succeeded Hogan in the commercial business, having bought out his entire establishment, which being increased by a new stock, a very respectable trade was acquired. Mr. Dwight continued trade at this location for about one year, when a new store was built on the south side of Main street, the goods removed to the new building, and John N. Dwight became principal of the new firm. This might properly be called the first permanent dry-goods establishment in the place. David F. Dwight was afterward associated as one of the partners in the firm, which continued for a number of years, as one of the principal dealing houses of the village.

In 1833 Messrs. Wm. E. Perrine and C. H. Van Dorn brought a large stock of dry-goods and groceries, and commenced trade in a new store they erected on the south side of Main street, a little east of Dwight's. About this time the first grocery store was opened by Guy H. Gorham, and soon after Moore and Warner opened a general store.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Up to the spring of 1835 the settlement was a little republic under the rule and authority of a single magistrate. During the session of the Legislative Council 1830-'31, an act was passed organizing the 20 townships of the county into one township by the name of Jacksonburgh, attaching the same to Washtenaw county for judicial purposes. The first township meeting was to be held at the house of Wm. R. Thompson, April 4, 1831.

#### FORM AND LAW OF FIRST ELECTION.

We now arrived at a period at which the political sentiments of the settlers were to be made known by an election. Politics at this time were a good deal mixed, being divided into three or four distinctive parties—"Jackson men"—"Adams men"—"Mason" and Anti-Mason,—the two latter constituting the distinguishing antagonism of party at the time. The manner of voting then was to ballot separately for each candidate until a choice was made, and then for the next in regular rotation. If no choice were made on the first ballot a second was taken, and so on until all the offices were filled. It was in fact the caucus as well as the election, and altogether more democratic than the present system, as it enabled those who wielded the political franchise to vote for men instead of the ticket. This was the *modus operandi* in the early days of our little republic.

At this time the community was without any board of election or township officers, except a justice of the peace. The Territorial laws provided that in such cases any justice or legal township officer might call the meeting to order and proceed to choose a moderator and clerk, who being duly sworn, together with the justice of peace, should form a board of inspectors of election, and thus were authorized to receive and canvass the votes and declare the result.

Under these provisions the first township meeting was held April 4, 1831, at the house of Wm. R. Thompson. It was called to order by Wm. R. De Land, Justice of the Peace, and proceeded to elect *à la voce*, Alexander Laverty, Moderator, and Hiram Thompson, Clerk. With the election of supervisor came the tug of war, when freemen met foemen in open ballot. The masons were certain they would carry the election; the Anti-Masons were confident the choice would be in their favor. The ballots for supervisor being called for and counted by the board, it was ascertained that the whole number of votes cast was 31, of which Ralph Updyke, Anti-Mason, received 17, and Wm. R. Thompson, Mason, 13. Mr. Updyke cast his vote for Capt. John Durand. Christian Prussia, Anti-Mason, and David Stuker, Mason, the candidates for township clerk, received a similar vote to that recorded for the supervisor. Horace Blackman and Ezekiel T. Critchett received 14 votes each. They represented the Anti-Masonic section. Horace Blackman received no opposition in seeking the collectorship, and guardianship of the peace. Isaac Sterling, Mason, Alex. Laverty, Anti-Mason, and Isaiah Bennett, Mason, were elected highway commissioners without opposition. Lemuel Blackman, Anti-Mason was elected overseer of the poor. Wm. R. De Land and S. Stoddard, Anti-Masons, and Dr. Oliver Puss, Mason, were chosen school-commissioners. Hiram Thompson, W. R. De Land, Osgood H. Fifield, Isaac N. Swain and James Valentine, were elected school inspectors. John Durand, Martin Flint, Samuel Roberts and Timothy Williams were chosen fence-viewers, and Martin Flint, pound-master. After establishing some municipal by-laws for the regulation of the township in regard to cattle, etc., running at large as free commoners, and in regard to fixing a bounty on wolf scalps, the meeting dispersed.

#### THE FIRST COUNTY ROAD.

The first road surveyed and established was one commencing at a point on Trail street near where Blackstone crosses, running north to the north line of T. 2 S., 1 W., now the town of Blackman. This road was surveyed by Jonathan F. Stratton, W. R. De Land and Daniel L. Case, by order of J. W. Bennett and A. Laverty, Commissioners. It was called the Grand River road, and gave a public and authorized highway to a number of settlers who had located along the route and commenced improvements. The

record of this road like all the primitive records of the township for the first three years, is not to be found.

The next road laid out was one from Jacksonburgh to Spring Arbor, surveyed by John T. Durand, who had succeeded Mr. Stratton. Being a very correct and practical surveyor Mr. D. was thenceforth employed in all public and private surveys, although as yet there was no county organization by which he could be elected. In 1833, however, the county was organized, and John T. Durand elected county surveyor.

Roads were subsequently opened and worked, as settlements were advanced. The Indian trails leading to various sections were for some time the real roads, and many of the earliest territorial and county highways were laid very nearly upon or contiguous to those once deeply worn, and smooth paths of the red men.

#### A YEAR'S LABORS.

During 1830 the little colony had gained a population of over 120 souls; 25 log-houses and shanties had been built; a saw-mill had been erected and put in operation, and a considerable amount of summer crops—corn, potatoes and vegetables—had been raised. The breaking plow had been kept running, and many fields had been sown to wheat to supply the wants of the coming year. The river had been spanned by a log bridge, the logs being split into plank, spotted and laid on the stringers like sawed plank. A large amount of hay had been put up for winter use if needed. All these improvements were the necessary beginnings of a new settlement in the unbroken forest. Very fortunately the community was in the possession of good health during that year and enabled them to perform, as one of their number worded it, "a prodigious amount of work preparatory to a winter in the West, a winter of whose mildness or severity we knew little. That winter was one of unusual severity; so our neighbors, the *Nitche Nobies*, informed us, and the provision we had made for it was insufficient; so that the erection of temporary sheds was found necessary to protect our cattle, etc., from the cold and chilling storms."

The foregoing pages set forth very fully the labors of the immigrants. For a few brief years they battled with every obstacle, industriously, honorably, earnestly, and ultimately raised their adopted land from a wilderness to a little republic, where peace and good will reigned. It has been truly said that the value of immigrants is not to be measured by the coin they bring in their pockets. Of infinitely greater worth are the physical vigor and acquired industrial skill of the immigrants themselves. As to the rate at which these ought to be appraised, opinion will differ widely, for all estimates of their value are necessarily more or less speculative. We cannot apply to this wealth-producing power the brutal though fairly conclusive test which fixed the value of slave labor by the price it brought under the hammer of the auctioneer.

It is only by indirect and imperfect modes that any idea of its worth can be obtained, and so intricate is the problem that little reliance can be placed upon the most elaborate calculations. For our present purpose, however, it is not necessary that any very minute estimates should be attempted. The work of the settlers of Jackson county cannot be reduced to figures. Their labors are above all price. They exercised their physical and mental faculties almost at the same moment, and all combined to elevate the village which they raised in the wilderness to the position of a city, at once prosperous and elegant. In the following pages the primary land transactions of the county are recorded, and some important events described.

#### THE FIRST PURCHASERS OF THE FERTILE ACRES.

As early as 1826-'7 a tract of land, beginning two and a half miles north of the city boundary, and extending along Grand river north of the Au Foin, now Portage branch, was in the possession of an Indian band, under a Russian named Peter Riley, or O'Reilly. This land he desired to dispose of, and by the following letters patent he obtained the necessary permission, so that very soon it passed out of his hands:

WHEREAS, By the third article of the treaty made and concluded at Chicago, in the State of Illinois, between Lewis Cass and Solomon Sibley, Commissioners of the United States, and the Ottawa, Chippewa, and Pottawatomie Indians, on the 29th day of August, 1821, there is granted to Peter Riley, the son of Me-naw-cum-e-go-quā, one section of land at the mouth of the River Au Foin, on the Grand river, with a provision that the lands granted by the said third article "shall never be leased or conveyed by the said grantees or their heirs to any persons whatever without the permission of the President of the United States:"

AND WHEREAS, The said Peter Riley, having obtained the permission of the President of the United States to sell and convey the land granted to him by the said article, has made an assignment of the same unto John R. Williams, of the City of Detroit:

There is therefore granted by the United States unto the said John R. Williams, as assignee of Peter Riley, the tracts of land reserved for the said Peter Riley, being the west half of the southwest quarter of section one, containing 80 acres; the southeast quarter of section two, containing 160 acres; the north part of the southwest fractional quarter of section two, containing 62 acres and 23-100th's of an acre; the south part of the southwest fractional quarter of section two, containing 72 acres and 60-100th's of an acre; the north part of the northeast fraction of the north half of section eleven, containing 102 acres; the south half of the northeast quarter of section eleven, containing 80 acres; and the west half of the northwest quarter of section twelve, containing 80 acres; in township two south, of range one west, in the Southern Land District of the Territory of Michigan:

To have and to hold the said tracts, with the appurtenances, unto the said John R. Williams, as assignee of Peter Riley, the son of Me-naw-cum-e-go-quā, and to his heirs and assigns for ever.

In testimony whereof, I, John Quincy Adams, President of the United States, have caused these letters to be made patent, and the seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington, the sixteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-seven, and of the Independence of the United States the fifty-first.

By the President.

J. Q. ADAMS.

GEO. GRAHAM,  
C. G. L. Office.



The next patent was issued to Horace Blackman, who represented his father, Lemuel. It proves beyond doubt that he was the first patentee house builder, and therefore may claim the title of the first settler; although his visit to New York, and consequent absence from his new home, gave others the opportunity to enter upon a permanent residence before him. The following is a copy of the letters patent:

WHEREAS, Horace Blackman, of Tioga county, New York, has deposited in the General Land Office of the United States a certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Monroe, whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said Horace Blackman, according to the provisions of the act of Congress of the 24th of April, 1820, entitled, "An act making further provisions for the sale of the public lands," for the southeast quarter of section 34, in township two south, of range one west, in the district of lands offered for sale at Monroe, Michigan territory, containing 160 acres, according to the official plat of the survey of the said lands, returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General, which said tract has been purchased by the said Horace Blackman:

NOW KNOW YE, That the United States of America, in consideration of the premises, and in conformity with the several acts of Congress in such case made and provided, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, the said tract of land above described unto the said Horace Blackman and to his heirs and assigns for ever.

In testimony whereof, I, Andrew Jackson, President of the United States of America, have caused these letters to be made patent, and the seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington, the tenth day of November, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty, and of the Independence of the United States the fifty-fifth.

ANDREW JACKSON.

In 1831 a patent was issued to Jeremiah Bennett, on presentation of a duplicate certificate of purchase made at the Monroe Land Office in 1830. This document is recorded in the office of the Registrar of Deeds of Jackson county. In it the extent of the second purchase is laid down, and the signature of President Jackson attached:

WHEREAS, Jeremiah Bennett, of Genesee county, New York, has deposited in the General Land Office of the United States a certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Monroe, Michigan, according to the provisions of the act of Congress of the 24th of April, 1820, entitled, "An act making further provision for the sale of the public lands," for the northwest quarter of section two, in township three, south of range one west, in the district of land subject to sale at Monroe, Michigan, containing 161 acres and 99-100th's of an acre, according to the official plat of the survey of the said lands returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General, which said tract has been purchased by the said Jeremiah Bennett:

NOW KNOW YE, That the United States of America, in consideration of the premises, and in conformity with the several acts of Congress in such case made and provided, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, unto the said Jeremiah Bennett and to his heirs the said tract above described, to have and to hold the same, together with all the rights, privileges, immunities, and appurtenances of whatsoever nature thereunto belonging, unto the said Jeremiah Bennett and to his heirs and assigns forever.

In testimony whereof, I, Andrew Jackson, President of the United States of America, have caused these letters to be made PATENT, and the seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the city of Washington, the fourth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one, and of the Independence of the United States the fifty-fifth.

By the President.

ANDREW JACKSON.

ELIJAH HAYWARD,

Commissioner of the General Land Office.

The purchase made by B. H. Packard is cotemporary with the Bennett transaction, and in the patent of which the following is a copy, the location and extent of land bought by him, is set forth:

WHEREAS, Benjamin H. Packard, of Washtenaw County, Michigan, has deposited in the Land-Office of the United States, a certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Monroe, Michigan, whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said Benjamin H. Packard, according to the provisions of the act of Congress of the 24th April, 1820, for the north east quarter of section three, in township three south, of range one west, in the district of lands subject to sale at Monroe, Michigan, containing 162 acres, and 77-100 of an acre, according to the official plat of survey of said lands, which said tract has been purchased by Benjamin H. Packard;

NOW KNOW YE, That the United States of America, in consideration of these premises, and in conformity with the several acts of Congress, have given and granted unto the said Benjamin H. Packard, and to his heirs, the said tract of land above described, to have and to hold the same, together with all the rights, privileges, immunities and appurtenances thereunto belonging to the said Benjamin H. Packard, his heirs and assigns forever.

This document, like those offered to Messrs. Bennett and Blackman, were signed by Andrew Jackson, President, and Elijah Hayward, General Land-Commissioner.

#### A WRITER DEALING IN LAND.

The emigration excitement in the Eastern States between 1827 and 1840 was participated in by Washington Irving, as well as many other publicists of the time. He purchased a tract of land in the county, and formed the intention of coming here to live; but as the following power of attorney will show, his enthusiasm abated, and he resolved to remain East:

WASHINGTON IRVING, Know all men by these presents, that whereas, I, Washington Irving, of the County of West Chester, and State of New York, Gentleman, am seized in fee of, and in all that certain farm or piece of land situate, lying and being in the State of Michigan, being the west half of section number thirty-six, in township number six north, of range number five west, containing 296 96 100 acres, as the same is described in certificate No. 14,560 of Thomas C. Sheldon, Receiver, dated March 24, 1836, at the Receiver's Office, Bronson; also all that other certain farm or piece of land situate, lying and being in the State of Michigan aforesaid, being the south part of the northeast fractional section number two, in township one south, of range two east, containing 80 acres, as the same is described in certificate No. 19,189, of J. Kearsley, Receiver, dated April 23, 1836, at the Receiver's Office, Detroit;

NOW KNOW YE, that I, the said Washington Irving, have made, constituted and appointed, and by these presents do make, constitute and appoint David Godfrey, of Ann Arbor, in the State of Michigan, aforesaid, my true and lawful attorney, for me and in my name to sell and dispose of the said two pieces of land above described, absolutely in fee simple for such price and sum of money as to such person or persons as he shall think fit and convenient, and also for me and in my name to make, sign, seal, execute and deliver such deeds and conveyances for the same or any part thereof as may be proper, with or without the usual covenants of warranty, and generally to do, execute and perform every act and deed that may be necessary in and about the premises, as fully in every respect as I myself might do if I was personally present, and attorney or attorneys under him for all or any of the purposes aforesaid to make and substitute, and again at pleasure to revoke; and I here-

by ratify, allow and confirm all and whatsoever my said attorney shall do or cause to be done in and about the premises by virtue of these presents.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight.

WASHINGTON IRVING. (L. S.)

Sealed and delivered in presence of

GERARD MORRIS.

STATE OF NEW YORK.

On this fifteenth day of August, 1838, before me came Washington Irving, known to me to be the person and individual described

in, and who executed the foregoing power of attorney, and acknowledged that he executed the same.

GEO. IRELAND,  
*Commissioner of Deeds*

The statement of the commissioner of deeds was further verified by Joseph Hoxie, Clerk of the City and County of New York, and the three documents registered in the registrar's office of Jackson county by Wm. E. Perrine, May 20th, 1839, at 8:30 A. M. The patent was signed by Martin Van Buren, President of the United States, Aug. 2, 1837.

#### JACKSONIANS DEALING WITH THE 18TH CENTURY.

WM. J. MOODY, } THIS INDENTURE, made July 12th, 1836, between Wm. J.  
TO } Moody, of Jackson County, Michigan Gentleman, of the one  
ABRAM F. BOLTON. } part, and Abram F. Bolton, of Jackson county, of the other  
part.

WITNESSETH, That whereas Hawnopawjatin and Otothtongoomlisheaw, chiefs of the Naudowissie Indians, did by their certain deal, under their respective seals, grant and convey to a certain Jonathan Carver in the words following, viz:

"To Jonathan Carver, a chief of the most Mighty and Potent George the Third, King of the English and other nations, the fame of whose courageous warriors has reached our ears, and has been now fully told us by our good brother Jonathan aforesaid, whom we rejoice to see amongst us, and bring us good news from his country."

We, chiefs of the Naudowissies, who have hereon to set our hands and seals, do by these presents for ourselves and our heirs forever in return for the many presents and good services, done by the said Jonathan to ourselves and allies, give, grant and convey to him, the said Jonathan, and his heirs and assigns forever, the whole of a certain tract or territory of land bounded as follows: From the falls of St. Anthony, running on the east bank of the Mississippi, nearly south east as far as the south end of Lake Pepin, where the Chippawa river joins the Mississippi, and thence eastward five days' travel, accounting twenty English miles per day, and thence to the falls of St. Anthony, in a straight line. We do for ourselves, our heirs and assigns forever give unto the said Jonathan all the said lands, with all the trees, rocks and rivers therein, reserving to ourselves and heirs the sole liberty of hunting and fishing on the lands not planted or improved by said Jonathan, his heirs or assigns.

To which we have affixed our respective seals at the Great Cave. May the first, one thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven.

HAWNOPAWJATIN: *Turtle.*

OTOTHTONGOOMLISHEAW: *Snake.*

This deed was recorded at Whitehall, London. Carver died before 1780, leaving two sons and five daughters, who sold their title to this tract, to one Samuel Peters, L.L. D. In 1815 Peters conveyed his interest to Ben. O'Conner, and he in turn sold out to David Watson, of Maine, in May, 1826. Ten years later, Watson

sold to John Bradbury, of Maine, and the same year, 1836, he disposed of his interest to Wm. J. Moody, in 5,760 acres of land. This was a year of trading. W. J. Moody sold his real estate near the present City of St. Paul, Minn., to Abram F. Bolton, for the sum of \$800, and the agreement was signed in presence of Henry Chapman, Justice of Peace of Jackson county.

A patent was issued to Anson Townley of Tompkins county, N. Y., granting to him a tract of land in township one south, of range two west. This document bears date March 5, 1839, and the signature of Martin Van Buren, President. Previously, in 1835, a patent was granted to Nicholas Townley, for a tract of 80 acres in the same township. This parchment was signed by Andrew Jackson, Oct. 1, 1835.

The other patents issued to settlers in Jackson county and signed by Presidents of the United States embrace the following Grantees:

Wm. R. De Land.	S. Adams.	Timothy Pratt.
Wm. M. Sullivan.	Hiram Fowler.	Veeder Green.
James Dowling.	T. F. Towler.	Wm. A. Crane.
Harriet Cook.	Layton Pulmer.	L. Reynolds.
Anthony Brown.	John Donoghue.	B. Whitney.
Hiram Williams.	Lor. Graham.	E. Van Orman.
John Henry.	James Wake.	Anthony TenEyck.
James Hawkins.	N. Dever.	John Tiltair.
Jas. Townson.	O. H. Guitman.	G. Filley.
John Purlinvan.	Hiram Phelps.	Elijah Hazelton.
Leml. Woodworth.	Hiram Austin.	Gilbert & Hanford.
Richmond Brigg.	J. Tunncliff.	Geo. Hickcox.
John Pratt.	Salmon Hale.	Lafayette Knight.
Michael Nowlin.	H. Putnam.	Chester Clarke
Seth Griswold.	Lois and Abial Tripp.	Nathan Roberts.
F. Jaquisnoit.	Seth Sergeant.	Barkley Mount.
Foster Tucker.	Seymour Fitch.	F. A. Kennedy.
Alfred H. Kyes.	James Devell.	Hiram Karr.
Thomas Field.	Edward Belknap.	Eben. Manley.
R. Henry.	Alanson Shelly.	Nathan Clark.
G. Lumpkin.	Stephen Town.	L. G. Perry.
V. J. Tefft.	James D. Cliland.	Ber. Pratt.
Lewis Snyder, Jr.	Elijah T. Cole.	Peter Neargrass.
A. Henry.	Hiram Brown.	Charles Keichin.
Sumner Wing.	C. M. Bostwick.	O. Pribble.
John P. Hitchings.	Daniel Turmo.	D. F. Moore.
Geo. Almideign.	A. K. Aust'n.	E. H. Swan.
J. D. Wadhum.	John Fenton.	John Durand.
Arsahel King.	Peter Showeeman.	A. P. Wixone.
Saml. Kutz.	Sira R. Grosvenor.	O. D. Thompson.
Danl. Laddock.	Joseph Dunlap.	J. McCollum.
Wm. Gallup.	John Reithmiller.	Gardner Tripp.
I. W. Price.	Calvin and Nathan Burr.	Abigail Tripp.
Theo. Updike.	Precilla Colgrood.	T. B. Pierce.
J. W. Whitney.	S. A. Randall.	Abraham Kehl.
Obed Hall.	John M. Colgrood.	Patrick Fullan.
G. D. Godfrey.	N. Jones.	Amos Brown.
Ann Marsh.	H. Choute.	Jones, Butler, Corning and others.
David Haumer.	F. B. Ward.	Lepe. Chapman.
Geo. Snyder.	Rosvelt Davis.	C. Southworth.
T. Skeel.	R. M. Davis.	Perrin Convern.
E. W. Comstock.	Robert Davis.	Alvinzie Hunt.
E. S. Gavit.	C. M. Keer.	

Jacob Demaret.  
 Seth Burgo.  
 James B. Cole.  
 John Curtis.  
 J. P. Smith.  
 H. S. Skinner.  
 Wm. Rose.  
 John Murphy.  
 Owen Ellison.  
 Dan C. Wildey.  
 J. A. Curtin.  
 B. Robinson.  
 F. P. Stillman.  
 N. B. Lemm.  
 Spraym & Bowen.  
 Ezra Brown.  
 Wm. Desbrowe.  
 Josiah Whitman.  
 Andrew Simmons.  
 J. H. Nowlan.  
 Simon Peterson.  
 Amos Peterson.  
 John Williams.  
 Henry Wood.  
 L. Huffman.  
 Alpheus Putnam.  
 Lewis Snyder.  
 Joshua Thayer.  
 Tenny Peabody.  
 Isajah S. Kaywood.  
 S. Gidley.  
 John C. Griswold.  
 John A. Downey.  
 John A. Dironer.  
 Wm G. Sandford.  
 D. W. Whitman.  
 Mary Kelcey.  
 A. C. Maxon.  
 J. V. Carmer.  
 A. M. McKenzie.  
 Garrett Ghapman.  
 Cornelius Sullivan.  
 Charles Guile.  
 Geo. Williams.  
 Mary S. Walsh.  
 Mitchell Gue.  
 Goodwin and Coffin.  
 B. Harrington.  
 A. J. Crandall.  
 Chatfield and Cross.  
 Lewis Motry.  
 N. Archibald.  
 Henry Wooden.  
 A. Shutt.  
 H. Masin.  
 Alfred P. Brown.  
 Harvey Anstin.  
 L. P. Spratt.  
 Grindall Reynolds.  
 G. Holland.  
 David Cole.  
 L. A. Bostwick.  
 John Wilber.  
 Allen Green.

Henry O'Neill.  
 E. M. Skinner.  
 Peter A. Pulmer.  
 James Williams.  
 Wm. Miles.  
 F. A. Bolles.  
 John Adams.  
 J. C. Cornell.  
 John Gilliland.  
 Clarke Foot.  
 O. D. Taylor.  
 Culver B. Bragg.  
 Randall Kellogg.  
 Henry Berrine.  
 John Manning.  
 J. McKenney.  
 James M. McKenny.  
 Nathl. Wadsworth.  
 J. D. W. Scwnamatter.  
 John R. Williams.  
 David A. Conoon.  
 A. & A. McKnight.  
 A. W. Knight.  
 Ambrose Arnold.  
 Noah Clarke.  
 Chas. A. Crary.  
 Ira C. Backus.  
 Wm. Drake.  
 S. C. Dalton.  
 Martin Lautis, Jr.  
 G. Filley.  
 John Davidson.  
 TenEyck, Bun & Brown.  
 Lyman Huntley.  
 Geo. Field.  
 Wm. Tilden.  
 Peter Cochran.  
 Danl. Coleman.  
 Thomas Coleman.  
 Allen Kennedy, Jr.  
 G. W. Marsh.  
 Wm. Roberts.  
 Thomas Cranson.  
 Sam. B. Wolcott.  
 James Kress.  
 Thomas Vreeland.  
 Nathl. Cooper.  
 Geo. W. Bentley.  
 John Southworth.  
 Geo. Byrne.  
 El. Ring.  
 Henry Lewis.  
 John Burnett.  
 Wm. Wilcox.  
 McClelland & Christiancy.  
 Elisha Burns, Jr.  
 J. C. Bailey.  
 Amanda F. Fitch.  
 Abel F. Fitch.  
 James Cole.  
 James McConnell.  
 Prosper J. Wheeler.  
 Joseph Clark.  
 W. Gilliland.

Perrine Moe.  
 John Westren.  
 Isaac V. Stage.  
 Stephen P. Spear.  
 A. L. Beaumont.  
 Laura Chapman.  
 John Bostedor.  
 Ben. H. Packard.  
 Joanna and P. C. Vreeland.  
 Gordin Fox.  
 Wm. Clay.  
 Eben Taylor.  
 Roswell Weston.  
 J. Nottingham.  
 Isaac Quigley.  
 Robert Burns.  
 John Willett.  
 Samuel Roberts.  
 David Ostrander.  
 James Bell.  
 David D. Trumbull.  
 Samuel Bassett.  
 John Daniels.  
 David Laverty.  
 Benj. Davis.  
 M. B. Adams.  
 C. H. Sheldon.  
 Martin Fuller.  
 Joseph Whitney.  
 Jas. E. North.  
 Abner Bartlett.  
 Burgess Hoyt.  
 Wm. R. Bixbe.  
 Jas. Clark.  
 Jos. Gardner.  
 Thomas Rhoades.  
 James Fisher.  
 Abraham Quick.  
 Matthew Stanfield.  
 C. B. Seeley.  
 Mary J. Haire.  
 Addison P. Cook.  
 Gardner H. Shaw.  
 Lowell W. Tinker.  
 Amos Root.  
 Samuel Thomas.  
 A. J. Van Riper.  
 James Connolly.  
 John Palmer.  
 Squire Rice.  
 Justice Fowler.  
 Cornelius Titus.  
 Royal D. Hendee.  
 James Ready.  
 J. A. Knight.  
 Geo. Gates.  
 Maurice Ready.  
 Wm. Hall.  
 John C. Douglas.  
 P. B. Crowl.  
 Edwin K. Whitman.  
 John Callar.  
 Henry Tivnor.  
 Michael Keables.

John McConnell.  
 Moses Tuthill.  
 Lorenzo D. Chapell.  
 L. Cahoon.  
 Joshua Tuthill.  
 Hulda Shaw.  
 Horace Blackman.  
 Mary J. Welch.  
 Charles P. Woodruff.  
 Chauncey Hawley.  
 Samuel Upton.  
 Wm. Pool.  
 Phillip Cook.  
 John Stevens.  
 Isaac Ammerman.  
 Joseph Clark.  
 Isaac Townsend.  
 M. W. Southworth.  
 John Preston.  
 Henry Palen.  
 Ira Barber.  
 N. B. Ayres.  
 Moses Benedict.  
 Nicholas Townley.  
 Henry Ackley.  
 Richard Townley.  
 Aaron Davis.  
 John Guinan.  
 A. F. Campan.  
 Gardner F. Goold.  
 W. O. Stone.  
 Ben Longyear.  
 Sands Gidley.  
 Henry Pelton.  
 W. B. Gardner.  
 John Brewer.  
 Constant Maguire.  
 Marvin Burk.  
 Miller Yeckley.  
 Nathan G. Latimer.  
 Timothy Collins.  
 John G. Perry.  
 John Hitchcock.  
 Almon Cain.  
 Ezra Brown.  
 Asa M. Clark.  
 S. L. Videtto.  
 Thomas Tanner.  
 Ed. Arnold.  
 Geo. B. Fuller.  
 Washington Irving.  
 Geo. Kemble.  
 Harry Denison.  
 Geo. W. Stolp.  
 John Crego.  
 M. B. Thomas.  
 Geo. Hall.  
 R. S. Armitage.  
 H. N. Rider.  
 Robert Monier.  
 Ben. Huntley.  
 John Maxon.  
 Almus V. Main.  
 Margaret Chapin.  
 F. W. Peters.

J. H. Dubois.  
 Jasper Thomas.  
 Orrin Seeley.  
 Jas. Hayten.  
 Samuel Works.  
 L. C. Salisbury.  
 Hilar Hayes.  
 Robert Bradford.  
 Wm. M. Lee.  
 M. C. Patterson.  
 John Van Rankin.  
 Samuel Hamlin.  
 John S. Brown.  
 John M. Carter.  
 Ezekiel Lader.  
 Chauncey Kennedy.  
 D. Sweeney.  
 Daniel B. Miller.  
 Joseph Hodge.  
 John Kern.  
 John C. Wateman.  
 Betsy Utly.  
 E. Graves.  
 Otis Cranson.  
 Wm. O. Cross.  
 Abraham Catlin.  
 Harriet Catlin.  
 Sam. R. Feeks.  
 P. D. Hall.  
 R. B. White.  
 Bradley Freeman.  
 Samuel Swezy.  
 Bart W. Smith.  
 Daniel Smith.  
 Lor. M. Chanter.  
 Abram Van Gorden.  
 Edwin Perry.  
 J. S. Williams.  
 Baxter Howe.  
 Anson Townley.  
 Reuben Croman.  
 Isaiah Croman.  
 Solomon Croman.  
 Joseph McCloy.  
 Elias Carwin.  
 Wm. Gould.  
 W. W. Wetherly.  
 Eleazer Finley.  
 David Finley.  
 Henry Laycock.  
 Horace Wheelock.  
 Alanson Woodwatt.  
 Samuel Higgins.  
 Ira Wheaton.  
 John M. Root.  
 John A. Bacon.  
 N. N. Hayden.  
 Francis Woodbury.  
 Leonard A. Waldo.  
 John N. Dwight.  
 D. F. Dwight.  
 B. P. Hutchison.  
 Silas Titus.  
 Charles Ferry.  
 David B. Dwight.

James M. Barber.  
 John M. Hunt.  
 Lyman Fox.  
 Sherman A. Randall.  
 Benjamin Walker.  
 Ben. S. King.  
 James H. Case.  
 Samuel Sheldon.  
 T. W. Pray.  
 Richard Hendee.  
 H. G. Dickinson.  
 B. T. Webster.  
 Asbury Fassett.  
 Samuel Fassett.  
 Robert Lawrence.  
 Daniel B. Hibbard.  
 Patrick Brosnahan.  
 John D. Vanduson.  
 Henry Jean.  
 Daniel Porter.  
 John Todd.  
 Merrit Johnson.  
 Amasa R. Stone.  
 Washington Hewitt.  
 Martha Hewitt.  
 Dudley Hewitt.  
 Dennis Carren.  
 Ira Petrie.  
 Geo. Cogswell.  
 Sidney N. Soper.  
 James Fisher.  
 Chauncey C. Smith.  
 John J. Markle.  
 John Glann.  
 Ira Davenport.  
 Sally Wolcott.  
 Erastus Wolcott, Jr.  
 J. P. Christianity.  
 John W. Fiske.  
 John Chester.  
 Reuben Luttenten.  
 Geo. Field.  
 Stephen Morehouse.  
 Alvin Whedin.  
 John Dunning.  
 D. H. Mills.  
 Joseph C. Watkins.  
 Geo. Denmark.  
 Anson Willis.  
 Joel Clemens.  
 James Tullman.  
 Joseph B. Lockwood.  
 David Osborne.  
 J. Sugendorf.  
 Paul B. Ring.  
 Thomas Godfrey.  
 H. S. Gregory.  
 James Graham.  
 Hiram Anson.  
 Peter Brown.  
 Asa C. Thompson.  
 Ansel Bissell.  
 John Counryman.  
 Jacob Waikle.  
 John Russ.

Isaac Giles.	J. Wood.	John W. Pardee.
Alex. Richmond.	Fred. Johnson.	John Smiley.
Sterling Wentworth.	Mason Cabine.	James Slayton.
Joe. Wightman, Jr.	James Weekes.	Leander McClain.
Nelson McArthur.	Abraham J. Crego.	S. Patrick.
John Tate.	Samuel B. Darrow.	Bissel Humphrey.
Stephen Chesebro, Jr.	D. H. Rogers.	Caleb Osgood.
H. Phillips.	Lyman Harrington.	Barzilla Mutler.
F. C. Watkins.	Wm. B. Mills.	Joseph Patch.
T. J. Lewis.	P. B. Ripley.	Barney Christopher.
Simon Davidson.	Amasa B. Gleson.	John E. Barton.
J. and A. Chesebro.	L. W. Douglass.	J. E. Parham.
Geo. W. Bush.	Alfred Draper.	M. J. Hudler.
Hiram A. Barber.	Nicholas McCann.	Norman Allen.
Chauncey S. Cross.	Joseph Avery.	Wilson Spencer.
John J. Crout.	Edward Smith.	Sarah S. Chapel.
Adelia Crout.	Wm. Killicut.	Abraham H. Bennett.
De Witt Knowlton.	Marlin Austin.	Aaron Preston.
Wm. Showerman.	Wm. M. Sullivan.	Edwin Adams.
H. Spaulding.	John A. Schmidt.	Alamon Carpenter.
Benj. Sueden.	John S. Hurd.	Wm. H. Boland.
Sinclair Bean.	John G. Blanchard.	Geo. Huxford.
Lester P. Beebe.	Orson Underwood.	Jesse Gardner.
Josephus Darling.	Eri E. Underwood.	A. J. Williamson.
B. B. Bradford.	Charles Townley.	Andrew Smith.
Jas. Loranger.	John Barber.	Sidney A. Updike.
John Worth.	Edward Strong.	Fannie E. Maltby.
Lathrop L. Sturgess.	Oliver B. Ford.	Morman Sanford.
Lois Swann.	Peter Knauff.	D. H. Lockwood.
W. W. Carter.	James R. Wisner.	



## CHAPTER IV.

### REMINISCENCES OF EARLY SETTLEMENT.

One of the results of pioneer organization is shown forth in the following series of old settlers' recollections. That within six years, such a number of historical papers could be collected from the pioneers is equally a subject of surprise and congratulation—surprise, because for a period bordering on half a century, such an important labor was forgotten, and congratulation for the reason that the influence of the organizers of the pioneer society, and the tendency of such an organization to effect some good, drew forth from old settlers a statement of their coming and their stay. No one but he who knows what the want of a pioneer history is can thoroughly appreciate such memoirs; yet enough will be found in the pages devoted to them to interest and instruct.

#### JACKSON COUNTY IN 1830.

Henry Little, a pioneer of Kalamazoo county, and well acquainted with the early history of this section of the State, read a paper at the pioneer anniversary meeting of June 18, which was subsequently lost; and to gratify numerous friends he has reproduced it for publication. It will be read with much interest. He said:—

“It affords me great pleasure to be with you upon this very interesting occasion, to exchange friendly greetings and congratulations with you, and to listen to the recital of pioneer experiences which you passed through during those diversified and trying scenes which marked your progress all the way onward and upward, from the first log cabin to the crowning glory of the achievements which are now so conspicuously apparent all around us as to excite the admiration, if not the profound astonishment, of every beholder; while seeing our populous county, with its productive farms, manufacturing interests, thriving villages, and this beautiful city,—all having sprung into existence within the last 50 years. While Jackson is justly celebrated for the intelligence, morality, thrift and enterprise of its inhabitants, its uninterrupted growth and prosperity, its beautiful public and private buildings, and its excellent public institutions. It is not renowned for great antiquity. Jackson is a young city, and still in its infancy, but what an infant! There are still some persons remaining with us who well remember when it was born. I distinctly remember the time when that little youngster which had been christened Jacksonburgh was being cradled or nurtured in its little



rude log crib or cabin. But that child grew with astonishing rapidity, and soon became an active and precocious youth, and the next moment he was a mature man; and after a brief space of time, a few revolutions of our earth, instead of that feeble, tottering child, a powerful giant, walked forth by his own inherent strength, dispensing his favors in all directions and commanding the respect and admiration of all. I had known many villages in the Eastern States which were 150 years old, with but 5,000 or 6,000 inhabitants, and we supposed that a much longer time would be required in this county to reach similar results; but by the magic power of science, aiding and impelling forces in these modern times, a city, a nation, is born in a day!

"In the early days of Jacksonburgh, the old Washtenaw trail was the only traveled route from East to West through this section of country for many years. Between Ann Arbor and Kalamazoo county, as then called, the log-cabins of the pioneers were located only upon the Indian trail. The distance between those primitive dwellings as found by me 48 years ago, was 14 miles in some cases and 7 miles in others, with no improvement whatever between them. Mr. Allen was located at Grass Lake, from which place an unbroken wilderness extended ten miles to Jacksonburgh, where a wide belt of heavily timbered land extended up and down on the east side of the river. When we passed over that route the river had overflowed its eastern bank, and the water extended over that low timbered land about 80 rods, partially concealing many large and small stones, and many large roots of trees, which caused our wagons to be contorted most fearfully, as they plunged up and down and rocked from right to left. By much time and careful management three of our wagons passed over without much harm, while two wagons became fast; but by the assistance of Mr. Blackman and two pair of oxen, they were brought over. The bridge across the river was a rude structure of logs, and the east end, being much lower than the other, was under water. At that time (1831) Jacksonburgh contained about a dozen log-cabins. Among the number was that of Mr. Blackman, the double log cabin, used for a tavern by William R. Thompson, Hiram Thompson, the postmaster of Jacksonburgh, Mr. Hogan, the merchant, and Mr. Richey—a school-house and blacksmith's shop—all being of logs.

"While stopping a few days with Mr. Thompson, I learned that he was about to send out teams to White Pigeon Prairie for flour and other provisions. Therefore, two of my teams returned to the East and Thompson's took their places, the postmaster of Jacksonburgh having charge of one team, and Mr. Richey the other. Do you still send out ox teams on a three or four weeks' trip for your provisions? And do you now obtain your meat as you did a few months later, when Mr. Thompson brought a drove of 100 hogs from Indiana? As we had good teams, good weather, and no detentions, we made the run to the place now called Galesburg in six days; two full weeks having been required in passing

from Detroit to Galesburg. We stopped over night with Mr. Allen, of Grass Lake, Thompson Blashfield, and Roberts at Sandstone Creek, Crane and Abbott, a few miles west of Rice Creek, where the Rev. John D. Pierce was located; having stayed over night at every cabin on the route from Grass Lake to Rice Creek, except at Jacksonsburch.

"In those good old times, the latch-string always hung outside every door, if they had a door, and however poor and destitute the inmates might have been, they willingly entertained all travelers, who were then very few. Some of the dwelling places on that route were nothing but shanties, sheds or pens, without doors, windows, floors or chimneys, and no furniture except such as was made on the premises; the whole outfit being novel apologies for human comfort. The picture is not as gloomy and disheartening as some might suppose; but it is a very hopeful and encouraging state of things for those times.

"In 1832 Roswell Crane, formerly of Jackson county, called at my residence on Gull prairie, and informed me that he had located near to, and on the west side of, Battle Creek, and was therefore my neighbor. It was very gratifying to learn that I had a neighbor 14 or 15 miles in an eastern direction; because J. D. Pierce at Rice Creek had thus far been my nearest neighbor in this direction. Whoever thinks that the movements of the world are slow, let him compare matters and things of the present time here with those of a few years ago, when it might have been said that even since the dawn of creation, when the morning stars sang on that glorious event, that the greatest part of Michigan was unoccupied, unknown and avoided, because it was supposed to be a pestilential waste.

"It is within the recollection of many persons still living, when Ann Arbor was the extreme west end of the habitable world, beyond which the sun went down into a bottomless morass; where the frightful sounds of yelling Indians, howling wolves, croaking frogs, rattling massasaugas, and buzzing mosquitoes added to the awful horrors of that dismal place. But very fortunately for us, that illusion was dispelled, so that out of that worthless region there arose one of the most beautiful, productive and prosperous States in the Union. Michigan has the largest lakes, which are literally alive with delicious fish, the best climate, soil, crops, minerals, timber, schools, colleges, churches, laws, smart old men and women, bright boys and good girls.

"While we have a grateful sense of rich profusion of the various inexhaustible natural resources of Michigan, I am not at liberty to withhold the merited meed of praise from the hardy, energetic, persevering pioneers who patiently submitted to great and long continued hardships and privations; while they utilized the great works of nature, by converting a great wilderness, previously the abode of wild beasts and wild men, into fruitful fields and gardens, so that it became a land of corn and wine, and of the finest of wheat,—a land of milk and honey. They beautified the face of nature with the decorative works of art; founded cities, villages,

towns, and elegant rural palaces; highways and railroads throughout our broad domain; caused the light of science to illuminate every corner, gave us laws and educational and religious and charitable institutions, which would be an honor to the older States; and instead of a Territory of less than 30,000, we now have a State containing over 1,500,000 inhabitants in the full enjoyment of all the rich bounties of nature and art. But has Michigan arrived at the zenith of its prosperous progression, and hereafter to remain stationary? 'No!' will be the emphatic exclamation of every one, because the history of the past and the present indication in regard to the future are such as to justify a firm belief in a steady and continued onward movement in all the good, ennobling characteristics of a great and prosperous commonwealth.

"Veteran pioneers, respected fathers and mothers, you do not need monuments of brass or marble to proclaim the remembrances of your glorious achievements to coming generations; because your footprints are deeply and indelibly impressed upon this fair land, where the result of the magnificent work of your hands are the best of testimonials for you. Here you not only hewed out and laid those deep and broad foundations, but you were the architects and builders of a grand superstructure, whose lofty, imposing towers and pinnacles greet the rays of the rising sun, and afford shelter and protection to life and property."

HON. DAVID ADAMS

was one of the earliest settlers in the northwestern portion of Jackson county, where he located in Tompkins, in the spring of 1833. At that time, in that now prosperous township, there was but a handful of people, and Adams' nearest neighbors were Abel Lyon, who lived half a mile away, Joseph Wade, one mile, Deacon Townley, two miles. Mr. Adams, J. M. Jamieson, Henry Hecox and D. W. Parchal came into the county together, and located lands for future homes. Adams and Jamieson were the only ones of the company who had means enough to move their families, and the following fall they made clearings and put up houses. Jamieson kept bachelor's hall; and the next summer Adams's family came on *via* the Erie canal to Buffalo, whence they took steamboat to Detroit. From the latter place they were conveyed to their future home in a wagon; a three days' journey over rough logways, and through almost bottomless marshes, with mosquitoes swarming about them in clouds. They often got stuck in the swales, when they were forced to unhitch and double teams to pull them out. One of the drivers on this trip declared that "his team went in out of sight, but he kept whipping and hallooing at the hole, and they eventually came out all right on the other side!"

Of the many discouragements and hardships of those early days it is unnecessary to speak, as the old settlers have had experience in that direction and know all about them; while the younger gen-

eration could not realize how great they were, even if told them. But those early days were not without their pleasures of a social nature. The oxen would be yoked to the large lumbering ox-sled; there were no horses in those days; straw would be used to sit upon, and a buffalo robe or a few bed-quilts employed to wrap women and children, and off would start a family to spend the day or evening with neighbors, taking other families on the way along with them. There were no broadcloths, no silks, no "fuss" in the way of preparation; they were ready at a moment's warning; there was no necessity to notify anyone, as they were every day alike, and went just as they were, as regards their personal outfits. Nor was it deemed necessary to apprise the family they intended visiting that they were coming, as "pot-luck" was the word in those days,—there being no luxuries to offer. What was lacking in high living was made up in good feeling. All went in for a good time generally—singing, dancing, telling stories, and merry-making; and often an entire night would be thus spent, as it was found difficult, seemingly, for the settlers to separate early when they got together on such occasions. They were hail fellows well met, and ready with a helping hand in time of need.

Mr. Adams was thrown upon his own resources at an early age. While a boy he learned the shoemaking trade, and later learned the jeweler's trade, in the days when spoons were made by hand. He located and opened a shop in Lyons, N. Y., where he married Hannah Perrine, who proved to be a help indeed, cheering and assisting in every womanly way to make their home bright and happy. She was noted for never complaining, but always making the best of everything as it came. In his younger days he was one of those generous, wholesouled men, to whom a dollar's worth of fun was worth five dollars of cash at any time; consequently he was not overburdened with this world's goods. He often remarked that had he not married a prudent wife he would probably never have laid up anything. When he came West he was not rich, but had enough to keep the wolf from his own door, and some to help his less prosperous neighbors; for he was no niggard, but generous to a fault, often putting himself out to accommodate a friend. He never turned any away hungry from his door; his "latch-string" was always out; his unvarying price for a meal was "\$14." He was always an earnest politician. He and T. E. Gidley, with a few others of like political faith, met at Slab City, a little west of where Parma now stands, and organized the Whig party in this county. He remained in that party until it went to pieces, or was merged into the Republican party of which he was an earnest worker.

In the early days the circuit court consisted of a judge and two associates. Mr. Adams was one of the associates, hence his title of "Judge." In Woodbridge and reform times he was appointed "agent" of the State prison, then in its infancy, which office he held two years, when the political complexion of the State changed, and he was rotated out for another, returning to his farm. Shortly

after this time he joined the M. E. Church, of which he remained a consistent member, ever ready with his talent, time and money to help on the cause he espoused. His temperament was of the nervous, sanguine order, which always made him look on the bright side of events; consequently he was always cheerful and happy, with a good word for all. Although an earnest Christian, he was no bigot; his charity was large, always contending that there was much more good than evil in man. He had many warm friends and but few enemies. The latter never questioned his honesty of purpose or the purity of his intentions.

JOHN L. MOORE,

now of New York State, but formerly of this State, was recently interviewed as follows:

"I suppose," said the interrogator, "that your journey from New York State to Michigan at that early day was not a very luxurious experience?"

"Well, we certainly did not come in a palace car, nor did we go to bed at home and awake next morning in Detroit," was the reply; "however, we got here. I particularly well remember that we crossed into Canada at Lewiston, May 14, 1831. The next day we dined at Brantford, with Brandt, a son of the renowned chief of the Mohawks. Our host on that occasion was educated, I believe, in England, and although he held a commission from the crown he was himself chief of his tribe. He was one of the most perfectly formed men I ever saw. At dinner he was in military undress, and he acted the host with all the possible graces and refinements of the oldest civilization.

"The next point that especially attracted my attention, and that lives freshest in my memory, was the town of Oxford, which seemed to me one of the most beautiful portions of the country I had ever seen. We crossed the Thames at Moravian Town, not far from which place both of my horses were poisoned. One of them died right there, and the other lived only about long enough to reach Detroit. Goodale took my wife in his wagon, and through his good nature we were enabled to get our stuff through. I never knew who poisoned my horses, but I always believed it was the work of a female tramp who had taken offense at my refusal to allow her to make one of our party."

"How long did you remain in Detroit?"

"Let's see. We arrived here Sunday, May 21, 1831, and I left for Jackson on the following Wednesday three days. I left Goodale here and went on alone. I say alone, but of course had my own family. Ann Arbor was our first halting place—forty miles I believe they call it—but we made it in one day; and the end of our second day's journey, after crossing Detroit river, brought us to Jackson, where I had decided to settle. There was no road or sign of a road west of Ann Arbor, and the only families in Jackson were those of William R. Thompson and his brother,

Mr. Bennett and Mr. Blackman. I was the fifth married man that settled in that neighborhood, and I put up the first frame building in Jackson county. When I arrived there, the town of four houses—two of which were taverns and all built of logs—boasted two physicians whose names I have forgotten. Half a mile out of the 'city' lived a man named Deland. I believe there were no other settlers near Jackson then.

"On the path from Ann Arbor a Mr. Sloat kept a tavern at Honey creek, five miles west of Ann Arbor, and nine miles further on a man named Garlick had built a house. There was only one family at Grass Lake, and not a building from there to Jackson."

In the further course of conversation Mr. Moore said that he remained in Jackson less than a year, owing to both his own and his wife's ill health.

On leaving Jackson he moved to the town of York, Washtenaw county, and became one of the founders of Mooreville, at which place he was the first postmaster, and carried the first mail through from Saline to Raisin. He subsequently returned to the East, and since 1843 has lived in New York. During the many years of his proprietorship of the Madison Square and other hotels in the metropolis, Michigan people always found a hospitable welcome. He is now living in retirement at Mt. Vernon, on a beautiful place not far from the city, in the serene enjoyment of a hale and happy old age, with all his faculties as bright as they were half a century ago, and his genial love of human kind in no degree abated.

#### RECOLLECTIONS OF THE PAST.

BY REV. ASAHEL A. KING.

Rev. Mr. King, at present pastor of the Lone Star Baptist Church, at Chepstow, Kansas, prepared the following interesting paper for this work. The subject is well treated, although it claims to be a plain, unvarnished tale:

"My grandfather, Asahel King, was born in Massachusetts, Sept. 15, 1781. In the 12th year of his age he was hired to go as a drummer in the State militia. He was drum-major in the war of 1812. His company was ordered to Sacket's Harbor in 1814. Before it got there the British surrendered. An important event happened at the harbor, which is worthy of record. As the British were surrounding the harbor, led by their general, and shouting 'the victory is ours,' the American soldiers were few in numbers and expected defeat; a young boy lay sick in a log cooper-shop; but seeing the danger, he leveled his musket at the general, fired, and he fell dead. The British became terrified, and supposing the building to be full of soldiers, they fled in dismay. This, added to other defeats, proved to be a great event in the closing of the war. This was in 1814.

"My grandfather had eight daughters and four sons. He moved from Lafayette, N. Y., to Rives, Jackson Co., Mich., in 1837. He was a tanner and currier, also a shoemaker and a farmer. His boys were all farmers here except my uncle, Asahel King, who lived on a farm at Cardiff, Onondaga Co., N. Y., where the famous Cardiff Giant was exhumed.

"When my father and grandfather settled here, Michigan was a wilderness; no clearing for miles around; the wolves howled around during the night, and Indians prowled about by day; they suffered for food, they lost cattle, etc.; they used to go to Detroit for all their provisions and to sell their wheat, etc., driving oxen instead of horses, and there sold their wheat for 35 cents per bushel. Jackson was only a small village then. My father has often mired fast in Main street, his oxen not being able to extricate the wagon.

"When grandfather came here in 1836, in company with Horace G. Cole, the soldiers were just returning from the Toledo war. Of course they had done 'exploits.' My father had been all through Michigan to Chicago, the year before, in company with two other men named Caleb Jackson and Hiram Anderson (I believe); they rode Indian ponies, going through Canada on their return to New York. When my father returned to his wilderness home he was yet a single man, in 1838. He was married to Miss Rebecca Emily Smith, daughter of John Smith, who came from Dover, England. Mr. Milton J. Draper was then justice of the peace, and he married our parents according to the Methodist rule, which ceremony occupied a whole hour.

"When father was living in his log house, and my brother Jefferson was about eight years old, a black bear came into his woodshed and tried to get a calf-skin hanging there. My brother thought it was a dog, and whistled to call it. My father shot at it, but it only shook itself and ran off. One day when my mother was alone, two large, fat deer came and stood side by side in front of the door and very near. A rifle was loaded in the house, but she dared not shoot it, although they needed meat very badly. Father often started large herds of deer away from his cellar while digging it. He shot a large turkey just where he built his house; the turkey ran his head into a brush heap and supposed he was safe.

"The Indians were all around and often came for something to eat. When they were through eating they always took all the food from the table, away in their blankets. Mother was often frightened at night when alone, by some old Indian looking at her through the window. The young Indians used to steal corn for roasting, then hide it (as they supposed) under their blankets; every now and then an ear would drop; they would conceal it again as soon as they could.

"The wolves used to howl terribly at night. In the winter of 1837 they killed and ate an Indian, near the corner of Tompkins, Eaton Rapids, Springport and Onondaga townships.



He backed up against a tree and fought with his hatchet until he killed seven wolves; then he was overpowered. His hatchet, some of his clothing and part of his body and the wolves were soon found. Many others made very narrow escapes.

"Once father went to Detroit with a load of wheat. He sold it and bought five barrels of vinegar. He started home; but a storm set in and he was obliged to leave his vinegar with an 'honest' farmer, who was to sell it for him and send him the money. He sold it, but never yet sent the money. This was a great loss. I suppose that man will say, on the day of judgment, 'Here is your vinegar.'

"Twenty-three years ago last fall our atmosphere was so smoky that it was very difficult to see any distance. Travelers used bells on their teams to avoid collisions. It made tears come in the eyes, the fish large and small died in the streams, etc. It was caused by fires in the forests of Michigan and Canada.

"Jan. 1, 1864, 17 years ago, was the coldest day on record in our State. The night before we attended a war meeting, and on going home at 11 o'clock it was raining; by daylight it was exceedingly cold. Some people froze to death. Cattle, sheep and poultry were also found dead. Very little work was done, except to feed and run the stock to keep them from freezing.

"In March, 1868, we had one of the heaviest snow falls in the remembrance of our settlers. It came on Sunday night. I will relate an instance of interest to many of our young people and some who are older. Eleven of our young Americas left Rives in a sleigh for Jackson, to attend service at the Baptist church and see some friends baptized. When we got our load gathered and were about two miles from our community, the snow began to come down by measure. It was not very cold. We stopped to debate whether we would go on or not. The majority said, 'Go.' So go it was. I had my team. The storm raged so that we were very late in town. We went to the Marion House, and warmed, put the team in the barn, then went to the church just as the last candidate came 'up out of the water.' We went back to the hotel and waited for the storm to abate, but it raged terribly. We staid all night. In the morning there was six feet of snow on a level. We got breakfast and started for Rives. We got in the community, a distance of eight miles, just at sunset. We were a hungry set, tired and forlorn. We fed our team and had supper at Rev. Mr. Osborn's. We then commenced to distribute our load, and we finally got to my mother's about 11 o'clock at night, having driven over fences, etc.; but I could not get near the house; so I got my brother-in-law to carry 'my girl' to the house in his arms. The next day I took her home on horse-back. We got into a gravel pit, climbed fences, etc., but I landed her safe at home, her parents fancying that we were all buried in the snow.

"During the Civil war a great many of my cousins and some uncles enlisted. In one family of eight boys, five were soldiers. They were the sons of Charles and Lucy Smith, of North Plains,



Ionia Co. Uncle Charles went to Memphis, Tenn., to care for three of them. He died about two weeks after his arrival there. I had three cousins, sons of Horace S. and Lucinda Cole, who served all through the Rebellion. Again, two cousins, sons of John H. and Amanda King, were among the first to enlist. They came home after re-enlisting. One of them, David Marion King, was Sergeant in Co. E., 3rd, Michigan Cavalry. He went back, and soon after, while going through a piece of woods with a small squad of men, they were attacked by 'bushwhackers,' and as they ran down a hill, my cousin's horse fell in a miry place called a bayou; the last ever seen of him by our 'boys in blue,' he was under his horse, struggling to extricate himself. Soon after our boys returned and searched diligently for him, but he was gone; we have never heard from him since. He is the only cousin out of many but that came home at the close of the war. "Any information concerning him would be gladly received by the relatives. I think he died as a prisoner in Libby or Andersonville prisons."

## EARLY TIMES IN RIVES.

BY MRS. RANNEY

"In November, 1834, my parents moved to Jackson county, and composed one of the 11 families who settled in Rives township that year.

"In January, 1835, my father moved into the log house which he had then erected. The flooring was sawed from frozen logs, and the boards laid down loose and rough, with a rough partition forming a room. One of the windows of this house served as a chimney, as the stove-pipe passed through it. Having been thus far established in the land, my father took a journey east to procure a breaking-up team, as it required three or four yoke of oxen to do the first plowing. He returned in April with his team, and also four cows. On his arrival we had the chimney built, and the laying down of the floor completed, together with many other little improvements which render the log cabin at least comfortable. All were happy in this home in the wilderness except mother, who suffered sometimes from home-sickness. She had to return to look again at the old homestead in Monroe county, N. Y., after which visit she returned to her new home, and was ever afterward content to dwell here.

"Our nearest school-house was about three miles distant, and for three years the children had to walk thereto, before a school was provided for this district. At that time the whole district was called Jacksonburgh. We could walk through the country then with as much ease and pleasure as we can drive through it now.

"Our farm produced good flax, and we made our own cloth. Mother wove a piece for grain-bags, and disposed of each bag for seven shillings. We manufactured starch from green corn or potatoes; band boxes we made from elm bark, and indulged in many branches of domestic economy.

"The Indians visited us from time to time, and frequently brought venison to trade for bread and potatoes.

"In 1842 I taught school in what was called the 'Draper neighborhood,' a district extending about four miles. My pupils were Harriet Draper, Ann Phelps, Cordelia Cook, Sarah Hatten, Elizabeth Hatten, Charlotte Draper, Eunice Tingley, Josephine Snyder, Mary Draper, Violet Anderson, Andrew Phelps, Wm. Bates, Edwin Smith, Austin Draper, Frank Quigley, — — — Quigley, Edward Draper, John Anderson and James Anderson.

"In January, 1842, I made a visit to Ohio, and became acquainted with D. H. Ranney, who subsequently came out here, where in 1844 we were married by Rev. Mr. Harrison, of Jackson.

"When settlers first entered on their locations it was thought by some that tame grass would never grow here. My father, Alva True, said he thought it would, and very soon afterward discovered a blade of plantain; clover followed plantain, and in a short time we had a pleasant green. When father moved into the township there was neither of these herbs. Now all the grasses and cereals are produced, and wild berries are abundant.

"The first orchard was planted in the spring of 1835, on the farm now known as the 'Wilbur farm,' then owned by Mr. Ehner. The following year it produced two apples, which I picked; as the owner did not live there. As recently as 1847 a man from Ohio was out prospecting for a location; but he formed such a strange opinion of the country that he said: 'This country will soon be deserted; the log houses will soon be left tenantless; people cannot live here; it is a barren waste!' What would that man say now were he to visit us? The contrary, — we think it is one of the richest countries on the continent."

#### MARVIN DARRILL'S REMINISCENCES.

"I left Herkimer county, N. Y., in company with Allen Bennett, Sen., in March, 1833. Mr. Bennett came as far as Buffalo, went aboard a steamboat, but suddenly changed his mind and returned. I came on to Detroit and there met an acquaintance, who traveled with me west. We took the stage and reached Ann Arbor the first day, Jackson the second, and Marshall the third day. We then took our knapsacks, traveling westward to Gull Prairie. At Battle Creek there was but one house. We reached Gull Prairie the fourth day, and started thence to Grand Rapids, in company with a pioneer who was moving thither with his family, and who carried our luggage. We stopped the first day long enough before night to build a bough house of brush, having brush without leaves for our bed and covering.

"On the morning of the second day our pioneer, whose team was a yoke of oxen and a single horse, found his horse missing. I started out with him to search for the horse, but not finding him, went on to Grand Rapids, and from thence to Ionia. On our way to Ionia we came across our friend who had lost the horse, who

had himself been lost, and had wandered in the woods seven days.

"During our travels we camped in the woods or open prairie wherever night overtook us. My valise was my pillow, and a camel cloak my covering, and in the absence of water, we washed our hands in the dew on the grass. During our travels looking for land on which to make a home, we were often for long distances without water, and one time dug with our hands a hollow place on the border of the marsh, which filled with water, and muddy as it was, it tasted sweet. We used an egg-shell for a goblet. We traveled through Ionia, Clinton, Shiawassee and Oakland counties to Detroit, occupying on our trip through the State over four weeks. I located some Government land near Lyons, Ionia county, and returned to Herkimer county, N. Y.

"In the spring of 1837 I started with my family and effects for Michigan, to make a permanent settlement. I drove a team through Canada and reached Jackson April 12, having been four weeks on the journey. We remained in Jackson a few weeks, and then went on to my farm in Rives, about ten miles north of the city. For the next ten years we went through all the hardships and privations of a pioneer life. We then moved to the city and resided four years, again upon the farm a few years, and for the last 15 years in the city.

"In the retrospect I have found a great source of enjoyment, whether as a pioneer or otherwise, in an active, busy life.

#### REMINISCENCES OF MRS. M. W. CLAPP.

"In May, 1837, we left my native place, Farmington, Ontario Co., N. Y., in company with Azariah Mallory and family, of Macedon, Wayne Co., who were also bound for the same destination, the then far West, the State of Michigan, my husband having purchased three-eighties in the north-west portion of Hanover township the year previous, where we now reside. Emigration in those days was less expeditious than in these modern times. We went aboard the canal boat, and jogged along at a slow rate; but as it ran both night and day, we made considerable progress. Arrived at Buffalo, we took the steamboat for Toledo, not much of a village at that time, there being but a few houses. We made out to climb the bank, and then started by team for Adrian, Mr. Mallory having transported his wagon and horses across the lake. We found the roads rough passing through the cottonwood swamp, through mud and muck, where many a wagon had been stuck. Mrs. Mallory and myself walking four miles on logs and rails. We saw the first locomotive with cars making their first trip in Michigan. My uncle, Darius Comstock, and Geo. Crane, from Farmington, N. Y., who were stockholders, were on board. When the train stopped at Blissfield the old gentlemen alighted with buckets in hand, and descended the bank of the River Raisin, and up again as sprightly as young men, with their buckets of water to

supply the tender. Both men are now dead. We arrived at Moscow Plains, and put up with an old acquaintance of ours for six weeks, who made our stay very pleasant until our houses were finished, which, of course, were built of logs. We then began keeping house. We experienced many privations, having to go thirty miles to mill with an ox-team, taking two days for the journey. Our neighbors were few and far between. No roads at that time except the main traveled road, three miles south, known as the Chicago turnpike. Now and then we came across an Indian trail, though only one Indian called on us. Though our mode of conveyance for a few years was by ox-teams, we could expedite by taking a bee line nearly to the different points, as there was no underbrush, the Indians having kept it burned down. Afterward, by chipping the trees, or blazing the lines, the tracks were followed by others until they became established roads.

"Jonesville had only one store at that time. Immigration was very great in 1837. It made very hard times, on account of the scarcity of provisions. Many were afflicted with ague, for which Michigan became proverbial. The first fall my husband had 49 'shakes' in 49 days; our daughter suffered from it at the same time, and none of us escaped it entirely. Mr. Mallory's people seemed like relatives, though living three miles away. On Sunday the old gray horse would bring the wife and youngest child, while he and one or two others trudged on foot; then we appreciated the face of a friend, and the attachment thus formed has ever since existed. In the spring the fire would run through the woods, which warmed up the ground and caused vegetation to spring up, beautiful to behold. The flowers covered the earth and yielded a fragrant perfume. The wild deer would gambol over the plains, and the turkey was also seen. Now and then a massasauga put in an appearance, and the wolves and screech-owls would sometimes make night hideous.

"We soon had a flock of sheep, from which we spun and wove our own cloth, and had to be tailoress and dressmaker too; but clothes were made in plainer style then than now-a-days.

"Where the village of Hanover is located were only two or three residences, and one log school-house, a few rods northeast of where the M. E. church now stands, where we used to attend meetings.

"The first tombstone in the cemetery marked the grave of our son. It was a brown sandstone, taken from the quarry at Stony Point, some ten years before its inexhaustible stones were developed.

"And thus we might extend our view of pioneer life; but perhaps enough has been said. The improvements since those days that tried men's souls are before us; our State being traversed by the numerous railroads, and the facilities we enjoy for communication, enable us to see the progress in civilization; that which 50 years ago was an unbroken wilderness is now dotted with cities

and villages, with the advantages of modern improvements, and we truly can sit under our own vine and fig tree."

## REMINISCENCES OF W. W. WOLCOTT.

South and west from the little village of Onondaga the land gradually rises until you reach the county line, about a mile and one-half directly west; then turning south about half a mile you find yourself traveling along a summit level which divides the waters that flow into Grand river on the one hand, from those that flow into Spring brook on the other. Without being hilly, the land has those long undulations that make it not only easy of drainage and cultivation, but attractive to the lover of rural scenery. To the east and north the view is extensive, as the eye ranges across the valley of the river. Here, on the corner, where the east and west roads meet, the county line road at right angles, is situated the residence of Wm. W. Wolcott, the first settler in this part of the county. The house is attractive, being built in the Italian style and having a tower, and is situated on a natural building spot, well back from the road, in a handsome grove of oaks. Just back of the house Mr. Wolcott has a fine grapery, and one of the finest peach orchards in this part of the county, and when we were there tree and vine were laden with luscious fruit. The barns are across the way from the house, and near by there is a water-hole with no source of supply but the rainfall, yet which furnishes water for his stock throughout the year. The farm consists of 174 acres, all but 30 acres of which are under improvements. It is one of the finest in this part of the country. He owns besides 150 acres in Jackson county, about one mile south.

Mr. Wolcott's forefathers lived at Weathersfield, Conn. The old building is still standing in which his great-grandfather used to do business, and it may be that some of his relatives took part in the celebrated Union war, so graphically narrated by that prince of historians, Dedrich Knickerbocker.

Wm. W. Wolcott was born in Austerlitz, Columbia Co., N. Y., 1807. He lived there until 1823, when his father moved to Genesee county, and it was on the hunting ground of the Senecas that he acquired that love for hunting which has been one of his diversions through life. June 29, 1832, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Baldwin, who was born Nov. 4, 1808, at Dorrest, Bennington Co., Vt.

He first came to Michigan in 1834, and having formed a traveling acquaintance with an old gentleman by the name of Daniels, they footed it out from Detroit to Ann Arbor. The cholera was raging in Detroit at that time.

On arriving at Ann Arbor, the old gentlemen found themselves so foot-sore that they concluded to try the stage, which proved to be a peddler's wagon "altered over" for the accommodation of travelers. They came in by the way of the Washtenaw trail, the

road along which was laid out by Firmferin in 1834, and extended west to St. Joseph. This trail entered and crossed the river not far from where the State's prison now stands, and Dr. Russell's brother kept tavern there on or near the site of that popular boarding establishment. The land now occupied for that purpose could then be bought for \$300.

Since then it is safe to say that Jacksonburgh has grown. John M. Dwight was then the only dealer in goods and notions; Bill Bothwell kept the Thompson House, which sported Indian blankets at the windows in lieu of a more transparent medium. Blackman kept the rival establishment across the street. The Hamilins, since of Eaton Rapids, lived there then. Bailey was justice of the peace. There were Moody, Durand, Russey and Allen, the last of whom was the first dealer, aspiring to dispense groceries and provisions to his fellow sojourners; and this constituted about the entire nucleus, around which has grown up one of the most promising inland cities of Michigan.

The surveyors were at that time employed in running out the line of the old Clinton road. Their contract specified that they were to lay out a road, following generally a northwest course between the villages of Clinton and Grand Rapids. In those days it would seem that Clinton was one of the prospective points in the territory. In looking out the line of road, the surveyors sent out two men, who, taking opposite directions, prospected for the most eligible lines of communication and worried their way around swamps, or plunged through them according to circumstances. Mr. Wolcott and his friend, Geo. Woodworth, were the first men, after the surveyors, over the newly laid out road west of Jackson. When he came there the surveyors were encamped on the hill not far from the site of ex-Gov. Blair's residence. The friends resolved to take time by the forelock, and having procured some ponies they started out but a day behind the gentlemen of the compass and chain. They followed the line to where it struck Sandstone creek, near where the bridge now spans the stream at the head of the pond at Tompkin's Center. Not being able to cross at that point, they went down the creek and felled a tree to serve as a bridge. They spent a part of the day on the section of land where Marcus Wade now lives, and returned the same night to Jackson. The next morning, starting before daylight, they set out for Tompkin's again, and when about two miles on the route it began to snow, and kept it up until 12 o'clock the following night. On the way up they crossed a number of fresh bear tracks in the snow; plenty of deer, but got nothing, as their guns were wet.

Mr. Wolcott resolved to locate a mill-site at Tompkins, and visited the land office at Monroe with that intention, but found that the land had long been taken. Becoming discouraged, he concluded that the whole country was a succession of tamarack swamps, and returned to the East. In the fall of 1835, he returned to Michigan and located on the land where he now lives.

At that time a man by the name of Booth, living near Onondaga, was said to be the only white man in Ingham county.

This time he visited the land office at Kalamazoo, and he gives a graphic account of the journey through the wilderness at that date. A party of 14 set out from Jackson on foot; but when they reached Graham's Tavern, a little west of Albion, they concluded to wait for the stage, and they changed conveyances six times between there and Kalamazoo. Then, if there was a settler along the route, the stage went to his door, and every shanty was a public house. In taking passengers it was part of the contract that they should walk up hill, and even push a little at times, and the party had more than one laugh over paying fares and going a-foot. At Searles' Tavern, eight miles this side of Kalamazoo, while the party was there, the landlord's son went out and shot two noble bucks, which had got their horns clinched in fighting. On the way back Mr. Wolcott put up at Birney's Tavern, at Battle Creek, and was strongly urged by that gentleman to invest in town lots at \$25 each; but Mr. Wolcott had no faith, and responded that he would not give 25 cents.

Returning to Detroit, he visited a cider mill on the river Rouge, and washed out a bushel of apple-seeds, with which to start a nursery near Jackson. This was done in company with his friend Woodworth; but from a variety of reasons the project was not a success, though it furnished the new county with many trees. The large and thrifty trees in Mr. Wolcott's orchard are from those seeds. The grafts were brought by Thomas Baldwin from Ohio.

In the fall of 1835 he returned to New York State, stopping over winter in Ohio, and in the spring of 1837 he came back to Michigan to build a house and get ready for his family. While doing so he boarded at Lyon's Tavern, then located where Mr. Ford now lives. It was three or four miles away, yet he went to and from his labors night and morning, and paid \$5 per week for board. This, in the new country, was something scanty; but the hungry could always find two essentials at every public house, however poor, milk and whisky. Returning again to New York State he worked through harvest for 10 shillings per day,—75 cents for haying.

In the fall of the same year he purchased the best horses and wagon he could find, to please his wife, who dreaded the journey by water, and they started for their home, through Canada; but, after 17 days in the mud, they were glad to embark at Chatham. Having arrived, he was not able to keep his team and wagon, and they were sold at Jackson, to Paul B. King, for \$377. They were, perhaps, at that time, the best span of horses ever driven into the place, and were purchased for the use of Dan Hibbard in carrying the mail. At home in the wilderness, the question of provisions made itself felt, and Mr. W. started to spy out the fatness of the land, and, if possible, bring some of it home with him. He visited Spring Arbor, but the farmers wanted 25

cents per pound for pork. Mr. W. contented himself with flour and a somewhat antiquated ox, which he purchased for beef. Being out of meat, in the spring he purchased 12 hens from Gartner Gould, for three shillings apiece, and carried them home on his back. Forty-two years have passed since then, and Mr. W. has still the same breed of fowls, and has never been out of eggs or fat chickens. Yet it would not do to begin too rashly on the poultry; and, after getting terribly hungry, Mr. W. started out with a pillow-case, in pursuit of pork and butter. He purchased a small hog at \$15.00 per hundred, but butter was not to be had, though he visited all the farmers in the vicinity of Parma. Strong in his determination to have some butter, he returned to Jackson, but was dismayed, on arriving, by the intelligence that there was none in the city. However, the dealer said that he had sent his team for some, and that he expected it in that night. The team came, with butter from Ohio. Peace was restored to the households of Jackson, and Mr. W. turned his steps homeward with gladness in his heart and 25 pounds of butter in his pillow-case; and after his 20 miles march through slush and mud, he felt no disposition to accuse that grocery man of light weight.

The winter of 1836 was remarkable in the annals of the county. A snow fell 18 inches deep and crusted. The wolves, driven by hunger, came up from the northern wilderness and killed the deer in droves. Mr. W. saw 20 or 25 lying dead together where they had been pulled down by their ravenous enemies. They even killed young stock. The cold was something terrible. Quails and prairie-chickens were almost exterminated. From November 15 to January 1 it did not thaw, and it thawed then but little. From February 20 to April 20 the sky was without a cloud, and the cold was steady and intense. However, April 1, Mr. W., being in Jackson, observed that it thawed a little on the north side of the street. April 20 the snow went off, and the long, hard winter was at an end. The wolves went back to their northern haunts, and none have been heard of in the county since.

When Mr. Wolcott was here in 1835 he hired ten acres broken up, and let out five of them to Daniel Dunn, and has never been out of wheat since. For meat Mr. W. depended more on his gun than his pocket. He became an adept in bagging wild turkeys, and through the fall and winter the family was seldom without a fat turkey in the larder. He used to delight in getting in the friends, and with a big fire in the old fireplace, and the children at home, have a feast on baked turkey.

He used to hunt through the woods to Jackson, get his mail, and hunt back again, without thinking it much of an undertaking. On one occasion, having business to do at Mason, he set out on a trail through the woods with dog and gun. On his return, when he was north of Leslie, night fell; it clouded up and became fearfully dark, and he lost his trail. After groping on the ground for some time he found it again, but without being sure which way he was facing. However, it must bring him somewhere, and finally



he came out to the house of Mr. Phillips, on the right track. He awoke the inmates to learn where he was, and they were surprised that any human being should undertake to traverse these woods in the night. Arriving at the river it was necessary to halloo out the ferryman, Mr. Allen, who, with the generosity of a frontiersman, refused to receive pay from a new settler.

He killed one bear—a large one—famous in the country for killing hogs. The bear was easily recognized from the fact that he had lost one of his feet in a trap. It had recently killed one of Mr. Sibley's hogs, and Mr. W. went for Rue Perrine's bear-trap; but bruin was posted on traps. Finally Mr. Sibley saw the animal while looking after his cow, and with Perrine and Wolcott turned out to hunt him. The bear first undertook to pass Messrs. Sibley and Perrine, who shot at him and turned him back. This drove him toward Wolcott, who saw him coming along the path in which he was standing; feeling sure that he must kill him at the first shot or have an encounter, Wolcott aimed for his eye, and with the crack of his rifle bruin went down. He proved to be very large and fat.

Mr. Wolcott had six children, all of whom are living but one. Grove H. Wolcott is a lawyer in Jackson; William V. Wolcott is one of the publishers of the *Times Herald*, St. Louis; Mark S. is a lawyer in Jackson; Thomas C. now takes charge of the farm; Charles C. is a hotel proprietor and hardware dealer in Nashville, Mich.; his only daughter, Josephine, he buried in 1861.

WILLIAM D. THOMPSON, OF JACKSON.

BY COL. M. SHOEMAKER.

William Doliville Thompson was born Feb. 24, 1815, and is a native of Shenango county, N. Y. He removed to Le Roy, in Genesee county, when quite young, and continued to reside there until 1831.

The great stream of emigration from New England and New York to Michigan and the then far West, which set in about 1830, caught in its flow many of the most enterprising and industrious of the young men of those States, who sought in these then unoccupied fields a proper sphere for their labors, and for the expansion of that spirit of enterprise which was denied to them in the more densely populated regions of the East. This was more especially the case with those young men who had only their willing hands and strong hearts with which to carve their way in the world to wealth and fame.

Among those who determined at an early day to strike out and try his chances in a new country, where he could "grow with its growth and strengthen with its strength," was young Mr. Thompson. He came to Jacksonburgh, as the infant settlement was then called, in 1831, and was among the first to make it his home.

The first house in the place was built and occupied in 1830, and they could all be counted on the fingers of one hand when he decided that in it and with it he would try his fortunes.

In the fall of 1832 Mr. Thompson opened a boot and shoe store, the first of the kind in the village. In 1834 he built and occupied a store on the south side of Main street, just east of the public square. Mr. Thompson was elected county clerk on the Democratic ticket, and served for the years 1836-7. He was one of the school board in 1837. In 1838 he sold his stock in trade to Walter Fish, and entered into partnership with George B. Cooper, who was transacting a general mercantile business. In 1841, upon the completion of the Michigan Central railroad to Jackson, Mr. Thompson was appointed freight agent. He continued on the road at Jackson and west of this point, as completed, to Niles, for a period of ten years, including the administration of the road while owned by the State, and after it had passed into the hands of the Michigan Central Railroad Company.

A period of two years elapsed after the completion of the railroad to Niles before it was built to Chicago, and during this time all the freight and many of the passengers were taken by boats to and from the railroad depot at Niles and St. Joseph, at the mouth on the river St. Joseph. This was the most desirable route from Niles to Chicago and the great West, then rapidly being settled by the emigration which had now assumed such magnitude that every avenue and means of conveyance was filled to overflowing. The service of the St. Joseph river was undertaken by Mr. Thompson on his own responsibility, and for his own account. It was conducted with marked success. During most of the time he owned and controlled a small fleet of steamboats and towboats. The extent of the business was such that while Commodore Thompson, as he was then called, conducted the business to the perfect satisfaction of the shippers and the railroad company, he also made it largely remunerative to himself. He, while at Niles, accumulated a capital which enabled him, on the completion of the railroad to Chicago, to return to Jackson, after closing out his stock on the river, and in connection with George B. Cooper, to establish the banking house of Cooper & Thompson. The integrity, strict attention to duty, and business ability displayed by Mr. Thompson in the several places at which he was stationed and in the positions which he filled, were so well understood and appreciated that he has ever since, in a marked degree, retained the confidence of the managers of the Michigan Central Railroad Company; and his influence has been, many times since, of decided advantage to Jackson, when questions of importance to the interest of the city have been under consideration by the officers of that company. In 1851 Mr. Thompson returned to Jackson and engaged in the business of banking. As a member of the firms of Cooper & Thompson, Cooper, Thompson & Co., and of the Jackson City Bank, he has ever since been the leading banker of Jackson. Of the Jackson City Bank, which does much the

largest business of any of the six banks of Jackson—and probably more than all the rest of them together—Mr. Thompson has always been general manager and president, and is now understood to be sole proprietor.

On the first of July, 1856, Mr. Thompson was married to Alma M. Mann, in Madison, Wisconsin. They have two children, a son and a daughter.

Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have traveled in Europe, and the many works of art selected during their sojourn in the old world, which make their home attractive, bear ample testimony to the correct judgment and good taste manifested in their selection.

In 1862 Mr. Thompson took part in the organization of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad Company. Its successful completion to Mason in 1865, to Lansing in the spring of 1866, and to Wenona, on the Saginaw bay, in 1867, is in a great measure due to the labors and influence of Mr. Thompson. He not only gave it his personal attention, but also furnished material aid at times when, but for the money advanced by him, the building of the road must have stopped for a time at least.

This railroad is now extended through the pine woods to within one hundred miles of the straits of Mackinac, and will doubtless soon be completed to that point, there to connect with a railroad to Marquette and the iron and copper regions of the upper peninsula. The one hundred miles of this road terminating at Gaylord were built exclusively by Mr. Thompson, and finished in July, 1873.

In 1866 the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad Company bought that part of the Lansing, Amboy & Traverse Bay railroad lying between Owosso and Lansing, and with it the land grant made by the United States to the latter company. This purchase gave much greater value to the stock of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw Railroad Company.

Mr. Thompson is noted for his broad and comprehensive business views. Many enterprises which have added much to the growth and prosperity of Jackson owe their success to the fearless manner in which he in some cases invested his capital, and in others sustained those who were interested in building them up. He is one of the firm of Bennett, Knickerbocker & Co., who built and still own and run the extensive steam flouring mill known as the "City Mills." The same firm also own and run the "Stone Mills" at Albion, and is one of the largest manufacturers of flour in the State. Mr. Thompson is one of the principal stockholders in the "George T. Smith Middlings Purifier Manufacturing Company," now extensively engaged in the manufacture of their "purifiers" in Jackson. He is also largely interested in the costly "Chemical Works" and "Pulp Mills" located in the northern part of the city, and he has aided to develop, and is one of the proprietors of coal mines now worked within the city limits. But it is as a banker that Mr. Thompson is most widely and favorably known. No man in Michigan enjoys a higher reputation in his particular

calling than does the subject of this sketch. The business men of Jackson look to him and rely upon him in time of need; and to him his customers never look in vain for those accommodations often so necessary to success in their business.

Mr. Thompson stands prominent among the citizens of Jackson for his generosity and benevolence. His name is always found among the most liberal subscribers to all projects of a business or charitable nature, and the calls are many in a city so fertile in new enterprises as in Jackson. Both Mr. and Mrs. Thompson make the most praiseworthy use of the goods of this world, with which they are so amply endowed, in dispensing that unostentatious charity most acceptable to its recipients, and most creditable to themselves, fulfilling the Scriptural injunction: "But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth."

The integrity and liberality of Mr. Thompson have placed him in the front rank in the State in the estimation of its people. He also stands prominent as one of the very few remaining of those pioneers who cast their lot in Jackson, when it had little to boast of and was held in light estimation by villages now of far less importance, because of its marshes, sand-hills and the general uninviting appearance of its surroundings. There are now living in Jackson but two of its citizens who made it their home previous to the advent of Mr. Thompson.

Without the knowledge attained by actual experience, it is impossible to realize the changes which have taken place in Jackson, in Michigan, in the Northwest, and in the great West, extending to the Pacific Ocean, during the business lifetime of a man even now in the midst of his usefulness. No succeeding generation will be able to look back upon and realize the wonderful growth of an empire, and the spread of a civilization in their own time, as can Mr. Thompson in contemplating what he has seen grow up under his own observation since he came to Jackson in 1831.

#### JACOB CORNELL'S REMINISCENCES.

"In the autumn of 1833 my father, Stephen Cornell, of Poughkeepsie, New York, came to Michigan and purchased of the United States 120 acres of land in the township of Unadilla, and with the help of two men, a yoke of oxen, and a rope, erected the first log house in the county. He hauled the clapboards and the lumber for the floor from Dexter, 14 miles southeast of our home. He and his men built a camp of brush and marsh hay in which they lodged and cooked for three weeks, using brush for a spring bed. My father returned home late in the fall, preparatory to removing his family the following spring to our home in the Territory of Michigan. About the middle of April, 1834, we packed up our little all, together with a year's supply of provisions and medicines, and employed a sloop to carry us to Albany, a distance of 80 miles, on the Hudson river, the trip from Poughkeepsie occu-

pying nearly a week. At Albany we took a boat on the Erie canal for Buffalo, reaching that city in about nine days ; thence by way of Lake Erie, on the steamboat *Daniel Webster* to Detroit. At Detroit we made a contract with two teamsters to take us the remainder of our journey, 60 miles, through the mud. We counted up our funds and found we could foot the bill and have 50 cents left. We left Detroit, plodding our way, when not stuck in the mud, over a wild and horrible road to Dexter, being then within 14 miles of our new home, for eight miles of which we were blessed with an Indian trail to guide us, the remainder being trackless marshes and lakes. We waded about 50 rods through a lake, and this seemed close akin to shipwreck, and my mother and sister thought that if this was Michigan life their days were numbered ; but we reached the shore in safety, and three miles more brought us up in front of our new log house, and although without paint or cornice, and having a chimney of sticks plastered with mud, we all repaired to it with great relief from a long and fatiguing journey of three weeks, being obliged to walk most of the way from Detroit. We soon discovered that several hundred miles lay between us and our New York home, and to return, with but 50 cents in the treasury, was impossible, so we resolved to submit to the fortunes of the pioneer and protect our scalps from the swarm of Indians that surrounded us as best we could ; they were so numerous we felt that we were completely in their power. When our goods were unpacked and the rough floor was cleaned my mother remarked that she was now prepared to receive company.

#### THE INDIAN FRIENDS.

After a hearty laugh over the remark, sure enough, in marched her company in single file, to the number of nine, all red men, squaws and papposes ; this was a stunner, as was shown by the pale face of my mother, who soon distributed among them all the cooked provisions she had in the house, hoping to save her life thereby, but they soon departed in a friendly manner, and we found it a great convenience to have such friends, for they often brought us venison to exchange for flour, and we ever found them friendly and honorable unless influenced by whisky. We experienced very close times the first two years, and one year our scanty supply of provisions gave out before harvest time, and we were compelled to cut the unripe wheat, dry it in the sun, thresh it on sheets, fan it in the wind, grind it in the coffee mill and bolt it through crape, and this flour made into biscuits we partook of with a relish that I shall never forget. As we were 14 miles from post-office, mill, or store, it required three days to make the trip with an ox team, so that the bread box sometimes got lonesome before the new grist came from the mill.

## WOLVES AND WHISKY.

The howling of wolves of a winter evening was of frequent occurrence, but we were never disturbed by them or any other wild animals; the worst enemy to mankind with which we came in contact was whisky; some of our nearest neighbors who settled about us the first year being intemperate men who sought to injure every outspoken temperance man; my father, being of the latter class, undertook to raise a barn without the customary aid of intoxicating liquors, but inviting all to the raising. The whisky lovers came with bottles of whisky of their own, and a more disgraceful scene than the one that occurred on that occasion I never witnessed. After furnishing them with a good supper, they remained till a late hour drinking and carousing; they broke our dishes, butchered the dog, tore down all the outbuildings, and threatened to destroy the barn frame. Nearly all of these rioters have dropped into drunkards' graves.

## REMINISCENCES OF HON. JONATHAN SHEARER.

Mr. Shearer was in the county 43 years ago, and stopped at Ring's tavern, the site of which he could not find during his visit in 1877. Then he could see the whole city easily; but now it had been built up so that he could not. Forty-three years ago he settled in Ingham county, in the town he himself christened Bunker Hill. There was no school-house there, none in Jackson, and none in Flint, so he went to Plymouth, and finding one there located in that town, and has lived there ever since. In that time he lost his way near Lansing, while traveling through the woods, and fell in with Col. Hughes and Maj. Wilson, who were in the same predicament. They wandered together looking for the trail, but without success. Their provisions ran out and they ate elm bark; and after that failed then they used bass-wood root bark as a substitute. After a time they fell in with an Indian who directed them to a house which had just been built, eight miles or so from Jacksonburgh. They walked along and at last saw a cow, and then Mr. Shearer exclaimed to his companions, "Glory to God! we have reached the pale of civilization."

They found the house was newly built, with a blanket hung up for a door. They were delicate about putting the blanket aside; so they knocked on the logs, and a beautiful little woman showed her face. The travelers saw there no floor, but on the shelf they saw johnny-cake that made their mouths water. They told her they were hungry, and asked for food. She told them they might have all they wanted, and she supplied them with bread and milk, and kept them over night. When they went away next day, they left her four silver dollars. Afterward, he learned, she told a neighbor that they were angels, and that money never was so good before, as they were entirely out of it at the time. Her name was Mrs. Tanner, and the narrator was quite affected by the intelligence of her death.

## HON. FIDUS LIVERMORE'S REMINISCENCES.

He came to the county in 1839, when the settlement was 10 years old, that is 10 years after the first white settler located. At that time the county was not organized, but was a township of Washtenaw county.

W. R. De Land was the first justice of the peace, and his jurisdiction extended all over the county. One of the members of the first grand jury that sat in the county was present at the pioneer meeting of 1877,—Chester Wall, of Sandstone.

After Mr. Livermore came to Jacksonburgh, he was admitted to the Bar, and the next year was appointed to take the census in the northern part of the county. He rode from house to house on a pony lent him by old Mr. Shaw. His credit had improved; the year before he could not borrow a wheelbarrow. The animal was a stout Indian pony, and would carry a man over a bog where the man could not walk.

He carried with him a large portfolio to hold blanks, and he used it as a desk; he would sometimes hear the remark made that he had to carry a guide board to tell him where he was; while others thought he was a picture seller. In that six weeks he earned \$400. He brought it from Detroit in a sachel. The stage was full of men, and didn't he hold tight to that bag? He reached home and poured it out on the bed, and how proud he felt as he said to his wife, "We are all right now." There was enough to carry them through a year.

The people then were united, full of good feeling, and stood by one another.

He could remember when there were not well people enough to take care of the sick, but now this is the healthiest country in the nation. He related a number of incidents in his early life here, and told a story of Dr. Russ. One Sunday morning on getting up, he saw smoke rising in the willows on the river bank and walked over there. He found two men named Fox and Savacool dressing a hog they had just killed. Stepping up and examining the animal, he accused them of stealing his hog, but they denied it. He began talking of arrest and started as if for an officer. The men admitted that they stole the hog; but pleaded in extenuation the fact that they were out of meat. After talking sharply to them, he told them to go on, and when they had finished to divide the pork in four parts,—one they were to take to Elder Harrison, one to his house, and the rest they might keep. The point of the story was that he did not own the hog, but as he used to tell it, he was out of meat too.

## OTHER PIONEERS.

Prior to 1835 several families had settled along the Territorial road west of the village, to-wit: Abel Barrett, John Daniels and sons, Wm. Shipman, Osgood Fifield, John Collar, Westey W.



Lavery, and Jotham Wood and sons; and along the river north of the village, Edward Morrill, Nathaniel Morrill, Geo. Fifield, Enoch Fifield, Geo. Woodworth, Samuel Woodworth, Abner Pease, Samuel Wing, Jerry Marvin and John McConnell; on Ganson street, northeast of the village, Constant McGuire and sons, and Joseph Darling and sons. Merrills Freeman lived on the farm now owned and occupied by Henry Daniels, and Jefferson Smith lived on the farm which he sold to the superintendents of county poor for Jackson county in 1837, 180 acres for \$3,500, \$19.44 per acre, a large price for those times. Roads took the direction that was most convenient to the farmer, in avoiding marshes and reaching his destination. All was commons except small enclosures about the dwellings. Fire had kept down the undergrowth, and one could drive as he pleased through forests of stately oaks, blazing a tree occasionally to ensure a safe return.

The village of Barry (Sandstone) took the lead of Jacksonburgh in business and enterprise. But the building of the old water grist-mill in 1836, and the establishment of the State's prison and building of the court-house in 1837 put Jacksonburgh ahead and gave Barry a set-back from which, some think, it will never recover. The township of Jackson was six by twelve miles square, embracing the territory now constituting the townships of Summit and Blackman and the city of Jackson. All came to the village to vote, and an election was quite an important occasion; where the new settler could meet and become acquainted with the older; where neighbors could meet and talk over the news from "York State" or Vermont, or discuss the news only "seven weeks later" from Europe. Neighbors! The word seemed to imply more then than now. *Then* it meant if your neighbor was sick, or behind-hand with his work from no fault of his own, to make a "bee" and husk his corn, dig his potatoes, get up his winter's wood, or do many other acts of kindness, which he was very ready to reciprocate when occasion required. It was considered no hardship to go four or five miles to assist at a neighbor's raising, or to yoke the oxen to the sled and take wife and children for an evening's visit. Visit! Yes, that is the word. When those old motherly ladies—"God bless them"—got together for a visit it meant *business* in that line. No gossiping and backbiting, but generous, heart and hand friendliness, while the click of knitting needles kept time to the intellectual feast. It may not be amiss to say in connection with this subject, that the ladies of that period took upon themselves their full share of the burdens of pioneer life, and are entitled to as much credit as their husbands.

The pioneers of Jackson were intelligent, honest and industrious—were good neighbors and good citizens. Very few are now alive to meet with the pioneers of Jackson county; but many lived to see remarkable changes and to be proud of their township and the city which now bears its name.

To their successors, who can never fully realize their privations, but who now enjoy the fruits of their hardship and toil, we would



say: Endeavor by your actions to show the survivors that you appreciate their character and worth; cheer their hearts and lighten the burdens of their declining years, and you will have nobly performed your part in life, if you make for yourselves as good a record as have our Jackson pioneers.

#### ADDITIONAL REMINISCENCES.

We complete the history of the early settlement of Jackson county by quoting further from Col. Shoemaker, as follows:

#### MERCHANDISE.

The first stock of goods offered for sale was brought in from Ohio by Mr. Jesse Baird early in 1830, and to him belongs the honor of having been the first merchant in Jackson, and of having the sagacity to choose for his enterprise one of the great centers of trade in the State. Mr. Baird was also a contractor of some notoriety, and to him was given the contract for building the race on the west side of the river, for the saw-mill which was being built for Messrs. Bennett and Thompson.

Mr. George B. Cooper, who came here some time in June, was interested with Mr. Baird, and while engaged about the pond and race received more than he had contracted for, the unusual labor and exposure bringing on him an attack of fever and ague, and to him belongs the unenviable distinction of having been the first to acquire that disease which a few years after became so common as to be in the care and keeping of almost every family in the community. Mr. Cooper had also, following the ague, a severe attack of bilious fever, which came near closing a career which was afterward, for so many years, so closely and so usefully identified with the growth and prosperity of Jackson.

Another store, with a miscellaneous assortment of goods, such as are usually found in a country store, and supposed to contain any and every article a customer might call for, was opened by Mr. Hogan in the house of William R. DeLand, on the corner of Blackstone and Pearl streets, soon after that of Mr. Baird. The next year, in 1831, Mr. Hogan built and occupied as a store, a frame building on the northeast corner of the public square, fronting on Jackson street. This was the first frame building erected in Jacksonburgh.

Mrs. John Wellman, who was of the colony of 1830, was the main reliance of the neighborhood for the cutting and making of the clothes of men and boys, where that could not be done in their own families. Her work gave such satisfaction that there was no opposition for three years, and she successfully plied the needle in Jackson for over 35 years.

The first carpenter to settle in Jacksonburgh was John Wickham, who came to work on the saw-mill of Bennett and Thompson, and then made it his home. A tannery was established here in

1830 by Major D. Mills and Christian Prusia, on the site where Gavin's brewery was afterward built, between Pearl and Clinton streets, near the old gas works and ashery. This enterprise was in advance of the wants of the settlement, and did not prove a success remuneratively. It was abandoned after a desperate struggle of two years or more, worthy of a better fate.

#### VILLAGE PLATTED.

Some time in the spring or summer of 1830 Horace Blackman, Russell Blackman, William R. Thompson, Isaiah W. Bennett and Benjamin H. Packard surveyed, laid out and platted "A plan of the village of Jacksonburgh, by Jonathan F. Stratton, surveyor," and caused the same to be left for record at Ann Arbor, in the office of the register of deeds for Washtenaw county, to which this county was attached for judicial and other purposes—Jackson county not having yet been organized.

The original plat was lost, and no record made of it in that office. In 1842 a copy, verified by the oath of Dr. B. H. Packard, was filed for record in the office of the register of deeds for Jackson county. This document can be found on page 600 of *liber* 10 of deeds.

This plat includes part of the northeast quarter of section three, town three south of range one west, and part of the southeast quarter of section thirty-four, town two south of range one west. That part of the city on this ground is built on lots as described by this plat, except that the public square at the junction of Main and Jackson streets has all been vacated except the northwest quarter, (in front of the Congregational church), and is now occupied by some of the most valuable blocks of buildings in the city. Three blocks of stores (the best in the city), now stand on the front of three-fourths of what was the public square of the village of Jacksonburgh.

#### COUNTY SEAT.

Oliver Whitmore, Bethuel Farrand and Jonathan F. Stratton were appointed commissioners "to designate the county-seat of the county of Jackson." In their report made March 30, 1830, they say: "A territorial road, called the St. Joseph's road, was last winter laid directly through the heart of the Peninsula. Where this road crosses the Grand river, about 70 miles west of Detroit, a flourishing village is commenced, and the proprietors are erecting mills. The road was opened last winter as far west as Grand river by a company of citizens of Ann Arbor, who, together with the commissioners, gave the village the name of Jacksonburgh. We speak confidently when we say, the State capital will be at Jacksonburgh. So sanguine were we, that we required the proprietors to appropriate 10 acres of land for the State-house square. Upon a commanding eminence near the upper part of this village,

at a point sixty-two degrees six chains from the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section thirty-four, town two south of range one west, we have stuck the stake for the county-seat. The proprietors have given a court-house square, a public square, four meeting-house squares and one college square."

This report is addressed to "Lewis Cass, Governor of the Territory of Michigan," and signed by the commissioners. Gen. Cass approved their finding, and issued his proclamation declaring the village of Jacksonburgh to be the county-seat of Jackson county.

#### TOWNSHIP OF JACKSONOPOLIS.

On the 30th of July, 1830, "An act to incorporate the township of Jacksonopolis," passed by the Legislative Council of the Territory, was approved by the Governor. By a subsequent act, approved Feb. 18, 1831, the name was changed to Jacksonburgh. This township, in the language of the act, embraced "all that part of the country being within the limits of the county of Jackson." The township and county were one in extent until 1833, when the county was divided into four townships—Jacksonburgh, Spring Arbor, Napoleon and Grass Lake.

Section 2 of the act of July 30, 1830, provides "that the first township meeting to be held in said township shall be held at the dwelling-house of I. W. Bennett, in said township, on the third Tuesday of August, 1830."

Section 3 provides that the officers elected "at said special township meeting shall not hold their offices longer than the first Monday in April, 1831."

William R. De Land was the first justice of the peace, he having been selected for that office at a public meeting held in October, 1830, his commission bearing date the 8th of February, 1831, signed by Lewis Cass as governor, and attested by John S. Mason as secretary of the Territory. Horace Blackman was the first constable, he having been specially appointed by Justice De Land. They were officers for Washtenaw county, as Jackson county was not yet organized.

#### POSTOFFICE AND MAILS.

Isaiah W. Bennett was the first postmaster. The mails came from Detroit once a week. On their arrival those for Jacksonopolis were sorted out and placed by Mr. Bennett in a basket, there to remain until called for. When a letter arrived the news was at once spread through the settlements that so-and-so had on such a day a letter from *home*, and its contents soon became public property. It was so, at least, to all who came from the same neighborhood.

The postoffice was first kept in the log-house of Mr. Bennett, which stood on the south side of Main street, and on the east side of the public square. In 1834 Mr. Daniel Coleman succeeded Mr.

Bennett as postmaster, and held the office until his death in 1836, when George B. Cooper was appointed. Mr. Cooper continued to hold the office until his resignation in 1846.

#### FOURTH OF JULY, 1830.

There was one occurrence of the year 1830 which cannot be allowed to sink in the waters of oblivion, and that is the celebration of the Fourth of July, for this proves at how early a day the fires of patriotism were kindled in the breasts of the citizens of this place, which have always glowed so fervently since.

In this first effort Ann Arbor kindly came to our assistance. Mr. Isaiah W. Bennett had invited several of his friends living at Ann Arbor to visit him at his new location on Grand river, and judge for themselves of its importance. They determined to do so on the Fourth of July, and our enterprising settlers determined to make their visit memorable by uniting to celebrate their visit and our nation's birthday at the same time. Having timely notice, a committee of arrangements was appointed, consisting of Mr. William R. De Land, Hiram Thompson and Anson Brown. About 30 of the citizens of Ann Arbor arrived on the evening of July 3, and were hospitably received. They came in with flying banners, marshaled by Mr. Anson Brown of the "Committee of Arrangements." Among those in his train were Dr. Benjamin H. Packard, George Corselius, Colonel Jewett, Messrs. Ramsdell, Maynard, Allen, Clark, Dix, Wilcoxson, Cyrus Lovell, Messrs. Dix and Track, of Dixboro, and two young ladies, who came the entire distance, five miles east of Ann Arbor, on horseback, and others whose names are now lost, and thereby dropped from the roll of fame.

A national salute was fired at sunrise. The ordnance used for that purpose was the anvil of Josephus Case, accompanied by all the rifles and muskets on the ground, and these were as many as there were men and boys capable of handling fire-arms; for at that day all had arms of some kind, and knew how to use them. Captain A. Lavery was master of ordnance, and made it lively for the boys. What with the anvil, shooting at a mark, and miscellaneous firing, there was kept up during the day a lively fusillade.

The order of proceedings was regular. The president of the day was Isaiah W. Bennett, Esq., assisted by Hiram Thompson, who discharged their duties in a manner satisfactory to all. Mr. George Mayo read the Declaration of Independence, and all agreed that it was well done. An able and interesting oration, appropriate to the time and place, was delivered by Gideon Wilcoxson, Esq., of Ann Arbor. Mr. John Durand was chaplain of the day; though not a minister of the gospel, Mr. Durand was a strict and conscientious member of the Methodist Church, and was known to be strong in prayer. He opened the services on the hill, before the delivery of the oration, with prayer, and his fervent manner and evident sincerity caused his words, which were fitly spoken, to be very impressive.

Mr. Horace Blackman was marshal of the day, and Lieutenant Edward Clark, of Ann Arbor, was assistant marshal. The manner in which the exercises were conducted, under their masterly ordering, excited the admiration of every Pottawatomie who was so fortunate as to witness the procession, which, forming on the public square, marched to the brow of the hill near the south end of Jackson street, where the oration was delivered.

The festivities of the day closed with a dinner prepared by Mr. and Mrs. Terry, who then kept the Bennett tavern, and was served in a bower built for that purpose south of the tavern. Tradition has failed to hand down to us the "bill of fare" of the good things with which the table was loaded on that occasion; neither have the toasts given, nor the responses made thereto, been handed down to us; but we are assured that a happier set of people, or a "jollier lot of fellows" never met at the festive board. Over 80 persons, all that could at one time be accommodated, sat down at the first table, and there was in attendance at this celebration every white person at that time within the limits of the county, and a large proportion of the Indians. The latter joined most heartily in the celebration, although they did not understand exactly why they did so, or what it was for.

#### IMPROVEMENTS, CROPS, SUPPLIES.

From 20 to 30 buildings were erected in the summer and fall of 1830, and settlements were made in the vicinity in several directions. Farms were beginning to be opened up and cultivated. Some corn and other crops were raised, so that in the winter of 1830'31 the pioneers had not to depend entirely upon having the means of livelihood brought from abroad.

The first land cultivated in the county was by the Blackmans, on their purchase on the old Indian corn-field lying between Blackman creek and Ganson street. In the fall there were several fields sown to winter wheat.

Our hardy settlers were industriously working to provide for their future wants, and particularly to save themselves from the long and fatiguing trips they were now obliged to make to Wastaw county for their seed and bread. The little colonies in Jackson county could get no seed wheat or other grain at a less distance than Mill creek, and no wheat or other grain ground nearer than the mills on the same stream, at what is now Dexter.

The crops raised this year, and the wheat harvested from this fall's sowing—the yield from which was very gratifying—were of great benefit to the little settlement. For hay they found a ready, abundant and excellent supply in the grasses on the marshes, which were on the borders of all the streams and lakes in the county. This was a most favorable circumstance for the pioneer, as it enabled him to feed his teams and winter his stock, if he was so fortunate as to have any, at an expense much less than he could otherwise have done. Mr. Blackman and his associates

cut and secured over 80 tons of this hay the first summer they spent in their new homes.

The settlements after the first summer became in a great measure self-supplying, so far as they depended upon agricultural products, but for long years were under the necessity of taking those tedious and unprofitable trips to the grist-mill at Dexter, which took up so much of their valuable time and was so exhausting to their scant stock of ready money.

#### FARMS AND FARMING.

The most of the teams owned by the pioneers were composed of oxen, as they were much the most serviceable in the clearing of the land necessary for improvements of any kind, and particularly in logging, in plowing among and removing stumps, and in building the log and brush heaps preparatory to burning after the timber had been cut down. They were also much better adapted than any other teams to the state of the roads, or rather to the entire want of any other road than the tracks made by those who had "gone before" on the same route, with no bridges across the streams, and no causeways across the marshes, with no more certain guide from point to point than the blazes made on the trees to designate the route. With these teams our patient, frugal and industrious pioneers were obliged to go from 20 to 30 miles for most of their provisions the first year, and for six years to get ground their little grists of wheat, corn or buckwheat. Mr. John T. Durand informs me that it always took him three days with his ox team to make the trip to the mills at Dexter.

The first orchard set out in the county was planted by Mr. A. W. Daniels, on his farm adjoining the now City of Jackson. Mr. Daniels, in September, 1830, came in and built a log house on his farm, on which he is now living. He brought with him a yoke of cattle and a wagon loaded with provisions and farming implements. The trees for this orchard were sent him by his father, Mr. John Daniels, who had been here in 1829.

When returning with his ox team from Detroit with his load of trees, his wagon got stuck in the low wet ground at the ford, at the crossing of Grand river at this place, and he was obliged to leave it until the next day, when he procured sufficient assistance to enable him to get it out of the quagmire.

#### SUPPLIES, FOOD.

The first winter, that of 1830-31, was the most trying of any our little settlement of Jacksonburgh had to endure. Food was scarce and prices high. There was but little money to spend among our settlers after they had paid for their lands, bought their teams and stock, built their log houses, and made such improvements as the scant time left after this was accomplished would allow. It was here that great benefit was derived from our red

brethren. Notwithstanding the fact that the white man was dispossessing them of their houses, their inheritance and their country, and that they were being exterminated by their Christian brethren, they in the innocence of their hearts acted toward the suffering white settlers, the part of the good Samaritan. The supplies of venison, game, maple sugar, berries and fish furnished by "Poor Lo" were of the last importance to our pioneers during the long winter and the first of spring. No more welcome sight was looked for than to see a string of Indians approaching single file with a lot of venison or wild turkeys hanging across their ponies, for this not only insured a replenishment of the stock of provisions, but also that it was to be done on very favorable terms, for of all classes of men the Indian has the least and poorest ideas of values, and our sharp, shrewd first settlers from New York and New England were not very scrupulous in their dealings with those upon whose good will they were so dependent. All kinds of provisions had become extremely scarce, and prices correspondingly high. Potatoes sold for twenty-five cents each.

Some hogs brought into the neighborhood had got into the woods and ran wild. They were not pleasant objects to meet if without firearms, and were really more dangerous than the wolves, bears, or any other of the wild beasts of our forests. They, however, at this juncture, served a good turn, as in the vicinity of Jacksonburgh, always since skilled for her sharpshooters, they were systematically hunted, and salted down when there was enough of the pork to justify that process. There was plenty of shack in the woods, the hogs were not very plenty, so that they were generally in very good condition for the pot, to which they were as welcome as flowers in May.

No pork or potatoes could be bought nearer than Plymouth, in Wayne county, where those who were obliged to buy had to go, the trip taking up the better part of, if not an entire week.

What with the Indians, wild hogs, and such other scant resources as they could command, our little community passed safely, if not comfortably, through the winter, and though they were subjected to many trials and suffered many hardships, yet they did not despond, but hailed the advent of spring as bringing with it not only a release from the cold and discomforts of winter, but also the genial warmth of the spring-time, which enabled them to prepare the ground for the seed-time, and gave them the hope of a harvest which would, in a great measure, render them independent of other sources of supply.

During the winter the hardy and industrious ax men had chopped, logged, piled and burnt the brush on such fields as they intended to cultivate for spring crops. Frequently the brush-heap was the work of the women and children, so ready were all to help to get the homestead improved, and to aid in preparing for the expected crop.

## HARDSHIPS.

Indians, fleas, wolves and bears were all so numerous as to be somewhat troublesome. The Indians and sand-hills were equally covered, if not filled, with fleas, and the latter added not a little to the annoyance and discomfort of our first settlers.

The bears and wolves were also the cause of much annoyance. They would prowl around the dwellings in the night time, and most of the housewives of those days insisted that they had seen them at their windows peering in with ferocious looks, as if they were desirous of gratifying their appetite at the expense of some of the smaller or weaker members of the family. We have no record that any such deplorable event occurred, though many hair-breadth escapes are related of women and children in passing after dark from house to house.

We have now passed the year 1830, the first year of our infant settlement, and shall proceed more rapidly, as did the growth of the village. The first year is essentially the year of the pioneer, and deserves to be treated more particularly and more at length than any other. No incident is too trivial or too unimportant to narrate, if it in any manner illustrates the ways, manners or mode of living of those who first made their homes in the wilderness, for such at that time was almost the entire of the interior of Michigan.

The first quarterly meeting held in Jacksonburgh by the Episcopal Methodist Church was on the 14th and 15th of April, 1832, and met in the new log house of Bennett and Thompson, the second house built in the place. At this pioneer meeting there was made a pioneer convert who made a confession of faith, and was received into the bosom of the Church.

Soon after the conference adjourned, the Rev. Joseph H. Smith, of the same Church, came here from Canada, and established a Sabbath-school and Bible class; but in 1832 both were discontinued, owing, as some said, to the Black Hawk war, and others to the sickness in the settlement.

## DR. OLIVER RUSS.

In the spring of 1831, Dr. Oliver Russ built a log house on the east side of the river and on the north side of Ganson street, for his brother, Mr. Nathan Russ, who came here with his family that year.

As illustrating the state of the streets, or rather the want of them, and also the energy and determination of Dr. Russ, the fact may be stated that the boards for the doors and casings of this house were carried by the Doctor on his back from Bennett's saw-mill, over a mile in distance, crossing the river on the log bridge at Main street. The memory of Dr. Oliver Russ is highly treasured by all the old citizens of Jackson. No man has left behind him more pleasing recollections, for he was one of that original



type of men who invested the veriest trifles with interest by his manner of treating them. He was brusque but very kind-hearted and but few men lived in Jackson who would put themselves to as much trouble and inconvenience to perform an act of real charity. Of this he gave a remarkable proof by going to, and returning from Marshall on foot in 1832, where there were several cases of cholera. His professional services being necessary, he, without hesitation, set out on foot to traverse the then thinly settled country, alive only to the sense of duty, and without thought of anything but to do it. The question of compensation was never allowed to interfere with his actions in the practice of his profession.

#### FIRST TOWNSHIP MEETING.

The county of Jackson and township of Jacksonburgh were attached to Washtenaw county for judicial purposes. The first township meeting for the election of officers was appointed to be held at the house of Wm. R. Thompson, on the 4th of April, 1831. Each officer was to be voted for by ballot until a choice was made, and then the next in rotation, until all were in this manner elected. Under the territorial laws, the meeting was called to order on the morning of the 4th day of April, by Wm. R. DeLand, Esq., acting in his capacity as justice of the peace, and then proceeded to elect Alexander Laverty moderator, and Hiram Thompson clerk, who, having taken and subscribed the necessary oath of office, constituted the necessary board of election. Proclamation was then made that notice of said election had been duly given, and that the polls of the election were then open for the reception of ballots. The office of supervisor was the first in order, and there were 31 votes cast. Here we have in township and county, which in extent are one, 31 votes cast at an election which was likely to call out every voter.

After the election there were adopted by the meeting some municipal by-laws, which had been prepared, for paying bounty on wolf scalps, and for the regulation of cattle running at large, after which the meeting adjourned, well satisfied with now having a local government of their own.

The common council of the city of Jackson are not in such fear of wolves as to cause them to offer rewards for their scalps, but with them there is no more troublesome question than that of restraining cattle from running at large in the streets, and when the average alderman votes on the question, he is inclined to vote for the largest liberty, having in his mind the otherwise indignant voter who at the next election would most likely go for his political scalp, if he did not even value it sufficiently to offer a reward for it, as did our worthy pioneers for that of the wolf.

Of the township officers the most onerous duties fell upon the road commissioners, as the territorial road was the only laid out and surveyed road in the township. All the work heretofore done

had been voluntary, and generally only such as to prevent the worst places from becoming impassable.

Mr. John T. Durand surveyed a road which was laid out leading from Jackson to Spring Arbor, and this was the first road established by the township authorities. The services of Mr. Durand, who was a practical surveyor, were now in frequent requisition, and under his supervision the following roads were laid out and established: Blackman's, Russ, Durand, Austin, Woodworth, Vallentine's, Washtenaw, and 10 miles, 52.40 chains of the Jacksonburgh and Clinton road.

In 1831 W. R. Thompson and I. W. Bennett divided their real estate, Bennett taking the east and Thompson part of the village property. This gave Bennett the saw-mill and water-power, one-half of which he sold to Jeremiah Marvin in February, 1832, and soon after the other half was sold to Rodney House.

Mr. Marvin came to Jacksonburgh in the fall of 1831 with two yoke of cattle, wagon, bed and cross-cut saw. He came from Monroe, and had to cut a road for his wagon through the Saline woods. His trip from the "mouth of the Raisin" to Jacksonburgh was a most tedious and laborious one. Mr. Marvin commenced running the saw-mill soon after his arrival here, and "Jerry Marvin's mill," being the only one west of Mill creek in Washtenaw county, became widely and favorably known in all the adjacent settlements.

In the summer of 1832 Mr. Marvin bought of Mr. House his interest in the property, and continued sole owner and manager until 1835, when he sold his mill and water-power to William and Jerry Ford. Since this time Mr. Marvin has been engaged in farming. A portion of his farm is within the city limits, and he is now living on it, working with the same energy and untiring industry as 47 years ago when turning out lumber for the first settlers in the county to make themselves homes. There was also a saw-mill built by Mr. Ketchum in 1832, on the east side of the river, nearly opposite Marvin's mill.

#### SCHOOLS, ETC.

The first school taught in Jackson was a private one, kept in the house of Lemuel Blackman, taught in the summer of 1831 by his daughter, Miss Silence D. Blackman, principally for the instruction of her brothers, but open, as a matter of course, after the generous fashion of those days, to all the children in the settlement. Besides her brothers Levi, Francis and George Blackman, there were Harvey and Emma Thompson, children of William R. Thompson, Sarah Thompson, daughter of Hiram Thompson, Mary Ann Semantha De Land, daughter of Wm. R. De Land, and a son of Josephus Case.

The teaching of Miss Blackman gave universal satisfaction, and it was a source of much congratulation that the infant settlement should so soon have a good school. Miss Blackman was persuaded to continue her school the next year, when she had an additional

number of scholars, the school being kept in the house of Mr. E. B. Chapman, and afterward in a building that had been occupied as a store. There were about 30 scholars in attendance at the close of the third term of her school. This was the pioneer school for Jackson city and county.

Lemuel Woolsey, a chair-maker and turner, settled here in 1831, established himself in that business, and about the same time Samuel Kline made a welcome addition to the business of the settlement by opening a cabinet shop. This business was afterward conducted by John Penson, who had become a resident, but was more permanently established by Myron Collamer in 1834, who extended the business quite largely, and continued in it for over 35 years. A wagon and general repairing shop was opened by Mr. Hiram Godfrey in 1831. The first public school was established in the fall of 1832, on lot 11, block 1 south, range 1 east, on Main street. A boot and shoe store was established here in 1831 by William D. Thompson.

In the spring of 1831, William D. Thompson, a lad of 12 years of age, son of William R. Thompson, was killed by being struck with a limb of a tree which was chopped down on the grounds near the Blackman House. This was the first death, and that fact, coupled with the manner of it, and the narrow escape of several others who were standing near him, caused it to cast a more than ordinary gloom over the little settlement.

There being then no minister of the gospel in the county, the funeral services were conducted by Mr. Samuel Roberts, an exhorter and a member of the Methodist Church, living in Sandstone, some four miles west of Jackson.

#### PIONEERS.

James Valentine was one of the earliest settlers in Jacksonburgh. He was chosen a school inspector at an election held April 4, 1831, and was the first judge of probate elected in the county, serving from 1833 to 1836.

William D. Thompson came to Jackson in 1831. In the fall of 1831 he opened a boot and shoe store, the first of the kind in Jacksonburgh. In 1834 he built and occupied a store on the south side of Main street, just east of the public square. In 1838 he sold his stock in trade to Walter Fish, and entered into partnership with George B. Cooper, who was doing a general mercantile business. He was elected county clerk, and served for the years 1836-'7. He was one of the School Board in 1837.

In 1841, upon the completion of the Michigan Central railroad to Jackson, Mr. Thompson was appointed freight agent, and continued on the road for a period of ten years.

In 1851 he became a partner of George B. Cooper in the banking business, and as a member of the firm of Cooper & Thompson, and Cooper, Thompson & Co., and as president of the Jackson City Bank; he has, up to the present time, been the leading banker

in Jackson. Mr. Thompson is now understood to be the sole proprietor of the Jackson City Bank. He is also treasurer of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad, and has acted in that capacity since the organization of the company.

In 1831 Amasa B. Gibson, Esq., settled in that part of the township of Jacksonburgh now in Spring Arbor. In 1834 Mr. Gibson removed with his family to the village of Jacksonburgh, and associated himself with Daniel Coleman and George B. Cooper in the mercantile business, which at that time meant a general stock of goods, comprising groceries, dry-goods, hardware, crockery, all kinds of country produce, and every other conceivable article which an Indian or inhabitant of either village or county would be expected to call for. There was at this time but one other store in the village, that of Messrs. Dwight, which was of the same general character.

From this time to the day of his death Mr. Gibson was one of the most active and most highly esteemed citizens of Jackson, filling many offices of public trust, and always with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. He was sheriff of the county from 1835 to 1838, and in 1837 was also superintendent, having charge of the building of the court-house and clerk's office, the construction of which was commenced this year. In 1838, Mr. Gibson was cashier of the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Bank, which was located on the east side of the river. After Jackson had attained sufficient importance to have a city organization, Mr. Gibson was three times elected mayor, and is the only person who has been so honored in our twenty years' existence as a city.

#### MAILS.

In 1831, a Government contract was let for carrying the mails for three years west from Jackson to Marshall, Gull Prairie, Prairie Ronde and White Pigeon, there to connect with the Western mail on what was then known as the Chicago road. This mail was to be carried once a week, on foot or on horseback, as the state of the streams and want of roads made it most convenient for the contractor. The size of the mail at first was not such as to prevent him from carrying it in his hat or pockets, and it was usual for the mail-carrier to deliver letters to settlers on the route when they were at a distance from the postoffice, without subjecting them to the delay and loss of time which would have followed had they been passed through that intermediary.

Our hardy pioneers were more wedded to the substance than the form, and made even the laws, rules and regulations of the postoffice department (ordinarily so inexorable), lose somewhat of their inflexibility for their necessities.

This mail was carried by Mr. Darling, who lived on Neal's prairie, in Calhoun county.

In 1832 this route had attained sufficient importance to require that the mail should be carried in a covered wagon. Mr. Darling

was succeeded by Mr. Lewis Barnes, of Gull Prairie, and the route was made to include Kalamazoo, where a postoffice was established on the 14th of July, 1832. This was the first conveyance for passengers from Jackson west, and was a very primitive affair. Strength being an element of much greater importance than beauty, to the passenger as well as to the contractor, the state of the roads, or rather the want of roads, and particularly of bridges, and the sparseness of settlements being such as to make it of the last importance that there should be no *break-down*—for such was the distance in many places from house to house, that had any such unlucky accident have happened, the chances were that the unhappy traveler would have to walk some miles before he could find a house to shelter him, if he did not have to pass a night under a tree, or the more comfortable shelter of his wagon-bed.

#### COURT-HOUSE.

In 1836 the Legislature of the now State of Michigan passed an act authorizing the county to borrow \$10,000 for the purpose of erecting a court-house and county clerk's office. The court-house was on the public square, on the south side of Main street and on the west side of Jackson street; the clerk's office was on the north side of Main street, and opposite the court-house. Both buildings were of stone, and were supposed to be erected for all time. Mr. A. B. Gibson, the then sheriff, was superintendent, having charge of the work. David Porter had the contract for doing the mason work, and Lemuel House for the carpenter work. Both were built in the year 1837.

#### EAST SIDE OF THE CITY.

In 1836 Messrs. Ganson, Clark and Monroe built the furnace and machine shop between the race and the river, and commenced the manufacture of plows, and the making of such other castings as the business of the country required. This building is still standing and occupied for like purposes.

The first frame building erected on the east side of the river was the store built by Mr. William Ford, in which a stock of goods was placed by Ford & Budington. Two other frame buildings, both of which are still standing, were built on Main street, on the east side, in 1836. The Grand River House, on the corner of Main and Milwaukee streets, was also built this year by Mr. Andrew Shaver, who had just decided to make this place his home, and who joined Mr. Fifield in building this house for the accommodation of boarders, they being principally those employed by the Messrs. Ford in building the flouring mill, the store and making other improvements. This house was opened as a hotel in 1838, is still standing, and though not as prominent as of yore, has up to this time always been kept as a public house.

The east side was making such rapid and satisfactory progress in 1836 that the denizens of that locality determined to celebrate

the 4th of July in that part of the village and proceeded to erect a "liberty pole," in front of the Grand River House. They carelessly placed the butt of their pole in a hollow stump. After the pole was raised the halyards became fast at the top; Daniel Chapin climbed the pole to adjust the halyards, when the stump, which proved to be rotten, gave way, and precipitated the pole to the ground. Mr. Chapin was in the act of adjusting the rope when the pole fell, and was so seriously injured that he soon after died. This sad accident turned into a day of grief and mourning what had promised to be one of enjoyment, and cast a deep gloom over the village, but particularly over the energetic little settlement on the east side of the river.

#### MORE PIONEERS.

Thomas McGee came into Michigan in 1832; settled in Concord, was always a prominent citizen of the county and was elected judge of probate, serving from 1856 to 1860. With him came his son Melville, who became a resident of Jackson as a student at law in 1851. He has since continued the practice of his profession, and has been elected judge of probate for three successive terms, serving from 1864 to 1876.

Cornelius Sammons settled in the township of Jacksonburgh, now Blackman, in 1832. His son, Jacob F. Sammons, who came with him, is now a resident of the city, actively engaged in business. He has served four years as justice of the peace.

James McKee came to Michigan in 1832; settled in Jacksonburgh, and is now a resident of the city.

John McConnell became a resident of the township of Jacksonburgh in 1833. His son, Oscar H. McConnell, came with him. He has for many years been engaged in the hardware business in the city, and is highly respected as an active, industrious and honest man.

John N. Dwight came to Jackson in 1833. His brother, Daniel Dwight, had bought of Mr. Hogan his small stock of goods and kept store on the north side of the public square. Mr. John N. Dwight bought out his brother, and soon after associated himself with his cousin, David F. Dwight. Mr. Dwight was in the mercantile business in company with his cousin, without a partner, and as one of the firm of Loomis & Dwight, for a period covering nearly twenty years. While in company with Mr. Loomis they purchased the Kennedy Steam Flouring Mills. Mr. Dwight subsequently sold his interest to Mr. Loomis. Mr. Dwight was elected justice of the peace in April, 1836. He was candidate for register of deeds in November, 1836, and was elected county treasurer in 1839, and re-elected in 1840. He continued to reside in Jackson to the time of his death. There was among the pioneers of Jackson no more pleasant, genial gentleman than John N. Dwight.

Daniel B. Hibbard came to Jackson in 1835. He became interested almost immediately in the stage lines and mail routes

diverging from Jackson, and was for many years the principal mail contractor and stage proprietor for the Grand River valley. In 1838 Mr. Hibbard and Paul B. Ring were proprietors of a line of stages running from Jackson to Adrian. After the capital was located at Lansing, "Hibbard's stage line" was the main reliance for getting to that point from all places in the two southern tiers of counties, including Detroit, until the completion of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad in 1866. Mr. Hibbard has always been, as he still is, one of the most active business men of Jackson. There are but few enterprises of importance in or to the city that have been carried to success in which he has not been interested. He was one of the first to engage in the building of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw railroad, and was for several years one of its directors. He was one of the projectors of the Jackson Foundry and Machine Shops on Mechanic street, and has always been largely interested in them, and is now one of the principal proprietors. He was also largely interested in the Jackson Rolling Mills, which is one of the very few enterprises in which he has engaged which did not prove remunerative.

The "Hibbard House," which was for many years the leading hotel in the city, and still ranks among the first in the State, was built by Mr. Hibbard and owned by him until sold to H. A. Hayden in 1877. It stands an enduring monument of his enterprise and public spirit. Mr. Hibbard has always manifested great interest in the improvement of the stock of horses in Central Michigan, and has been the owner of some of the best stock and carriage horses in the State. He has always dealt largely in horses, and during the war was perhaps the largest contractor in the State for supplying horses to the Government. Mr. Hibbard is a member of the Horse-breeders' Association, one of the most successful, if not the only successful, association for trotting horses in the State. He was elected mayor of the city in 1865. He was one of the principal stock-holders in the organization of the People's National Bank, was vice-president, and still retains his interest. Mr. Hibbard has been very successful in the accumulation of property, and is one of the largest holders of real estate in the city.

Joshua Palmer came to Jacksonburgh in 1835, and engaged in business as a blacksmith. He was a very skillful workman. He worked many years at his trade, and acquired a competence by his industry and frugality. Mr. Palmer has always stood high in the estimation of his fellow-citizens as an honest and upright man. In 1837 his brother, Dan R. Palmer, became his partner. His son, William H. Palmer, is now a practicing physician in the city.

Henry H. Vandercook came in the same year, and was for many years proprietor and manager of the "Jackson Furnace," near Ford's mill. He also built the flouring mill south of Jackson, still known as Vandercook's mill.



Erastus Chaplain, John Rodger and Wesley Jenkins became residents of Jacksonburgh in 1836, and worked in and on Ford's mill.

Hiram H. Smith settled in Jackson county in 1835, but removed to Ingham county, and resided at Mason and Lansing until 1864, when he removed to the city of Jackson, where he has since resided. While in Ingham county he was elected treasurer, county clerk, member of the Legislature, and mayor of Lansing. Mr. Smith was engaged in the mercantile business, both in Mason and Lansing. At Lansing he built the first flouring mill, and carried on successfully both the milling and mercantile business. He built, in 1851 and 1852, the plank road from Lansing to Howell. In 1863 Mr. Smith engaged in railroad enterprises, and was successfully connected with the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw, the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw, the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan, and the Detroit & Bay City railroads. In the construction of all these roads he rendered the most efficient and valuable aid. Mr. Smith was vice-president and managing director of the first, and president of the second and third named roads. The last named he built in 1872. Mr. Smith is a man of great energy of character, and highly respected by all with whom he associates, either in business or socially.

Paul B. Ring came to Jackson in 1835, kept hotel in 1836, was president of the Jackson County Bank in 1837, and for many years a prominent stage proprietor and mail contractor. Joseph C. Bailey became a resident of Jackson in 1835. In 1836 he was elected register of deeds for Jackson county. He was also elected justice of the peace and continued for several years an active and useful member of community. Lewis Bascomb came here in 1835, built and kept for many years "Bascomb's Hotel." Mr. Bascomb always occupied a high place in the estimation of his fellow citizens. He served for three years as one of the inspectors of the State's prison, and died in 1869. In 1831 Lewis D. Welling and S. S. Welling settled in Tecumseh. In 1837 they removed to and are still living in Jackson. L. D. Welling was elected sheriff in 1846 and 1848, and has served for many years as justice of the peace. Marvin Dorrill, David Markham and Frank Standish came to Michigan in 1835, and are still among our most active and useful citizens.

Dr. Backus came to Jackson in September, 1836. He at once decided to make it his home, brought his family and commenced the practice of his profession. Dr. Backus brought with him a high reputation as an allopathic physician; he continued in practice up to his final sickness, and it is not too much to say that he stood in the front rank of his profession, not only in Jackson, but also in the State. The standing of Dr. Backus as a citizen was equal to his reputation as a physician, and of this he received many proofs. He was a member and officer of St. Paul's (Episcopal) Church from the date of its organization to the day of his death. He served for three years as an inspector of the State's



prison, and one term (1859) in the Senate of the State. Dr. Backus died in 1865.

B. F. Eggleston came to Jacksonburg July 7, 1836, and at once commenced working at his trade as a tailor. In 1849 he formed a copartnership with Wm. Aldrich and opened a merchant tailoring establishment. He has continued in that business to the present time. In 1854 he purchased the store in which he then was and now occupies. Mr. Eggleston has always maintained an honorable position as a business man, and has uniformly been one of the most active of our citizens in all works of charity or benevolence, as well as in all measures tending to forward the growth of the town.

Silas W. Stowell was another acquisition to the business men of Jackson in 1836, he at that time moving here with his family, and opening a grocery store on the south side of the public square. In 1837 he was one of the firm of Stowell & Collier, in the same branch of business. In 1838 he took the contract to build the west wing of the State's prison and the keeper's house. In order to be nearer his work Mr. Stowell built a store in the then entirely new part of the town, near the prison, into which he moved his stock of groceries. For the first two years after convicts were received their rations were furnished under contracts by Mr. Stowell.

In company with Stephen Monroe, in 1840, Mr. Stowell built a furnace and machine shop on the south side of Main street, on the lot next east from the Methodist Church, where they continued in business for two years, when they sold the property to Alonzo Bennett and Geo. B. Cooper. From this time for several years he was actively employed in the interests of the Jackson County Mutual Insurance Company, then doing a large and successful business in Illinois and Michigan. Mr. Stowell was engaged in the mercantile business from 1854 to 1863. He has always been an active, energetic business man, and has done all in his power to promote the prosperity of Jackson. He has built quite extensively in all parts of the town, both stores and houses. Mr. Stowell, though some years past the three score years and ten allotted to man, is still as hale and hearty and active as most men when they have attained to half a century. His genial and pleasant countenance is seen daily upon our streets.

Chester Yale came to Jackson in 1836 and commenced business by opening a tin-shop, the first in the place. Mr. Yale continued the business for several years, and was a man highly respected for his upright character and habits of industry.

Mr. Alonzo Bennett came to Jackson in 1836. In 1837 he formed a copartnership with his brother, Allen Bennett, who came here that year, and they commenced business as merchants, having bought out Geo. B. Cooper & Co. They continued in business for two years.

In 1840 Mr. Bennett and Mr. Geo. B. Cooper entered into copartnership and built an iron foundry. On the completion of the

Central railroad in 1842 Mr. Bennett, in company with Mr. Sacket, commenced the storage and warehouse business in a building which Mr. Bennett had erected on the side-track near the depot. He bought the furnace of Monroe & Stowell, and was very successful in business in company with Mr. Oliver C. Mosher, until the latter was killed by being caught in the machinery, after which the business was conducted by Mr. Bennett until disposed of by him to his son. Mr. Bennett has always been one of the active business men of Jackson, and has at various times built both stores and houses in different parts of the city. He is quite a large holder of real estate, and is now president of the First National Bank.

Allen Bennett, Sr., came to Jackson in 1837, and engaged in the mercantile business, but soon sold out to his sons, Alonzo and Allen. Mr. Bennett continued to reside in Jackson until his death.

Mr. Allen Bennett came to Jackson in May, 1837, and engaged with his brother in the mercantile business until 1839, when they dissolved, Allen taking the stock and moving to a store on the north side of Main street, afterward so long occupied by Patton Morrison's grocery, and yet known as his place. In 1842 John Sumner bought an interest in his business, and they removed to the stone block built by Joseph G. R. Blackwell in 1839 on the north side of the public square, where they continued until 1851, when Mr. Sumner died. Mr. Bennett then moved into what is now known as the Bennett block, which he had purchased that year of M. B. and J. W. Medbury, by whom it was built, and here Mr. Bennett continued the mercantile business until 1859. In 1857 Mr. Bennett engaged with Mr. Hubbell in the cabinet business in a shop built by him on Luther street. In 1860 he took the business into his own hands, but soon after sold out to Mr. Henry Gilbert, of Kalamazoo, who had taken a contract at the State's prison for the manufacture of furniture. Mr. Bennett now commenced the manufacture of doors, blinds and sash, in connection with a lumber yard, and built a large factory on the northeast corner of Jackson and Van Buren streets. The sash factory was operated by Mr. Silas Hyser until 1857, and since then has been in the hands of Mr. Bennett's son Charles. The lumber yard has been conducted by Mr. De Witt Woods, a partner of Mr. Bennett, and the business is still continued. Mr. Bennett is one of the firm of Bennett, Knickerbocker & Co., the proprietors of the "City Steam Flouring mills," one of the best arranged and most extensive mills in the State, built in 1866. He, with the same company, own and operate the stone mills at Albion. He is also engaged in manufacturing extensively the "Robbin's cultivator," in which business he has associated with him his son George. Mr. Bennett has been one of the most active and successful business men in Jackson. He has been for several years engaged in banking, and is now vice-president of the First National Bank, and owns some of the most valuable real estate in the city.

Albert Foster came to Jackson in 1837, and went to work as a blacksmith and machinist, at which he has continued to labor industriously to the present time, except that the last few years he has given the most of his attention to the sale of agricultural implements, particularly mowing machines and buggy rakes.

Myrick C. Hough commenced the practice of the law in Jackson in 1837. Jesse Williams was then working at his trade—a carpenter.

William H. Munroe came to Jackson in January, 1837. His nephew, Nelson Munroe, came with him. They soon after bought the stock in trade of Geo. B. Cooper & Co., and subsequently sold out to Mr. Gilbert. W. H. Munroe was one of the proprietors of the Jackson Furnace. In 1838 he bought the "Jackson Exchange" hotel of Paul B. Ring, and kept it as a public house for many years.

Dr. John McLean was a practicing physician in Jackson in 1837, and his familiar form is still seen upon our streets.

At the April term of the Circuit Court in 1838, David Johnson was admitted to the practice of the law, the committee to examine him being George Miles, Peter Morey and Phineas Farrand. Judge Johnson had now made Jackson his place of residence, and entered at once upon the practice of his profession, and soon attained a reputation that placed him on a level with the ablest lawyers of the State. He was elected school inspector in 1839; was candidate for senator in 1839; was prosecuting attorney from 1843 to 1845; was member of the House in the Legislature of Michigan in 1845, and again in 1847; was elected circuit judge under the old constitution in 1851, and served six years, being also one of the judges of the Supreme Court, which was composed of the circuit judges. He was the Democratic candidate for judge of the Supreme Court in 1857. Judge Johnson, on retiring from the Bench, entered again upon the practice of the law, in which he is still actively engaged, being now the senior member of the Bar in Jackson.

Edward Higby was admitted to practice law at the October term of the Circuit Court in 1838, the examining committee being David Johnson, A. Wright Gordon and A. L. Millard.

Mr. Buck made Jackson his home in 1839. He was for many years engaged in the mercantile business on the east side of the river, first with Wm. Ford, Jr., and subsequently with Henry Vandercook. Mr. Buck was elected mayor in 1867, and again in 1868. He is now an acting justice of the peace, having been four times elected. He has also been for many years supervisor or town clerk, and has for most of the time for 31 years been a member of the School Board in the district in which he lives. Mr. Buck has, in all the relations of life, maintained a character above reproach.

Walter Budington came to Michigan and settled in Jackson in 1836. He engaged in 1838 in the mercantile business with B. W. Rockwell. He was cashier of the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Bank. Mr. Budington was one of the most public spirited of the pioneers of Jackson, and was for many years of his life con-

nected with its interests by holding offices of more usefulness than profit. He was for many years a member of the School Board in district No. 17. He was also several times elected supervisor, also town clerk; was county clerk from 1848 to 1852, and city treasurer in 1863-'5.

Henry A. Hayden came to Michigan in 1837 and made Jackson his home in 1838. He was in the employ of the Michigan Central railroad as civil engineer, superintendent of repairs and paymaster until 1842. He bought the Vandercook mills soon after leaving the road, and engaged in the manufacture of flour. In 1851 he and Wiley R. Reynolds bought the old Ford mills and water-power. In 1853 they also bought of P. B. Loomis the steam flouring mill east of Mechanic street. Messrs. Hayden & Reynolds are still operating these mills, which can make 100,000 barrels of flour per year. Mr. Hayden has been a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Church since its organization, and is now one of the wardens. He was chief engineer of the fire department in 1861-'2. He was elected member of the House of Representatives, Michigan Legislature, in 1862, and was mayor of the city in 1874-'5.

Samuel Higby became a resident of Jackson in 1839, and the same year was admitted to the practice of his profession in the courts of this State. Mr. Higby at once took a high stand among the citizens of Jackson, not only as a lawyer, but in all the relations of life. A consistent member of the Episcopal Church, he stood forth to the day of his death a bright example, to the Church and to the world, of the life of a Christian gentleman. The practice of Mr. Higby was not that of an advocate, but as counsel and in chancery practice it is no disparagement to the Bar of Jackson to say that he stood at its head. As a counselor he was sought, not only in intricate legal cases, but in many others of great importance, and all parties interested were perfectly certain that his decision would be the impartial conclusion of his judgment. In 1843 Mr. Higby was elected recorder of the village, and in 1856 he was elected its president, being the last to hold that office. Mr. Higby in 1869 was elected judge of the fourth judicial circuit, but resigned after serving three years and resumed the practice of his profession, in which he was actively engaged when he was struck with the hand of death on the 12th of May, 1876, while in the office of the county clerk in the performance of his duty. Mr. Higby was a member of the vestry of St. Paul's Church from the time of its organization to the close of his life, and for many years was one of its wardens. Of Judge Higby it could most truly be said that he was an honest man, the noblest work of God.

Benjamin M. Rockwell and William Hudson came here in 1837, and after 41 years of industry are both living in the enjoyment of that respect and esteem to which they are entitled by lives of usefulness.

Fidus Livermore came to Jackson in May, 1839, and was admitted to the practice of the law the same year. He at once took a stand among the leading members of the Bar, and has to the

present time continued in the practice of his profession. In that, as in all other relations of life, Mr. Livermore has always been regarded as one of the leading citizens of Jackson. Mr. Livermore was elected township treasurer in 1840, to the House of Representatives of the Legislature of Michigan in 1842, and again in 1843; was appointed prosecuting attorney in 1846 by Gov. Felch, and in 1848 by Gov. Ransom. He was elected prosecuting attorney in 1854, and was Democratic candidate for judge of probate in 1858. Mr. Livermore was nominated for representative in Congress in 1874, and again in 1876, and though unsuccessful, as the Democratic party was largely in the minority, yet he always ran ahead of his ticket in Jackson county, thus proving the high esteem in which he was held by those who had longest and best known him.

Phineas Farrand became a citizen of Jackson in 1836. He was a lawyer and continued a resident of Jackson in the active practice of his profession until his death. In 1836 he was candidate for representative in the Legislature at both the special and general elections, and was prosecuting attorney for the county from 1843 to 1845. In 1838 he became a member of the firm of Farrand, Johnson & Highy.

Fairchild Farrand practiced law in Jackson from his admission to the Bar of the county to his death in 1877. He came to Jackson in 1837. Mr. Farrand was county clerk from 1840 to 1842, and president of the village in 1855.

Levi P. Gregg settled in Jackson in 1838, and immediately commenced work at his trade as a tailor. He soon formed a partnership with B. F. Eggleston and opened a tailoring establishment. He followed his trade until 1851, when he was elected register of deeds and was re-elected in 1853. Mr. Gregg invested largely in boring for salt in the first and deepest artesian well ever sunk in Jackson. He was also much more largely interested in boring for petroleum oil at Petrolia, Canada. Both of these investments were unremunerative, and by the latter Mr. Gregg was a heavy loser. He has for many years been engaged in the baking business, and has had an eating-house as well as bakery. Mr. Gregg is still as active as when he came to Jackson, more than forty years ago.

Benjamin Porter came to Jackson, and was one of the commissioners to superintend the building of the State's prison in 1838. The work on the west wing and keeper's house was under the immediate supervision of Mr. Porter. In 1847 he built the State capitol at Lansing, in which the "State Pioneer Society" is now assembled. Mr. Porter was actively engaged in contracting and other business to the time of his death.

His son, Benjamin Porter, is one of the proprietors of the Porter Coal Company, and owns the land on which their works are situated.

Benjamin G. Mosher came to Jackson in an early day. He was by trade a mason and plasterer and was always largely engaged in

that business as a contractor until his death. Mr. Mosher was elected mayor in 1872, and re-elected in 1873. There was no man in the community stood higher than "Uncle Ben," as he was of late years familiarly called.

We have it on the authority of William H. Monroe that when he came to Jacksonburgh in January, 1837, there were but 26 buildings, all told, in it, including four stores. During the year W. Budington, D. M. Owen, Geo. B. Cooper & Co., W. H. & N. Monroe, Wolfley & Rockwell, and Shears & Collier, were merchants; Wm. Ford & Son were running the "Jackson Mills;" the Jackson Exchange was kept by Paul B. Ring; Lewis Bascomb was keeping the Bascomb's Hotel; Leander Chapman, Phineas Farrand and W. J. Moody were practicing attorneys; Ira C. Backus, John McLean and Oliver Russ were practicing physicians; Wm. R. Thompson ran a stage to Ann Arbor, and Mr. Montgomery had a tri-weekly lumber wagon line to Marshall.

March 6, 1838, the Legislature changed the name of Jacksonburgh to Jackson.

In 1838 Moody and Johnson were partners as attorneys; D. Parkhurst, Myrick C. Hough, Leander Chapman, Phineas Farrand and E. Higby were also practicing attorneys; M. B. & J. W. Medbury, W. Baker & Co., Green & Jessup, L. Blackwell & Co., Ford & Buck, and Wm. H. & N. Monroe were merchants; Amos Bigelow, hardware merchant; J. M. Gilbert, saddlery; L. Graves, tailor; W. Chittock, tailoring establishment; J. B. Cobb and Smith M. Brown, carriage painters; Russell Blackman was keeping public house, and the "Grand River House" was kept by H. P. Maybee; George W. Gorham was a practicing physician; L. S. House, hat store; J. W. Gledden, watch and clock repairing; Jackson Academy, by Mr. Dudley; D. B. Hibbard, livery stable; Charles Derby, auctioneer; Joseph Ganson and Stephen Monroe, proprietors of the Jackson Iron Foundry; Samuel Higby, Alonzo Bennett and Jason W. Packard, school inspectors; Lewis D. Welling, John Gillespie and John Kane, constables; Fidas Livermore, township treasurer; Oliver Russ and Wm. P. Worden, directors of the poor; Norman Allen, agent for sale of Rowland's tonic mixtures; David F. Dwight and David Porter, in lime business, and Bunnell & Fish, shingles; Ring & Hibbard ran a daily line of stages to Adrian. In 1839 D. G. McClure and J. M. Terry were practicing physicians; E. D. Merriman became a resident; Childs, Houssel and Brown were carriage painters, paper hangers and dealers in cabinet ware, and Benjamin Hazleton was running an ashery.

There were in Jackson in 1839 two banks, two printing offices (the Jackson *Sentinel* and *Michigan Democrat*), two semi-monthly publications (the *American Freeman* and *Michigan Temperance Herald*), two drug stores, 10 dry-goods stores. Five religious denominations held services weekly (the Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, Close-Communion Baptist and Free-Will Baptist). The population of the village was, by the newspapers at that time,

claimed to be 1,000, and the number of dwellings 200, with 80 additional in the course of completion.

Hon. Austin Blair came to Jackson in 1840, and was a member of the House of Representatives of the Legislature of Michigan in 1846, and of the Senate in 1855. He was elected prosecuting attorney for the county in 1853; was the war governor of the State, serving 1861-'4, and was elected to Congress from the third district of Michigan in 1867, being re-elected in 1869 and '71. Governor Blair, in the full maturity of his powers, is now in the practice of law in Jackson. He was Whig, with abolitionist tendencies, until the formation of the Republican party, with whom he acted until 1872, when he supported Horace Greeley, and has since been liberal in politics.

Amos Root came to Jackson in 1841, and has since been one of the active business men of the city. Mr. Root has been member of the village council, and was alderman under the city organization. He was elected mayor in 1860, and appointed postmaster in 1861, serving for four years. Mr. Root was inspector of the State's prison nine years, and six years a member of the Board of Public Works of Jackson, of which he acted two years as president. Mr. Root has a large farm in Portage, and gives it a considerable share of his attention. Mr. Root was a Whig, but in 1872 joined the "Liberal movement" and supported Horace Greeley.

Peter B. Loomis entered into partnership with John N. Dwight in 1843, and established himself in Jackson as a merchant. In 1850 he bought the Kennedy Steam Mills, and was for four years engaged in the milling business. In 1856 he became a member of the banking firm of Loomis & Whitwell, which, as P. B. Loomis and P. B. Loomis & Co. has continued to be one of the principal banking houses of the present time, and of which Mr. Loomis is now president. In 1857 he became president of the Jackson City Gas Company, and now holds that office. Mr. Loomis was very active in procuring the construction of the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad, of which he has been president since its completion. Mr. Loomis is a Republican. He was mayor of the city in 1858, and of the House of Representatives, Legislature of Michigan, 1859.

John D. Conely settled in Jackson in 1854. He was admitted to the Bar in 1858, and at once commenced the practice of his profession, which he has since followed very zealously and industriously, and with a marked degree of success. His first practice was in company with G. T. Gridley. In 1861 he entered into partnership with Gov. Blair and William K. Gibson, and was in company with them for two years. He is now alone in practice and has a large and lucrative business. Mr. Conely has been for several years a member of the School Board in the district in which he lives. He is a Democrat, but has taken very little interest in politics since the election in 1860, when he was a candidate for Congress on the Breckenbridge ticket.



Wiley R. Reynolds came to Jackson in 1840. He engaged in the grocery business six months after his arrival, in company with George T. Gardner. In 1842 Reynolds and Gardner sold their stock to Henry H. Gilbert. Mr. Reynolds soon after started again in the same business. In 1844 he added dry goods to his stock in trade. In 1851 he formed a copartnership with his brother, Wm. B. Reynolds. In 1856 he sold his interest to another brother, Sheldon C. Reynolds. In 1857 Mr. Reynolds bought the interest of William B. Reynolds, and the firm, W. R. & S. C. Reynolds, confined their business exclusively to dry goods, in which they transacted a very large business. They finally sold their stock to L. W. Field.

In 1851 Mr. Reynolds became interested with Mr. H. A. Hayden in the purchase of the "Etna Flouring Mills," as the mill built by the Fords was called, and engaged in the manufacture of flour. Messrs. Hayden and Reynolds also purchased the Kennedy Steam Mills in 1854, and have been large buyers of wheat to the present time. Their mills have a capacity to make 500 barrels of flour daily. Mr. Reynolds is a Democrat, but has taken but little interest in politics.

Leander Chapman came to Jackson in 1835, and commenced the practice of law. He was judge of probate from 1836 to 1840, and prosecuting attorney for a portion of the same period. He was candidate as Representative to the Legislature in 1840. Mr. Chapman was county treasurer from 1842 to 1846, and member and speaker of the House of Representatives, Michigan Legislature, in 1848. Judge Chapman resided in Jackson over a quarter of a century, and always maintained a high standing among the best men in the county as a lawyer and as a citizen. He was in politics a Democrat.

James C. Wood settled in Jackson, and commenced the practice of law in 1844. In 1847 he became a member of the law firm of Livermore & Wood, which existed for over 20 years. Mr. Wood was elected county treasurer in 1847, and re-elected in 1849. He was elected first mayor of the city in 1850, and served as member of the Lower House in 1875-'7. Mr. Wood is now practicing law in company with his son, Charles W. Wood. Mr. Wood in his principle is a Democrat, and has always been active in advocating the principles of his party.

Samuel O. Knapp came to Jackson in 1844, and took charge of the manufacturing of woolen goods in the State's prison. In 1848 he went to Lake Superior and took charge of the valuable "Minnesota mine," in which he was largely interested, and from which he derived a competence. Mr. Knapp was for four years a member of the Board of Public Works, and president of the school Board of district No. 1 for several years. He has given much attention to horticulture, and is an active and valuable member of the State Pomological Society. He is in politics a Republican, and is one of the pillars of the Methodist Church in Jackson, of which denomination he has been a member for 46 years.



Rev. Daniel T. Grinnell, D. D., came to Jackson in 1847, and took charge of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of which he remained the active, faithful and successful rector for 21 years, and until he was removed by death in 1868. He found the society and parish poor and feeble; he left it zealous and prosperous. When Dr. Grinnell took charge of the parish the Sunday-school was little other than such in name. Under his care it soon became one of the most interesting and instructive, and was attended largely by children not belonging to the parish, as well as by those belonging to it. When its real founder and painstaking teacher was taken away from it, the Sunday-school of St. Paul's Church was the largest in the city. The charity of Dr. Grinnell was so broad and its exercise so unlimited, that he was as much loved by those outside of his parish as in it.

Joseph Tunnicliff, Jr., is a native of the State of Michigan. He was educated as a physician and surgeon, and has practiced his profession in Jackson for over 35 years, with the exception of a short residence at Sacramento in California in 1852, and while serving as surgeon of the 4th and 1st Michigan Volunteer Infantry during two years, and as assistant State military agent until the close of the war. He was surgeon for the Michigan Central Railroad Company at Jackson from 1865 for 10 years. In 1867 he was appointed United States examining surgeon for pensions, and served until 1873. Dr. Tunnicliff has acquired much celebrity as a successful operator in surgery, and stands with the first in Jackson in his profession. He is an allopathist. Dr. Tunnicliff was a Republican until 1872, when he supported Horace Greeley, and is now a "Liberal" in politics.

James O'Donnell came to Jackson in 1848, was clerk for William Jackson, entered the *Citizen* office in 1854 to learn the trade of printer, and also worked in the *Patriot* office. In 1864 he purchased the *Citizen* office, then a weekly paper. The publication of the *Daily Citizen* was commenced in 1865 by D. W. Ray and Mr. O'Donnell. Mr. Ray died in 1866, and since then Mr. O'Donnell has been sole editor and proprietor of the *Citizen*, both daily and weekly. The *Citizen* has been and is the organ of the Republican party. Mr. O'Donnell was elected city recorder in —, and mayor in 1876 '7.

Eugene Pringle became a member of the law firm of Kimball & Pringle in 1850, immediately after making his home in Jackson. In 1852 he was circuit court commissioner, and was recorder of the village in 185 . In 1856 he was elected prosecuting attorney, and was re-elected in 1858, and was city attorney in 1858 '9. In 1860 he was elected to the House of Representatives, and in 1866 to the Senate of the Michigan Legislature. In 1867 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and in 1871 he was appointed a register in bankruptcy, and is still active as such. Mr. Pringle was a member of the Board of Public Works from 1871 to 1875. He has been active in all the railroad enterprises in which Jackson has been interested, and is now secretary of the Fort Wayne, Jackson

& Saginaw Railroad, which office he has held since the organization of the company.

John L. Mitchell settled in Jackson in 1850 and commenced the practice of his profession as a physician and surgeon, and is still active in the discharge of his duties. Dr. Mitchell has held the office of town clerk, supervisor and alderman. He was for 12 years a member of the School Board for district No. 1, and for 10 of these years he was the director. Dr. Mitchell has always been a Democrat. He joined the Masonic fraternity in 1852, and has always been a very active member of all the orders of the fraternity. He has presided in all the subordinate and most of the grand bodies of which he has been a member.

Frederick M. Foster has been a resident of Jackson for over 30 years. He has filled many offices of trust and responsibility, and always with credit to himself. He was city treasurer in 1867 '8. Mr. Foster has, since he first came to Jackson, been prominently connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has presided in the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment, as well as in the subordinate societies. He was grand treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows for several years, and was master of Michigan Lodge No. 50 in 1858.

Charles W. Penny came to Detroit in 1831, a young man not yet of age. Mr. Penny resided in Detroit 10 years. He was one of the originators and first members of the "Young Men's Association," and of the military organization known as the "Brady Guards" of that city. In 1841 Mr. Penny removed to Jackson, which has since been his home. He was for many years engaged in the mercantile business, and was one of the principal business men of this place. He early interested himself in the formation of the "Young Men's Association," has been its president, and has always taken a lively interest in its affairs. He has also been an active Odd Fellow, and has presided in the Lodge and Encampment. Mr. Penny has, during his entire residence in Jackson, been a prominent member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and for over 30 years a member of the vestry of the parish of St. Paul. He is now one of the wardens, and is one of the most vigorous and active men of his age in the city.

George D. Brown is a native of Tompkins county, New York. He is one of four brothers who, at an early day, made their home in Michigan. Lewis, Amos and William were among the first settlers in the township of Parma, in the western part of Jackson county, where they engaged in farming. They have always been of the most intelligent and respected, as of the most industrious and successful farmers in the communities in which they lived. Hon. William G. Brown was a member of the Michigan House of Representatives in 1866. Mr. George D. Brown in 1848, then a youth of 20 years, commenced business in Jackson in the book and stationery trade, which he has successfully continued to the present time. Mr. Brown, from small beginnings, has built up by his perseverance and business ability, the largest trade, perhaps,

in the State outside of Detroit. He has for the most of the time had the entire monopoly of the retail business in Jackson, and his urbanity and tact have enabled him to acquire and retain the custom of all who have once come within the influence of his genial ways. The most accommodating spirit, accompanied with the determination not to be undersold, has made it possible for Mr. Brown to overcome all opposition. For many years Mr. Brown has had a wholesale department connected with the business, and while the retail book and stationery trade is large, it is but a small item of the business of the present firm of Brown & Pilcher compared with the transactions in the wholesale.

John B. Carter was at one time, and for several years, a partner of Mr. Brown, and the business was much increased by the former through his intimate knowledge of the wants of the trade, and more still, perhaps, by his ability as a salesman.

Mr. Henry J. Pilcher has for a number of years last past been associated with Mr. Brown, and the firm of Brown & Pilcher have now a well-established reputation which insures to them a large and increasing business. Mr. Pilcher is the son of Rev. Elijah Pilcher, who was the first Methodist minister in Jackson. He organized a class in 1830, from which has sprung the present First Methodist Church of this city, and his was the first Church organization in Jackson county.

The Rev. Mr. Pilcher has lived many years in Jackson, officiating both as local preacher and as presiding elder. He is still living, with his usefulness unimpaired. Henry J. Pilcher is a native of Jackson. He has for many years been the superintendent of the Sabbath-school of the First Methodist Church of Jackson, and to him more than to any other is due its efficiency and great success. Mr. Pilcher is known as one of the most painstaking and estimable of the business men of Jackson.

William M. Bennett came to Jackson in 1847, and entered the store of S. W. Whitwell as a clerk, and from that time to the present Mr. Bennett has been, with little intermission, connected with the dry-goods trade in Jackson. In 1855 he bought out Mr. Whitwell. The amount of goods sold by Mr. Bennett since the business came into his hands has been as large as that of any house in the interior of Michigan. Mr. Bennett was elected mayor of the city in 1869 and re-elected in 1870. He was for four years a member of the Board of Public Works at Jackson.

William Knickerbocker in 1846 came with his family to Jackson, where he is still living in the enjoyment of a competence in his ripe old age, surrounded by his children and his children's children. In 1858 he formed a copartnership with Col. J. B. Eaton in the wholesale grocery business, and for eight years they transacted business as large as any in that line in the State. They then sold out to Hall & Dodge. Mr. Knickerbocker joined with Allen Bennett and William D. Thompson in building the "City Mill," one of the largest steam flouring mills in the State, and has since then

devoted himself to the flouring business. The same firm bought the "Stone Mills" at Albion, and Mr. Knickerbocker has been general manager of the business, which has always been very large, and in which he has shown business ability of the first order. The firm are also largely interested in the patents for "purifiers," by which the flour known as "patent flour" is manufactured. These purifiers are made at Jackson, and have become a necessity in all first-class mills. The capital of the "Purifier Company" is \$1,000,000, and their business corresponds in extent to the amount of their capital.

In the year 1837 N. Munroe was dealing in dry goods, groceries, hardware, boots and shoes, drugs, dye-stuffs, window sash, etc. In the spring of 1837 J. N. & D. F. Dwight sold their stock of goods to N. Munroe. In the summer Arza Richardson sold his stock to Derrick W. Owens, who kept a general assortment of goods, as did W. Budington and Wolfley & Rockwell. Spears & Collier were succeeded by Stowell & Collier. They sold out to S. W. Stowell, who entered into copartnership with A. A. Welling, forming the firm of Stowell & Welling. Welling in the spring had been one of the firm of Clark & Welling. All these were dealers in groceries, liquors, paints, oils, etc. Moses Bean, David Porter and S. W. Stowell were selling lime. The Jackson Furnace and Iron Foundry, on the east side of Grand river, near the Ford Mills, was owned and managed by Samuel P. Clark, Stephen Munroe and Joseph Ganson. Paul B. Ring kept the Exchange Hotel and run a line of stages to Tecumseh. M. L. Sutton kept a select school. Phineas Farrand, Leander Chapman, Merrick C. Hough, Fairchild Farrand and William J. Moody were practicing attorneys. John N. Dwight was justice of the peace.

In 1838 the merchants of Jackson were W. Budington & Co., S. Blackwell & Co., Wolfley & Rockwell, succeeded by B. W. Rockwell, Dyer & Derby and H. H. & J. M. Gilbert. Grocery and provision stores were kept by Stowell & Welling, succeeded by A. A. Welling, Myron Collamer, P. C. Vreeland & Co., S. W. Stowell and Norman Allen. C. E. Silsbee kept a furniture establishment. John Phelps had an ashery. N. M. & J. M. Gilbert were saddle and harness makers. Wright Chittock and L. Graves, tailors. Ring & Hibbard kept livery stable and run a line of stages to Adrian. In the fall D. B. Hibbard kept a livery stable. Ganson & Munroe were running the furnace and iron foundry and selling blocks. A. P. Maybee kept the Grand River House, and Munroe & Carpenter the Exchange. Johnson & Higby, Moody & Johnson, L. Chapman, D. Parkhurst, M. C. Hough, Edward Higby, Phineas Farrand and Fairchild Farrand were practicing attorneys. Dr. John McLean kept a drug store and practiced his profession. Dr. Ira C. Backus and Dr. Oliver Russ were also practicing physicians. J. W. Glidden repaired clocks and watches. Cobb & Smith were painters and glaziers. G. W. Logan & Co. made and sold boots and shoes.



James L. Ruby  
Austin, Texas



## VARIOUS DATES.

In 1839 S. Blackwell & Co. kept the New York store, and W. Baker the Boston store. Burnell & Fish, A. Bennett, Dibble & Turnbull, and Green & Jessup were merchants, keeping a general assortment of goods. Grocery stores were kept by Anderson & Rogers and Munson & Giles. Horace Duryea, J. H. Rogers and Thomas Miller were makers and dealers in boots and shoes. Lorenzo Griswold, Wright Chittock, L. Graves, C. L. Mitchell and Gregg & Eggleston were tailors. J. D. Cowden made and sold furniture. He sold to C. E. Silsbee, and he to W. Collamer. H. A. Rider sold plastering hair. The Jackson Academy was kept by Mr. Dudley. Joel H. Rice kept livery stable. Terry & McLean kept a drug store. Dr. E. D. Merriman was a practicing physician. The Exchange Hotel was kept by William A. Munroe. The firm of Farrand, Johnson & Higby was practicing law.

Norman Allen came to Michigan in 1833. He owned and kept the tavern three miles east of the city, afterward known as the McArthur tavern stand. In 1835 he bought the stock in trade of Amos Temple, consisting of books and clothing. For many years Mr. Allen was actively engaged in business. He is now, and for some time has been, acting as agent for fire insurance companies.

George Byrne settled in Jackson in 1838. He was elected register of deeds in 1840, and served two years. He also served very acceptably as justice of the peace for several years. His son, Gilbert R. Byrne, has been in the banking-house of Cooper, Thompson & Co., and with the Jackson City Bank for many years. He is now assistant cashier of the last-named institution.

Wright Chittock came to Jackson in 1836. He immediately commenced work at his trade as a tailor. He followed that occupation until he went to California in 1852. Mr. Chittock died in 1853, while returning from the Pacific coast. Dr. Gordon Chittock, son of Wright Chittock, came with his father to Jackson. He studied medicine, and at an early age commenced to practice as a physician. Dr. Chittock was soon recognized as one of the most successful of the practitioners of the city, and took his stand among the leading members of his profession. Dr. Chittock is now active in his profession, in which he has a large practice.

Latham Kassick came to Jackson in the spring of 1838. In 1839 William P. Kassick made Jackson his home, and under the name of W. P. & L. Kassick they for many years transacted a general mercantile business. After the dissolution of the firm the business was continued by L. Kassick until 1867, when he retired from the trade. Mr. Kassick is a member of the First Congregational Church, of which he has for a long time been one of the deacons.

Albert Howe settled in Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1837. He removed to Adrian in 1840, and to Jackson in 1842. Mr. Howe kept a saddle and harness establishment during his business life in Jackson, and until within a few years. He has now retired

from active business, but his familiar face may be seen almost daily on our streets. Although not one of the earliest pioneers, yet Mr. Howe is more fortunate than most of them, as he is represented in Jackson by the fourth generation.

Douglass Gibson came to Jackson in his early boyhood with his father, A. B. Gibson, Esq., and has been for many years one of the prominent business men of the city. Mr. Gibson was for several years one of the largest dealers in iron, nails, stoves, tin-ware and hardware in general in the interior of the State, as a member of the firms of Rice, Pratt & Co. and Pratt & Gibson. In 1869 Mr. Gibson and Mr. Thomas Westren established the Interest and Deposit Bank, of which Mr. Gibson was president, which office, with an active participation in the management of the affairs of the bank, he has continued to hold to the present time.

Mr. Albert Howe Gibson, son of Douglass Gibson, succeeded the firm of Pratt & Gibson in the hardware business, in which he is still engaged, and is one of the most active and enterprising of the business men of Jackson of the third generation.

Dr. Reuben C. Gibson came to Jackson county in 1835, and commenced the practice of medicine at the then flourishing village of Sandstone, afterward removing to Gidley's Station, near the present village of Parma. Dr. Gibson was very successful as a physician, and was held in high esteem as a citizen. He closed a life of usefulness among those with whom he had for many years been active in the discharge of every duty.

William K. Gibson, son of Dr. Gibson, is now, as he has been for over 20 years, one of the most active members of the legal fraternity of Jackson. Mr. Gibson is one of the leaders of the Bar in the county, a position which he has attained by industry and strict attention to business, and to which he is entitled by his legal attainments. He has held many offices of trust, those of city attorney and prosecuting attorney for the county among others. He is now the attorney for the Michigan Central Railroad in Jackson. Mr. Gibson has for several years taken great interest in pomology and horticulture, and has come to be an authority on all questions connected with those interesting subjects. He is an active member of the State Pomological Society, and has devoted much time to the advancement of its interests.

Jerome B. Eaton immigrated to Michigan in 1834, settled in Adrian, where he remained until 1842, when he removed to Jackson, and at once engaged in active business as a merchant. In 1858 Col. Eaton formed a copartnership with Charles K. Knickerbocker, and established the wholesale grocery house of Eaton & Knickerbocker. For eight years this firm was one of the largest dealers in their line of business in the State. Col. Eaton was president of the village in 1846, was supervisor for several years, member of the Legislature in 1851, for four years member of the Board of Public Works, and is now president of the Michigan Air Line Railroad Company, which office he has held since the organization of the company.



W. W. Langdon settled in Jackson in 1835, and has been a resident of the place to the present time, except one year that he lived in Napoleon.

Henry H. Bingham settled in Michigan in 1836. He came to Jackson county in 1838, and was for many years engaged in trade. In 1851 he made Jackson his home, and has since continued to reside in the city. He was for many years connected with the State prison, first as clerk, then as agent or warden.

Simon Holland settled in the township of Napoleon, Jackson Co., in 1837. He removed to Jackson in 1856, and was for many years engaged in business as a member, first of the firm of Holland & Lattimer, then of that of Holland & Son, dealing largely in drugs, paints, oils, medicines, etc. The business is still continued by his son, James M. Holland. Deacon Holland was always a leading and zealous member of the Baptist Church, of which he was a deacon at the early age of 21 years.

J. B. Tomlinson came to Jackson in 1842, and established himself in business as a dealer in jewelry and repairer of clocks and watches, in which he is still engaged. Mr. Tomlinson has been, and still is, a very active member of the Masonic fraternity, and has frequently been the presiding officer in the lodge and chapter. He has always been noted for his active benevolence, particularly for his attention to the care of the sick, and for paying the last sad tribute to the dead.

Moses A. McNaughton settled in Jackson in 1841, and entered at once upon the practice of his profession as a physician, which he followed successfully for several years. Dr. McNaughton at an early day became a large holder and dealer in real estate. He has always taken an active part in all questions of public improvement. He was one of the principal promoters of the organization which secured the building of Grand River Valley railroad. Dr. McNaughton was one of the first directors of the Michigan Air Line Railroad Company, and as a member of the business committee was continually engaged in forwarding the construction of the road until it was completed from Jackson to Niles. He is one of the officers of the company at the present time. He was elected to the State Senate in 1852, and mayor of the city in 1866.

Morris Knapp came to Michigan in 1840. In the winter of 1843-'4 Mr. Knapp settled in Jackson. He soon after became interested in mail routes and stage lines, in connection with D. B. Hibbard. The firm of Knapp and Hibbard was for a long time the largest stage proprietors in the State, and running more miles of mail route than any other contractors. Mr. Knapp has for many years been proprietor of an extensive livery, sale and boarding stable. His pleasant address and accommodating disposition have made for him a host of friends. His son, Charles A. Knapp, is associated with A. G. Sutton in the hack and omnibus line of the city.

John Westren at an early day entered a large quantity of land in Jackson county. He made Jackson his home in 1841, and re-

sided in the city until his death. He was always a large holder and dealer in real estate. He took great interest in the development of the iron mines of Lake Superior, and was a large stockholder in the Jackson Iron Company from the date of its organization. Mr. Westren was a man of sterling integrity and great force of character. He was universally respected and esteemed. His son, Thomas Westren, is a native of Jackson, and has always made it his home. He joined Mr. Douglass Gibson in the establishment of the "Jackson Interest and Deposit Bank," of which he is now, and always has been, the cashier.

Joseph Hanaw became a resident of Jackson in 1857. He was for many years engaged in trade, and has always been, as he is now, one of the most active business men of Jackson. Mr. Hanaw has accumulated a handsome property, and has a family of 11 children to share with him his days of prosperity. His time is now occupied in looking after the rental of his stores and houses, in the care of his numerous family, and as agent of a line of ocean steamers.

E. J. Connable joined A. H. Pinney in 1858 in a contract at the prison for the manufacture of farming tools. Mr. Connable removed from Ohio to Jackson and took charge of the business, which under his management was very successful. He withdrew from the business at the expiration of his contract in 1854, and has for several years been largely engaged in the manufacture of drain tile, sewer pipe, fire and paving brick, and other articles of stoneware. Mr. Connable is one of the most active and enterprising business men of the city. He opened and worked one of the coal mines. To him belongs the credit of establishing and building up the extensive works of the Jackson Fire Clay Company, of which he is president.

Silas Heyser came to Jackson in 1855, and engaged in business as a carpenter and joiner. He has for several years been largely engaged in the manufacture of sash, blinds and doors, and has now, in connection with his sons, Winfield C. and Walter J. Heyser, one of the largest manufacturing establishments in the city, in connection with an extensive lumber yard.

Abram V. Berry came to Jackson in 1841, and as a member of the firm of Berry & Medbury, was one of the leading merchants of Jackson. He was at one time one of the proprietors of the "Ford Mills," and largely engaged in the purchase of wheat and manufacture of flour. Col. Berry has filled many offices of public trust, and always with credit to himself. He was president of the village in 1843-'5, and city marshal in 1858-'60. He has also been supervisor, alderman, and held other offices of appointment. Col. Berry is of an ingenious turn of mind, and is the author of several inventions of merit.

James L. Holmes came to Michigan with the family of his father in 1837. In 1838 he removed to Jackson, and has since resided in this city. Mr. Holmes has always been an active business man, and is one of the best known in the town. He is now engaged in

the wholesale and retail wine and liquor trade. He is a most enthusiastic disciple of Izaak Walton, and has made his rod familiar with most of the waters in and around the State. To the lakes of Jackson county it is no unusual practice for him to go day after day, without regard to the weather, especially if it is such as is favorable to piscatory sport. Mr. Holmes is a most efficient member of the Board of Public Works of the city of Jackson, which position he has held for three years.

#### A LITTLE STORY.

A good story is told at the expense of one of the early pioneers of Jackson county, Judge Wooley who in early times was a shoemaker of Sandstone. One cold winter's day as the judge was warming up his wax, preparatory to the day's work of cobbling, a never-do-well sort of farmer walked in. He wanted a pair of boots, but had no money to pay for them. The judge not liking to trust him proposed that if he would draw a load of wood the next day as he was entirely out of that commodity (wood was a legal tender in those days), he would let him have the boots. In this the honest granger acquiesced. Well, the judge opened up his shop the next day by borrowing some wood of his neighbors; he waited all that day, but no wood came; also the next day. The third morning he went to the livery and hired a horse and cutter to drive out to the farmer's, some three or four miles to find out why he did not deliver as per agreement. He drove up to the house, and upon enquiring found that the farmer was at the extreme end of the farm chopping wood. The judge started out to find him. He wallowed through the snow knee deep, about half a mile or more, and found him on top of a beech log, whistling and making the chips fly. The judge accosted him, and said: "Why in the old cat don't you draw me that wood as you agreed to." Farmer John says: "Wood! what wood?" "Why the wood you promised to draw for those boots that you have got on your feet; I told you I was entirely out."

Farmer says: "Well, the shoemakers in Sandstone lie so that a man can't tell whether they are out of wood or not." The judge dropped his head for a moment, and upon looking up, says, "By Kate! the boots are yours." He turned about and wades back to his horse and cutter, leaving the farmer whistling some pastoral air known to the pioneer.

## CHAPTER V.

### JACKSON PIONEER SOCIETY.

It has ever been considered a day of rejoicing when pioneers should meet, when old comrades should come together to renew their memories and cheer up their souls. In the dim past, when, after Babel, the migrations of the people took an extensive form, the idea of periodical reunion was made practicable. On the land where Athens now stands such another meeting is said to have taken place as that which did honor to the pioneers of Jackson in 1874. Over two thousand years ago the spot on which is now built the city of Paris, the beautiful Lentetia of Iuliam, the early settlers united in their strength and sacrificed to their gods in honor of their meeting and in thanksgiving for the beautiful land they possessed. Three thousand years ago the Partholanians met at Howth and lighted the pagan fires of joy for giving them a home in Ireland, so far away from the assaults of their brother Greeks; and still later the warlike Milesians assembled on the same shore to celebrate the anniversary of their conquest of the island, and to meet this merry circle before separating for their homes. Revert to the olden times, to the history of every country, and the accounts of those happy reunions remind us of their utility. If then our barbarous ancestors of dim antiquity observed the customs, how much more becoming is it for the people of to-day, who may be said to have reached the highest pinnacle of civilization to be attained by the race at present inhabiting this globe? The fact is accepted and acknowledged. Throughout the length and breadth of this great land, the large-souled pioneers who have made this country great, have assembled periodically to celebrate their advent and their stay, and to give thanks to their God for His mercy in leading them to peaceful and happy homes. The pleasure of such meetings is only known to pioneers. Their children can scarce conceive the feeling which such an assembly creates, or the happy memories which it awakens. For them alone it has an undying interest; and though the young may possibly share a little in the joy of the old, they never can summon up the same endearing memories as pertain to the latter, or entertain for the soil they tread that beautiful veneration which pertains to the heart of the old settler. He alone saw the virgin soil and married her. His industry tamed the beautiful wild land until it yielded returns a hundred fold; his hands decorated the farm with a modest and comfortable cottage, and now in his declining years he has that homestead to take pride in, and these happy meetings to yield him pleasure. Happy settlers! Good old set-

tlers! Well deserved are the honors you have won, well merited the peace and joy that waits upon your age.

At an early period in the history of the county efforts were made to organize an association in which all the pioneers would be embraced. For many reasons the progress made was very slow, so that so late as seven years ago no regularly constituted organization had existence. Then the people, having emerged from the period of labor and careful guard, turned their attention to the good work, and without delay banded themselves together and the union of venerable citizens was completed.

#### ORGANIZATION OF PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

For a number of years prior to 1874 many of the pioneers looked forward to the time when the organization of their numbers would encircle them with the magnetic chain of close fellowship, and enable all to commune with one another at stated seasons, relate the reminiscences of the past, and thus aid in making subject for the history of the greatest Union the world ever saw—a history which will only be entered upon when other peoples may read, to wonder of the rise and fall of their monarchies and empires.

#### FIRST MEETING.

The organization of the Pioneer Society of Jackson County took place March 14, 1874, within Bronson Hall, in the city of Jackson. The meeting was large and influential, and on being called to order by Hon. Fidus Livermore, proceeded to the choice of chairman and secretary. The duties of these offices were accorded to ex-Judge David Johnson and H. H. Bingham, respectively. Judge Johnson introduced the subjects which would have to be considered by the meeting, and then called on those who intended to bring forward resolutions to do so. The first proposal was that constituting Messrs. Higby, Livermore and De Lamater a committee on constitution and by-laws. A brief adjournment followed, during which time these gentlemen compiled a series of 10 articles for the government of the society, the preamble setting forth that the object of the Jackson Pioneer Society is and shall be to collect and preserve a historical record of the county of Jackson.

It is unnecessary to review at any length the 10 articles of association. They are broad and liberal. In June, 1877, an amendment was accepted, granting to persons who have resided in the State 30 years, or in the county 20 years, the privilege of becoming members, together with making the admission of members' wives free. Prior to the debate on these articles of constitution no less than 144 pioneers enrolled themselves. Subsequently each article met with unanimous approval.

The election of officers resulted as follows: Hon. David Johnson, President; P. B. Loomis, Treasurer; and H. H. Bingham,

Secretary. These were the first county officers of the Pioneer Society.

The vice-presidency comprised 22 members, elected to represent their respective townships and the city of Jackson. Their names and respective districts follow: W. R. De Land, J. T. Durand, Samuel Higby and W. N. Buck, for the city of Jackson; Lewis Brown, township of Parma; James Gennison, Springport; L. Boynton, Grass Lake; Chauncey Hawley, Napoleon; Chester Wall, Sandstone; R. H. Anderson, Rives; J. C. Southern, Tompkins; H. Daniels, Blackman; Moses Suttle, Liberty; Ira Willis, Pulaski; James Videto, Spring Arbor; Wm. Clapp, Hanover; J. H. Tanner, Henrietta; Jacob Biglow, Concord; A. H. De Lamater, Columbia; L. M. Barber, Leoni; A. A. Qurley, Waterloo; Freeman J. Watkins, Norville; William Root, Summit.

These appointments completed the organization of the good old pioneers, and accomplished much for which the people of the future must be thankful. Before the adjournment Hon. H. A. Hayden, Hon. David Johnson and A. H. De Lamater were appointed delegates to the State Convention of April, 1874, and a most important resolution carried, requesting the township representatives to compile a history of their districts for the purposes of the record.

#### THE SECOND MEETING.

During the second meeting of the society in October, 1874, James O'Donnell, editor of the *Daily Citizen*, B. L. Carlton and W. W. Van Antwerp, of the *Daily Patriot*, with Tobias Miller, of Ingham county, and Eugene Pringle were admitted honorary members. At the same meeting a history of Pulaski township was submitted by Vice-President Ira A. Willis, of Norvell, by F. C. Watkins, and of Grass Lake, by L. Boynton.

#### THE THIRD MEETING

took place Feb. 22, 1875. The annual election, provided for in the articles of organization, resulted in the return of Col. Michael Shoemaker, President; P. B. Loomis, Treasurer, and H. H. Bingham, Secretary; with the following vice-presidents: J. A. Higgins, W. N. Buck, William R. DeLand, J. T. Durand, Jackson City; George Landon, Springport; Lewis Brown, Parma; H. S. Smith, Grass Lake; Chauncey Hawley, Napoleon; Chester Wall, Sandstone; Richard Townley, Tompkins; Henry Daniels, Blackman; Moses Tuthill, Liberty; Ira C. Wyllis, Pulaski; George Hatch, Spring Arbor; Wm. Clapp, Hanover; Samuel Preston, Henrietta; Joel Bigelow, Concord; A. H. DeLamater, Columbia; G. M. Barber, Leoni; A. A. Quigley, Waterloo; Alvinzie Hunt, Norville; William Root, Summit.

The retiring president, David Johnson, paid a glowing compliment to his colleagues, and formally vacated the chair. Col. Shoemaker, in accepting the position, reviewed the history of Michigan and dwelt in his happiest manner upon the State, as well as Jackson county, since 1835, the year of his advent hither. Col. Shoemaker's address was followed by that of Hon. Levi Bishop, of Detroit, on the "Landmarks of American History." H. H. Bingham read a historical paper on Leoni township, written by Z. M. Barber, a vice-president of the society. The appointment of W. K. Gibson, F. Livermore and H. H. Bingham on the historical committee, with instructions to collate and preserve letters and records bearing on the early history of the county, brought the proceedings of this meeting to a conclusion.

#### THE FOURTH MEETING.

The meeting of June 21, 1877, was among the most important gatherings of the pioneers. President Shoemaker read a record of the deaths of 71 old settlers who passed to their eternity since the last meeting. Hon. Jonathan Shearer, of Plymouth, was present, and gave a recital of his recollections of Jackson county in 1837, together with an account of his adventures in Ingham county during the earlier days of his settlement. Hon. F. Livermore and Hon. P. B. Loomis recapitulated many interesting reminiscences of by-gone times. James Bennett read a poem by W. H. C. Harmer, and Jonathan Shearer, one written by himself. The election of officers showed the terms of Col. Shoemaker's presidency, H. H. Bingham's secretaryship and P. B. Loomis' treasuryship to be continued. D. E. Wright was chosen vice-president for Parma township; George Landon, Springport; H. S. Smith, Grass Lake; Chauncey Hawley, Napoleon; Chester Wall, Sandstone; Richard Townley, Tompkins; Henry Daniels, Blackman; Moses Tuthill, Liberty; Ira C. Wyllis, Pulaski; George Hatch, Spring Arbor; William Clapp, Hanover; Samuel Preston, Henrietta; Joel Bigelow, Concord; A. H. De Lamater, Columbia; Z. M. Barber, Leoni; A. A. Quigley, Waterloo; Alvinzie Hunt, Norvell; William Boot, Summit; E. Van Horn, Rives; with Marvin Darrill, J. T. Durand, J. A. Higgins and W. N. Buck for the city of Jackson.

The President, in concluding his address, said:

"Since the last meeting of the society there have been a number of deaths among the early settlers, and in the course of nature it will be but a few years until the pioneers of Jackson county will be those born and bred here, and not those whose stout hearts and strong arms first encountered all the perils and hardships of frontier life. The log-cabin, brush-fence, fields with stumps all standing, have given way to the comfortable dwelling, with ample and convenient out-houses, to the well fenced, cleared and improved fields. With all these advantages to aid him, the young pioneer wonders that his parents should complain of the

hardships and privations attendant upon their younger days. As the signs of border life have passed away, with its privations of every kind, its unremitting labors, its agues, its fevers, and its many discomforts, so are rapidly passing away that hardy race of men and women, who in one generation have accomplished so much, who have subdued the wilderness and have caused Michigan to take a stand among the first States of the Union in wealth, population, intelligence and all that goes to make a State in which her sons may take just pride. Among those we are called to mourn, are:

Daniel O. Barnard, died at Jackson, June 1, 1875.  
 David Chapel, died at Sandstone.  
 O. H. Cobb, died at Jackson, July 21, 1875.  
 Wm. R. De Land, died 1875, at Jackson.  
 Samuel Higby, died May 12, 1876, at Jackson.  
 Jas. P. Hawley, died at Napoleon, July 3, 1876.  
 John Keys, died at Grass Lake.  
 Ben. G. Mosher, died at Jackson.  
 Samson Stoddard, died at Concord.  
 Thomas Tanner, died at Henrietta Jan. 2, 1876, aged 60.  
 Freeman M. Sandford, died at Tompkins  
 F. Wilson, died at Spring Arbor.  
 D. Whiteman, died at Jackson.  
 Simeon Watts, died at Leoni.  
 Delos Fisher, died at Jackson.  
 A. Crowman, died at Waterloo, aged 87.  
 Lewis Darling, died at Tompkins, aged 64.  
 Amasa Hawkins, died at Parma, aged 90.  
 David Williams, died at Waterloo, aged 76.  
 John A. Sloat, died at Napoleon, aged 73.  
 John Norton, died at \_\_\_\_\_.  
 Fairchild Farrand, died at Jackson.  
 Daniel Mann, died at Concord.  
 Wm. Maybury, died at Jackson.  
 Darman Felt, died at Jackson.  
 Robert McGregor, died at \_\_\_\_\_.  
 L. D. Wheeler, died at Blackman, aged 55.  
 Owen Griffith, died at Jackson, aged 74.  
 Robert Graham, died at Jackson, aged 65.  
 S. H. Sears, died at Jackson.  
 Marcus Spencer, died at \_\_\_\_\_.  
 G-o. A. Baldwin, died at Jackson.  
 Allen Case, died Nov. 2, 1875.  
 S. M. Soper, died at Tecumseh, April 6, 1877, aged 70.  
 John Morton, died March 28, 1876, aged 75.  
 Isaac Kibbee, died at Summit, aged 81.  
 Wm. S. Moore, died at Jackson, March 15, 1877, aged 48.  
 Ap. Lincoln, died at Tompkins, May 26, 1877, aged 80.  
 G. G. Gould, died at Tompkins.  
 Lewis Brown, died at Parma, Oct. 16, 1876.  
 C. J. Nobles, died Nov. 23, 1876, aged 72.  
 Ab. Sanford, died at Liberty, June 5, 1877, aged 80.  
 Mr. Palmer, died at Liberty.  
 Lorin Culver, died April 15, 1876, aged 57.  
 M. J. Draper, died at Jackson, Sept. 7, 1876, aged 68.  
 H. McHaughton, died at Jackson, Nov. 1, 1876, aged 40.  
 T. H. Grosvenor, died at Brooklyn, Dec. 13, 1876, aged 65.  
 Jesse Alexander, died at Jackson, June 6, 1877, aged 67.  
 A. H. Peterson, died at Jackson, March 4, 1876, aged 63.  
 Mrs. H. H. Bumpus, died at Jackson.  
 Eliza Hand, died July 22, 1876.



- Mrs. N. Allen, died at Jackson.  
 " Morrison, died at Jackson, January, 1876, aged 84.  
 " J. Trumbull, died at Rives.  
 " Southworth, died at Tompkins  
 " R. Townley, died at Tompkins  
 " Maria Smith, died at Jackson, March 6, 1876.  
 " J. W. Bennett, died at Jackson, March 22, 1876.  
 " M. L. Field, died at Jackson, March 22, 1876, aged 43.  
 " J. Webb, died at Jackson June 3, 1876, aged 65.  
 " C. Jones, died June 22, 1876, aged 57  
 " E. Howe, died at Jackson, July 22, 1876, aged 85.  
 " Sally Moe, died at Parma, Aug. 21, 1876, aged 61.  
 " H. McArthur, died at Parma, July 29, 1876.  
 " M. J. Draper, died at Rives, Jan. 16, 1877.  
 " M. Myers, died at Baldwin, Jan. 20, 1877, aged 90.  
 " A. Pease, died at Jackson, Feb. 15, 1877, aged 61.  
 " M. Becker, died at Jackson, March 22, 1877, aged 88  
 " J. Cole, died at Jackson, April 23, 1877, aged 66.  
 " H. A. Jones, died at Parma, May 10, 1877, aged 72.  
 " Isaac Kibbee, died at Summit.

" A large number of those named were not members of this society, but so far as I could inform myself, all had resided a long time in this county, or were of the first of those who made their homes in Jackson county, when it was little more than a wilderness."

#### THE FIFTH MEETING.

The pioneers and old settlers met June 18, 1879, to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the settlement of their county. Judge David Johnson delivered the address of welcome. Gen. G. W. Brown, a veteran of the Sac or Black Hawk war, Judge Baxter, F. A. Dewey, Henry Little, Dr. Robinson, Eugene Pringle, and President Shoemaker delivered many valuable addresses bearing on the early settlement of the county. B. F. Eggleston sang "Forty Years Ago;" H. Hendee, of Blackman township, read a classical poem; Miss M. W. Clapp read a historico-biographical sketch of the early settlement of her parents, and Henry Bishop, of Kalamazoo, asked the pioneers and people not to neglect an opportunity to collate every scrap of history bearing on Michigan. The ladies of the society entertained 1,500 persons at dinner and did much to contribute to the success of the celebration.

The weather was sunny and pleasant, and the grassy grounds, shaded by the thick foliage of the over-arching trees, seemed never more delightful than during the bright and genial hours that marked this occasion.

Floral Hall, in which refreshments were served, was tastefully decorated. Along the aisles on either side of the central platform the double row of pillars supporting the roof were trimmed with evergreen, just above which small flags depended, and the effect of the long and regular array of these miniature banners down the entire length of the hall was highly ornamental. The middle space below the skylight was hung with large flags, and festooned with red and blue bunting. The tables, 18 or 20 in number,

were set in the north end of the building. Their snowy coverings were looped with sprigs of pine and cedar, and surmounted with baskets and vases of fresh and lovely flowers. The contrast of the emerald and crimson and innumerable dyes of these floral decorations with the snowy linen beneath them, was of course pleasant to the eye, and the long rows of tables thus garnished were a most picturesque feature of the hall. At the front entrance was a banner bearing the words: "Welcome Pioneers."

About 11 o'clock the pioneers and a large crowd of people, headed by the C. C. C. band marched from Floral Hall to the speaker's stand in the front part of the grounds to witness the opening exercises, and listen to the address of welcome by Judge Johnson and such other addresses as might be made.

After the playing of "Auld Lang Syne" by the band, Col. M. Shoemaker, President of the society, introduced the Rev. Ira C. Billman, who offered up an eloquent and appropriate prayer. Judge David Johnson, of this city, was then presented, who delivered the following address of welcome:

JUDGE JOHNSON'S WELCOME.

*"Pioneers of Michigan:*—I am instructed by the pioneers of this county, whom you have honored this day by your presence at their little social gathering, to bid you a hearty welcome. The few surviving men and women who came to this county 50 years ago or thereabouts, to find for themselves a home, greet you kindly and cordially. The associations of those days call to their minds many reminiscences of the past,—some bright and pleasant, some dark and gloomy. They, in common with you, endured the toil and privation incident to the settlement of a new country; they, in common with you, have enjoyed the blessings of a kind providence in the acquisition of pleasant homes in a delightful country. The bread that was thrown upon the waters that day has returned to them more bountifully than the heart can express.

"The Lord has brought us a goodly land, a land of brooks, of waters, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills; a land of wheat and barley and vines; a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

"Had the inspired prophet, who was describing to his people the land of Canaan, seen and surveyed Michigan he could not have described it more happily. He, however, gave them warning that the enjoyment of the gift of so fine a country was upon one condition, and that was, that they should not forget their God, who brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, and he testified to them that in the day they should forget their dependence on Him, they should surely perish. I think it is a law of our being which stamps itself upon our minds and consciences, that every gift of Providence is held and enjoyed upon the same condition; for to forget our dependence is to forget our obligation. The penalty falls upon nations and individuals alike.

“It is not worth while to indulge in any tears upon this subject, for there is another law equally as potent and certain, and that law is the law of progress. The world is growing better, and has been growing better day by day, since man began to worship the sun as the image of his Maker, and for long ages before that time. I know that among a certain class it is a common thing to say, and they believe what they say, that the present aspect of the moral condition of the world is gloomy enough; and they will talk to you about the golden age when men were virtuous and happy. There never was a Golden Age. The whole thing was a myth, a conception. But there was a stone age in the early part of the world, and it was an age of suffering, an age of barbarism, an age when poor human nature groped its way in the dark caves of the earth, living on such fruits as they could gather, and on the raw flesh of such beasts as they could conquer. That is the golden age our progenitors enjoyed and the only one. This is not particularly a delightful picture of the condition of our ancestors, but it is well to understand what the truth is, and learn that in no age of the world has man retrograded. History, tradition and everything that can throw any light upon the past, teaches us that the law of human life is the law of progress. Man has always been advancing.

“To prove this proposition to be true, that is, that we are advancing into a higher life, let us for a moment review the history of the past. Two thousand years ago, and in all prior ages, nations at war made no prisoners, with very few exceptions. The Canaanites were extirpated, as a nation, by the Israelites. Samuel, their prophet, hewed down Agog in the presence of his king, who had probably saved him as a trophy of his victory; and it must be remembered that those were the chosen people of God, and alone worthy of His care and protection. The Medes and Persians and Assyrians and Chaldeans and other Asiatic nations did the same thing. There was a noble exception to this general rule to be noted, in a single instance. It was the captivity of the Jews by the Babylonians. They carried with them not only the men, but also the women and children, who were not very profitable, as slaves; but whether it was because of the humanity of the victors, or because of their belief that their captives were not fit to die, is a problem which the history of the times has not solved. The Greeks and Romans showed the same brutal indifference to life, the same low standard of humanity. Some of the most sanguinary wars on record were between and among the Greeks themselves. They rarely saved prisoners except for slaves. Rome exhibited more legislative ability, and when she crushed a nation she took it into her own embrace, but oftentimes it was the embrace of death.

“The Middle Ages represented a little better state of public morals. The vast Roman empire had crumbled to pieces under its own weight, and it was succeeded by a great many petty governments, more or less liberal, but generally arbitrary and des-

potie. They were constantly at war with each other. The only organization during that whole period that acted upon any consistent and well-defined policy was the Church. The world must be saved or damned. It was the function of the Church to save, and the means she resorted to to effect that object has been much condemned.

“What better evidence have we that our conception of what is right or wrong is laying its foundation deep in the human heart, and which in the end will regenerate mankind? I do insist that the world is making rapid advances in its conception of truth and justice and mercy; and from this I will not swerve one jot or tittle; for on the truth of the proposition hangs all our hopes of the future; and I do believe that the Infinite in His wisdom has created man for some purpose which he has not yet reached; that he has a glorious destiny to which he is slowly but certainly advancing.

“Now, allow me to occupy a moment's time in calling your attention to the material changes which have taken place in our day and generation. Assuming the fact that some of us have lived out the days allotted to man, to such I can say that we have seen changes more marked and more significant in their results than all the generations of men before us. Seventy years ago, nay 60, we plowed our ground with a wooden plow. We might say without any great departure from truth, that we stirred the ground with a wooden stick. We sowed our wheat broadcast; we cut it with a sickle; we threshed it with a flail, and cleaned it with a corn-fan, and when we got a bag filled, we put it on the back of a horse, put a boy on top of the bag and sent him to mill. How we do these things now I need not tell you, for you already know. You know also the thousand and one improvements that have been made in the mechanical departments. I cannot let the opportunity pass without calling your attention to the subject of electricity and to heat expansion or the power of steam, two forces of nature that have been mainly utilized in our day. When we use the word electricity, we have a vague idea of a certain mysterious, imponderable, indefinable something; but we know nothing of its nature; we have learned how to generate it, and to a certain extent how to control it; we know it passes through metallic substances with wonderful rapidity, and through some substances it will not pass at all. It was from 1752, when Franklin drew it from the clouds, for almost a century a plaything among the scientific men of the day. In 1844, and about the time that little man, James K. Polk, was nominated for the presidency, it became utilized by our own countryman, S. F. B. Morse, who immortalized himself by giving to a dead world a living messenger, which was to change its destiny. We now send messages to all parts of the world with the speed of thought, and with it we talk and sing to our neighbors many miles away.

“The steam-engine is of slower growth. The utilization of steam-power cannot be justly given to any one man. James Watts did much to improve the engine a hundred years ago. Robert Fulton

first applied it to the propulsion of water-crafts in 1807, and Geo. Stephenson to the locomotive in 1829. The locomotive was first used in this country in 1830. It soon came into general use as a mechanical power, and the steam-engines now in use in this country for manufacturing purposes alone are, it is said performing the labor of 50,000,000 of men.

"The locomotives on the great thoroughfares from the Atlantic to the Pacific are performing an amount of work exceeding the capacity of all the horses in the world. The immensity of this work is beyond all calculation, yet it has but just commenced. We can hardly comprehend what a hundred years will accomplish.

"This is the way the world is progressing; this is the way it is moving, and he who does not fall into the ranks and move on with it, will surely be trodden under foot, and the old nations of the world which have been sleeping for ages must, like Rip Van Winkle, wake up and march on with it also, or be crushed out of existence.

"And now the question may be pertinently put, but none can answer it. If we do continue to march upward and onward, to what haven shall we arrive? We may ponder on this, for it is the problem of life and eternity. We may think, and the power to do so is the best gift of God. I must bring my remarks to a close. You have my thanks for your attention, and my best wishes for your future welfare."

#### COL. SHOEMAKER'S ADDRESS.

*"Ladies and Gentlemen of the Pioneer Society of Jackson County :*

"It is now two years since there has been a meeting of this society. In the meanwhile there has been an active interest taken in all matters relating to the early history of the State in other counties, and by the State Pioneer Society.

"I would recommend that hereafter there be held two meetings in each and every year, as provided in the constitution of the society : a winter meeting for the transaction of business, and a summer meeting for social intercourse. The winter meeting should not be neglected, as the constitution provides that the officers of the society shall then be elected, and the general business of the society transacted. The summer meeting is of still greater importance. That should be in every respect a social reunion which every pioneer in the county and every son and daughter of a pioneer should attend, to renew old acquaintances and make new ones, so that old and young may feel that those are not becoming estranged who should be bound to each other by ties as strong as that of blood or kindred.

"The relentless scythe of time is rapidly mowing down the ranks of those who first encountered the hardships and privations, and enjoyed the excitements peculiar to pioneer life, and their sons and daughters should see to it that their names are not buried in oblivion. Every township should have its historian, and a cor-

rect history should be written, not only of the first settlement of every township, but also, and more particularly, a brief biography of the first pioneers, giving their lives in full, as well before they came to Michigan as up to the time of their death, or to the present time of living.

"These sketches will add to the interest of our meetings, and furnish material of the most reliable kind for the history of the first settlement of the State. If this is much longer delayed a large amount of knowledge that can now be obtained will be lost by the death of the few remaining pioneers who 50 years ago stuck their stakes in Jackson county.

"We have now something from the townships of Leoni, Grass Lake, and Pulaski, and a few personal sketches of pioneers, but our record is a meager one, and should no longer be neglected. There is now existing ample material for a full history of the first settlement of each township, and for the biography of most of the first settlers, and the preparation of it should no longer be neglected. The sons and daughters of our pioneers should see to it that the record is made and given to the society so that it may be preserved.

"As there was no meeting of the society in the winter it is now incumbent upon the members to elect officers to act until the next meeting of the society. There should also be provision made for proper books, in which may be placed such histories and biographies as are now in possession of the society, and also those which may hereafter be prepared and presented to it.

"There are many members of the society who have but an imperfect record upon its books. It is very desirable that all such should be completed, and members are requested to examine the membership book, and those who have not done so should give the secretary the information necessary to enable him to make their record complete.

"The necrology contains not only the names of the members of this society who have gone before us since our last meeting, but also of all persons, so far as can be ascertained, who at the time of their death were over 60 years of age, as being entitled to this record; for if they were not pioneers themselves they have followed their children or friends, and have spent their last days in this county. I regard all such as entitled to the notice of the society; and in this connection I wish to say that it should be a rule of the society that immediately upon the death of a member the president and secretary should be notified, and a notice at once published by them asking all members of the society who can possibly do so to attend the funeral. No member ought to be allowed to go to his final resting place without this tribute of respect being paid to his memory.

"The society is largely indebted to many outside of their organization for their efforts to make this meeting successful and agreeable. This applies to many in all parts of the county who have come forward and assisted its members in every possible

manner. The daily papers of the city, the *Patriot* and the *Citizen*, have generously granted the free use of their columns to give the action of the society the necessary publicity. The Michigan Central, its leased lines; the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw; and the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroads have, with commendable liberality, given reduced fare from all points in this State on their roads.

"To the ladies who have so kindly and so thoroughly given their invaluable aid is the gratitude of the society particularly due. They have proved themselves worthy wives and daughters of pioneer husbands and fathers; the work done by them is above all praise.

"To each and all the society returns its thanks for all favors received, and gratefully acknowledge the many acts of kindness extended to it in the effort made to bring together the pioneers of the county and the State."

Mrs. N. H. Pierce, of Ann Arbor, appeared on the stand, and with a clear, distinct voice read the following poem, entitled

#### THE BRAVE PIONEER.

"On to the West!" was the earnest cry  
Of our people some fifty years ago.  
The people were many, and labor was scarce,  
And industry crowded our busy marts,  
And the Eastern markets were glutted and slow.  
On to the land where the forests wild  
Were standing so lonely with out-stretched arms.  
The lakes and rivers were broad and free,  
And all untrammelled in their rush and flow,  
And waiting of human use to be;  
There were plains untilled, and mills and factories unbuild,  
And thousands of chances for hearts of steel  
To come and appropriate, till and build,  
And open a way for humanity's weal.  
There were richest mines all unexplored;  
There were leagues of iron and salt and coal,  
The greatest of blessings on earth to men,  
And source of comfort and wealth untold:  
It only needed the stalwart arm,  
The iron nerve, and the flinty will,  
To push straight on, to dig and delve,  
And our beautiful State with prosperity fill.  
And so, on they come! and the western trains  
Of the emigrant wagons white and slow,  
Were circling round hill tops or winding through plains,  
Undaunted by menace of half concealed foe.  
They startled the deer in their ambushes wild,  
As still moving onward the invaders filed;  
Dark savages peered at the unwonted sight,  
And forgot to resist or seek safety in flight;  
But a garden of sweets to the venturesome band  
Was this wild territory, so new, yet so grand.  
There were acres of wild flowers of every hue;  
Springs, rivers, and landscapes most charming to view;  
There were silvery lakelets with fine sandy beaches,  
And forests of timber with broad sunny reaches;  
There were plaster and lime deeply bedded in earth,  
Which have borne no mean part in enhancing our worth;

There were meadows of wild grass, grapes, and wild honey,  
 And nothing was wanting, indeed, except money.  
 But the millions still buried in mines and in land,  
 Was now only waiting the engineer's hand  
 To prove us enriched with this product unfurled.  
 Which soon would astonish the rest of the world !  
 "Seekest thou," said a voice to the brave pioneer,  
 "A beautiful Peninsula ? Behold it here !"  
 And soon through the forest the silence he breaks  
 With the firm, ringing blows of the engineer's ax,  
 And humble log-cabins soon dotted the plains,  
 And the spirit of civilization now reigns.  
 And gardens and orchards next brighten the way,  
 And deep, tangled wildwood soon vanish away,  
 And broad fields of grain with their tassels of gold  
 Soon laugh in the sunlight, a treasure unfold,  
 And soon did the wilderness bloom like the rose,  
 Prosperity followed, their spirits arose ;  
 All nature exulting cries out with a cheer :  
 "Long life and success, to the *brave* pioneer!"  
 The years have rolled on and the young head is old,  
 And the heart, warm and hopeful, is fast growing cold,  
 And the hand once so nimble has finished its toil,  
 For the work of the laborer in tilling the soil  
 Has fallen to others still younger in years,  
 Who walk in the wake of the old pioneer !  
 Now, behold what a change to the eyes of those  
 Who were first to lead in the onward way :  
 Great forests are felled and rivers are bridged,  
 And towns and cities now stand this day.  
 All over the country, like network spread,  
 The rail and telegraph routes now lay;  
 And eager and longing and wishing for more,  
 Our youths are still seeking our western shore;  
 And then, when the uttermost verge is found,  
 They'll on to the east and the world go round.  
 Now, looking back through the vanished years,  
 We're well repaid for our toil and pain;  
 The trials are over of the pioneers,  
 But their grand achievements still remain;  
 And better facilities none can find,  
 In search of improvements in morals and mind.

#### FURTHER EXERCISES.

Gen. J. W. Brown, of Tecumseh, a veteran of 87 years, and one of the heroes of the Black Hawk war, in which he commanded all the troops of the Northwest, was introduced and made a short speech. He recounted his personal experience as a pioneer and gave a short sketch of his early life.

The band played "Hold the Fort" and "Sweet Bye and Bye" in their best manner.

Judge Witter J. Baxter, of Jonesville, was introduced. He said he was a pioneer rather by virtue of his gray hairs than because of any pioneer work he had ever done. He said he had witnessed the development and growth of the great State of Michigan with pride, and adverted in glowing terms to its religious and moral standing, to its educational advantages, and its political rights and privileges. He declared that she stood among the first in the galaxy



of States; and in the course of his remarks made eulogistic allusions to the nation at large. He retired amid enthusiastic applause.

B. F. Eggleston, of this city, followed with the ballad, "Forty Years Ago," which he sang in the happiest manner, and was rewarded by the attention and the applause of the assembly.

Harrington Hendee, of Blackman, read a poem, which we regret we have not space to reproduce.

Hon. Jonathan M. Shearer, of Wayne, was introduced. He is a genuine gentleman of the old school, and wore his silver hair in a cluster of curls behind, tied with a black ribbon. His speech, which was extemporaneous, was appropriate to the occasion and well received. At the close he sang a song entitled "The Down Hill of Life," with a great spirit. His age is 88 years. His aged but excellent wife was also on the ground. They have been residents of the county for 50 years.

F. A. Dewey, President of the Lenawee Pioneer Society, was presented and made a brief speech. Mr. D., who is 68 years of age, was a drum major under General Brown in the Black Hawk war. He has lived in Lenawee county 50 years, and judging from his appearance has a quarter of a century's lease of life before him.

Eugene Pringle, of this city, made a most eloquent address in which he urged the necessity of preserving the local history of this county and of all the counties of the State. He said those who were to come after us would not understand the philosophy by which the civilization they will inherit was molded unless they were made cognizant of the early history of the country. He said the prosperity we enjoyed received impetus from the pioneers who braved every danger and laid the foundations here for thousands of pleasant and happy homes.

H. Bishop, of Kalamazoo, read a paper urging the advisability of preserving all attainable records of the hardy pioneers who came to Michigan when it was a wilderness and made it bloom with widespread fruitful fields.

After music by the band, the daughter of Mrs. M. W. Clapp, read a succinct history of the latter's pioneer life. In 1837 her husband bought three-eighties in Hanover township, upon which she has ever since resided. Her age is 75 years.

Henry Little, of Kalamazoo, a hale and hearty man of 83 years, read an address entitled "Jacksonburgh and Jackson County, in 1831 and 1879." We regret that we are prevented for want of space from printing it. Mr. L. made a point by the assertion that "Michigan has better laws and more of them than any other State."

Dr. Robinson read a poem abounding in local allusions and pleasant personal references which was exceedingly well received. We regret that the length of our report prevents our presenting extracts from it. Hon. James C. Wood made the closing address which was made up of anecdote and personal recollection.

The following resolution presented by Morgan Case passed unanimously:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this city be and they are hereby tendered to the ladies for the bounteous banquet which they have prepared here to-day; and for the ornamenting of the hall, and their kind and successful efforts in entertaining the society and its friends.

The recognition of the service rendered by the ladies was merited and fully deserved. They labored hard to make the occasion what it was—a big success—and all united in according them the praise to which they were entitled.

#### EARNED HONORS.

The celebration of the 50th anniversary of the settlement of Jacksonburgh township, was also made the occasion of memorializing the settlement of the Fifield and Stevens families therein. Messrs. Fifield and Stevens left the township of Salisbury, Merri-mac Co., N. H., on the 6th day of October, 1830. The western bound party consisted of Enoch Fifield, James Fifield and wife, Osgood H. Fifield and wife, John S. Fifield, George W. Fifield, William P. Fifield, Edward Morrill, John Stevens and Benjamin Wilson. They arrived in Jacksonburgh on the 22d day of October, 1830, and put up at the log tavern then kept by Thompson, and had the privilege of sleeping upon a rail floor; not a board was used in building the house, even the doors were made of rails. Enoch Fifield and Edward Morrill returned East the same fall. The remaining nine of this company, together with the Pease family, numbering eight, making a party of 17, wintered in this township in 1830-31, they being the first white people that ever wintered in this township outside of Jacksonburgh. George Fifield and John Stevens are the only two now living of the 17 that settled here in 1830 and of the little party of 11 that left Salisbury, N. H., on the 6th of October, 1830.

At this meeting, June 18, 1879, were present Mrs. A. L. Bolton, a lady aged 70 years, who, with her family, was the first settler in Napoleon, where she lived 48 years. Subsequently, the same year, Morgan Case with his wife settled here also. Senator Hodges, who lived in Pulaski and Concord for a time of 43 years, was present. Melvin McGee, who came into the county in 1832, when 14 years old, and a resident for 47 years, was also present. Mr. Tripp, of Hanover, although 58 years of age, was present and seemed in the prime of life. This settler has resided on the old homestead 47 years. He came to Hanover in 1832, with his father, Abel Tripp, who located the first farm in that township. John Curtis, aged 79, who came to Jackson in 1837, was also present.

The secretary of the Pioneer Society reported a membership of 304 men and 30 ladies. The oldest member is Allen Green, of Napoleon, born in 1789. His wife was born in 1801, and they were united in marriage in 1821. The next oldest member is John O'Dell, 88 years of age, who settled in Grass Lake in 1835.





Yours Truly  
J. V. Garner

The following list of pioneers who have died in Hanover since 1874 was presented to the president of the County Society: John Cobb, died Jan. 16, 1875. He was a native of Massachusetts, and settled in Hanover in 1834. Mrs. Densmore died Jan. 18, 1875. She was a native of Maine, and settled in Hanover with her husband, Abiel Densmore, in 1839. Orren D. Thompson died April 11, 1877. Mr. Thompson was a native of Connecticut and settled in Hanover in 1836. J. L. Hutchins died Aug. 16, 1877. He formerly lived in Spring Arbor, but for quite a number of years previous to his death had lived in Hanover. Paul Spink died Oct. 22, 1877. Mr. Spink was a native of New York, and lived in Concord until 1840. Mrs. Nathan Shaw was a native of New York, and settled in the town of Hanover, with her husband, in 1840. J. L. Rowe, a native of New York, settled in Michigan in 1835, and died in Hanover Oct. 16, 1878, nearly 86 years old. Mrs. John L. Rowe died in Hanover village June 15, 1875. She was a native of Vermont. Jefferson Drake died Feb. 16, 1879. He was born in New Hampshire. Mrs. Hannah Burdick died Dec. 31, 1879. She was a native of Rhode Island.

#### THE SIXTH MEETING.

was held Feb. 21, 1880. Col Shoemaker and Hon. David Johnson addressed the members present and were emphatic in their advocacy of preserving a full record of the county. The speakers having concluded, the choice of officers was made. H. H. Bingham, the indefatigable secretary of the society, was elected president; B. F. Eggleston, secretary, and P. B. Loomis, treasurer. The vice-presidents chosen to represent the townships were: George Langdon, Springport; Thomas J. Stimson, Parma; Michael Dwelle, Grass Lake; John C. Covert, Napoleon; Jared L. Richardson, Sandstone; Richard Townley, Tompkins; John R. Poole, Blackman; Moses Tutthill, Liberty; Ira C. Wyllis, Pulaski; George Hatch, Spring Arbor; William Clapp, Hanover; Patrick Hankard, Henrietta; Richard Briggs, Concord; A. H. De Lumater, Columbia; Z. M. Barber, Leoni; Peter Knauff, Waterloo; Charles A. Brown, Norvell; Wm. Root, Summit; R. H. Anderson, Rives; Moses A. McNaughton, 1st and 2d wards; James C. Wood, 3d and 4th wards; S. O. Knapp, 5th and 6th wards; Eugene Pringle, 7th and 8th wards, Jackson.

The president's valedictory, contained in his address to the pioneers, was as follows:

*To the Pioneers of Jackson County:*—The winter meeting of the society is held for the election of officers; to hear the report of its vice-presidents, who each constitutes a memorial committee for the township which he represents, and whose duty it is to report the death of all members of this society, and also of any other pioneers, which have occurred in his township during his term of office; the arrangements for a summer picnic meeting or meetings, and the transaction of such other business as the society may think proper.

"I would respectfully urge that vice-presidents, in the future, be instructed to give special attention to the memorial reports, and requested to give, with the date of the death of each pioneer, the time and place of birth, the date of settlement within the county, with a brief sketch of his or her life; these reports to be made annually, at the winter meeting of the society.

"The constitution of the society provides that there shall be two meetings of its members and other pioneers, one Feb. 22, and the other on the third Saturday in August. It has been found more pleasant to hold the summer meeting in June, rather than in August, it but one meeting is held in the summer months. It is desirable that the practice of the society should correspond with the requirements of its constitution, and I would recommend a revision of its provisions, not only as to the times of holding, but also as to the number of its meetings. In Washburn county the Pioneer Society meets four times a year, and at four different places in the county. I am decidedly of the opinion that it would promote the interests of the society if at least one picnic meeting each year should be held at some place other than Jackson, alternating each year, so that all parts of the county would have the advantage of its proximity. There are many aged pioneers in the county who, if such a provision should be adopted and carried into effect, would be able to attend our meetings, but who now, from the distance they are obliged to travel, are precluded from doing so. A change of place of holding our meetings would also add to their novelty and interest. It would, I think, enable us to obtain more pioneer history than we can by holding our meetings at Jackson or any one place.

"Those who attended the picnic last June will always look back to it as one of the most pleasant gatherings it was ever their good fortune to attend. It is to be hoped that these meetings will be no less interesting in the future. This can, I think, be better assured by holding them at different points in the county, as each section will endeavor to make its meeting as pleasant as that of any other. I am assured that in Washtenaw and other counties this practice has had, in every respect, a most happy effect.

"In taking my leave of this society, as its president, as I shall at the close of this meeting, I wish to say that my interest in all the subjects connected with its organization has increased with the time I have been connected with it, and I return to the society my most sincere thanks for the honor they have so kindly and for so long a time conferred upon me. My interest in the society will be none the less than heretofore, and I have no doubt but my association with it will be the source of as much pleasure in the future as in the past."

#### SEVENTH MEETING, JUNE, 1880.

The summer meeting of 1880 was one of the most pleasant reunions of the Jackson Pioneer Society. Everything that possibly

could be done to render the occasion one of pure enjoyment was done, so that the pioneers who attended were treated to a mental and corporeal feast.

The addresses of Hon. H. H. Bingham, President; Hon. Eugene Pringle, Hon. H. C. Hodge, and the sketches of the early settlement of Tompkins, by Mr. Richard Townley, and of Norvell, by Mrs. S. W. Palmer, were carefully prepared and rendered excellently. The addresses follow in this chapter, while the sketches will claim a place in that section of the work given to reminiscences of the pioneers.

#### ADDRESS OF PRESIDENT BINGHAM.

##### *"Pioneers of Jackson County, Ladies and Gentlemen:*

"On life's journey we have been carried forward another year since our last social gathering in this beautiful park. Since then some of our comrades have gone down the slope, and have crossed the river to the other side, joining their associates who have preceded them. Like ripened sheaves for the harvest they have filled the measure of their days, and in our sorrow for their loss, and while holding their memory dear, we still feel and believe that they have reached a haven of rest.

"But the year has brought with it much for gratitude and thankfulness. The husbandman has been blest with bountiful harvests, no blighting drouth or devastating storms have reached us, and we have been visited with no fatal epidemics bringing sorrow to our households. A mild winter so appreciated by those whose life's blood is flowing slowly, a genial spring with all its beauty and freshness, and the early summer giving promise again of plentiful fruits and abundant harvests, these are among the blessings vouchsafed us by a kind Providence, and filling our hearts to overflowing with gratitude, and to-day, under a genial sun and summer sky, we have assembled here to greet each other, and renew old-time acquaintance, going over again the hardships and privations of pioneer life, but enjoying now the full fruition of most of our highest hopes and anticipations, reaping a rich reward for enterprise, industry and thoughtful care for the future.

"A few years onward, and after a few more annual reunions, we shall leave this beautiful heritage to our children and our children's children, giving them an example and a history that they can ever refer to with pride and gratification, representing their ancestry, not in every sense perfect, but possessed of sterling integrity and guided by a wise foresight for those that were to follow them. As an evidence, we have only to look over our country, with its highly cultivated farms, provided with capacious barns and orchards, and commodious dwellings filled with every convenience and adorned with works of art; at our school-houses and churches; at our villages and our Central City, with its busy streets, manufactories and public institutions, all giving proof of

thrift and energy, and a wisdom in designing and planning rarely equaled in the history of our country.

"We greet you to-day, not as pioneers coming to this unbroken wilderness solely to improve its forests, hills, and plains, with the exclusive idea of greed and gain, but to build up homes with happy surroundings, and to establish and maintain those higher institutions molding and guiding in morality and intelligence."

"Forty-four years ago the speaker came into the State. The tide of emigration was then at its height, and the long trains of emigrant wagons was a noted feature of the day. Those trains, bringing hither a race of men who were strong in nerve and muscle, in will and energy, and a race of women, too, noted for their fortitude in enduring privations, and cheerfully adapting themselves to their circumstances, and taxing every effort to make the new homes pleasant and enjoyable.

"We may be pardoned some egotism in writing up our history, though we can but be entitled to a large credit for what has been accomplished in our generation.

"Forty to fifty years have transpired since the first considerable settlement in the county. We were younger then than now, and notwithstanding that gray hairs are conspicuous, we may be thankful that we are yet so hale and are still possessed of so much that is enjoyable in life.

"Let the day, then, be a stopping place, a way station in which we can put away the cares, and stop the unceasing toil, and do ourselves the pleasure of once more meeting, and occupy a little time in calling up reminiscences and memories of the past, and making history that shall hereafter be read with pleasure and profit.

"And in referring to this history, may our children be filled with pride of birthplace and ancestry, of our State and country, and be thereby imbued with ambition and energy in making noble efforts to raise the scale of manhood in everything great and good.

"We take pleasure in greeting all those who have responded to our invitation, and have met with us. We hope they will carry away the impression that they have been received with a cordiality that comes from the heart. And so, after enjoying the festivities of this social reunion, and we shall have returned to our homes, may the recollections of the day be dwelt upon as one of the cheering incidents in which it has been our fortune to participate."

The following letters were read and placed on the records of the society :

*Hon. H. H. Bengtson :*

DEAR SIR:—Your polite invitation to attend a pioneer meeting at Jackson, on the twenty-third instant, found me on a bed of sickness, and although I am recovering, I have not yet been able to leave my room. In 1834 the entire population of your county was thirteen hundred and sixty-five, less than one of the wards of your growing city at this time. Many of these have gone, and with them very much authentic history which can never be recovered. Many, I hope, are still alive, and are the possessors of historic facts, which, to the coming generation at least, will be



of priceless value—Gather them up—gather them up! With my kindest regards to all "old pioneers," I am truly yours, etc.

O. C. COMSTOCK.

Marshall, June 20, 1880.

DETROIT, June 17, 1880.

*H. H. Bingham, Esq., President Jackson County Pioneer Society:*

DEAR SIR:—Your card of invitation to attend your meeting on the twenty-third instant is at hand. It would give me great pleasure to meet you again, for the recollection of my meeting with you a few years ago is a most pleasant one. I do not think I shall be able to attend now, and for want of something better I send you a copy of the fifth edition of my poetical works, which I wish you to present at your meeting to the oldest pioneer of Jackson county. Wishing long life and health and happiness to all the pioneers, I remain,

Yours respectfully,

LEVI BISHOP.

DETROIT, June 19, 1880.

*Hon. H. H. Bingham:*

MY DEAR SIR:—Your polite invitation to the Jackson county pioneer meeting, next week Wednesday, is received. It is very doubtful whether I can be present, for next week I have an avalanche of engagements and preparations therefor. If I do not come this year, please say to the pioneers and friends that next year I will try and be with them and contribute something of interest to the occasion. It is no more than fair that, as the pioneers made history, we should take an interest in collating it. I hail with pleasure the interest that is being awakened on this subject. With my best wishes for the cause and the occasion, for the pioneers what there are left of them), and for yourself personally, I remain, yours truly,

T. W. PALMER.

JONESVILLE, June 17, 1880.

*Hon. H. H. Bingham, President of the Jackson County Pioneer Society, Jackson:*

DEAR SIR:—I regret very much that I shall not be able to accept your kind invitation to attend your annual meeting on the twenty-third instant. I am compelled to go East on business of the State Board of Education to-morrow, and shall probably not be able to return before the first of July. I trust you will, as I know you always do, have a pleasant and profitable time.

Truly yours,

W. J. BAXTER.

PLYMOUTH, June 21, 1880.

*Hon. H. H. Bingham, President, and B. F. Egginton, Secretary, of the State Pioneer Society of Michigan:*

GENTLEMEN:—Please accept the highest acknowledgments for the kind invitation to meet our brothers and sisters of the Pioneer Society of Michigan, on the twenty-third day of June, at Jackson. It would be highly gratifying to meet with you, and enjoy the pleasing recollections of pioneer life in the beginning of this beautiful State, and behold the noble faces of the care-worn women and men who have made Michigan a glorious State, one of the best in the union. Please remember me to the Hon. M. Shoemaker, Judge Johnson, and all the noble pioneers of which I should be very glad to meet on that festive occasion; but engagements are such that it will be impossible. Very respectfully and truly yours,

JONATHAN SHEARER.

P. S.—I learn by the papers that our old pioneer friend, Livermore, has been called to leave us. His friendly acquaintance was formed many years ago, while members of the Legislature. In the advocacy of the right, and the welfare of the people at large, his equal was not surpassed by any, and as pioneers we most heartily feel and sympathize with his bereaved friends for their uncommon loss. J.S.

FRIEND BINGHAM:—I send you "Hints on Modern Education," to be read to the pioneers, and say to them that if I cannot be with them personally, my mind and best wishes will be always with them while life lasts. J. S.

In pioneer life are always incidents of peculiar interest, not only to the pioneers, but also, if well preserved, to their children and the historian. It is a matter to be regretted that the Pioneer Society of Jackson was not organized many years prior to 1874; because many of those men who converted the wilderness into productive fields passed away before that time, and left no record behind. Such a society, with copious records, is invaluable. It is the main channel through which history is to be handed down, and justice done to the memory of men who battled with nature in her wildest form, and tamed her after years of well-directed labors. While regretting the want of antiquity in connection with the Jackson Pioneer Society, the county and people have to be congratulated on the magnificent progress made during the six years of its existence. For this, thanks are due to the first secretary, Hon. H. H. Bingham. A glance at the records will be sufficient to prove his zeal in the work of the very important office to which he was elected. With the Hon. David Johnson, First President, and Col. Shoemaker, President of the State Society, Mr. Bingham takes a large share in the honor which pertains to its organizers, and, like his friends just named, he has reached the most honorable position connected with a society,—that of president.

Let the good work grow apace. The men who performed so much good are capable of doing more. They deserve and enjoy the confidence of their comrades of early days, and such being the case, society demands that they persevere in following the paths which friends of knowledge tread.

## CHAPTER VI.

### TRANSACTIONS OF THE SUPERVISORS.

Owing to the earnestness of the settlers of 1830, and the glowing reports previously circulated by the Blackmans, Jacksonburgh attracted the attention of the Legislature as early as 1829, and proved the suggestive point, which resulted in laying out the southern counties, including Jackson. In opening this chapter the act of general organization takes precedence, followed by subsequent legislative enactments affecting the district, and a *resumé* of the first township election. A review of the important labors of the board of supervisors and that of the commissioners, during the brief time of their official existence, from 1831 to 1880, is given.

#### THE LEGISLATURE ORGANIZING THE COUNTIES.

An act, approved Oct. 29, 1829, by the governor and council of the Territory of Michigan, which provided for the laying out of counties, ordained, that the boundaries of Washtenaw county should be a line beginning on the base line where the line between ranges seven and eight east of the principal meridian crosses the base line; thence west along the base line to the intersection of the line between ranges six and seven east of the meridian; thence north between said ranges six and seven to the intersection of the line between townships two and three north of the base line; thence west between said townships, two and three north, to the intersection of the line between two and three east of the principal meridian; thence south on the line between said ranges two and three, to the intersection of the line between townships four and five south of the base line; thence east on the line between said townships to the intersection of the line between ranges seven and eight east of the meridian; thence north on the line between said ranges to the base line.

*Ingham County.*—This county was comprised within the following boundaries:—North of the base line, and south of the lines between townships four and five north of the base line, and east of the line between ranges two and three west of the principal meridian, and west of the line between ranges two and three east of the meridian, be, and the same is, hereby set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be “Ingham.”

*Eaton County.*—The boundaries, ordained by the act of 1829, were: North of the base line, and south of the line between townships four and five north of the base line, and east of the line

between ranges six and seven west of the principal meridian, and west of the line between ranges two and three west of the meridian be set off into a separate county, and the name thereof shall be "Eaton."

*Jackson County.*—The council enacted that so much of the country included south of the base line, and north of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and west of the line between ranges two and three east of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges three and four west of the meridian, be set off into a separate county and the name thereof shall be "Jackson."

*Calhoun County*—comprised the country lying south of the base line, and north of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and west of the line between ranges three and four west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges eight and nine west, be set off and called "Calhoun."

*Hillsdale County*—comprised the country lying west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges four and five west of the meridian, and south of the line between townships four and five south of the base line, and north of the boundary line between this Territory and the State of Ohio, be named "Hillsdale."

*Branch County.*—That portion of the country lying west of the line between ranges four and five west of the meridian, and east of the line between ranges eight and nine west, and south of the line between townships four and five, south of the base line, and north of the boundary line between the State of Indiana and this Territory, was called "Branch county."

*Other Acts.*—The council approved of an act setting off and organizing the township of Jacksonopolis, July 30, 1830. This act recognized Jackson county as a township in these words: "That all that part of the country lying within the limits of the county of Jackson be, and the same is, hereby set off into a separate township, and the name thereof shall be Jacksonopolis; that the first township meeting to be held in said township shall be at the dwelling house of J. W. Bennett, in said township, on the third Tuesday of August, in the year 1830; that the officers who shall be appointed in said township shall transact the business of said township, in all things as far as may be, in the same manner as they were by law required to do if they had been elected at the annual township meeting, provided the officers who may be appointed at said special township meeting shall not hold their offices longer than until the first Monday in April, which will be in the year 1831.

By authority of an act of the Legislative Council of the Territory, approved Nov. 4, 1829, the counties of Jackson and Ingham were attached to the county of Washtenaw for judicial purposes.

The council enacted in 1829 that the counties of Jackson and Ingham should be attached to Dexter, in Washtenaw county, and form a part of that township. This was approved Nov. 5, 1829.

For some reason this meeting, as directed in the act, did not take place in due form, as the premier election was held in 1831. This is known as the first.

#### TOWNSHIP MEETING, 1831.

At the first annual township meeting held in and for the town of Jacksonburgh, at the house of W. R. Thompson, Alexander Laverty was chosen moderator, Samson Stoddard, clerk, who, with Wm. R. De Land, Justice of the Peace, formed the Board of Election, and proceeded to ballot first for supervisor, when, on canvassing the votes, there were 17 for Ralph Updike, 13 for Wm. R. Thompson, and one for Alexander Laverty, whereupon Ralph Updike was declared duly elected. They then proceeded to ballot for township clerk, and on canvassing the same there were 15 for Christian Prusia, 13 for David Striker, and one for Hiram Thompson, whereupon Christian Prusia was declared duly elected.

For Assessors—Horace Blackman, 15 votes: Isaac Sterling, 15 votes: Ezekiel T. Critchett, 15 votes.

For Constable—Horace Blackman, 18 votes: Ezekiel T. Critchett, 4 votes.

For Commissioners of Highway—Alexander Laverty, 36 votes (elected); Isaac Sterling, 30 votes (elected); Isaiah W. Bennett, 21 votes: Russell Blackman, 14 votes.

For Overseer of Poor—Lemuel Blackman, 19 votes (elected).

For School Commissioners—Samson Stoddard, Wm. R. De Land, and Oliver Russ, chosen by uplifted hand.

For School Inspectors—Osgood H. Fifield, Hiram Thompson, Daniel Walker, Isaac N. Swaine and James Valentine.

For Fence Viewers—John Durand, Martin Flint, Samuel Roberts and Timothy Williams.

For Overseers of Highway—Chester Wall, Horace Blackman, Ralph Updike and Wm. C. Pease.

Pound Master—Martin Flint.

The act to change the name of the township of Jacksonopolis was approved Feb. 18, 1831, in the following terms: "Be it enacted by the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, that the township of Jacksonopolis shall hereafter be called 'Jacksonburgh,' any law to the contrary notwithstanding."

#### JACKSON COUNTY ORGANIZED.

The act of the council organizing the county of Jackson was not approved until June 26, 1832, and was not ordered to come into force until Aug. 1, the same year. The act says, "That the county of Jackson shall be organized from and after the taking effect of this act, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to the rights and privileges to which, by law, the inhabitants of the other counties of this Territory are entitled; that all suits, prosecutions and other matters now pending before the Courts of Record of Washtenaw county, or before any justice of the peace of said county of Washtenaw, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution, and all taxes heretofore levied, or which may be hereafter levied

for the year 1832, shall be collected in the same manner as though the said county of Jackson had not been organized."

#### JACKSON COUNTY IN 1832.

When Jackson county was young and struggling, 48 years ago, it had about the same machinery for county government as it now has, except that there was not so much of it. The records show that the first meeting of board of supervisors met at the house of Lemuel Blackman, in the village of Jacksonburgh, the first Tuesday in October, 1833. At that time the county was divided into only four towns, which, with their supervisors, were as follows: Spring Arbor, Amasa B. Gibson; Jacksonburg, C. Harrington; Napoleon, H. Austin; and Grass Lake, W. H. Pease. Amasa Gibson was elected chairman, and Hiram Thompson, clerk. At this meeting it was voted that a sum of \$2.50 be paid for the scalp of any full-grown wolf killed within three miles of the dwelling of any white inhabitant. Claims for such killing were allowed to the amount of \$35. The total of bills allowed at this session was \$220.19. Property was not quite so valuable then as now, neither were taxes so heavy. The assessed valuation and total taxation of the towns was as follows:

	Valuation.	Tax.
Spring Arbor.....	\$30,111 00	\$150 64
Jacksonsburgh.....	34,765 00	164 05
Napoleon.....	14,700 00	74 20
Grass Lake.....	4,260 00	12 73

In the tax for Jacksonburgh were \$25 for sickness. The pay of the supervisors was \$1 per day. The next meeting was held in March, 1834, the members of the same board being present. Among the accounts then allowed were \$1.50 to Alexander Lavery for crying at court. The treasurer was allowed three per cent. for collecting taxes, and at that rate Dr. Stoddard managed to earn the princely sum of \$6.72. There was a balance reported in the treasury, but only of 26 cents. At that early day there were individuals so poor that the county had to provide for them. At this session the names of two sufferers were mentioned, and accounts for their maintenance presented.

A special session was held in April to see about building a jail. John Daniels succeeded C. Harrington as supervisor for Jacksonburgh, and he was instructed to act as a committee of one to secure a safe room for use as a jail. In October it was voted to raise \$355.72, and the taxes this year were considerably higher than before. Spring Arbor had outstripped Jacksonburgh, and was the wealthiest town, and its share of the tax was \$238.76; Jacksonburgh, \$226.62; Grass Lake, 43.82; Napoleon, \$138.68.

In March, 1835, \$21.09 were reported in the treasury, and \$116.79 had been allowed. Joseph Morris and others objected to the line of the Washtenaw Territorial road, and it was ordered to

be changed, if the change could be made without doing greater public or private injury than the one complained of.

In October a new board appeared. Col. Abram Bolton represented Napoleon, and was elected chairman; Samuel Hamlin, from Jacksonburgh, and Caleb Culver, from Grass Lake, with W. R. De Land as clerk. Property was rising, and the assessment-roll showed an increase in the valuation of from 200 to 450 per cent. Spring Arbor was valued at \$111,817; Jacksonburgh, \$72,084; Napoleon, \$51,749; Grass Lake, \$18,657. This session was marked by nothing special except that the board forgot to approve the proceedings, and had to meet the next week to set the seal of approval on the record.

In October, 1836, the number of towns were increased to ten, namely: Jacksonburgh, Concord, Grass Lake, Hanover, Leoni, East Portage, West Portage, Spring Arbor, Napoleon, Sandstone. The assessed valuation was \$737,624. In January, 1837, a resolution was adopted to issue bonds for \$10,000 to build a jail and court-house, Jerry G. Cornell and Geo. B. Cooper being appointed to negotiate the loan, which was to run 10 years and draw interest at seven per cent. Proposals were advertised for, and a contract for stone building awarded to David Porter.

This was the last time the board met in "*Jacksonburgh*," for before the October session the last syllable was dropped, and it became "*Jackson*." Michigan was lifted to the plane of a State, and now all through the record appears a new item,—"*State Tax*." Owing to there being so many non-resident landholders, the treasurer could not collect the State tax as assessed, and he was directed to pay it out of the first moneys he might collect, and to sell the lands of non-payers. In the minutes of this session appear the names of Parma, Rives, Liberty, as new towns. There were also represented Aurelius and Stockbridge, of Ingham county, which county was then attached to this for business purposes. In 1838 Pulaski, Springport and Tompkins were added. In this year the record closed somewhat abruptly, on account, as a note says, of the board of supervisors being abolished by law.

For the next four years, the affairs of the county were conducted by a board of three county commissioners, who were Nicholas Townley, of Tompkins, Drusas Hodges, of Spring Arbor, and Alvin Clark, of Grass Lake. During the first two years of their rule nothing of interest occurred, except the addition of Columbia to the sisterhood of towns in 1839. In 1840 the commissioners of Jackson and Ingham counties met to settle up the joint affairs,—Ingham being now old enough to run alone. The Jackson commissioners were Clark, Townley and Hodges, with the treasurer, John N. Dwight. Ingham county was represented by J. Loomis, William A. Dryer and Henry Lee, Commissioners, with H. H. Smith as Treasurer. It was agreed that Ingham should pay \$120 for her nursing.

In 1840 West Portage drops out, and Henrietta appears; but it was seven years before Waterloo took the place of East Portage.

In 1842 the supervisors again appear, the county system not lasting long.

The writing in the old record book is well preserved, though an occasional page is faded. Of the many clerks, whose penmanship is found, that of the late Judge W. R. De Land was the finest and handsomest. Czar Jones was clerk in 1843, and claims the palm for plain working.

#### TRANSACTIONS OF THE SUPERVISORS, 1833.

Amasa B. Gibson, Chairman. W. H. Pease, Grass Lake; C. Harrington, Jacksonburgh; Harvey Austin, Napoleon, and A. B. Gibson, Spring Arbor.

A meeting of the Board of Supervisors of the county of Jackson, held at the house of Lemuel Blackman, in the village of Jacksonburgh, on the first Tuesday of October, 1833, pursuant to law. Amasa B. Gibson, of Spring Arbor, was chosen chairman, and H. Thompson, clerk. The first business of the meeting was the auditing and payment of public accounts; and as the list of county auditors contains names that cannot but recall the past, and the simple, easy and economical manner in which the pioneers attended to the interests of the county, it is but just that the list be subscribed:

David Keyes, services as sheriff.....	\$ 47 49
Russell Blackman, services to county paupers.....	4 03
Lyman R. Lowell, services to county paupers.....	14 68
Oliver Russ, attendance and medicine.....	2 25
Hiram Godfrey, services to county paupers.....	10 00
John T. Durand, surveying bill.....	37 54
John T. Durand, clerk bill.....	3 70
David Keyes, com. highways.....	10 00
Chester Wall.....	4 00
Samson Stoddard, county clerk.....	3 50
Hiram Austin, chairman.....	1 50
John Wellman, chairman.....	75
Martin Flint, chairman.....	75
James Volentine, returning votes for treasurer and coroner.....	1 00
Martin Flint, services to county paupers.....	5 00
John M. Dwight, bill for room.....	4 50
Samuel Climo, bill as chairman.....	1 50
Daniel Coleman, bill for book.....	5 00
H. Thompson, services on appeal on road.....	2 50
John McConnel, com. highways.....	3 00
W. R. De Land, on appeal on road.....	2 50
Charles Harrington, supervisor.....	3 50
Amasa B. Gibson, supervisor.....	5 50
Harvey Austin, supervisor.....	4 00
William H. Pease.....	2 00
Hiram Thompson, clerk of the board.....	5 00
Total.....	\$185 19

The first ordinance of the board was, "That the sum of \$2.50 be given as a bounty for the killing of every full-grown wolf; that the nature of proof shall be as follows: Every person before he shall be entitled to such bounty shall make affidavit before a jus-





Wm. J. Cabert M.D.



tice of the peace of the county in which said wolf was killed, of the time and place of killing of said wolf, and that said wolf was killed within three miles of a white inhabitant, and shall present the justice the scalp of the wolf so killed, which scalp shall be destroyed by said justice; and the said justice shall make certificate of the same, and that such person is entitled to said bounty."

After the ordinance was duly promulgated, the following accounts for the killing of wolves were audited and county orders issued for amounts:

Thomas McGee, killing two wolves.....	\$ 5 00
Leander McCain, killing five wolves (L. McCain's order was \$2 50 too much.).....	12 50
John Daniels, killing one wolf .....	2 50
Henry Daniels, two certificates.....	5 00
Abel W. Daniels, two certificates.....	5 00
Isaac Sterling, two certificates.....	5 00

SAMSON STODDARD, *Treasurer.*

The supervisors ordered "That orders upon the county be issued by the clerk upon all the accounts preferred against the county, except for wolf certificates, which are not to be given out until there are sufficient funds in the treasury to pay them, after all other bills now audited and pending against said county are paid off and discharged."

The assessment of the townships was next supervised:

#### JACKSONBURGH.

The aggregate amount on the assessment roll.....	\$34,765
Amount of town allowances.....	\$ 43 17
Money raised to prevent infectious diseases.....	25 00
Proportion of county expenses.....	95 88
Amount of tax.....	164 05

#### SPRING ARBOR.

Aggregate amount of assessment roll.....	\$30,111
Amount of town allowances.....	\$ 79 13
Proportion of county expenses.....	71 51
Amount of tax.....	150 64

#### NAPOLÉON.

Aggregate amount of assessment roll.....	\$14,712
Amount of town allowances.....	\$ 30 16
Proportion of county expenses.....	44 04
Amount of tax.....	74 20

#### GRASS LAKE.

Aggregate amount on assessment roll.....	\$4,260
Proportion of county expenses.....	\$12 73

Daniel B. Brown, Sheriff of the county of Washtenaw, presented his account of \$25.13, for keeping William Savacool, a

prisoner from Jackson county. The account, however, was presented too late for adjustment, and was placed on file, to be brought up at the next annual meeting of the board. A note says: "No further business being before the board, it was adjourned *sine die*." This closed the proceedings for that meeting, and the report was duly signed by H. Thompson, Clerk.

The next meeting of the board of supervisors was held April 14, 1834, at the house of Lemuel Blackman. The supervisors present were: Amasa B. Gibson, of Spring Arbor; William H. Pease, of Grass Lake; Harvey Austin, of Napoleon, and John Daniels, of Jacksonburgh. The object of the meeting was to provide a jail for the reception of prisoners, and the only resolution accepted was that authorizing Supervisor John Daniels to furnish a room for the reception and keeping of prisoners committed to the custody of the sheriff of Jackson county.

The board met on the second Tuesday of October, 1834, being the second "annual" meeting. Among its first acts was the issue of a county order to D. B. Brown, Sheriff of Washtenaw, for \$25.13, amount due him for boarding a prisoner. Reuben Barns, Russell Swain, Linus Gillett, John Kearn, Wm. P. Worden and Amos Fassett were acknowledged the slayers of nine wolves; but the orders for amount of bounty were not issued to Kearn and Fassett until May 1, 1836. Lemuel Blackman was allowed \$1.50 for the use of the court room.

The financial condition of the county may be gleaned from the following order of the board: That the following sums be raised, to wit:

Balance on allowances for the year 1833.....	\$ 47 02
Allowed at the March meeting 1834.....	80 86½
Allowed October, 1834.....	168 48½
A sum to meet contingent expenses.....	59 35
Total.....	\$ 355 72

Now with a view of equalizing the assessment roll of the several townships of the county, the supervisors ordered that the four divisions of the county raise the following amounts:

#### SPRING ARBOR.

Share of county expenses.....	\$ 118 20
Town charges.....	108 63
Collector's fees.....	11 93
Total.....	\$ 238 76

#### JACKSONBURGH.

Share of county expenses.....	\$ 116 26
Town charges.....	99 03
Collector's fees.....	11 33
Total.....	\$ 226 62

## NAPOLEON.

Share of county expenses.....	\$ 68 25
Town charges.....	63 50
Collector's fees.....	6 93
Total.....	\$ 138 68

## GRASS LAKE.

Share of county expenses.....	\$ 21 63
Town charges.....	20 00
Collector's fees.....	2 19
Total.....	\$ 43 82

The entire tax amounted to \$647.88, with Spring Arbor township leading in the van of prosperity, and Jacksonburgh following closely. Napoleon in one year almost doubled its taxable property, while Grass Lake showed a three-fold amount of wealth.

The fourth meeting of the board convened March 3, 1835, with the same supervisors present. Lorenzo Rice was allowed \$5 for killing two wolves, and D. Shannon \$1 for guarding prison, together with other accounts, amounting in the aggregate to \$116.79, for all which county orders were issued, and a balance left in favor of the people of \$21.09. The order of the board to the commissioners of highway to enquire into the complaint of Joseph Morris and others against the location of the Washtenaw Territory road, closed the proceedings of the meeting.

The fifth annual session of the board was held in the house of Wm. Bothwell in the village of Jacksonburgh, Oct. 5, 1835. Present—Cabel Culver, Supervisor of Grass Lake; Samuel Hamlin, Supervisor of Jacksonburgh; Col. Abram F. Bolton, Supervisor of Napoleon; Caleb M. Chapel, Supervisor of Spring Arbor; Samson Stoddard, County Clerk.

The supervisor of Spring Arbor was not present at that meeting, yet a quorum being present, it was organized and immediately adjourned to the 7th. Caleb M. Chapel appeared at the adjourned meeting and took his seat. Accounts were passed to the amount of \$128.12, among the items of which is one showing the claim of Alexander Laverty for crying in court, \$3.75.

Olney Hawkins, the former district attorney, presented an account of \$100 for professional services rendered in 1834. This claim was rejected, after which the board received the following notice :

*Gentlemen :* Please take notice that I shall appeal to the Circuit Court, to be held in and for said county, on Tuesday, after the first Monday in December next, on my claim for professional services as district attorney for said county, for the year 1834 this day presented before said board, and rejected, and ask said court to do me justice in regard thereto.

*Jacksonburgh, Oct. 7, 1835.*

OLNEY HAWKINS.

By Daniel Coleman, Agent.

Seth T. Atkins, John Pratt, L. Gillett, C. Matthews, Elijah Spencer, John F. Fifield, received \$22.50 for killing wolves.

Wm. R. De Land was allowed \$10 for services rendered in criminal prosecutions, 1833-4, and \$7 to Wm. R. Perrine on lost order, which sums brought up the disbursements to \$167.62. The assessments of the townships for 1835 were: Jacksonburgh, \$206.53; Spring Arbor, \$407.90; Napoleon, \$255.64; Grass Lake, \$90.00; total, \$960.07.

The board sat on Oct. 8, 13, and 26, and transacted much routine business. Wm. R. De Land acted as county clerk.

The sixth meeting of the board was held Jan. 20, 1836, in the house of Paul B. Ring, of Jacksonburgh, but the only subject brought before the meeting was the petition of B. H. Packard, asking for alterations in the Territorial road between Jacksonburgh and White Pigeon. The board did not accede to the prayer, being convinced that said alterations were not required for public convenience and expedient.

The seventh meeting was also held in Mr. Ring's dwelling, March 1, 1836, with Wm. R. De Land, Clerk. County Treasurer Samson Stoddard reported a balance in the treasury of \$34.37 1-2.

The eighth meeting was held July 7, 1836, at which were present Jerry G. Cornell, Alonzo Brown, Daniel Porter, Josiah Mills, John Barnum and Thomas McGee. The board resolved that the assessors of Sandstone township should report to the meeting to be held July 20, 1836.

The ninth meeting, or fourth annual meeting, was held in the dwelling of Paul B. Ring, Oct. 4, 1836, with Wm. R. De Land, Clerk, and the following supervisors elect: Jerry G. Cornell, Spring Arbor; Alonzo Brewer, Grass Lake; Daniel Porter, Hanover; Jonathan Wood, Jacksonburgh; Josiah Mills, Leoni; Harvey Austin, Napoleon; John Barnum, Sandstone; Thomas McGee, Concord; Andrew Coryell, East Portage; Lewis D. Stowell, West Portage.

Israel S. Love was allowed for services as constable at court, \$2.13; P. B. Ring, for use of court room, \$30; Geo. B. Cooper, for jail room, \$19.50; A. B. Gibson, for sheriff, \$31.50; Samuel Hamlin, for services as supervisor, \$7; making a disbursement for the day of \$90.13.

The following day Guy H. Gorham, Deputy Sheriff, was allowed \$35; Samuel Hamlin, for use of grand jury room for two terms—June, 1835, and December, 1836, \$6; and Samson Stoddard, as county clerk, \$21; aggregating a sum of \$69.

The sitting of Oct. 6 was the most important of the session. The assessment rolls of the new and old townships were received and examined, showing the valuation of property to be as follows: Jacksonburgh, \$194,205; Concord, \$125,159; Grass Lake, \$40,136; Hanover, \$64,867; Leoni, \$27,731; East Portage, \$6,112; West Portage, \$11,864; Spring Arbor, \$50,872; Napoleon, \$77,171; Sandstone, \$139,507. The board subsequently lessened the valuation to the following townships, from 10 to 50 per cent.: Jacksonburgh, \$174,784; Concord, \$68,837; Hanover, \$32,433. The tax ordered to be levied off these townships was; Jacksonburgh,

\$1,008.77½; Concord, \$400; Grass Lake, \$250; Hanover, \$188.81; Leoni, \$254.85; East Portage, \$44.62; West Portage, \$61.40; Spring Arbor, \$323.8½; Napoleon, \$493.50½; Sandstone, \$687.08.

An amendment to the wolf section of the by-laws was carried, directing that \$1.25 be the bounty for the scalp of a wolf whelp, and \$2.50 for that of the full-grown animal. The business of the session closed Oct. 8.

The tenth meeting was held in the office of Wm. R. De Land, County Clerk. A number of county orders were issued in payment of the following accounts:

Thomas McGee, services as coroner, holding inquisition on body of George C. Pease.....	\$ 4 25
Chauncey Hawley, as grand juror.....	1 85
J. N. Swain, as grand juror.....	2 15
Drusus Hodges, as grand juror.....	1 35
Elias Keyes, as grand juror.....	1 95
A. B. Gibson, summoning grand jury.....	16 50
Paul B. Ring, room for court.....	32 00
Samuel Hamlin, as juror.....	85
Anson De Lamater.....	2 55
Czar Jones.....	2 25
Thomas W. Pray.....	2 55
Jonathan Wood, services as supervisor.....	6 00
Jonathan Wood, services making tax and copy.....	7 00
Thomas McGee, supervisor and making tax and copy.....	15 00
Lewis D. Stowell, " " " ".....	4 00
Wm. R. De Land, clerk to the board.....	10 75
Daniel Porter, as supervisor, and making tax and copy.....	12 00
H. Austin, " " " ".....	13 00
Josiah Mills, " " " ".....	13 00
John Barnum, " " " ".....	17 00
Jerry G. Cornell, " " " ".....	15 00
Alonzo Brewer, " " " ".....	10 50
Andrew Coryell, " " " ".....	4 00

The eleventh session began Monday, Jan. 2, 1837, but owing to a quorum not being present it was postponed to Jan. 9. The legislators of the county assembled that day at the dwelling of P. B. Ring, and at once proceeded to resolve —

“That the sum of \$10,000 be raised (agreeably to the provisions of an act to authorize the boards of supervisors of certain counties to borrow money, etc., for the erection of county buildings, approved March 24, 1836) for the purpose of a court-house and jail for the county of Jackson.

“That Jerry G. Cornell and George B. Cooper, Esqs., be authorized to negotiate a loan of \$10,000 (at an interest not exceeding 7 per cent. per annum) for the above mentioned purposes.

“That the above mentioned loan be made for 10 years, conditioned that the board of supervisors of said county may be at liberty to pay up said loan at any time after five years, and in such installments as the board may direct, by giving three months' notice to any person or persons to whom said loan or loans may be due, provided a loan can be negotiated on such conditions.”

The first regular salary was ordered by the following resolution:

“That the district attorney for the county of Jackson be al-

lowed, as compensation for his services, a salary of \$100 per annum, to commence the first day of January, 1836; and the clerk of the board be authorized to issue an order for the same for one year."

The sheriff was ordered to expend \$20 on preparing a room for the reception of criminals.

*Plan of Court house and Jail.*—At the adjourned meeting, held Jan. 10, 1837. Messrs. Austin and Porter were appointed a committee to procure a draft or plan of the proposed court-house and jail, together with estimates for building the same.

#### ACCOUNTS AUDITED

Reuben Barns, 1 wolf killed.....	\$ 2 50
Roswell Hall, 1 wolf killed. . . . .	2 50
Henry Daniels, 1 wolf killed.....	2 50
Abraham Francisco, grand juror.....	2 25
Phineas Farrand, one year's salary as district attorney for the county.....	100 00
Thomas McGee, as supervisor.....	4 00
Jonathan Wood, ".....	4 00
Daniel Porter, ".....	4 00
Josiah Mills, ".....	4 00
Henry Austin, ".....	2 00
Alonzo Brown, ".....	2 00
Wm. R. De Land, as clerk to the board.....	7 00

The board adjourned to the 25th of January, but, as was previously the case, there was not a quorum present on that day, and the meeting was postponed until the 26th, when a similar comedy was enacted. The few members of the board adjourned until February 6.

At the February meeting they considered the plans and estimates furnished by S. R. Green for the new court-house and jail. The board resolved, that in case the loan, referred to hitherto, could be negotiated, the two county buildings should be erected at once. With this view the clerk of the board was instructed to cause notices to be posted throughout the neighboring counties, asking proposals for building a court-house and jail of stone or brick, such proposals to be opened March 1, 1837.

The consideration of the taxes due by absent property-holders, drew from the board the following resolution:

"WHEREAS, It is ascertained that by reason of the large amount of non-resident taxes unpaid in the county of Jackson, there is not money sufficient to pay the State tax and county contingent expenses, and that to proportion the amount would be attended with much difficulty and perplexity, in as much as a balance would be due the State, and a portion of county expenses remain unpaid, until said taxes may be collected; therefore,

"Resolved, That the treasurer of said county be and he is hereby instructed to pay off all county orders already issued, and no others, until the State tax shall be fully paid."

The session of March was important, as it undertook to review the public accounts. This review proved that on March 8 the



treasurer held a balance in favor of the county amounting to \$237.01.

The board also opened the proposals for the building of county offices, and resolved, "That the proposal offered by David Porter for building a court-house and jail of *stone* for the sum of \$10,000, be and is hereby accepted; provided, that (agreeable to a previous resolution of this board) the loan of \$10,000 shall be effected." Supervisors Daniel Porter, of Hanover, Jonathan Wood, of Jacksonburgh, and Amasa B. Gibson were appointed members of the building committee.

The sitting of March 9 was given up to the examination of accounts and the payment of themselves and the county clerk, \$7.53 to Messrs. Dwight, and \$15 to Paul B. Ring for room.

*The Meeting of October, 1837.*—The supervisors present at this session were J. G. Cornell, Spring Arbor; Thomas McGee, Concord; James Ganson, Jackson; Daniel Porter, Hanover; R. B. Rixford, Napoleon; Ezra Rumery, Liberty; C. M. Chapell, Sandstone; John Barnum, Parma; E. B. Chapman, Rives; Sherlock Patrick, West Portage; Ben. Davis and O. Gregory, Aurelius and Stockbridge, Ingham county; A. Brewer, Grass Lake; Josiah Mills, Leoni; P. Hubbard, East Portage.

The reading of the journal of proceedings for the past 12 months was then gone through, after which \$85.16 were voted away for services rendered to the county. Chippewa and Wenonquit, two Indians, were paid \$5 for killing two wolves. A. B. Gibson, as sheriff, received \$38.47½, and the balance was paid to wolf-scalpers. October 4 a sum of \$182. 64 1-4 was voted to the various officers of the county.

At the sitting of Oct. 5 the bounty for killing wolves, to be granted only to white inhabitants, was increased to \$5. The equalization of the assessment-rolls was a most important portion of their proceedings.

Wm. D. Thompson presented an appeal asking \$15.50 for services performed by him as county clerk.

Leander Chapman, Judge of Probate, was allowed \$550, and as district attorney received his salary of \$100, with \$22.35 for expenses.

The board gave notice to the electors that it recommended the raising of \$5,000 for the purpose of completing county buildings, and erecting a fire-proof safe for the county records.

Wm. J. Moody, District Attorney, was allowed \$25 for a half year's services.

The board also ordained that \$4,600.07 be raised during the current year to defray contingent expenses of the county and for the purpose of paying State tax.

Nov. 10, the subject of the \$5,000 loan was taken up, with the following result: "Whereas, the electors of the county of Jackson have by their vote authorized the board of supervisors to negotiate a loan of a sum of money not exceeding \$5,000, for the purpose of erecting a fire-proof register's office and the completion

of the court-house and jail yard, it was therefore resolved that the board authorize Amasa B. Gibson to effect said loan of \$5,000 for the accomplishment of said object."

#### A FIRE-PROOF REGISTER'S OFFICE

was next ordered to be constructed, 24 feet in the clear; to be built of wrought stone, one story high; to be partitioned into four rooms. This order was conditioned on the loan being obtained. The business of the year was concluded in December.

The first meeting of 1838 was held March 6, with Supervisors Thomas McGee, James Ganson, C. M. Chapell, Benj. Davis, E. B. Chapman, S. Patrick, A. Brewer, John Barnum, J. Mills and — Hubbard present. The session was continued to March 8, but the only business transacted was the auditing of numerous accounts, aggregating \$519.11, and the reception of a petition from Sylvanus Parkinson and other inhabitants of Concord township, asking the alteration of the Monroe (State) road.

The meeting of Oct. 1, 1838, was carried over to the following day for want of a quorum. On the 2d the following members of the board presented themselves: Jerry G. Cornell, Spring Arbor; Henry Aiker, Concord; Benjamin Copeland, Napoleon; Jonathan Woods, Jackson; C. M. Chappell, Sandstone; Daniel Porter, Hancock; John Barnum, Parma; Jesse B. Burrough, Pulaski; Nicholas Townley, Tompkins; E. B. Chapman, Rives; Isaiah Whitman, Springport; A. Brewer, Grass Lake; J. Mills, Leoni; James Preston, East Portage; E. Rumery, Liberty. William R. De Land was appointed deputy clerk by William D. Thompson, County Clerk, and *ex-officio* Clerk of the Board.

The equalization of assessment-rolls was the principal business before the meeting.

*The New Court-House.*—The supervisors appointed a committee of three, at their sitting of Oct. 18, to examine and report on the rooms in the court-house, fixing the amount of rent, annually, for each room according to its size, situation and value. This committee reported as follows: "That the north and middle rooms on the west side of the hall, occupied as the registry and probate offices, were worth \$75 each; that the south-west room, same side of the hall, occupied by P. Harrand, was worth \$100, and that the north and middle rooms, on the east side of the hall, were worth \$50 each per annum." A debate ensued, but the report was adopted.

*The Board Abolished.*—The last meeting of the old board of supervisors was held Oct. 19, 1838, when warrants were issued to the several collectors. The following accounts were ordered to be paid: Bildad Bennett, for services as constable, \$2.25; A. P. Crowell, bill of costs, \$2.44; Bildad Bennett, constable bill, \$20.13; O. Russ, constable bill, \$1.31; N. Sullivan, printing 50 blank warrants, \$2; W. R. De Land, Deputy Clerk of Board for two last sessions, \$25.

The board ordered that the clerk do issue orders on the treasurer of the county for the payment of all claims admitted and allowed by the board, prior to that date. The final motion was to adjourn *sine die*, and the record was signed by W. D. Thompson, Clerk, per W. R. De Land, Deputy Clerk.

*New Government.*—The first session of the Board of Commissioners of Jackson county was held in the office of the county clerk Nov. 19, 1838. Messrs. Nicholas Townley, of Tompkins, Drusus Hodges, of Spring Arbor, and Alvin Clark, of Grass Lake, the commissioners elect, were present, and having taken the oath of office, proceeded to the classification of the board, with the following result: Nicholas Townley, commissioner for three years; Drusus Hodges, Jun., commissioner for two years; Alvin Clark, commissioner for one year. The organization of the new body was perfected by the election of Nicholas Townley as chairman, W. D. Thompson, clerk, and Wm. R. DeLand, deputy clerk.

These first labors being performed, the members adjourned to Dec. 3, 1838. On that day the commissioners held their second conference, and their first regular duties were entered upon. Norman Allen, the county treasurer elect, who would have charge of the public moneys from Jan. 1, 1839, to Jan. 1, 1841, received their early attention, so that on motion of Commissioner Alvin Clark, it was resolved, "That Norman Allen be required to execute a bond to said commissioners, with three or more good and sufficient sureties, in the penal sum of \$10,000, before entering upon the duties of his office."

Dec. 4, A. B. Gibson, of the court-house, jail and clerk's office building committee, presented his report, in accordance with the request of the commissioners, and also one dealing with the loans which he was empowered to negotiate.

The board entered upon the work of an important session Jan. 8, 1839. The three commissioners were present. The name of Wm. R. De Land now appears as county clerk, and *ex officio* clerk of county commissioners. A verbal report of A. B. Gibson showed that the title to the lands on which the county buildings were erected, was full and complete. Mr. Gibson presented to the board the release deeds at the same time. Mr. Perrine, the register elect, applied to the board for blank books for use in his office. Such books A. B. Gibson was authorized to procure.

Norman Allen's bond as county treasurer was signed by Jonathan Wood, David F. Dwight and Henry H. Gilbert, sureties in the sum of \$10,000, and was accepted by the board. (See page 53 of old record.)

The first license granted to an auctioneer was issued Jan. 9, 1839, to Charles Derby, in the following form:

We the undersigned, the Board of Commissioners in and for the county of Jackson aforesaid, do hereby license Charles Derby, of the township of Jackson,

in the county aforesaid, to be and act as auctioneer within said township for the term of one year from the date hereof.

Given under our hands at Jackson, this ninth day of January, A. D. 1839.

NICHOLAS TOWNLEY,	{	<i>Board of Commissioners of the County of Jackson.</i>
DREXUS HODGES,		
ALVIN CLARK.		

A true copy of the original. {  
W. R. DELAND, *Clerk.* } Fee, \$2. Paid.

The first licensed auctioneer had to give bonds for the faithful discharge of his duty, prior to the issue of the license.

Jan. 10, the board received the statement of the former county treasurer, Oliver Russ: Amount of receipts, \$12,038.26; amount of disbursements, \$6,972.15; balance in treasury, \$5,066.11. Oliver Russ received the sum of \$90 in full compensation for his services in receiving and disbursing the sum of \$6,972.15.

A board of superintendents of the poor was appointed during the same sitting, composed of W. R. De Land, Jackson; Thomas Cotton, Napoleon; and Elihu M. Goold, Parma.

Jan. 11 the board resolved that A. B. Gibson should be authorized to pay L. S. House \$400, the sum to apply on his bill of extra work on the court-house; and also \$100 to David Porter to purchase materials for the clerk's and registrar's office. The sum of \$25 was also voted to the judge of probate, L. Chapman, to purchase blank books for his office.

The board ordained that H. Acker be authorized "to procure the following weights and measures, scales and beams, to be purchased in the city of Detroit, for to be the standard measures of said county, viz.: One half bushel, one peck measure, one half peck—one measure to contain two quarts, one ditto, one quart, one ditto one pint, said measures to be made of copper, in a substantial manner. The weights to be of cast iron, of good workmanship, the scale and beam such as are usually furnished, and a complete set of wine measures, made of copper." Subsequently Mr. Acker applied to the State for standards, but on account of the State being minus such, the agent of the board in the matter could not procure the same.

The prison cells occupied the attention of the commissioners on the 12th. L. S. House, the builder under Mr. Porter, was directed to make the door in the partition of the hall of the jail in the following manner: "Of iron bars  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide, the bars crossing at right angles, and firmly riveted at each angle. The open space of the squares shall not exceed 5 inches square. The hangings and fastenings of said door shall be similar to those now used on the doors of the cells of the State's prison now building at Jackson. This door to be made in lieu of a door which said House was bound to make by contract for the finishing of said jail, and that Mr. House, for complying with the above, shall receive the sum of \$32.50 as entire pay for making said door."

A similar instruction was given him in regard to the doors of cells, and so far the labors of the commissioners may be considered of a most precise character.

The new Board of Superintendents of the Poor took the oath of office on the 21st, and was duly organized

At the meeting of the board, held Feb. 4, 1839, Leander Chapman, Judge of Probate of the county of Jackson, by virtue of his said office, took the oath of a commissioner, as required by law, and was constituted one of the board. On the 5th Judge Chapman's resolution, asking A. B. Gibson to show by certificate of deposit or otherwise the amount of public money he has in his control, was carried, and a statement of the result was submitted.

May 7, 1839, the board abolished all distinctions between town and county poor. James M. Goold, of Tompkins, was appointed to fill a vacancy on the Board of Superintendents of the Poor.

The first county poor-house was the work of the commissioners. A resolution of theirs says: "In view of the resolution abolishing the distinction between town and county poor, the board is of opinion that it is necessary and expedient to carry into effect the provisions of law in regard to the erection of a county poor-house; therefore, it is resolved that the superintendents of county poor are hereby authorized to purchase for the use of the county a tract of land, not exceeding 320 acres, and to erect one or more suitable buildings for the reception and accommodation of the county poor."

The board resolved "That E. Higby, Esq., be charged \$20 for the rent of room No. 4, from the time he first occupied it up to the 1st day of April, 1839; that P. Farrand be charged \$40 for rent of room No. 5 prior to said 1st day of April, 1839; that Joseph C. Barley, Esq., be charged for the use of room No. 1, from the 9th day of January, 1839, to the 1st day of April, 1839, nine dollars, it being at the rate of \$40 per annum, and that the rent of said room (No. 1) be fixed and rated at \$40 per year, provided the treasurer's office shall be continued and kept in the same room."

The clerk of the board was directed to open accounts with each occupant of the rooms, and to prohibit all gambling and card playing. Sheriff Jas. A. Dyer was authorized to rent the court-room to religious societies for Sabbath services only.

On June 24 the following statement was pronounced correct by the board:

TOWNSHIP.	ACRES.	VAL. REAL ESTATE.	VAL. PERSONAL ESTATE.	TOTAL
Jackson.....	43,679	\$268,042	\$35,110	\$303,152
Napoleon.....	29,602½	152,774	11,042	163,817
Columbia.....	25,715	125,552	11,814	147,366
Hanover.....	21,974	84,130	12,876	97,006
Sandstone.....	21,811	84,916	18,308	103,224
Grass Lake.....	27,650¼	148,291	17,945	166,236
Tompkins.....	22,380	68,836	2,525	71,421
Leoni.....	27,790	150,612	18,313	168,925
Spring Arbor.....	22,474½	130,937	27,940	158,877
West Portage.....	22,259	66,346	6,406	72,752
East Portage.....	22,609	66,248	5,320	71,568
Pulaski.....	22,241¼	89,417	9,157	98,574
Liberty.....	21,830	76,211	8,528	84,739
Parma.....	21,991½	69,843	7,910	77,753
Springport.....	19,064	67,832	5,093	72,930
Concord.....	21,951	125,540	20,175	145,715
Rives.....	21,408	67,022	4,643	71,665

\$2,065,720

The object of these statistics was to afford such information to the auditor general as would enable him to impose upon the county a share of the new tax, ordained March 29, 1838.

On June 27 the resignation of Thomas Cotton, one of the superintendents of the county poor, was accepted, and Chester C. Carpenter, of Napoleon, and Daniel Parkhurst, of Jackson, were appointed to fill the vacancies then existing.

The appeal of Abram F. Bolton and others from a decision rendered by the commissioners of highways of the town of Columbia, came before the board for final hearing July 9, 1839. Messrs. Farrand and Higby represented the appellants, and Samuel H. Kimball the respondents. After the examination of 40 witnesses, the board deliberated, and finally rendered the following judgment.

In the matter of appeal of Abram F. Bolton and others from the decision of the road commissioners of the town of Columbia to the county commissioners of the county of Jackson, the said road commissioners having discontinued the following described road, viz.: The Napoleon and Michigan Center road, so-called, or so much of the same as is within the town of Columbia, commencing on the section line about 50 rods east of the northeast corner of section 36, in T. 3 S., R. 1 E., and running in nearly a northwest direction until it intersects the north line of the town of Columbia.

Now, therefore, we, the commissioners in and for the county of Jackson, having heard the proofs and allegations of the parties, and all the testimony of witnesses offered under oath, and upon due consideration of the whole matter, do hereby adjudge that said road is necessary and for the public convenience, and we hereby reverse the decision of the said commissioners of highways discontinuing said road, and establish the same according to the survey of said road on record.

NICHOLAS TOWNLEY, }  
ALVIN CLARK, } Committee.  
DRUSUS HODGES, JR. }

July 9, A. D. 1839.

The annual meeting of the board was held Oct. 7, 1839, with Commissioners Townley, Hodges and Clark present. The auditing of accounts and the consideration of taxes for the years 1839-'40 were proceeded with.

Nov. 18, 1839, Alvin Clark took his seat in the board, having been re-elected to that position, and, on the motion of N. Townley, was chosen chairman.

Dec. 17 the board investigated the public accounts, as kept by ex-Treasurers O. Russ and N. Allen. In the settlement there is a sum of \$9 allowed Norman Allen for money he received as treasurer when current, and failed in his hands.

Dec. 20 the resignation of N. Allen was accepted, and the board appointed John N. Dwight to that position. The closing days of 1839 were given up to much routine business, such as the auditing of accounts and examination of tax records. The Christmas holidays were unobserved by the members, nor did they adjourn until Saturday, Dec. 28, 1839.

The first meeting for 1840 was important, in so much that the accounts of 1839 were received, and W. R. De Land, County Clerk, ordered to superintend their publication in the columns of a newspaper known as the *Sentinel*, then printed in the county. This report appeared Jan. 15, 1840, and is said to have afforded much satisfaction to the people.

The meeting of Jan. 16, took up the question of standard weights and measures, and ordered the clerk to apply to the State for them.

*Jackson and Ingham Counties.*—The commissioners of the two counties, with the county treasurers, assembled at Jackson March 23, 1840, for the adjustment of claims existing between the two corporations since the time they were united for judicial purposes. Messrs. Alvin Clark, Nicholas Townley, Drusus Hodges, Jr., and Treasurer John N. Dwight represented Jackson, with Wm. R. De Land acting as clerk. Messrs. Jacob Loomis, Henry Lee, Wm. A. Dryer and Treasurer H. H. Smith, of Ingham, represented their county.

The afternoon of the 23d was devoted to a *resume* of the accounts of both corporations and in fixing upon a principle which might lead to a friendly adjustment of claims. Much desultory debate ensued, in which all the members of the convention took part. A simultaneous proposition from each board was suggested, but was not a success. After recess Henry Lee, a commissioner from Ingham, took his seat, and a further examination of books and papers was ordered.

The sitting of March 24th was more conciliatory. After a short deliberation the following paper was drafted and signed:—

The commissioners of the county of Ingham, in pursuance of powers vested in them by law, agree to pay to the county of Jackson the sum of \$120; said sum to be paid out of moneys collected on the unpaid non-resident taxes on lands in the said county of Ingham returned, and now in the office of the treasurer of Jackson, levied in the year 1837; and provided said sum of \$120 should not be realized from collections on said tax within six months from this date, the commissioners of the county of Ingham agree to pay it over from other funds. And it is further under-

stood that this settlement is to extend to all claims prior to this date, that have been audited and allowed by the Board of Supervisors or Commissioners of the County of Jackson. And whatever claims may arise hereafter growing out of the judicial connection of the two counties shall be a matter of future adjustment. And the commissioners of the county of Jackson hereby agree to relinquish for the benefit and use of said county of Ingham, all claim which the said county of Jackson may have had to the balance of the above mentioned non-resident unpaid tax, amounting to about \$517.00, and permit the same to be collected by the treasurer of the county of Jackson,—the said county of Ingham paying all extra expenses which may arise from collecting the same.

[Signed.]

ALVIN CLARK,  
NICHOLAS TOWNLEY, } *Commissioners of Jackson*  
DRUSUS HODGES, JR. } *County.*

JACOB LOOMIS,  
HENRY LEE, } *Commissioners of Ingham*  
WM. A. DRYER. } *County.*

WM. R. DE LAND, *Clerk of the Board of Commissioners of Jackson County.*

The united wisdom of two counties dispersed, and the fact is thus set forth in the annals of that important and amicable transaction. “Having no further business, on motion the two boards, adjourned *sine die*.”

*Miscellaneous.*—So late as March, 1840, there were sums paid out to wolf-scalpers.

#### PECULIAR STATISTICS.

In the annual abstract furnished to the Auditor General, the total value of real and personal property, pertaining to the county, is set down at \$1,661,318, which, compared with the exhibit made June, 1839, viz.: \$2,065,720, shows a depreciation in value, equaling \$404,402. This exhibit was completed June 29, 1840. A few days later, the same board approved a corrected assessment roll, showing a further reduction in total value of real and personal property of \$158,954, or a total depreciation within the years 1838-'40 of \$563,356, or over a half million dollars.

A resolution of July 10 orders “That Daniel Parkhurst, the present district attorney for this county, be allowed the sum of \$450, and the use of the room he now occupies in court-house, known on the Journal of the Commissioners as room No. 1 (reserving said room for the use of the grand jury at each term of the Circuit Court), as his salary for one year,—the year to commence from the time of his appointment to said office.” Many accounts were authorized to be paid, some routine business transacted and the board adjourned.

Nicholas Townley, of Tompkins, Alvin Clark, of Grass Lake, and John Belden, of Spring Arbor, with Fairchild Farrand, *ex-officio* clerk of the board, met January 4, 1841, and organized by electing Alvin Clark chairman for the ensuing year. The first action of the board was the appointment of superintendents of the poor for one year from January 4. They were John Daniels, Drusus Hodges, Jr., and Daniel Parkhurst.



Nicholas Townley's motion, to have the court-house insured for \$4,000 and the poor-house for \$300, in the office of the Jackson Mutual Fire Insurance Company, was carried.

At a special meeting held Feb. 8, 1841, the commissioners resolved:

That said county of Jackson shall and will prepare, construct and furnish for the use of the Legislature of said State, a good, suitable and convenient building at the village of Jackson, in said county, for all sessions of said Legislature, and equally as suitable and convenient in all respects as the building now occupied by said Legislature, in the city of Detroit, without any charge for the same or expense to the said State, at all times from and after the first day of September next, until such time as the seat of government of said State may and shall be permanently fixed and located by law; provided, that the seat of government of said State of Michigan shall be temporarily fixed and located at the said village of Jackson by law.

ALVIN CLARK, *Chairman Board Commissioners.*

F. FARRAND, *Clerk.*

The commissioners assembled on the 10th to consider the question of the collection of delinquent taxes. After some consideration the board resolved, "That Alvin Clark be and is hereby authorized to bid off all the lands that are not sold to private individuals for taxes remaining unpaid, as agent, for the benefit of the county, and that the treasurer be requested to make such certificates, as required by law, to said Alvin Clark, agent."

The June session was mainly occupied in the preparation of the annual report for the Auditor General of State.

A county surveyor was appointed Nov. 8, 1841, to serve until the election of county officers, the first Monday in January, 1843; James A. Knight was chosen to fill the position.

The following day George Byrne, Registrar of the county, was authorized to compile a general index to the record books of his office.

In December the board voted a sum of \$500 to Treasurer John M. Dwight in compensation for his services from Jan. 1, 1841, to Jan. 1, 1842.

The commissioners held their last regular session, as recorded, Jan. 3, 4 and 5, 1842. A number of accounts were ordered to be paid, and a sum of \$200 allowed Phineas Farrand for his services as prosecuting attorney during the year 1841.

Norman Allen's name with that of John Belden appear as signers and commissioners, on the last record.

*Revival of Popular Government, July 4, 1842.*—The rule of supervisors was re-established, and though few complaints were lodged against the oligarchy who for a few years ruled over the county, the change to the government of many was hailed with delight.

The supervisors assembled at the meeting of July 4, were: Nicholas Townley, Tompkins; Benj. Davis, Napoleon; A. R. Morrison, Parma; Abram Van De, Liberty; H. G. Cornell, Spring Arbor; Charles Woodworth, Concord; A. H. De Lamater, Columbia; Wm. J. Moody, Jackson; David Porter, Hanover; Stephen B. Crawford, Springport; C. M. Chapel, Sandstone; Ben. Seidle,

Grass Lake; Russell Ford, Leoni; A. T. Gorton, East Portage; G. Coolbaugh, Henrietta; Alvin True, Rives; Elijah Dixon, Pulaski.

The new board having appointed committees, adjourned to the 5th, when it took up the subject of claims against the county, and the equalization of the assessment roll. The table showing the result of their deliberations in the second instance gives the following totals: No. of acres, 399,866; value of real estate, \$1,355,--213; value of personal property, \$82,701; total value, \$1, 437, 914.

The session of October, 1842, opened on the 10th. The supervisors ordered a sum of \$2,875.83 to be levied for the purpose of paying State tax; and \$8,500 as county tax for 1842. This was duly apportioned to the township.

Messrs. Jonathan Wood, Marcus Wakeman and Oliver Russ, were elected by the board superintendents of the poor for one year.

During the December sessions the supervisors manifested a desire to increase the salaries of the county treasurer and district attorney. Consequently a motion was carried granting the former, J. N. Dwight, \$450 for services rendered during the year 1842, and \$470, together with the use of two rooms in the courthouse, for the latter, Phineas Farrand, for services from April, 1842, to April, 1843.

At this time the question of leasing the court room to the Methodist society created much discussion, both within and without the board, so that when the motion granting the lease was placed before the meeting, it required the casting vote of Chairman Cornell to pass it.

From the table of equalized valuation the total worth of real and personal property is set down at \$1,412,160, and the number of acres in the county at \$410,880. The supervisors ordered that a sum of \$10,591.25, including \$2,824.24 State tax, be levied off the county for 1843.

The election of the superintendents of the poor, held by the board Oct. 24, resulted in the re-election of Messrs. Wood, Wakeman and Russ.

In December, 1843, the tenants, repairs and decoration of the county court building occupied the attention of the board, and if resolutions of such bodies ever resulted in trouble to outside parties, a few of those characterizing that meeting promised anything but peace to an old citizen.

Oct. 19 was given up to the examination of 112 claims against the county, and also to the equalization of value of county property for 1844. The entire value of real estate was set down at \$1,245,556, and that of personal property at \$178,080, with an acreage of 402,797.

The name of David Johnson appears as prosecuting attorney in 1844. Oct. 31, that year, the board voted him a salary of \$500 per year for his services from April 10, such salary to be paid quarterly.

By some happy advance in the knowledge of orthography, the word "moneys" is spelled correctly for the first time in the pages of the records Jan. 1, 1845. The corrected word is contained in a resolution affecting the poor-farm, carried that day by the Board.

The second day of the January session, 1845, was occupied in the auditing of 79 accounts against the county.

At the annual meeting in October, the supervisors having answered to their names, proceeded to organization. Superintendent Townley's motion, "That Marcus Wakeman be chairman of the Board for ensuing year," was carried, when the call of townships was again made.

The business brought before the October session was of a varied and important character, though not exceeding in subject the ordinary routine.

At the meeting held Dec. 19, 1845, the supervisors resolved "that Hiram Thompson be authorized to procure the binding of the entry books in the register's office; also to procure an abstract at the land office of the original entries of lands in Jackson county." From this it appears that the county did not possess any records of the first land purchases until 1846; and it does appear strange that a number of supervisors and commissioners, who bestowed so very much attention on the county, should overlook a subject so interesting and valuable, and remain without such important knowledge from 1833 to 1845.

In the calculations of the board it appears that the number of acres credited to the people in 1845 was 407,204; the aggregate value of real and personal property, \$1,407,369; the State tax, \$3,518.38; the county tax, \$8,796.96, and the rejected tax, \$1,158.84.

Sixty-six accounts were passed by the board, and receipts presented by G. T. Godfrey, Prosecuting Attorney, for his salary; by H. Tisdale for \$454.78, for services rendered county in 1845; and by L. D. Welling for \$1,072.51, for services rendered the county during the years 1843-'5.

At the October meeting of 1846 Supervisor Nicholas Townley was elected chairman of the board for the succeeding 12 months. On the third day of the session the following resolution was adopted: "That Hiram Thompson be authorized to make an abstract of all the records of the register's office of Jackson county, affecting the titles of any lands in said county, but at his own costs and charges, reserving the right to the county of Jackson of purchasing the same at the rate of nine cents for each abstract entry; the said Thompson to have the use of the books of the office, when not in use by the register or other person or persons, for the above object." Whether Mr. Thompson carried out his patriotic offer remains to be seen.

The board ordered the payment of 111 accounts Oct. 22. On the 23d Marcus Wakeman, Abram Van De Bogart and William Moody were chosen by the board superintendents of the poor for the ensuing year.

The board began to entertain the idea of erecting new county offices, and among other committees appointed was one composed of Nicholas Townley, F. C. Watkins and John Belden, to ascertain whether it would be advisable to remove the register's and county clerk's office from the public square; if so, upon what terms can a site be procured, and also the terms for erecting a fire-proof building. This committee reported Dec. 30, but a resolution of the board postponed its further consideration indefinitely.

The duplicate for 1846 presented the following totals of township valuation: Number of acres, 406,676; value of real estate, \$1,225,407; value of personal estate, \$195,409; aggregate value, \$1,420,816; State tax, \$3,551.08, county tax, \$7,812.46. This statement being approved by the board, the public accounts were taken up, and 52 claims ordered to be paid. This closed the labors of the supervisors for 1846.

The January session of 1847 was principally occupied in auditing and passing accounts. The meeting of Jan. 22, however, entertained a resolution offering to levy upon the county the sum of \$50,000 for the erection of a capitol, provided the Legislature would fix the permanent location of the State Government in the village of Jackson. Forty two accounts were ordered to be paid.

At the annual session of 1847, Oct. 11, David Menzie was elected chairman for the year ensuing.

The business transacted during the first three days of the session was of an unimportant character. On the 14th the committee on equalization presented their report, which, summed up, showed the following totals: Number of acres, 409,350; value of real estate, \$1,312,155; equalized value, \$1,295,599; value of personal estate, \$112,851.50; total, \$1,425,006.50.

#### SCHOOL MATTERS.

A tax of 50 cents per scholar, aggregating \$195, was ordered to be levied in Hanover township for the support of primary schools. The supervisors further granted the use of the court-house for the meetings of the teachers' institute.

#### THE ELECTION

of superintendents of the poor resulted in the choice of Stephen B. Crawford, Caleb M. Chapel and Amos Pickett to fill that position. The closing meetings of the year 1847 were almost entirely devoted to ordinary routine business.

The annual meeting of 1848 was held Oct. 9. The supervisors elect were duly installed in office, and organized by choosing Alford Hall as chairman for the year 1848-'9.

The committee appointed to examine the assessment roll reported as follows, on the third day of the session: Acres of land, 422,788; value of real estate, \$1,360,836; value of personal estate, \$235,503; equalized valuation, \$1,274,201; aggregate valuation, \$9,510,904.

The meeting of the new board was held Oct. 8, 1849, and organized by the election of Michael Shoemaker as chairman.

At the annual meeting Oct. 14, 1850 Supervisor J. B. Eaton, of Jackson, was elected chairman for the ensuing year.

The duplicate was then presented and approved, showing totals of assessed value, \$1,334,928; equalized value, \$1,141,847; personal property, \$253,651; aggregate value, \$1,355,498; State tax, \$5,-478.80; county tax, \$8,512.47; total tax, \$13,991.17.

The superintendents of the poor presented a voluminous report, under date of Oct. 10, 1849, dealing with expenditures for the year ending Oct. 12. The various items are set forth thus: Incidental expenses, \$9.76; temporary relief, \$233.78; justices' orders, \$194.34; directors of poor, \$81.79; physicians temporary relief, \$182.51; justices of the peace, \$4.50; keeper of county poor-house, \$796.96 repairs on poor-house, \$6.19; varnishing poor-house, \$27.35; carrying paupers to poor-house, \$13.25; total, \$1,551.53.

The foregoing may be considered a record of the more important transactions of the supervisors and commissioners, for each year from 1833 to 1850.

1851.—At the June meeting of the board the following figures were adopted as the totals on which to base the assessment of the county: Number of acres, 409,025; assessed valuation, \$1,304,834; equalized valuation, \$1,268,961.01; personal property, \$247,498; aggregate equalized valuation, \$1,516,852.

The adoption of the report of the committee on equalization closed the proceedings of the board of supervisors. The ancient record book from which the particulars were taken was devoted to the minutes of their transactions for 19 years, from Oct. 1, 1833, to June 11, 1851. It contains much valuable and interesting matter, and cannot fail to prove instructive, while passing in review, as it were, the men who watched over the well-being of the county from a period extending over 19 years. It is unnecessary to follow up the proceedings of the supervisors. Their names will suffice to prove the upright character of their transactions as representative men, and their earnestness in contributing to the prosperity of their county.

1852 -1880.—It is unnecessary to extend an account of the general transactions of the supervisors through all the years following 1852. With what has been hitherto written on the subject, the reader is enabled to examine into the financial condition of the county almost from its organization, and to mark the years wherein progress was made.

The assessment of real and personal property of the county and city for the year 1880 is \$9,255,302, represented as follows :

Townships.	Aggregate value.	Townships.	Aggregate value
Blackman.....	\$ 355,110	Springport.....	321,155
Columbia.....	406,499	Summit.....	331,977
Concord.....	423,887	Spring Arbor.....	370,920
Grass Lake.....	555,326	Tompkins.....	266,146
Hanover.....	369,339	Waterloo.....	293,492
Henrietta.....	250,500	First Ward, Jackson.....	456,435
Leoni.....	366,291	Second ".....	383,092
Liberty.....	276,697	Third ".....	166,825
Napoleon.....	283,597	Fourth ".....	571,797
Norvell.....	277,695	Fifth ".....	364,649
Parma.....	377,015	Sixth ".....	268,993
Pulaski.....	330,919	Seventh ".....	364,617
Rives.....	299,420	Eighth ".....	175,979
Sandstone.....	346,933		

*Jackson County Tax Sales.*—County Treasurer Townley received from the State treasurer a report of the amount of the tax sales in this county for 1880, together with the amount due the State on old account. The latter officer writes :

“The footings of your sales-book and State-tax-land list have been completed. The amounts sold are ascertained to be as follows :

On the sales-book.....	\$ 1,131 71
From the State tax land list.....	898 64
Total.....	\$ 2,030 35

“There is due from the county to the State on old account the sum of \$4,201.17. This account grows out of interest on returned and rejected taxes. However, sales of the current year aggregating \$3,090.85 stand nominally to the credit of the county on the State treasurer's books, but will not be reckoned as such until next year. Could it be so used at the present time it would reduce the old account to \$1,110.32.”

Under the fostering care of the board of supervisors, the condition of the county finances is flourishing, every department of the public service, under the jurisdiction of the board, is well ordered, and thus a feeling of confidence is engendered in the hearts of the people, while those who administered the government of the county leave a sure record of duty done.

*The Court-House*—is situated near the Bennett Block, a short distance west of the spot where the first stone building stood, erected at the instance of the county. The present edifice is sufficiently extensive for the transaction of county business, but its situation is altogether out of place. Such an institution should form the central figure of a public square, and be a thing of beauty as well as utility.

The importance of Jackson among the counties of the State suggests the propriety of having its public buildings made the image of such a situation. The court-house, as erected in 1871, is entirely too massive a concern to be hidden away in its present corner.

## THE COUNTY JAIL

is fortunately large enough for the few tenants furnished by the district. It is an unpretentious structure, situated in rear of the court-house, with frontage on Jackson street, south of the Bennett Block.

## THE COUNTY POOR-HOUSE.

Since such an institution as a poor-house seems to be a necessity of our day throughout the civilized world, it is not surprising to learn that one exists in this prosperous county. A description of the building and its occupants is, therefore, right and becoming in the pages of this general work :

"The house is a long brick structure, two stories high, with an L in which are the kitchen and women's dining-room. In the kitchen we find one of the paupers cooking, and the articles she turns out look as good as any baked in household ovens. We pass through a long hall, opening from either side of which are the sleeping rooms of the women. The men sleep up stairs, and in one of these rooms we find lying a man whose large frame and well-turned muscles show plainly that he was, when well, a strong, finely built man, but for three years a rupture has confined him to his room, almost helpless.

"All these rooms are marked by great cleanliness, and the inmates are clean and neat in their personal appearance. Many of them are venerable, motherly looking dames, who appear as if they had sometime known better days. May be they were mothers who worked early and late, taxing their strength to the utmost to rear their little ones; may be those little ones grew to be men and women, and the cares of the world choked up the fount of affection in their breasts. Oh, no, Will Carleton did not draw altogether on his imagination when he penned 'Over the Hills to the Poor-house.' That's the romance, but unfortunately for it the reality is apt to be the other way. In this ward we find one of those unfortunates who seem calculated to inspire sentiments of both disgust and pity in the mind of the beholder. Sitting on the steps of a back enclosure sits a woman, clad in a stout blue frock, for she has a prejudice against clothes and frequently destroys them. She is bearheaded and seems to enjoy a sun bath. She is insane, not violently so as a rule, but seems to have lost all sense of human nature, and to be degraded to the level of the brute, showing but little more idea of wants. She has been in the Kalamazoo asylum, but was pronounced incurable, and for the last six years has been an inmate of the county-house. She is intensely filthy, and her habits are decidedly more animally natural than humanly decent, and none of the other inmates will associate with her. She is a German woman, unable to speak English, and even Germans find it difficult to understand her speech, so uncouth is it.

"In the house we find extremes meeting. We meet here Thomas Bolton and Mrs. Atkins, both of whom have passed the usual

term of life, and who have passed nearly a generation in this refuge. On the other hand, there are two infant children who were born in this place, and others who never knew any other home.

"In a small stone annex is the room where the men eat and where the blind live, for there are three old men of this class in the institution. One of the inmates is a deaf mute, and he is regarded as one of the best men to work in the whole number, but then he is young. Back of the blind ward is a room where the most sickening sight of all greets our eyes. On one side of the room are two bunks, and on these there lie two men. One of them is a victim of that horrid disease, St. Vitus dance, and the convulsive twitching of his muscles sends a shiver down the visitor's spine. The other is bedridden, unable to do anything for himself or to change his own position. In this room these two pass their lives—it seems wrong to say they live—fed and cared for by a consumptive inmate.

"The number now confined is 33, about equally divided as to sex. Those who are able work—the men about the farm, garden, barn and wood pile, and the women in the ordinary duties of the household economy.

"The poor farm contains 160 acres, nearly all under cultivation. The crop of grain this year has been large. The superintendents expect to get about five hundred bushels of wheat, while the yield of vegetables will be better than usual.

"The furniture of the rooms is, of course, simple, but none the less clean and substantial. All the wood-work shows the marks of plentiful libations of soap and water, and the bedding is well washed, and aired daily. These precautions have sufficed to keep up the health of the house, and there is little sickness. It should not be supposed that the inmates keep themselves so clean entirely from choice. Many of them left to themselves would relapse into a state of filth such as marks too many of the homes of poverty outside. But by a firm discipline they are compelled to keep looking decent, bathing frequently. It is to be regretted that in this latter respect the accommodations are not better, a tub of water being all the facilities thus afforded. The food given them is solid and good. They eat good bread, salt meats, and occasionally fresh, a general assortment of vegetables, with tea, and fruit in season. Those who form their ideas of poor-house fare from 'Seven Oaks' and other books of that class will please take notice that Jackson county does not support that kind of a poor-house. The inmates are healthy and appear well fed and contented, and differing in no particular respect from those outside."

The support of poor persons within the county, the maintenance of paupers, and aid to strangers cost the people of the county over \$3,000 per annum in direct and indirect taxation.



## CHAPTER VII.

### THE COURTS OF EARLY TIMES.

In dealing with the court of Jackson county, it is desirable to give only its history from the beginning to that period when its organization may be said to have been completed, and its rules understood and observed. Therefore, in the succeeding pages the legal transactions of the Circuit Court are summarized up to 1838, after which a roll of the president and associate judges is given, with the names of the clerks of court who entered the proceedings. The county officers being partially connected with the courts, the roll of names and year of election are given, and added to this record.

#### SEAT OF JUSTICE ESTABLISHED.

The Territorial Governor, Hon. Lewis Cass, issued the following proclamation under date Feb. 2, 1831, confirming the action of the commissioners appointed to locate the county-seat of Jackson:

BY LEWIS CASS,

GOVERNOR IN AND OVER THE TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN.

#### *A Proclamation.*

WHEREAS, By an act of the Legislative Council, approved July 31, 1830, authority is given to the governor of the Territory to appoint commissioners to locate the seats of justice in the several counties where the seats of justice may not have been located, and to receive their report and confirm the same if he approve thereof; and then to issue a proclamation establishing the seats of justice so located:

AND WHEREAS, Henry Rumsey, Chauncey S. Goodrich and John Allen, Esquires, were appointed commissioners to locate the seat of justice of the county of Jackson, and have proceeded to execute the said duty, and have by a report signed by them, located the seat of justice of the said county of Jackson at the said village of Jacksonopolis, in the said county:

*Now, therefore,* By virtue of the authority given in said act, and in conformity with the said report, I do hereby issue this proclamation, establishing the seat of justice of the said county of Jackson at the said village of Jacksonopolis, in the said county.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the great seal of the Territory to be affixed. Done at Detroit, on the second of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one, and of the Independence of the United States the fifty-fifth.

By the Governor,

JOHN T. MASON,

*Secretary of the Territory.*

LEWIS CASS. [L. S.]

#### PIONEER COURTS.

The formation of counties throughout the State in 1829 was followed by acts of the Legislative assembly of the Territory, relating

to the government of such counties, their partition into townships, and the establishment of county and circuit courts in each district so organized. These acts were approved June 29, 1832, and among many others relating to this county was one dealing with the courts, in the following terms: "That a county court should be established in Jackson county, possessing all the privileges of the other county courts in the Territory, a session of which must be held on the first Tuesday of September each year, and the first session to take place at the house of Horace Blackman. The county of Jackson was created one circuit, and a session of the court ordered to be held on the second Tuesday of September each year, the first session to be held at the house of Horace Blackman."

Always prompt in matters of this kind, the authorities appointed Dr. Oliver Russ judge, Samson Stoddard clerk of court, and David Kyes sheriff. The necessary legal notice was extensively posted, and in accordance with the spirit of the act, the first court of justice in Jackson county was proclaimed open on the first Tuesday of September, 1832. A grand jury was impaneled, which comprised almost every responsible man then in the neighborhood. Attorneys John Allen and Olney Hawkins were present, with a few determined litigants ranged in the back-ground. The court-room, —a parlor in the log house of Horace Blackman —was densely packed with the jurors, lawyers, litigants and the curious. The judge sat patiently waiting the time when the multitude would cease their converse, and settle down to hear the lecture to which he was determined to treat the jurors. It came. Sheriff Kyes read the proclamation a second time, and declared the session of the court to have begun. The judge rose from his seat with a good deal of dignity, took a long look at his assembled friends, and then entered on one of those peculiar addresses heard only in the courts, or at the meetings of a people recently settled in a new country. He said:

"*Gentlemen of the Grand Jury, Friends and Countrymen:* We are just emerging from the barbarous period of our lives, and that is comprised in the few months which have passed away since we left our Eastern homes in search of Western ones. The State has not forgotten us; but, on the contrary, has recognized our courage by bestowing upon us all the forms of government known in much older counties, and above all she has blessed the county by placing me a judge over you. Gentlemen of the jury, I am proud to assure you that your duties at this session of the court will be of the lightest character, but I trust the time is not far distant when intelligent men, such as you are, will be idle in such a cause, or lawyers, such as I see before me, be without a train of clients. The advancing civilization of our time requires that litigation and trouble of all sorts should accompany it, and I must congratulate the State for placing among us, so early in the history of our county, an institution which may, undoubtedly, cause more trouble and anxiety than it will be ever able to relieve.

"Gentlemen, in closing this little address, I must not forget to remind you that this is only the beginning of the end. The time will soon be at hand when the juror may lose the curiosity which this court now awakens, and seek a means to escape a visit to the county court-house, that will soon offer us, at least, a larger room to examine and deliberate in. The case of John Doe will come before you; treat it as it deserves."

The jurors were satisfied, the crowd was satisfied; but the happiest mortal in all that gathering was the judge himself, who looked with a smile at the following entries, made by S. Stoddard, Clerk of the County Court, in one of the early record books:

John Doe, selling liquor to Indian; damages, \$20. Attorney, John Allen.

Thomas Godfrey *vs.* Daniel D. T. Warner, trespass; damages, \$100. Attorney, O. Hawkins.

Fee bill—Summons, 50c.; docketing, 12½c.; same, 6½c. Date—Sept. 4, 1832. Remarks—Summons issued returnable at next term of court. Returned, served by David Kyes, Sheriff; fee, \$1.06½.

Under date of Sept. 7, 1832, the fee bill, in the case of Abel Millington *vs.* Sanford Marsh and Daniel D. T. Warner, comprised a *capias*, costing 50c.; docketing, 12½c.; filing papers, 25c. So Stoddard remarks:— "*Capias* issued on filing affidavit of E. W. Morgan. *Capias* returned with bond for defendant's appearance by David Kyes, Sheriff. Fees, \$1.50."

The action of Stephen Grant and Trumbul Cary against Elijah Spencer, claiming damages of \$1,000, was brought before the court in 1832, and a *capias* was issued returnable at the next term of the Circuit Court.

The Bank of Michigan *vs.* John Wickham, H. W. Bassett and H. Blackman, a case noticed under date Dec. 18, 1832, is treated to the laconic remark, "*Capias* issued returnable at next term of Circuit Court. Returned, served by David Kyes, Sheriff."

All the cases were returned to the Circuit Court, the judge asked three hearty cheers for the stars and stripes, which were freely given, and then, placing one foot on the chair and his hand under his chin, spoke to the members of that grand jury for over an hour, and might have continued for the succeeding 60 minutes had not the last of the fatigued pioneers followed the example of his friends, leaving Messrs. Stoddard and Kyes for the audience.

It is related by one of the surviving first settlers that the judge was very desirous to indite John Doe, then a tavern-keeper in the township, for selling liquor to Indians. In his charge to the grand jury he referred to it; but the jury requested the judge to make out a bill against the breaker of laws, as they were not conversant with legal forms in their adopted State. Russ snatched up a pen and wrote: *John Doe to Jackson County, Dr., To selling liquor to Indians, \$20.00*

What became of this "true bill" is not recorded; but it is handed down in legend that Doe never paid the \$20, and that Dr. Russ'

"true bill" is still passed round the judicial circuits of the State, always forming subject for the leisure moments of modern lawyers.

FIRST REGULAR SESSION, 1833.

The first session of the Circuit Court, held in Jackson county June 3, 1833, was presided over by Hon. William A. Fletcher, with Wm. R. DeLand as assistant judge. The commission of Judge Fletcher was issued by Gov. G. B. Porter April 23, 1833. This document appointed him judge of the Circuit Court in and for the Territory of Michigan for four years, or during the pleasure of the Governor of the Territory for the time being.

David Kyes, the sheriff, read this commission, together with that appointing W. R. De Land assistant judge. As the latter named has been so intimately connected with the county, it is well to give a copy of his commission:

GEORGE B. PORTER—*Governor in and over the Territory of Michigan.*

*To all to whom these presents may come, GREETING:—*Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity and ability of William R. De Land, I have nominated and, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council of the said Territory, have appointed him an Associate Judge of the Circuit Court for the county of Jackson; and I do hereby authorize and empower him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office according to law,—to have and to hold the said office with all the rights, privileges and emoluments thereunto belonging, during the pleasure of the governor of the said Territory for the time being.

The date of this document is contemporary with that of Judge Fletcher's commission.

A commission, under the same date, was issued to Hiram Thompson, appointing him associate judge, though he did not take his seat until the November session.

The first grand jury was composed of the following persons: Solomon Brill; Lemuel Blackman, Russell Blackman, Jacksonburgh; Wm. H. Pease, Wesley W. Laverty, Elizur B. Chapman, Ezekiel T. Critchet, John Laverty, Jacksonburgh; Zenas Fuller; Jotham Wood; Wm. T. Worden; Charles Henington; Wm. D. Thompson, Jacksonburgh; Samuel Wing; Hiram Austin; Nathan Russ, Jacksonburgh; Abel Bennett, Wm. Pool, Nathan Z. Lattimore, Caleb Chapel, Ira Kellogg, Timothy Williams, James Jacobs. Solomon Brill was appointed foreman and authorized by the court to administer oaths to such witnesses as might appear for examination.

The petit panel comprised the following: Nathaniel Boyn, Moses Boyn, George Woodworth, Edward Morrell, Aaron Evans, John Daniels, Josephus Case, Alexander Laverty, Isaac Carrier, Joseph Sutton, John Eames, Ethan Allen, James Fifield, Jeremiah Marvin, David Riley, Orrin Gregory, Leander M. Cain, Sanford Marsh, William Worth, Stephen Rowan, Martin Flint, Major D. Mills.

The court ordered that Olney Hawkins, of Ann Arbor, be appointed district attorney. Those preliminaries being completed, the case of Millington against Marsh and others was called, when Attorney Hawkins moved for judgment of nonsuit, owing to some

informality in the procedure of plaintiff; but the motion was overruled at the adjourned meeting, June 4, and the plaintiff allowed to file a declaration within 30 days.

A nonsuit ensued in the case of Thos. Godfrey *versus* Daniel D. T. Warner by consent of plaintiff's attorney, John Allen, and Olney Hawkins, the defendant's attorney.

The little difficulty between Harvey Austin and Calvin H. Swain was simply settled by the failure of defendant to appear before the court, or, as Dr. Samson Stoddard, then county clerk, reported, "The defendant being three times solemnly called comes not, but makes default."

The United States against Wm. Savacool was almost a *cause célèbre*. Savacool was indicted for larceny. He denied the crime, not wisely, but too well, and was requested to sojourn for three months in the hospitable jail of Washtenaw county, and instructed to stay there until the costs of the prosecution be paid. All this kindness, resulting from the stealing of property valued at \$2.25, was fully appreciated by the prisoner. The jurors who tried this terrible man were Sanford Marsh, Wm. Worth, Geo. Woodworth, Orrin Gregory, David Riley, Aaron Eames, Moses Boyn, Isaac Currier, Major D. Mills, Jeremiah Marvin, Edward Morrell and Martin Flint.

#### SECOND SESSION, 1833.

The session of November, 1833, was held under President Judge Fletcher, with Associate Judges Hiram Thompson and W. R. De Land. Alexander Laverty proclaimed the court open, after which the commission of Judge H. Thompson was read. The grand jury panel was called, when the following answered to their names: O. Gregory, J. Wood, A. F. Bolton, J. Valentine, J. S. Love, A. B. Gibson, O. Russ, A. Trip, J. McConnell, A. Eames, C. M. Chappel, N. Russ, N. G. Lattimer, J. Tunnicliff, J. Daniels, C. Harrington, C. Harrington, Jr., J. N. Swain, W. D. Thompson, D. Laverty, E. Allen, J. H. Otis, C. Smith. Abram F. Bolton was appointed foreman, and directed to swear any witnesses who might come up for examination, and O. Hawkins, district attorney, *pro tem*.

Attorneys E. W. Morgan and Jewett appeared at this session, but the docket was so light, showing only five unimportant cases, that they manifested their disapproval by leaving the village the evening of the first day's sitting. On the 12th a jury appeared consisting of S. Brill, R. Davis, J. S. Fifield, Lyman Pease, Hiram Austin, J. Marvin, A. Barrett, W. Laverty, J. Laverty, Sam. Roberts, Stephen Rowan, M. Bean, N. Bean, E. B. Chapman, J. Case, R. Updike, Ed. Morrell, J. T. Durand, J. Wellman, M. D. Mills. This jury was immediately discharged, as there did not appear any necessity for its further attendance, and subsequently the court adjourned without naming a day for the next session.

A session of the court was held June 5, 1834, with the judges named hitherto presiding. A jury was impaneled, and the docket

disposed of. A most peculiar pair of cases, those of Nehemiah O. Sargeant against Daniel D. T. Warner, and Abel Millington *versus* Marsh and Warner, seem to have occupied almost the entire attention of the court from its first session in 1833. Sometimes Warner would appear, and sometimes an attachment would be issued against him; but the celebrated defendant still considered himself at liberty to do exactly what he pleased. Attorney C. Clelland appeared for Warner at this session, and succeeded in causing the attachment against him to be discharged.

Ogden B. Laverty was not so successful. He was committed to Washtenaw jail for ten days, and fined \$10 for offending the State by battering a citizen.

At the session of December, Edward Mundy, an Illinois attorney, was examined by Attorneys G. W. Jewett, James Kingsley and E. W. Morgan; took the usual oath, and was admitted an attorney and counsellor at law. Wm. J. Moody was admitted in a similar manner.

The judgment in the shocking case of Solomon Brill, a man guilty of a crime that sent a thrill of indignation through the hearts of the people, was rather too lenient to be just. The second jury impanelled to try the prisoner found him guilty, when the court delivered the following sentence: "It is considered and adjudged by the court, that the said Solomon Brill be and he is hereby sentenced to be imprisoned by solitary imprisonment, and at hard labor, for the period of three years from, and including, this day, and that he pay a fine of \$100, together with the costs of this prosecution, and that he stand committed until the sentence be complied with. And it being made to appear to the court that there is no gaol in the county of Jackson aforesaid, suitable for the confinement of said convict, it is therefore ordered by the court that this sentence be executed by the imprisonment of the said Solomon Brill in the gaol of the county of Washtenaw, in the Territory of Michigan; and the sheriff of the said county of Jackson is hereby authorized to convey the body of the said Solomon Brill into the said county of Washtenaw, and to deliver it to the keeper of the gaol in the said county of Washtenaw."

W. J. Moody appeared for the terrible defendant; but all that could be done by him was to obtain leave to indorse the writ in the case *nunc pro tunc*, and cause the first jury to disagree. Solomon was plaintiff in a number of cases, which were now discontinued.

The session of 1835 was principally engaged in investigating a number of civil cases. The case of the State against E. M. Barnes for assault and battery, resulted in a fine of \$2. The charge against him of selling spirituous liquors to Indians was postponed to the December session, the defendant and his surety, Samuel Quigley, giving bonds in the sum of \$50 each. W. J. Moody was appointed district attorney, Jonathan Wood, foreman of jury, and A. Laverty, crier.

The session of 1836 was opened under the presidency of Judge Fletcher and Associate Judge De Land. Harvey Austin was elected foreman of the jury, and Phineas Farrand was appointed prosecuting attorney. The trials of civil cases were proceeded with without ceremony, and disposed of; and the court having admitted Leander Chapman as an attorney and counselor at law, adjourned June 8.

The Circuit Court of 1837 was declared open by the newly appointed crier, Joseph C. Watkins, April 25. Hon. Wm. A. Fletcher, Ethan Allen and David Adams presided. A jury was impaneled, and Moses Benedict being elected chairman, the examination of the docket was proceeded with. W. D. Thompson's name appeared as clerk, and the criminal prosecutions were carried out under the name of the State of Michigan *versus* the United States as formerly.

The president and associate judges, with foreman of jury, Townsend E. Gidley, assembled April 24, 1838. The organization of the session was followed by the motion of Wm. J. Moody to admit David Johnson as an attorney and counselor at law. The aspirant for legal honors having been examined by Phineas Farrand, P. Morgan and George Miles, and having taken the usual oath, was duly admitted to the Bar of Jackson county. The People of the State of Michigan against Jira Payne, Paul B. Ring, Abel F. Fitch, C. H. McClure, Phineas Farrand, were charged with conspiracy this year, and a commission appointed to take depositions of witnesses in the several cases.

The October session proved a feast for the few professors of law permitted to practice at the Bar of Jackson county. Every adult in the county appeared upon that uncertain ground where angels fear to tread, until at length the very hard-working agriculturist sued the studious lawyer, and of course did not receive any reward beyond the experience gained during the progress of his case.

Having had a synopsis of the proceedings of the pioneer courts, we will now take a glance at the roll of judges who presided over the sessions of the tribunal from 1832 to the present time. Beginning with the name of Oliver Russ, who was specially commissioned to preside over the court's first session in 1832, the following named judges, associate judges and clerks succeeded him :

	Presiding Judges.	Associate Judges.	Clerks.
1833	William A. Fletcher.	{ Wm. R. De Land and { Hiram Thompson. }	Samson Stoddard.
1837	"	{ Ethan Allen and { David Adams }	Wm. D. Thompson.
1839	"	"	Wm. R. De Land.
1841	"	{ Henry A. Francisco and { Samuel Selden. }	F. Farrand.
1842	Alpheus Felch.	"	"
1843	"	"	Czar Jones.
1845	"	{ Barnabas C. Hatch and { Aaron T. Gorton. }	"



Judge Alpheus Felch retired from the Bench in November, 1845, and on the 27th of that month, following the close of the November session, the Bar of Jackson assembled under the presidency of Leander Chapman, with George Sumner as secretary, and adopted the following preamble and resolutions :

WHEREAS, The Hon. Alpheus Felch, one of the justices of the Supreme Court of this State, and presiding judge of the Circuit Court of this county, has signified his intention of resigning his seat upon the Bench in consequence of his election to the office of governor of the State of Michigan; therefore

*Resolved*, That it is with great pleasure we are enabled to testify that he has discharged the duties of his judicial office with such faithfulness, impartiality and ability, that he has reflected much credit upon himself and upon the judiciary of our infant State, and given entire satisfaction to the public and the members of the profession.

*Resolved*, That while necessity demands that we should lose his valuable services in that important and honorable office, we shall ever cherish the liveliest remembrance of those peculiar relations that have existed between himself as the presiding officer of this court and ourselves as members of the Bar, and which have been useful and pleasing to us and marked with so much courtesy and good feeling on his part; and that he will carry with him in his retirement from the Bench our highest respect for his character, and our warmest personal friendship and best wishes for his prosperity and happiness in whatever station he may hereafter be called to act.

Samuel H. Kimball's motion to adopt the above was carried. Samuel Higby's motion to present, and G. J. Gridley's motion for leave to enter the proceedings of the meeting upon the court journal, were also adopted, and thus closed the last session of 1845.

1846—Warner Wing, Presiding Judge; B. C. Hatch and A. T. Gorton, Assistant Judges; Czar Jones, Clerk; George Miles, Presiding Judge.

1847—Epaphroditus Ranson, Presiding Judge; Geo. Miles, Presiding Judge.

During the progress of the November session of the court, Attorney Augustus D. Hawley died, when a meeting of the Bar was held under the presidency of Leander Chapman, with G. T. Gridley as secretary, and a series of resolutions of condolence adopted.

1848—George Miles, Presiding Judge.

1849—George Miles, Presiding Judge.

1850—George Miles and Abner Pratt, Presiding Judges.

The first business of the December session of 1850 was a meeting of the Bar of Jackson county, to draw up a series of sympathetic resolutions in connection with the death of Hon. Geo. Miles. The record of this meeting appears upon the Court Journal under the following head: "In the matter of the death of Hon. Geo. Miles, late circuit judge and presiding judge of the court." The minutes of the meeting are signed by L. Chapman, Chairman, and Samuel Higby, Secretary.

1851—Abner Pratt, Presiding Judge.

1852—David Johnson, and Abner Pratt, Presiding Judges.

1853—D. Johnson and Charles W. Whipple, Presiding Judges; Eugene Pringle, C. C. Commissioner.



1854—David Johnson, Samuel T. Douglas and A. Pratt, Presiding Judges; David Johnson, C. C. Commissioner.

1855—David Johnson and A. Pratt, Presiding Judges.

1856—David Johnson, Presiding Judge.

1857—David Johnson and Edwin Lawrence, Presiding Judges.

1858—Edwin Lawrence and E. H. C. Wilson, Circuit Judges.

1859-'69—Edwin Lawrence, Circuit Judge.

1870-'2—Samuel Higby, Circuit Judge.

1873-'5—Alex. D. Crane, Circuit Judge.

1876-'81—Geo. M. Huntington, Circuit Judge.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS—PROBATE JUDGES.

James Valentine.....	1833	Thomas McGee.....	1876
Leander Chapman.....	1836	Joseph Beebe.....	1860
Wm. R. De Land.....	1840	Melville McGee.....	1864
Samuel Higby.....	1844	L. M. Power.....	1874
Orson W. Bennett.....	1848	James M. Gould.....	1880
Jonathan L. Videto.....	1852		

The judges of the Probate Court were elected for a term of four years. Judge Gould was elected November, 1880, and will hold the position until January, 1885.

#### PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

Olney D. Hawkins—appointed.....	1833	Wm. K. Gibson.....	1860
Wm. J. Moody.....	1835	O. W. Bennett.....	1862
Leander Chapman.....	1838	Victor M. Bostwick.....	1864
Phineas Farrand.....	1840	Wm. K. Gibson.....	1866
David Johnson.....	1844	Thomas A. Wilson.....	1870
G. T. Gridley.....	1846	James Gould.....	1872
Fidus Livermore.....	1848	L. M. Power.....	1874
Samuel Higby.....	1850	James A. Parkson.....	1876
Austin Blair.....	1852	Robert Haire.....	1878
Fidus Livermore.....	1854	John C. Sharp.....	1880
Eugene Pringle.....	1856		

#### CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.

Eugene Pringle.....	1852	John A. Townsend }	1870
W. T. Howell.....	1854	James Hammil }	
Wm. K. Gibson.....	1856	W. S. Gridley }	
James R. De Land.....	1858	Geo. Prouditt }	1872
James W. Bennett }		Walter Johnson }	
Joshua Haire }	1862	Joshua Haire }	1874
Grove H. Wolcott }		Reuben E. Clark }	
Geo. P. Griswold }	1864	James Goss }	1876
Geo. A. Armstrong }		Frank Hewlett }	
Grove H. Wolcott }	1866	V. V. B. Merwin }	1878
Homer A. Curtis }		V. V. B. Merwin }	
James Hammil }	1868	John McDevitt }	1880

#### COUNTY CLERKS.

S. Stoddard.....	1832	Alex. G. Bell.....	1856
W. D. Thompson.....	1836	Daniel Upton.....	1858
W. R. De Land.....	1838	Robert D. Knowles.....	1866
F. Farrand.....	1840	Luther H. Ludlow.....	1872
Czar Jones.....	1842	Almerin M. Tinker }	
James A. Dyer.....	1846	Capt. Holden, D.C. }	1874
Walter Budington.....	1848	William D. Taylor }	
Horace G. Bliss.....	1852	E. A. Clement, D.C. }	1878
De Witt.....	1854	W. H. Van Horn.....	1880

## REGISTRARS OF DEEDS.

Hiram Thompson.....	1832	Ab. Van de Bogart.....	1862
Jas. C. Bailey.....	1836	Harvey Bush.....	1864
Wm. A. Perrine.....	1840	DeWitt C. Smith.....	1868
Hiram Thompson.....	1842	Anson Townley.....	1870
Peter E. De Mill.....	1846	Harvey Bush.....	1872
Gardner H. Shaw.....	1848	Anson Townley.....	1874
Levi P. Gregg.....	1852	Anson Townley.....	1876
John M. Root.....	1856	Anson Townley.....	1880
S. H. Ludlow.....	1860		

## COUNTY SHERIFFS.

David Keyes.....	1832	D. H. Lockwood.....	1864
Amasa B. Gibson.....	1836	Geo. Jennings.....	1866
James A. Dyer.....	1838	Danl. W. Shaw.....	1870
John L. Videto.....	1840	Ogden A. Green.....	1872
Henry Tisdale.....	1842	Wm. R. Brown.....	1873
L. D. Welling.....	1846	Wm. R. Brown.....	1874
Amos Pickett.....	1850	Chauncy S. Webster.....	1876
Wm. Wycoff.....	1854	Norton M. Terry.....	1878
Geo. L. Smalley.....	1858	David H. Lockwood.....	1880
J. K. Smalley.....	1862		

## COUNTY TREASURERS.

S. Stoddard.....	1834	Anson Townley.....	1862
O. Russ.....	1836	L. F. Grandy.....	1864
Norman Allen.....	1838	L. H. Ludlow.....	1868
John N. Dwight.....	1840	Reynolds Landon.....	1870
Leander Chapman.....	1842	Mark L. Ray.....	1872
James C. Wood.....	1846	David Trumbull.....	1874
Reynolds Landon.....	1850	Dwight F. Gillett.....	1876
Amos Pickett.....	1854	Richard Townley.....	1878
Anson Townley.....	1856	Luther H. Ludlow.....	1880
L. F. Grandy.....	1860		

## CORONERS.

Gordon Case.....	1840	A. A. Dorrance	{		1862
Marcus Wakeman	{	S. C. Crafts			
B. H. Deming		1842	A. A. Dorrance	{	
Marcus Wakeman	M. J. Draper				
John Griffith	1844	A. S. Cushman	{		1866
Charles Mooney	M. J. Draper				
Ben. Sidell	1846	A S Cushman	{		1868
H. O. Bronson	G. W. Watkins				
N. P. Stanton	1848	Albert Foster	{		1870
J. G. Cornell	Jas. F. Sammons				
A. N. Moulton	1850	Jacob Bieber	{		1872
Abr. Croman	Lewis Gunder				
J. R. Crowell	1852	James Finn	{		1874
E. K. Whitmore	Lewis Gunder				
Mathew Dearin	1854	James Finn	{		1876
R. C. Robinson	Lewis Gunder				
J. R. Crowell	1856	James Finn	{		1878
G. W. Watkins	Charles W. Cook				
S. Stoddard	1858	Capt. John Bedford	{		1880
A. A. Dorrance	Frank Therman				
J. R. Crowell	1860				

The latter is the first colored man elected to a county office in Jackson.



Wm. Humphrey



## SURVEYORS.

J. F. Stratton / 1st. Surv'rs, 1829 to 1842	Austin Pomeroy.....1864
John Durand /	Wm. S. Crowl.....1868
Caleb A. Canfield.....1842	W. S. Crowl.....1870
Henry A. Hayden.....1844	M. F. Cook.....1874
Anson H. De Lamatre.....1846	Henry F. Bean.....1876
John T. Durand.....1852	Percy T. Cook.....1878
Austin Pomeroy.....1856	Wm. S. Crowl.....1880
Henry Bean.....1862	

The following is a list of the justices of the peace of Jackson county, together with their postoffice address and the year upon which their terms expire:

## BLACKMAN.

Willard W. Wooster, Jackson.....1880
Charles Wood, ".....1881
James Mayo, ".....1882

## COLUMBIA.

Andrew J. Williamson, Brooklyn.....1879
George N. Bertram, ".....1881
W. J. Casey, ".....1882
W. S. Pitcher, ".....1883

## CONCORD.

John G. Darling, Albion.....1880
James M. Dodge, Concord.....1879
Richmond Briggs, Parma.....1881
James W. Townsend.....1882

## GRASS LAKE.

Solon S. Clark, Grass Lake.....1883
DeWitt C. Johnson, ".....1882
Aaron A. Price, ".....1881
W. Hopkins, ".....1880

## HANOVER.

James D. Knight, Hanover.....1883
George S. Wilson, Horton.....1882
Walter J. G. Dean, Hanover.....1881
E. J. Sprague, ".....1880

## HENRIETTA.

S. S. Johnson, Henrietta.....1880
Daniel Garfield, ".....1883

## LEONI.

E. A. Sager, Michigan Center.....1880
J. P. Kaywood, Leoni.....1882
James Hayhoe, Jackson.....1883

## LIBERTY.

Wallace E. Kennedy, Liberty.....1882
James P. Sanford, Horton.....1883

## NAPOLEON.

Charles C. Dewey, Napoleon.....1880
Amos H. Phillips Jackson.....1882
Ralph Covert, Napoleon.....1883

## NORVELL.

Philip Howland, Norvill.....1880
Benjamin F. Burgess, Norvill.....1881
Thomas Rhead, ".....1882
Cornelius L. Hall, ".....1883

## PARMA.

Milo C. Beeman, Albion.....1882
Horace King, ".....1883

## PULASKI.

Robert Brail, Pulaski.....1880
Jacob Findlay, Concord.....1881
Ira A. Willis, Pulaski.....1882
Samuel D. Brown, Mosherville.....1883

## RIVES.

Lester Miner, Leslie.....1879
Orwin True, Rives Junction.....1880
William Peak, Jackson.....1881
Michael Graham, Leslie.....1883

## SANDSTONE.

Ezekiel Root, Parma.....1880
Thomas Sackerider, Sandstone.....1881
Daniel D. Petrie, Parma.....1883

## SPRINGPORT.

Joseph T. Day, Springport.....1880
Alfred W. Soule, ".....1881
Martin L. Day, ".....1882
Robert Rockwood, Otter Creek.....1883

## SPRING ARBOR.

W. J. Tefft, Spring Arbor.....1879
Amasee M. Pardee, ".....1880
George Cogswell, ".....1881
Zora McIneal, ".....1882
Henry N. Tefft, ".....1883

## SUMMIT.

Alexander H. Lattimer, Jackson.....1879
Philander E. Pierce, ".....1880
Samuel Gates, ".....1881
John O'Brien, ".....1882
Kennicut B. Green, ".....1883

## TOMPKINS.

Marcus P. Wade, Tompkins.....1879
George A. Stimpson, ".....1880
Chauncey Ferguson, E. Springport.....1881
Amenzo M. Cook, Tompkins.....1882
Joseph C. Wade, ".....1883

## WATERLOO.

Samuel E. Dewey, Waterloo.....1881
Edwin B. Parks, ".....1882
Orville Horton, ".....1883

## JACKSON CITY.

Warren N. Buck, Jackson.....1879
Horace Hunt, ".....1880
L. D. Welling, ".....1881
Minard F. Cook, ".....1882
D. Gibbs Palmer, ".....1883

## THE JACKSON COUNTY BAR.

In the review of the pioneers, brief sketches of the ancient Bar of this county have been given, so that a repetition is unnecessary. The junior members of the present society, whose years do not place them among the early settlers, will be referred to in the biographical chapter. Therefore a review of the surviving pioneers of the profession, and their very promising juniors, will form the close of this chapter. The following comprise the present Bar:

Jackson—Austin Blair, James C. Wood, David Johnson, G. T. Gridley, Wm. K. Gibson, Eugene Pringle, John D. Conely, Erastus Peck, Melville McGee, J. W. Bennett, Grove H. Wolcott, Enoch Banker.

Brooklyn—Nathan G. King.

Jackson—Lewis M. Powell, Thomas A. Wilson, John C. Sharp, Jonathan L. Videto, Andrew J. Gould, Frank Hewlett, James Hammil, James A. Parkinson, Mark S. Wolcott, Calvin C. Burt, James Gould, N. B. Hall, Geo. Proudfit, Albert A. Bliss, Wm. Seward Gridley, Richmond Livermore, Wm. H. Potts, Reuben E. Clark, Robert J. Haire, Walter Johnson, Robert D. Knowles, J. T. Hammond, Eli A. Clement.

Grass Lake—James Goss.

Norvell—George H. Fay.

Jackson—J. C. Lowell, Chas. B. Wood, V. V. B. Merwin, Joshua Haire, George F. Anderson, Thomas E. Barkworth, Byron S. Ashley, Henry Hanaw, Alfred E. Lucking, Charles A. Blair, George H. Jameson, Verne S. Pease, Ray Hewlet, Melville Stone, John E. Winn, John McDevitt.

Hanover—Charles E. Snow.

Jackson—W. A. Chamberlain, F. Livermore, Sr.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### POLITICAL.

A review of the various political campaigns in any extended form is impracticable; first, because such a mass of campaign items as this county alone could furnish would require every page in this large volume; secondly, because the greater number of readers are content with the quadrennial literature which is drawn from its hiding place to make known to the world that there is political war in the United States; and, thirdly, because there is no earthly use in reverting to a subject which is wanting in every charitable and Christian aspect. Here are given a few items dealing with political organization, pure and simple, with three papers seemingly unconnected with politics, and yet exercising a very great influence. These comprise "Sympathy with the Oppressed," "The Pulpit and the Press," and the "Railroad Conspiracy." Such papers are most valuable, and the events which they chronicle had a peculiar effect upon the political parties of the county.

The first election held in the township of Jacksonburgh was in 1831, for one congressional delegate and two members of the Legislative Council. The Van Buren-Harrison campaign of 1836 drew forth all the political energies of the people. Again, in 1840 the same political contestants met in the field and excitement reached its highest point. "Hard cider" and "log cabins" were introduced into the campaign; poles of liberty, stars and stripes, and a hundred inconceivable nicknacks occupied every prominent eminence. The Whigs of Jackson county worked with amazing zeal, and so gained for General Harrison a vote of 1,504 against 1,121 recorded for Mr. Van Buren.

In 1844 James K. Polk was nominated for the presidency by the Democrats, Henry Clay by the Whigs, and James G. Birney by the Free-Soil party. The electors of the county came forth in their numbers, giving to President Polk a majority of 87 over Henry Clay, who received 1,302 votes. The Abolitionist Birney received 475 votes from men who even then recognized true liberty and a free soil.

In 1848 Zachary Taylor, Lewis Cass and Martin Van Buren were nominated by their respective parties, the first on the Whig ticket, the second on the Democratic, pure and simple, and the third by the Free Democrats. The contest throughout the Union was spirited, and in no place more so than in this county. Gen. Taylor received 969 votes, the old Governor of Michigan Territory 1,547, and Mr. Van Buren 1,072. Jackson county acted wisely and well in giving a great majority for Lewis Cass.

In 1852 Gen. Scott, with Messrs. Franklin Pierce and John P. Hale, were in the field for the presidential race. Mr. Pierce received 1,840 Democratic votes in the county, Gen. Scott 1,727 Whig votes, and Mr. Hale 484 Abolition.

The Republican party was formed at Jackson in 1854. The campaign of 1856 was opened by the nomination of John C. Fremont, "The Pathfinder," on the Republican ticket, James Buchanan on the Democratic, and Millard Fillmore on the "American." The nominee of the Republican party received 2,996 votes from the electors of Jackson county, Mr. Buchanan 2,118, and the Know-Nothing nominee 44.

In 1859-'60 the Republic was a scene of popular discontent. The repeal of the Missouri compromise, the struggles in Kansas, and John Brown's raid, all tended to this end. The Northern States were determined to prevent the extension of slavery, and even resolved to take measures for its abolition *in toto*. The Southern States were equally determined to perpetuate the terrible stain on the principles of human liberty. The Democratic party allowed divisions to creep into its rank and file, which resulted in the nomination of Stephen A. Douglas for President on the one side, and John C. Breckenridge on the other. The utter defeat of the great Douglas was the result. The Republicans formed a phalanx of determination. At the Chicago convention of 1860 they nominated Abraham Lincoln, succeeded at the polls, and inaugurated him as President of the United States. Austin Blair was elected Governor of Michigan, and in almost every State a determined anti-slavery man was honored with a similar position.

In 1864 President Lincoln was re-elected over Geo. B. McClellan, the Democratic nominee. After the assassination of Lincoln a Tennessean named Andrew Johnson—the Vice-President—a Unionist, although half a flunkey, became President of the United States.

The Democratic convention of 1868 nominated Horatio Seymour and Francis P. Blair, Jr., for President and Vice-President. The Republicans brought forward U. S. Grant and Schuyler Colfax, and elected their nominees by a popular majority.

The campaign of 1872 opened with the nomination of Horace Greeley for President by the Liberal Republicans; Charles O'Connor, the great lawyer, by the Democrats, and U. S. Grant by the Republicans. The nominee of the latter party reached the White House for his second term.

The choice of James A. Garfield for President in 1880 seems now to be judicious. The party of which he is the acknowledged head took a wise course and baffled the nefarious designs of a host of vampires, who would again hoist a man to the highest position in the State, who would permit them, and perhaps join with them, in sucking the best blood of the Republic. Gen. Hancock, the Democratic nominee, is without stain either in his social or military record. However, the nation acted wisely in abolishing hero worship; and in leaving the gallant General to occupy his comfor-



table quarters on Governor's Island. The vote recorded as given by the electors of Jackson to the various candidates for the presidency is as follows : James A. Garfield, 4,486; Winfield S. Hancock, 3,744; James B. Weaver, National Greenback, 1,810; and Neal Dow, Prohibition, 117.

#### OUR WHIG CITIZENS.

The meeting of Whigs, held at Jackson Sept. 27, 1837, was attended by many of the pioneers, including those of the following well-known names : Norman Allen, Zina Allen, Russell Blackman, Horace Blackman, N. Bayne, Benah Bean, J. C. Burnell, C. P. Cowden, John Callar, R. W. Chamberlin, L. Calkin, J. N. Dwight, Wm. R. De Land, R. Davis, I. A. Dyer, John Daniels, John Durand, John T. Durand, I. Darling, P. Farrand, Heman Fassett, H. H. Gilbert, Samuel Hamlin, Reuben Hollister, Thomas Jenkins, W. W. Laverty, Lyman Lewis, George Monroe, Stephen Monroe, Stephen Town, Leander McCane, John McConnell, Nathaniel Morrell, Lyman Pease, S. F. Richardson, Nicholas Sullivan, James McKee, Ralph Stiles, Amos Temple, Peter C. Vreland, Samuel Wing, G. W. Woodworth, S. Woodworth, P. Williams, Jotham Wood, George Weston, Enos Wheeler, Ansel Wing, Jonas Wing.

The meeting was organized by the appointment of Phineas Farrand, president, and J. C. Burnell, secretary. The persons whose names are given above were appointed delegates to the county convention held at Jacksonburgh seven days later. P. Farrand, D. T. Dwight and J. C. Burnell were appointed a town corresponding committee, and the president, secretary, and Norman Allen were appointed a committee to draft a series of resolutions, expressive of the sense of the meeting. The resolutions were submitted and approved, and so the voice of the people, seeking for their liberties, went forth from the village to be re-echoed throughout the State.

#### LOG-CABIN RAISING.

Of all the peculiarities of man, there are none so comically strange as those drawn forth during the progress of a political contest. Enthusiasm is rampant, and that which men would fear to speak or act in calmer days is made patent to the world. In the campaign of 1840, the Tippecanoe boys of Jackson and the towns in the neighborhood, were excited to the sticking point, and May 9, 1840, assembled at Monroe's tavern for the purpose of doing something, or anything. The morning was miserably cold and wet, yet the boys were all there, with teams, axes, spades, and all the rude paraphernalia of men who are determined on some desperate work. Their ardor conquered every opposition, and before the night crept on, the logs were brought to the location, the cabin erected, and the lofty pole of liberty raised. The cabin stood on

J. T. Durand's lot, opposite the *Sentinel* office. Mr. Durand furnished many of the logs, while Culver and Stone, of Leoni, presented the liberty pole.

#### POLITICAL FOES.

The *Sentinel* and *Democrat*, of 1840, were often guilty of indulging in the extraordinary and complimentary (!) language, which the journalists of that day were so skilled in using. In April, 1840, while "Winter lingered in the lap of Spring," the Presidential campaign was opened at Jackson by the Democratic party, and a scathing editorial appeared in the journal representing that platform. The following week the *Sentinel* gave up its second page to a eulogy of Gen. Harrison, with a small paragraph devoted to the Democratic editor, his fierce opponent. This was headed "No WONDER," and took the following peculiar form: "The old woman of the *Michigan Democrat* has been shaking with the ague like mad, for a day or two! Well, really, when a loco-foco editor (!) sings out, 'Hurrah for Harrison;—hurrah for Woodbridge,' and calls himself an old woman, is it any wonder, at all, that he should take to shaking like 60? We rather guess not. Well, 'go it,' old woman; we hope Mr. Ague will shake the evil spirits out of you before he takes his leave. Again, under the head of 'WELLERISM,' is written: 'Who the d—l threw that stone!'" as the old woman of the *Michigan Democrat* said when the feller threw a rotten egg between his eyes."

#### POLITICAL POETRY—1840.

Then rally, ye log-cabin Democrats all;  
'Tis Gratitude's, Justice's, Liberty's call;  
As Harrison has always conquered his foes,  
E'en thus will he use up the loco-focos.  
So, Huzza for old Tip, and God save the Union!

#### OFF TO FORT MEIGS.

The editor of the *Sentinel*, desiring to reassure his constituents of his unswerving loyalty to party, announced his intention to be present at Fort Meigs, thus: "We are all, save the d—l (and he wants to go bad enough) going to attend the jubilee at Fort Meigs the first week in June, 1840, and shall therefore be unable to issue a regular sheet until after our return."

#### A DEFEATED CANDIDATE.

A lengthy communication from Wm. H. Pease, of Grass Lake, dated Oct. 22, 1845, appeared in the columns of the *Patriot*, Oct. 28. It dealt with the subjects of judicial reform, reduction of salaries, and sale of railroads most rationally, and, without doubt, would essay to carry out his opinions in the Chamber of Repre-

sentatives: yet the vote of the district, returned shortly afterward, deprived him of an honor which he merited. Hon. Austin Blair, Marcus Wakeman and Frederick A. Kennedy were elected on the occasion to represent the county in the State Legislature.

#### THE LAST FRIEND.

The appointment of Warner Wing as the successor of Judge Felch in the second judicial circuit, was as unsatisfactory as it was impolitic, on the part of Gov. Barry. The new judge did not belong to the Bar of the circuit, his acquaintance with the people was of the most limited character, and his knowledge of the duties devolving on such an office, not superior to that possessed by lawyers residing in the district, over which he was appointed. The disaffection of the people was apparent; as the act of the outgoing governor promised to his appointee a short tenure of office, and thus deprived his successor of the privilege of commissioning a lawyer, whose presidency of the Circuit Court would be hailed with expressions of satisfaction.

#### INQUIRIES AND ANSWERS.

The year 1845 was one of intense political enthusiasm throughout the country. Sixteen years after the first settlement of this tract—years of toil and anxiety—men began to seek all those high privileges which form the birthright of the American citizen, and consequently to demand a share in the government of the State. Hitherto power was vested in what is named the "ruling class;" but now the time had come when the people claimed their heritage, and an opportunity to rectify the errors of impolitic men and measures. Conventions were held with telling results,—liberal, broad-minded men expressed themselves, new ideas were enunciated to be fostered, and reform, pure and simple, resolved upon. In the midst of this righteous agitation, three citizens of Jackson addressed Judge Felch, submitting to him five inquiries, the answers to which would be neither instructive and conciliating to the people, nor enigmatical in themselves, and humiliating to the respondent. It is not stated what cause prompted this letter—presumably patriotism; probably a desire to obtain additional knowledge; or, likely, a wish to draw forth from the judge a review of his policy, by which electors might be guided. The letter and Mr. Felch's reply are able documents, but too voluminous for these pages.

#### COMPLIMENTARY.

In 1845 the State Railroad Commissioner and W. F. Storey, of the *Patriot*, were not particularly friendly. The latter, doubtless, was a close observer of men and events, a terrible enemy of him

who opposed the interests of Jackson county, or of its county-seat, and a regular slayer of its avowed opponents. Commissioner Comstock may have done something detrimental to the city interests, and so he is honored with this flattering editorial notice: "Jackson is a favorite point with Commissioner Comstock, we think. Train after train of empty cars have recently passed us going to Marshall, and on Sunday seven returned empty to Albion, there being no more freight at Marshall. At Jackson 40,000 bushels of wheat await shipment, and a large portion of this has been in store since the break at Ypsilanti. O. C. Comstock, Jr., is no more fit for commissioner than the devil is for paradise. Them's the sentiments of the people of this county. He had better resign and let some boy be appointed." This comical reference to a most popular and able commissioner was suggested by an idea, originating in the editorial mind, that he opposed the interests of the Jackson people.

#### A CONCLAVE STUDYING COUNTY INTERESTS.

A convention of the Democrats of Jackson county was held in the county court-house, Sept. 3, 1846. The meeting was organized by the appointment of Paul B. Ring, chairman, A. F. Bolton and Marcus Wakeman, vice-presidents, with Michael Shoemaker and B. C. Hatch, secretaries. The delegates from the townships presented their credentials, and took their seats as members of the convention, in the following order:

Jackson:—Simon Peterson, Henry Tisdale, P. B. Ring, W. J. Moody, John Yarrow, A. Ford, David Markham, M. Wakeman, J. D. Davis, G. W. Logan, Charles Mooney, I. L. Tobey, Charles Boyce, S. W. Stowell, J. B. Pierce, C. L. Wing, Walter Fish.

Concord—J. Reynolds, J. Stevens, J. Van Warmer.

Liberty—R. C. Sanborn, F. Pierce, B. Harrington, L. Thompson.

Hanover—H. S. Skinner, A. Brown, B. C. Hatch, F. A. Kennedy, J. Crittenden.

Parma—H. S. Hollister.

Sandstone—John Rouse, P. Lane, C. H. Rouse, L. Bascomb.

Pulaski—H. C. Hodge, Ira Wilbur, J. Thorn.

Spring Arbor—H. S. Holcomb, H. H. Hammond, H. Anson.

Napoleon—A. F. Bolton, N. B. Lemm, J. P. Elliot, C. Calver, R. C. Baker, J. H. Wells, and J. Slayton.

Leoni—M. Shoemaker, S. Higby, H. C. Orendorf, I. C. Backus.

Grass Lake—W. L. Palmer, Robert Lawrence, H. H. Bingham, N. S. Palmer.

Delegate J. D. Davis' motion "that the county be divided into eight districts" was carried, and 18 members of the convention elected to represent the people of Jackson at the Congressional and Senatorial convention to be held subsequently. A series of motions presented by Ruel E. Baker was accepted. The first declared that Jackson county ought to have the nominee to Congress from the second district; another, that the nomination of David Johnson should be secured by all honorable means, and a third, that a committee should be appointed to wait upon David Johnson, and request him to address the convention.

In this manner the rights of the people were guarded, and the best interest of the State served. It is now 35 years since this gathering of representative men resolved upon a certain procedure. Their deliberations were carried out in a dignified manner, and so sure as these were matured, were they acted on with precision and dispatch which would do honor to the assemblies of the present.

#### LOCATION OF THE CAPITAL.

Notwithstanding the central position of Jackson city, and the hopes of its enterprising citizens that the wisdom of the State would point it out as the location of the capital, a bill was passed locating the offices and chambers of the State Legislature in the wilderness, at the imaginary village of Lansing, Ingham Co. The bill with some additions was to come into force Dec. 25, 1847, although it passed the Senate on March 12, the same year. The press of Jackson, in dealing with the subject, deals with it from a cool, rational and patriotic standpoint. The *Patriot*, in its editorial column, speaks as follows:

"Thus the long vexed question has been settled, and the capital of the State has been placed well nigh in the wilderness. Those, however, who suppose that the proposed location is in a frog pond or on a dreary waste, are vastly mistaken. A flying visit a week ago to 'Seymour's place,' so called, and through a portion of the town of Lansing, enables us to correct any false impressions that may have obtained in reference to the character of the country. The part of the town through which we passed (and that includes 'Seymour's place') is what is termed timbered or heavy openings. The surface is slightly undulating, the soil rich, and the face of the country delightful. The land is elevated and free from marsh; and for arable purposes can scarcely be excelled. Grand river runs to the town, and at this point it is no inconsiderable stream; the water is clear, the current rapid, and the banks high. At 'Seymour's place' a dam is erected across the river, and a saw-mill is in operation. The water-power seems to be extensive and valuable, and should that point be the place, a more desirable location for a village cannot well be desired. It is situated on the east bank of the river, and the country back is truly magnificent. On the whole, since Jackson could not secure the coveted honor, we are pleased with this location. It will cause that portion of the State to settle rapidly, its rich resources will be developed, and we shall see a thriving village grow up, where there is now but a single log house."

The course pursued by the people of Jackson in connection with the location of the capital was well calculated to bring them honor and even the capital, but the people represented in the Legislature looked at Ingham county without a prospect, and wisely argued that Jackson was following in paths that lead to prosperity. It was, therefore, their duty to build up another county, and from the moment the State Senate resolved on this course, the people of Jackson merged their ambition in patriotism, and approved.

## UNDER THE OAKS.

The varied causes which led to the revolution in the minds of men, that called for new political ideas and ultimately made them practicable in 1854, have been inquired into and elucidated in the following pages. The fact that Jackson justly claims the honor of being foremost among the communities in opposition to the extension of slavery, will also be apparent after a perusal of the first paragraphs of the chapter. The historical material has been obtained by a careful examination of the contemporary records in the public prints. The files for that year of the *Detroit Tribune*, edited by Joseph Warren, who was so prominent in the movement, have not been found, but the *Detroit Advertiser* (Whig), the *Free Democrat* (Free Soil), the *Free Press* (Democrat) and the *Jackson Citizen* (Whig) are accessible and have been used in the compilation. The literary enterprise of the *Detroit Post and Tribune* has contributed more than anything else to the collating of all the facts in connection with that meeting of Northern patriots "under the oaks," at Jackson in 1854. A year or two ago the idea of collecting each item of information connected with the formation of the Republican party suggested itself to that journal, with the result of placing before its readers over two pages of pure and simple history, dealing with one of the most important political changes that ever agitated a free people. This important contribution to history has been utilized here because it bears principally on the Jackson meeting, and, therefore, becomes identified with the county and the city of which this is a history.

## THE OAK GROVE,

better known as "Under the Oaks," was situated on a farm adjoining the village, called "Morgan's Forty," near the county race-course. Between 3,000 and 4,000 persons assembled around the rude platform on that beautiful July 6 to denounce the extension of slavery and to expand, rather than contract, the cherished principles of the fathers of this republic.

## AN INQUIRY.

The question had recently been started anew as to when and where the present Republican party was founded and named, and claims have been put forward for Massachusetts and Wisconsin, in which States preparations were made for the celebration of its 25th anniversary. The first Republican convention in Wisconsin was held at Madison July 13, 1854, the call being issued July 9, after a number of "anti-Nebraska" meetings had been held in different parts of the State. The call invited "all men opposed to the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and the extension of the slave power" to take part. No names were signed to it and no name for any new party was indicated in it, but the convention which

met in response thereto adopted the following as one of its resolutions :

*Resolved*, That we accept the issue forced upon us by the slave power, and in defense of freedom will co-operate and be known as Republicans.

In Massachusetts some preparation was made for a celebration on July 19. On that date, in 1854, a convention was held in Worcester, an organization effected, and the name Republican adopted by the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That in co-operation with the friends of freedom in sister States, we hereby form the Republican party of Massachusetts.

But the movement in that State at that time could not secure the co-operation of the Whigs, and in the succeeding election made but little showing at the polls, most of the anti-slavery strength being given to the Know-Nothing party.

On the 13th of July, 1854, a mass convention was held in Vermont of persons "in favor of resisting, by all constitutional means, the usurpations of the propagandists of slavery." Among the resolutions adopted was one which closed with these words: "We propose and respectfully recommend to the friends of freedom in other States to co-operate and be known as Republicans." A State ticket was nominated, but the State committees of the various parties being empowered "to fill vacancies," a Fusion ticket was afterward placed in the field, voted for and elected under the name of Fusion.

On the 13th of July, also, a convention was held in Columbus, Ohio, of those in favor of "breaking the chains now forging to bind the nation to the car of American slavery." The canvass which was then inaugurated swept the State for the party which, during that canvass, was generally known as Republican.

On the same day a similar convention was held in Indiana, at which speeches were made by Henry S. Lane, Henry L. Ellsworth and Schuyler Colfax, and the campaign resulted similarly to that in Ohio.

#### JACKSON ITS PROGENITOR.

But earlier than all these conventions was the Michigan mass convention held in the grove of oaks at Jackson on July 6, 1854. In reference to the claim of priority raised in behalf of other States, the late Henry Wilson says truly in his "Rise and Fall of the Slave Power in America:"

"But whatever suggestions may have been made, or whatever action may have been taken elsewhere, to Michigan belongs the honor of being the first State to form and christen the Republican party. More than three months before the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill the Free Soil convention had adopted a mixed ticket, made of the Free Soilers and Whigs, in order that there might be a combination of the anti-slavery elements of the State. Immedi-

ately on the passage of the Nebraska bill, Joseph Warren, editor of the *Detroit Tribune*, entered upon a course of measures that resulted in bringing the Whig and Free Soil parties together, not by a mere coalition of the two, but by a fusion of the elements of which the two were composed. In his own language, he 'took ground in favor of disbanding the Whig and Free-Soil parties and of the organization of a new party, composed of all the opponents of slavery extension.' Among the first steps taken toward the accomplishment of this vitally important object was the withdrawal of the Free-Soil ticket. This having been effected, a call for a mass convention was issued, signed by more than 10,000 names. The convention met on the 6th day of July, and was largely attended.

"A platform drawn by the Hon. Jacob M. Howard, afterward United States senator from Michigan, was adopted, not only opposing the extension of slavery, but declaring in favor of its abolition in the District of Columbia. The report also proposed 'Republican' as the name of the new party, which was adopted by the convention. Kinsley S. Bingham was nominated by the convention as the 'Republican' candidate for governor, and was triumphantly elected, and Michigan, thus early to enter the ranks of the Republican party, has remained steadfast to its then publicly-avowed principles of faith."

#### THE FREE DEMOCRATIC CONVENTION AT JACKSON.

In 1852 there were three State tickets in the field in Michigan. The Whigs gave Zachariah Chandler, for governor, 34,660 votes; the Democrats gave Robert McClelland 42,798, and the Free Soilers, or Free Democrats, or Free-Soil Democrats, as they were variously called in contemporaneous records, gave Isaac P. Christiancy 5,850 votes.

During the exciting contest in Congress in the winter of 1853-'4, the possibility of uniting all classes of those opposed to the Kansas-Nebraska bill and the policy which it indicated, was frequently discussed, but steps to this end were not taken until late in the spring.

The Free Democracy, as they styled themselves in the call for their State convention, were the first in the field for the campaign of 1854. Their call was issued Jan. 12, and was for a State convention to be held at Jackson, Feb. 22. It was signed by U. Tracy Howe, Hovey K. Clarke, Silas M. Holmes, S. A. Baker, S. B. Thayer, Samuel P. Mead, Samuel Zug, J. W. Childs and Erastus Hussey as the State Central Committee.

Before the issue of that call a county convention at Ionia had been held, and resolutions of denunciation and warning adopted. The Eaton county convention, held Jan. 20, denounced both of the old parties and the fugitive slave law. Addresses were made by the Rev. W. B. Williams, of Charlotte, and Mrs. O. C. Buck, of Eaton Rapids.



Anti-Nebraska meetings were also held of those who were not specifically committed to the Free Soil organization, among them one at Detroit, Feb. 18, in the call for which appear the following well-known names: Oliver Newberry, Jacob M. Howard, Z. Chandler, Howard, Smith & Co., Geo. B. Pease, W. S. Wood, Wm. B. Wesson, Fred Morley, Baker & Conover, John S. Jenness, Lyman Baldwin, Francis Raymond, Silas M. Holmes, F. Buhl, J. Owen, J. A. Vandyke, Samuel Zug, R. W. King, Daniel Scotten, Wm. A. Butler & Co., Richmond & Backus, Henry P. Baldwin, A. C. McGraw, D. Bethune Duffield, T. A. Parker, Edward Kanter, Seymour Finney, A. H. Dey, Geo. Kirby, T. K. Adams, Joseph Warren, Jacob S. Farrand, A. J. Brow, S. Folsom and Marcus Stevens. This meeting was largely attended, and was officered as follows: President—Major Jonathan Kearsley, Vice Presidents—Oliver Newberry, Shubael Conant, John Gibson, C. C. Trowbridge, B. Wight, H. P. Baldwin, Henry Chipman, James A. Van Dyke, John Owen, Duncan Stewart and Peter Fischer. Secretaries—C. A. Trowbridge, D. Bethune Duffield, E. N. Wilcox. Speeches were made by Major Kearsley, James A. Van Dyke, Zachariah Chandler, Samuel Barstow and D. Bethune Duffield.

The committee on resolutions consisted of Samuel Barstow, Jacob M. Howard, Joseph Warren, James M. Edmunds and H. H. Leroy, and a series of stirring resolutions were reported and adopted.

The idea of a union of all the anti-Nebraska men into one political party had not yet, however, been seriously entertained as a practical matter, and the Jackson convention was held as a convention of the Free Democratic party. It was called to order by Hovey K. Clarke as chairman of the State Central Committee, and organized with the appointment of D. C. Leach as temporary chairman, and C. Gurney as secretary.

The committee on resolutions reported a series (prepared by Hovey K. Clarke, it is understood) which were taken up, amended, and adopted as follows:

The Free Democracy of Michigan assembled in convention on the anniversary of the birthday of Washington, deem it an appropriate occasion to express our veneration for the character of this illustrious man, and our appreciation of the wisdom and patriotism which laid the foundation of our national prosperity in the admirable instrument, the Constitution of the United States. We desire now and always to proclaim our attachment to that Union among the people of the United States, of which the constitution is the bond, and that its great purpose "to establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to themselves and their posterity," is, and ever shall be, ours. And, as a political party organized to promote this purpose, we believe it to be our duty, a duty which is especially and solemnly enjoined upon every man who has sworn to support the constitution, to support every measure calculated to advance this purpose, and to resist with the energy of inflexible principle every scheme which may defeat or retard it. We therefore

*Resolve*, 1. That we regard the institution of domestic slavery, which exists in some of the States of the Union, not only as a foe to the domestic tranquillity and the welfare of such States, but as subversive of the plainest principles of justice and the manifest destroyer of the blessings of liberty. As an institution, we are com-

pelled to denounce and abhor it. Yet we concede that in the States where it exists it is politically beyond our reach. But as we cannot deny our responsibility concerning it, so long as it finds protection under the laws of the federal Government, so we will never cease to war against it so long as the purpose of the constitution shall remain unaccomplished to secure the blessings of liberty to all within its power.

2. That in following in the footsteps of the fathers of the republic, who regarded freedom the national, and slavery the sectional sentiment, we best vindicate their claims to enlighten patriotism, and our own to be considered loyal supporters of the Government they established; and that opposition to any extension of slavery, and to any augmentation of its power, is clearly the duty of all who respect the doctrine or the practice of the wisest and ablest of the framers of the constitution.

3. That the attempt now pending in Congress to repeal the enactment by which the vast territory north of the Missouri compromise line was dedicated to freedom is an outrage upon justice, humanity and good faith; one by which traitorous ambition, confederated with violation of a solemn and time-honored compact, is seeking to inflict upon the nation a deep and indelible disgrace. We denounce the scheme as infamous; and we call upon the people to hold its authors and abettors to the most rigid and righteous accountability.

4. That executive patronage has grown to be an evil of immense magnitude; consolidating the power of the Government into the hands of the incumbent of the Presidential mansion to a degree subversive of all proper accountability to the people; and for which there is no adequate remedy short of a transfer of this power from the President to the people.

5. That we are in favor of cheap postage by land and sea; of free grants of land out of the public domain in limited quantities to actual settlers; of harbor and river improvements, national in their character; and of grants by the Government in aid of the railroad to the Pacific, in such form as shall best avoid the wasteful splendor of Government jobs and secure the early completion of the road.

6. That upon questions of state policy we are in favor of the re-enactment of the law for the suppression of the traffic in intoxicating liquors, with such amendments as shall remove all constitutional doubts and secure the highest degree of efficiency to the law; we are in favor of general laws under which capital may be associated and combined for the prosecution of works of public improvement and of various industrial pursuits; we are in favor of free schools, and of such a disposition of the public money as shall promote the interests of the State rather than the interests of any individual or corporation; and especially are we opposed to the loaning of public money at one per cent. interest.

7. That the subjects likely to be presented to the action of the next Legislature are such as require the selection for the offices of senators and representatives of men of sound head, of business capacity and of unimpeachable integrity; and we take the liberty of commending this subject to the seasonable and thoughtful consideration of the electors of this State, for we are assured that it is only by such selections for this important trust that wise legislation can be accomplished, and the recurrence of scenes which linger painfully in the memory of the people, can be effectually prevented.

At the evening session the committee on nominations reported the following ticket, which was accepted by the convention:

Governor—Kinsley S. Bingham.  
 Lieutenant Governor—Nathan Pierce.  
 Secretary of State—Lovell Moore.  
 State Treasurer—Silas M. Holmes.  
 Auditor General—Philotus Hayden.  
 Attorney General—Hovey K. Clarke.  
 Commissioner of Land Office—Seymour B. Treadwell.  
 Superintendent of Public Instruction—Elijah H. Pilcher.  
 Member of Board of Education—Isaac P. Christianity.

Additional resolutions were adopted recommending the *Michigan Free Democrat* to the confidence and support of the party, recommending thorough local organization, and advising the dis-

tribution of documents. The following State Central Committee was appointed: S. A. Baker, Samuel P. Mead, Samuel Zug, J. W. Childs, R. R. Beecher, W. W. Murphy, D. C. Leach.

Of the speeches made at the convention, we find but little contemporaneous record. The nominee for Governor, Kinsley S. Bingham, was "vociferously called" and made a short speech, which was received with "rapturous applause." Mr. Henry Barnes and Mr. H. H. Emmons also spoke briefly.

#### THE FIRST REPUBLICAN CONVENTION.

The following call was published in the *Tribune*:  
*To the People of Michigan:*

"A great wrong has been perpetrated. The slave power of this country has triumphed. Liberty is trampled under foot. The Missouri compromise, a solemn compact entered into by our fathers, has been violated, and a vast territory dedicated to freedom has been opened to slavery.

"This act, so unjust to the North, has been perpetrated under circumstances which deepens its perfidy. An administration placed in power by Northern votes has brought to bear all the resources of executive corruption in its support.

"Northern senators and representatives, in the face of the overwhelming public sentiment of the North, expressed in the proceedings of public meetings and solemn remonstrances, without a single petition in its favor on their table, and not daring to submit this great question to the people, have yielded to the seductions of executive patronage, and, Judas-like, betrayed the cause of liberty; while the South, inspired by a dominant and grasping ambition, has, without distinction of party, and with a unanimity almost entire, deliberately trampled under foot the solemn compact entered into in the midst of a crisis threatening to the peace of the Union, sanctioned by the greatest names of our history, the binding force of which has, for a period of more than 30 years, been recognized and declared by numerous acts of legislation. Such an outrage upon liberty, such a violation of plighted faith, cannot be submitted to. This great wrong must be righted, or there is no longer a North in the councils of the nation. The extension of slavery under the folds of the American flag, is a stigma upon liberty. The indefinite increase of slave representation in Congress is destructive to that equality between freemen which is essential to the permanency of the Union.

"The safety of the Union, the rights of the North, the interests of free labor, the destiny of a vast territory and its untold millions for all coming time, and, finally, the high aspirations of humanity, for universal freedom,—all are involved in the issue forced upon the country by the slave power and its plastic Northern tools.

"In view, therefore, of the recent action of Congress upon this subject, and the evident designs of the slave power to attempt still further aggressions upon freedom, we invite all our fellow citi-

zens, without reference to former political associations, who think that the time has arrived for a union at the North to protect liberty from being overthrown and down-trodden, to assemble in mass convention on Thursday, the 6th of July next, at 1 o'clock, p. m., at Jackson, there to take such measures as shall be thought best to concentrate the popular sentiment of this State against the aggression of the slave power.

This convention was an unwieldy body, an incongruous assemblage; and from the nature of things there were discordant views and conflicting interests. But all were animated by patriotic motives, and there was a general realization of the absolute necessity of union, and a manifest disposition to subordinate personal interests and private judgments on minor points, to the common good. In the convention there were a considerable number of shrewd and sagacious politicians, in the best sense of the word, who saw what was needed, understood the material they had to deal with, and by masterly management preserved harmony, and brought about desired results.

After the appointment of the committee on resolutions the gentlemen composing it withdrew about 10 or 15 rods away, to a clump of trees on the edge of the oak opening, a point which is now marked by the intersection of Franklin and Second streets. There, some standing and some sitting on the grass, they deliberated upon the first Republican platform ever constructed. The leading spirit in the committee was unquestionably Jacob M. Howard. He had prepared and carefully written out the resolutions before leaving Detroit, and the platform was agreed to substantially as he had drawn it up, a few minor changes being suggested by different members of the committee, and adopted. The main difference of opinion was over the additional planks touching upon affairs of State policy, which were proposed by Austin Blair, and which were not agreed to by the committee, but submitted by him as a minority report, and finally adopted by the convention, as shown in the record. There was no great discussion over the adoption of the name, which seems to have been favorably received by the entire committee.

The committee to nominate the State ticket was compelled to exercise no little discretion in reconciling differences of opinion and personal judgment, considerable resistance being made to dropping some of the names on the Free-Soil ticket and the substitution of Whigs in their stead.

#### RESULTS OF A PROHIBITION CONVENTION.

Toward the close of 1875 a convention of Jackson county prohibitionists was held. The following named gentlemen were chosen to represent the interests of the organization in their respective townships: Blackman, Wm. Gunn; Columbia, Dr. L. M. Jones; Concord, Nathan Shotwell; Grass Lake, Dr. Willis; Hanover, Horace Gifford; Henrietta, Richard Holling; Leoni, Mrs. H. A.

Reed; Liberty, Jedediah Palmer; Napoleon, William Blackmar; Norvell, Deacon Reed; Parma, Frederic Richardson; Pulaski, L. D. Jacobs; Rives, H. G. Cole; Sandstone, A. Avery, Jr.; Springport, A. Bryan; Spring Arbor, Amos Bradford; Summit, Benannual Bradford; Tompkins, H. Adams; Waterloo, "Pastor Baptist Church;" First Ward, Rev. Moses Smith; Second Ward, Dr. Egbert Ward; Third Ward, W. P. Fifield; Fourth Ward, Rev. J. B. Drew; Fifth Ward, Rev. J. H. Keeler; Sixth Ward, Mrs. E. A. Goss; Seventh Ward, Rev. E. M. Lewis; Eighth Ward, Deacon James.

After the appointment of this county committee the dual resolution subscribed was unanimously adopted: "That there is needed in all parts of the county, earnest, systematic and persevering efforts. That meetings should be held in every township, and if practicable, in every school district; that temperance literature should be widely distributed, and that no means should be left untried to enlighten public opinion upon the important issue to be decided in November, 1876. That the chairman of each township and ward committee in this convention appointed be expected to complete his own committee by the addition of four co-laborers and proceed to action without delay.

The renewal of saloon prayer-meetings was again attempted; but the ladies were politely repulsed at Reis Bros., and ceased the pursuit of their useful labors.

#### HONEST-MONEY LEAGUE.

In June, 1878, a large number of the most influential citizens of Jackson city and county signed an appeal to those who believed in a national currency, as distinguished from an irredeemable paper money, to assemble at Jackson July 1, with a view of organizing an honest-money league. The meeting proved a complete success, and added, by its influence and appropriate resolutions, another barrier to the great number which must be forced, prior to the adoption, by the United States, of an irredeemable currency, or any section of such an utopian scheme.

#### THE JACKSONITES.

There has been an organization in this county for a number of years known as the "Andrew Jackson Association," which numbered 185 in 1879, and whose principles are: That the old Jeffersonian principles, as exemplified by Andrew Jackson, of individual freedom and liberty properly regulated by laws enacted by the people, as against the arbitrary idea of a strong, absolute government, independent of and above the people, are no less important at the present time than when they were first established; that the present generation has been largely educated in a direction calculated to overthrow these time-honored principles, and establish on their ruins the ancient idea that the government is everything—the

people nothing; and that it is a duty incumbent on us to recall the attention of the present and rising generation, so far as lies in our power, to those elementary principles of freedom and free government, under the operation of which, for over 60 years, our nation prospered and flourished beyond all other people.

At a meeting held Jan. 8, 1879, Benjamin ——— was elected president, Sanford Hunt vice president, and W. N. Buck secretary.

## ELECTION RETURNS.

The following is the official vote of every general election from 1837 to 1880. To save space we omit the votes for some of the candidates, but enough is given to show the relative strength of each party:

## NOVEMBER, 1837.

<i>Governor.</i>	
Epaphroditus Ransom, dem.	1269
James M. Edmonds, whig.	1078
Chester Gurney, abol.	256
Miscellaneous.	2

*Representative to Congress.*

Charley E. Stuart, dem.	1178
James W. Gordon, whig.	1105
William C. Dennison, abol.	212
Miscellaneous.	109

*Assistant Judge.*

Nehemiah P. Stanton, dem.	1255
Henry A. Francisko, whig.	1008
Thomas McGee, abol.	236

*Coroner.*

Joseph Tunncliff, Jr., dem.	1202
Moses A. McNaughton, whig.	1008
Daniel Cook, abol.	191
Miscellaneous.	58

## NOVEMBER, 1839.

*Governor.*

William Woodbridge, whig.	1331
Elon Farnsworth, dem.	969

*County Commissioner.*

Alvin Clark, whig.	1153
Henry Austin, dem.	1046

*Coroner.*

Gordon Case, whig.	1247
Oliver Russ, dem.	939

*County Treasurer.*

John N. Dwight, whig.	1084
Joseph C. Bailey, dem.	902

## NOVEMBER, 1841.

*Governor.*

John S. Barry, dem.	1127
Philo C. Fuller, whig.	862
Jabez S. Fitch, abol.	147

*County Commissioner.*

Norman Allen, dem.	1122	288
Elihu M. Gould, whig.	834	
Reuben H. King, abol.	159	

## NOVEMBER, 1842.

*Sheriff.*

Henry Tisdale, dem.	872	3
James A. Dyer, whig.	870	
Harvey Austin, abol.	383	
Miscellaneous.	8	

*County Clerk.*

Czar Jones, dem.	937	16
Henry Frink, whig.	921	
Lucien H. Jones, abol.	257	
Miscellaneous.	38	

*Register of Deeds.*

Hiram Thompson, dem.	1080	265
George Bryan, whig.	815	
Norman Allen, abol.	300	
Miscellaneous.	4	

*County Treasurer.*

Leander Chapman, dem.	1027	145
Berthin M. Sheldon, whig.	882	
Thomas Cottin, abol.	243	
David Bingham.	27	
Miscellaneous.	12	

*Coroner.*

Marcus Wakeman, dem.	1058	37
B. Hill Deming, dem.	1021	
Caleb Culver, whig.	832	
A. Van De Boquart, whig.	787	
James St. Johns, abol.	314	
Josiah Whitman, Jr., abol.	288	
Miscellaneous.	37	

*County Surveyor.*

Caleb A. Canfield, dem.	1062	279
A. Van De Boquart, whig.	783	
Austin Pomeroy, abol.	317	
Miscellaneous.	2	

## NOVEMBER, 1843.

*Governor.*

John S. Barry, dem.....	1172	497
Zina Pitcher, whig.....	675	
James G. Birney, abol.....	391	

*Representative to Congress—Second Dist.*

Lucius Lyon, dem.....	1119	453
Joseph R. Williams, whig..	666	
Rufus B. Bement, abol.....	401	

## NOVEMBER, 1844.

*President and Vice President.*

Democratic electors.....	1389	87
Whig electors.....	1302	
Abolition electors.....	475	

*Representative to Congress.*

John S. Chipman, dem.....	1410	133
Henry W. Taylor, whig.....	1277	
Edwin A. Atlee, abol.....	476	

*State Senator.*

James Videto, dem.....	1437	163
Henry Acker, whig.....	1264	
Seymour B. Treadwell, abol	469	

*Sheriff.*

Henry Tisdale, dem.....	1405	141
Wm. Clapp, whig.....	1264	
Henry Austin, abol.....	493	

*County Clerk.*

Czar Jones, dem.....	1370	88
Marion A. Dailey, whig....	1282	

*County Treasurer.*

Leander Chapman, dem....	1424	158
Henry Frink, whig.....	1266	
Norman Allen, abol.....	481	

*Register of Deeds.*

Hiram Thompson, dem....	1449	201
Sylvester G. Abbott, whig..	1248	
Foster Tucker, abol.....	471	

*Judge of Probate.*

Samuel Higby, dem.....	1426	159
Asher B. Bates, whig.....	1267	
David Bingham, abol.....	479	

*County Surveyor.*

Henry A. Hatch, dem.....	1429	145
John T. Durand, whig.....	1275	
Austin Pomeroy, abol.....	480	

*Coroner.*

John Griffith, dem.....	1419	1
Marcus Wakeman, dem....	1418	
George H. Watkins, whig...	1278	
Nicholas Townley, whig...	1273	
Reuben H. King, abol.....	481	
Luther F. Grandy, abol.....	481	

## NOVEMBER, 1845.

*Governor.*

Alpheus Felch, dem.....	1150	84
Stephen Vickery, whig.....	1066	
James G. Birney, abol.....	335	

## NOVEMBER, 1846.

*Representative to Congress.*

Edward Bradley, dem.....	1239	52
James W. Gordon, whig....	1187	
Erastus Hussey, abol.....	318	
Miscellaneous.....	4	

*Sheriff.*

Lewis D. Welling, dem....	1330	241
Sherman Eastman, whig....	1089	
Frederick Johnson, abol....	313	

*County Clerk.*

James A. Dyer, whig.....	1264	119
Edward Higby, dem.....	1145	
Munnes Kenny, abol.....	311	
Francis M. Lancing, abol....	311	
Seymour B. Treadwell, abol	306	
Miscellaneous.....	18	

*County Treasurer.*

James C. Wood, dem.....	1221	28
Gordon Case, whig.....	1192	
Norman Allen, abol.....	316	

*Register of Deeds.*

Peter E. Demill, whig.....	1211	2
Henry H. Bingham, dem....	1209	
Robert Davis, abol.....	316	

*County Judge.*

William J. Moody, dem....	1210	46
Nehemiah H. Joy, whig....	1164	
Thomas McGee, abol.....	316	
Miscellaneous.....	7	

*County Surveyor.*

Anson H. Delamater, dem..	1252	82
A. Van De Bogart, whig....	1170	
Homer A. Hodge, abol.....	323	

*Coroner.*

Charles Moony, dem.....	1252	3
Benjamin Sidell, dem.....	1249	
Solon S. Clark, whig.....	1169	
Jerrald Richardson, whig..	1166	
David Sanford, abol.....	323	
Reuben H. King, abol.....	323	
Miscellaneous.....	2	

## NOVEMBER, 1847.

*Governor.*

Epaphroditus Ransom, dem.	1296	226
James M. Edwards, whig....	1070	
Charles Gurney.....	256	

*Representative in Congress*

Charles E. Stuart, dem.....	1178	73
James W. Gordon, whig....	1105	
William C. Denison.....	212	
Charles Stewart.....	99	

*Coroner.*

Joseph Tunncliffe, dem....	1202	122
M. A. McNaughton, whig..	1080	
Daniel Cook.....	191	
Scattering.....	50	



## NOVEMBER, 1848.

*President and Vice President.*

Democratic electors.....	1547	476
Free Soil electors.....	1071	
Whig electors.....	968	

*Representative to Congress.*

Wm. Sprague, whig and f. s.	2048	466
Charles E. Stuart, dem.....	1582	

*Senators.*

Dwight Webb, dem.....	2076	518
Beriah King, whig.....	1558	
William Finley, dem.....	2075	538
George Skinner, whig.....	1537	
Miscellaneous.....	21	

*County Treasurer.*

James C. Wood, dem.....	1537	417
Berthie M. Sheldon, f. s.....	1120	
Henry Frink, whig.....	940	

*Sheriff.*

Lewis D. Welling, dem....	1619	577
Benjamin Davis, whig.....	1042	
Bela F. Van Brooklin, f. s.	953	

*Clerk.*

Walter Buddington, dem... 1477	349
James A. Dyer, whig..... 1128	
Jerome M. Treadwell, f. s. 1027	
Scattering..... 5	

*Judge of Probate.*

Arson W. Bennett, dem... 1620	457
Austin Blair, free soil..... 1163	
Abram Van De Bogart, whig 861	
Scattering..... 2	

*Register of Deeds.*

Gardner H. Shaw, dem.... 1519	447
Hiram Thompson, free soil. 1072	
Peter E. De Mill, whig.... 1044	
Scattering..... 5	

*County Surveyor.*

Anson H. Delamater, dem.. 1555	471
Benj. F. Burnett, free soil.. 1084	
Ira W. Kellogg, whig..... 968	

*Coroner.*

Henry O. Bronson, dem... 1557	8
Nehemiah P. Stanton, dem. 1549	
Isaac Mott, free soil..... 1089	
Thos. B. Colton, free soil... 1089	
John Sweeney, whig..... 989	
Jared Richardson, whig... 987	

## NOVEMBER, 1849.

*Governor*

John S. Barry, dem..... 1427	
S. J. Littlejohn, free soil.. 1464	63
William Woodbridge, whig. 1	

*State Printer.*

Rensselaer W. Ingalls,.... 1415	
Hubbard H. Demkler..... 1533	18

## MAY 6, 1850.

*Judges of the Supreme Court.*

Warner Wing, dem..... 1577	20
Abner Pratt, dem..... 1557	
Sandford M. Green,..... 1574	
Henry Chapman,..... 1456	
Samuel H. Kimball,..... 1471	
Charles Draper,..... 1458	

*Auditor General.*

John Sweegles, Jr., dem... 1566	359
Elisha P. Champlin, whig.. 1207	
J. M. Harmond, free soil... 254	
Miscellaneous..... 2	

*State Treasurer.*

Barnard C. Whitmore, dem. 1579	381
James Birdsall, whig..... 1198	
Dallamore Duncan, free soil, 257	

*Secretary of State.*

Charles H. Taylor, dem..... 1577	361
George Martin, whig..... 1206	
Joseph Chedsey, free soil... 237	

*Attorney General.*

William Hale, dem..... 1600	182
Austin Blair, whig..... 1418	

*Representative in Congress.*

Charles E. Stuart, dem..... 1516	
Joseph R. Williams, whig.. 1516	

*Sheriff.*

Amos Pickett, dem..... 1509	14
Gordon Case, whig..... 1495	
Miscellaneous..... 3	

*County Treasurer.*

Reynolds Landon, dem.... 1585	153
Charles W. Penny, whig.... 1432	
Miscellaneous..... 4	

*Register of Deeds.*

Gardner H. Shaw, dem.... 1641	268
William Clapp, whig.... 1373	
Miscellaneous..... 11	

*County Clerk.*

Walter Buddington, dem... 1579	143
William Aldrich, whig..... 1436	
Miscellaneous..... 4	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

Samuel Higby, dem..... 1636	320
John C. Spencer, whig.... 1316	
Miscellaneous..... 4	

*County Surveyor.*

Anson H. Delamater, dem.. 1624	306
Benj. F. Bennett, whig..... 1318	
Miscellaneous..... 3	

## APRIL, 1851.

*Governor.*

Robert McClelland, dem.... 1284	
Thomas E. Gridley, whig... 1359	75
Miscellaneous..... 14	



## NOVEMBER, 1852.

*Governor.*

Robert McClelland, dem. . . . .	1824	49
Zachariah Chandler, whig. . . . .	1873	
I. P. Christancy, free soil. . . . .	350	
Miscellaneous. . . . .	2	

*State Treasurer*

Bernan C. Whitteman, dem. . . . .	1859	127
Sylvester Abel, whig. . . . .	1732	
Silas Holmes, free soil. . . . .	439	

*Attorney General.*

William Hale, dem. . . . .	1849	109
Nathaniel Breen, whig. . . . .	1740	
Miscellaneous, free soil. . . . .	299	

*For Congress, 1st. Cong. Dist.*

David Stuart, dem. . . . .	1532	294
Wm. A. Howard, whig. . . . .	2238	
Miscellaneous. . . . .	79	

*Sheriff.*

Amos Picket, dem. . . . .	2023	928
Daniel Larzden, whig. . . . .	1095	
Scattering. . . . .	1	

*County Clerk.*

Milton Myrch, dem. . . . .	1858	
Horace G. Bliss, whig. . . . .	2100	242
Miscellaneous. . . . .	3	

*County Treasurer.*

Reynolds Landon, dem. . . . .	2063	185
James M. Jamison, whig. . . . .	1878	
Miscellaneous. . . . .	4	

*Register of Deeds.*

Levi P. Gregg, dem. . . . .	1993	68
Alexander G. Bell, whig. . . . .	1925	
Miscellaneous. . . . .	6	

*Judge of Probate*

G. Thompson Gridley, dem. . . . .	1885	
Jonathan L. Vedito, whig. . . . .	2033	148
Miscellaneous. . . . .	9	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

Samuel Higby, dem. . . . .	1715	
Austin Blair, whig. . . . .	2180	465
G. T. Gridley. . . . .	1	

*Circuit Court.*

Fidus Livermore, dem. . . . .	1671	
Eugene Pringle, whig. . . . .	2164	493
Miscellaneous. . . . .	4	

*Coroner.*

S. T. Dewey, dem. . . . .	1864	
Benjamin Siedle, dem. . . . .	1924	
J. Reed Crowell, whig. . . . .	1962	
Abram Crowman, whig. . . . .	1945	17
Miscellaneous. . . . .	2	

*State Senator.*

Jerome B. Eaton, dem. . . . .	891	
Moses A. McNaughton, whig. . . . .	1137	246
Miscellaneous. . . . .	3	

*Representative State Legislature.*

James C. Bell, dem. . . . .	694
Amos Root, whig. . . . .	694
Miscellaneous. . . . .	2

## JUNE 27, 1853.

For Prohibition. . . . .	2441	1635
Against Prohibition. . . . .	806	

## 1854.

*Governor.*

Kinsley S. Bingham, rep. . . . .	2061	306
John S. Barry, dem. . . . .	1755	
Scattering. . . . .	10	

*Secretary of State.*

William L. Bancroft, dem. . . . .	1924	110
John W. McKinney, rep. . . . .	1814	

*State Treasurer.*

Silas M. Holmes, rep. . . . .	2069	305
Derastus Hinman, dem. . . . .	1764	

*Attorney General.*

Jacob M. Howard, rep. . . . .	2073	315
Benj. F. H. Witherell, dem. . . . .	1758	

*Auditor General.*

Whitney Jones, rep. . . . .	2061	295
John Sargles, dem. . . . .	1766	

*Superintendent of Public Instruction.*

Ira Mayhew, rep. . . . .	2089	
Francis W. Sherman, dem. . . . .	1755	314

*State Board of Education, Full Term,*

John R. Kellogg, rep. . . . .	2065	300
Chauncey Joslin, dem. . . . .	1765	

*Representative in Congress.*

William A. Howard, rep. . . . .	2178	587
David Stuart, dem. . . . .	1591	
Scattering. . . . .	14	

## NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1854.

*Sheriff.*

William Wycoff, rep. . . . .	2007	203
Hiram J. Paddock, dem. . . . .	1804	
Scattering. . . . .	1	

*County Clerk*

Dewitt C. Smith, rep. . . . .	1932	90
Joseph M. Griswold, dem. . . . .	1842	
Scattering. . . . .	6	

*Register of Deeds.*

Levi P. Gregg, dem. . . . .	2084	855
Alexander G. Bell, rep. . . . .	1729	
Scattering. . . . .	4	

*County Treasurer.*

Norman Allen, rep. . . . .	1814	
Amos Picket, dem. . . . .	1992	178
Scattering. . . . .	2	

*Prosecuting Attorney*

Eugene Pringle, rep. . . . .	1816	841
Fidus Livermore, dem. . . . .	975	
Scattering. . . . .	3	

## NOVEMBER 11, 1856.

*Presidential Electors.*

Republican electors.....	2996	877
Democratic electors.....	2119	
Electors.....	46	
Electors.....	4	
Electors.....	1	

*Governor.*

Kinsley S. Bingham, rep....	2971	777
Alpheus Felch, dem.....	2194	
Scattering.....	1	

*Secretary of State.*

John W. McKenny, rep....	2994	815
Fitz Henry Stephens, dem.	2179	

*State Board of Education.*

George Willard, rep.....	2994	813
Daniel Blackman, dem....	2181	

*Representative in Congress.*

William A. Howard, rep....	3024	874
George V. N. Northup, dem	2150	

*Sheriff.*

William Wycoff, rep.....	2960	762
Robert H. Anderson, dem..	2198	
Scattering.....	1	

*County Clerk.*

Alexander G. Bell, rep.....	3008	850
Abram Van De Bogart, dem	2158	

*County Treasurer.*

Anson Townley, rep.....	2991	814
Elisha S. Robinson, dem....	2177	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

Eugene Pringle, rep.....	2984	797
Orson W. Bennett, dem....	2187	

*Circuit Court Commissioner.*

William K. Gibson, rep....	2973	788
Fairchild Farrand, dem....	2185	
Scattering.....	1	

*County Surveyor.*

Austin Pomroy, rep.....	2998	830
Anson H. De Lamater, dem	2158	

*Coroner.*

Ransom C. Robinson, rep..	3003	
J. Reed Crowell, dem.....	3003	
Harry R. Nichols, rep.....	2158	
George W. Tyler, dem.....	2158	

1857.

*Governor.*

Moses Wisner, rep.....	2752	498
Charles E. Stuart, dem.....	2254	
Scattering.....	3	

*Representative in Congress.*

William A. Howard, rep....	2721	439
George B. Cooper, dem.....	2282	
Scattering.....	3	

*Senator 12th District,*

Ira C. Backus, rep.....	2717	43
Amos B. Gibson, dem.....	2279	
Scattering.....	3	

*Sheriff.*

George L. Smalley, rep....	2700	401
Amos Bickett, dem.....	2299	
Scattering.....	1	

*County Clerk.*

Daniel Upton, rep.....	2798	589
Abram Van De Bogart, dem	2209	
Scattering.....	1	

*County Treasurer.*

Anson Townley, rep.....	2743	483
Reynolds Landon, dem....	2260	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

Eugene Pringle, rep.....	2664	340
Fidus Livermore, dem....	2324	

## NOVEMBER, 1858.

*Representative in Legislature.*

George W. Brown, rep.....	885	94
Lewis F. Pickett, dem....	791	

*Second District.*

Peter B. Loomis, rep.....	928	137
George W. Graham, dem....	791	
Scattering.....	3	

*Third District.*

William F. Goodwin, rep....	916	238
Lewis Brown, dem.....	678	
Scattering.....	1	

## APRIL 13, 1859.

*Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.*

Alpheus Felch, dem....	2321	
George Martin, rep.....	2702	381

## NOVEMBER 13, 1860.

*Presidential Electors.*

Electors, rep.....	3356	800
Electors, dem.....	2596	
Electors.....	46	

*Governor.*

Austin Blair, rep.....	3340	639
John S. Barry, dem.....	2701	
Scattering.....	1	

*Representative in Congress.*

Bradley F. Granger, rep....	3366	737
George V. N. Lathrop, dem	2629	
John D. Conely, Buck.....	48	

*Treasurer.*

Luther T. Grundy, rep....	3368	698
Reynolds Landon, dem....	2670	
Scattering.....	1	

*Prosecuting Attorney.*

William K. Gibson, rep....	3340	646
Fidus Livermore, dem....	2694	

*County Surveyor.*

Austin Pomroy, rep.....	3376	700
Merritt S. Cook, dem.....	2676	

## NOVEMBER, 1862.

*Secretary of State.*

Wm. R. Montgomery, rep..	2655	55
James B. Porter, dem.....	2600	

*Rep. in Congress.*

Bradley F. Granger, union...	2672	70
John W. Longyear, rep....	2602	

*Sheriff.*

Jacob K. Smalley, rep.....	2650	82
Abram V. Berry, union. ...	2568	

*County Clerk.*

Daniel Upton, rep.....	2657	55
Lewis M. Powell, union....	2602	

*Treasurer.*

Anson Townley, union....	2654	40
Luther F. Grandy, rep.....	2614	

*County Surveyor.*

Henry Bean, union. ....	2673	76
Austin Pomroy, rep.....	2597	

## NOVEMBER, 1866.

*Governor.*

Henry H. Crapo, rep.....	3410	398
Alpheus L. Williams, dem..	3012	

*Secretary of State.*

Oliver S. Spaulding, rep...	3432	431
Bradly M. Thompson, dem..	3001	

## APRIL, 1863.

*Associate Justice of the Supreme Court.*

James C. Campbell, rep....	2935	262
David Johnson, dem.....	2673	

*Circuit Judge.*

Edmun Lawrence, rep.....	2944	278
Lyman D. Norris, dem.....	2666	

1864.

*Presidential Electors.*

Republican electors, rep....	3002	93
Democratic electors, dem...	2909	

*Governor.*

Henry H. Crapo, rep.....	3005	95
Wm. M. Fenton, dem.....	2910	

*Representative in Congress.*

John W. Longyear, rep....	3603	102
David Johnson, dem.....	2901	

*Sheriff.*

David H. Lockwood, rep...	3278	308
James E. Furguson, dem...	2970	

*County Clerk.*

Daniel Upton, rep.....	3352	428
Lewis M. Powell, dem.....	2924	

*County Treasurer.*

Luther F. Grandy, rep.....	3261	261
Anson Townley, dem.....	2990	

*Representative in Congress.*

Austin Blair, rep.....	3421	438
Bradley F. Granger, dem...	2983	

*Sheriff.*

George Jeninngs, rep.....	3469	511
Edwin Smead, dem.....	2958	

*County Clerk.*

Robert D. Knowles, rep ..	3248	82
Franklin Johnson, dem...	3166	

## APRIL, 1867.

*Justice of the Supreme Court.*

Benjamin F. Graves.....	2332	
Sandford M. Green.....	2734	392
Benjamin F. Graves.....	715	

## NOVEMBER, 1868.

*President and Vice-Pres't Electors.*

Electors, rep.....	4033	403
Electors, dem.....	3630	

*Governor.*

Henry P. Baldwin, rep....	4025	369
John Moore, dem.....	3656	

*Representative in Congress.*

Austin Blair, rep .....	3960	245
Isaac M. Crane, dem .....	3715	

*Sheriff.*

George Jennings, rep.....	4069	456
Joseph Sammons, dem.....	3613	

*County Clerk.*

Robert D. Knowles, rep ...	4059	443
Girbens Gardner, dem.....	3616	

*County Treasurer.*

Luther H. Ludlow, rep....	4039	401
James I. Hawley, dem....	3638	

## NOVEMBER, 1870.

*Governor.*

Charles Comstock, dem....	3395	55
Henry P. Baldwin, rep....	3340	
Henry Fish, temper.....	137	

*Representative to Congress.*

Austin Blair, rep.....	3365	15
D. Darwin Hughes, dem...	3350	
John Russell, tem.....	116	

*Senator.*

Theodore Bennett, rep....	3570	453
Lewis F. Pickett, dem.....	3117	
William G. Brown, tem....	127	

*Sheriff.*

Daniel W. Shaw, dem.....	3475	243
Isaac N. Smalley, rep....	3232	
Leonidas W. Jones, tem....	105	

*County Treasurer.*

Reynolds Landon, dem....	3529	307
Frederick A. Kennedy....	3222	
Josiah Bigelow, tem....	110	

*County Clerk.*

Robert D. Knowles, rep....	3432	130
William H. Terpening, dem.	3302	
Forrester Keeler, tem....	119	

## NOVEMBER, 1872.

*Presidential Electors.*

Electors, rep.....	4093	608
Electors, dem.....	3485	
Electors.....	135	
Electors.....	46	
Electors.....	2	

*Governor.*

Austin Blair, dem.....	3682	
John J. Bagley, rep.....	4047	365
Henry Fish.....	154	
Scattering.....	37	

*Representative in Congress.*

George Willard, rep.....	4044	398
John G. Parkhurst, dem....	3646	
Scattering.....	132	

*Sheriff.*

Ogden A. Green, rep.....	3944	239
James E. Furguson, dem....	3705	
Scattering, pro.....	104	

*County Clerk.*

Luther H. Ludlow, rep.....	4004	300
Josiah Hammond, dem....	3704	
Norman Allen, pro.....	140	
Scattering.....	1	

*County Treasurer.*

Mark H. Ray, rep.....	3933	139
Reynolds Landon, dem....	3794	
Scattering.....	146	

## APRIL, 1873.

*County Superintendent of Schools.*

W. Irvine Bennett, dem....	3642	
Edward P. Grandy, rep....	2696	54
Scattering.....	49	

*Justice of Supreme Court.*

Isaac P. Christiancy, rep....	6385	
-------------------------------	------	--

## NOVEMBER 3, 1874.

*Governor.*

John J. Bagley, rep.....	3165	
Henry Chamberlain, dem....	4153	988
Charles K. Carpenter, pro....	411	

*Representative in Congress.*

Fidus Livermore, dem....	4210	1124
George Willard, rep.....	3986	
Dan. P. Sagendorph, pro....	404	
Scattering.....	5	

*State Senator.*

Lucius D. Hawkins, dem....	4013	750
Caleb Angevine, rep.....	3763	
William G. Brown, pro....	269	
Scattering.....	124	

*Sheriff.*

Wm. R. Brown, dem.....	4400	1469
John R. Pool, rep.....	2931	
Benjamin Peckhan, pro....	406	
Scattering.....	5	

*County Clerk.*

A. M. Tinker, dem.....	4199	1068
Luther H. Ludlin, rep.....	3131	
Henry N. Archer, pro.....	401	
Scattering.....	3	

## APRIL, 1875.

*Justice of the Supreme Court.*

Ben. F. Graves, rep.....	7347	3255
Lyman D. Norris, dem....	4092	
Isaac Marston, rep.....	3193	

*Circuit Judge.*

Geo. M. Huntington, dem....	3955	601
Alex. D. Crane, rep.....	3354	
Lucien Reed, pro.....	125	

## NOVEMBER, 1876.

*Presidential Electors.*

Electors, rep.....	5255	342
Electors.....	4913	
Miscellaneous.....	123	

*Congress.*

Fidus Livermore, dem.....	5634	1080
Jonas H. McGowan, rep....	4554	
M. C. Woodmancy, pro....	79	

*Governor.*

William L. Weber, dem....	5332	487
Charles M. Croswell, rep....	4845	
Levi Sparks, pro.....	24	
Albert Williams.....	86	

*Attorney General.*

Martin Morris, dem.....	5267	380
Otto Kirchner, rep.....	4887	
Miscellaneous.....	118	

## APRIL, 1877.

*Judge of the Supreme Court.*

Thomas Cooley, rep.....	3915	107
Henry Severens, dem.....	3808	
Scattering.....	1	

*Governor.*

Henry F. Smith, gr' b.....	3570	519
Charles Croswell, rep.....	3051	
Orlando M. Barnes, dem....	1829	
Watson Snyder, pro.....	244	

## NOVEMBER, 1878.

*Sheriff.*

William R. Brown, dem....	2381	
Norton N. Perry, gr' b.....	3245	43

Alvin C. Smith, rep. .... 2808  
Benjamin Peckham. .... 223

*County Clerk.*

William D. Taylor, gr' b. . . 3303 419  
Elmore L. Griffin, rep. .... 2884  
Alm M. Tinker, dem. .... 2574  
Henry N. Archer, pro. .... 221

*Representatives in Congress.*

John Dawson, gr' b. .... 3396 382  
Jonas H. McGowan, rep. . . 3014  
James S. Upton, dem. . . . 1972  
Samuel Dickey. .... 300

APRIL, 1879.

*Justice of the Supreme Court.*

John P. Shipman, gr' b. .... 4710 1402  
James V. Campell, rep. .... 3308

NOVEMBER, 1880.

*Presidential Electors.*

Electors, rep. .... 4485 741  
Electors, dem. .... 3744  
Electors, gr' b. .... 1817  
Scattering. .... 129

*Governor.*

Daniel H. Jones, rep. .... 4329 459  
Fred. M. Holloway, dem. . . 3870  
David Woodward, gr' b. .... 1893  
James McKur, pro. .... 129  
Scattering. .... 11

*Congress.*

Edward E. Lacey, rep. .... 4564 1277  
Eugene Pringle, dem. .... 3287  
Hiram C. Hodge, gr' b. .... 2196  
George Landon. .... 125

*Sheriff.*

David H. Lockwood, rep. . . 3718 48  
Eugene D. Winsey, dem. .... 3670  
Norton M. Terry, gr' b. .... 2621  
Henry E. Francisco. .... 117

*County Clerk.*

W. Henry Van Horn, rep. . . 4333 856  
John C. Covant, dem. .... 3477  
Aaron Moe, gr' b. .... 2006  
Fred. E. Palmer. .... 126



## CHAPTER IX.

### THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

Never perhaps in the history of a nation has a brighter example been laid down, or a greater sacrifice been made, than that which distinguished Michigan during the civil war. All, from the "War Governor," Hon. Austin Blair, down to the poorest citizen of the State, were animated with a patriotic ardor at once magnificently sublime and wisely directed. Every one held the cause dear; every one was determined to defend the Republic and its principles against all enemies, whether they existed within the commonwealth or threatened it from without. When the number of troops sent into the field by Michigan, their equipments, and above all their moral and physical courage, are considered, the motto might well be inscribed on their banners: "*Ne cede malis, sed contra audentior ito;*" that is, "Do not yield to misfortunes, but advance to meet them with greater bravery."

Very early in 1861 the coming struggle cast its shadow over the northern peninsula. Governor Blair, in his message to the Legislature in January of that year, dwelt very forcibly on the sad prospect of civil war; and as forcibly pledged the State to support the principles of the Republic. After a general review of the condition of the State, he passed on to a consideration of the relations between the free and slave-holding sections of the Republic, saying: "While we are citizens of the State of Michigan, and as such deeply devoted to her interests and honor, we have a still prouder title. We are also citizens of the United States of America. By this title we are known among the nations of the earth. In remote quarters of the globe, where the names of the States are unknown, the flag of the great Republic, the banner of the stars and stripes, honors and protects her citizens. In whatever concerns the honor, the prosperity and the perpetuity of this great Government, we are deeply interested. The people of Michigan are loyal to that Government—faithful to its constitution and its laws. Under it they have had peace and prosperity; and under it they mean to abide to the end. Feeling a just pride in the glorious history of the past, they will not renounce the equally glorious hopes of the future. But whether in peace or war, they will rally around the standards of the nation and defend its integrity and its constitution, with fidelity," etc. The final paragraph being:

"I recommend you at an early day to make manifest to the gentlemen who represent this State in the two Houses of Congress, and to the country, that Michigan is loyal to the Union, the

constitution and the laws, and will defend them to the uttermost; and to proffer to the President of the United States, the whole military power of the State for that purpose. Oh, for the firm, steady hand of a Washington, or a Jackson, to guide the ship of State in this perilous storm! Let us hope that we shall find him on the 4th of March. Meantime, let us abide in the faith of our fathers—Liberty and Union, one and inseparable, now and forever.”

How this stirring appeal was responded to by the people of Michigan will be seen by the following figures, furnished during the war:

Call April 15, 1861, 3 months.....	781
Call May 3, 1861, 3 years.....	23,546
Call July 2, 1862, 3 years.....	17,656
Call Oct. 17, 1863, 3 years.....	18,403
Call March 14, 1864, 3 years.....	7,374
Call July 18, 1864, 3 years.....	12,509
Call Dec. 19, 1864, 3 years.....	7,842
Total .....	88,111

The three months' men were out of service before the men of May 3, 1861, went into it, and the 27,725 men of the last three calls were not in the service until after the expiration of the term of the 41,202 three years' men of 1861-'2, and a number of these appear twice by re-enlistments in the last calls. But the total credits of the State, not including men who enlisted in the volunteer corps of other States, may be actually computed at 90,747. Of this large number of volunteers, Jackson county furnished no less than 3,232 men, with a corps of officers, whose unexcelled heroism won honor for the State and county on many well-fought fields. It has been truly said, that the quality of the men, physically, mentally and morally, who formed the material of these regiments, has never been and never can be excelled in the armies of any State or nation on earth, and it may well be questioned if it was ever equaled outside of the limits of the Union.

The infantry regiments went into the field thoroughly armed and equipped, the arms furnished them having been Springfield, Enfield and Austrian rifled muskets. The cavalry were equally well equipped, but a portion of the arms of some of them remained to be furnished after reaching the seat of war. The first effort of Michigan was real, earnest, patriotic. Stunned for a while by the repeated successes of the rebels, the people of a few counties lapsed into lethargy, so that when the President's call for 600,000 troops was made Governor Blair issued the following proclamation :

*To the People of Michigan :* It is essential to the maintenance of the honor of the State, by meeting its obligations to the Federal Government, that the quota of the troops required of Michigan under the call for 600,000 men should be speedily furnished. I have felt great confidence that this might be done without resort to a draft, but it will be impossible at the rate enlistments have been making for the last

month and more. The number required of each town and ward in the State has been assigned upon the principle of giving credit for all recruits furnished since the first of July last. Substantial justice in this respect has been done toward all. To be exact was impossible, and to go back of the first of July was impracticable, both because the order of the secretary of war did not authorize it, and because there was no reliable record by which such credit could be made up with any chance of fairness.

It is, therefore, indispensable that the several towns and wards of cities should furnish the number of recruits assigned to them, and I take this occasion to assure the people that unless the men are furnished by voluntary enlistment, they will be taken by the draft. For the purpose of still giving abundant opportunity to fill the quota of the State by voluntary enlistment, recruiting will be continued as follows:

1. Recruits will be received for new regiments now forming in the State, and for all the old regiments now in the field, until and including the 29th day of December next. These must be enlisted for the term of three years or during the war.

2. From the 1st to the 16th day of December next, volunteer recruits will be received for old regiments only, to serve for nine months, in pursuance of the act of Congress.

3. On the 30th day of December next, the draft will commence and proceed until the requisite number is obtained in all those towns and wards which shall then be found delinquent.

Less than 4,000 men are now required to fill the entire quota of the State, and I earnestly hope that they will be found to come forward cheerfully and enlist for the war, as all our troops thus far have done. And I desire this, not so much because there is anything discreditable in a draft, as because it is exceedingly desirable that all the troops from Michigan should stand on the same footing in the army. Let the people of Michigan make one more loyal and vigorous effort, and the entire number required can be obtained, and the high reputation of the State for patriotism and promptness will be maintained.

AUSTIN BLAIR.

Dated JACKSON, Nov. 29, 1862.

The State must have slept when the veteran war governor deemed it necessary to be so emphatic. This will be evident from the fact that even Jackson county alone, which was always among the foremost in its support of the Republic, sent into the field, within a few months after Sumter, 1,230 men, distributed among the following commands:

Reg. Inf.	Men.	Reg. Inf.	Men.	Reg. 3d Cav.	Men.
1st.....	103	13th.....	38	4th ".....	66
2d.....	6	14th.....	9	5th ".....	49
3d.....	2	15th.....	5	Merrill Horse.....	16
4th.....	15	16th.....	10	3d Battery.....	5
5th.....	1	17th.....	199	6th ".....	17
6th.....	21	20th.....	159	7th ".....	1
7th.....	55	26th.....	56	8th ".....	1
8th.....	104	Engr's & Mech.....	103	9th ".....	1
9th.....	109	1st Cav.....	3	Sharpshooters.....	7
10th.....	25	2d ".....	5	Stanton Guard.....	1
12th.....	38				
Total.....					1,230

#### THE LADIES' AID SOCIETY

was organized so early in the progress of the war that we must mention it here. It played its noble part well. Their daily rounds were made with military regularity, in the neighborhood of their homes; and each round drew toward them the thanks of a thousand sufferers, who fell in defense of all those sacred princi-



ples which were born and nurtured to be the birthright of the millions who will come after us. The ladies, uninured to battle, fought nobly throughout their county, and sent to the tented field all those useful articles intended to heal the wounded, cure the sick, clothe the way-worn soldier, and spread joy throughout the camp.

The society was organized Nov. 4, 1861, with Mrs. A. P. Avery as president, Mrs. F. Livermore, vice-president, and Mrs. L. Kassick, secretary. The directory completed its organization a few days later, and comprised Mesdames McNaughton, A. O. Bliss, Sherwood, G. Thurber, Dwight Merriman, J. E. Beebe, Harwood, Seaton, Stetson, L. J. Burr, Whitmore, Connable, B. G. Mosher and many other ladies. How well the labors of an aid society were performed by the directors, assisted by hundreds of ladies throughout the county, is best known to the soldiery who received that aid. Their work was that of magnificent and true charity.

#### JACKSON MILITARY TALENT.

The following list shows how Jackson was represented among the leaders of the army :

Hon. Austin Blair, Governor and Commander-in-chief of Michigan from Jan. 1, 1861, to Dec. 31, 1864.

William K. Gibson, Military Secretary from May 15, 1861, to Sept. 13, 1862.

Eugene Pringle, Military Secretary from Sept. 13, 1862, to March 10, 1865.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Col. W. H. Withington, 1st and 17th Michigan Volunteers.

Col. Michael Shoemaker, 13th Regiment.

Col. W. G. Eaton, 13th Regiment.

Major W. W. Van Antwerp, 4th Cavalry.

Major Horace D. Grant, 4th Cavalry.

Surgeon Joseph Tunnichliff, Jr., 1st Michigan Infantry.

Capt. Eben. B. Griffith, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Capt. G. C. Lyon, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Capt. Alcott, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Capt. William Hurd, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Capt. James H. Wheaton, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Capt. Edward Pomeroy, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Lieut. Ransom F. Poole, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Surgeon A. J. Hobart, 1st Michigan Infantry.

Col. Charles V. De Land, 1st Michigan Sharpshooter.

Major Harrison Soule, 5th Infantry.

Capt. Geo. Proudfit, J. B. C. and 8th Michigan Infantry.

Capt. R. S. Cheney, 8th Michigan Infantry.

Capt. William Minor, 9th Michigan Infantry.

Capt. Joseph H. Scott, 9th Michigan Infantry.

J. Curtis Purdy, 9th Michigan Infantry.

J. H. Shaw, 9th Michigan Infantry.

Captains—Joshua Slayton, M. M. Lattimer, Frank Porter, John Anderson and Haight; Lieutenants—C. E. Brown and Charles H. Holden; Regimental Surgeon—Dr. Cyrus Smith; Hon. Fidus Livermore, Commander of Camp; Q. M.—F. L. Smith, 29th Regiment.

Doubtless there were many others, citizens of Jackson county, who ranked among the commissioned officers during the war. It is not possible to select their names from the military reports, and even the names given rest on legendary rather than written records. In the foregoing list, however, sufficient honor is portrayed to crown the military chapter of the county.

#### REGIMENTAL HISTORIES.

Brief sketches of the various regiments in which Jackson county is represented are here given, with the names of all men from this county as compiled from the Adjutant General's report:

*First Mich. Vol. Inf. Three Months.*—The "Jackson Grays" was organized in Jackson county under Capt. W. H. Withington during April, 1861, and mustered into service the same month with the 1st Michigan Infantry. The company enlisted for three months' service, and during that brief time veteranized at Alexandria and Bull Run. The following is a copy of the original roster:

#### OFFICERS.

Capt., W. H. Withington.	3d Sergt., Edward Pome-roy.	3d Corp., Marcus Grant.
1st Lieut., Eben B. Griffith.	4th Sergt., Monroe Webster.	4th Corp., DeWitt C. Well- ing.
2d Lieut., G. Collins Lyon.	1st Corp., Geo. W. Bullock.	1st Musician, Sylvester Riley.
1st Sergt., Newton Haight.	2d Corp., J. Benton Ken- nedy.	2d Musician, Geo. Young
2d Sergt., Eugene Robin- son or Frank Sharp- steen.		

#### PRIVATEs.

E. H. Arnold.	William B. Hurd.	Wm. L. Reynolds.
William Alexander.	H. E. Hunt.	Wm. Reynolds.
Harrison Bennett.	G. Holcomb.	D. W. Roberts.
Oliver W. Baker.	W. D. Hawes.	Henry W. Simpson.
Joseph Bowdish.	Ed. A. Hammond.	Eli Sear.
Charles Baker.	J. Hall.	Wallace Scott.
Charles W. Bennett.	J. H. Jott.	Frank Townley.
Robert Berry.	Edwin Livermore.	J. F. Tuttle.
Daniel J. Briggs.	Fred. Lantis.	R. F. Thayer.
Geo. Bennett.	Charles Lane.	L. B. Thayer.
Warren J. Brizette.	Geo. Lockley.	Geo. W. Woodruff.
Wm. A. Bell.	James McQueen.	Morris Wheelock.
George B. Curtis.	D. W. Miller.	J. H. Whitmore.
L. J. Curtis.	John R. Owen.	Letant Williams.
W. W. Champlin.	James O'Donnell.	Geo. Young.
J. N. De Damer.	F. D. Pease.	John Harvey.
Henry A. Davis.	William Peterson.	Ira W. Skinner.
Denis Donohue.	Nathan Post.	J. Badgley.
James Dillisten.	Wm. Piper.	Geo. Kent.
D. W. Ennis.	David Reeve.	C. H. Greek.
Curtis Fowler, Jr.	Frank M. Restine.	E. A. Morgan.
Solan J. Grant.	Henry Reidel.	Egbert P. Price.
W. A. Gregg.	James Rose.	Spiegel Ernst.
W. H. Gregory.	Martin Reed.	

## JACKSON SOLDIERS ASSIST IN MAKING THE FIRST CAPTURE.

The following extract from the letter of James O'Donnell, written at a point in Virginia, and relating to the first capture of the war, will not fail to prove the honors which should justly be accorded the Michigan volunteers :

"We left the capital (Washington) on Thursday night about 12 o'clock, and after a long march reached here about five this morning (May 29, 1861). We crossed the Long Bridge which spans the Potomac, and took up our line of march toward this point. The night was cool and pleasant, and the moon shone out clear and bright upon the scene. You can imagine what a splendid sight it was to see 3,000 bayonets glistening in the moonlight, and to feel that those bayonets were borne aloft by brave hands, to defend the glorious old stars and stripes. We were accompanied by a New York regiment about half way, when it was ascertained that that regiment had mistaken its orders, and they consequently marched in another direction. They left with us a company of cavalry and six pieces of artillery.

"We reached the outskirts of Alexandria, halted, and the line of battle formed, as we expected an attack from the 'chivalry,' who have so long kept up an espionage upon the Spartan band of Unionists residing in this section. But in this we were disappointed, as they had received information of our coming from their picket guards, who retreated before us. They therefore left in all directions, except a company of cavalry, who failed to awake in time, and which was captured by our troops. No blood was spilled in the taking of the city. I presume you have published the particulars of the transaction, so I will not infringe on your space by particularizing. But one error appears in the telegraphic report. The Michigan regiment marched into town while the New York Zouaves were coming from the boat, so that we entered the city together. The telegraph makes no mention of the Michigan regiment entering Alexandria at all."

The writer refers briefly to the first capture of the war, the honors of which were shared in by many soldiers belonging to his company.

*First Infantry.*—The three years' volunteers went into active duty at Mechanicsville, Va., June 26, 1862, and took part in a series of brilliant actions to the close of the war, viz.: Gaines' Mill, Va., June 27, 1862; Peach Orchard, Va., June 29, 1862; Savage Station, Va., June 29, 1862; Turkey Bend, Va., June 30, 1862; White Oak Swamp, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Harrison's Landing, Va., July 2, 1862; Gainesville, Va., Aug. 29, 1862; Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862; Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; Shepardstown Ford, Va., Sept. 20, 1862; Snicker's Gap, Va., Nov. 14, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13 to 14, 1862; U. S. Ford, Va., Jan. 1, 1863; Chancellorsville, Va., May 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 1863; Kelly's Ford, Va., June 9, 1863; Ashby's Gap, Va., June 21, 1863; Gettysburg, Penn., July 2, 3,

4, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 12, 1863; Wapping Heights, Va., July 21, 1863; Culpepper, Va., Oct. 13, 1863; Brandy Station, Va., Oct. 13, 1863; Bristow Station, Va., Oct. 14, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., Nov. 7, 1863; Cross Roads, Va., Nov. 26, 1863; Mine Run, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; The Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6, 7, 1864; Laurel Hill, Va., May 8, 1864; Po River, Va., May 10, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; Ny River, Va., May 21, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 21, 1863; Jericho Mills, Va., May 24, 1864; Noel's Turn, Va., May 26, 1864; Tolopotomy, Va., May 30, 1864; Magnolia Swamp, Va., June 1, 1864; Bethesda Church, Va., June 2, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 13, 1864; Weldon R. R., Va., Aug. 19, 20, 21, 1864; Peeble's Farm, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., Oct. 27, 1864; Nottaway Court House, Dec. 3, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Feb. 6 and 7, and March 25, 1865; White Oak Road, Va., March 29, 1865; Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865; Amelia Court-House, Va., April 5, 1865; Appomattox Court-House, Va., April 9, 1865; Siege of Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

## CASUALTIES.

David Darling died of disease at Washington, Oct. 4, 1861.  
 Francis Z. Fowler fell at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.  
 James W. Atwood fell at " " " " "  
 Alanson M. Holt fell at " " " " "  
 John M. Riley fell at Blackford's Ford, Sept. 20, 1862.  
 John B. Kennedy fell at Fredericksburg, 1862.  
 Matthew Moran fell at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.  
 Freeman Fish died from disease, June 28, 1862.  
 Edward Grover died from disease, Aug. 24, 1862.  
 Robert McCall died at Washington, Nov. 1, 1862.  
 Ransom F. Pool, missing at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.  
 Edward Creech " " " " " " "  
 Caleb H. Greek " " " " " " "  
 Daniel Griffith " " " " " " "  
 Charles E. Loomis " " " " " " "  
 Isaac Ruff " " " " " " "  
 Newton S. Bibbin " " Blackford's Ford, Sep. 20, 1862.  
 Thomas H. Tucker " " " " " " "  
 Silas S. Burt died of wounds at Washington, October 20, 1864.  
 Nathaniel P. Drake, missing in the action of the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.  
 Richard Bunker, missing at the Wilderness.  
 Nicholas Brown died of wounds June 2, 1865.  
 Charles E. Loomis died of wounds at Richmond, June 27, 1862.  
 Richard P. Bunker died while a prisoner in Georgia, April 17, 1864.  
 Newton S. Bibbin died of disease, in Michigan, Jan. 13, 1865.

## MUSTERED OUT.

Richard Murphy.	James H. Wickmire.	John V. Stowell.
Hugh A. McCall.	Clark Barton.	L. Schneckenberger.
Albert Sherman.	Edward Cruch.	L. B. Thayer.
Hobart P. Sweet.	Nathaniel P. Drake.	Friend T. Dennison.
Alfred T. Harris.	Joseph B. Johnson.	Ira Gillispie.
William Collins.	Edson Peckell.	Daniel Hawley.
Hooker A. De Land.	Alexander Quinnin.	C. M. King.
Wm. P. Stiles.	F. L. C. Rising.	Aram Keeler.
Jacob Brakeman.	Isaac Ruff.	Chauncy Rickett.



*Mo. D. North*



Reuben Zarick.  
 Thomas H. Graham.  
 O. K. Cody.  
 W. H. Luce.  
 Alonzo J. Flake.  
 Isaac Flowers.  
 Charles E. Hunt.  
 Samuel Kennedy.  
 G. W. Lee.  
 Myron Moe.  
 Henry Maxson.  
 Peres M. Picket.  
 Wm. H. Vandusen.  
 Loring G. Wooster.  
 H. W. N. Savage.  
 Sheridan F. Hill.  
 Henry H. Hulin.  
 Daniel Griffith.  
 Frank Townley.  
 Charles W. Lane.  
 Rufus D. Rogers.  
 Sheldon Powell.  
 Irving D. Reed.  
 John W. Wyman.

John Cradit.  
 Francis Cassidy.  
 John E. Vandenburg.  
 S. W. Martin.  
 Alanson M. Hoit.  
 C. A. De Land.  
 Frederick A. Kennedy.  
 Ellory C. Knight.  
 Francis Dancer.  
 John Gastofer.  
 Levant Williams.  
 Charles E. Redner.  
 Oliver Beach.  
 Thomas Young.  
 Walter Rossman.  
 Charles Kenny.  
 Henry Harrison.  
 T. H. Tucker.  
 D. Jordan.  
 Henry M. Teft.  
 Thomas Wellburn.  
 Harrison Hawkins.  
 Charles W. Todd.

W. J. Perkins.  
 Henry A. Davis.  
 Albert Morsman.  
 Peter Rogers.  
 James L. Wilson.  
 Hobart P. Sweet.  
 Alfred T. Harris.  
 Newton S. Bibbins.  
 Clark Barton.  
 Edward Cruch.  
 Joseph C. Johnson.  
 John V. Stowell.  
 Samuel Trumbull.  
 C. M. King.  
 E. Pickell.  
 R. P. Bunker.  
 N. Brown.  
 James H. Wickmere.  
 F. T. Dennison.  
 Reuben Yarick.  
 Joseph H. Fish.  
 Randall Fox.  
 W. H. Luce.

Capt. J. B. Kennedy, who was killed at Fredericksburg in December, 1862, received the following letters of approbation from the commanding officer of the 1st Mich. Inf.:

"CAMP 1ST MICH., Aug. 8, 1862.

It gives me great pleasure to testify to the gallantry, courage and coolness displayed by Capt. J. B. Kennedy of this regiment in the actions in which the command has been engaged; and also to his unflinching endurance in holding his men together, and aiding in keeping in good condition during the toil and wearisome labor of the army during the *battle week* before Richmond. Captain Kennedy is entitled to the credit of all this, and, personally, he has my thanks for his assistance rendered on more than one occasion.

HORACE S. ROBERTS, *Col. Com. Regt.*

Lt.-Col. Whittelsey, of the 1st Regiment, says, regarding this young soldier: "It is with much pleasure that I can fully concur in the above, regarding Capt. Kennedy." The remains of Capt. Kennedy were conveyed to Jackson, and interred in the village cemetery of Hanover.

*The Second Infantry* entered on field service at Blackburn's Ford, Va., July 18, 1861, and was present at Bull Run on the 21st. Its regular campaign opened with the siege of Yorktown, carried from April 4, to May 4, 1862, after which it participated in the following movements:

Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862; near Richmond, Va., June 18, 1862; Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Bull Run, Va., Aug. 28, 29, 30, 1862; Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862; Fredericksburg, Dec. 12 to 14, 1862; siege of Vicksburg, Miss., June 22 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 11 to July 18, 1863; Blue Spring, Tenn., Oct. 10, 1863; London, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1863; Lenoir Station; Tenn., Nov. 15, 1863; Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863,

siege of Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 17 to Dec. 5, 1863; Fort Saunders, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1863; Thurley's Ford, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1863; Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1864; near Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 24, 1864; The Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6, 7, 1864; Ny River, Va., May 9, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 10 to 12, 1864; Ox Ford, Va., May 23, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 24 to 25, 1864; Tolopotomy, Va., May 30, 1864; Bethesda Church, Va., June 2 to 3, 1864; Coal Harbor, Va., June 7, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 17 to 18, 1864; The Crater, Va., July 30, 1864; Weldon R. R., Va., Aug. 19 to 21, 1864; Ream's Station, Va., Aug. 25, 1864; Poplar Springs, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; Pegram Farm, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; Boydton Road, Va., Oct. 8, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., Oct. 27 to 28, 1864; Fort Steadman, Va., March 25, 1865; capture of Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1865; siege of Petersburg, Va., from June 17, '64 to April 3, '65.

## CASUALTIES.

The following comprises the casualties of the members of the regiment from this county:

Henry Smith died at Knoxville Tenn., Nov. 24, 1863.  
Eugene Winne died at Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1863.

## MUSTERED OUT.

The following named were mustered out either at expiration of term of service, or previously, for disability or transfer to other regiments:

Geo. A. Southworth.  
Andrew A. Showers.  
Darwin C. Beebe.  
Sanford G. Rogers.  
John C. Sessions.  
Jerome Robbins.  
Thomas Coulson.  
Andrew Holmes.  
M. N. Herbert.  
Allen Clark.  
W. H. Wetherbee.  
John Sparling.  
James M. Allen.  
James Reed.  
Jacob Sayers.  
Wm. Cannon.

A. L. Hubbard.  
Charles McDole.  
Geo. Sayers.  
Albert Dunham.  
Phillip J. Bristol.  
David McMullen.  
Charles M. Adams.  
Thomas H. Sanford.  
John W. Ford.  
Wm. F. Murray.  
Henry Nicolls.  
Patrick York.  
John Barger.  
Harvey Towner.  
Alfred W. Fleming.  
Wm. Sweet.

E. D. Hathaway.  
J. K. Hawkins.  
John Adair.  
D. A. Overacher.  
Loomis McCarthy.  
Wm. Morgan.  
John Leitch.  
James Stearns.  
Wm. Evans.  
S. Sullivan.  
John Schemkinburger.  
Clark Tenny.  
Ed. R. Dudley.  
D. J. Grimes.

*Third Infantry.*—The history of the Third Infantry comprised nearly all the battles and skirmishes credited to the Second Mich. Vol. Reg., with that of Todd's Tavern, Locust Grove, Mine Run, Deep Bottom, Sailor's Creek, Va., and New Store, Va. The regiment was consolidated with the 5th Infantry, June 13, 1864, and continued to serve until after the siege of Petersburg, April 3, 1865. The reorganized battalion served at Decatur, Ala., Oct. 28,



29 and 30, 1864, and at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Nov. 3 to Dec. 20, 1864.

Of this regiment Simeon D. Woodward fell at the battle of Mine Run, Nov. 30, 1863.

*The Fourth Infantry* served with distinction throughout all the battles mentioned in connection with the 2d and 3d Regiments. Though mustered out June 28, 1864, a large proportion of the troops served with those of the 1st and reorganized 4th until the close of hostilities.

Samuel Tyler, of Co. H., 4th Infantry, died April 25, 1862, from the effects of accidental wounds.

#### MUSTERED OUT.

The following names are given of those mustered out of this regiment from this county :

Charles A. Oliphant.	Wm. C. Adams.	John J. Davis.
Myron Chalkes.	Wm. W. Crannell.	James M. Huddler.
Joseph Crocker.	Wesley L. Robinson.	Geo. Lazellier.
Wm. A. Giddings.	Charles L. Andrews.	John S. Conant.
Stephen V. Doty.	Burdsley H. Morse.	Richard Henfry.
John W. Holmes.	Daniel Rozelle.	John Post.
Robert F. Bradley.		

*The Fifth Infantry* took a very prominent part in the Virginia campaign, being associated with all the stirring engagements throughout that State.

Samuel Matthews died at Columbia, S. C., Jan. 10, 1864.

#### MUSTERED OUT.

A. V. Dean.	Fredrick Parks.	Jefferson Hill.
Frank M. Smith.		

*The Sixth Infantry*, Heavy Artillery, took part in the actions of Sewell's Point, Va., March 5, 1862; Port Jackson, La., April 25, 1862; Vicksburg, Miss., May 20, 1862; Grand Gulf, Miss., May 27, 1862; Amite River, Miss., June 20, 1862; Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5 to 17, 1862; Bayou Teche, La., Jan. 14, 1863; Ponchatoula, La., March 24 to 26, 1863; Baratoria, La., April 7, 1863; Tickfaw River, La., April 12, 1863; Amite River, Miss., May 7, 1863; Ponchatoula, La., May 16, 1863; Port Hudson, La., May 23 to June 30, 1863; Tunica Bayou, La., Nov. 8, 1863; Ashton, Ark., July 24, 1864; Fort Morgan, Ala., Aug. 23, 1864; Spanish Fort, Ala., April, 1865; Fort Blakely, Ala., April, 1865; Fort Huger, Ala., April, 1865; Fort Tracey, Ala., April, 1865; siege of Mobile, Ala., March 20 to April 12, 1865.

#### CASUALTIES.

Abraham Patterson died of disease at Baltimore, Md., Sept. 8, 1861.  
 Geo. C. Perry, Co. I, died at Baton Rouge July 24, 1862.  
 Mathias Casey died at New Orleans Sept. 23, 1862.  
 James L. Kenyon died at Camp Williams Oct. 18, 1862.

George Coldstream died at New Orleans Nov. 7, 1862.  
 L. A. Getty died at New Orleans Nov. 10, 1862.  
 Michael Franklin died at Baton Rouge, La., June 8, 1862.  
 Thomas Langley died at New Orleans, La., Nov. 12, 1864.  
 Adolphus Grovenburg died at Vicksburgh Oct. 19, 1864.  
 Oscar Prescott died at Chicago, Ill., Nov. 13, 1863.  
 Ransom Fisher died at Fort Morgan Nov. 8, 1864.  
 Josiah Weaver died at Henrietta, Mich., Oct. 15, 1864.  
 E. R. McArthur drowned in Mobile Bay March 25, 1865.  
 Jabez Robinson died of disease at Jackson Feb. 3, 1865.  
 John H. Price died at New Orleans, La., Oct. 25, 1864.  
 Andrew Knapp died at New Orleans, La., April 28, 1865.  
 Reuben Stevens died at Natchez, Miss., Sept. 5, 1864.  
 David Keck died at New Orleans Dec. 1, 1864.  
 Geo. W. Allen died at Regt. Hospital, La., May 24, 1864.  
 Byron Stoddard died at Port Hudson, La., July 17, 1863.

## DISCHARGED.

Geo. W. Soules.	Edward Wall.	Philip Peterson.
Joshua Howe.	Ira H. Eastman.	J. J. Perkins.
Charles Davis.	A. D. Hogle.	H. M. Miller.
Barney Casey.	John Keeler.	Charles Bunker.
Nelson R. Stephens.	Phil. Sackett.	W. H. Chapman.
Arthur Cole.	Geo. B. Shual.	Henry Damer.
Joseph Brunger.	A. A. Vanriper.	Samuel Martin.
James E. Doak.	Myron Harris.	E. B. Perkins.
Alvin Stoddard.	Andrew J. Rank.	Austin W. Ripley.
Geo. Murray.	A. D. Ackles.	Chelsea E. Rhodes.
John McMann.	Wm. Fenton.	A. H. Rynix.
David E. Conway.	James Losey.	Peter Stimmer.
Wm. Blood.	Reuben F. O'Neil.	H. S. Wickwire.
Geo. N. Lee.	Albert L. Pomeroy.	Lewis Merrill.
Justin O. Neil.	Harry F. DeWitt.	G. B. Oatman.
Cleveland Lathrop.	Isaac Rynix.	

*The Seventh Infantry* entered active service at Ball's Bluff, Va., Oct. 21, 1861, and participated in all the engagements and skirmishes pertaining to the campaign in Virginia, terminating with the siege of Petersburg, April 3, 1865.

## CASUALTIES.

Colwell Philander, Co. B., 7th Infantry, died at Camp Benton, Md., Oct. 26, 1861.  
 Hamilton Freeland died at Ship Point, April 16 1862.  
 Thomas Grogan died at Fortress Monroe April 23, 1863.  
 Andrew Hill died at Washington, D. C., May 17, 1862.  
 Wm. W. Culver was interred at Alexandria, Va., June 8, 1862.  
 Frederick Burrett, missing in the action of White Oak Swamp.  
 Alonzo D. Palmer fell at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 David Reynolds fell at Sharpsburg Sept. 27, 1862.  
 Dwight C. Slack fell at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Theodor B. Seeley fell at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Rodolphus P. Tryon died at N. Y. Hospital of wounds, Jan. 29, 1862.  
 David W. Lawrence, supposed to have died from wounds received at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Abner B. Hillman, drowned.  
 Albert Wilson died of wounds received at Gettysburg July 3, 1862.  
 Frederick Barrett, died at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 16, 1862.  
 Albert Wilson, died at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.  
 William Flowers died at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.  
 Z. H. Saaborn died at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.

A. B. Laycock died at Philadelphia July 20, 1863.  
 Benjamin Waterman died of disease at Falmouth Mar. 1, 1863.  
 Geo. C. Bell died at Fort Schuyler, N. Y., April 3, 1863.  
 William O'Neil died at New Orleans Aug. 30, 1864.  
 Asa Wilcox, died at Natchez, Miss., Aug. 2, 1864.  
 J. Avis died at Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 17, 1864.  
 Dupuy Davis died at Vicksburg, Miss., July 30, 1864.  
 C. Waldon, died at Vicksburg, Miss., Aug. 3, 1864.  
 Geo. W. Karr died at Vicksburg, Miss., June 2, 1864.  
 Robt. J. Ramsden died at Vicksburg, Miss., June 6, 1864.  
 Riordan Ancil died at New Orleans Oct. 10, 1864.  
 George Murray died at Port Hudson, La., Feb. 29, 1864.  
 Archibald Campbell died at Vicksburg, Miss., July 10, 1864.  
 Alfred Hartwell died at Vicksburg July 1, 1864.  
 A. O. Mills died at Vicksburg July 20, 1864.  
 C. Woolover died on the steamer *Continental* June 7, 1864.  
 Nathan W. Carter died at New Orleans Oct. 13, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

Henry W. Green.	Hiram Smiley.	Oliver C. Chapman.
William L. Leeson.	Geo. W. Karr.	W. N. Dunne.
Charles D. Clough.	Geo. Jennings.	James E. Elliot.
Perry Abbot.	Russell Godfrey.	John Rohrer.
Wm. H. Childs.	John Sydlemire.	Henry Henderson.
Andrew Gibbs.	Andrew H. Bronson.	Henry H. Dresser.
David Fiscall.	Charles A. Brink.	Hiram L. Mason.
Wesley A. Barber.	John A. Fabrique.	James Etchison.
David Vandeusen.	Jacob Bowers.	Gilbert Buzzel.
Geo. W. Vaughan.	Ralph R. Huntington.	Wm. Everts.
John I. Handee.	Elijah Frazer.	Geo. W. Perkins.
Orlando G. Andrews.	Wm. Bennett.	Silas B. Bement.
Calvin Lusay.	Lucius Bowdish.	Francis W. Drake.

*The Eighth Michigan Volunteer Infantry* took part in the military affair at Port Royal, S. C., Nov. 7, 1861, and thenceforth earned for itself a most enviable name on the battle-fields of South Carolina, Georgia, Maryland, Mississippi, Tennessee and Virginia.

## DEATHS.

William Alexander died from the effects of wounds at James' Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.  
 Orville C. Wheelock died of wounds at Alexandria, Sept. 9, 1862.  
 Thomas Barns died of wounds received near Fairfax, Va., Sept. 1, 1862.  
 Geo. Davis died at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.  
 James M. Morgan died at James' Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.  
 Geo. W. Davis fell at James' Island June 16, 1862.  
 Elias Mires fell at Wilmington Island, Ga., April 13, 1862.  
 Richard E. Patz died at Wilmington Island, Ga., April 16, 1862.  
 Charles Wickham, wounded at Hilton Head, and died June 23, 1862.  
 Harvey Soules died at Washington Oct. 5, 1861.  
 Welcome Herrington died at Beaufort, S. C., July 11, 1862.  
 Jacob Scott died at Annapolis Nov. 28, 1862.  
 William Crum died at Hilton Head December, 1861.  
 Denis Parrish fell at Hilton Head November, 1861.  
 Amos Smith died at Beaufort, S. C., June 9, 1862.  
 Lewis Wood died at Beaufort, S. C., June 23, 1862.  
 Frederick Zandrick died in New York Sept. 28, 1862.  
 Edward Carley died of wounds on James' Island, S. C., June 16, 1862.

John H. Davis died of disease at Hilton Head, S. C., December, 1861.  
 Algro Train died of disease at Beaufort, S. C., March, 1863.  
 Albert Foster died at Washington Feb. 17, 1863.  
 A. Nicolls died at Windmill Point Feb. 2, 1863.  
 Winfield Greek died at Nicolasville, Ky., Sept. 10, 1863.  
 Philander Karr, missing near Jackson, Miss., July 10, 1863.  
 Richard Herzer, of 12th Infantry, died at Duval's Bluff, Ark., Sept. 9, 1863.  
 Martin Creps, Co. G, 13th Regiment, died in the action of Stone River, Dec. 31, 1862.

Joseph Gould died at Murfreesboro March 28, 1863.  
 Orrell Hodge died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 9, 1862.  
 John Brand, missing at Chickamunga Sept. 19, 1863.  
 Charles B. Hersha died of disease at Rhode Island Oct. 21, 1864.  
 Omer F. W. Eckerman died near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Jerome Beardsley died at the Wilderness May 6, 1864.  
 Stephen L. Smith died at Knoxville Dec. 5, 1863.  
 James Hollenbeck died near Petersburg, Va., June 29, 1864.  
 Pter A. Bingham died of wounds at Cold Harbor June 2, 1864.  
 Edward Scott died of wounds near Petersburg July 3, 1864.  
 Wm. M. Hersha died at Weldon, R. R., Va., Aug. 19, 1864.  
 Lyman W. Pixley died at Beverly Hospital, N. J., Oct. 24, 1864.  
 Frank Thayer died of wounds May 20, 1864.  
 Daniel D. Keys died of disease at Tecumseh, Mich., March, 1864.  
 Arthur M. Mathis died of disease at Baltimore Oct. 28, 1864.  
 Albert W. Thayer died at Baltimore March 28, 1864.  
 Alonzo Hersha died at Washington Aug. 29, 1864.  
 James Doran, Portsmouth Grove, R. I., Oct. 25, 1864.  
 Philo W. Jones died at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 8, 1864.  
 Jerome Beardsley, missing in the action of the Wilderness May 6, 1864.  
 Ben. A. Cahoon, missing at the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

Joseph E. Holton.  
 Martin Hough.  
 James Kingsland.  
 Wm. Longstreet.  
 Lewis Pelton.  
 John Rouse.  
 Chester McGraw.  
 Henry Spears.  
 Charles K. Eggleston.  
 Isaac Winchell.  
 Thomas Malony.  
 Thomas Long.  
 Nicholas Myers.  
 Winfield Myers.  
 Marcus Dunham.  
 Carl Zandrick.  
 Geo. Eldrid.  
 Edward H. Strik.  
 Alvinza Chamberlain.  
 Anson N. Patchin.  
 Amasa Nichols.  
 Reuben Rockwell.  
 Geo. Harrington.  
 Robert McWilliam.  
 Alonzo Chamberlain.  
 Henly Welch.  
 John Downey.  
 Charles E. Miller.  
 John Robinson.

Isaac Young.  
 James E. D. Cahill.  
 Omer Eckerman.  
 D. W. Thurston.  
 Arthur Mathers.  
 James O'Brien.  
 Jerome Beardsley.  
 Daniel D. Keys.  
 Oliver P. Shurrager.  
 Charles Wheeler.  
 Anthony Shtler.  
 Lyman W. Pixley.  
 William Shumway.  
 Dwight N. Blaisdell.  
 B. A. Cahoon.  
 Wm. Johnson.  
 Augustus Ploss.  
 Alonzo Hersha.  
 D. W. Ford.  
 Wm. H. Clark.  
 Nathan K. Haines.  
 Addison Simmons.  
 Herbert A. Cook.  
 J. B. Crannover.  
 Mark Phillips.  
 J. E. D. Cahill.  
 John Williams.  
 Bartholomew Crowley.  
 Charles Beardsley.

James O'Brien.  
 Mortimer A. Crawford.  
 Charles A. Vredenburg.  
 Charles B. Beardsley.  
 Delos Brown.  
 Charles Buddington.  
 F. P. L. Shurragar.  
 O. P. Shurragar.  
 Phillip Carr.  
 Charles Wheeler.  
 Dwight Blaisdall.  
 Ben Calboun.  
 Herbert Cook.  
 W. D. Ford.  
 Amos Horton.  
 Wm. Johnson.  
 Wm. Painter.  
 J. B. Crownover.  
 Jos. T. Harstock.  
 Mark Phillips.  
 William Weller.  
 George W. Ransom.  
 Val. O. Ford.  
 Joseph Brener.  
 Everett Dennis.  
 J. S. Pinney.  
 Wm. N. Richardson.  
 W. W. Parker.  
 Nicholas Hardee.

*The Ninth Infantry* from its first engagement at Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 13, 1861, throughout the Tennessee and Georgian campaign, performed useful service as guards of military prisons, together with obtaining a fair fame on a dozen well-fought fields. This regiment comprised the "Jackson Rifles," under Captain De Land. The company left Jackson Sept. 24, 1861, and reported at Fort Wayne for service a day later. It comprised, after organization, the following officers and private troops from Jackson and vicinity:

*Jackson County Rifles, Ninth Infantry* left the city Sept. 24, 1861, to muster in with the 9th Michigan Volunteers, then being organized at Ft. Wayne:

Capt., Charles H. De Land.	Sergeants, Alpheus Chase.	Sergeants, Chas. Burroughs
1st. Lieut., Joseph H. Scott.	" Jas. R. Slayton.	" Denis Donohue
2d. Lieut., J. Curtis Purdy.	" John G. Owens	

## PRIVATES.

Wm. C. Smith.	W. A. Whitney.	Lot Griffith.
W. B. Byrums.	J. H. Fish.	Myron Wade.
J. W. Cranmore.	Wm. Keeling.	L. F. Gallup.
H. T. Thayer.	E. B. Price.	A. H. Gallup.
H. Cranmore.	A. R. Lewis.	A. C. Lester.
Arnold Lamdin.	J. C. Love.	T. S. Vining.
L. C. Springstun.	A. W. Ruppell.	H. Hasbrouch.
F. H. K. Barker.	G. M. Palmer.	A. A. Leech.
F. A. Palmer.	Dewitt Purse.	F. B. Knickerbocker.
W. H. Fleming.	S. Graham.	J. M. Knickerbocker.
E. P. Wheeler.	Moses Shepard.	A. B. Pixley.
L. S. Weeks.	James Webb.	F. Lester.
J. A. Stiles.	C. H. Snow.	G. W. Buckhart.
J. B. Wilson.	G. S. Streator.	H. H. Reynolds.
W. C. Hubbard.	J. A. Winnegar.	G. A. Clifford.
John Blessing.	N. M. Carpenter.	H. T. Mills.
Samuel Miller.	E. R. Matthuson.	Edward Putnam.
Geo. Waldo.	R. H. Farnham.	C. Bronson.
H. S. Hubbard.	M. J. Spinnings.	James Florence.
J. R. Owens.	Wm. Barnes.	C. Emerson.
C. W. Hubbard.	G. W. Bowser.	J. B. Lovett.
D. W. Pratt.	C. B. Hogle.	Walter Hicks.
D. W. Thayer.	Milton Ford.	Walter Lee.
W. C. Whitman.	E. G. Lyman.	Ben. Dearin.
B. W. Shaw.	A. Bingham.	H. H. Beyers.
F. H. Tutbill.	Moses Hill.	J. K. Blackburn.
H. Bullinger.	B. O. Morton.	E. B. Walworth.
W. H. Trask.	A. W. De Lamatre.	Levant Bangs.
Phil. Bacon.	S. N. Clarke.	Wm. Leggett.
Ira P. Parker.	D. W. Moulton.	Thomas Rielly.
J. W. Ripley.	Henry Griffith.	J. R. Webster.
Alex. Frazer.	Geo. Herrione.	Geo. Wheeler.

## CASUALTIES.

Amos W. Abbot died at Murfreesboro July 13, 1862.  
 Myron Flagler " " " "  
 William A. Hamilton died at Murfreesboro July 13, 1862.  
 Ryal Benjamin " " " "  
 Samuel Baird " " " "  
 Norman Gass " at Nashville, Tenn., October 5, 1862.

Lewis Flatt died of disease at Murfreesboro April 23, 1862.  
 George Bennett died at Farmington July 14, 1862.  
 Dallas Hogle " " " 11, "  
 Samuel C. Wait " " " 7, "  
 Andrew Walworth " " " 22, "  
 Edward De Diemer died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., July 13, 1862.  
 Daniel Olmsted " Nashville, " Sept. 4, "  
 Philetus Bacon " West Point, Ky., Jan. 18, 1862.  
 Samuel Dougherty " Murfreesboro June 5, "  
 Russel H. Farnham " West Point, Ky., Jan. 1, "  
 Milton Ford " Nashville April 18, 1863.  
 Anson R. Lewis " West Point, Ky., Dec. 31, 1861.  
 Henry Reidner " " " 4, "  
 John Cogswell " Murfreesboro July 14, 1861.  
 Alexander Frazer " Elizabethtown, Ky., April, 1862.  
 James Traver " Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 11, 1864.  
 Henry Maxon " Nashville, Tenn., March 4, 1864.  
 Bensei Redner " Chattanooga May 3, 1864.  
 Harmon C. Russell " " June 19, 1864.  
 Levi S. Case " Nashville, Tenn., June 10, 1865.  
 Owen Parrish " " Nov. 24, 1864.  
 Townsend Deering " Indianapolis June 26, 1865.  
 Jacob Redner " Chattanooga April 19, 1864.  
 Bernard Riley " " Dec. 29, 1864.  
 Horace W. Bartlett " " May 2, 1865.  
 Stephen A. Cowden " Nashville Aug. 15, 1865.

*The Tenth Infantry* took a most distinguished part in the following battles: Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862; Corinth, May 10 to 31, 1862; Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 29 to 31, 1862; and Jan. 2 and 3, 1863, together with Mission Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Atlanta, Jonesboro, and through the campaign down to Bentonville, N. C., March 19 and 20, 1865.

## CASUALTIES.

Thomas Holton killed near Louisville, Ga., Nov. 29, 1864.  
 Joseph Barber died at Dallas, Ga., May 27, 1864.  
 Joseph A. Gleeson died at Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.  
 Standish Maxfield died at Jonesboro, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

Eugene Norton.	John Edwards.	Wm. Bunker.
William H. Sergeant.	Eli Parrish.	Enos Delong.
Hiram House.	Charles J. Phillips.	Ben. F. Hands
Herbert N. Phelps.	Thomas Proctor.	Eli Parrish.
Eugene Cole.	Gordon Rudd.	Charles Phillips.
Joseph Barber.	Putnam Welling.	Putnam Welling.
Joseph Cudworth.	Albert S. Wildey.	Albert Wildey.
Charles Cook.	Thomas Weaver.	Hiram C. Osgood.
Jason Clark.	Geo. E. Cole.	Geo. H. Fishill.
Enos Delong.		

*The Eleventh Infantry* served in 16 general engagements from Gallatin, Tenn., Aug. 13, 1862, to the siege of Atlanta, Ga., July 22, to Aug. 27, 1864. The regiment was reorganized in February, 1865, at Jackson, under the superintendence of Col. W. L. Stoughton, Commandant of Camp, and on March 4, four com-

panies left the State for Nashville, Tenn., the remaining six companies leaving Jackson, with the staff, within 14 days subsequently. After a period of severe service, it was mustered out at Jackson, Sept. 16, 1869.

## MUSTERED OUT.

The members of this regiment from Jackson as mustered out are as follows:

Thomas C. Pendall.	Daniel Cronachet.	Melvin A. Crane.
Alonzo D. Luce.	John A. Cummings.	Loren E. Cole.
Chauncey Bronson.	Frederick A. Krause.	Win. Francisco.
Wm. J. Bates.	J. S. Diehl.	John Green.
Alva Counterman.	Richard Elliott.	Mourae Ingraham.
Converse B. Dyer.	Goodrich Ferguson.	Theodore Johnson.
James Gildea.	Albert F. Haven.	Geo. Knowles.
Thomas Hendry.	Reubea Hoag.	Ira C. Landon.
James B. Hill.	Joseph Murray.	Alex. B. Lee.
Henry G. Titus.	Freeman E. Parmeter.	Ben. P. Mount.
Herbert A. Weston.	Samuel Praine.	Henry R. R. ce.
Cornelius Westgate.	Andrew Sutton.	Edward A. Sheffield.
Wm. Watkins.	Aldin H. Wright.	George Torrey.
Geo. D. Westgate.	James Stillwell.	Nathan G. Wall.
Edward E. Burnham.	Peter Bower.	Samuel O. Williams.
James H. Elliott.	Samuel Hunt.	John Solomon.
Melvin B. Elliott.	Moses Kline.	Wm. A. Drake.
Steuben Filkens.	W. Scott. Millard.	Alexander Merrills.
Charles B. Graves.	Geo. W. Sweezy.	Lewis Pippingier.
Geo. H. Grindall.	John Gill.	Wm. Ferguson.
Henry G. Hoag.	Franklin Lindsey.	Harvey J. Bates.
Isaac Kilbourn.	Henry H. Young.	H. J. Ferguson.
Geo. H. McLane.	Holden S. Albro.	John S. Pixley.
Frank Rust.	Adam H. Burke.	Stephen D. Brockway.
George Russell.	John M. Barlow.	Daniel Coykendall.
John Simpson.	Chester Brockway.	John Densmore.
Mark Upthegrove.	Moses Combs.	Henry Frazer.
E. M. Seeley.	Ed. S. Cooper.	Arthur R. Joslyn.
Volney J. Miller.	A. W. Cooper.	Willis Ray.
Myron S. Anson.	O. F. Colgrove.	

*The Twelfth Infantry* began service at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., April 6, 1862, and continued a brilliant career over the fields of Iuka, Miss.; Metamora, Middleburg, Tenn.; Mechanicsville, Vicksburg, Miss.; Little Rock and Clarendon, Ark.; bringing its campaign to a close with the affair of Gregory's Landing, Sept. 4, 1864.

## CASUALTIES.

Harvey Post, Co. K, 12th Regiment, died at Shiloh April 6, 1862.  
 Stoddard H. Roosa, Co. K, 12th Regiment, died at Shiloh April 6, 1862.  
 Henry C. Johnson, Co. D, 12th Regiment, died at Niles.  
 Franculo Crego, missing at Shiloh April 6, 1862.  
 Samuel O. Carey, missing at Shiloh April 6, 1862.  
 William Higgins, missing at Shiloh April 6, 1862.  
 Isaac Roosa, missing at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.  
 Wallace A. Hoyt died at Louisville April 7, 1862.  
 Ephraim H. Brockway died near Mooreville, Ala., July 17, 1862.

James M. Reeve fell at Corinth, Miss., April 10, 1862.  
 Isaac B. Barly, died of disease at Atlanta, Ga., May 2, 1862.  
 James E. Galt, died of disease at Quincy, Ill., May 13, 1862.  
 Charles C. Grant died of disease at Keokuk, Iowa, May 16, 1862.  
 Adam Spears died of disease at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Isaac Koose died at Montgomery, Ala., June 28, 1862.  
 S. O. Carey died at Montgomery, Ala., May, 16, 1862.  
 John H. Larabee died of disease at Millikin's Bend, La., July 27, 1863.  
 Frederick Winchell died at Duvall's Bluff, Ark., May 11, 1865.

## DISCHARGED.

Joshua H. Berry.	George Brown.	Wm. M. Bell.
Geo. N. Lee.	Charles Pierce.	F. B. Baynes.
Edwin Short.	James F. Shoemaker.	Otis A. Rider.
Abraham Porter.	Clark Wright.	George W. Wilcox.
Harrison R. Phelps.	John Pennington.	Charles Cross.
Henry S. Conser.	Henry S. Clafflin.	Abram Bush.
William C. Windell.	John Coger.	James O. Graham.
Arthur W. Chapman.	James O. Graham.	Carl R. Herguth.
Lucien M. Jones.	Geo. W. Cowen.	Nathan Hatt.
Wm. H. Lewis.	Arson Straw.	Henry Pope.
Robert Sanberlick.	Henry Fluke.	Daniel Buckley.
Henry C. Matthews.	Leonard Hodge.	F. B. Knickerbocker.
Adelbert B. Stetson.	Paul Wangler.	Josiah W. Smith.
James McQuin.	George Evans.	Emerson Blackman.
Albert A. Allen.	Joseph Sheitz.	Corraden Howard.
Carmi E. Boyce.	Albert Whitney.	Orville D. Olmstead.
Moses H. Amphlet.	Wm. Lyman.	John Sheahan.
Geo. Norton.	Wallace Skutt.	Abner Branard.
Titus Smith.	John J. Coger.	John C. Burgen.
Geo. W. Kief.	Henry S. Clafflin.	Francisco Crego.
Owen Williams.	Wesley Skutt.	Sherwood Earl.
Wm. M. Kellogg.	Henry Winfield.	Lewis Arnell.
Charles H. Tuthill.	Datus Wright.	Wm. R. Pierce.
Charles T. Discore	James R. Barlow.	

*The Thirteenth Mich. Vol. Inf.*, under command of Col. Michael Shoemaker, of Jackson, and his successor, was engaged in no less than twenty-six battles, each bringing honor to the troops and officers, though not always victory. It is unnecessary to follow this regiment through all its vicissitudes. On the following fields it won for itself a place in the military annals of the republic and the hearts of the people: Shiloh, Tenn., April 7, 1862; Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862; Owl Creek, Miss., May 17, 1862; Corinth, Miss., May 27, 1862; siege of Corinth, Miss., May 10 to 31, 1862; Stevenson, Ala., Aug. 31, 1862; Mumfordsville, Ky., Sept. 14, 1862; Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; Danville, Ky., Oct. 17, 1862; Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 5, 1862; Mill Creek, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1862; Lavergne, Tenn., Dec. 27, 1862; Stewart's Creek, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1862; Stone River, or Murfreesboro, Tenn., from Dec. 29, 1862 to Jan. 3, 1863; Eagleville, Tenn., Jan. 20, 1863; Pelham, Tenn., July 2, 1863; Lookout Valley, Tenn., Sept. 7, 1863; Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 12, 18 and 19, 1865; Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 6, 1863; Mission Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 26, 1863; Florence, Ala., Oct. 8, 1863; Savannah, Ga., Dec. 17, 18, 20 and 21, 1863; Catawba River, S. C., Feb. 29, 1862; Averysboro, N. C., March 16, 1865; Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865; Lookout Mountain, Sept. 10, 1863.



## COL. SHOEMAKER AND THE THIRTEENTH.

In January, 1862, he was appointed colonel of the 13th Michigan Volunteer Infantry, joined the army of the Cumberland, and served for two years, taking part in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Stevenson, and Stone River, or Murfreesboro. During the battle of Murfreesboro, the colonel and men of the Thirteenth won a most enviable name, and received public thanks in general orders for their magnificent charge, their capture of 58 prisoners, their recapture of two guns, which had been lost by the battery, after the other regiments of the brigade had been twice repulsed. While under Col. Shoemaker, the 13th Regiment marched three times across Kentucky, twice across Tennessee, into Mississippi, and once across Alabama, building the fort at Stephenson, and holding it until Gen. Buell moved into Kentucky to repel Gen. Bragg.

The Nashville (Tenn.) *Union* named Col. Harker's brigade "a band of heroes," and in its review of the battle said: "But there is one regiment which deserved more than a passing notice. We refer to the 13th Michigan Infantry. The brigade was sent forward to check the advance of the rebel horde; the 13th Michigan being one of the regiments held in reserve, the overwhelming force of the enemy brought against the advance line, drove the brigade steadily backward, when two guns, belonging to the 6th Ohio Battery, were captured by the enemy. He did not long hold them, as the 13th, which occupied a small cedar grove, was quickly formed, and rushed upon the enemy, yelling like hyenas, charged him, drove him back from his position, retook the lost pieces of artillery, and over 100 prisoners."

## CASUALTIES.

Henry Martin died of disease at Louisville August, 1862.  
Oerell Hodge died at Gallatin, Tenn., Dec. 9, 1862.  
James H. Eno died at Big Springs, Miss., July 21, 1862.  
Edgar H. Hasford fell at Goldsboro, N. C., April 2, 1865.  
Jerome McCall fell at Goldsboro, N. C., March 24, 1865.  
John C. Cotton died at Lookout Mountain Sept. 7, 1864.  
Edwin Root died at Savannah Dec. 19, 1864.  
James E. Town died at Chattanooga June 4, 1865.  
Elmer Thompson died at Fayetteville March 13, 1865.  
Orlando Pardee died at Hilton Head Jan. 10, 1865.  
Elias Thompson died at Columbia, S. C., Feb. 19, 1855.  
James Bell died at Jeffersonville, Ind., Dec. 14, 1864.  
Henry Perkins died at Michigan September, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

Robert F. Bradley.  
Miner Robbins.  
Hugh A. Porter.  
Peter Moore.  
David P. Corey.  
Thomas J. Burch.  
D. P. Corey.

Clemens K. Shultz.  
Eli Martin.  
Hiram S. King.  
James McNamara.  
Edward A. Rogers.  
Wm. F. Holmes.

Albert Townlee.  
J. J. Holmes.  
Simon Rogers.  
Thomas Jackson.  
Normeus S. Sparks.  
Wm. A. Slayton.

## MUSTERED OUT.

Joseph O. Selden.	Wilson M. Torrey.	George Pratt.
James H. Winters.	Eli Martin.	David S. Alvord.
Simon Rogers.	James McNamara.	Albert Barber.
John Counterman.	Sidney B. Pierce.	Charles Burkhart.
Samuel Snedaker.	Wm. Callaghan.	Henry Beckwith.
Peter M. Etchell.	James Moran.	Lewis Gordon.
Albert Townley.	Alvah D. Armstrong.	Enos Hinckley.
Nathan P. Barlow.	Wm. Beebe.	Stephen Playford.
John Brand.	John Blessing.	W. H. Parmier.
Robert A. Forester.	Mathias Shran.	Henry A. Stephens.
Edwin Henderson.	Carroll Lamkee.	Eber Weed.
Silas James.	Thomas Hoere.	Ezra Whittier.
Geo. J. Price.	Dewitt Hindershot.	Hiram S. King.
Henry Aldrich.	Tracy Maitland.	Clemens R. Shulto.
Erza St. James.	Samuel Maitland.	Geo. F. Whitney.
Joseph H. Stall.	James C. Pemberton.	James A. Joyce.
Samuel Antcliff.		

*The Fourteenth Infantry* shared in the fortunes of the gallant 13th, participating in the same battles from Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862, to Bentonville, N. C., March 19 and 20, 1865.

## CASUALTIES.

Charles C. Vanhorn, Co. D, 14th Infantry, died Jan. 14, 1862.

Samuel McDonald died at Shiloh April 6, 1862.

Martin Truax died of disease at Rome, Ga., Nov. 1, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

William Little.	Patrick Kelly.	Wm. English.
-----------------	----------------	--------------

## MUSTERED OUT.

De Wayne Tenant.	Charles Calkin.	Eldridge Godref.
------------------	-----------------	------------------

*The Fifteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry* entered into the action at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., April 6, 1862, and through Mississippi, Georgia and the Carolinas made a magnificent campaign, participating in 24 battles and seven skirmishes.

## CASUALTIES.

John R. Blackman died of disease in 1862.

Jacob S. Burgess died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., May 17, 1862.

## MUSTERED OUT.

Eli Fisk.	Christian Christopher.	Henry Lander.
Ira Keeler.	David Horn.	John R. Osborn.
Alvin Felton.	James Knauf.	John Scipley.
Eugene Daly.	James A. Pixley.	Wm. Hands.
R. W. Thompson.	Charles Carroll.	Sylvester Kimball.
Geo. Walker.	Perry D. Hawley.	Adam Bible.
John H. Myarants.	Bergin D. Christopher.	Joseph Carey.
Calvin B. Ames.	Algernon S. Fellows.	Geo. B. Case.

*The Sixteenth Infantry's* record shows its participation in no less than 52 battles and minor encounters with the enemies of the Union, viz.:

Siege of Yorktown, Va., April 4 to May 4, 1862; Hanover Court-House, Va., May 27, 1862; Mechanicsville, Va., June 26, 1862; Gaines' Mills, Va., June 27, 1862; White Oak Swamp, Va., June 30, 1862; Turkey Bend, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Harrison's Landing, Va., July 2, 1862; Ely's Ford, Va., Aug. 29, 1862; Bull Run, 2d, Va., Aug. 30, 1862; Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; Shepardstown Ford, Va., Sept. 19, 1862; Snicker's Gap, Va., Nov. 4, 1862; U. S. Ford, Va., Jan. 1, 1863; Chancellorsville, Va.; April 30, May 2 to 5, 1863; Middleburg, Va., June 21, 1863; Gettysburg, Penn., July 1, 2, 3, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 12, 1863; Wapping Heights, Va., July 21, 22, 1863; Culpepper, Va., Oct. 12, 13, 1863; Brandy Station, Va., Oct. 13, 1863; Bristow Station, Va., Oct. 14, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., Nov. 7, 1863; Cross Roads, Va., Nov. 26, 1863; Mine Run, Va., Nov. 26, 27, 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6, 7, 1864; Laurel Hill, Va., May 8, 1864; Po River, Va., May 10, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 18, 1864; Ny River, Va., May 21, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 23, 1864; Noel's Turn, Va., May 26, 1864; Hanover, Va., May 29, 1864; Tolopotomy, Va., May 30, 1864; Magnolia Swamp, Va., June 1, 1864; Bethesda Church, Va., June 2, 3, 4, 1864; Coal Harbor, Va., June 7, 1864; Gaines' Creek, Va., June 5, 1864; Petersburg & Norfolk R. R., July 30, 1864; Weldon R. R., Va., Aug. 19, 20, 21, 1864; Peebles' Farm, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., Oct. 27, 1864; Dabney's Mills, or Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 6, 7, 1865; Hatcher's Run, Va., March 25, 1865; White Oak Road, Va., March 29, 1865; Quaker Road, Va., March 31, 1865; Five Forks, Va., April 1, 1865; Amelia Court House, Va., April 5, 1865; High Bridge, Va., April 6, 1865; Appomattox Court House, Va., April 9, 1865; siege of Petersburg, Va., from June 17, 1864 to April 3, 1865.

## CASUALTIES.

Alexander Lishley missing at Chickahominy June 27, 1862.

Daniel E. Smith died of wounds June 27, 1862.

Jacob H. Evans died of disease at Washington June 5, 1865.

## DISCHARGED.

Isaac Dodge.  
Daniel Buckley.  
Sanford Hull.  
Chauncey Bunyea.  
Jacob Watters.

Adelbert D. Williams.  
Denis Belliner.  
Geo. E. Bull.  
James H. Nicolls.  
Geo. D. Nicolls.

William Nero.  
James Fowler.  
Frank Ludlow.  
David S. Chatfield.  
Sherman H. Hendee.

*The Seventeenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry*, under Col. W. H. Withington, was mustered into service August, 1862, and was attached to the army of Gen. McClellan during the first days of September. At South Mountain and again at Antietam the com-

mand of Col. Withington won the honors of a campaign. This regiment was the first of the new organizations to leave the State under the call of the President for volunteers. It was in rendezvous at Detroit, whence it moved Aug. 27, on its route to Washington, with a force of 982 officers and enlisted men. It was sent immediately into the Maryland campaign, under Gen. McClellan, and in little more than two weeks after it left the State, was fiercely engaged in the hotly contested action of South Mountain, whence it emerged with a loss of 27 killed and 114 wounded. Three days afterward, at Antietam, it was again in battle, sustaining a further loss of 18 killed and 87 wounded. The next day it was in the front, skirmishing with the retreating enemy, and had one man killed. On the 30th November, 1862, its casualties had been, 65 dead, 201 wounded and two missing.

Its aggregate on that date was 765, present and absent. It was in General Burns' Division of the 9th corps of the army of the Potomac. The list of officers then was as follows:

Wm. H. Withington, Colonel, Aug. 11 '62	John S. Vreeland, 1st Lieut., June 17, 1862
Constant Luce, Lieut., " " "	John Cunningham, " " "
G. Collins Lyon, Major, " " "	George H. Laird, " " "
Jonathan Bevier, Surg., " " "	William H. White, " " "
D. L. Heath, Ass't Surgeon, Nov. 18, '62	Thomas Mathews, " " "
F. R. Crosby, 2d Ass't " 7, " "	John Tyler, " " "
Wm. A. Richards, Adjutant, July 2, " "	Rowan Summers, " " "
Charles Ford, Qr. Master, June 14, " "	J. P. C. Church, " " "
Henry I. Brown, Chaplain, Sept. 4, " "	Nelson D. Curtis, " " "
Loren L. Constock, Capt., June 17, 1862	James E. Thomas, " " "
Isaac L. Clarkson, " " "	Richard A. Watts, 2d Lieut., " " "
Henry B. Androus, " " "	Abraham Horton, " " "
Julius C. Burrows, " " "	William S. Logan, " " "
Gabriel Campbell, " " "	James S. Morgan, " " "
Frederick W. Swift, " " "	William Winnegar, " " "
John Goldsmith, " " "	Christian Rath, " " "
Charles A. Edmonds, " " "	Benjamin F. Clark, " " "
W. W. Thayer, " " "	Benj. B. Baker, " " "
Alfred Brooks, " " "	Geo. S. Newman, " " "

General Wilcox, in his report of the battle of South Mountain, said:

"I planted a section of Cook's battery near the turn of the Sharpsburg road, and opened fire on the enemy's battery across the main pike. After a few good shots, the enemy unmasked a battery on his left, over Shiver's Gap, from a small field encircled by woods. He threw canister and shell, and drove Cook's cannon-eers and drivers down the road with their timbers. Cook remained with the guns. The attack was so sudden, the whole division being under fire—a flank fire—that a temporary panic ensued, until I caused the 79th New York, Lieut.-Col. Morrison, and the 17th Michigan, Col. Withington, on the extreme left, to draw across the road facing the enemy, who were so close that we expected a charge to take Cook's battery. The 79th and 17th here deserve credit for their coolness and firmness in rallying and changing front under a heavy fire.

"I received orders from Gens. Reno and McClellan to silence the enemy's batteries at all hazards. Sent picket report to Reno, and was making disposition to charge, moving the 17th Michigan so as to cross the hollow and flank the enemy's guns, when the enemy charged out of the woods, on their side, directly upon our front, in a long, heavy line, extending beyond our left to Cox's right. I instantly gave the command, 'Forward!' and we met them near the foot of the hill, the 45th Pennsylvania in front. The 17th Michigan rushed down into the hollow, faced to the left, leaped over a stone fence and took them in flank. Some of the supporting regiments, over the slope of the hill, fired over the heads of those in front, and after a severe contest of some minutes the enemy was repulsed, followed by our troops to the opposite slope and woods, forming their own position. The 17th Michigan, under Col Withington, performed a feat that may vie with any recorded in the annals of war, and set an example to the oldest troops."

South Mountain would have proven a rebel household word had not the 17th Regiment been there. It is unnecessary to dwell at any length on the brave command. So general was the esteem in which Col. Withington's military prowess was held that the poem delivered on Class Day before the University of Michigan bore the following dedicatory page:

"To Col. William H. Withington, of the 17th Michigan Infantry, whose bravery in the charge of the 'Stonewall Regiment' at South Mountain, and in the battle of Antietam made him the pride of his men, and whose sterling qualities of mind and heart endeared him alike to all, these lines are respectfully inscribed by the author." It was written by Gabriel Campbell, A. B., of the University, and for a time a captain in the 17th Mich. Vol. Inf. It portrays the shifting scenery of the battle-field very well, and essays fairly to paint the ardor and unconquerable bravery of the colonel and his command. In the verses devoted to the description of South Mountain, and the gallant part taken by the 17th in the battle of that name, the poet deals justly by his subject, and treats the history of the affair with a prosaic precision:

#### SOUTH MOUNTAIN.

A sultry, dull, September, Sabbath morn  
Woke us unrested—much inclined to scorn  
The unwelcome bugle. Five weary days  
We've toiled beneath the overpowering blaze  
Of yonder Southern sun. Five weary nights  
We've marched across the thirsty plains and heights  
Of cheerless Maryland; and still we go,  
Undaunted, to dislodge the haughty foe.  
Toil makes our scanty breakfast relish well;  
But e'er 'tis ended, hasty tidings tell  
That Lee has made a stand. Burnside is mounted—  
A smile upon his noble face. Recounted  
Are the orders. We, his first brigade,  
Will take the left, cross the contested glade  
And carry Turner's Gap. Then comes "Fall in."  
The word is whispered down the line, "Fall in,"

Quick rations are finished, and rammers are sprung,  
 And waist-belts are buckled, and knapsacks are slung;  
 As soon all are marshaled and fearlessly stand  
 Awaiting impatient the word of command.  
 'Tis given. As quick as the word they face  
 And advance by the flank—every man in his place.  
 The old starry flag waves proudly and high,  
 So fondly caressed by the soft autumn sky;  
 While the eagle, extending his wings on the air,  
 Seemed to whisper of victory hovering there.  
 The low, rumbling sounds that rise on the ear  
 Inspire to valor, yet waken to fear,

As louder and nearer with pondrous roll  
 The death knells of Orcus toll—toll—toll.  
 We reach the hill-top, and fearfully riven  
 South Mountain before us aspires to heaven,  
 While round his huge head incessant is curled  
 The smoke of those cannon that quiver the world—  
 Those traitorous cannon! Their air-rending shells,  
 With echoing voice, a monody swells  
 In dirges forlorn. With demon-like sound  
 They crash in the air or recoil to the ground.  
 But just as we reach the foot of the mount,  
 Their batteries cease. Oh, who can recount  
 The pleasure it gave? We seek to ascend  
 The steep, narrow way to the summit, and bend  
 To the task 'neath the scorching noon. While down  
 Roll streams from our cheeks flushed, dusty and brown.

But what a fearful spectacle  
 Appalls the soldier's eye—  
 They enfilade our rising flank  
 With masked artillery.  
 They charge our battery, seize our guns,  
 And wheel them half around,  
 And pour a withering volley forth,  
 That mows scores to the ground.

Up gallops gallant Wilcox  
 Who led our foremost van,  
 And shouts as he approaches us:  
 "Is this my Michigan?  
 Form into line." The word—'tis done.  
 See, every man looks pale.  
 A few lie silent at our feet,  
 Who ne'er will tell the tale.

The Seventeenth Michigan stands firm—  
 Unflinching mid the roar;  
 Her ensign waves the stars and stripes,—  
 Ne'er loved so much before.  
 "Forward." We march. Up—upward still—  
 We're almost at the height;—  
 When Oh! a double-shotted fire  
 Annihilates our sight.

Down drop we to the earth and cling  
 And kiss the mother sod:  
 And every heart with one accord  
 Resigns its fate to God.

Oh what a shrine to worship at !  
 Amid the shot and shell  
 And smoke that seemed to bear aloft  
 The souls of those that fell ;  
 And as it bore each patriot up,  
 Clothed in unstained renown.  
 We almost saw the angel stand  
 And greet him with a crown.

At length the voice of Withington  
 Makes every heart enlarge.  
 Up-springing at the welcome word,  
 We rally for the " Charge."  
 Sudden from right to left arose  
 A wild unearthly yell,  
 As on the foremost rebel line,  
 Like maddened wolves we fell.

Back driven from their firm stockades,  
 They rush with hideous groan,  
 And rally, with redoubled strength,  
 Behind a wall of stone.  
 On comes the line of Michigan, —  
 With bristling bayonet all ;  
 Three volleys and a charge ! Great God !  
 It clearly scales the wall.

They rally yet,—and yet again—  
 Fiendish mid reeking blood !  
 Nor rebel steel nor walls of stone  
 Can check the loyal flood ;—  
 But just as o'er that mountain top,  
 Reflects the setting sun,  
 Our victor shouts sent heavenward  
 Proclaim the battle won.

Back, o'er the heaps of mangled men,  
 We move as shuts the day,  
 And there recline upon our arms,  
 To watch the night away ;  
 And as to heaven's calm, peaceful vault,  
 We turn the weary eye,  
 We feel that we have struck one blow  
 For God and LIBERTY.

The following list of battles and skirmishes, comprising no less than the names of 30 well-fought fields, is in itself a hitsory of the regiment :

South Mountain, Md., Sept. 14, 1862 ; Antietam, Md., Sept. 16, 1862 ; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 12, 13, 14, 1862 ; siege of Vicksburg, Miss., June 22, to July 4, 1863 ; Jackson, Miss., July 11 to 18, 1863 ; Blue Spring, Tenn., Oct. 10, 1863 ; Loudon, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1863 ; Lenoir Station, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1863 ; Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863 ; siege of Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 17, to Dec. 5, 1863 ; Thurley's Ford, Tenn., Dec. 15, 1863 ; Fort Saunders, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1863 ; Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1864 ; Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6, 7, 1864 ; Ny River, Va., May 9, 1864 ; Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 11, 12, 1864 ; North Anna, May 24, 1864. Bethesda Church, Va., June 2, 3, 1864 ;

Coal Harbor, Va., June 7, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 17, 18, 1864; The Crater, Va., July 30, 1864; Weldon R. R., Va., Aug. 19, 21, 1864. Reams' Station, Va., Aug. 25, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, Va., Sep. 30, 1864; Pegram Farm, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; Boydton Road, Va., Oct. 8, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., Oct. 27, 28, 1864; Fort Steadman, Va., March 25, 1865; Capture of Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1865; siege of Petersburg, Va., from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

## DEATHS.

Robert C. Irwin died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 A. McKinsten died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Gilbert B. Peck died at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Ruggles M. Stiles died Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Silas Gardner died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Joseph Dicey died at Washington, D. C., Oct. 24, 1862.  
 I. Darling Ansil died at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Peter Zott died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Calvin A. Pickle died at Big Spring Hospital Oct. 28, 1862.  
 Eli Sears died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Wm. Clay died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Oliver Cheeney died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Daniel D. Tompkins died at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.  
 James H. Tuttle died at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Edwin B. Ashley died at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Owen Kehoe died at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Silas W. Chapman died at Frederick, Md., Oct. 18, 1862.  
 James E. King died at Falmouth, Va., Nov. 25, 1862.  
 Major E. Taylor died at Camp Israel Oct. 24, 1862.  
 Daniel Tooker died of disease at Baltimore September, 1862.  
 Wm. P. Riley fell at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 27, 1862.  
 Wellington Hendrickson fell before Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865.  
 Frederick Hoag fell before Campbell's Station Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Peter McCann fell before Campbell's Station Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Franklin Vanawker fell into the enemy's hands Nov. 19, 1863.  
 Daniel D. Fanniker died of disease at Baltimore.  
 Charles E. Finch died of disease at Andersonville, Ga.  
 John Luener died of disease at Andersonville April 2, 1864.  
 John A. Watson died of disease at Florence S. C., Feb. 11, 1865.  
 Andrew Craig died of disease at Knoxville Jan. 6, 1864.  
 Edwin W. Murray died of disease at Andersonville Sept. 6, 1864.  
 Emmett R. Stetson died of disease at Crab Orchard.  
 Bernard S. Guinan died of disease at Andersonville Aug. 16, 64.  
 Lyman J. Brower died of disease at Andersonville July 23, 1864.  
 Samuel C. Briggs, killed by the explosion of the steamer *Sultana*.  
 Cornelius O'Leary died in Ohio April 4, 1864.  
 Stephen Turner missing at Spottsylvania Va., May 12, 1864.  
 William Kinne died at South Mountain Sept. 17, 1862.  
 Thomas Scully died at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.  
 John E. McMartin died at Washington Nov. 27, 1862.  
 Wm. H. Arnot died at Washington of disease, Dec. 30, 1862.  
 Adin S. Eldridge died at Knoxville, Tenn., Sdpt. 20, 63.  
 William Smith died at Washington, 1863.  
 Hiram Sweatland died at Milldale, Miss., July 22, 1862.  
 Francis A. Smith died of wounds received at the Wilderness May 6, 1864.  
 Walter B. Maxfield died at Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Edwin Hague died of his wounds at Washington June 2, 1864.  
 John Crandall died of wounds Sept. 14, 1864.  
 Mansen Masten died at Richmond, Va., in hospital prison, Feb. 14, 1864.  
 A. F. Grey died at Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 12, 1864.  
 Jacob Wash missing in action at Knoxville Nov. 29, 1863.



John Luener missing in action at Knoxville Nov. 29, 1863.  
 Frank Vananker missing in action at Campbell's Station Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Peter McCann missing in action at Campbell's Station Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Elin G. Mills missing in action at Campbell's Station Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Samuel Briggs missing at Campbell's Station.  
 Bernard S. Gainun missing at Campbell's Station Nov. 16., 1863.  
 Josiah Spaulding missing at Campbell's Station Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Lyman J. Brower missing at Knoxville Nov. 29, 1863.

## DISCHARGED AND MUSTERED OUT.

Andrew Holmes.	Albert King.	Grove Sevey.
Thomas Coulson.	William Evans.	Seth H. Tolles.
William Cannon.	James Stearns.	Jacob Wash.
Wm. F. Murray.	Charles A. Kennedy.	Jonathan M. Wood.
Henry Nichols.	Edward Smith.	Henry Sisson.
Patrick York.	Orsin B. Wooden.	Charles P. Wimple.
Erman Winans.	J. C. Riley.	Lafayette B. Sackrider.
Alfred W. Flemming.	Jos. D. Aurivee.	Geo. C. Barker.
John W. Ford.	Wm. Micks.	Jas. L. Bushrec.
Wm. Sweet.	Henry Branter.	David Bouchard Jr.
Ezra D. Hathaway.	Oscar Foster.	Edward W. Cornell.
Joel Hawkins.	Charles C. Huttenlocker.	Patrick Collins.
Robert Graham.	Munroe E. Hillman.	E. F. Dickenson.
Edward Dudley.	Henry H. Hudson.	Joseph Derlam.
Daniel Grimes.	Alonzo Lewis.	Roswell Reardon.
John Leitch.	Stuart C. Moon.	Geo. N. Sandford.
Henry Fish.	Delevan D. Slack.	Emery L. Smith.
Geo. R. Turner.	Charles Jones.	Frank B. Seymour.
Henry Miller.	Columbus C. Patrick.	Francis W. Wright.
David Lane.	Citizen M. Sparks.	Phillip Traver.
Wm. Anderson.	Wm. A. Dunham.	George Goss.
Wm. Bellingham.	Theodore Palmer.	Nicholas Baumgartner.
Michael Barrett.	F. A. Noble.	Wm. M. Sackett.
Amos R. Carter.	John C. Bodman.	Edward St. John.
Samuel Corley.	John Clark.	Jacob S. Pickle.
Orville Campbell.	Joseph Conway.	Charles Wickman.
Elon G. Mills.	Francis Hall.	Luke Knowles.
John B. Pickell.	James H. Killmer.	Charles E. Loud.
George Fisk.	Geo. M. Killmer.	Charles H. Bates.
George French.	Mark H. Kenniston.	James Guman.
Charles Grosbeck.	Patrick Meagher.	Geo. Henderson.
Andrew Grimes.	Hilliard Mench.	Harlow H. Whitney.
Frank Voorhees.	Daniel Remington.	Fayette Kilmer.
Robert Vanness.	Henry Rosser.	Patrick McGarrol.
Isaiah Trefry.	John O. Chapman.	Thomas Secord.
William Dunham.	Shubyl R. Hoysington.	John Reynolds.
Jesse Newton.	Peter B. Perkins.	John Haven.
Freeman L. Thompson.	Venony Watson.	Ambrose Dickenson.
Orville A. Goss.	Robert E. Vining.	James H. Dorman.
Wm. O'Callaghan.	William Sweezey.	Charles Goodall.
Cornelius Murray.	John J. Barber.	

*The Eighteenth Infantry* was first engaged at Danville, Ky., Feb. 24, 1863. The affairs of Pond Springs, Ala., June 28; Courtland, 25, 1864; Athens, Sept. 24, and Decatur, Oct. 24 to Nov. 28, 1865, are minutely connected with this regiment. Henry Canfield, of the 18th, was transferred to the 9th Michigan Infantry, and Wilson Lee was mustered out June 26, 1865.

*The Nineteenth Infantry* participated in the actions of Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5, 1863; Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, Oct. 5, 1863; Culp's Farm, Ga., June 22, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; siege of Atlanta, July and September, 1864; Resaca, Ga., May 15; Cassville, May 19; New Hope Church, May 25; Golgotha, June 15; Savannah, Dec. 11, 18, 20 and 21, 1864; Averysboro, N. C., March 16, and Bentonville, March 19, 1865.

*The Twentieth Regiment* took a distinguished part throughout the campaigns in Virginia and Tennessee, from Fredericksburg, Dec. 12, 13 and 14, 1862, to the siege of Petersburg, from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

## DEATHS.

- John H. Blanchard died near Petersburg, Va., June 21, 1864.  
 John W. Levy died of wounds at Knoxville Nov. 30, 1863.  
 John Salisbury died of wounds at Knoxville Jan. 1, 1864.  
 Walter Hathaway died of wounds at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 Lorenzo Hayden died of wounds at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 W. H. Showers died of wounds at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 James D. Taylor died of wounds at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 Israel S. Keeler died of wounds at Cold Harbor June 2, 1864.  
 Daniel Battershall died of wounds near Petersburg June 18, 1864.  
 Charles Scoby died of wounds near Petersburg June 18, 1864.  
 Willard Snow died of wounds near Petersburg June 27, 1864.  
 Eben Howard died of wounds near Petersburg July 20, 1864.  
 Frank Schemerhorn died of wounds near Washington July 20, 1864.  
 John W. Bennett died of wounds near Washington July 20, 1864.  
 George Ceffe died of wounds at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 Fred. Frymouth died of wounds at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 Ransom P. Jones died of wounds at Washington June 19, 1864.  
 Myron C. Parks died of wounds at Petersburg July 30, 1864.  
 James H. Stead died of wounds at Washington Aug. 1, 1864.  
 Wm. P. Joslin died of disease at Annapolis April 15, 1864.  
 Joel Ordway died at Knoxville Jan. 26, 1864.  
 Wm. F. Swain died at Annapolis April 13, 1864.  
 Michael Bushrod died at Annapolis April 22, 1864.  
 Seneca Dunham died at City Point, Va., July 4, 1864.  
 Calvin E. Troutman died at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 23, 1864.  
 Charles C. Hungerford, James Bennett, John Selby, Wm. Ross, John Brown, F. A. Fassett, Truman Rice, Lafayette Stump, Adam M. Austin, Harvey J. Upton, Theodore H. Whipple, Elijah W. Soule, George Hawkins, John W. Notton, Andrew A. Smith, Kingsley M. Suylandt, were all missing after the series of battles from Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 29, 1863, to Petersburg, July 30, 1864.  
 William Ross fell at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864.  
 Cornelius Huddler fell at Fredericksburg, Va., May 24, 1864.  
 Milo Chamberlain died of disease at Washington Nov. 6, 1864.  
 Charles E. Hungerford died in rebel prison Aug. 25, 1864.  
 V. P. Thayer died at Richmond, Va., March 1, 1864.  
 Geo. H. Cromer died at Richmond, Va., March 1, 1864.  
 Louis L. Relyea died of disease at Washington Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Thomas Mitchell died of disease at Jackson, Mich., Aug. 29, 1862.  
 J. C. Southworth died at Falmouth Dec. 18, 1862.  
 George Knowles died near Falmouth Jan. 26, 1863.  
 Frederick E. Corwin, at Louisville April 7, 1863.  
 William Beck, at Milldale, Miss., July 7, 1863.  
 George C. Conant, at Cincinnati Aug. 21, 1863.  
 Walter Gould, at Camp Park Sept. 3, 1863.

Luther J. Buller, at Stuart's Mansion Nov. 26, 1862.  
 S. A. Bostwick, at Covington, Ky., Sept. 28, 1863.  
 Levi S. Relyen, at Harwood September, 1863.  
 Edward Capron, at Cincinnati Aug. 14, 1863.  
 Daniel Crowman, at Columbia, Tenn., June 2, 1863.

## TRANSFERRED AND DISCHARGED.

Stephen R. Hawkins.	Lafayette Stump.	Daniel E. Parker
Albert C. Bayne.	Henry E. Hughson.	John Schnekenburger.
Thomas J. Saxton.	Wm. W. Rodgers.	George Sayer.
Charles Showers.	Charles T. Dixon.	Clark Tenney.
M. Stringhames.	Danna Clifford.	Henry Tonner.
Charles S. McOmber.	Elijah B. Brown.	Charles N. Adams.
Geo. W. Richards.	Annias Orrison.	A. L. Hubbard.
Addison Osgood.	Ben. G. Brementstahl.	Edwin Tyler.
Charles Haynes.	Henry C. Bush.	Stephen D. Duker.
Francis H. Hullbut.	Henry B. Jenks.	Peter Earl.
Levi J. Kimball.	Daniel Shelley.	John R. Greenmar.
Harvey McConkey.	W. D. Stanard.	Urban Gyde.
Darwin Farnham.	Hiram H. Capron.	Joseph Garrison.
Henry Monroe.	Wm. Clark.	Henry Jennings.
Samuel Austin.	John B. Suylandt.	Charles M. Jones.
Albert Miner.	Jacob Sayer.	Thomas B. McCollum.
Alfred Swift.	Charles McDale.	Stephen Moore.
W. S. Cory.		

*The Twenty-first Infantry* though only engaged in 13 battles, won for itself a high-class reputation on the battle-field from Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862, to Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865. Of this regiment, Hiram N. Young died of disease at Savannah, Ga., Jan. 12, 1865, and DeWitt Tenant was transferred to the 14th Mich. Inf.

*The Twenty-second Infantry* boasts of eight well-fought fields, namely: Danville, Ky., March 24, 1863; Hickman's Bridge, Ky., March 27; Pea Vine Creek, Tenn., Sept. 17; McAfee's Church, Tenn., Sept. 19; Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 20; Wantahatchie, Tenn., Sept. 28 to Oct. 28; Mission Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 26, 1863; and Atlanta, Ga., July 22 and 23, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

Andrew F. Briggs.	Charles Hammond.	Elijah W. Soule.
John Brown.	Andrew Haling.	William Shafer.
James Brown.	Charles E. Henderson.	Lewis Stran.
Luther Brown.	Charles T. Henderson.	Dwight Stringham.
Marquis Benson.	Francis Hoag.	James H. Stringham.
W. N. Bridenstein.	William J. Hungerford.	Frederick Turner.
John P. Baker.	William Hammel.	Harvey J. Upton.
Welcome S. Cory.	Henry A. Livingston.	Joel Underwood.
Darius Carson.	John McNab.	Samuel Webber.
John Clay.	James McAllister.	Theodore Whipple.
Frank Castor.	Levi Parker.	Charles T. Webster.
George Dood.	Merritt Peckham.	Luther J. Buller.
James K. P. Deann.	Jackson Peek.	Elmer Dimmick.
Echler B. Dughton.	Garner A. Rose.	Albert C. Bayne.
Edgar Edson.	Truman Rice.	Albert B. Taylor.
Luther J. Fuller.	Charles Pickett.	Calvin Becker.
Charles G. Gould.		

*The Twenty-third Infantry* made for itself a brilliant history. In 25 terrible conflicts it served with rare valor, and carved for itself a name on the roll of fame, through the battle-fields of Tennessee, Georgia, and the Carolinas, having taken its initiatory step at Paris, Ky., July 29, 1863.

*The Twenty-fourth Infantry* served with distinction from Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 12, 1862, to Petersburg, Feb. 11, 1865. During the war it participated in over 20 battles, and, in each, surrounded itself with laurels.

#### MUSTERED OUT.

Geo. A. Coykendale.  
John Hogan.  
Daniel C. Holmes.  
Charles F. Wickwire.  
Geo. W. Hanna.  
Herbert C. Southworth.  
Christopher Fitchmire.  
Greenville M. Smith.  
John A. Fisher.  
Augustus O. Taylor.  
William Reynard.  
Theron G. Bartholomew.  
Charles A. Moore.  
G. W. Sullivan.  
Joseph J. Roberts.  
Llewellyn Smith.  
John W. Black.  
Andrew Miller.  
Edward Pope.  
Henry Pope.  
Elmer E. Cooper.  
Joel S. Fessenden.

Myron Holden.  
P. G. Kelley.  
John Wied.  
Wm. R. Whitman.  
Sylvester K. Holden.  
John Ryan.  
John K. Taylor.  
Wm. H. Thomas.  
Richard Blodgett.  
Charles F. Beardsley.  
Geo. R. Chapman.  
Jackson R. Myers.  
John Preston.  
Hiram B. High.  
Dwight J. Brewer.  
Levi H. Brower.  
James Brokan.  
Nelson W. Burkhart.  
Daniel Beardsley.  
Oliver W. Baker.  
Mortimer M. Campbell.

Anson Croman.  
Edwin Fields.  
Harvey Hawkins.  
Daniel Lincoln.  
Peter Maxwell.  
William Notton.  
John W. Notton.  
Gustavus D. Pierce.  
Henry Perrine.  
John Russman.  
William H. Robinson.  
Philemon F. Sparks.  
Harry C. Smith.  
K. B. Swylandt.  
Edwin Stearms.  
George Zimmerman.  
Andrew Smith.  
W. H. Brown.  
John Marshall.  
David G. Markle.  
Jacob Rielly.

*The Twenty-fifth Infantry* entered on its field of duty at Mumfordsville, Ky., Dec. 27, 1862, and concluded the labors of a brilliant campaign at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 16, 1864. It took a magnificent part in most of the battles of the Georgia campaign, together with leaving its name to be remembered in Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama.

*The Twenty-sixth Infantry* served from the siege of Suffolk, Va., April 22, 1863, to the siege of Petersburg, April 3, 1865. The following names are inscribed upon its banners: Suffolk, Va.; Windsor, Va., May 22, 1863; Mine Run, Nov. 29, 1863; Wilderness, May 5, 6 and 7, 1864; Corbin's Bridge, May 8; Ny River, May 9 and 10; Po River, May 11; Spottsylvania, May 12, 13, 14 and 18; North Anna, May 24; Tolopotomy, May 30, 31 and June 1; Coal Harbor, June 2 to 12; Petersburg, June 16 and 17; Weldon R. R., June 22; Deep Bottom, July 27 and 28; Strawberry Plains, Aug. 14 to 17; White Oak Swamp, Aug. 16; Ream's Station, Aug. 25, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Boydton road, White Oak Road, Sutherland's Station, Amelia Springs, Deatonsville, Sailor's Creek, High

Bridge, Farmville, Appomattox Court-House followed each other in quick succession during March and April, 1865.

## DIED.

David S. Schlaffi died at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 Rufus Wines died at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 Wm. M. Crocker died at Washington June 7, 1864.  
 Charles Wellman fell at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 W. H. Maxon fell at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 G. Quinnette fell at Spottsylvania May 12, 1864.  
 John Golden died of disease at Washington Dec. 17, 1863.  
 Columbus Case died at hospital Feb. 22, 1863.  
 Frank De Land died at Alexandria, Va., March 10, 1863.

## DISCHARGED.

George Warner.	A. P. Elsworth.	John Flynn.
Wm. Purcell.	John A. Hubbell.	Isaac L. Johnson.
James G. B. Lamb.	Alexander Hay.	Lyman Newville.
Wm. M. Horton.	Wilson Napoleon.	James Pulver.
T. J. White.	Abram Maxon.	Cyrus Pierce.
Judson Palmer.	Wm. Pool.	Evard L. Winnee.
George White.	James M. Carpenter.	Harrison Wyman.
Sylvester L. Steever.	Brigham Graham.	John Foley.
Henry B. Brown.	John Caghy.	Cecil Warner.

*The Twenty-seventh Infantry* was mustered in at Ypsilanti, and proceeded to the seat of war April 12, 1863, with a force of 865 men and officers. During its term of service it appeared upon 30 battle-fields, and in each instance upheld the honor of the republic and the State which it represented. Orlando A. Rogers was mustered out July 26, 1865, and Hezekiah Bennett, of the 2d Independent Sharpshooters attached to this regiment, fell at Fairfax, Va., July 15, 1864.

*The Twenty-eighth Infantry* was organized at Kalamazoo, in August, 1864, and left *en route* for Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 26, under Col. Wm. W. Wheeler. It took a brilliant part in the action at Nashville, Dec. 12 to 16, 1864, and completed its martial career at Wise's Forks, N. C., March 8, 9 and 10, 1865. The regiment returned to Detroit June 8, 1865, and was mustered out.

## DEATHS.

John W. H. Edwards fell at Wise Forks, N. C., March 8, 1865.  
 Lafayette H. Gilbert died of disease at Nashville Jan. 5, 1865.  
 John H. Swan died of disease at Louisville Dec. 20, 1864.  
 M. A. Elliott died of disease at Wilmington, N. C., Jan. 3, 1866.  
 Cornelius C. Foot died of disease at Indianapolis Jan. 31, 1865.  
 Thomas Austine died of disease at Greensboro, N. C., May 10, 1865.  
 David F. Buchanan died at Lincolnton, N. C., Aug. 19, 1865.  
 Gilbert Skinner died at Wise Forks, N. C., May 19, 1865.  
 F. E. Weber died at Dallas, N. C., June 11, 1865.  
 Noah R. Fletcher died March 1, 1865.

## MUSTERED OUT.

George W. Bailey.  
 Samuel Bailey.  
 Ransom Buffington.  
 James Duune.  
 Snyder Gary.  
 Peter Godley.  
 Charles Holdare.  
 Edward G. Page.  
 Joseph Pfoff.  
 John E. Rose.  
 Edgar Thompson.  
 George W. Burman.  
 Archibald Campbell.  
 John A. Elsworth.  
 Charles Reese.  
 A. D. Dormer.  
 Michael Bullinger.  
 Asa N. Horton.  
 Hiram Van Dyke.  
 Edward Ryan.

A. B. Crego.  
 Franklin Chapman.  
 Dorey Conley.  
 Henry Deigan.  
 Francis Drake.  
 James M. Davis.  
 Leonard Engleter.  
 James H. Ferguson.  
 Wm. Gardner, Jr.  
 M. A. Griffes.  
 Norman D. Nelson.  
 James H. Pierce.  
 A. T. Phelps.  
 Roswell Rexford.  
 Peter Sanersing.  
 Henry Short.  
 Martin C. Saunders.  
 W. D. Tucker.  
 Frank Vandenburg.  
 C. W. Wheeler.

Frank Austine.  
 Adelbert Heath.  
 Thomas Courtney.  
 Joseph Crofoot.  
 Thomas Daniels.  
 George Doty.  
 Henry D. Hinman.  
 James Jamison.  
 Patrick Nounile.  
 John Powers.  
 O. A. Sherman.  
 Daniel Tillipan.  
 William Williams.  
 Wm. D. Haney.  
 Edmund R. Corey.  
 John F. Billings.  
 Wm. H. Haight.  
 Edward Ryan.  
 Samuel G. Kennedy.

*The Twenty-ninth Infantry* was organized at Saginaw by Hon. John F. Driggs, and was mustered into service under Col. Thomas Taylor, Oct. 3, 1864. The command left camp Oct. 6, and reported at Nashville on the 12th. Subsequently it took a distinguished part in the battles of Decatur, Ala., Oct. 26, 27 and 28; Overall Creek, Tenn., Dec. 7; Winsted Church, Tenn., Dec. 13; Shelbyville Pike, Tenn., Dec. 15 and 16; and Nolansville, Tenn., Dec. 17, 1864. The regiment was mustered out at Murfreesboro, Sept. 6, 1865, and arrived at Detroit for discharge on the 12th.

D. A. Hayse was mustered out May 25, 1865.

*The Thirtieth Infantry* was raised for home duty for one year, from Nov. 7, 1864, under direction of Col. G. S. Warner. The first rendezvous was at Jackson, together with regimental headquarters; subsequently moved to Detroit, where organization was perfected, and on Jan. 24, 1865, to Fort Gratiot. Company K., however, was left to garrison Jackson, while the other divisions of the regiment were tolled off for duty throughout the State.

John Helmer and H. L. Gildersleeve were mustered out June 30, 1865.

*The First Michigan Sharpshooters* began its organization in the fall of 1862, under Col. Charles V. DeLand, and subsequently moved South to repel the guerrillas, who threatened Ohio and Indiana. Like most of the other regiments, it comprised many men from Jackson county, who failed not to acquit themselves most creditably on every field from North Vernon and Pierceville, in Indiana, July 13 and 14, 1863, to the siege of Petersburg, 1865. With the exception of the two first named engagements, the valuable services of this regiment were rendered in Virginia.

## CASUALTIES.

Apollos Fordham died of disease at Dearborn, Mich., Aug. 21, 1863.  
 Edward Fisher died of wounds at Washington May 11, 1864.  
 Eugene R. Spencer fell at North Anna River, Va., May 25, 1864.  
 Cornelius Montgomery died of disease at Chicago Jan. 20, 1864.  
 Horatio D. Blackman missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Edwin Wiley, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Joseph H. Hall, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Dallas P. Jump, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Wm. H. Stubbs, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Daniel Wells, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Charles Wibort, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 John Saunders, missing near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 John Riley, missing at Cold Harbor, June 12, 1864.  
 Amasa Coon. missing Sept. 30, 1864.  
 William Shaw, missing Sept. 30, 1864.  
 Jeremiah O'Leary, missing near Petersburg, June 17, 1864.  
 John Bennu died of disease at Washington June 6, 1865.  
 Dallas Jump, died of disease at Andersonville Sept. 1, 1764.  
 Edwin T. Wiley, died of disease at Andersonville Aug. 24, 1864.  
 John Wade died of disease at Andersonville Aug. 24, 1864.  
 Oscar C. Dennis died of disease at Andersonville Aug. 18, 1864.  
 Jeremiah O'Leary died of disease at Andersonville Aug. 9, 1864.  
 Darius Hall died of his wounds May 15, 1864.

## DISCHARGED AND MUSTERED OUT.

Henry Young.	Walter J. Lee.	John Morrissey.
John S. Paul.	W. T. Wixcey.	John Winman.
Henry C. Gates.	Warren Barber.	Hiram Brown.
Wm. Knapp.	James Coon.	Thomas A. Blake.
Caleb Stiles.	Melvin Phelps.	O. B. Ingram.
Erastus M. Cool.	John Rielly.	John W. Kirkland.
Seneca Canfield.	Wm. Shau.	Charles Renardon.
Isaac W. Quimby.	L. P. St. Amour.	Charles Kalgenstien.
Clark Wright.	H. C. Stockwell.	C. C. Parker.
Alonzo Bierce.	W. H. Stubbs.	R. D. Tift.
John S. Crawford.	W. H. Van Dusen.	Augustus Call.
Frank Greenman.	Henry Decker.	Thomas Fisher.
Stephen H. Chatfield.	Amasa Coon.	Michael Hourigan.
Wm. C. Fordham.	Lewis O. Cass.	Lemuel Marvin.
Amos Hawley.	Francis H. Tuttle.	E. H. Nicholls.
John Sanders.	H. F. Rolfe.	Sylvester Walker.
Charles Walser.	Anthony Richley.	George W. Johnson.
Olney W. Draper.	Charles E. Fox.	John Shipman.
Jerome B. Tift.		

*Of the Old Fourth Infantry.* Samuel Tyler died of wounds at Washington, April 25, 1862; Silas S. Burt died of wounds at Washington Oct. 20, 1864; J. F. Harrington, transferred to 1st Michigan Infantry, Sept. 1, 1861; John Post, transferred to New Fourth, Jan. 28, 1865; Morris Eastman, discharged for disability.

*Of the Old Eleventh Infantry.* Wm. E. McColgan was discharged June 26, 1865; Edward M. Seeley was discharged May 29, 1865; Hugh J. Ferguson was discharged June 16, 1865; Wm.

Ferguson was discharged June 16, 1865; Lewis Pippinger was discharged June 16, 1865.

*The First Michigan Colored Infantry* (102 U. S. C. T.) fought the good fight over 10 battle-fields, beginning at Baldwin, Fla., Aug. 8, 1861, and concluding at Singleton's Plantation, S. C., April 19, 1865.

*Of the 102d U. S. Colored Troops*, the following, from this county, died of disease: Charles H. Grayson and John Hill, at Beaufort, Nov. 11, 1864; Henry Carter, April 10, 1865, and Geo. Jordan, Nov. 11, 1864, both also at Beaufort; Isaac Buckner, at Pocatoligo, S. C., Feb. 8, 1865; John W. Grayson, at Beaufort, July 5, 1864, and Richard Huddleston, at Baltimore, May 28, 1864.

Green Long and George Randall were discharged for disability, the former Oct. 20, 1864, and the latter Aug. 31, same year.

#### MUSTERED OUT.

Augustus Bullard.  
Wm. Reely.  
Jackson O'Neil  
John Freema  
Jacob Hamilton  
Lewis Morgan.  
Charles F. Queen.  
Augustus Queen  
Henry Harrison.  
Wm. Wheeler.  
Samuel H. Goings.  
Phelan Henderson.  
Edward Johnson.

Wm. Jones.  
Geo. S. Osborne.  
James Blackwell.  
Geo. Thomas.  
Joseph Miller.  
James Thomas.  
Peter Garnett.  
Elijah Stowers.  
John Taylor.  
William Tennis.  
Elias M. Hammond.  
Thomas H. Logan.

John J. Logan.  
James H. Ross.  
Albert O. Grayson.  
Wm. Prater,  
Henry Williams.  
John Brown.  
James Brown.  
John Williams.  
Boyd Porter.  
John Taylor.  
Reuben Williams.

#### OTHER COMPANIES.

During the month of September, 1861, the war excitement may be said to have reached its highest point. Everywhere military organization was in progress, the conversation always turned on war subjects, and the republic throughout its length and breadth recognized powerful enemies in the Southern slave holders, and their silent but sufficient trans-Atlantic allies. Jackson was among the foremost supporters of the general Government. Company after company was organized, and among the array of armed men the Blair Cadets and Kellogg Rangers were found. The former company was organized in September, 1861, under Capt. Proudfit, and named the "Jackson Blair Cadets," in honor of the able war governor. The officers included Capt. George Proudfit, 1st Lieut. R. S. Cheney, 2d Lieut. Wm. Minor. The company left for the seat of war Sept. 23, 1861.



*The Kellogg Rangers*, consisting of 107, rank and file, left for Grand Rapids Sept. 26, 1861, with the following officers:

Capt., J. H. Shaw.....	3d Corporal, David King.....
1st. Lieut., M. M. Lattimer.....	4th Corporal, S. G. De Land.....
2d. Lieut., C. E. Brown.....	5th Corporal, J. P. Bond.....
Orderly Sergeant, Geo. Woodruff.....	6th Corporal, Thomas Hickey.....
Q. M. Sergeant, L. C. Case.....	7th Corporal, Jackson Elmer.....
C. B. Sergeant, C. B. Palmer.....	8th Corporal, I. N. Durfee.....
1st Sergeant, D. W. Roberts.....	Buglars, { Edwin Livermore.....
2d Sergeant, C. C. Wood.....	{ Marcus Spencer.....
3d Sergeant, A. P. Kimball.....	Blacksmith, Wm. Fakam.....
4th Sergeant, Henry Riddell.....	Sadler, W. H. Dutcher.....
1st Corporal, L. P. Champenois.....	Clerk, B. Bradford.....
2d Corporal, James Resnor.....	

## CAVALRY REGIMENTS.

Owing to the defect in the military reports, which omit to give the names of troops, nativity, and date of muster into service, we have to resort to the record of discharges, for the purpose of compiling a roster. A few names may possibly not appear in the subscribed list, but a reference to the roll of casualties will reveal the fact that the name of every man from Jackson county, who ranked in the national armies, holds a place there, if deceased during the war, and if surviving until its close to be mustered out, has his name given among the discharged soldiers. The names of officers are given, perhaps with some exceptions, yet as completely as it is now possible to give them.

*The First Cavalry* was, according to the reports of its commandants, engaged in 68 battles and skirmishes, extending from the engagement at Winchester, Va., March 23, 1862, to Appomattox Court-House, Va., April 8 and 9, 1865, and again to Willow Springs, D. T., Aug. 12, 1865. The regiment, throughout its long term of service, won a distinguished name and the gratitude of the people.

## THE DEAD AND MISSING.

E. N. Hitchcock missing after the action of Brentsville, Feb. 14, 1863

*Third Cavalry:—*

Jason H. Ayleworth died at La Grange, Jan. 29, 1863.

Orson B. Norwood died at Memphis, Oct. 2, 1863.

Michael Kenny died of disease at Jackson, Tenn., April 25, 1863.

James Sheldon died Jan. 13, 1863.

Peter Ayres died at La Grange, Jan. 21, 1863.

Geo. W. Rogers died at Jackson, Tenn., Feb. 13, 1863.

Thomas Whelan died at La Grange Aug. 28, 1863.

## DISCHARGED.

Ed. M. Hitchcock.	Alfred Pritchard.	Albert Shafer.
Edward Knapp.	Charles Branch.	John Walker.
Julius Gregory.	Watson H. Beaver.	Elijah C. Hazzard
W. R. Walters.	James M. Riner.	Corydon Crossett.
Freeman G. Johnson.	Ira T. Parker.	Thomas Kettle.
George F. Johnson.	Bromley Cassady.	Joshua Porter.
Sylvester Dalrymple.	Geo. W. Roberts.	Daniel Dooley.
William Eakam.	David W. King.	Lewis L. Flint.
Oscar Dixon.	Patrick Savage.	Wm. Croat.
John W. Bradford.	Geo. Burral.	Lafayette Allcock.
Walter Johnson.	Parden Fisher.	Joseph Silverthorn.
Hans Lamont.	Oscar Holden.	Lewis Hubble.
Charles Palmer.	R. B. Merrill.	Jerry W. Van Wormer.
Charles Terrill.	Nels. Nelson.	Henry L. Corsen.
Bailey Bradford.	H. B. Palmer.	John Clarke.
Walter Hicks.	M. S. Robins.	Daniel A. Dawson.
Levi Clark.	Joseph Robson.	Henry Rice.
Rufus Burness.	Wallace Gillespie.	Wm. J. Ray.
James McElroy.	Wm. H. Blake.	John W. West.
Samuel Meyers.	Ira Wildman.	Joseph A. Wolcott.
Harmon Ford.	Samuel Austin.	Henry Arnold.
Lewis Beeman.	Charles Depuy.	Edward M. Hitchcock.

*The Second Cavalry* was in 70 battles and skirmishes during the years of civil strife, and in each one acquitted itself with honor and bravery. Its term of actual service extended from Point Pleasant, Mo., March 9, 1862, over Mississippi, Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama and Georgia, to the action of Talladega, April 23, 1865.

## DEATHS.

Jacob Stine died at Nashville Tenn., Dec. 14, 1864.  
 David Barnum died of disease Feb. 25, 1864  
 Oliver B. Desley died at Chattanooga July 4, 1864.  
 Henry Moon died at Chattanooga June 5, 1864.  
 William Dutcher died at Nashville Sept. 4, 1864.  
 Dan. H. Kellogg, missing on McCook's raid July 28, 1864  
 Daniel Beasey died at Waterloo, Ala., March 16, 1865.

## DISCHARGES.

Hans Hallenbeck.	Ward Hamlin.	Raymond Mather.
Stewart Drummond.	Daniel H. Kellogg.	Henry Rowe.
Woodruff McMurry.	Richard Morrison.	Henry Travis.
Robert Stevenson.	Frank L. Weston.	Henry Cain.
Robert B. Beasey.	Charles Wooster.	Joseph Stoner.
Jason W. Clark.	Eugene R. Roberts.	Geo. F. Sweeney.
John H. Daikens.	George Wheaton.	Julius Gregory.
Eugene Dresser.	John O. McNair.	John Merrill.
Orville Hamlin.	Wm. Piper.	Joseph Wilder.

*The Third Cavalry* entered on active duty at New Madrid, Mo., March 13, 1862; was present at the siege of Island No. 10, and subsequently aided in carrying through the Mississippi campaign, completing its 25th engagement at Jack's Creek, Miss., Dec. 24,

1863. The regiment continued in the service of the States until March 15, 1866, when it was disbanded at Jackson, Mich.

## DEATHS.

Peter Brase died at Evansville, Ind., June 30, 1862; and Nicholas J. De Lamater Dec. 24, 1861.

Warner H. Culver, Co., M, 5th Cavalry, died of disease at Detroit Nov. 9, 1862.

Lewis E. Leeler, Co. I., Merrill Horse, died of wounds received at Memphis, Mo., July 18, 1862.

B. B. Wetherhead died at Orizaba, Miss., Nov. 29, 1863.

Henry C. Bond died at Brownsville, Ark., Sept. 4, 1864.

Joseph Shade died at Jackson, Tenn.

John King died at St. Louis, Mo., April 17, 1864.

Daniel Pearson died in military prison, at Andersonville, July 18, 1864.

John H. Courtney died at St. Louis, Mo., March 29, 1864.

Henry B. Palmer died at St. Louis, Mo., April 8, 1864.

Thomas Hickey died at Memphis, Tenn., April 12, 1864.

Martin N. Soule died at St. Louis, Mo., May 8, 1864.

Alfred Marsh died at Lake Bluff, Ark., July 27, 1864.

George F. Latimer died at Duval's Bluff, Ark., Aug. 17, 1864.

Elkanah Dillon died at Brownsville, Ark., Sept. 28, 1864.

Peter Stewart died at Duval's Bluff, Ark., Sept. 26, 1864.

Peter Brate died of disease at Evansville, Ind., June 30, 1862.

Joseph Robson, killed by explosion of steamer *Hamilton* April 25, 1865.

Charles Credit, killed by explosion of steamer *Hamilton* April 25, 1865.

Stillman Goodenough, killed by explosion of steamer *Hamilton* April 25, 1865.

Geo. Hanstead died at New Madrid, Mo., April 13, 1862.

James Wyman died at Brownsville, Ark., Feb. 13, 1865.

Jeremiah Alexander died at Memphis March 28, 1864.

Philo Bonham died at Tompkins, Mich., Sept. 14, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

Caleb Loud.

Thomas Collins.

Duncas S. Case.

John Loyd.

Elmer E. Armstrong.

Wm. Waters.

Samuel A. Woodworth.

Tuthill P. Gregory.

Michael Hoar.

Melvin Coykendall.

Alexander Wilkins.

Daniel W. Roberts.

Charles C. Wood.

Edwin Livermore.

Asa L. Horton.

Michael Hoar.

Samuel B. Smith.

Ed. T. Smith.

Thomas Hoar.

Michael Welsch.

John Howard.

James Rezmor.

Charles Sanborn.

Oceas Sutherlin.

Belus Van Camp.

Wm. Ekeun.

Calvin Whitney.

Marcus H. Spencer

J. Courtney.

Oscar Dixon.

Alexander C. Scott.

Thomas Hickey.

Patrick Savage.

Robert Coddington

Joseph Christie.

Charles Credit.

Hiram Wm. Cure.

George Drake.

Joseph Eaton.

Charles H. Jones.

Franklin Hopkins.

Wm. Lovell.

George H. Miller.

Andrew K. Marion.

R. S. Maynard.

James Marion.

Jacob Manmun.

Geo. C. Stearnes.

Geo. W. Stone.

Dennis Sullivan.

Martin V. Soule.

G. A. Sage.

Wm. M. Storms.

Samuel Myares.

Presley Thorps.

W. R. West.

Thomas Presley.

Samuel O. Green.

Clark C. Keyes.

Harmon Ford.

Phillip Hartman.

Daniel Flynn.

Pulaski I. Bryan.

Palmer S. Cook.

Cyrus Howard.

Wm. Byron.

Ephraim Barnhart.

Wm. W. Beers.

W. F. Cook.

Abram R. Cool.

Andrew I. Kings.

Charles Lonsburg.

Sandford Osburn.

H. H. Smith.

Joshua Soloman.

Gabriel T. Cantriel.

Freeling H. Cantriel.

Joseph N. Green.

August Tupper.

Martin Vanderhoof.

D. E. Stearnes.

George B. Jones.

Nicholas Bartling.

Lewis M. Beeman.

Michael N. Frase.  
Charles Bashford.  
Albert Pritchard.  
James M. Rymer.  
Ira P. Parker.  
Sylvanus J. Delano.  
Marcus H. Spencer.  
Geo. H. Abbey.  
Pardon Fisher.  
Oscar Holden.  
Patrick Holland.  
Granville Lyman.  
Robert B. Merrill.  
Chauncey Perry.  
Geo. W. Roberts.  
Patrick Savage.  
Charles Sanborn.  
Oscar Sutherland.  
Galen H. Thayer.  
Belus Van Camp.  
Calvin Whitney.  
William P. Chipman.  
Robert S. Maynard.  
Willard F. Potter.  
Francis M. Schofield.  
Joseph Christian.  
G. W. Drake.

Joseph H. Eaton.  
Franklin Hopkins.  
Stephen A. Brooks.  
Melvin W. Kerkendall.  
Bradley R. Conklin.  
Andrew K. Marion.  
James Marion.  
Francis M. Miles.  
Geo. H. Miller.  
Denis Sullivan.  
Alexander O. Scott.  
Hiram W. Cure.  
Tutthill P. Gregory.  
Wm. Beeker.  
Dwight C. Nimms.  
Ben. E. Miles.  
Geo. C. Stearns.  
James Glenow.  
Wm. R. Lovell.  
Daniel Flynn.  
P. J. Byron.  
Wm. W. Beers.  
Palmer S. Cook.  
Isaac Taylor.  
Geo. W. Cantrell.  
A. J. Freeman.

Lemuel C. Friant.  
John Farman.  
Frederick Steffin.  
Martin Whitney.  
Perry G. Drew.  
Jacob Binder.  
John Holcapple.  
Hiram Cheeney.  
Phillip Hartman.  
Hiram W. Marsh.  
Willard F. Cook.  
Cyrus Howard.  
Stephen W. Wickham.  
Sanford Osborn.  
Daniel W. Wooden.  
James Ward.  
Isaiah Salmon.  
Charles Burkhart.  
Gabriel T. Cantrell.  
F. H. Cantrell.  
James F. Williams.  
Andrew Van Riper.  
Bernard Zibble.  
August Thupper.  
C. M. Schwartzmeyer.  
Wm. C. Balch.

*The Fourth Cavalry*, under Col. B. D. Pritchard, which, together with taking an active part in 93 battles and skirmishes, claims the honor of capturing the Arch Traitor of the Southern Confederacy, May 10, 1865, deserves a record of its roll of battles, both on account of its magnificent fame and the great number of Jackson men in its rank and file.

#### BATTLES AND SKIRMISHES.

Stamford, Ky., Oct. 14, 1862; Gallatin, Tenn., Nov. 8, 1862; Lebanon, Tenn., Nov. 9, 1862; Rural Hill, Tenn., Nov. 15, 1862; Baird's Mill, Tenn., Nov. 30, 1862; Hollow Tree Gap, Tenn., Dec. 4, 1862; Wilson's Creek Road, Tenn., Dec. 11, 1862; Franklin, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1862; Rural Hill, Tenn., Dec. 20, 1862; Wilson's Creek, Tenn., Dec. 21, 1862; Lavergne, Tenn., Jan. 26, 1862; Jefferson's Bridge, Tenn., Jan. 27, 1862; Nashville Pike, Tenn., Jan. 30, 1862; Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862; Lavergne, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1863; Manchester Pike, Tenn., Jan. 5, 1863; Harpeth River, Tenn., Jan. 12, 1863; Cumberland Shoal, Tenn., Jan. 13, 1863; Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863; Rossville, Ga., Sept. 22, 1863; Cotton Port, Tenn., Sept. 30, 1863; Smith's Creek Roads, Tenn., Oct. 1, 1863; Hill Creek, Tenn., Oct. 3, 1863; McMunnville, Tenn., Oct. 4, 1863; Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 17, 1863; Mission Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863; Cleveland, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1863; Bradyville, Tenn., Jan. 21, 1863; Woodbury, Tenn., Jan. 22, 1863; Rover, Tenn., Jan. 31, 1863; Charlotte, Tenn., Feb. 6, 1863; Rover, Tenn., Feb. 13, 1863; Auburn, Tenn., Feb. 19, 1863; Liberty, Tenn., Feb. 20, 1863; Unionville, Tenn.

March 4, 1863; Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 9, 1863; Rutherford Creek, Tenn., March 10, 1863; Duck River, Tenn., March 11, 1863; Prosperity Church, Tenn., April 2, 1863; Liberty, Tenn., April 3, 1863; Snow Hill, Tenn., April 4, 1863; McMinnville, Tenn., April 21, 1863; Statesville, Tenn., April 22, 1863; Alexandria, Tenn., April 23, 1863; Wartrace, Tenn., April 29, 1863; Middleton, Tenn., May 22, 1863; Wartrace, Tenn., June 3, 1863; Versailles, Tenn., June 10, 1863; Cherry Valley, Tenn., June 16, 1863; Shelbyville, Tenn., June 27, 1863; Hickory Creek, Tenn., July 4, 1863; Tullahoma, Tenn., July 5, 1863; Rock Island, Tenn., Aug. 2, 1863; Sparta, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1863; Sperry's Mill, Tenn., Aug. 17, 1863; Smith's Cross Roads, Tenn., Aug. 21, 1863; Reed's Bridge, Ga., Sept. 18, 1863; Tunnel Hill, Ga., Jan. 28, 1864; Farmer's Bridge, Ga., May 15, 1864; Arundel Creek, Ga., May 16, 1864; Kingston, Ga., May 18, 1864; Dallas, Ga., May 24, 1864; Villa Rica, Ga., May 26, 1864; Lost Mountain, Ga., May 27, 1864; Big Shanty, Ga., June 9, 1864; McAfee's Cross Roads, Ga., June 11, 1864; Noonday Creek, Ga., June 19, 1864; Latimer's Mills, Ga., June 20, 1864; Noonday Creek, Ga., June 23, 1864; Kenesaw Mountains, Ga., June 27, 1864; Rosswell, Ga., July 4, 1864; Lebanon Mills, Ga., July 14, 1864; Stone Mountain, Ga., July 18, 1864; Covington, Ga. July 22, 1864; Flat Rock, Ga., July 27, 1864; Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 1 to 14, 1864; Fair Oaks, Ga., Aug. 19, 1864; Jonesboro, Ga., Aug. 18, 1864; Lovejoy's Station, Ga., Aug. 20, 1864; McDonagh's Station, Ga., Aug. 20, 1864; Rosswell, Ga., Sept. 26, 1864; Sweetwater, Ga., Oct. 2, 1864; Moses Creek, Ga., Oct. 3, 1864; Lost Mountain, Ga., Oct. 5, 1864; New Hope Church, Ga., Oct. 7, 1864; Stilesboro, Ga., Oct. 11, 1864; Rome, Ga., Oct. 12, 1864; Blue Pond, Ga., Oct. 21, 1864; Selma, Ala., April 2, 1865; Double Bridges, Ga., April 18, 1865; Macon, Ga., April 20, 1865; capture of Jeff Davis near Irwinsville, Ga., May 10, 1865.

## DEATHS.

Charles Dubois died of disease at Mitchellville, Tenn., Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Simon A. Downer died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 2, 1862.  
 James M. Freeman died of disease at Cincinnati, Tenn., Dec. 21, 1862.  
 David Parker died at Noonday Creek, Ga., June 20, 1864.  
 Edwin W. Lyman died at Lebanon, Ky., Nov. 2, 1862.  
 John Lippert died the same day from wounds received during that engagement.  
 Prentiss Douglass died at Camp Dennison Jan. 25, 1863.  
 David J. Root died at Murfreesboro Jan. 31, 1863.  
 Austin Lincoln died at Gallatin Jan. 27, 1863.  
 Francis B. Jones died at Nashville Jan. 25, 1863.  
 Albert Cogswell died at Murfreesboro Feb. 22, 1863.  
 E. Anglesmyer died at Nashville April 3, 1863.  
 Leonard Wing died at Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 12, 1863.  
 Charles W. Harris died at Jackson, Mich., April 1, 1864.  
 Hawley Nearpass died at Louisville, Ky., April 8, 1864.  
 Dennis H. Cobb died of disease at Florence, S. C., Nov. 1, 1864.  
 George Elder died of disease at Camp Smith Oct. 30, 1864.  
 Edwin H. Lyman died of disease at Lebanon Nov. 2, 1862.  
 Charles H. Berrien died of disease at Nashville Dec. 9, 1862.

Albert Cogswell died of disease at Murfreesboro Feb. 22, 1863.  
 Charles Dubois died of disease at Mitchellville Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Simon A. Downer died of disease at Nashville Dec. 19, 1862.  
 Lucius M. Marshall died of disease at Cincinnati Jan. 27, 1865.  
 Henry Collier, killed in a quarrel at Louisville Nov. 16, 1864.  
 James N. Freeman died at Cincinnati Dec. 24, 1862.  
 George W. Holt died at Nashville Jan. 10, 1863.  
 Henry H. Fowler died at Murfreesboro Jan. 15, 1863.  
 W. F. Dickenson died at Nashville Jan. 15, 1863.  
 Mellville C. Harris died at Murfreesboro Jan. 16, 1863.  
 Stephen R. Spencer died at Washington Nov. 21, 1863.  
 Edward Alfred died of disease March 27, 1864.  
 John F. Miller died of disease Jan. 23, 1864.  
 William C. Klump died of disease.

## DISCHARGED.

William D. Haines.  
 David Wing.  
 W. J. Willbur.  
 James H. Packard.  
 William Britton.  
 William Marshall.  
 Geo. Hatfield.  
 Edward Gavitt.  
 Woodard Wells.  
 Wm. O. Halloran.  
 Geo. H. Hellfield.  
 James Nowlan.  
 Francis E. Thompson.

Roland Wood.  
 Oscar Tiff.  
 Cornelius Carrol.  
 Carrol T. Duchman.  
 Edwin Crout.  
 Geo. F. Hodge.  
 Lester P. Bates.  
 Orlando Streator.  
 Egbert H. Clarke.  
 Mason Brown.  
 Geo. M. Boydwell.  
 Charles Flugger.

John W. Greenman.  
 Wm. H. Logan.  
 Emery Miller.  
 Elias Pierce.  
 Martin Pomeroy.  
 Geo. Smith.  
 John W. Wildiey.  
 C. A. Losey.  
 Charles T. Howden.  
 Orrin J. Bates.  
 Theo. R. McDonald.  
 Henry H. Bunker.

*The Fifth Cavalry* extended its operations over Pennsylvania, Maryland, and principally over Virginia. It participated in 45 actions in Virginia, 10 in Maryland, and two in Pennsylvania, viz. : Hunterstown, July 2, 1863, and Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. The last battle in which it took a distinguished part was that at Appomattox Court-House, April 8 and 9, 1865.

## DEATHS.

Augustus F. Corser fell near Gainesville, Va., Oct. 30, 1863, at the hands of guerrillas.

E. J. Lathrop fell at Trevillian Station, Va., June 11, 1864.

George H. Near died of disease at Washington April 3, 1864.

John B. Estill, missing in action of May 1, 1864, reported dead at Trevillian Station, June 11, 1864.

John Stillwell, missing at Richmond March 2, 1864.

John Benedict, missing at Trevillian Station June 11, 1864.

## TRANSFERRED, ETC.

John B. Stillwell.  
 Wm. R. Scott.  
 Wm. H. Blake.  
 John B. Fish.  
 A. W. Robinson.  
 Jefferson Soursman.

Joseph Slack.  
 Algernon Cooper.  
 Alexander Brown.  
 John B. Estell.  
 Edward A. Warner.  
 Wm. W. Crannell.

Murray W. Hess.  
 Edgar F. Randall.  
 Edward F. Riggs.  
 Lyman Riggs.  
 John Benedict.  
 John B. Stillwell.

*The Sixth Cavalry* shared in the honors of many battles with the Fifth, from Hanover, Va., June 30, 1863, to Appomattox,



*Charles Wood*





but exceeded the service of the former by taking part in military affairs at Little Laramie, D. T., Aug. 6, 1865. The regiment returned to Jackson Nov. 30, 1865, where it was disbanded, after sharing in the fortunes of 57 severe encounters with the slaveholders. Jackson county's loss in this regiment was but one—Wm. H. Botsford, died of disease, Aug. 13, 1864.

## DISCHARGED AND TRANSFERRED.

Franklin Hughes.	Reuben C. Austin.	Joseph A. Walcott.
E. Harmon	Lafayette Olcott.	H. S. Corser.
Louis L. Flint.	Stillman Davenport.	John Clark.
Daniel Dooley.	Henry Rice.	Dan. W. Dawson.
Ransom W. Burgess.	William Ray.	Hiram F. Moe.
Joseph Silverthorn.	Harlan C. Huff.	Amos K. Dowell.
Sheldon Wright.		

*The Seventh Cavalry* opened its campaign with the affair at Thoroughfare Gap, Va., May 21, 1863, and during its career participated in 59 general engagements and skirmishes. The brilliant services of this organization were rendered almost on the same fields and in conjunction with the Sixth Regiment.

## CASUALTIES.

James Rockford, of Co. G, missing after the action of Buckland Mills, Oct. 7, 1863.

Van Ransaler Parks died at Andersonville Aug. 30, 1864.

Wm. H. Knowles died at Leavenworth July 3, 1865.

John Davenport died at Winchester, Va., Dec. 10, 1864.

Wm. C. Bolton died at Annapolis, Md., Feb. 16, 1865.

A. W. Fritts died at St. Louis, Md., June 23, 1865.

## MUSTERED OUT.

Everson Moore.	Clark Dunn.	Ben. Champlin.
Rolley Wells.	Eratus Eldridge.	Samuel S. Haskell.
John E. Grienman.	Alton Knowles.	James Rochfort.
Henry Snyder.	Bertatell Dorbyuz.	John McGee.
Croydon Crossett.	Albert Helmer.	Samuel Austin.
John F. Cooper.	John Lloyd.	A. W. Robinson.
James P. Graham.	Michael Shatts.	J. H. Snyder.
Joseph Stack.	Wm. K. Scott.	Algernon Cooper.
Ira Wildman.	Alfred Colstock.	James Allen.
Jefferson Sourman.	Charles H. Gillett.	James Thomson.
Thomas Kettle.	Wm. H. Honson.	Albert Thornton.
Joshua Potter.	Wm. Walsh.	Lewis Tromley.
Julius Doak.	John B. Fish.	

*The Eighth Cavalry* extended its operations over Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia, but more particularly over the two latter States, in which States it contributed to the success of the Federal arms in 30 battles, including some of the most sanguinary recorded during the war.

## CASUALTIES.

Charles Wright fell at Post-Oak, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1863.  
 D. M. McKellar fell at Knoxville, Tenn., Nov. 18, 1863.  
 N. S. Reynolds died at Knoxville, Tenn., Feb. 1, 1865.  
 Herman Walker died at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 24, 1865.

## MUSTERED OUT.

Geo. Whaling.	Orville Albro.	Charles E. Henderson.
Cyrus H. Fountain.	Peter Damm.	John Kikendall.
Edgar Reynolds.	John R. Butler.	Harrison T. Mills.
Charles E. Shultz.	Silas E. Nugent.	Tenant W. Miller.
David Irish.	Dixon A. Carpenter.	Israel Pilky.
Richard Dodge.	Theo. E. Hughson.	John Murphy.
Cornelius Murray.	William P. Jones.	Timothy Smith.
Dewitt P. Hubbard.	Edwin F. Sandburn.	

*The Ninth Cavalry* was present at Triplet Bridge, Ky., during the severe fighting of June 24, 1863, and subsequently was engaged in no less than 55 terrific engagements. The regiment returned to Jackson, July 30, 1865, where it was disbanded.

## CASUALTIES.

Horace M. Wharton died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Oct. 10, 1863.  
 W. C. Smith died at Knoxville, Tenn., Jan. 23, 1864.  
 Nathan Updyke died at Knoxville Dec. 14, 1863.  
 Josiah S. Kaywood died at Loudon, Tenn., Oct. 8, 1863.  
 John G. Gillman died at Knoxville, Tenn., March 7, 1864.  
 Charles W. Leslie died at Nicholasville, Ky., April 22, 1864.  
 C. M. Farley died at Jackson, Mich., March, 1864.  
 C. A. Taylor died at Nashville, Tenn., April, 1864.  
 Anson Williams died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn., February, 1863.  
 I. L. Ransom died at Belle Isle, Va., May 1, 1864.  
 Eugene Sutton died at Louisville, Ky., May 4, 1864.  
 James Booker died at Camp Nelson, Ky., July 2, 1864.  
 Henry Miller died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 15, 1864.  
 Ira D. Parker died at Davis' Island, N. Y. H., June 16, 1865.  
 Anson Williams died at Knoxville, Tenn.

*The Tenth Cavalry* services extended from the battle of House Mountain, Tenn., January, 1864, to that of Newton, N. C., April 17, 1865. Though only a little over a year in the field, the regiment shared in the honors of 55 battles, and returned to Jackson for discharge Nov. 15, 1865.

## DIED.

Stanley Thorn died at Camp Nelson, Ky., Feb. 9, 1864.  
 Michael Cady died at Camp Nelson.  
 Wm. T. Perrin died at Somerset, Ky., Feb. 9, 1864.  
 Franklin Armstrong died at Camp Nelson Feb. 18, 1864.  
 Edgar A. Baldey died at Lexington, Ky., Dec. 11, 1863.  
 George L. Rodgers died at Nashville, Tenn., April 14, 1864.  
 Charles H. Harvey died at Knoxville, Tenn., April 16, 1864.  
 Thomas G. Kenyon, killed at Martinville, Va., April 8, 1865.  
 Joel M. Hicks died at Lexington, Ky., Feb. 4, 1864.  
 Richard Dodge, missing at Mt. Sterling, Ky., June 9, 1864.  
 Charles D. H. Tolyns, missing at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.  
 Francis M. Townsend, missing at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.  
 Peter Cline died of disease at Detroit June 14, 1869.

## DISCHARGED AND MUSTERED OUT.

E. W. Farley.	Geo. W. Kutz.	Silas A. Ketchum.
Henry Green.	John Hood.	U. M. Hicks.
Ch. F. Gillett.	Francis Towsley.	F. A. J. Cole.
Wm. J. Hyde.	Wm. C. Hubbard.	A. W. Barrett.
Wm. B. Lester.	Esick B. Crawford.	Horace M. Cole.
Elijah Lindsay.	Wm. Buchanan.	E. P. Halliway.
Amos Naughton.	Mortimer Streeter.	W. D. Smith.
Edward O'Brien.	David Daily.	James S. Cole.
Abram Porter.	G. F. Gardner.	John Holenback.
W. B. C. Pitts.	Caleb Loud.	Robert Steele.
C. Robb.	Thomas O. Piper.	Henry Small.
J. H. Randall.	Wm. B. Bouton.	Thomas Whitney.
Alfred Williams.	Jesse A. Fletcher.	Thornton Franklin.
Geo. R. Wickham.	O. Driscoll.	Hugh Gilson.
J. S. Wilkerson.	Wm. McGraw.	A. M. Campbell.
Gilbert Alexander.	Geo. Eldred.	L. H. Holmes.
Addison Draper.	Harvey Clark.	M. H. Miller.
Austin F. Draper.	Thomas F. Brewer.	Ed. Robbins.
Aggrins Dubois.	C. W. Bryant.	Joseph H. Bird.
O. L. Fox.	Egbert Briggs.	Albert B. Beaman.
Phillip Heller.	John Brooks.	Oscar K. Cardy.
Geo. S. Naughton.	Stanford Thorn.	Horace A. Howard.
James T. Shoemaker.	Hiram E. Sprague.	O. S. High.
J. C. Runion.	Frederick A. Noble.	Milton Hurlbut.
John G. Snyder.	Oscar A. Davis.	Hugh Montgomery.
Peter G. Lévangood.	James Morgan.	Joseph Myers.
Geo. W. Rhiness.	Peter Hogan.	Oscar Moore.
Milo Dakin.	Asa B. Beer.	Levant Williams.
James G. Cook.	Edward S. Hall.	J. B. Westbrook.
C. M. Martin.	J. H. Huntley.	W. H. Jeffards.
Albert Wheeler.	Frank Michaelis.	

*The Eleventh Cavalry* was organized at Kalamazoo, under Col. Simeon B. Brown, and left for Lexington, Ky., Aug. 13, 1863. Having passed through the ordinary camp life, it was ordered to participate in the action of Pound Gap, Ky., May 17, 1864. Like the other Michigan regiments, its conduct was admirable, yet was only an introduction to the series of brilliant achievements which attended it during the following 59 encounters with the rebels. Its military career may be said to have closed with the action at Anderson Court-House, S. C., May 2, 1865. The regiment was consolidated with the Eighth Cavalry, July 20, 1865, and was disbanded at Jackson with that organization in October 1865.

## TRANSFERS.

Charles E. Henderson.	E. E. Sandburn.	Cornelius Murray.
John S. Kitchendall.	Edgar Reynolds.	Leander C. Handy.
Dixon L. Carpenter.	C. E. Shultz.	Alfred Shultz.
F. E. Hughson.	Richard Dodge.	Royal Jones.
W. P. Jones.		

*The Merrill Horse*, distinguished in connection with the campaign in Missouri, Arkansas and Georgia, showed the names of Jacksonians on its roster. From Memphis, Mo., July 18, 1862, to Summerville, Ga., March 25, 1865, it proved its utility and

valor on 20 well-contested fields, drawing signal honors from each of them.

#### MUSTERED OUT.

John L. Livermore.  
Geo. W. Conklin.  
Julius Harris.

John J. Kitchen.  
Carl A. Blanchard.  
Miles B. Campbell.

Franklin Howard.  
Erastus Chatterton.

*Battery A, First Light Artillery*, was among the first State military organizations. It participated in the following battles: Rich Mountain, W. Va., July 11; Elkwater, W. Va., Sept. 11 and 12; Green Briar, W. Va., Oct. 3, 1861; Bowling Green, Ky., Feb. 14, 1862; Berryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; Bridgeport, Ala., April 29, 1862; Gunter's Lodge, Ala., May 15, 1862; Athens, Ala., May 29, 1862; Whitesboro, Ala., June —, 1862; Stone River, Tenn., Dec. 31, 1862, and Jan. 1, 2 and 3, 1863; Hoover's Gap, Tenn., June 25, 1863; Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19 and 20, 1863; Lookout Mountain, Tenn., Nov. —, 1863; Mission Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863. This battery was mustered out of service at Jackson, July 28, 1865.

*Battery B, Light Artillery*, took part in the action at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., April 6, 1862; Corinth, Miss., May 10 to 31, 1862; Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3 and 4, 1862; Resaca, Ga., May 9, 1864; Lay's Ferry, Ga., May 14, 1864; Calhoun Ferry, Ga., May 15, 1864; Rome Cross Roads, Ga., May 16, 1864; Cave Springs, Ga., Oct. 13, 1864; Turkey Ridge, Ala., Oct. 26, 1864; Griswold, Nov. 22, 1864; Ogechee River, Ga., Dec. 8, 1864; Savannah, Dec. 11 to 29, 1864; Salkehatchie River, S. C., Feb. 6, 1865; Columbia, S. C., Feb. 15, 1865; Cox's Bridge, N. C., March 20, 1865; and Bentonville, N. C., March 21 and 22, 1865. The battery was mustered out at Detroit June 6, 1865.

*Battery C, First Light Artillery*, entered battle at the siege of Corinth, Miss., and continued on the field from May 10 to 31, 1862. Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, Lumkin's Mills, and Tallahatchie claimed its attention to the close of the year. Town Creek, Ala., Resaca, Dallas, Big Shanty, Kenesaw, Nickajack Creek, Ga., Decatur, Ala., Atlanta, Ga., near Savannah, Ga., South Edisto, S. C., Cheraw, S. C., Fayetteville, N. C., and Bentonville, N. C., fought March 21, 1865, sum up the principal actions in which it took a most important part. The battery was mustered out at Detroit, May 22, 1865.

*Battery D, Light Artillery*, having performed admirable service at Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, and Nashville, Tenn., was mustered out at Jackson on Aug. 3, 1865.

*Battery E, Light Artillery*, served with distinction at Pittsburg Landing, April 7, 1862; Fort Riley, Tenn., Sept. 20, 1862; Coosa, Ala., July 15, 1864; Cheraw, Ala., July 20, 1864; and at Nashville, Tenn., from Dec. 12 to 16, 1864. It formed a portion of the garrison of Decatur, Ala., until ordered to Jackson for discharge, in July, 1865.

*Battery F* arrived at Jackson to report for discharge July 1, 1865, having won signal honors in the following battles and skirmishes: Richmond, Ky., 1862; Resaca, Ga., May 12, 1864; Lots Mountain, Ga., June 9, 11, and 14, 1864; Moss House, Ga., June 22, 1864; Kennesaw, Ga., June 24, 1864; Marietta, Ga., July 1, 1864; Chattahoochee River, Ga., July 8, 1864; Decatur, Ga., July 18 and 19, 1864; Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864; Utoy Creek, Ga., Aug. 4, 1864; siege of Atlanta, Ga., July 20 to Aug. 25, 1864; Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 12 to 16, 1864; Wise's Forks, N. C., March 10, 1865.

*Battery G* shared in the battles of Tazewell, Tenn., in 1862; Curry Bottom, Ky., 1862; Chickasaw Bayou, Miss., Dec. 28 and 29, 1862; Arkansas Post, Ark., Jan. 6, 1863; Grand Gulf, Miss., April 28, 1863; Port Gibson, Miss., May 1, 1863; Champion Hills, May 16, 1863; Big Black River, Miss., May 17, 1863; siege of Vicksburg, Miss., May 19 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 11 to 18, 1863; Fort Esperanza, Texas, Nov. 29, 1863; Mobile, Ala., April 10, 1865.

*Battery H*, toward the close of the war, was engaged in building quarters round Chattanooga until orders were received to proceed to Jackson, Mich. The battery arrived at Jackson on July 4, and 18 days later was mustered out of service. The principal engagements in which it took part were Thompson's Hills, Miss., May 1, 1863; Raymond, Miss., May 12; Jackson, Miss., May 14; Champion Hills, Miss., May 16; Vicksburg, Miss., May 18; siege of Vicksburg, Miss., May 19 to July 4; Brownsville, Miss., October, 1863; Clinton, Miss., Feb., 1864; Big Shanty, Ga., June 14; Kennesaw, June 27; Nickajack Creek, July 5; Peach Tree Creek, July 23; siege of Atlanta, July 22 to Aug. 25; Jonesboro, Aug. 31; Lovejoy's Station, Ga., Sept. 1, 1864.

*Battery I* returned to Jackson from the following battle-fields July 6, 1865, and was mustered out on the 14th: Aldie, Va., April 27, 1863; Gettysburg, Penn., July 3, 1863; Cassville, Ga., May 9, 1864; New Hope Church, Ga., May 27 and 28, 1864; Lost Mountain, Ga., June 17, 1864; Culp's House, Ga., July 1, 1864; Marietta, Ga., July 3, 1864; Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; siege of Atlanta, Ga., July 22, 1864; Turner's Ferry, Ga., Aug. 29, 1864.

*Battery K* was engaged around Chattanooga and Riceville, E. Tenn. A few guns of the battery assisted in the defeat of Gen. Wheeler at Dalton, Ga., in 1864. It was mustered out at Detroit July 22, 1865.

*Battery L*, having taken a brilliant part in the campaign at Triplett's Branch, Lebanon, Buffington's Island, Ohio, Steubenville, Salineville and London, returned to Jackson Aug. 19, 1865, and three days later was mustered out. In the pursuit of Morgan's guerrillas, a Jackson soldier won some honors for his service and his wounds. During the combined naval and military attack on Morgan's command near Buffington's Island, Ohio, W. H. Porter received a wound which was feared at the time would prove fatal; but fortunately he recovered to hold one of the most important positions at the disposal of a great corporation.

*Battery M* took part in the military affairs at Blue Springs, Tenn., Oct. 10, 1863; Walker's Ford, Tenn., Dec. 2, 1863; and at Tazewell, Tenn., Jan. 21, 1864. The battery was mustered out at Jackson, Mich., Aug. 1, 1865.

*The Thirteenth Battery* operated principally in redoubts and fortifications. It took a very prominent part in the defense of Ft. Stephens, near Washington, when the Confederate General Early attacked it, July 11 and 12, 1864. The battery was mustered out July 1, 1865, at Jackson, Mich.

*The Fourteenth Battery* served principally with Hardin's Division of the 23d Army Corps, and assisted in garrisoning Forts Carroll, Snyder and Grebble, until July 17, 1865, when it proceeded to Jackson, Mich., for discharge. During the advance of Gen. Early on Washington, the battery took a magnificent part in repelling his attack.

#### CASUALTIES IN THE BATTERY AND ARTILLERY SERVICE.

Jesse Dunn, of the Third Battery, was discharged for disability Aug. 8, 1862.

Alexander Mayfield, of the Stanton Guards, mustered out with the company Sept. 25, 1862.

Joseph Watson received a mortal wound at the siege of Corinth, May 28, and died June 1, 1862.

Edward Boyers died of disease at Camp Clear Lake, Miss., July 1, 1862, after severe service with the battery in the early days of the campaign.

Charles A. Nicols died at Fort Morgan, Ala., May 1, 1865.

William Esmond died at Corinth, Miss., 1862.

W. H. Porter, now of Jackson, received many severe wounds while engaged against Morgan's guerrillas.

*First Regiment Light Artillery.*—The following citizens of Jackson county, serving with the light artillery, were discharged in December, 1863, to re-enlist as veterans: Judson W. Parker, Charles Durfee, John Durfee, Sanford Smith, Henry Riedel, Ed. A. Pierson, John Buch, James Darose, John McHugh, C. F. Underhill, Jerome Ide, Cyrus V. French, James Allen, Simon R-Rome, Jerry Borsil.

#### MUSTERED OUT.

Charles E. Ward.  
Cyrus V. French.  
James Allen.  
John Burch.  
John Durfee.  
Geo. B. French.  
Jerome Ide.  
Thomas Johnson.  
William Millard.  
J. W. Parker.  
Ed. A. Pearson.  
Henry Redell.  
Sanford Smith.  
C. F. Underhill.  
John Charden.  
Wm. H. De Lamater.  
Erwin E. Crane.  
Richmond M. French.

Norman Ide.  
Ellis D. Mann.  
J. J. Randall.  
Byron Palmer.  
Geo. Raymond.  
John Raymond.  
Andrew Bagley.  
Phillip Welking.  
G. E. Stillwell.  
D. L. Shay.  
Seymour Pope.  
Horatio Parks.  
M. H. Troutner.  
John Maginn.  
James Slater.  
Albert H. Carpenter.  
R. A. Kress.  
Mortimer E. Bartlett.

James V. Carrier.  
Theo. F. Garvin.  
H. R. Hurbner.  
Albert Kilborn.  
T. J. Nicolls.  
Leander Nicolls.  
H. N. Putnam.  
Fletcher Williams.  
Augustus Kehoe.  
John Baker.  
Peter Shaff.  
Benjamin E. Tanner.  
Austin Dibble.  
George E. Barber.  
Levi A. Carman.  
Benjamin S. Ranson.  
Jacob Grozinger.

## MECHANICS AND ENGINEERS.

The skirmishes and battles in which this regiment took a prominent part were: Mill Springs, Ky., Jan. 19, 1862; Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862; Corinth, Miss., May 10 to 31, 1862; Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; Lavergne, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1863; Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 6, 1863; Atlanta, Ga., July 22 to Sept. 2, 1864; Savannah, Ga., Dec. 11 to 21, 1864; Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.

## CASUALTIES.

Eugene W. Hutchison died at Huntsville, Ala., May 13, 1862.  
 Frederick Hall died at Huntsville May 8, 1862.  
 Daniel Lillis, of the First Engineers, died at Marshall, Mich., Dec. 8, 1862.  
 Joel Deteron died at Louisville, Ky., Dec. 22, 1862.  
 Perry Benson died at Nashville, Tenn., March 2, 1862.  
 Isaac Cornell died at Louisville May 22, 1862.  
 Charles F. Merriod died at Nashville May 5, 1862.  
 John Courtney died at Lebanon, Ky., Oct. 27, 1862.  
 Franklin Foster died Oct. 19, 1863, from disease.  
 Samuel M. Hershu died March 2, 1863.  
 Alvah D. Welling, missing after the action of Lavergne, Jan. 1, 1863.  
 George H. Coon died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 23, 1864.  
 Benjamin Grow died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 23, 1864.  
 Joseph Neal died at Cartersville, Ga., July 20, 1864.  
 William Smith died at Cartersville, Ga., July 18, 1864.  
 John Coon died at Adairsville, Ga., Aug. 27, 1864.  
 Plympton Hill died at Bridgeport, Ala., Aug. 12, 1864.  
 Victor F. Dutton died at Bridgeport, Ala., April 17, 1864.  
 Myron D. Everetts died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 25, 1864.  
 James David died at Cartersville, Ga., July 13, 1864.  
 Edmund Austin died at Cartersville, Ga., Aug. 8, 1864.  
 John Kalls died at Bridgeport, Ala., July 26, 1864.  
 Wm. Vanortwick died at Cartersville, Ga., Sept. 9, 1864.  
 Wm. H. Belden died at Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 23, 1864.  
 Aceph Whitney died of disease at Savannah, Ga., Feb. 2, 1865.  
 John Hyatt died of disease at Goldsboro, N. C., April 1, 1865.  
 John H. McDerby died of disease at Philadelphia, Pa., July 14, 1865.  
 Edwin D. Burlingame died of disease at Wilmington, N. C., March 31, 1864.  
 Levi Culver died of disease at Louisville, Ky., July 5, 1865.  
 Russell Wells died of disease at Savannah, Ga., Jan. 25, 1865.

## MUSTERED OUT.

Thomas B. White.	John Smoke.	Smith C. Hotchins.
Christopher Manning.	George Knowles.	John T. Thompson.
Chauncey B. Church.	John Seely.	Augustus Jarsdofer.
Leander Wright.	Elix R. Matheson.	David Fisher.
James Bates.	Monroe Nellis.	Benjamin S. Winne.
James H. Clark.	Irvin Crane.	Charles P. Freeman.
Ezra D. Hatheway.	Abraham Decker.	Thomas Spencer.
Frederick Burnham.	Walter F. Kimball.	Ammi Filly.
Everett H. Dennis.		

## TRANSFERS, ETC.

David Fisher.	Ambrose H. Lyman.	William C. Hubbard.
Henry S. White.	Wm. S. Herrick.	Louman Jones.
D. Livingston.	Charles E. Holmes.	Charles Knowles.
M. H. Hawley.	Daniel W. Moore.	Lawrence McCreery.
Abraham Scott.	Henry S. Hurd.	Daniel S. Morehouse.
George H. Jewett.	Douglas F. Kinney.	Melvin Moe.
Henry Clarke.	Cyrus Silkworth.	Carlton L. Noble.
Samuel Fletcher.	Jacob L. Finley.	Reuben S. Parshall.
Jesse Hurd.	David S. Ford.	Daniel B. Parshall.
W. W. Lister.	Charles C. Fitterly.	Daniel E. Paine.
G. B. St. John.	Charles H. Godfrey.	Franklin Phillips.
Titus Wilber.	Chris. C. Hyatt.	Alfred Ripley.
Leonard Watson.	Wm. Jones.	Latham E. Roberts.
James R. White.	John H. Jones.	Harker Roberts.
F. L. Yarrington.	Thomas W. Kelling.	Wm. L. Reynolds.
S. B. Carson.	Sutherland Lewis.	Lewis Retts.
Joseph N. Bruman.	Burton Myers.	David Roach.
Irvine Updike.	James McKinney.	Henry W. Simpson.
Miles A. Jones.	Hoover G. Peterson.	Warren Skutt.
Herrick Chamberlain.	Justin Touley.	Lansun Sanburn.
Joseph N. Lake.	Price Whitney.	Freeman D. Southwell.
Alra D. Welling.	Leander Wright.	George G. Tibbetts.
John Courtney.	John A. Wilbur.	Wilford S. McGee.
J. W. Hawkins.	James Woodward.	Abner Skiff.
Charles Hoyer.	Jasper R. Godfrey.	Wilford Skutt.
Daniel Bennett.	Harry Courtright.	James W. Sligh.
E. E. Winters.	Edwin Lapham.	Reuben Parshall.
Daniel B. Brown.	Charles Warner.	Theodore Tuttle.
Daniel C. Burr.	Lorenzo S. Wing.	Madison Currier.
Wm. K. Brown.	James H. Davis.	Edward Upwright.
Wm. Courtney.	Patrick Morton.	Peter Davis.
John L. Clark.	Samuel Pulsifer.	Garrett S. Tubbs.
Aaron Decker.	George Morehouse.	John M. Holmes.
G. W. Green.	Thomas Moran.	Elliot Smith.
John Green.	Enos E. Brown.	James H. Striker.
Merrill Grosvenor.	John C. Stone.	James Martin.
John Gibbs.	George Peckham.	Silas R. Randall.
M. H. Gee.	Wm. A. Garrett.	Louis Schneckenberger.
G. L. Garrett.	Daniel Beckwith.	Robert Webb.
C. W. Fowler.	James W. Courtney.	E. D. Connell.
Edwin Hotchkins.	Sylvanus R. Cole.	Joseph L. Sweeney.
Wm. L. Haines.	Nelson Lyon.	George A. Gary.
W. H. Ingles.	Theodore Phillips.	W. G. Bateman.
David Johnson.	Alfred S. Aldrich.	W. H. Hill.
W. H. Kimble.	Phil. S. Aldrich.	George Jessup.
Joseph Lapham.	Samuel Bailey.	John Jackson.
Thomas McCabe.	Patten M. Brown.	M. L. Pendle.
Fred McGee.	Wm. Burningham.	Thomas Wheaton.
Wilford Roberts.	Elijah K. Bigelow.	Lewis H. Danfort.
Wm. H. Simpson.	Hiram J. Barton.	Edwin V. Esmond.
Alonzo Stanton.	Martin J. Cole.	Joel Robinson.
Ezra Stearnes.	Oscar Couch.	John B. Pratt.
Irvine Thompson.	George G. Cobb.	Henry T. Sargent.
Fayette Wykoff.	Spencer Caskins.	Reuben Deyoe.
Abner J. Walker.	Richard Danagh.	John Fritz.
George Waldo.	John B. Grandy.	E. A. Ferris.
Darius A. Gregg.	Reuben C. Grant.	D. E. Maguire.
Mortimer Masten.	John P. Gordon.	Cal. C. Pratt.
George Osgood.	Alden A. Griffith.	John Steel.
James A. Pope.	Justus Hinman.	E. L. Kidder.
Henry S. Hurd.		



## SOLDIERS OF THE CIVIL WAR BURIED IN JACKSON COUNTY.

The graves of the soldiers who fell during the war for the Union, or returned home to die and who were buried here, are not in such a satisfactory condition as many might desire; yet in many instances a wooden tablet marks the spot where the remains of a soldier lie, while a miniature flag, placed upon the grave at each recurring celebration of Decoration Day, brings vividly before the visitor to the cemeteries a realization of the enduring attachment of the people to the memories of those gallant men who fought and fell in defense of the Republic. The salutary action of the National Cemeteries' Committee in providing headstones for the soldiers' graves will soon make itself evident. Even now the names of those buried in the cemeteries of the county have been sent to the War Department at Washington, and it is expected that within a brief period of time the enduring stone tablets will occupy the places at present unmarked or held by the unsightly, decaying, wooden records. A close examination of the graves, together with one formerly made under the direction of A. J. Gould and Sexton Smith, of Jackson, trustees of the cemetery, elicited the following particulars:

- W. A. White died March 19, 1865.
- L. P. Bates, 4th Mich. Inf., aged 35.
- B. A. Cain, 7th Mich. Inf., died April 29, 1864.
- James Scriver, 6th Mich. Art., died June 9, 1864.
- James Hopper, 8th Mich. Cav., died Sept. 12, 1864.
- Charles Rodgers, 25th Mich. Inf., died March 26, 1865.
- John Lapoint, 27th Mich. Inf., died Sept. 24, 1864.
- James E. Miller, 6th Mich. Art., died Sept. 27, 1864.
- C. H. Doran, 12th Mich. Inf., died Feb. 14, 1865.
- Zenas Meeker, drafted soldier, died Feb. 19, 1865.
- E. E. Ewault, 2d Veteran Reserves, died March 4, 1865.
- Samuel Yates, substitute, died March 9, 1865.
- L. J. Harris, 20th Mich. Inf., died April 6, 1865.
- Sanford Goodmote died April 4, 1865.
- Thomas White, 6th Mich. Cav., died April 5, 1865.
- Sheldon Havens, 8th Mich. Cav., died April 3, 1865.
- W. M. Herrington, 3d Mich. Inf., died April 11, 1865.
- Alonzo A. Ford, 6th Mich. Cav., died April 30, 1865.
- Wm. H. Chard, 3d Mich. Inf., died May 9, 1865.
- Oscar Schofield died May 13, 1865.
- Wm. Biggs died July 6, 1865.
- Wm. Buss, 1st Mich. Inf., died July 27, 1865.
- Oran B. Brown died Aug. 11, 1865.
- Geo. Williams, 125th Col. Inf., died Dec. 2, 1865.
- C. M. Farley, 9th Mich. Cav., died April 24, 1865.
- D. Shaler.
- Charles W. Leslie, 9th Mich. Cav., died April 22, 1864.
- Thomas B. White, 1st Mich. Mechanics and Engineers, died Aug. 11, 1864.
- Wm. M. Storms, 3d Mich. Cav., died, aged 24 years.
- Wilber C. Whitmore, 9th Mich. Inf., died July 24, 1866.
- Franklin N. Pierce, 3d Mich. Cav., died Nov. 26, 1870.
- Frank H. K. Barker, 9th Mich. Inf., died May 2, 1864.

Edwin A. C. Livermore, 3d Mich. Vol. Cav., son of Judge Livermore, was the first to ascend the flag-staff on the rebel position at Alexandria, and succeeded in hauling down the flag, but in descending fell and received such injuries as resulted in his death.

The skull of Capt. Edward Pomeroy is in possession of Dr. Tunncliff. He was killed in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Lieut. Edward H. Ring.

W. E. Webster, 18th Mich. Vol. Inf.

Soldiers buried by Order of Red Men.

James F. Tuttle, 17th Mich. Inf., fell at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.

Francis S. Crumb, 7th Mich. Inf., died Aug. 7, 1862.

Henry Damer died July 20, 1862.

— Davenport.

H. A. Cook, 8th Mich. Vol. Inf.

C. M. Burke, 8th Mich. Cav., died April 24, 1865.

Silas S. Burt, wounded at Poplar Grove Church; died Oct. 21, 1864.

Squire Reasner, wounded at Knoxville, died July 2, 1867.

Edwin Hague, wounded at Mine Run, May 6, 1864; died July 2, 1864.

J. C. Hurlbut died Dec 18, 1864.

Lieut. R. F. Poole, 1st Mich. Vol. Inf.

Dr. Caleb Land, 9th Mich. Vol. Cav.

Capt. M. E. Dyer.

Jabez Brownell died Oct. 4, 1864.

Geo. Woodbury.

W. H. Bronson, 129th Ill. Vol. Inf.

Leonard Wing, 4th Mich. Vol. Cav.

Unknown soldiers buried on John Avery's lot.

" " " De Lamater and Denton's lots.

" " " Masonic lot.

" " " near W. N. Worden's grave.

#### HANOVER CEMETERY.

Jackson Benton Kennedy, buried January, 1863.

Newton S. Bibbins, buried 1863.

#### LINCOLN AND POMEROY CEMETERY, TOMPKINS.

Friend Losey, Co. C., 1st Mich. H. Artillery.

#### EAST CEMETERY, GRASS LAKE.

H. R. Rice, Co. G, 11th Mich. Inf.

Notwithstanding the diligence of inquiry, carried over the past few years, there are seven soldiers' graves in the cemetery the names of whose tenants are unknown. That they fought for the Union, and died from wounds and diseases received or engendered throughout those trying years, is evident. They died in harness and the uniform of the United States, which formed their last winding sheet, and this left also the last and only vestige of their history.

#### PRESENT MILITARY ORGANIZATION.

From the close of the war to 1875 the county possessed no military organization in connection with the Michigan State troops. By a general order of the Commander-in-chief, dated Feb. 10, 1875, a company of Jackson Volunteers commanded by Capt. E. B. Griffith was mustered into the 1st Regiment as Company I. A second order, issued May 19, 1876, changed the letter of the company to G. The first regiment, as reorganized in 1876, comprised among the officers Col. W. H. Withington, Lieut. Col. J. D. Hincley, Adjutant H. C. Gilbert, Surgeon Phillip Porter, Q.

M. Harrison Soule, all of Jackson. E. B. Griffith still continued to hold the captaincy of the company until July 22, 1879, when J. D. Hinkley's resignation of the lieutenant colonelcy was accepted, and Aug. 8, 1879, Capt. Griffith was promoted to that position. By a general order under the same date, Col. Withington was created brigadier-general. Geo. R. Holden was elected captain, and received his commission Aug. 19, 1879. Samuel B. Mettler, who served in a New York regiment during the war, was commissioned 1st lieutenant and W. J. Heyser 2d lieutenant, Jan. 20, 1880. Edmund A. Sumner was adjutant of the 1st Regiment from 1877 to Oct. 31, 1879, when he was promoted to the assistant adjutant-generalship of State and assigned to duty with the 1st Brigade. Col. James O'Donnell was appointed aid-de-camp on the staff of the Commander-in-chief by a general order under date Oct. 16, 1877.

The following are the names of those comprising Co. G, 1st Michigan Volunteer Infantry.

C. B. Griffith.	Norman E. Gridley.	Alfred W. Paris.
Hugh S. Sanford.	Louis H. Wurtz.	Wm. E. Budington.
Robert Lake.	Henry B. Carr.	Mark A. Benedict.
Fred. H. Andrus.	Charles Lindemer.	Wm. H. Chadwick.
Luther Duffin.	James McCray.	Amalpheus C. Smead.
Stephen G. Coleman.	June Noyes.	Eli A. Clement.
George E. Beebe.	Bernhart G. Berger.	Wm. H. Renshaw.
Marcus W. Robinson.	Walter A. Bennett.	Robert Schneckenberger.
Robert T. McNaughton.	John R. Everard.	Charles P. Goodwin.
Frank R. Carr.	Wm. B. Knickerbocker.	Morton Beebe.
James M. Welch.	John W. Barry.	Clarence Lewis.
James Spaulding.	Dan C. Meseroll.	George Johnson.
William T. Wexcey.	H. P. Rockwell.	George R. Holden.
William E. Carter.	Will. M. Thompson.	Charles Hand.
Albert G. S. Lewis.	Willis D. Mosher.	George C. Harwood.
Shelly P. Brown.	Wm. W. Van Antwerp	Geo. F. Anderson.
Fred A. Holden.	John B. Ford.	Lafayette F. Whiteman.
John Gaebelein.	John A. Alden.	Lewis F. Mann.
S. Edward Rogers.	A. T. McGregor.	Charles S. Hitchcock.
Rush Shearer.	John C. Tyrrell.	H. H. Case.
O. W. Rice.	Ralph B. Turner.	Fred T. Westren.
Andrew C. Swezey.	Fred. K. Ernst.	Arthur R. Bailey.
Malon B. Huff.	L. J. Brooks.	Willie F. McGee.
Joseph D. Sutton.	Guy E. Holcomb.	Frank J. Helmer.
James A. Parkinson.	Frank. N. Wood.	J. H. Buckland.
James L. McGregor.	Clifford A. Turner.	Geo. W. Lumbard.
John C. Downey.	James L. Neden.	Wm. E. Rice.
Emile Cheviren.	Frank D. Hovey.	Wm. D. Carpenter.
Charles A. Bartlett.	Charles Bunnell.	Geo. H. Jameson.
Frank Anderson.	Sumner D. Felt.	John W. Conway.
Edward Sellers.	William R. Caffrey.	Fred O. Williams.
Henry G. Gilbert.	Theodore W. Chapin.	William M. Palmer.
Marion C. Moore.	A. W. McNaughton.	Charles A. Blair.
Walter J. Heyser.	Charles D. Tillo.	Arthur F. Chamberlain.
Sam. B. Mettler.	F. C. Dahn.	George L. Smalley.
William C. Sanborn.	Albert D. Cornell.	Fidus Livermore.
J. M. Bradley.	Frank. C. Sharp.	Alexander D. Edwards.
Sanford Hunt.	Henry L. Hunt.	Frank P. Pratt.
R. F. Grenney.	Warren D. Lumbard	Frank E. Town.
F. B. Hollingsworth.	Grove H. Wolcott.	Horace M. Foster.
Eugene Hamilton.	Verne S. Pease.	Alexander T. McGregor.
Russell C. Warner.	Frank E. Pilcher.	William Quinn.
Charles A. Cornell.	J. F. Wing.	Myron W. Tarbox.
John D. Clark.	H. E. Chapin	William Cochrane.
George S. Fish.		

The company election, held Jan. 18, 1881, resulted in the choice of Samuel T. Mettler, captain; W. J. Heyser, 1st lieutenant; and F. K. Ernst, 2nd lieutenant.

The efficiency of Co. G is unquestionable. When a number of discontented spirits scattered their evil teachings among the hard-working employes of the M. C. R. R., in July, 1877, nothing less than the presence of this portion of Col. Withington's command, and the colonel's entire co-operation with Major O'Donnell, could have averted a terrible catastrophe. Now that the troublous time is past, and a better understanding exists between employers and employes, it may be well to review the military and civil organizations of Jackson city and county in connection with the deplorable recklessness of rioters, which had almost precipitated a collision between the people's soldiers and the people. The near approach to this collision was fully set forth in a series of telegrams, which passed between the railroad, city, and State authorities.

#### CONCLUSION.

The regiments sent forward to the defense of the Republic in the hour of its greatest peril have been reviewed. When a host of her sons, blinded by some unholy infatuation, leaped to arms, that they might trample upon the liberty-giving principles of the constitution, men crowded to the front and offered themselves as sacrifices on the Altar of Freedom. The authorities chosen for names, dates and figures are the records of the State, the reports of Jackson soldiers, and special papers in the War Department at Washington, and the main subject is based upon the military enterprise of Michigan, and more particularly Jackson troops, who rushed to war to guard all for which their fathers bled, and free the capital of their Republic by removing the stain, and last remnant of slavery.

The relation of Michigan to the Union was then established; for when the population of the State, at the time her sons marched forward to participate in the war, is compared with other States and counties, it will be patent that the sacrifices made by Michigan between the years 1861 and 1865 equal, if not actually exceed, the noblest of those recorded in the history of ancient or modern times.

Unprepared for the deluge of wickedness which threatened to inundate the country with blood, and rob a people of their richest, their most prized inheritance, the State rose above all precedent, and, under the benign influence of patriotism, directed by the zeal of the wise and patriotic Gov. Blair, sent into the field an army that was gigantic in number, and in moral and physical excellence scarcely ever equaled.

It is laid down in the official reports furnished to the War Department, that over 90,000 men were specially organized in this State to aid in crushing the legions of the slave-holder; that a

large number were armed to act as a home-guard, and that a large but absolutely necessary number of commissions were issued to officers of volunteer and militia regiments. All this proves the scientific skill and military economy exercised by the Governor and Assembly of the State, and brought to the aid of the people in a most terrible emergency. He, with some prophetic sense of the gravity of the situation, saw that unless the greatest powers of the Union were put forth to crush the least justifiable and most pernicious of all rebellions holding a place in a record of the nations, the best blood of the country would flow in a vain attempt to avert a catastrophe—a war which, if prolonged for many years, would result in the moral, physical and commercial degradation of the nation.

The part taken by Michigan in that war, against the integrity of the Republic, is one in which the citizens of this State and county may take an especial pride. In the number of troops furnished and in the sum total of voluntary contributions, Michigan holds a front rank among her sister States in proportion to population and wealth. Her soldiers won distinction on every field, and proved to the world what freemen can do when liberty is threatened.

#### MEMORIAL DAY, 1880.

There is nothing more beautiful and poetic than the thought which gave rise to the national custom of decorating the graves of fellow soldiers. It corresponds with the *fête des morts* of the French in many respects, but is carried out more extensively, though with less religious ceremonial, throughout the Union. It is, by no means an innovation of modern times. The pagans of Greece and Rome and the conquerors of Julian's Lentitia practiced the beautiful act long centuries ago; so that it is no marvel to find men living at a time when Christian knowledge is almost universal, borrowing from the more sublime ceremonies of the ancients, and ornamenting their humanity thereby.

The day is celebrated in a very appropriate manner in Jackson, with the hearty sympathy and co-operation of all the citizens. Last year (1880) there was a procession of military companies, secret orders, city officers, citizens, etc., accompanied by a band of music. At the cemetery hymn tunes were played, prayer made, and a very solemn and impressive address delivered by Rev. Ira C. Billman. As it is impossible to condense beauty or rhetoric, we are obliged to forego printing a synopsis of the discourse here.

Flowers for our heroes' graves,  
Who sleep on mountain side, on hill and valley,  
Where the winds whisper or the tempests rave,  
Or humming birds among the blossoms dally.

They who have faltered on the weary march,  
They who have fallen mid the battles thunder,  
They who have borne the flaming midnight torch  
O'er grave of many a comrade sleeping yonder;

They who have waved our eagle standard through  
Where the sword glittered or the battle clattered,  
When the ranks wavered, or battalions broke,  
Or wild brigades along the hillside scattered.

Flowers for our heroes' graves!  
With rev'rent hands and tears upon our faces.  
We bring the blossoms of the spring to weave  
Among the grasses o'er their resting places.

The weary land hath rocked herself to sleep,  
The ground-bird builds among the rusted cannon,  
The mold has gathered on the sabre sheath,  
The spider weaves in ragged flag and pennon.

But from the hill sides where our heroes rest  
A nation's voice shall give their names to story,  
And children's children train the wild arbutus  
About their marbles as the years grow hoary.



## CHAPTER X.

### WAR MEMORIES

There is always something in a just war which ennobles the patriot soldier, bids him suffer for his country, and teaches him to endure trials with a magnificent patience. Amid the soldiers' trials, and they are many, is found an hour for pleasantry. The camp oftentimes is roused by peals of merry laughter, rising wave upon wave; the soldiers' simple revelry is, perhaps, at its height, when, at the moment all seems secure, the call to arms summons men to duty, to the battle-field. Orders are given, the movement is entered on, which may lead them to the prison or to the grave, to victory and to fame. The lines of the enemy stand out in bold relief, the movement of the opposing force is observed, conversation is checked, and the only voices heard are those of officers giving orders, or the exclamation of the troops—"See their guns! They're leading the attack!" Now is the most terrible suspense; man holds his breath; in a second a thousand thoughts flit through his mind; another, and all memories of the past are forgotten, fears for the future dispelled. One dream alone possesses the true soldier, and that is to do or die. The battle begins; a shower of leaden hail sweeps through the ranks; it meets a ready response; the atmosphere is filled with smoke, the sun itself is hidden, the death yells of the fallen and the groans of the wounded rise above the din of battle; yet, amidst the awful confusion, the soldier observes his orders with a peculiar promptness,—actually forgets the fact that the bullet, of which he is to be the victim, is speeding on its way, and dies with the rifle in his grasp; or he who survives to take part in the retreat or advance, is imbued with an energy almost superhuman, which surmounts all obstacles, and fits him for a repetition of the doings of that day. The reader of the following sketches will, doubtless, be informed more fully in regard to the trials and emotions of soldiers who do battle for their country.

### OUR ANCESTORS IN THE REVOLUTION.

All that may be called chivalry was centered in the soldiers and sympathizers of the Revolution of 1775, and the signers and admirers of the immortal declaration. Since that time patriotism has been on the decline, until now we may find hundreds of thousands who would sell their birthright for a small largess. Fortunately the majority, the great majority, claim a higher ambition; and among them are men who would willingly sacrifice life itself for the republic. In no county, perhaps, in the Union, is this concili-

ating fact more evident than in Jackson. Here may be found hundreds—men whose ancestors fought and bled for liberty—ready to follow in their footsteps, and maintain all those magnificent privileges which their fathers bequeathed them. The task of naming the descendants of heroes inhabiting this county would prove too vast; but in naming the battles of the Revolution, memories will be awakened of friends whose stories of the great war made the household happy.

#### SOLDIERS OF 1812.

The veterans of the war of 1812 residing in Jackson county in 1871 comprised, among others, the following:

NAME.	AGE.	STATE.	TOWNSHIP.
Daniel Avery,		Vt. Inf.,	Tompkins.
Stephen Case,	101	N. Y. Inf.,	Liberty.
Alanson Cogswell,	76	N. Y. Inf.,	Napoleon.
Eben Farnham,	73	Vt. Inf.,	Jackson City.
Jos. R. Goldsmith,	88	N. Y. Vols.,	South Jackson.
Joseph Black,	90	Pa. Vols.,	South Jackson.
Carlton Bryant,	78	31st. N. Y. Inf.,	Spring Arbor.
Parker Hooker,	78	N. Y. Vols.,	Grass Lake.
James Carroll,	82	N. Y. Inf.,	Liberty.
Nathl. S. Brothby,	77	2d. Mass. Inf.,	
Apollas Lincoln,	74	N. Y. Vols.,	Tompkins.
Isaac De Lamater,	80	N. Y. Vols.,	Columbia.
Guy Griswold,	89	Collin's Brigade,	Jackson.
Wm. Town,	78	11th. Vt. Vols.,	Spring Arbor.
Jas. Brown,	77	N. Y. Vols.,	Jackson.
Jas. Martin,	94	N. Y. Militia,	Jackson.
John Krofft,	74	N. Y. Vols.,	Henrietta.
Joshua V. Price,	77	1st. Pa. Militia,	Grass Lake.
Joseph B. Lockwood,	73	N. Y. Vols.,	Leoni.
Ben. Shaw,	74	N. H. Militia,	Jackson.
Stephen W. Palmer,	77	N. Y. Militia,	Norvell.
John Hunt,	77	N. Y. Militia,	Jackson.
John Gee,	82	N. Y. Vols.,	Jackson.
Joseph Gardner,			Grass Lake.
Wm. H. Hall,			Jackson.
Fisk Hibbard,		N. Y. Militia,	Jackson.
John Easlick,			Leslie.
L. Cowden,	79	N. Y. Vols.,	Jackson.

The widows of other veterans include Mary A. Hager, Sarah Sage, Ruth Black, Catherine Jackson, Catherine Eaton, Elizabeth Steinbeck, Mary Carey and a few others—all arrived at an advance age, and some of them centenarians. The above particulars were supplied by W. D. Fritts, Government Agent at Jackson.

#### THE SAC WAR.

The first organization of the pioneers of Jackson county for military purposes may be said to have occurred in 1832. The panic-stricken citizens of Berrien county, and more particularly of the village of Niles, spread the alarm of war, and soon their cry of





*Jonathan Ward*



fear urged the people to arms. Every hamlet, every log-cabin, was filled with anxious settlers to learn the worst and prepare for it. The news of the building of the forts in Northern Indiana reached the equally new settlements of Jackson county, and as such a proceeding did not tend to allay excitement, but on the contrary to increase it, it is not a matter for surprise to learn that the people of Jacksonburgh and outlying settlements banded themselves together to repel an attack from Black Hawk's warriors, and to be ready to advance toward the aid of any neighboring people, who should be threatened. The only good resulting from the excitement of the period was the consciousness of power to meet the Indian on his old battle-grounds and the beautiful sympathy with one another displayed by the pioneers. The evils resulting were manifold. Agriculture was partially neglected, the primitive enterprises of the time were forgotten and the minds of the old settlers slept to everything but the prospect of battle with the red man.

#### JACKSON AND THE TOLEDO WAR.

The troubles arising from the "six-mile strip" between the States of Michigan and Ohio have been grouped in one name, the "Toledo war." It is unnecessary to follow up the history of that impolitic affair here, particularly as it is noted in the pages devoted to the State; but here the fidelity of Jackson to the State may be reviewed. Scarcely had the State troops of Ohio been pushed forward by the rash and hasty Lucas toward the Michigan boundary, than the tocsin was sounded in the village of Jacksonburgh and throughout the county. In response, the manhood of the district appeared and volunteered for any military duties the State might impose upon them. A large number assembled, but owing to the caution of the Territorial Government, only a few men were enrolled in the county volunteers. The 30 soldiers who were chosen elected Osgood H. Fifield as captain, polished up their arms, screwed their courage to the point which indicates death or victory, and anxiously awaited orders from the front. Thanks to the timely presence of the United States troops, a sanguinary struggle was averted, fraternal blood was unspilled, and the first organized volunteer company of Jackson county was permitted to disband, without even having seen the wild followers of a wild governor.

#### JACKSON LIGHT INFANTRY.

This company was organized in 1842 under Capt. Abram V. Barry, and recognized as a company of the 24th Michigan Infantry. The muster roll of the company comprised 60 names, with a full list of officers, all well equipped and comparatively well drilled. The following letter seems to point out that this was the first military

company duly received into the service of the State from Jackson county:

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, DETROIT, June 20, 1842.

The organization of the "Jackson Light Infantry" is approved on condition that the same be perfected without being supplied with arms by the State; but under the express understanding that they be furnished with the requisite arms and accoutrements from the first, which shall be drawn from the general Government.

By order of the Commander in Chief,

E. J. ROBERTS, *Adj't Gen'l.*

Gov. John J. Barry issued a commission to Abram V. Barry, June 20, 1842, appointing him captain of the "Jackson Light Infantry," and attaching his command to the 24th Michigan Infantry. Capt. Barry took the constitutional oath before Fidas Livermore, Justice of the Peace, July 12, 1842.

He was commissioned colonel of the 24th Michigan Infantry by Gov. John S. Barry, March 10, 1843.

In 1847 Col. Barry was promoted to a major-generalship by Gov. Wm. L. Greenly. During the progress of the civil war an act was passed annulling the old commissions and authorizing the issue of new ones. By this act Maj. Gen. Barry (with the other veteran officers) was discharged from the military service of the State, having served his country for long periods between 1829, when he was commissioned captain of the 157th New York Infantry, to the war era, when his advanced years alone prevented his appearance on Southern battle-fields.

#### THE BARRY HORSE GUARDS.

This squadron of cavalry was organized in 1843, under Capt. Abel A. Fitch, with Harry Holcomb as first lieutenant and Anson H. De Lamater, second lieutenant. The command comprised about 50 horse, with regulation trappings. The uniforms of the officers were of bright blue, with gold facings, and those of the private soldiers a light gray, with dark blue facings. The company was well horsed, armed and equipped. Governor Barry's commission to Capt. Fitch bears date Sept. 5, 1843, the signature of Gov. John S. Barry, and shows the command to be duly attached to the 35th Regiment and 18th Brigade.

#### JACKSON LIGHT INFANTRY.

This little battery of one twelve-pounder brass cannon was organized under Capt. Reuel C. Baker, a short time after the Light Infantry was mustered into the service of the State. The only important service in which this battery was engaged was the ratification of President Polk's nomination. The gunners and swabbers were not experienced artillerymen, so that the effect of air and heat on a charge was forgotten or unknown. Consequently, the gunners, after firing their brass cannon many times, and for-

getting that it was overheated, entered on placing the charge, when it exploded, taking half the hands off Messrs. Porter and Clark. This calamity brought the demonstration to a close.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

The war with Mexico in 1846 created much interest in Jackson county, as it did throughout the Union. Volunteers were ready to muster into the service; but the magnificent victories of the U. S. troops, and their steady advance toward the Mexican capital, obviated the raising of new regiments, and so prevented the representation of many counties of Michigan in that campaign. The action of the general Government in proclaiming war against Mexico was almost unanimously ratified by the people of Jackson in their acceptance of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That we deem our country right in this contest,—

1. Because by repeated acts of national outrage, American commerce and trade has been injured, the American flag insulted, the personal rights of American citizens trampled upon, their property taken forcibly without compensation or subsequent redress, and their persons imprisoned.

2. Because Mexico, after officially inviting, has contumeliously refused to negotiate—declining the reception of the minister of the United States, and officially announcing to the world the cessation of all amicable relations between the two Governments.

3. Because Mexico has attacked our army, acting in pursuance of the legitimate orders of our Government, and been the first to shed the blood of our countrymen.

*Resolved*, That whether right or wrong, when the constituted authorities of the country enact and proclaim the existence of a war, we deem it the duty of every good citizen to suspend the censorship of individual opinion until the restoration of peace, and unitedly support the Government in the exercise of its constitutional functions.

No sacrifice had to be made by the people, for the simple reason that such was unnecessary; but were Jackson men called to defend the country, even in 1846, 2,000 at least would respond to the summons, and act their part as well as those who, 20 years later, completed a brilliant campaign against a most atrocious treason.

#### THE OLD JACKSON GRAYS

was in existence prior to the breaking out of hostilities between the Federal and Confederate States. The company was regularly organized, equipped and officered, under Capt. W. M. Bennett, in 1860. Brig.-Gen. Withington was first-lieutenant; D. Walsh, second, and Benjamin Newkirk, third. Thus was military organization fostered in the county in time of peace, and so prepared the way for Jackson to win a share of the honors which fell to Michigan during the time of war.

#### JACKSON SILVER GRAYS.

During April, 1861, this company was organized. It comprised volunteers between the ages of 45 and 60 years, to act as a home

reserve guard. The company showed the following roster May 1, 1861:

Alonzo Bennett	T. J. Kent.	T. E. Hayes.
L. F. Grundy.	O. L. Cooper.	E. B. Bingham.
E. H. Rice.	C. W. Penny.	T. G. Brookes.
D. Fisher.	E. H. Buddington.	W. Yonkin.
J. A. Robinson	S. W. Stowell.	N. J. Pease
Wm. Thompson.	J. B. Tomlinson.	P. J. Avery.
J. B. Eaton.	J. A. Dyer.	J. C. Wood.
N. Allen.	T. W. Carr.	C. B. Hulett.
F. Livermore.	J. W. Hulin.	M. A. McNaughton.
Jos. E. Beebe.	Wm. Page.	O. W. Bennett.
L. J. Burr.	W. S. Warner.	M. H. Nicolls.
L. P. Gregg.	W. Jackson	T. A. Annis.
J. Leffenwell.	A. S. Cushman.	G. H. Hastings.
F. M. Foster.	M. Shoemaker.	J. Younglove.
A. V. Berry.	A. Townley.	Walter Buddington.
N. S. Hubbell.	J. S. Hurd.	W. Fish.
G. A. Baldwin.		

The name of this little battalion was most appropriate. Perhaps the toil of 45 or 60 summers did not tinge the hair of some with gray, yet by far the greater number of the members claimed years that made them venerable, and a patriotism that rendered them respected. However strange it may appear to see a few of such veterans figuring in the active military service of the Republic, within a very short period after the organization of the Home Guard, it is nevertheless true that a few well-known members of that small band won distinction on Southern battle-fields, and returned to their city to share the honors of victors in a most sanguinary, though righteous, battle for the integrity of the States.

#### THE JACKSON GRAYS AT BULL RUN.

James O'Donnell, editor of the *Jackson Citizen*, who served with the First Regiment at Bull Run, in defense of the Union, wrote from Washington under date July 25, 1861:

“*Friend Bouton*:—When last I wrote you we were at Fairfax Station, whence over 5,000 rebels were retreating before us. Then our army was marching onward, with the tools of secession flying before it; but now, alas! how different!

“We left Fairfax and reached Centerville on Thursday, the 18th inst., a few miles distant from the place where the first engagement transpired between our forces and the enemy. We heard the cannonading and hastened our march, but the batteries had ceased before we reached that point. We remained encamped at Centerville until 1 o'clock Sunday morning, when we were aroused and began our march toward Bull Run. We were detained until 7 o'clock, after we had proceeded a half mile, and at that time the march was resumed at a quick pace. We took the long route, and reached the vicinity of the battle-field about noon, at which time the fight was progressing. Our regiment was detailed as the support of a battery, and we followed at a run up hill about a mile,

when we reached the battle-ground. At that time our men were nearly all ready to sink down from exhaustion, but, like men, they stood up. We started for the right of the entrenchments of the enemy, and it seemed while crossing the field as though they had leveled all their guns at us, as the air sounded thick with cannon balls, but we crossed over in safety. When we were at the foot of the hill the zouaves were engaging the enemy. We charged up the hill and retired in good order. The second charge was then made, and with deadly effect to the enemy. Those nearest to us left their guns, and if the 1st Mich. Inf. had received sufficient support then, the day would have been ours. The regiment was forced to fall back with some loss. A masked battery then opened upon us, the fire of which was terrible. We succeeded in getting out of range of the big guns and musketry. The regiment charged three times upon the enemy with good effect, but it was of no avail without support.

"In the midst of the battle the field was terrible to look at; here and there lay those brave men who had fallen, the earth wet with their gore. Once I thought I saw one of our boys lying dead—his neck was torn open by a ball; a closer look, however, proved it was none of our men. By him lay horses and riders dead and dying. The groans of the wounded and their piteous cries for water were awful to hear, but we could not give them aid. I have no desire to describe the scene. Battery after battery opened upon our troops, and when one was silenced, it was only to find another opening upon us. You have probably seen the description of the fight in the New York papers, but according to their accounts, scarcely any but their State regiments did anything. Toward evening the retreat began in great confusion. This retreat was unfortunate, but perhaps for the best. During the retreat the enemy opened fire, but with little damage. One poor fellow immediately in front of me was struck on the ankle by a rifled cannon ball; one or two others were hit, which was about the only damage done us that I saw. We reached our camp-ground at night, and rested nearly three hours when the line of retreat was again taken up. Our boys reached the old camp-ground near Alexandria about 7 o'clock, while some of them went on to Washington. Part of us remained in Alexandria one day and reached this place on Tuesday night. Our regiment had a march from 1 o'clock Sunday morning until 7 the next, of nearly 50 miles, participated in the fight, and during that time my fare consisted of two hard crackers and what muddy water we could find to drink. When on the field we had a terrible thirst, and water, thick with mud, was greedily drank.

"Of the causes that led to the defeat of the Grand Army, I forbear to speak. If your people of the North would hush your cries of 'Forward to Richmond,' etc., etc., you would render an inestimable favor to the army. Washington lost a big battle once by moving before he was prepared, owing to the pressure of out-

siders who knew nothing of the difficulties in the way. I fear the result at Bull Run may be attributed to the same cause.

"Our loss is not yet fully ascertained; but it is not half what it was supposed to be. The enemy's loss is counted at double that of ours. They found that the Northerners were ready, though it seemed so hopeless. The next battle will doubtless be fought when everything is ready, and then you will have a different report. Our company has five privates among the missing, and our gallant captain, W. H. Withington. When last seen he had received a wound while nobly battling for the flag of his country. The names of the missing are: Wm. L. Reynolds, Frank D. Pease, C. S. Chapman, L. J. Briggs and J. Badgley. There were only 32 of our company on the field, as many were too sick to march. They all wished to go, and many had to be ordered back, and then obeyed reluctantly. When you hear from me next it will be in person. I have written my last letter from the seat of war—for the present at least."

Captain Withington's unexcelled gallantry on the occasion of the affair at Bull Run was also the cause of his capture by the rebels. In Mr. O'Donnell's letter, the writer, together with his fellow soldiers, understood that the captain fell upon the field, and introduced into his able letter the fact in the following words: "It is altogether probable that Captain Withington is among those brave men who fell on the field. When the men heard of the gallant captain's loss, many could scarcely refrain from crying. Captain Withington had a firm hold upon the affections of his men, and will never be forgotten. He was always kind, courteous and forbearing. The welfare of his men was his own. We still hope that he is not among the killed; but there is little chance for hope; when last seen he had received a wound while nobly battling for the flag of his country." The reappearance of the gallant soldier, in the flesh, must be as agreeably surprising to the men of his old company and the thousands who knew him, as the first knowledge of the report of his death must be amusing to himself. It is well that Bull Run did not claim as a victim such a brilliant soldier in war, such a useful citizen in peace.

#### DEATH OF POMEROY.

Capt. Edward Pomeroy came to Jackson in 1858 or '59. He graduated at Hamilton or Union College, and came here to practice law. He grew in favor with the people after a very short period, and when the war broke out Gov. Blair offered him a commission, which he refused, saying: "Governor, I know nothing of military affairs; as a young man I think it proper to enter the ranks, and win my commission on the field."

Subsequently he left with Capt. Withington's command for the field, and took part in the July affair at Bull Run, 1861. Returning to Michigan, the three-months' men were mustered out, and on the organization of the 1st Infantry (three years) he received his com-



mission as 1st lieutenant in Co. D. In July, 1862, he received his commission as captain of Co. D, *vice* Capt. E. B. Griffith resigned. He participated in the engagements at Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Peach Orchard, Savage Station, Turkey Bend, White Oak Swamp and Malvern Hill. At Harrison's Landing he commanded his company with singular ability. In the afternoon of Aug. 30, 1862, at Bull Run, the regiment held a position on the right, and advanced on the rebel lines. Dr. Tunnickliff, who was then regimental surgeon, remembers the impregnable position of the rebels in the railroad cut, and the consciousness of the soldiers of their inability to capture it.

Here was a plain, skirted by the forest, in front of a hill, through which the cutting for the railroad was made. In this cutting the confederates ensconced themselves, and to dislodge them was the task which the First Mich. Vol. Inf. was ordered to discharge. Too well was the wild command obeyed. The men advanced over the plain, exposed to a terrible cross-fire; they reached the base of the hill, but the muskets of the rebels had even then performed their work: the ground was strewn with heaps of dead and dying, and still the avalanche of lead and grape and canister came down to crush the survivors of the brave but rash advance. Now some men fled for refuge to the forest; yet living in the midst of that deadly shower were four Union soldiers who knew not fear; they even threatened to advance on the enemy's breastworks unaided. Captain Edward Pomeroy, Capt. Alcott, Major Geo. C. Hopper and Lt. Bloodgood composed the little squad. They advanced steadily up the hill until the great boulders were reached, behind which they sought temporary shelter. The rebel officers cried out to them: "Gentlemen, surrender! there is no use in your advance; raise a flag of truce, and give up your vain attack!" "Let us surrender," said two of the gallant quartet. "Never," responded Pomeroy, "shall I be a prisoner in Libby Prison; I shall escape to the woods!" Quick as lightning, the hero of that terrible fight dashed from the cover of the great boulder and sped over the plain toward the grove which promised shelter. The rebel bullets crowded after him, and at one time it seemed the race for life was about to succeed, when a rain of bullets fell, and one found its victim in the hero of that day's strife.

Capt. Alcott and his wounded companions now raised a white handkerchief, and with Bloodgood leaning on one arm and Geo. C. Hopper on the other, advanced toward the cut to surrender; but the moment the trio appeared in the open field, a rebel sharp-shooter, failing to see the little flag of truce, took deliberate aim, and the next instant Capt. Alcott joined the spirit of the gallant Pomeroy in the land of the hereafter. The two survivors of that desperate advance were in the hands of their enemies, bleeding, but with life and strength to tell a tale which will blossom every year, and live in the memories of the people.

Surgeon Tunnickliff passed over the ground immediately after the cessation of firing, beheld the body of his soldier comrade, and

there resolved to take a souvenir of one whom he loved in life and honored in death. The circumstances of the moment hurried him to another portion of the field, and it was not until Gov. Blair's visit to the army in 1863 that the first wish of Dr. Tunnicliff was realized. The governor and the doctor visited the well-known spot where Pomeroy fell, brushed away the little dust and clay which covered the skeleton, and took possession of the skull, as the only relic that could then be found. Acting on the suggestion of Gov. Blair, this remnant of a hero was brought to Jackson, and is one of the most prized articles in the doctor's study.

The following lines are inscribed upon the capitol: "Captain Edward Pomeroy, 1st Michigan Volunteer Infantry, killed by rebel bullets through the brain, at Mannassas June. (2d Bull Run), Aug. 30, 1862. This cranium was obtained on a visit to the battle-field by his friend and fellow soldier (in 1863) J. Tunnicliff, Jr., late surgeon of the 1st Michigan Volunteer Infantry."

The hero is dead. His acts were honorable; his service to the Republic called for his life; his was the realization of manliness, not stained by that terrible race for liberty. Let his name be perpetuated in enduring marble by his fellow-citizens of the present, so that in other years, other generations may have to improve the monument, but never have to accuse their predecessors of ingratitude.

#### COL. SHOEMAKER'S REMINISCENCES OF LIBBY PRISON.

A recital of war memories must be always of interest. When a series of military joys and sorrows is well arranged, its importance cannot be questioned; therefore, in this chapter of county history, the following thrilling reminiscences of a Jackson soldier of the Union may prove as welcome as they are certainly entertaining and instructive.

"On Thursday, Sept. 18, 1862, immediately after dinner, or as soon after as military etiquette allows," said Col. Shoemaker, "we reported to Gen. Winder, who informed us that the Secretary of War had said to him that there was too much knowledge to be obtained at Richmond of military affairs to admit of Federal officers being allowed the liberty of the city on parole, and that he should be obliged to place us under some little restraint. He then called an officer, and ordered him to take us to Captain Turner, and to say to him from Gen. Winder, 'that he wished him to make us as comfortable as he could.' From the lenient manner in which we had been treated, and the bland manner of Gen. Winder, I formed a favorable opinion of the 'restraint.' I had not the faintest idea where we were to be taken, and the shadow of the terrible Libby Prison never once crossed my mind. The officer went with us to our hotel, where we paid our bills—\$5.00 each for just one day—and then after traversing several streets, we were taken into one of the rooms of a large brick warehouse on the river bank, where we were introduced to Captain Turner and

Libby Prison, in which we were duly incarcerated, much to my astonishment and chagrin. When the officer who came with us delivered his message to Captain Turner, I noticed particularly that he gave him the order of Gen. Winder in the language in which he received it:—"That Gen. Winder wished him to make us as comfortable as he could."

"Captain Turner gave us in charge of an officer, who conducted us to the lower room of the warehouse lowest down the river, and then left us. The room was on a level with the street in front; in the rear it was one story above the street, which lay between the prison and the river, and on this street the basement story below us opened. There was one door in front, well guarded, none in the rear, and an open staircase, also guarded, leading to the rooms above, but no opening to the basement. The apartment in which we were confined was about 100 feet deep, and about 35 feet wide. The only furniture was a wooden bench five feet long and one foot wide, with a fire-place with sufficient fire to cook such of our rations as needed that preparation. We found the room tenanted by 11 officers who had been in confinement for several months. I have the names as given me of Lieut. Parker, 21st Mass. Vol. Inf.; Lieut. Clark, same regiment; Capt. Schortz, Lieutenants Wehn, Zimmerman, Bonsal, Morley, McAteer, Konigsburg, Lang and Chase, all of the 12th Penn. Cav. The latter were mostly Germans and Jews, and passed the time away in playing cards. Our arrival was quite an event with them; they gathered around us, displaying a laudable degree of curiosity and interest in our history, so that we soon became well acquainted. They inquired into all the particulars of our capture and related the story of their own, and also of their prison experience, which did not impress me as favoring the conclusions I had drawn relative to my own treatment, from my intercourse with Gen. Winder. Neither Lieut. Pease nor myself had a blanket, none were furnished to prisoners, and without one we could not well rest, our chance for a seat on the bench was but slight, and for myself. I think I never was so weary as after two hours in Libby Prison. I was about approaching one of the windows to look out, when I was warned by my fellow prisoners that the guard below would fire on prisoners found peering through the windows.

"The prison was three-stories high above the basement, and had at least six suites of rooms, making 18 in all. The rooms were all full, and many of them crowded with prisoners. In some of them the occupants were overrun with vermin. All this and more, other prisoners were suffering, while myself and fellow prisoners had room and to spare; but all this did not satisfy me, and without informing my companions, I determined to make my prison life more endurable than it now promised to be.

"Orderlies were passing and repassing quite frequently. I now began to scrutinize them closely, and presently seeing one that I thought had the milk of human kindness, I accosted him, asking him if he was going to Capt. Turner's office; he replied

that he was, when I asked him if he would deliver to Capt. Turner a message from me. He replied that he would. I then said to him—"will you please present the compliments of Col. Shoemaker to Capt. Turner, and say to him that he would be pleased to see him as soon as he can make it convenient to call." Had a shell exploded in the prison my fellow captives could not have evinced more astonishment; however, by the time the orderly had passed into the street this astonishment gave place to mirth at my verdancy in sending such a foolish message, and the captives amused each other by making all sorts of surmises. I was not in the least degree ruffled by their merriment, or turned from the course I had determined to pursue. I was not so much disturbed by their nonsense as by the fact that an hour passed without seeing or hearing from Capt. Turner. I gave the same message to another orderly, which he promised to deliver. If my fellow prisoners were surprised to hear me send a second message, after all the sport they had made of the first, they were simply astounded when, soon after the second message had left the room, Capt. Turner walked in and inquired for Col. Shoemaker. I introduced myself to him in as pleasant and affable a manner as I could assume. I then asked him if he remembered the message sent to him by Gen. Winder when we were brought to the prison. He said he did not. I reminded him that it was: "That he should make us as comfortable as he could," and laughingly added that he could supply a regiment. Captain Turner immediately replied that he could and would comply with my request. I then introduced Lieut. Pease, saying he was included in the message of Gen. Winder. My fellow captives made jolly over the arrant folly of my demands, and said I had seen the last of Capt. Turner. I could not myself help laughing at some of their grotesque ideas; but presently in marched four stalwart 'contrabands'—two of them each with a clean burlap tick, filled with clean straw, and each of the others with a common board bunk the size of the ticks. All this was rough, but I liked it. The 'Fifteenth Amendments' inquired for Col. Shoemaker, and reported their burdens to be for my companion and myself. While this was being done my fellow prisoners looked on in silent amazement, and could hardly believe the evidence of their senses. It was evening when our beds were brought in, and I think I never had a sweeter or sounder night's rest than my first night in the celebrated Libby Prison. On Friday I said to the other officers that if they would make the effort, I was satisfied that Capt. Turner would treat them as he had treated Pease and myself; the effort was made, and before night each prisoner was furnished with a bunk and straw tick. From being considered exceedingly foolish, I was now regarded as extremely wise. 'There is nothing succeeds like success.'

"Col. Shoemaker's description of the prison fare is rather favorable to the government of the deluded South. He says, 'For rations we were furnished with excellent bread, and very good

soup; of the other articles I have but little knowledge, as I did not eat any of them. The authorities did not provide table furniture, so that our own utensils—in all two tin cups and several pocket knives—were common property. We could and did buy some extras. I paid 50 cents for a half-pound of butter, the same for 14 apples, and 25 cents per quart for potatoes. Watermelons were sold from \$2.50 to \$5.00, coffee \$2.50 per pound; of these I did not buy. I inquired the price of flour and found it to be \$35.00 per barrel at Richmond, and \$50.00 at Atlanta. A coat, that five years before could be bought for \$8.00, was now worth \$75.00, and all other articles in proportion.

“On Saturday we were much elated by the news that all officers in this department were to be taken to Aiken's Landing during the day and at once exchanged. We were ordered to pack up, but in consequence of some change in the arrangements the order was countermanded until next day. I now made another effort to see the prisoners from Michigan; but Captain Turner refused any communication with them. There was at this time confined in Libby Prison Col. W. D. Wilkins, Assistant Adjutant-General of Detroit, and several others with whom I was well acquainted. I understood they were treated with much greater rigor and severity than any other prisoners, because of the intense bitter feeling entertained by all confederates for General Pope and all his command.

“On Sunday, Sept. 21, 1862, at 10 A. M., all the officers in my prison apartment, and none others, left Libby Prison for Aiken's Landing. On arrival at the landing we found Lieut. Col. Ludlow, our commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, who, with Confederate Commissioner Ould, was engaged in arranging the details of exchange. Presently Col. Ludlow sent for me, and telling me that engagements would prevent his return to Fortress Monroe in the steamer with the exchanged prisoners, he should place them in my charge. They numbered 316, and comprised the first officers actually exchanged.

“I was introduced to the captain of the steamer *Canonicus*, who installed me in a first-class state-room. I found the boat loaded with rations, stores, and all kinds of clothing for the use of the liberated soldiers. I organized my staff, that is to say, I detailed officers to attend to the issuing of rations, and others to ascertain who were in want of clothing, and others to see that they were supplied, while I exercised a wholesome supervision over the whole proceeding. As soon as all were on board we steamed down the river with our distinctive flag as exchange steamer until night-fall, when we cast anchor. The steamer could not proceed in safety during the night, as her neutral character could not be distinguished, and consequently she would be exposed to the confederate batteries then commanding the river.

“On Monday morning the *Canonicus* resumed her course. When we arrived at that point where the authority of the Federal Government was in the ascendant, we saw the gun-boat *Genessee*

acting as sentinel on out-post duty. At Newport News we saw the iron-clad gun-boat *Galena*, and immediately round Fortress Monroe over one hundred steamers and sailing craft. We also saw the iron-clad-floating-turret battery, the *Monitor*, which encountered the confederate ram *Merrimac* so successfully on March 9. The Colonel's description of this pride of the navy is replete in itself; but since it is in no way connected with the part taken by him in the war, or by any of the soldiers or marines furnished by this county, it is not applicable here.

"On arrival at Fortress Monroe I received the following order:

HEADQUARTERS 7TH ARMY CORPS,  
FORT MONROE, Sept 22, 1862.

*Col. Shoemaker, 13th Mich. Vol. Inf.:*

COLONEL:—You will proceed to Annapolis with the officers and men placed under your charge at Aiken's Landing, and report them to the commanding officer at that post.

By command of

MAJ. GEN. DIX.

THOS. H. LUDLOW,

*Lieut.-Col. and I. G., 7th Army Corps.*

"The officers and men were now all transferred to the steamer *Commodore* for the trip to Annapolis. We steamed away from Monroe on Monday evening, and Tuesday morning found ourselves at the wharf at Annapolis. I reported to Adj. Gen. Thomas, of the United States army, who was there. He received me very kindly, and on inquiry, learning I was out of money, gave me an order for two months' pay, then due me. I at once obtained the money on the order of Major P. R. Dodge, a paymaster then at Annapolis, and having treated Pease to some oysters, returned to the quarters of Gen. Thomas. He ordered the *Commodore* to Baltimore, and directed me to continue in command of the exchanged officers and soldiers until we arrived there. He extended my leave of absence thirty days, and gave me the necessary papers, so that I could draw transportation in joining my regiment. He now inquired very particularly about the treatment of prisoners at Richmond, and was very indignant when he heard the manner in which those of Gen. Pope's command were abused, and of the threats which were made of considering them highway-robbers. Gen. Thomas declared that no more prisoners should be exchanged until the confederates would consent to release or exchange all from Gen. Pope's army. I have reason to believe that my representations had some effect, for all these prisoners were soon after exchanged.

"After leaving Gen. Thomas I rejoined Lieut. Pease, and started for the steamboat, which, to our consternation, we found had left for Baltimore. In the crowded state of the boat the Captain supposed we were on board, and started sooner than we thought he would. Fortunately we found another boat about to leave for Baltimore, on which were officers and men who had been taken

prisoners at Harper's Ferry Sept. 15, and released on parole, or under an agreement, that they should not serve against the confederacy until exchanged, and were being sent to Minnesota and the Northwest until they could again take their places in the armies in the South. We went on board this boat unquestioned, and mingled with those who rightfully belonged there. Here my good fortune did not desert me, for this steamboat was much faster than the *Commodore*, and we arrived in Baltimore enough in advance to enable me to be on the wharf when the latter arrived. I immediately went on board and found that our absence had not been noticed, and thus it was that we went from Annapolis to Baltimore on one boat without any person on it knowing that we did not belong there, while on our own it was not known that we were absent.

"After making the proper reports and being discharged from further duty in connection with the *Commodore* and the exchanged prisoner, I went into the town and bought a shirt, some collars, a cravat and pair of drawers, so that I could change my clothing, which I had been unable to do since leaving Nashville. I then went to a hotel, took tea, changed my clothing, and at 7 p. m., left by railroad for New York, where I arrived at 8 a. m. Wednesday, Sept. 24, 1862. Leaving New York that night I arrived at Jackson at 1:30 o'clock, a. m., on Friday, the 26th. My infant son, who was born while I was at Tuscumbia, Ala., June 15, 1862, died Oct. 9. I left Jackson Oct. 27, and rejoined my regiment at Glasgow, Nov. 1, 1862."

These reminiscences have never hitherto been published. The writer, who learned much of Col. Shoemaker's military history, was anxious to embody in this chapter some of the experiences of a Jackson soldier, and so entered upon the agreeable task of following the colonel's narration of adventures during his incarceration in Libby Prison and on his way home after his release from that place. Numerous thrilling narratives are omitted, for the simple reason that they were not identified closely enough with the subject of Jackson soldiers in the war; but all that is given is in its every line instructive and entertaining; it relates to the varied experiences of the soldier, and must prove valuable, as entwined with the exciting and romantic life of a captive during the trying times of his captivity.

#### PICKET DUTY AS IT SHOULD BE.

The following dialogue is reported to have taken place between a Virginia and a Michigan picket: "I say, can you fellows shoot?"—"We reckon we can, some. Down in Mississippi we can knock a bumblebee off a thistle top at 300 yards." "Oh, that ain't nothing to the way we shoot up in Jackson. I belonged to a military company there with a hundred men in the company, and we went out for practice every week. The capt'n draws us up in



single file, and sets a cider-barrel rolling down the hill, and each man takes his shot at the bung-hole as it turns up. It is afterward examined, and if there is a shot that did not go in at the bung-hole, the number who missed it is expelled. I belonged to the company ten years, and there ain't been nobody expelled yet." This piece of serio-comic dialogue, carried on between the pickets of the North and South, is attributed to a Michigan soldier in the second part, and for years the inquiry went the rounds, who the man was. Now it has been traced to the company organized at Jackson known as the Sharpshooters; and as the members of the organization feared little throughout the campaign, it is possible that one of them could resolve to exaggerate in the manner described above.

#### A JACKSON SOLDIER WITH THE FOURTH.

W. W. Van Antwerp enlisted in the 4th Michigan Cavalry in July, 1862, and mustered into service with the regiment Aug. 29. His services with that regiment were of no ordinary worth. Always *ere vidette*, always courteous, he won the friendship and respect of men and officers; nor was his gallantry improved. On the many battle-grounds of the regiment, he was always ready at his post, and when the surprise of Two Bridges, Ala., was meditated he was among the originators of that *camp de guerre*, and one of the 22 men who carried it to a successful issue.

He was commissioned 2d lieutenant Fourth Michigan Cavalry, Aug. 13, 1862; 1st lieutenant, Dec. 18, 1862; captain, June 27, 1863; brevet major, April 2, 1865; Oct. 22, 1864, he was appointed provost marshal, 2d Cavalry Division, Army of the Cumberland; and Nov. 23, 1864, he was appointed aid-de-camp on staff Maj. Gen. Wilson, commanding Cavalry corps, military division of the Mississippi. June 3, 1865, he was relieved upon the following order:

#### HEADQUARTERS CAV. MIL. DIV. MISS.

MACON, GA., June 3, 1865.

*General Order No. 31:*—The following named officer is hereby relieved from duty as aid-de-camp to the brevet major general commanding, in consequence of expiration of term of service; Capt. W. W. Van Antwerp, 4th Michigan Cavalry. In parting with this officer the brevet major-general commanding desires to return to him his thanks for his brave and soldierly deportment in the late active campaign through portions of Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia, and for the dignified and courteous manner and general efficiency, which have characterized his conduct during the time he has been connected with him on staff duty.

By command of Brevet Major General Wilson.

E. P. ENHOFF, *Capt. and A. A. A. General.*

CAPT. W. W. VAN ANTWERP, *4th Michigan Cavalry.*

Gen. Wilson also handed Maj. Van Antwerp the following letter just before his departure:

#### HEADQUARTERS CAV. CORPS, MIL. DIV. MISS.

MACON, GA., May 31, 1865.

*My Dear Captain:*—On the eve of your departure from my staff by expiration of term of service, I desire to thank you for the zeal, intelligence and courage with which you have discharged the duties assigned you. If your future life be guided



by the same high principles which have characterized it while with me, I dare predict for you honor, prosperity and happiness to the fullest measure of your hopes. My best wishes attend you and yours in every undertaking; and if hereafter I can befriend you or them it shall be my pleasure to do all in my power to that end. Hoping that we may meet often again in the enjoyment of an undiminished hope for the glory and honor of our common country, believe me always

Very truly your friend,

J. H. WILSON, *Brev. Maj. Gen'l.*

In June, 1865, Clement C. Clay, a Southern congressman, for whose arrest \$100,000 were offered, telegraphed his intentions to surrender to Gen. Wilson, then quartered at Macon, Ga., when Maj. Van Antwerp was sent forward to receive and parole him.

Gen. Cobb, whose capture at Macon is historical, was paroled and permitted to go to his home at Athens, Ga. Subsequently an order from the war secretary directed his arrest, when Major Van Antwerp and six men were detailed on that duty. The rebel general entertained his northern captors hospitably, and left with them *en route* to Atlanta. It was supposed that these rebels were instrumental in the death of Lincoln.

#### SURPRISE OF THE REBELS.

On the day following the capture of Columbus, Ga., Gen. Wilson told Major Van Antwerp that about 50 or 60 miles from there, on the road to Macon, were two bridges (called double bridges) crossing two branches of the stream; that to insure his speedy march on Macon it was important that these bridges be captured before they would be destroyed by the retreating rebels; that he would detail a regiment for his command with which to do this work; that while the regiment would be in command of its commanding officer, he would hold him responsible for the performance of the work; and that a start must be made that afternoon, march all night and reach the bridge by daylight on the following morning. He gave the captain his choice of regiments, when he selected his own,—the Fourth Michigan Cavalry,—and started about four o'clock in the afternoon. The troops marched all night, riding forward under the direction of negro guides, halting occasionally to rest; but the regiment was unable to reach its destination by daylight. It was a little after sunrise when one of the guides informed the officers that they were within a half mile of the bridge.

A few stragglers from the rebel army had been picked up during the morning, but as yet had not met any of their pickets or rear guards. The road from this point to the bridge ran near to and parallel with the river upon which the bridges were located, and through quite a heavy piece of timber. When so near the bridge, the captain took a detail of about 20 men, under the command of Capt. Hudson, and rode rapidly forward toward the bridges. The enemy, not expecting an advance from the troops for several days, had no pickets or guards beyond the first bridge. In fact, that

was their outpost, with one section of artillery and two companies of cavalry on the little island between the two bridges, for the purpose of guarding and protecting the same until such time as would suit their purposes to demolish them. None of them saw the troops of the Fourth until they were within a few rods of the position. Captains Hudson and Van Antwerp at the head of our advance guard of 20 men, charged over the bridge at a full run, and right in among the enemy, who were so completely taken by surprise that they did not fire more than a half dozen rounds, and then under such excitement as to produce no effect.

The entire force was captured. For this, Capt. Van Antwerp was breveted major. After participating in all the actions of the regiment, save the surprise and capture of Jefferson Davis, he was mustered out of the service at Detroit, July 24, 1865.

#### REMINISCENCES OF THE 6TH MICHIGAN INFANTRY.

Hiram F. Hatch enlisted in Co. H, 6th Michigan Infantry, in April, 1861, and was made a corporal. All the officers, both commissioned and non-commissioned, were ordered to Fort Wayne in this State to drill, where they remained until June, and then returned home to recruit the regiment, which was mustered into the U. S. service at Kalamazoo Aug. 29, 1861. They went immediately to Baltimore, Md., where they arrived a few days after the 5th Massachusetts Infantry, passed with no weapons but stones, with which they were ordered to fill their haversacks. They went into camp on McKim's Hill, where they remained most of the winter. They, however, participated in the campaign on the eastern shore of Virginia, and in the spring went South to Ship Island with Gen. Butler. Their passage to the Gulf was made in the steamer *Constitution*, with 3,400 men aboard. The 6th Regiment was packed into the hold of the vessel below the water mark, and with a disastrous gale off the coast of North Carolina, want of air and food, sea-sickness and small-pox, no more uncomfortable passage, it is believed, was ever made by men.

The 6th participated in the capture of Forts Jackson and St. Phillip at the mouth of the Mississippi river, and was among the very first United States regiments to land in New Orleans. The command remained there but a few days, and proceeded up the river as far as Vicksburg, where it participated in the attempt to change the bed of the Mississippi river, and so make Vicksburgh an inland town.

The regiment landed at Baton Rouge, the capital of the State, where the battle, which takes its name from that place, was fought by a confederate force, under command of the rebel Gen. Breckenridge and the Union forces under Gen. Williams. The 6th Regiment bore also an important part in this engagement, and was credited by General Williams with saving the Union position. Capt. John Cordon, who now lives in Jackson, had command of the regiment during this engagement, and



*E. S. Credit*



to his extreme bravery, coolness, and excellent good judgment is the command indebted, in a great part, for the many compliments which it received for their part in that day's work. Captain Harry Soule, also of Jackson, commanded Co. I, and lost 24 men in repelling one assault. He himself was desperately wounded in the right shoulder, but still throughout the entire battle the regiment never, for one moment, failed to present an unbroken front to the enemy.

This regiment also took an important part in the siege of Port Hudson, and at the first general assault made there, Sergt. Hatch was several times severely wounded. He was with a force of 150 men, who volunteered to lead the brigade, which was massed for the assault. This volunteer force was commanded by Capt. P. D. Montgomery of Co. II, whose merited reputation for extreme bravery and coolness in the presence of great danger was equaled by few and excelled by none. He was himself terribly wounded by a grape shot at the very outset of the assault. Sergt. Hatch fell much later, and consequently much nearer the enemy's lines, where he remained exposed to fully as much danger from the concentrated fire of his own brigade as from the enemy, until nearly night, when he crawled with his arms alone (being wounded in both legs) about two miles to the hospital, but did not receive any attention until the next night.

Immediately after this battle, June 16, 1864, Sergt. Hatch was promoted to be 2d lieutenant in the 1st New Orleans Volunteers, a regiment made up mostly of deserters from the confederate army. He was assigned the command of Co. D, was promoted to be 1st lieutenant Aug. 19, 1865. He was the recorder of the commission that settled the Santiago loss, and was also sent into Western Louisiana by Gen. Sherman to investigate and arrest such citizens as were implicated in murdering Union men. He served repeatedly on military commissions and courts-martial, and in September, 1865, was appointed quartermaster on the staff of Major-General Canby, commanding military division of West Mississippi, with headquarters at New Orleans. He also had full charge of the collection of the military taxes levied in New Orleans, and was mustered out of service May 31, 1866, having served over five years.

## CHAPTER XI.

NEWSPAPERS—SCHOOLS—RAILROADS—BANKS—AGRICULTURAL.

### THE PRESS.

Of all the treasures which the arts and sciences have bestowed upon the world of civilization, the press ranks among the first. It is the great portrayer of public thought and the principal agent in the triumph of progress. It is the teacher and director of the governed and the critic of the governors.

From a brief review of the journals of Jackson it will be evident that their part in the play which rendered this country the home of a prosperous and happy people has not been insignificant. The local journals led in every movement, and have grown with the country's growth. Some eminent publicist has stated that "The steam engine does no day's work so marvelous in its whole result as that which is done by the steam printing press; the wire flashes no such weight of interest, the railroad carries no such freight as the last edition, while the artist has no such opening as this that transfers work at once to the block and then sends the picture flying into the hearts and brains of a million men. As the newspaper makes tributary to its purpose the finest results of art and science and discovery, so it captures some of the choicest powers in our current thought and life. Dr. Chalmers said, many years ago, that the best writing, and a good deal of the best thinking, of his day was done for the newspapers. It is not too much to say that the newspaper articles are as much better now than they were then as the papers are better than those on which Chalmers based his wonder. Not content with the best thoughts, the newspaper secures the choicest enterprise. Do the hidden forces break out in an earthquake? A man springs up with his note-book and pencil, while the land is rocking under his feet, and begins to write and flash his words over the first wire he can lay his hands on. Is the fire burning up a city? There he is among the flames, scratching at his paper, the coolest man you shall find. Is the war far afield? The newspaper will give you news of the battle far ahead of anything the Governments can get, who are most deeply involved, and vastly more true as a rule. Nothing escapes this ever-present and all-present eye. It mirrors the great markets in one page and tells you of an oyster supper in the basement of a church, and reports impartially a murder or a sermon. Does the old lion roar over there in Europe, or the bear growl, or the eagle scream? You hear them all through this wonderful telephone of the newspaper. It brings to you the froth and foam of the chalice of our life, and

reports the vast and awful movements which belong to all the centuries and are felt all around the world."

#### THE JACKSON CITIZEN.

This, which is now the leading newspaper of Central Michigan, was established in 1837 as a weekly journal, under the name of the *Jacksonburgh Sentinel*. It was the first paper started in Jackson county; then a 20-column sheet, set in "long primer" throughout. Its proprietor was Nicholas Sullivan, and to its files, still in possession of some of the oldest residents, history makers are wont to turn for information regarding the early times and the pioneers of Jackson.

In 1848 the old *Sentinel* office was taken possession of by A. A. Dorrance, now of Coldwater, who started the *Michigan State Journal*, and enlarged the paper to a seven-column folio, a handsome sheet for those times.

The following year the paper made its first appearance under its present name. It was headed the *American Citizen*, by Dorrance De Land, and in 1850 C. V. De Land, now of East Saginaw, became sole proprietor. It was published as a weekly paper, with varying fortune until 1862, when Col. De Land went to the war, and the paper was published a year by P. J. Avery, and then by James S. De Land and M. J. Bentley. James (Major) De Land then went to the front, and the paper was published by I. H. Macaulay, a Pennsylvanian, who soon had to retire on account of ill-health, and the office and appurtenances, then situated in the old Temperance Hall Block, near where Webb's drug store now stands, was purchased by James O'Donnell, an apprentice in the office, then working as a journeyman, and performing the duty of city editor of the paper.

A year or two thereafter, toward the close of the war, the citizens became clamorous for a daily paper, and in March, 1865, Mr. O'Donnell formed a partnership with Mr. D. W. Ray, and established the *Daily Citizen*, setting up the new presses for the purpose, and then removing the office to the Union Hall Block, then just completed. The paper has made its appearance every day since that time except upon holidays and Sundays. In the fall of 1865 Mr. Ray died, and Mr. O'Donnell, purchasing the entire office, has conducted the paper until the present, with marked ability and fair success financially. It was started as a morning paper, but in 1868 was changed to an afternoon issue, and is now published every afternoon, Sundays excepted. It is an influential and readable journal, stalwart in its Republicanism, and constantly working for the interest of the city and county. The weekly edition is the largest paper, and contains the largest amount of reading matter of any paper outside of Detroit, in the State; and when we consider that it has grown in proportions from a small-sized 20-column folio to a 56-column quarto, the advance in journalism for the past 20 years, at least since its present pro-

prietor has been connected with it, speaks well for the public spirit of the newspaper readers and advertisers of Jackson.

#### THE WEEKLY PATRIOT

was established in 1845, by Reuben S. Cheney, who had purchased the office of its predecessor, the *Michigan Democrat*. He soon after associated with himself, Mr. Wilbur F. Storey, now of the *Chicago Times*. On the 18th day of January, 1848, they commenced the publication of the *Jackson Daily Patriot*, but in a few days it was thoroughly demonstrated that the place had not attained a sufficient population to sustain a daily newspaper, and it was discontinued. The *Patriot* of May 2, 1849, claimed to be the only paper published in Jackson county, all other newspaper enterprises having failed and the publications suspended. It will thus be seen that the *Patriot* is the oldest paper in the county. In 1851 Messrs. Cheney & Storey sold the office to Joseph F. Titus, who was editor and sole proprietor until 1854, when Mr. Cheney repurchased the office and continued its proprietor until 1857, when he sold out to Thomas F. Bouton. Subsequently G. S. Bouton purchased a half interest and the paper was published by the two brothers under the firm name of T. F. & G. S. Bouton. In 1863 the Bouton brothers sold out to Chapin & Higgs. Soon afterward J. W. Higgs, the junior partner, became sole proprietor, and the *Patriot* was published by him until July, 1865, when Maj. W. W. Van Antwerp, then just mustered out of the service in consequence of the termination of the Rebellion, purchased a half interest in the office from Mr. Higgs, and under the firm name of Higgs & Van Antwerp, the paper was published until April, 1866, when B. L. Carlton, who had been publishing the *Jackson Eagle* for four years, purchased the interest of Mr. Higgs and a co-partnership was formed under the firm name of Carlton & Van Antwerp. The *Eagle* was discontinued and its subscription list and other business merged with that of the *Patriot*. Since that period the *Patriot* has been continuously published by its present proprietors. The first publication of the *Patriot* as a daily, after the failure made by Cheney & Storey, was on the 20th day of August, 1870, when the first number of the *Jackson Daily Patriot* was issued, since which time its publication has been continuous. Politically the paper is Democratic, but upon all questions of a local nature it is independent in the expression of its views, and the advocacy of all measures in which the public at large are interested. The daily is extensively circulated in the city and outlying towns and villages on the various lines of railroads diverging from this point. The weekly edition has a wide circulation, extending throughout Jackson and reaching many of the towns in the adjoining counties, and is one of the largest papers in the Northwest. Besides publishing the daily and weekly *Patriot*, Messrs. Carlton & Van Antwerp also do an extensive job printing business, their office being supplied with all modern conveniences, including four presses, run by steam-power, and other machinery to aid in the expeditious prosecution of an extensive business.



## THE LIBERATOR.

This journal, published in the interest of the Greenback party, was projected in the spring of 1880. W. H. Clute holds the editorial chair, and makes the *Liberator* a fair exponent of his party.

## THE SATURDAY EVENING STAR.

The *Star* is edited by M. W. Tarbox, who purchased the office of the *Sunday Morning*, from Geo. M. Jamieson, in 1880. The mechanical work of this weekly is excellent; the local and selected columns well arranged and entertaining. The *Star* is the most recent journalistic venture. It has become a favorite in the homes of the people, and evidently gives promise of a prosperous career.

## MICHIGAN DEMOCRAT.

March 8, 1838, George W. Raney commenced the publication of the *Michigan Democrat*, a weekly paper of which they said: "This paper will be a firm supporter of Democratic principles." In August the *Democrat* was owned and edited by George W. Raney. In November, 1839, it was published by Raney & Cheney. In 1839 there were two semi-monthly publications in Jackson the *American Freeman*, and *Michigan Temperance Herald*.

## MICHIGAN FARMER.

The *Farmer* was established and published in Jackson as a monthly, by D. D. T. Moore, and sold to Mr. Hurlbut in 1844, by whom it was edited two years, and then by Hurlbut & Williams, by whom it was sold to Warren Isham. In the latter part of 1846, or early in 1847, the *Farmer* was removed to Detroit, when, in 1853, it passed into the hands of R. F. Johnstone, under whose control it has since remained, having been published weekly since 1858.

## VOLKSFREUND.

The publication of the *Volkfreund*, a weekly paper in the German language, was commenced in January, 1872, at Fort Wayne, Ind. In 1876 this paper was removed to Jackson, and the seventh volume is now being published by Rudolph Worch, under the name of *Michigan Volkfreund*, and receives, as it deserves, a cordial support from all familiar with the language of the fatherland.

In December, 1877, the first number of the *Michigan Sun*, a paper devoted to the principles of the National Greenback party, was issued.

The *Public Sentiment* was published at Grass Lake by Dr. Bouton. The idea was suggested by the terrible treatment meted out

by the first owners of the Central railroad to the people of Leoni and Grass Lake.

The *Grass Lake News* was inaugurated in 1878-'9 by Mr. Collier, who disposed of his interest to Mr. Lusk in December, 1880.

#### SCHOOLS.

Although a full account of all the schools in the county is given in the township histories on subsequent pages of this volume, the symmetry of the general history of the county in this department of the work would not be complete without at least an outline of the educational field.

*Blackman*.—Sylvanus Hemans, School Superintendent; Lewis D. Van Horn, Inspector; Myron Raymond, Clerk; R. C. Kerr, Alva True, L. C. Hoyt, C. H. Beebe, B. F. Green, J. J. Bryant, J. F. McConnell, John J. Daniels and P. O'Brien, Directors. There are 375 children enumerated in the census returns, all of school age, 19 teachers, and one brick and eight frame school buildings. School property is valued at \$8,350.

*Columbia*.—John A. Payne, School Superintendent; John L. De Lamater, Clerk. Edgar Pratt, C. F. Vining, Byron Crary, C. M. Hess, M. H. Hawley, Geo. W. Green, and Daniel Every are the school directors for the present year. There are 490 children of school age in the township, 20 teachers, five brick and two frame school buildings. The school property is valued at \$8,400.

*Concord*.—Wm. J. Bigelow, School Superintendent; Nathan Shotwell, Inspector; A. M. Gamard, Clerk. J. W. Townsend, Henry C. Nowlin, D. S. Main, A. H. Hancock, E. G. Knapp, M. H. Ray, and W. H. Findley, Directors. There are 442 children of school age in the township, 18 teachers employed, two brick and five frame school-houses. The school property of the township is valued at \$3,950.

*Grass Lake*.—E. B. Chapin, School Superintendent; W. H. Curtis, Inspector; D. W. Clark, Clerk; M. Kalmbach, W. H. Taylor, S. Bunker, O. S. Watkins, C. H. Nicolls, W. Freeman, A. A. Corwin, W. H. Smith, P. S. Ray, A. P. Burch, and H. Lammers, Directors. There are 568 children of school age, 23 teachers, three brick and eight frame school buildings, valued at \$12,650. The total indebtedness of the township schools at date of last report was \$113.34.

*Hanover*.—David E. Haskins, School Superintendent; Alonzo Snow, Clerk; E. R. Moore, H. D. Allen, N. H. Cochran, Edwin J. Sprague, O. S. Tripp, S. E. Layton, Day Conkling and Seth Snyder, Directors. There are 468 children named on the school roll of the township; 24 teachers; two brick and six frame school buildings. The value of school property is estimated at \$14,050.

*Henrietta*.—John E. Conlan, School Superintendent; Arthur Holling, Inspector; Amasa Hall, Clerk. Thomas Leece, F. P. Gibbins, G. V. Welch, J. A. Suzlandt, H. L. Wooster, Samuel

Bailey and J. M. Weston are the directors for this year. There are 302 children on the township school roll; 17 teachers; seven frame schools, and the school property is valued at \$4,300.

*Leoni.*—S. E. St. John, School Superintendent; D. S. Underwood, Inspector; H. P. Gardner, Clerk. M. W. Kimball; Geo. R. Parks, H. Schofield, J. C. Plumb, Frank Cooley, James Hayhoe, D. H. Lockwood, A. A. Sullivan and T. W. Sutton are directors for 1880-'81. There are 437 children of school age in the township, 21 teachers, six frame and three brick school buildings. The school property is valued at \$7,275, without incumbrance.

*Liberty.*—A. W. Foot, School Superintendent; J. H. Loomis, Inspector; D. W. Alverson, Clerk. W. R. Fuller, Wm. McGraw, C. T. Orvis, C. Alvord, Benj. Patch, J. J. Palmer, A. W. Foot, and N. P. Houghtalin are directors. There are 257 children of school age in the township; 22 teachers are employed; two brick and six frame buildings are devoted to school purposes. The value of property is \$3,800. The total indebtedness equals \$455.50.

*Napoleon.*—John C. Covert, School Superintendent; Geo. O. Payne, School Inspector; G. E. Curtis, Clerk. The directors are C. R. Palmer, R. D. M. Edwards, R. H. Brunk, C. Hoyer, P. A. Cady and J. C. Covert. There are 354 pupils in the township, and 20 teachers; four brick and two frame buildings are devoted to the purposes of the school. The property is valued at \$8,475.

*Norvell.*—Charles E. Fay is superintendent of schools in this township, Don E. Palmer, school inspector, and Albert A. Wheaton clerk. The directors include C. F. Parker, E. B. Slocum, Enoch Ashley, Henry Poucher, J. M. Harning, E. D. Main and Josiah Bettis. There are 238 children of school age in the eight districts of the township, three brick school-houses and four frame ones, and 14 teachers. The total indebtedness of the schools is \$107.09; the value of school property, \$5,400.

*Parma.*—The school officers of the township are W. H. Helmer, School Superintendent; Caleb T. Tulla, Inspector, and Henry Hiler, Clerk. The directors are Geo. B. King, Frank Elmer, Geo. C. Godfrey, Geo. W. Kocher and O. O. Meade. There are 337 children of school age in the township and eight frame school buildings, valued at \$6,300; 20 teachers are employed.

*Pulaski.*—The officers include Heydon S. Dixon, School Superintendent; E. B. Potter, Inspector; with Hiram L. Mason, Clerk. The directory is composed as follows: E. B. Potter, L. Nowlin, H. L. Mason, Samuel Gilmer, Albert E. Carr, Wm. Hamlin and Simon King. There are 306 school children in the township, seven frame school buildings and 15 teachers. The school property is valued at \$5,600.

*Rives.*—The officers of the township are: E. Guy Lyman, School Superintendent; W. S. Grandy, School Inspector; and Rankin Young, Clerk. The directors for 1880-'81 are T. G. Hunt, T. W. Spencer, Wm. Harwood, F. C. Hall, E. S. Wilber, E. Van Horn, J. D. Whitney, H. K. Wood and Orrin True. The number of children of school age is enumerated at 505. Three brick and six

frame buildings are devoted to school purposes, capable of seating 538 pupils, and giving employment to 21 teachers. There is no debt due by the township on account of schools.

*Sandstone.*—The directory comprises Ben Trumbull, Sam Chappel, A. M. Petrie, O. S. Moe, H. C. Richardson, Varnum Brown, Charles Boyle and D. C. Tompkins. Fred C. Sackrider is school inspector; T. F. Berkham, township clerk. The number of children enrolled is 624, taught by a corps of 21 teachers. There are one brick and seven frame school-houses in the township, capable of seating 535 children. The school property is valued at \$16,650 and the total indebtedness estimated at \$6,000.

*The Spring Arbor* school directors are A. D. Spencer, James Videtto, Jr., W. S. Crawl, M. A. Brown, Anthony Carter and D. O. Tannar. A. D. Spencer is school superintendent and W. S. Crawl, inspector. There are 257 children of school age in the township; four frame, one brick and one stone school building; all the property being valued at \$2,450. Fourteen teachers are employed in the district.

*Springport.*—The school returns for year ending Sept. 30, 1880, cannot be found at date of writing, consequently the report of 1879 is taken. L. A. Joy, School Superintendent; C. D. Carter, Inspector; Dallas Carter, Clerk. John Deyoe, M. L. Day, E. M. Winclove, H. J. Sibley, C. R. Doak, J. J. Hayden, Geo. Burgess, Geo. A. Rogers, H. D. Griffith, Directors. There were 428 names of children of school age on the roll of the township; 20 teachers, one brick and eight frame school buildings. The school property was valued at \$4,600.

*Summit.*—R. E. Gallup, School Superintendent; Leander McCain, School Inspector; D. H. Goldsmith, Clerk. L. Rowan, John Creech, D. H. Goldsmith, Francis Hawley, Dennis Badgley, D. Merriman, John O'Brien and Wellington Moulton, Directors. There are 275 children on the roll of the township, 13 teachers, two brick, one stone, four frame and one grout school buildings. The school property is valued at \$4,550.

*Tompkins.*—The directors of the township schools signing reports for 1880 are Wm. H. Adams, B. Ferguson, W. M. Botsford, F. W. Westren, Walter Wright, Louis Pommerenicke, J. F. Towers, Edwin Curtis and H. W. Darling. The township comprises nine school districts and fractional districts, with one brick, one log, and seven frame school buildings, attended by a staff of 23 teachers. The school property is valued at \$5,950. There are 419 children in the township, all over five years old. W. E. Goold, School Superintendent, and Edwin Curtis, Township Clerk, sign the affidavit.

*Waterloo.*—The officers for 1880 comprised F. McGreffie, School Superintendent; J. H. Hubbard, School Inspector, and Elmer E. Armstrong, Township Clerk. The directors for 1880-'81 are Wm. Green, G. Hegdelauft, J. Walz, F. Beeman, R. Radford, S. Williams, Jos. Baldwin, F. D. Maxon, F. Landis and Emanuel Hawley. Number of school children in township, 516. There are six

brick buildings and four frame devoted to school purposes, and 24 teachers employed.

RAILROADS.—MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD.

The history of this road, in its connection with Jackson county, offers a subject more interesting and perhaps more instructive than that which any of the great iron highways of the Union can give. From its beginning in 1836 to Dec. 29, 1841, the date of its completion to Jackson, and on still to 1851, it proved a most expensive and troublesome adjunct of State and private property. We will here notice its history from 1846, the period of its sale by the State, to the present time.

This sale was made to Eastern capitalists, among whom were Erastus Corning, J. W. Brooks and others. The purchase price equaled \$2,000,000, which, together with the old strap-rail route, seemed to be the price for the creation of a State within the State, since the purchasing corporation secured so many privileges as to almost render themselves or their employes unamenable to justice itself. A brief space of time elapsed until the ancient strap rail was uplifted, and the T rail laid down, the road completed through Northwestern Indiana to Chicago, and a railroad treaty formed with the Illinois Central and New Albany & Salem roads. Stores and offices were erected along the line from Detroit to Chicago, the curves between Dexter and Ypsilanti dispensed with, and a course of general improvement pursued. The cost of all those changes and additions amounted to about \$2,000,000,—all expended between the year of purchase from the State to 1848. Four years later the 61-lb rail was laid, and within the few succeeding years the permanent way was much improved, and a double line of fence erected. In 1867 the "Blue Line" was established *via* Canada to New York, a great ferry-boat was built for crossing the Detroit river, so that within the twelve months ending December, 1868, 1,870 passenger coaches, 53,267 freight cars, 2,261 baggage and express cars, and 174 locomotives were transferred by this ferry-boat.

From 1841 to 1844, when the line was completed to Albion, Jackson was its terminus, and consequently controlled much of the business of the surrounding counties. It has been authoritatively stated that the prosperous citizens of Jackson at present are those who in 1841-'4 commenced their commercial career in the village. Most of them, it is said, possessed only a limited capital, but yet sufficient confidence in themselves and their adopted village. The interests of the road were henceforward identified with those of Jackson, in consequence of the leasing to that company of the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw, the Grand River Valley, and the Air Line railroads. This concentration of roads at Jackson necessitated the establishment of railroad workshops and official headquarters here, and thus led to the employment of the thousands of men who took part in building up the prosperity of the city.

## AIR LINE RAILROAD.

Together with the main line, the Michigan Central Company operate another connecting link between Jackson and Niles. The road was finished to Niles after it was leased to the Michigan Central railroad, or in February, 1871. The intention of the original projectors of this road, in 1868, was to create a great iron highway between the East and Chicago by making a grand trunk connection at Ridgeway, or with the St. Clair branch of the Great Western railroad of Canada. The project was very popular. The city of Jackson voted a loan of \$46,500, and the county one of \$150,000; however, the zeal of the people was checked by the decision of the State tribunal, and the proffered loans were consequently not required. The officers of the first organization included President, Jerome B. Eaton, Jackson; Secretary, O. W. Bennett, Jackson; Treasurer, R. W. Landon, Niles; Chief Engineer, N. Boardman, Jackson; Attorney, Eugene Pringle, Jackson, and Executive Committee members, J. B. Eaton, M. A. McNaughton and R. W. Landon.

The Michigan Central enters the county at the Southwest angle of Parma, passes through Concord, Sandstone, Blackman, Jackson city, Leoni and Grass Lake. The Air Line traverses Pulaski, Concord, Spring Arbor, Summit and Jackson city. The proposed branch of the Air Line to Port Huron is graded through Leoni and Waterloo, but there is no prospect of the road being perfected.

The Michigan Central Railroad Company operates 803 miles of road, over which were carried, in 1879, 3,513,819 tons of freight, and 1,345,655 passengers, or 93,232,430 for one mile. The earnings of the road for that period equaled \$7,415,428.86; the gross earnings recorded for 1880 are \$9,140,000.

The depot at Jackson is, perhaps, the finest building pertaining to the line, and takes a position among the great railroad structures of the United States.

## MICHIGAN SOUTHERN BRANCH RAILROAD.

A charter, granted by the Legislative council of the Territory in 1836 to the Palmyra & Jacksonburgh Railroad Company, gave the incorporators power to build a road between the two points from which the proposed road took its name. Twelve miles of flat-bar track were completed, from Palmyra to Clinton, toward the close of 1837; but the company failing to comply with the provisions of the charter, the road became forfeit to the State, the rails taken up and the enterprise abandoned. The Michigan Southern Company, however, renewed the work of reconstruction, and in January, 1858, completed their branch line to Jackson. This event was hailed with joy. P. B. Loomis and Amos Root were appointed a committee to issue invitations for an excursion over the road to Toledo. An excursion train of 22 cars left Jan.

14, 1858, with many prominent citizens, including Mayor Wood, Aldermen Beebe, Bascom, Thurber, Livermore and Tunnicliff, Hon. Austin Blair, P. B. Loomis, Eugene Pringle, F. B. Eggleston, Amos Root, C. V. De Land and others. On returning to Jackson a banquet was spread within Bronson Hall, the excursionists made merry, and so was celebrated the advent of the Michigan Southern branch railroad to Jackson.

The track of this road enters Jackson at the Southeast angle, coming through Summit, Leoni, Napoleon and Norvell townships.

#### GRAND RIVER VALLEY RAILROAD.

The Legislature of Michigan granted a charter to the incorporators of the Grand River Valley railroad May 4, 1846. The shareholders held their first meeting June 23, 1853, when Joseph E. Beebe was elected president. In the fall of 1867 the road was completed to Onondaga; in July, 1868, to Eaton Rapids; in September, 1868, to Charlotte; in April, 1869, to Hastings, and in March, 1870, to Grand Rapids. The individual subscriptions of the citizens to the capital stock were large, while the vote of the city itself recognized the propriety of a \$50,000 loan, minus direct interest, save that which might be declared as dividend on the capital stock. The first directors of the road were Amos Root, M. A. McNaughton, W. H. Withington, H. A. Shaw, E. W. Barber, E. S. Lacey and N. Barlow. Amos Root was elected president; Eugene Pringle, secretary; P. B. Loomis, treasurer; R. H. G. Minty, of Jackson, general superintendent, and Nicholas Gleeson, chief engineer.

The track of this road runs northwest from Jackson, through Blackman, Rives and Tompkins townships. At Rives village a junction is formed with the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw road.

#### JACKSON, LANSING & SAGINAW R. R.

This corporation was organized Feb. 23, 1864, under the name of the "Jackson & Lansing Railroad Co.," with Henry A. Hayden, President, and W. D. Thompson, Treasurer. A year later the title was changed to the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw R. R. Co. The city of Jackson contributed a sum of \$50,000 to the stock of the new company, and many leading citizens encouraged the work by their liberal purchases of shares. The road was completed to Lansing in 1866, and on Dec. 6, 1867, was reported open to Wenona. In 1866 the railroad builders of Jackson purchased all the rights and privileges of the Amboy, Lansing & Traverse Bay R. R. Co., together with the line from Owasso to Lansing. As early as 1873 these enterprising citizens had completed this road to Gaylord, a village 236 miles north of Jackson.

#### THE JACKSON, FORT WAYNE & CINCINNATI R. R. COMPANY

was organized in September, 1868, in Michigan, and in October the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad Company was organized



in Indiana, and the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw Railroad Company, as now existing, was organized Feb. 25, 1869, by the consolidation of the companies in accordance with the laws of Michigan and Indiana. Authorized by a vote of the electors, the city of Jackson made a loan to this company of \$23,500 on the same terms as that made to the Grand River Valley Railroad.

The first officers were H. H. Smith, President; P. B. Loomis, Treasurer; and E. Pringle, Secretary. The road was completed and running from Jackson to Reading, Mich., Nov. 22, 1869; to Angola, Ind., Jan. 17, 1870, and to Fort Wayne, Ind., Dec. 25, 1870. The first report after completion was made in February, 1871, by P. B. Loomis, President. He says: "I cannot close, however, without referring with regret to the resignation of Mr. Hiram H. Smith, who has served in the capacity of president from the organization of the company until recently. And while success has been secured only by the full, hearty, cordial and united efforts of the people residing along the entire line, we may here, in parting with him as our chief executive officer, justly and gracefully say that to his untiring efforts, more than to any other one individual, we are indebted for success." Mr. Loomis has since continued to act as president and also general manager. B. S. Chapin was elected treasurer in 1871 and is still acting. Mr. E. Pringle is still secretary, having acted in that capacity since the organization of the company. The first directory comprised H. H. Smith, P. B. Loomis, D. Merriman, W. D. Thompson, E. A. Webster, W. R. Reynolds, all of Jackson, with a few others from neighboring towns. The officers were H. H. Smith, President; A. P. Edgerton, Vice-President; P. B. Loomis, Treasurer; Eugene Pringle, Secretary and Attorney, and C. S. Woodward, Chief Engineer; Messrs. H. H. Smith, P. B. Loomis, E. O. Grosvenor, A. P. Edgerton and H. J. Rudisill formed the executive committee.

#### THE BANKS.

Private banks were established in Jackson quite early in its history, and were conducted by different parties and with various results, but were always valuable accessories, indeed soon became necessities to the commercial intercourse of society. But, like many other useful institutions of early times, the date of their establishment and their individual histories are unobtainable. There are at present one National, two State, and two private banking houses in the city, all of which have been proved with age and tried as by fire during the late financial crisis, and were not found wanting. And to-day they all have the confidence of the business public and are considered among the substantial commercial enterprises of the country.

#### JACKSON CITY BANK.

situated on West Main street, between Mechanics and Jackson streets, is the outgrowth from a private bank, established by



William D. Thompson & Co. more than a quarter of a century ago. It was organized under a State charter on Jan. 1, 1865, by Wm. D. Thompson and Allen Bennett, with a capital stock of \$100,000. Some years after Alonzo Bennett became a stockholder, but when the business of the First National Bank was wound up, in 1879, Mr. Bennett retired, and Mr. Thompson became sole proprietor of the Jackson City Bank, and has so continued until now. He has been its president, and Benjamin Newkirk its cashier from the beginning. This bank does a business equaled by few banking houses in Michigan, and is one of the most reliable, as the sworn financial statement for January 1, 1881, indicates:

## RESOURCES.

Loans and discounts.....	\$452,315 13
Overdrafts.....	3,267 03
Banking house, safe and fixtures .....	10,000 00
Revenue stamps.....	235 53
Due from banks and banker.....	70,099 16 }
Checks on other banks.....	6,518 38 }
Legal tender and bank notes.....	57,751 00 }
Coin.....	12,819 61 }
Cash items.....	215 05
	<hr/>
	\$613,220 89

## LIABILITIES.

Capital.....	\$100,000 00
Surplus.....	100,000 00
Interest account.....	50,000 00
Due banks and bankers.....	567 46
Due depositors.....	360,460 56
Profit and loss.....	2,192 87
	<hr/>
	\$613,220 89

## THE PEOPLES' NATIONAL BANK

is situated on the southeast corner of Main and Mechanics streets, and is the only National Bank in the city. In June, 1865 the charter was granted; the bank was organized with a paid-up capital of \$100,000, and the following named gentlemen as its officers: Henry A. Hayden, President; John M. Root, Cashier. Its doors were opened for business in November, 1865, since which time its career has been one of continuous and increasing success. The bank has been so judiciously managed that a surplus has always remained after paying the semi-annual dividends of five per cent., and the volume of business for each six months has exceeded that of the six months previous. About five years after the bank was opened Mr. John M. Root succeeded Mr. Hayden to the presidency, and W. C. Lewis became cashier. Perhaps few institutions of its class in this, or any State, have passed through 16 years of history,—years burdened with a great financial crisis—with such unwaver-

ing prosperity as the Peoples' National Bank. Its present officers are: John M. Root, President; Daniel B. Hibbard, Vice-President; W. C. Lewis, Cashier; Directors. H. A. Hayden, Austin Blair, W. R. Reynolds, D. B. Hibbard, J. M. Root, W. C. Lewis and William F. Goodwin.

P. B. Loomis & Co.'s private banking house, located at 109 East Main street, was first established in March, 1856, by P. B. Loomis and Samuel W. Whitwell, in the block opposite the late old Marion House, on West Main street. There was then but one other bank in Jackson, that of Wm. D. Thompson, George B. Cooper & Co. The firm of Loomis & Whitwell was dissolved by the retirement of Mr. Whitwell in 1865, leaving the business in the hands of Mr. Loomis until 1869, when he formed a partnership with Barnabas S. Chapin, the title of the firm becoming P. B. Loomis & Co. Jan. 1, 1878, Nathan S. Potter and George E. Loomis were admitted as partners; and on Dec. 31, 1879, Mr. Chapin retired, since which time the business has been conducted by the other three gentlemen under the old firm name of P. B. Loomis & Co., with N. S. Potter as cashier. The house confines its operations to a strictly legitimate banking, and does a business second in volume in the county.

*The Jackson County Bank* was established under charter by the State in 1872, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The incorporators and stockholders were: Horace S. Ismon, Henry V. Perrin, Ira Wakins, W. B. Reynolds and Thomas Cooley. H. S. Ismon was chosen president and H. V. Perrin, cashier, who still fill the same positions. The bank does both a general and savings business, has been prosperous from the first, and is one of the substantial institutions of the city. It is located at No. 107 South Mechanics street. •

*The Jackson Interest and Deposit Bank* was established Feb. 3, 1869, by Douglass Gibson and Thomas Westren, as a private partnership enterprise. It is located in the Hurd House block, on East Main street, and, as its title signifies, does a general and savings banking business, and is a substantial and successful concern.

*The First National Bank* was organized with Alonzo Bennett as president and John C. Bonnell as cashier, and commenced business July 1, 1865, with a capital stock of \$100,000. The incorporators were: Alonzo Bennett, Allen Bennett, Wm. D. Thompson, Amasa Gibson, Charles W. Penny and George F. Rice. On Jan. 1, 1879, Mr. Bonnell retired from the position of cashier, and Frank D. Bennett succeeded him. The bank wound up its business and closed its doors about June 1, 1879.

#### THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

The letters of Solon Robinson, of Iowa, on the benefits which would result to the Union from the organization of agricultural societies, had a most beneficent effect. Throughout the old and

new States his theories were participated in by many, and resulted in those organizations which now bless the land.

#### THE BEGINNING AT JACKSON.

The farmers of Jackson county assembled at the court-house June 26, 1841, for the purpose of organizing a county agricultural society, or rather of taking initiatory steps toward that end. A resolution was offered and accepted by the assemblage "that this meeting adjourn to meet again at the same place on the 17th day of July, at 10 o'clock A. M., for the purpose of forming an agricultural society and for transacting such other business as may come before the meeting." The adjourned meeting took the form of a convention of farmers, which, after a call to order by J. G. Cornell, the chairman of the committee on constitution and by-laws reported. The committee on official appointments reported the following names as the choice of the convention for officers of the society: J. G. Cornell, President; Paul B. Ring, A. F. Bolton, James Valentine and James Ganson, Vice-Presidents; R. C. Baker, Recording Secretary; Chester Bennett, Corresponding Secretary; Norman Allen, Isaac Taylor, James E. Fisher, Guy C. Chatfield, E. T. Crout, Jonah Whitman, S. F. Adkins, Roswell Davis, Samuel Shelden, Jr., Directors.

A series of appropriate resolutions were adopted, and the first agricultural society of Jackson county was fully organized. This society was an unincorporated body, and consequently not recognized by the State; and so it remained until a few years ago, when it received a charter. From the period of organization until 1852 its practical utility was very questionable; it, however, tended to educate the minds of the people to a sense of the benefits which should necessarily arise from a perfect knowledge of agriculture imparted through channels only open to organized bodies. In 1852 the officers elected by the society were: J. G. Cornell, President; J. C. Wood, Secretary; Guy Foot, Treasurer; with an executive committee composed of Alonzo Bennett, Charles W. Penny and James De Puy.

M. Shoemaker was appointed a committee to inquire into the state of moneys formerly paid for the formation of an agricultural society. At the same meeting Messrs. Thompson, Dixon, Shoemaker and De Puy were appointed a committee to draft a constitution.

The next meeting was held Dec. 7, 1852, within the office of J. C. Wood, at which it was resolved to offer \$300 as premiums at the ensuing fair, which was to be held in Jackson village Oct. 5 and 6, 1853.

Following are brief accounts of meetings by years:

1853.—The first annual fair of the Jackson County Agricultural Society was held in October, 1853. The grounds used on that occasion comprised the square at the northwest corner of Main and Jackson streets. There the cattle, sheep, hogs, agricultural imple-

ments and machinery were exhibited. The court-house was given up to fruit, grain, kitchen-garden products, domestic manufactures and fancy work. The work of the several committees was perfect and the exhibition a success. The amount of premiums and sundry expenses incurred in organizing this fair was \$294.28.

1854.—A meeting, held Feb. 25, 1854, appointed J. G. Cornell President; J. C. Wood, Harry Hurd and James De Puy on the executive committee. The minutes of this meeting were signed by R. Landon, Secretary, and give place to a motion ordering the payment \$6.25 each to J. C. Wood and James De Puy for services rendered at the former fair; \$17.44 to L. J. Byrne for fencing fair ground, and \$15.00 to J. C. Wood for services as secretary. In 1854 the executive authorized a "plowing match," the premiums offered reaching the sum of \$15. The extent of money disbursed for premiums and expenses, by S. O. Knapp, on orders issued by E. Pringle, amounted to \$547.95.

1855.—The October election resulted in the return of Michael Shoemaker, President, S. O. Knapp, Treasurer, E. J. Connable, Secretary. The executive committee comprised Henry Hurd, A. H. De Lamatre, James De Puy, F. M. Foster, T. E. Gidley, O. L. Cooper, with 17 vice-presidents. Those gentlemen lost no time in completing arrangements for the 4th annual county fair, to be held in Jackson, October 1856. In publishing the programme a lengthy statement of the financial condition of the society was given from which it appears, that \$4,084.03 were expended on buildings and grounds since 1853.

1856.—The fair of 1856 was a victory for the society and a credit to the county.

1857.—The annual election of officers for 1857 took place immediately after the fair. Hon. M. Shoemaker was elected president, S. O. Knapp, treasurer, and E. J. Connable, secretary. J. C. Wood and R. E. Aldrich were added to the executive committee. The expenditures reported, Jan. 9, 1857, amounted to \$3,409.77, being \$769 in excess of receipts, yet possessing a representative value in the buildings and grounds of the society.

1858.—The election of officers for 1858 resulted as follows: Hon. J. E. Beebe, President; E. J. Connable, Secretary; and B. Newkirk, Treasurer; with A. H. De Lamatre, J. C. Wood, R. E. Aldrich, S. O. Knapp, James De Puy and O. L. Cooper forming the executive. The receipts for 1857 amounted to \$2,863.47; disbursements, \$2,863.47; and indebtedness, \$864.12. The unfavorable state of the weather interfered materially with the success which this meeting gave promise of attaining. At the election of officers for 1859, J. L. Butterfield was chosen president, Daniel Upton, secretary, and S. W. Whitwell, treasurer. D. Merriman, R. E. Aldrich and A. H. De Lamatre were appointed an executive committee. For some reason, unexplained, J. E. Beebe and Mr. Newkirk resigned their positions before the close of their year of office, and the officials elect were appointed to take their place.



*Horace Dean*



1859.—The meeting of January, 1859, was important in so much that the condition of the society was inquired into minutely, and a programme adopted for the seventh annual fair. The liabilities of the organization amounted to 1,758.97, and resources to \$714.17, showing an indebtedness equal to \$1,044.80. The fair was as successful as its greatest supporters could desire.

1860.—The officers elected for 1860, viz.: J. D. Butterfield, President; D. Upton, Secretary; and Robert F. Lattimer, Treasurer, were installed at the January meeting. S. O. Knapp, Robert H. Anderson, James De Puy, A. H. De Lamatre, R. C. Aldrich, and Dwight Merryman constituted the executive committee. The statement of receipts and expenditures for 1859 showed the former to be \$3,469.81, and the latter to equal \$3,469.75. These figures include \$1,000 loaned by A. Wing, which item is again set forth in the expenditure. The receipts of the fair amounted to no less than \$1,685.55. In February, 1860, Dan. Upton resigned the secretaryship, when the executive committee appointed Walter Budington and H. C. Mead as his successors in the office. The fair held in September gave general satisfaction to exhibitors and the management. The indebtedness of the society was increased during the year, owing to its being made defendant, in the case of *Russ v. Jackson County Agricultural Society*. The fair ground was purchased from the widow of Dr. Oliver Russ, but her son's interest in it was not released, and consequently he was legally entitled to his share of its value. The case was, however, withdrawn from court, and placed in the hands of arbitrators, who allowed the young claimant \$175 and costs. The award was duly paid, a deed given, and the members of the society were in full possession of a valuable property.

1861.—Ransom E. Aldrich, President-elect; Hernando C. Mead, and Walter Buddington, Secretaries, and Robert F. Latimer were installed at the January meeting of the organization. The proceedings of the 9th annual fair were of a most conciliating character. The revenue for the year was \$961.13, and the disbursements \$853.17, showing a balance on hand of \$107.96.

1862.—The officers of the previous year were re-elected. The fair of that year was comparatively successful, socially at least. There is not a record of the society's financial condition.

1863.—Marvin Darril, President; Walter Budington, Secretary; and Frank W. Anthony, Treasurer, the officers elect, took their places. The question of the annual fair was duly discussed and approved, a liberal list of premiums presented, and the fair made a success. The transactions of the society for 1864 are not placed in the record. The receipts for 1863 amounted to \$1,494.64, and the expenditures to \$984.80. The officers elected in 1863 were confirmed in their positions in 1864. A fair was held and the labors of the society crowned with success. Their labors during 1865 were also well directed—showing the receipt of \$2,085.34, a disbursement of \$1,321.67, and a balance in favor of \$763.67.

1866.—The transactions of the society during 1866 were carried out under the direction of the former officers, with M. Shoemaker, R. E. Aldrich, Morgan Case, H. E. Asborn, J. De Puy and John Landon, members of the executive committee. The progress made by the society is evident from the fact that its expenditures were \$1,633.27, and the balance left in the treasury was \$930.38.

1867.—The January elections resulted as follows: James De Puy, President; Ben. Porter, Secretary; F. W. Anthony, Treasurer, with Geo. W. Kennedy, Morgan Case, H. K. Fritts, R. H. Anderson, M. Shoemaker and John Landon forming the executive committee. The meeting appointed Oct. 8, 9 and 10 as the dates on which the fair would be held. The event was looked forward to with anxiety, and proved in every way equal to the anticipations of the people. The cash received, including balance from 1866, was \$2,593.30, and the disbursements \$2,135.99, leaving a balance in favor of \$457.37.

1868.—The officers elected for 1868 were: Jas. De Puy, President; Ben. Porter, Secretary; Geo. W. Kennedy, Treasurer, with an executive committee comprising M. Shoemaker, Morgan Case, Chris. Van Horn and D. O. Barnard. The books of the treasurer and secretary were audited and reported correct, and the inevitable fair passed off with *eclat*. The revenue for the year, including balance brought forward, was \$2,298.42, the expenditure \$2,200, and the balance to the credit of 1869, \$98.89.

1869.—Morgan Case was elected president, Geo. W. Kennedy, secretary, and J. De Puy, treasurer. Henry Daniels, Dr. Robinson, W. B. Thorn and J. B. Dean, formed the executive committee. The fair was held on Oct. 20, 21 and 22, and was successful, like its precedents. The receipts were \$1,642.85, and disbursements \$1,599.66.

1870.—Dr. J. A. Robinson was elected president; Messrs. De Puy and Kennedy were re-elected to fill their respective positions; Mark L. Ray, Caleb Angevine, I. P. Dean, W. H. Doney, W. B. Thorn, and Henry Daniels formed the executive.

In 1871, Ephraim Van Horn was elected president, Robt. D. Knowles, secretary; Chester Warriner, treasurer; Wm. B. Thorn, John A. Drew and H. W. Doney, directors. The receipts summed up \$3,352.06, and the disbursements \$3,271.51. An arrangement was entered into this year with the State Society, guaranteeing the safety of their buildings on the grounds of the county society.

The document is signed by W. G. Beckwith, President of the State Agricultural Society, R. F. Johnston, its Secretary, of the first part, and E. Van Horn, President Jackson County Agricultural Society, and R. D. Knowles, its Secretary, of the second.

In 1872 the society was presided over by the same officers, a fair held, and dispositions made to improve the grounds.

The transactions of 1873 were of an important character. John F. Drew, president, R. D. Knowles, secretary, C. Warriner, Treasurer, with an executive composed of J. L. Thorn, John L. Mitchell, Holmes Tabor, Isaac P. Wheeler, J. P. Dean and Caleb



Angevine, directed the destinies of the society, and each labored toward its prosperity.

The officers for 1874 were: Michael Dwelle, President; R. D. Knowles, Secretary; Chester Warriner, Treasurer. The executive committee comprised I. P. Wheeler, J. P. Dean, A. J. Palmer, and Caleb Angevine. The exposition of that year ranked among the most successful held throughout the country.

The balance carried forward to 1875 equaled \$832, but this was paid over to John T. Durand, to apply on a mortgage held by him against the society. The officers for 1875 included Caleb Angevine, President, Secretary Knowles, and Treasurer Trumbull. The members of the executive committee were D. Holcomb, J. L. Mitchell, H. Tabor, C. R. Palmer and John R. Pool. Articles of association were subscribed to by John L. Mitchell, Ben. Porter, D. S. Holcomb, C. R. Palmer, E. Robinson, Ben. Trumbull, D. Merriman, Robert D. Knowles, Chester Warriner and Col. M. Shoemaker. The articles set forth the objects of the society to be the encouragement and advancement of agriculture, manufactures and the mechanical arts. The first directors were: John L. Mitchell and D. S. Holcomb, elected for three years; Holmes, Tabor and Isaac P. Wheeler, for two years; Courtland C. Palmer and Edmund Robinson, for one year, and until their successors are elected.

1876.—Caleb Angevine was elected president, A. M. Tinker, secretary, and Ben. Trumbull, treasurer. The members of the executive committee were: Edmund Robinson, C. R. Palmer, Dan'l S. Holcomb (two years), Spring Arbor; John L. Mitchell (two years), Jackson; Holmes Tabor (one year), Jackson; Isaac P. Wheeler (one year), Pulaski. Vice-Presidents—William J. Austin, Rives; Patrick Hankerl, Henrietta; J. H. Townley, Tompkins; Charles H. Smith, Leoni; E. E. Swift, Grass Lake; W. C. Weeks, Columbia; Sylvanus Palmer, Norvell; Peter Larue, Blackman; Charles L. Moe, Sandstone; Lorenzo Nowlin, Pulaski; Alonzo McCain, Summit; A. G. Ayers, Hanover; George Croman, Waterloo; Myron Gillett, Springport; James Helmer, Parma; M. H. Ray, Concord; J. D. Price, Spring Arbor; U. A. Griffin, Napoleon; George S. Wilson, Liberty; D. Markham, 1st ward, Jackson city; M. Shoemaker, 2d ward, Jackson city; Lincoln Wood, 3d ward, Jackson city; George Lake, 4th ward, Jackson city; J. H. Emmons, 5th ward, Jackson city; M. W. Fish, 6th ward, Jackson city; Eugene Pringle, 7th ward, Jackson city; Benjamin Porter, 8th ward, Jackson city.

The fair this year was well patronized.

One of the most important meetings of the executive committee of the State Agricultural Society was held at the Hibbard House, Jackson, in December, 1876. It had a most beneficent effect upon the societies of the State, as the speakers dwelt fully and earnestly with the question of agriculturist organization.

1877.—L. D. Watkins, President; M. W. Clark, Secretary, and A. M. Tinker, Treasurer. The executive committee comprised E. Cooley, A. G. Ayers, D. S. Holcomb, J. L. Mitchell and C. R.

Palmer. Messrs. Humphrey, Sterling and Hyde, of the State Agricultural Society, were present. A little disagreement existed between the State and county in the matter of privileges claimed by the former. The State society demanded the use of the county grounds, on the strength of a contract entered into with President Van Horn and R. D. Knowles. The county members repudiated such a contract, and here the matter rested.

1878.—The fair and exposition of this year was one of the best efforts of the society. Under the several superintendents, whose names are subscribed, the enterprise of the association was most successful and creditable to the organizers. A. M. Tinker, booths; David H. Creech, police; Anson H. De Lamater, horses and ring; Jesse Hurd, track; Zenas C. Eldred and Albert Stiles, floral hall; Mr. and Mrs. Theo. A. King, bread, butter, honey and sweetmeats department, west wing Agricultural Hall; H. F. Thomas and J. E. Ferguson, fruits and vegetables, fruit, east wing Agricultural Hall; vegetables, north wing Agricultural Hall; Edwin Robinson, miscellaneous department; Elmer Dennis, machinery and farm department; Alonzo McCain, cattle; M. H. Ray, sheep; C. W. Gillette, poultry. Business Committee—D. S. Holcomb, M. W. Clark, A. M. Tinker, J. L. Mitchell.

At a meeting of the board of supervisors Jan. 14, 1878, a report of the committee appointed in the matter was adopted, accepting land in trust for the Agricultural Society for their annual fairs, authorizing an appropriation of \$8,400 from the general funds of the county to remove the incumbrance upon the land. This sum was paid in lieu of an annual appropriation; provided for by law for 15 years. The Agricultural Society was to keep the premises in good repair. Whenever, within 15 years, the society should pay the county the above sum, the board of supervisors contracted to convey to it the said land, provided the necessary legislation was secured authorizing such conveyance.

1880.—The officers for 1880 were as follows: Directors—Mark H. Ray, Concord, President; J. T. Hammond, Jackson, Secretary; A. M. Tinker, Jackson, Treasurer; Anson H. De Lamater, Columbia, term expires January, 1881; J. L. Mitchell, Jackson, term expires January, 1881; W. J. Austin, Rives, term expires January, 1882; J. D. Cook, Henrietta, term expires January, 1882; W. J. G. Dean, Hanover, term expires January, 1883; James W. Dey, Parma, term expires January, 1883. Vice-Presidents—J. R. Moffatt, Blackman; R. H. Hungerford, Concord; Warren Case, Columbia; M. D. Raymond, Grass Lake; A. G. Ayers, Hanover; Charles C. Hurd, Henrietta; Daniel Boynton, Leoni; W. E. Kennedy, Liberty; D. C. Blair, Napoleon; George Reed, Norvell; ——— Parma; Jason W. Clark, Pulaski; Thomas P. Smith, Rives; Charles E. Howe, Sandstone; Theo. A. King, Spring Arbor; ——— Springport; D. B. Walworth, Summit; Geo. J. Townley, Tompkins; J. H. Hubbard, Waterloo; E. T. Doney, Jackson; M. W. Robinson, Jackson; Lincoln Wood, Jackson; W. A. Gibson, Jackson; S. O. Knapp, Jackson; C. H. Has- kin, Jackson; and H. M. Murphy, Jackson.

The management of the Exposition held October, 1880, was entrusted to the following superintendents: A. M. Tinker, booths; Moses Smith, police; D. C. Blair, horses—Classes I. II. III. and V.; W. J. G. Dean, speed and trotting; ——— floral hall; Mr. and Mrs. Porter S. Harrington, bread, butter, honey and sweetmeats; H. F. Thomas, fruit; Dr. J. L. Mitchell, vegetables; J. D. Cook, miscellaneous department; C. R. Palmer, machinery and farm implements; A. H. De Lamater, cattle; Martin Tanner, sheep; Maynard Sharpe, swine; D. B. Walworth, poultry; D. S. Holcomb, forage.

1881.—The last annual meeting of the society was held at Jackson Jan. 7, 1881, when the following reports were presented:

Your secretary would respectfully report that he has drawn orders on the treasurer to the amount of \$4,166.62, of which amount \$2,297.09 was drawn for premiums awarded and \$1,869.53 for accounts allowed by the Board of Directors.

There remains in my hands of these orders \$4.80 due to parties whose accounts were allowed by the board, and \$115.62 of premium orders. According to rule 15, these premium orders are now forfeited to the society. Owing to some peculiar circumstances connected with a part of said orders, the Board have directed certain orders amounting to \$13.25 to be delivered to parties entitled to the same, whenever called for, not withstanding said rule.

J. T. HAMMOND,  
*Secretary.*

The report of A. M. Tinker, Treasurer, shows that the cash receipts of the society for the year ending Jan. 7, 1881, were \$4,026.79; expenditures \$3,915.95; balance in treasury, \$110.84.

At this meeting the following officers were elected: Mark H. Ray, President; J. T. Hammond, Secretary; A. M. Tinker, Treasurer; Dr. J. L. Mitchell, D. S. Holcomb and James W. Dey were chosen directors; Vice-Presidents—Waterloo, F. O. Maxon; Grass Lake, W. H. Smith; Norvell, George Reed; Henrietta, Martin Tanner; Leoni, Wm. H. Welch; Columbia, Warren Case; Napoleon, R. M. D. Edwards; Rives, Thomas P. Spencer; Blackman, J. R. Moffatt; Summit, Isaac Storms; Liberty, Milton Reed; Tompkins, Geo. I. Townley; Sandstone, Charles I. Moe; Spring Arbor, Geo. N. Hatch; Hanover, A. G. Ayers; Springport, O. V. Hammond; Parma, Frank Elmer; Concord, J. B. Stoddard; Pulaski, Jason W. Clark; First ward, E. T. Doney; Second ward, R. T. McNaughton; Third ward, Lincoln Wood; Fourth ward, Dr. W. A. Gibson; Fifth ward, S. O. Knapp; Sixth ward, Myron W. Fish; Seventh ward, W. R. Brown; Eighth ward, Solomon C. Crafts.

The society has passed through many vicissitudes. The property, which now belongs to the county, is valuable. The fairs are well patronized and comparatively well carried out, but still there is something wanting to insure a great success, which will enable the society to resume the proprietorship of the grounds, and afterward increase the premium list in number and value. The meetings of the State Agricultural Society here may have interfered with the progress of the home organization; but energy

and zeal on the part of its members will surmount every obstacle, and render the Agricultural Society of Jackson one of which the county and the city may be proud.

In this connection it may be well to notice that the citizens of this county take a special interest also in horticulture and floriculture. Hon. Eugene Pringle delivered an address before the State Pomological Society Dec. 9, 1875, on the value of "Home Adornments," which was printed in the reports of that society, and which ought to be read, studied and put into practice by everybody, be he ever so poor. If rural homes were made as beautiful as city homes are, there would not be so large a rush of young people to the cities as has existed for a number of years past, overcrowding every profession and trade, and losing their little fortunes by the hands of older and shrewder operators.

At the same meeting, W. K. Gibson read a paper on the culture of flowers, which was as beautiful as his subject, and as useful as beautiful. Beauty is utility. The beautiful gives pleasure, and that is all the useful can do. Let one commence the culture of flowers and ornamental plants, and his own soul will commence also to blossom out, in as unexpected a manner as the flowers themselves. The unpracticed eye would not predict a beautiful blossom from seeing merely the bud, or the plant; nor does the flowerless farmer or laborer see beforehand what might be developed from his own soul were he to launch out into these new and short-cut methods to pure happiness.

Mr. Gibson closes his paper with this appeal :

"To you whom I address to-day, and to every person seeking the higher forms of pleasure, floriculture holds out the most enticing rewards. Are you a lover of beauty? Look upon that palm, and upon those ferns and mosses, and tell me where there is anything in art which can rival their exquisite grace. Have you an eye which delights in colors? Look upon these flowers. No human artist ever mixed such colors; no brush has ever equaled that delicate blending; no canvas has ever revealed such effect of light and shade. Are you a lover of nature? Seek her, then, in that department where she displays her rarest beauties, amid gay flowers, and clambering vines, and graceful plants. You will find the study not merely a pleasure, but a profit; you will find health and rest; you will find, to express it in a single sentence, body refreshed, mind invigorated, and taste and intellect cultivated.

"If I have succeeded in awakening your attention to its importance and in enlisting your feelings in its behalf, I shall have accomplished all I desired. Pursued as a mere pleasure it never satiates or cloy; as a recreation it is healthful to body and mind; as a study it is not irksome and perplexing, but ever fresh and inspiring. It is a study profoundly suggestive to an inquiring mind. It is possible to be the vestibule through which you may pass into the presence of the grandest truths of nature and the highest demonstrations of science."

Such addresses are always instructive. Though the effect may not be noticed immediately, it certainly takes place, so that after a few brief years the observer can justly say—the people have been invited to good works.

#### JACKSON HORSE-BREEDING ASSOCIATION.

Among the great enterprises of the West, that of the Jackson Horse-Breeders Association occupies a prominent position, and will fairly rank with the best of its kind. At the time of its inception, rattling contests were conducted in a sort of haphazard manner, each race-meeting adopting a few rules for the occasion, which were often openly violated; and as no punishment could be meted to the offenders, fraud and flagrant abuses were practiced with impunity. To such an extent was this carried that horse-racing had become a bye-word and reproach, being classed among the institutions of gambling.

In the spring of 1870 a few gentlemen who were interested in the improvement of the trotting horse, formed an association for the purpose of conducting races upon a more methodical and respectable basis. S. S. Vaughn, President; J. A. Robinson, Secretary; Geo. W. Kennedy, Treasurer. Two annual meetings were held upon the grounds of the County Agricultural Society, which proved highly successful and indicated what could be accomplished when honest and honorable purposes were thrown into the balance. But the grounds were unsuitable for holding large meetings, the track being narrow and not formed to accommodate more than a moderate field of horses. At the close of the meeting in 1871 this society disbanded.

About this time a part of the Durand property, between the fair grounds and Blackstone street, was offered for sale. Mr. Amos Root, with commendable foresight, conceived the idea of purchasing this piece of land and adding it to the county property. Looking about for support to the scheme, it was but a short time until a confederation of gentlemen of means whose integrity was above suspicion, banded together, bought the 12 acres of land, paying \$12,000 therefor, and formed what was known as the Jackson Horse-Breeders Association, with the avowed purpose of elevating and advancing the interest of the trotting turf. This body was composed of the following members: Amos Root, Sewel S. Vaughn, Daniel B. Hibbard, Michael Shoemaker, Jesse Hurd, George Sherwood, C. C. Turner, Dan. J. Robinson, Marion Dorrel, George M. Kennedy. At the first meeting of the members, S. S. Vaughn was chosen president; Don. J. Robinson, secretary; George W. Kennedy, treasurer. Arrangements having been made with the Agricultural Society, it was determined to build a half-mile track upon a new and improved pattern, to erect suitable buildings for spectators, judges, music, etc., and fence the grounds in a substantial and becoming manner. After

a careful survey, ground was broken for the new track, the construction of which was under the supervision of D. J. Robinson and C. C. Turner. This involved an immense amount of labor, as the greater portion of the track had to be made of earth, hauled from the adjoining hills, the outer surface of the lower turn being raised some seven feet. In June, 1872, the track was finished, being carefully underdrained and enclosed on both sides by a neat railing, except on the inside of the back stretch, which was left open to give an unobstructed view from the starting point. The home stretch was 75 feet wide, giving ample room for nine horses to score abreast. The turns were carefully graded, and a drain run around the inside of the track to clear it of refuse water. In fact, every attention was paid to the minutest details in order to make it what it proved to be, a model trotting course. It is enough to say that the tracks at Chester Park, Cincinnati, Tri-State Fair, Toledo, Cynthia, Ky., St. Louis, Mo., Washington, D. C., were patterned after this.

The first meeting was given in June, 1872, commencing the 25th and continuing four days. Ten purses were offered, aggregating \$12,000, divided into the following classes: 3 minute, 2:44; 2:50; 2:34; 2:40, 2:30; double teams and free for all.

A code of rules and regulations was put in force, which gave general satisfaction, by their feasibility and the firm, yet impartial, manner of their application. Never before in Jackson had such tempting purses been offered for contests of speed, and the classes filled with the best trotting "cracks" from all sections of the country.

Seeing early the difficulty of starting large fields of different rates of speed, Mr. Vaughan inaugurated the plan of scoring by the pole horse, which passed into a system bearing his name, and was afterward adopted into the "National Rules." Each year the meetings grew in favor, a new incentive was given to the breeding of superior horses, a recreative amusement was afforded the people, and business enterprises were benefited largely.

The "National Association" was formed in 1870, and in 1873, their interests being identical, the Horse Breeders Association became a member of that organization. Realizing the necessity of preserving order and proper decorum, a bill was introduced in the Legislature by Gen. W. H. Withington, which became a law, extending police surveillance over racing and fair-grounds.

They took the initiatory steps in admitting ladies free, which gave tone and character to the enterprise, and was quickly copied by other associations in all parts of the country. Striving to make their races more interesting by attracting large fields of the best horses from all sections, and realizing the great expense and risk attending such undertakings, they inaugurated the plan of furnishing all kinds of forage free, procured the reduction of transportation rates, and as a result, in the 2:40 race, 1879, 15 horses, representing 10 different States, faced the starting judge.

Each succeeding year the races grew in public favor, and remaining steadfast to their legend, they, step by step, sought to purge their track of evils and reproaches. Games of chance, other than pool selling, was forbidden on the grounds, and in 1879 all traffic in malt and spirituous liquors was refused. No serious accident ever occurred. No crimes were known to have been committed. Races were invariably called promptly, and were always finished during the week advertised, and every dollar of the premiums paid on demand. At the winter meeting of the members, in January, 1880, Mr. Vaughn resigned the presidency, which was the first break in the officers since its organization. During his administration he presided at the inaugural meetings at Chester Park, Cincinnati; Tri-State Fair, Toledo; and Cynthiana, Ky. Jesse Hurd was called to the vacant place, which he held until its dissolution, and was a faithful and efficient officer, discharging the onerous duties with the same unswerving fidelity that characterized his predecessor. During the existence of this association but one death occurred among the members. Don J. Robinson, Secretary, died Jan. 8, 1881, after an illness of two weeks, with typhoid fever. The remaining members attended the funeral obsequies in a body, and followed the remains to the vault. As secretary of the Jackson Horse-Breeders' Association he was widely known. Being highly gifted and accomplished, his opinions were sought and respected in the Western councils. Those who knew him best cherished him most.

In January, 1881, a meeting of the members was called, when it was deemed best, in consequence of death and other important changes, to disorganize. Having lived a long and useful life, their work accomplished, with honor and dignity they mutually agreed to close their affairs as a body, remembered and respected by all.

## CHAPTER XII.

### A SERIES OF HISTORICAL TRUTHS.

In all that has been written, mention is made of only a few of such sad events as are here recorded. Beginning the chapter with three sketches, bearing on the legalized villainy of the first Central Railroad directors, the strike of 1878 and the terrible railroad catastrophe of 1879, the succeeding pages are devoted to a series of paragraphic sketches, dealing with some of the most sorrowful accidents as well as the most revolting crimes. The close of the chapter is given to brief descriptions of important events from 1837 to the present time. It is impossible to collect every item which properly pertains to this chapter, yet it is thought there is a sufficient number collated to render the record complete for the uses of the present and the future.

#### THE TREACHEROUS CORPORATION OF THE OLDEN TIME.

Of all the events recorded in this history, there is not one that bears a semblance to that which resulted in the summary abduction of 50 citizens of the United States from their homes and their interment in the unhealthy prison of Detroit. The law that recognized this action, the vicious directors of the new corporation, who suggested the terrible procedure and the villainous wretches employed by them to bring ruin upon those citizens, have all passed away, leaving only the memory of their corruption to stain the otherwise fair fame of the Peninsula. Many, doubtless, remember the time when the old strap-rail road was built between Detroit and Kalamazoo. For some years the old-time engine went slowly on its way over the primitive track; but, ultimately the track and engine passed into the hands of enterprising, but heartless, men. The State sold that which it should never have owned; the Michigan Central Railroad Company purchased it.

In the charter given to the new company a clause was wisely inserted, binding the directory to have the iron way fenced in and other dispositions made, guarding against injury to persons and property. A year passed over, and yet the articles of the charter seemed to be ignored. The cattle, hogs and sheep of the farmers of the district were run over by the fast trains; the owners sued the company; but an appeal by the defendants to the higher courts generally left the plaintiff to suffer the loss entailed by the destruction of his valuable cattle and the costs of legal proceedings. The company offered half the amount of the claim, and in refusing this the complainant forfeited all. The law was in this connection de-



cidedly adverse to the injured citizen, because it recognized the right of the company to appeal and enter the higher courts, where the individual feared to tread. It legalized the robberies of the company, and, like the tea act and its British supporters, roused the people to action and called forth a war of retaliation. A section of the State Historical Series in reviewing this subject, states that "in the year 1849 a number of assaults and depredations were committed on the property of the M. C. R. R. Co., in and about the villages of Leoni and Michigan Center." To prevent these, the directors did, Aug. 10, 1849, offer a reward of \$500 to anyone whose evidence would result in the conviction of the guilty parties. A corps of spies was employed, comprising at one period over 100 men. No less than 15 of those disreputable scoundrels appeared as witnesses against the very men whose hospitality they enjoyed. This most detestable band of cowards and villains included Phelps and Lake, two discharged convicts; VanArman, a Marshall lawyer; Clarke, a member of the Legislature from Marshall; Dixon, a sheriff from Marshall; Cochrane, Sherman, Holden and Gillispie, four laborers; Taylor, an employe of the railroad company; Wolliver, Wells and Caswell, accomplices in the crimes they denounced; Wescott, a discharged bar-tender, and Faulkner, a carman. They were called from the prison and the brothel, from the counter and the farm, from the sheriff's office, the Bar, and even the Legislature. For a period of six months did these reptiles carry out a system of espionage, but failing completely to arrest one of the injured settlers in the act of placing obstructions on the track, resolved to swear anything and everything that might earn the reward which it was reported the company would offer if the depredations continued. Alive to the situation, those murderers of domestic peace and quiet sleep, resolved to close their labors with a terrible *coup de guerre*. On Nov. 18, 1850, a banded set of such informers set fire to the great freight depot at Detroit, destroying thereby \$150,000 worth of railroad property. One thousand dollars reward was offered for the apprehension and conviction of the incendiaries, and as a result, a ruffian came forward before the judiciary (?), and on his information, the manhood of a township over 60 miles distant from the scene of the conflagration was seized upon and hurried off to a distant prison, to be tried by a jury of Detroit citizens who neither knew the high character of the accused, nor that of the disreputable perjurers and informers, who contracted to work the ruin of 50 innocent men.

At a sitting of the grand jury of Wayne county, April 24, 1851, 37 men of the 50 under arrest were indicted. May 20, following, the accused parties appeared at the Circuit Court of Wayne, of which Warner Wing was resident judge. The Railroad Company employed no less than 10 eminent lawyers, including David Stuart, John Van Arman, Jas. A. Van Dyke, Jacob M. Howard, Alex. D. Fraser, Daniel Goodwin and Wm. Gray. The defendants were represented by six members of the State Bar, led by William H. Seward, of New York. The trial occupied four months, during

which time the plaintiffs examined 246 witnesses in 27 days, and the defendants 249 in 40 days. Captain Abel F. Fitch, who raised the cavalry company known as the "Barry Horse Guards," and a commissioned officer of the State Militia, was made the principal object of the informer's wrath, as well as of the railroad company's treachery. He or they must fall in this contest; and so it proved, for the high-minded pioneer of a Jackson county township died in the Detroit jail, while waiting to vindicate his honor, and rescue himself and his friends from the villainy and the corruption which banded themselves together to work his destruction.

The notorious George W. Gay, the real incendiary, a most consummate liar, a dark perjurer, died in the same jail before the beginning of the trial. Scoundrels equally as vicious were present to take up the course of perjury allotted to Gay. Henry Phelps, Herman Lake, and Jacob Wolliver were willing instruments in the hands of the railroad company, and one unprincipled lawyer (name not given), who instructed the creatures in all the refined villainies and the art of perjury. Thus were they prepared for the cross-examination. The trial dragged its weary way along for months; but the end was at hand. Mr. Van Dyke addressed the jury for the prosecution; Wm. H. Seward, for the defense. Van Dyke, in his address, asked the jurors to believe that the guilty, among the large number indicted, comprised: Anni Filley, Lyman Champlin, W. W. Champlin, Erastus Champlin, Eben Price, Richard Price, O. D. Williams, Wm. Corwin, Eben Farnham, Andrew J. Freeland, Erastus Smith and Aaron Mount. He distinctly pointed out those men as guilty in the first degree, while in regard to M. T. Laycock, John Ackerson, and Daniel Myers, he stated that their evidence did not point directly to any of their criminal actions. The remaining 22 prisoners he declared innocent, and advised the jury to let them go and sin no more.

Wm. H. Seward, in reviewing the evidence, showed clearly that the prosecutors relied wholly on the evidence of some of the most disreputable creatures that ever brought the blush of shame into the face of true manhood. The whole proceedings were illegal from beginning to end; yet, since it was evident that law was to be prostituted to the service of a wealthy corporation, and in the face of morals and decency brought down from its high pedestal, he closed his brilliant peroration with the following reference to the first victim of that strange tragedy:

"Remember that you are mortal, and that he is immortal; that before the tribunal where he stands, you must confront him and vindicate his character or your own judgment. Remember that he is now free. He has not only left behind him the dungeon, the cell, and the chain, but he exults in a freedom compared with which our liberty is but slavery and bondage. You stand then between the dead and the living. There is no need to bespeak the exercise of your candor, of your impartiality, of your caution. You will, I am sure, be just to the dead and the living, because under circumstances so solemn, so full of awe, you cannot be un-

just to the dead, nor false to your countryman, nor to your God."

The great lawyer was convinced of the innocence of his clients, nor did the verdict of that jury and the sentence of that judge remove his firm belief that his clients were the victims of purchased treachery, rather than so many sacrifices to justice.

The verdict "guilty," was rendered at 9 o'clock P. M., Sept. 25, 1851. On the 26th the prisoners were put forward to receive sentence, when many of them protested their entire innocence, after which the presiding judge condemned 12 of the number to the following terms of imprisonment, with hard labor, within the State's prison, situate in their county: Ammi Filley, 10 years; Orlando L. Williams, 10 years; Aaron Mount, eight years; Andrew J. Freeland, eight years; Eben Farnham, eight years; William Corvin, eight years; Richard Price, eight years; Evan Price, eight years; Lyman Champlin, five years; Willard W. Champlin, five years; Erastus Champlin, five years; Erastus Smith, five years.

Now the crime had passed from the criminals to the jury and again to the State. Never was sentence pronounced upon a more innocent array of citizens. The guilty had escaped, and in their travels left the mark of Cain in their tracks; for the blood of one victim and the curse of men who lived in servitude followed them, took effect and doomed them to that spiritual punishment which ever accompanies the thorough ruffian. The State, however, did justice to its victims within a few years. Gov. Kinsley S. Bingham was elected governor a few years later, the names of the living and dead cleansed from the stains which the hired villains of a corrupt jury left upon them, and the release of the prisoners ordered. Previously a few of the imprisoned men were released; Aaron Mount died within the prison in 1852, and Orlando D. Williams found a means to escape in 1853. He was not re-captured until the issue of the proclamation announcing an amnesty to all the victims of bribery and evil laws. The *Jackson Republican* in after years embodied in a very able editorial the following reference to this important event:

"And thus were the ends of justice defeated, and money and power and villainous craft triumphed over innocence and helplessness. They killed their vile tool (Gay) whose pretended 'confessions' they produced; they killed the high-minded, but to them dangerous, man, who had discernment enough to see through the treachery of their unprincipled hirelings, and influence enough to defeat their base designs, if once restored to liberty; and two years after the inauguration of this war—four months after the culmination of their meanness and insufferable oppressions in the arrest and abduction, to a distant city, of 50 innocent citizens, from the youth of 18, to the old bed-ridden man of 80—they incarcerated 12 of them in the State's prison, there to languish for years, separated from family and friends, and homes, not to appease the wrath of a growing and thriving corporation, for 'it' was guilty only of flagrant errors and much injustice, which wiser members in sober moments have acknowledged and deplored, but to satisfy the

hatred, glut and vengeance of a few, whose robberies and heinous crimes had brought them to shame and to a prison experience, which they repeatedly swore should be inflicted upon those that helped to send them there. The last words of Fitch were: 'Who will vindicate my character?' It would seem that the man's own life and the character of his accusers were sufficient vindication of his own, and though his untimely death gave power to the enemy, and the conviction of some of his own companions in misfortune had served to cast a stigma on their names, his character was then, and is yet, vindicated by all who have ever known him, or who have ever given a single impartial thought upon the details of the conspiracy against him and his companions. Abel F. Fitch died a crushed and heart-broken, but guileless, man, and an honest Christian gentleman. The fact that the prisoners were all pardoned at the suggestion of the railroad company and their lawyers, that a tender of damages was made to them after being released, and that the witnesses, to this day, all stand convicted for perjury, is of itself vindication enough for all; while their victims were in prison for a crime they never committed."

#### A LETTER HOME.

The following letter from Mr. Fitch, under date May 6, 1851, was addressed to his wife and child. It is a lengthy epistle, but sufficiently interesting to claim the reader's attention:

"I have just received your letter, and was pleased to hear that you were well, and in such good circumstances for help, etc. I heard that Sebastian had gone home. I do not think that I should try to do much farming; I would not employ more than one hired man, as I do not think more would be profitable under the circumstances. Take good care of the stock, etc., and, as I wrote before, let things move along as quietly as possible. Court sits here next week, when some of us will have our trials. We are very uncomfortably situated, but try to get along as well as we can. It comes very hard for Dr. Moulton. Dany was here yesterday. We all have bad colds, otherwise health is tolerably good. Mr. Washington Gay, the man we are charged with conspiring with, is but just alive here in jail, and if he has told things to some of the railroad folks, which they say he has, criminating us from Jackson county, so palpably false and wicked, I do not wonder that he dies the death he seems about to die—loathsome and disgusting in the extreme. However, he may be innocent, and the charges against him as corrupt and wicked as they are against us; but he is as poor and loathsome an object of pity as I ever saw, and the last end of some others I could mention, I have faith to believe, will be like his, for the proceeds of false swearing may flourish for a time, yet their last days will be spent in some loathsome prison, where there will be none to care for or pity their sad condition. If Divine vengeance was ever meted out to man while here on earth,

those who have entered into this secret plot against us will most assuredly receive their full share.

"You are well aware that I have been very cautious in all my operations for the last year, knowing, as I did, that large rewards were offered for my conviction, and that secret spys were lying in wait for me, and when they found they could not draw me by any pretext into any of their schemes, they finally pitched upon this depot scheme, and now seek to convict me and others. They never can do it! They will be worse confounded than those who undertook to build the Tower of Babel. Next Tuesday the bail in the criminal suits will be fixed, and then I should like to go home and prepare for my trial, for it does not seem as though I should stand it here much longer, and we have no means of making any preparation for trial here; yet I suppose our enemies would be glad to keep us here until our energies were all impaired or weakened, so that we would fall an easy prey."

This letter bears the signature: Abel F. Fitch. There are 10 letters from Mr. Fitch preserved, the last of which is dated June 29, 1851. They are all very well written, but toward the close the sentiments of a heart bowed down with care and anxiety are apparent. His sympathy with his fellow-prisoners, and their widows was of no ordinary kind. Set on a strong foundation, it finds expression in the letters, and is confirmation strong that he and his neighbors were the victims of some terrible plot.

#### DEATH OF ABEL FITCH.

Mr. Fitch was imprisoned in this city April 19, 1851, and was under confinement until his death, charged with being one of the leaders among the persons then on trial in the "railroad conspiracy" case. Living in easy circumstances, if not in luxury, before his imprisonment, the nauseous atmosphere of the jail engendered disease, and he was attacked with dysentery Aug. 16, 1851. On August 21 his recovery in the jail being despaired of, he was removed to the hospital of the Sisters of Charity, where he was kindly attended to by the Sisters, and a part of the time by his affectionate wife; yet, notwithstanding the care bestowed upon him, his weary heart and cruel persecution tended to his death on Aug. 24.

The *Tribune*, in its reference to the subject, says: "We forbear expressing an opinion on the matters with which the deceased is charged,—content and believing, from the character he has maintained in the State, and especially in the vicinity of his residence, where he has always been known as a kind and conscientious man and neighbor, charitable to the poor and unfortunate, that his last dying words, uttered in the full possession of his mental faculties, and with a full realization of his situation, the awfully solemn rites, performed at his own request, and expecting every passing moment to prove his last, should have their full effect, as we doubt not they will upon every unbiased heart."

## THE VICTIM OF THE CONSPIRATORS.

At 3 o'clock p. m., Aug. 23, \*Mr. Fitch became conscious that he could not live, and talked calmly and firmly of his approaching death. He desired that Lawyer Frink might be sent for to consult about his worldly matters. Prosecuting Attorney Stuart, with Drs. Rice and Pitcher, arrived. An examination was held, and an opinion expressed that he could not survive the night. Mr. Stuart went to the bedside of the dying man, when he inquired, "What is to be done now?" and said, "*I shall die a martyr to liberty.*" Later he remarked that he put his trust in God, and desired that he might be baptized. The solemn rites were performed in the presence of the Sisters, and in the midst of the ceremony, while committing his soul to his God, he declared his entire innocence of the crime with which he was charged, said he never violated the laws of his country, that he had simply expressed his opinions, as he had a right to do, and thought it not just that he should be punished. Mr. Fitch then called his wife to him, bade her good-bye, and then bidding adieu to other friends around him, closed his eyes for a moment. Recovering again, he exclaimed; "There is dear little Amanda; I had nearly forgotten her; remember me to her. I dread to die with this charge resting upon me! Will not the truth come out and my character be vindicated?" Being assured by Mr. Frink that his character should be vindicated, he expressed himself prepared to die, and presently he took the hand of his wife, and pressing it to his lips, he said: "Amanda, it is hard to part! I die of a broken heart." Having spoken, he fell into that slumber that knows no waking. His remains were taken to Michigan Center, where one of the greatest funeral corteges was formed that ever followed the corpse of a citizen of this county to a grave, within the Jackson cemetery.

Wm. M. Gunn, one of the persecuted men, died Aug. 23, 1851, from diseases fostered within that Detroit prison.

From beginning to end of these proceedings, Judge Livermore, Judge Johnson, Hon. Austin Blair, J. A. Dyer, E. Pringle and many other members of the Jackson Bar interested themselves in behalf of the unfortunate victims of the conspiracy; but their honest efforts could not cope with an array of villainy, and so the innocent suffered. May the time come when upright judges and jurors, who observe their oaths, will supplant all that is vicious in the administration of the laws, so the people may be saved from all the evils which spring from corruption on the bench, in the jury-room, and from the perjured ruffian in the witness-box.

## THE STRIKE OF 1877.

The strikes of 1877 were as rash as they were impolitic. There did not exist one justifiable point to which the disaffected employes could refer. Grievances existed, but they were irreparable. Depression cast its hideous shadow over every branch of



*H. B. Elect*





business; railroads suffered in measure, and in the midst of all this a body of men is found foolish enough to rebel against comparative welfare, at the bidding of a horde of malcontents, whose god is Discord. A meeting was held at Jackson, July 23, to consider the action of the M. C. R. R. in proposing to reduce the pay of its employes. That meeting appointed a committee to wait upon the principal directors of the company, and report the result to a meeting, ordered to be held at Union Hall the following evening. The report of that gathering of discontented spirits is thus given:—

An immense throng of people assembled at Union Hall to learn the result of the conference between the committee appointed by the meeting Monday night and the officers of the Michigan Central Company. Disappointment was in store, however, for those who went thither out of mere curiosity, for none but those directly interested—railroad men—were admitted, a scrutinizing committee being posted at the door who required the production of a pass card or a personal identification. This proved a wise precaution, as a large element was excluded that might have produced mischievous results; but as it was, the end attained was purely the work of railroad men, and to them belong the credit of bringing about a course of action that has proven in the end the better for all concerned.

By half-past eight the body of the hall and the gallery was filled with an anxious assembly of men, when the meeting was called to order by "Dick" Van Horn, who suggested the nomination of a chairman and secretary, and Mr. Robert C. Stewart was called to the chair, and Mr. E. P. Hastings appointed secretary.

The chairman then called for the report of the committee appointed Monday night. The committee responded through its various members to the following effect: That the committee had waited upon Assistant Superintendent Brown with a request for passes to Detroit and had been met by that gentleman with the tender of Mr. Ledyard's car and his own company, which was accepted by the committee. They had proceeded to Detroit and had an interview with Messrs. Joy and Ledyard, to whom they stated their grievances. These gentlemen, after hearing the committee, informed them that in the present condition of the business of the company it would be impossible for the company to entertain the demand of the men, either as regarded the 10 per cent. reduction, or the matter of double crews, but stated that the reduction was not intended to apply to men who had been reduced in May; and that those who had suffered such reduction exceeding five per cent. would be reimbursed, and that the company would at the earliest practical moment return to the former rates of wages.

The apprentice system was also discussed, but the officers could not see their way clear to its abolition, as that would involve the discharge of a large number of faithful employes. Messrs. Joy and Ledyard also expressed a desire and readiness to meet the employes of the company at any time and place appointed by such

employees, and place the matter fairly and squarely before them. It was also the wish of Mr. Brown that the men should be asked to vote on this question, and, if favorable, that a time and place be fixed at the present meeting. The various members of the committee were unanimous in counseling careful, cool and deliberate consideration of the important question before them, holding to the idea that the interest of the company was the men's interest, and that any precipitate action would result in disaster to both the company and employees.

The question of meeting the gentlemen above referred to was then discussed, and it was decided to entertain their proposition, and then the question arose as to the most suitable time and place. Messrs. Joy and Ledyard had expressed a preference for holding the meeting on the company's ground, where railroad men—their employees—should be their auditors, and it was finally decided that that evening, at 8 o'clock, at the passenger depot, be the time and place for the meeting. This was decided upon mainly from the fact that it was thought best whatever was done should be done quickly, as this community, like all others, is liable to feel the effects of disorderly elements dwelling in it, which, though not directly identified with the interests of the railroad men, would undoubtedly be found ready to foment and foster disorder. That the result of the meeting is a credit to the men engaged in it no one with any sense will deny.

But the demon of mischief was abroad, and his power conquered the better feelings of men, and large numbers persisted in their opposition to a peaceful solution of the difficulty. Another meeting was held at the depot on the night of the 25th, which was largely attended.

While this meeting was in progress, Mayor O'Donnell, seeing that the crisis was at hand, issued the following proclamation :

MAYOR'S OFFICE, CITY OF JACKSON, July 25, 1877.

WHEREAS, Certain derangements now exist in certain departments of industry in this municipality which impede business and are detrimental to the prosperity of our city, and it is desirable that the views of the people be given voice; therefore I, James O'Donnell, Mayor of the city of Jackson, State of Michigan, do hereby issue this, my proclamation, requesting a meeting of the citizens and business men of the city of Jackson, for counsel and the adoption of such measures as the circumstances of the case may demand. Said meeting will be held at Union Hall, on Thursday morning, July 26, at half-past ten o'clock, and a full attendance is desired.

Witness my hand, this 25th day of July, A. D. 1877.

JAMES O'DONNELL, *Mayor of the City of Jackson, Mich.*

In response to the call of the mayor about 200 of the best citizens assembled at Union Hall at 10:30 o'clock, July 26. The meeting was called by order of the mayor, who called C. W. Penny to the chair. Upon taking the chair Mr. Penny said, that whatever the circumstances of the case, it was apparent that this people must say that trains must be run, and must demand that the men who have quit work on the railroads must be made to understand that while their individual rights are recognized entirely and thor-

oughly, they must not interfere with the movement of the necessary business of the railroads centering here, so important for the best interests of all our business men. He left the meeting open to any suggestion.

Thomas A. Wilson was chosen secretary, and Mr. R. H. Emerson moved that a committee of five be appointed by the chair to draw up resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting.

Mr. John D. Conelly advocated the resolution in an earnest and eloquent speech. He said: "It is the duty of the hour for every citizen to express himself decidedly and firmly on the situation. What has occurred elsewhere admonishes us that we should be ready to do whatever may be necessary to be done. A few men are undertaking to say that while they will not destroy property the owners shall not use it as they see fit. It is our duty as citizens to enroll and say that all shall be protected in their rights. If a man interferes with one of our draymen who is driving through the streets he will be arrested and punished.

"The same protection should be afforded our railroad companies, and it is now the duty of every citizen to stand up and see to it that the railroad company is protected in its rights. For one I think I am wanting in my duty as a citizen if I neglect to volunteer in defense of the rights of the humblest as well as the wealthiest class of citizens. We should say to this railroad company and these railroad men, your rights shall be protected and no man shall be prevented from working if he shall deem it his duty to do so. We as citizens can protect ourselves, and it is the duty of every community to protect the rights of both property and labor. We don't want any trifling. We had better sink our whole town than permit these disorganizers to put us at defiance. These are my sentiments, and I want them carried out with a firm hand. If need be, let us arm ourselves and see to it that the rights of all are protected."

Mr. Connelly was followed by Messrs. Pringle, Emerson, Stewart, Penny, Rev. Moses Smith and others. Resolutions were then offered fully indorsing the action of the mayor in issuing his proclamation, and asking all good citizens to enroll themselves as special police.

July 26, as train No. 4, of the M. C. R. R., carrying the mail, started out of Jackson, a crowd, composed of a few dissatisfied railroad employes and a large number of outsiders, jumped upon the train and stopped it, by setting the brakes and uncoupling the train. They threatened to prevent the running of all trains through Jackson. Mr. Ledyard, General Manager of the road, telegraphed this fact to Gov. Croswell, at Lansing, who then telegraphed orders to Gen. Withington to co-operate with the citizens and civil authorities in keeping order. The citizens commenced enrolling for service in behalf of law and order, and the Governor encouraged a vigorous prosecution of this work, to "maintain the good name and fame" of this city. Mayor O'Donnell stood ready at the telegraph key to assist. All remained quiet until 8 P. M.,

when the express train bound east was hindered for a time. Order again prevailed until next day.

Gen. Humphrey, in the meantime, obtained from the governor a promise of such military help as he might need. L. W. Heath, of Detroit, Inspector General, Col. Wormer, Pulford, Grisson and Duffield, and Adj. Gen. Robertson were all ready for prompt action.

The necessity for encamping the troops being fully established in the foregoing record of events, and as their services fortunately were not brought into actual conflict, the question arises, how far their presence tended to prevent the commission of more serious acts against law and good order than those already detailed. Of this, a conclusion may in a measure be arrived at, by judging of the action of parties at other points, under like circumstances. At Pittsburg, where the most disastrous results of the strike occurred, the first overt acts were not any more formidable than at Jackson, yet the riot progressed, accumulating strength, while its suppression, even by troops, became a failure, until after an immense destruction of property was accomplished, with great loss of life.

Experience has fully established that very trifling occurrences often bring about a collision between rioters and troops, such as a thoughtless boy in a crowd throwing a stone, an impertinent and insulting jeer or threat, or the accidental discharge of a musket by a careless soldier. To guard against such occurrences when troops are called out to suppress riot, discretion in selecting their position, the location of their camp, and its management with reference to avoiding premature collision, are all important; while they should avoid a very near approach to the scene of riot until required to do so by proper authority.

The strike ended ingloriously for its promoters and their innocent victims; the action of the railroad company in the matter, sustained; and the people made doubly determined to resist such rash enterprises in the future.

In closing the sketch of those evil times, it is deemed proper to subscribe the following leader, from the pen of one of the editors of the *Patriot*.

"It is quite likely," said he, "that the laborers with whom the present deplorable strike originated, have suffered, and perhaps seriously, from the reductions—actual and proposed—of their wages. They are, however, not alone in their suffering. Not only have higher classes of laborers suffered a similar reduction but in the universal business depression of the last three and a half years a large proportion of the business men and corporations of the country have been driven to the perilous edge, if not into the actual abyss of bankruptcy. With the exception of the comparatively very few who have been fortified during that period by capital accumulated previous to the panic of 1873, employers have experienced the stress of hard times, nearly if not quite as strenuously as the employed. Within the period referred to, the shrinkage in

value of property alone, or in other words one description of the losses of employers, immensely exceed the losses of the employed by reason of the shrinkage in wages.

“However we may sympathize, therefore, with the sufferings of the strikers, it is with the knowledge that the hardship of the situation has not been visited solely upon them. Conceding that the complaints of the strikers are altogether just, they by their appeal to violence and bloodshed changed the debate from a discussion of their particular grievance to a consideration of the supremacy of law and of the very existence of society. Labor is free, and the attempt to dictate to the employer the wages that he shall pay, or to the willing laborer that he shall not work, is no less intolerable than to attempt to drive the unwilling laborer to a distasteful task. The general and permanent success of any such attempt to coerce either the employers or employed, in defiance of law, would be inevitably fatal to even the semblance of a government of freemen. That the strikers have a right to stop work goes without saying. That the companies have the right to fix the compensation which they can afford to pay, and that the willing laborers have the right to accept those terms and fill the places of the strikers, is equally indisputable. While every leading journal in the country gives emphatic and earnest expression to its sympathy with the laborers in the unfortunate condition in which the business depression has involved them, not one fails to utter its condemnation of their unjustifiable appeal to force. A very little reflection on the part of the strikers themselves would satisfy them of the justice of the condemnation. Every one of them, in his own case and in ordinary times, would deem it a gross outrage if he were prevented by force from earning wages which he needed and was willing to accept.

“The outrage is not less gross when it compels thousands of willing hands to remain idle. The strikers are scarcely less unjust to themselves than to their fellow laborers whom they obstruct. They refuse to accept low wages, and for an indefinite time they lose all wages. The experiment cannot be otherwise than expensive, even to those engaged in it. If it were simply a contest of endurance between the railways and the strikers, the public might possibly afford to await the result with a degree of calmness and impartiality. But the contest assumes more ominous proportions. Already the stoppage of freight communications is beginning to work its inevitable result in the suspension of large manufacturing enterprises in Pittsburg, Cleveland and elsewhere, with the consequent enforced idleness of thousands of additional laborers. The consequence of the ill-advised action of one class of laboring men are thus directly and promptly visited upon an army of their innocent fellow-laborers. With the continuance of the conditions, the number of innocent and peaceable laborers, thus compelled to suffer for no fault of theirs, must constantly and rapidly increase. The laboring classes are themselves primarily interested in the restoration of order, inasmuch as they are among the first to be visited by

the unpleasant consequences of a movement professedly begun in the interest of laborers.

"But as we have already remarked, the matter is no longer a debate over the rights or wrongs of labor. It is a question of government against anarchy, of society against chaos. The strikers have professed a desire to avoid destruction of property or life. How futile the effort is, and always must be, to set beforehand a limit to the spread of lawlessness, let the terrible slaughter and lurid flames at Baltimore and Pittsburg answer. The brief space between the lawlessness of the strikers and anarchy is filled by the savage, merciless and ravening mob, swarming out of the depths, hungry for pillage and thirsting for blood. It is to this fearful power that the strikers have furnished an opportunity, and its terrible menace to society must compel the prompt and thorough combination of every desirable social force against it. Every householder must hate and oppose it, because in its red right hand it waves the incendiary's torch. Every citizen must hate and oppose it because its inspiration is rapine and murder."

There cannot exist a doubt regarding the justice of the part taken by the people of Jackson in suppressing the tumult. Jackson citizens were among the first to cry aloud against the curse of negro slavery, and it is not at all probable that they should oppose the rights of their own fellow citizens, if rights they sought for, rather than the rapine, wrong, and crime they threatened.

#### A TERRIBLE R. R. DRAMA.

The terrible calamity of October 10, 1879, by which 15 persons were killed and 27 injured, absorbed public attention throughout the day to the exclusion of every other consideration. Hundreds gathered to witness the taking out of the dead and the rescuing of the injured in the early morning. As soon as the last of the wounded was removed, the wrecking car and a large force of men were set to work to clear the track of the debris of the wreck. As explained in the report in our second edition and reproduced on another page, several of the dead were not recovered until after the wreck had been partially removed by the steam derrick.

The force with which the two trains came together was absolutely terrific. The west-bound train, the Pacific express, was running rapidly to make up lost time, with a down-grade in its favor. Its momentum could not have been less than 40 miles an hour. So great was the force with which the two locomotives struck that the ponderous machines were literally torn to pieces. The two huge boilers were pitched against the north side of the cut and lay together up the acclivity. They were hurled clear of trucks and drive wheels, and were even stripped of their sheet-iron jackets and of the appurtenances to which they were attached. The cabs were shivered to atoms and levers and bolts of steel lay broken and bent and scattered about the road-bed.

Between the engines and Wagner sleepers, of which there were seven in the express train, there were four ordinary passenger coaches. When the passenger engine struck the freight and stopped, the intervening passenger cars could not resist the heavy, swiftly moving sleepers, and two of them were crushed like egg shells. The third bulged out of the train, so to speak, and was thrown part way up the bank, while the fourth, next the sleepers, remained to a great extent intact, so far as the body of the car was concerned. Under this car were the trucks of the two crushed coaches packed as closely from end to end as possible. The heavy frame work or sills of the destroyed cars were shoved one above the other like a plane their full length, and this was what brought death and injury to the inmates. With the quickness of thought car was shoved into car, crushing the rows of seats as they telescoped as if they had been paper, and dashing and tearing out the life of fifteen human beings.

The verdict of the coroner's jury censured principally Evander T. Colwell, the yard-master at Jackson Junction; secondly, Joseph Sawyer, switchman, and Robert R. Jones, engineer of the switch engine, both of whom were acting under the orders of the yard-master, knowing that he had made mistakes before, and that they were running a risk this time. The verdict further suggested certain additional safeguards to be adopted by the company about the Jackson grounds.

The close of this awful tragedy partook somewhat of a romantic character. A meeting of the survivors, quartered at the Hurd House, was held in one of the parlors on the night of Nov. 27, 1879. A series of resolutions were adopted, in which their thanks to the representatives of the M. C. R. R. Co., for their untiring efforts to alleviate their sufferings, were expressed. The second resolution referred directly to the medical faculty of Jackson, and to the devotion of Messrs. Ledyard, Brown and Conductor Ladd of the M. C. R. R. The third resolution tendered sincere thanks to Mrs. Dr. North, Mr. and Mrs. F. L. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. J. S. Hurd, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel B. Mettler, and Miss Kate Hurd.

The fourth resolution dealt with the courtesies and attentions received from Mayor Mabley and the citizens of Jackson.

The testimonial resolutions were beautifully written up, with the names of the deceased as well as the survivors subscribed, and the framed document presented to the Hurd House, as a memento of the terrible catastrophe, Dec. 10, 1879.

#### A ROMANCE IN REAL LIFE.

Some time in 1858, Patrick Cody left his home, his wife and child, to seek a fortune in the wide, wide world. He battled with fate from place to place, and at last, discouraged in his own land, set sail for a foreign clime, and from that time was lost to his friends. The weary years went slowly by in which hope and fear alternately possessed the minds of the waiting wife and daughter.



Spring came and went, summers and autumns and winters passed, and yet no tidings from the absent husband and father; but the hearts of those who hoped and longed were sick with watching and waiting. Cody was dead! The silence had been long and deep, and the wife, believing herself a widow, married Mr. Holden sometime in 1872, and resided on John Street, Jackson. The child, who had now grown to be a fair and handsome maid, was wooed and won by Edward Deelan, a conductor on the M. C. R. R., who now resides at Marshall.

Nothing happened for a few years to interrupt the peaceful relations of the two families, until a letter put in an appearance at the Marshall postoffice bearing the post-mark of that far-off country, Australia, addressed to Mary Cody, the maiden name of Mrs. Deelan. She received it, gazed at it, broke the seal, and began to read. It proved to be from the American consul, stating that Patrick Cody had died in that far-away land, possessed of a large fortune, and in his will had bequeathed to his daughter Mary \$75,000 in gold. Deelan soon sailed for Australia to claim the fortune of his wife. A strange coincidence in this bit of romance is the fact that Patrick Cody and Wm. Holden both died on the same day. Mr. Holden died here in March, 1875, and his remains were taken to Marshall for interment. Cody, in the desperation of his circumstances, did not halt to bid adieu to his wife and little one, but rushed forward to the distant land where fortune waited on his labors, and remained alone, to be a blessing or a curse to those who were to inherit it.

#### THE INDIAN'S CAPTIVE.

To follow the wanderings of Wm. Filley from Connecticut to California is beyond the domain of history. His coming to Michigan and subsequent abduction by the Indians are events which pertain properly to the subject, and therefore claim a place in these pages. It appears that in August, 1837, the boy was in charge of Mary Mount, while his mother was in Massachusetts. Ammi Filley, the father of the lost child, was then in Michigan, living only a short distance from the dwelling of the Mount family. The particulars regarding the abduction, as related in a work published by J. Z. Bullard, are full and precise.

He states that Ammi Filley removed from Hartford county, Conn., in 1833, to the oak openings of Michigan, and located with his family in the township of Jacksonburgh, then a wilderness. Although surrounded by bands of Indians, he entertained no fear, as all seemed friendly. It was on Aug. 3, 1837, that William Filley, then a child about five years old, went to a swamp near by with a hired girl named Mary Mount to gather berries. The swamp was between the house of Mr. Filley and that of Mr. Mount, the father of the girl. After picking berries for some time, the boy expressed a wish to go home, whereupon the girl led him to the trail, and pointed out the way to her father's house,



which was in sight, not doubting that the little fellow would reach it in safety. After completing her supply of berries she returned, and found to her astonishment that the boy was not there; neither had he been at his parents' house. An alarm was immediately given, the neighbors turned out in search, but after weeks of untiring efforts, they failed to find the boy. Every pond and stream was dragged and examined, and every rod of ground scrutinized to an extent of more than 20 miles round. Notice of the event was given through the press, and large rewards offered for the discovery of the child, living or dead. Gold and silver were offered to the Indians in large sums, but all proved unavailing. Fears were entertained that the Indians were not pleased with the way the pale-faces plowed up their burying grounds, and that in the wilds of some inhospitable region, where foot of white man had never trod, the boy had fallen a sacrifice to the vengeance of some infuriated savage. No discovery could the father make and no tidings learn.

Returning in sorrow to his family, all were heartbroken, as the last ray of hope was extinguished. The parents gave up their first-born child as forever lost. If the shaft of death had smitten down their boy, and they had passed through the funeral solemnities, time would have mitigated their grief; but the painful suspense, the awful uncertainty that hung over his fate, was an abiding sorrow which time would not soften. The mournful event, with its aggravating circumstances, was a corroding canker on the comforts of the family, causing the fatal disease which seized the Christian mother, as she went down in sorrow to an untimely grave.

Subsequent to the death of his wife, Mr. Filley visited Connecticut, the place of his nativity. While there a boy had been found in the possession of a party of Indians in the city of Albany, N.Y. The circumstances being made known to the authorities, the migrating party was arrested, and all measures taken to compel them to disclose the means by which they came into possession of the child. They were alternately flattered and threatened; but no disclosure could be obtained; and they seemed determined to submit to any punishment rather than make any communication by which the child's paternity could be ascertained. The Indians were discharged, and the child placed in the orphan asylum. He was subsequently sent to Mr. Filley's friends. He could tell of being at Green Bay, and of riding on a steamboat. He accompanied the Indians in their wanderings, and was used as a mendicant to supply himself with clothes, and the wandering party with food. In the summer they made their peregrinations back and forth through Michigan and New York, sometimes visiting Connecticut. In the winter they usually quartered themselves in wigwams in the vicinity of some village and lived on game. He remembered living near Detroit, Catskill, Hudson and Hillsdale. During summer and winter he traveled barefoot, suffering from the extremes of heat and cold, and at all times from hunger and

fatigue. The kindness of his Indian sister, who, like a second Pocahontas, took unwearied pains to mitigate his sufferings, made his captivity more endurable.

Captain Wm. Marvin, father of Mrs. Filley, with whom the boy was then staying, received a letter from Congressman A. F. Collins, dated Hillsdale, N. Y., Feb. 13, 1845, in which the writer declares his belief in the fact that the child in question was the son of a white man living at Copake, and not that of Mr. Filley. Abel F. Fitch, who took a deep interest in the matter, prosecuted inquiries, with a result favorable to the opinions expressed by Mr. Collins.

Twenty years passed by when, in October, 1866, a letter was received at the Jackson postoffice, bearing the signature, "William Willey," and the superscription "Coldwater, Branch Co., Mich., Sept. 28." In it the postmaster was requested to inform the writer where a man named Willey lived. This epistle was treated lightly by the official, but later, while conversing with Hon. Daniel B. Hibbard, he referred to the strange letter received, searched for it, found it, and again excitement ran high. Further inquiries and searches resulted in the appearance of the lost boy at Jackson, Oct. 19, 1866. He was readily recognized by many of his friends, while others withheld their opinions regarding his identity. He is still in the State, but seldom visits his friends. Untamed and untamable, he follows the dictates of his will, maintains a semi-barbarous bearing, and takes an especial pride in claiming the friendship of the red friends of his years of captivity.

#### MURDERS.

In 1847 a Mr. Barker, in Leoni township, was killed by his son, Wm. Barker. The latter escaped south through the woods, and has never been heard from since. His father died within half an hour after the fatal blow.

In 1868 Marion Dodge and Miss Augusta Hardy were married. Both resided in the township of Blackman. In July, 1869, Mrs. Dodge refused to live with her husband, and sought refuge in her father's house. Here she dwelt in comparative peace until Jan. 5, 1870, when she met her husband, and responded to his earnest entreaties to return, by a terrible negative. Dodge, upon hearing a final answer to his final appeal, drew a revolver, and firing at her repeatedly, inflicted many ghastly wounds. The would-be uxoricide then hurried to dispatch himself, using a revolver, a butcher-knife and poison. Too well he succeeded in his last effort; so that his death occurred 45 minutes after the committal of the rash act. Mrs. Dodge was placed under the care of Dr. G. Chittock and ultimately recovered.

The great sensation of June, 1870, was the trial of Pulaski Harrington, for the murder of William Maloney, in the township of Blackman, March 21, 1870. The address of Judge Higby to the jury was a magnificent *resumé* of the facts and law connected with

the case. But the finding of the jury "not guilty," was too lenient, though evidently popular.

Lucius Westbrook, the supposed murderer of Mathew Kennedy, of Henrietta, in August, 1870, was brought before the magistrate of Jackson in June, 1876, and charged with the crime.

The trial of Howard H. Gridley for the murder of one Williams resulted in a finding of the jury holding the defendant guilty of manslaughter. Judge Higby fined him \$200, to be paid within 10 days. This important trial was concluded in January, 1871, and the sentence was favorably received.

The murder of Warren Northrop, by his sister, Jan. 19, 1871, created intense excitement in Grass Lake, where the unfortunate man was favorably known.

In March, 1871, the body of a child was found near Trail street bridge; but no clue whatever could be obtained regarding the infanticide.

The attempted shooting of Michael Noon by Wm. McCurdy; April 2, 1871, was as comical as it was inexplicable. McCurdy filled an old musket with buckshot, iron bolts, and slugs, then banged at the iron head of Noon, but failing to inflict a wound, laid down his musket and offered himself a prisoner.

The shooting of Hammond, of Grass Lake, by Wm. Loker, of the same town, occurred March 12, 1872. Hammond and Loker dwelt in the same house, and were living on very friendly terms. At an early hour the former left the house without creating any noise, but on returning Loker was awakened, when, believing he had to deal with a burglar, he fired, and the bullet entered the breast of his friend, who died immediately. The scene that followed baffles every description. Friends looked on the corpse of him they loved, and among the truest mourners was the unintentional amicide.

A case of infanticide was reported Jan. 28, 1876. The body of a babe two and three-fourths pounds in weight was found imbedded in ice in the channel of the river, northeast of the J. L. & S. R. R.

During the year 1877 Daniel Lincoln and family, together with his son-in-law, Martin Eckert and family, came to Leslie from Gratiot county. The two families had, for a larger portion of the time, lived together, the former supported chiefly by his pension as a soldier, and the latter working at his trade of painter. Later they had lived on Franklin street. Rumor several times asserted that the men did not dwell in that peace and love which kinsmen should, and it has been said that "arguments" were of frequent occurrence, although their demeanor in public, at least, so far as we can learn, had always been friendly. Eckert was in the habit of drinking liquor, and when under its influence was very obstinate, though seldom seeking a quarrel. Lincoln seems to be a man of ungovernable temper, hesitating at nothing when under control of passion. During Christmas Eckert drank pretty freely, but was not, at the time of going home, in a very drunken

condition—he at least knowing what he was doing and saying. Upon entering the house he found all the family at home; took up his child, a babe, and commenced playing with it, finally letting it fall to the floor. Mrs. Eckert picked the child up and started to obtain some water, remarking that she thought the child's head was bruised by coming in contact with a corner of a handsled and she would bathe it. Eckert said that it did not, and Lincoln contradicted him, the assertion and denial being given two or three times. Finally Lincoln picked up a stick of stove wood, about 18 inches long and two inches thick, Eckert jumping to his feet and throwing up the rocking chair on which he had been sitting, as a defense. Lincoln caught hold of the chair with one hand, forcing it down toward the floor, and at the same time struck Eckert on the head with the stick. The latter fell beneath the blow, and Lincoln then jumped astride of the prostrate man, telling him to "behave himself," to which Eckert replied that he "had not been doing anything." Quite a scuffle occurred, Lincoln getting Eckert's thumb in his mouth and biting it savagely. Members of the family tried to separate the men, failing in which E. E. Shaw, a neighbor, was summoned. The latter went over and separated the men. Accounts differ somewhat, but it is said that Eckert, upon regaining his feet, struck Lincoln in the face with his clenched fist. Lincoln again picked up the stick of wood and struck Eckert upon the head, the blow being sufficient to knock the latter against the wall. The two men again clenched and renewed the fight, Eckert finally breaking loose and obtaining possession of the club, which had been dropped. Those present are in some doubt as to whether Eckert struck Lincoln with the club or not; some of them asserting that he did, while others are equally positive that he did not. Shaw again parted the men, whereupon Lincoln remarked that Eckert "must not attempt to hit me with a chair." Shaw then returned home, accompanied by Eckert, and while at Shaw's the wounded thumb was dressed. Eckert stayed at Shaw's but a few moments, and then returned home. Almost immediately upon entering the house he went to his room and laid down upon the bed, remarking that he "felt bad." Lincoln's son, a boy of 17, went into the room, sat down on the bed and conversed with Eckert, but noticing that the replies were growing more feeble, the boy started after a physician. Dr. C. C. Wheeler was called and found Eckert rapidly sinking. Dr. J. J. Woodworth was also called, but in spite of the efforts of the physicians Eckert expired that evening.

The murder of Deborah Green was perpetrated Jan. 22, 1878, at her dwelling in the township of Liberty. The murdered woman was discovered on the 23d by Mr. Palmer, who reported the matter. A coroner's jury was summoned, an inquest was held, and a verdict given that the deceased woman was murdered by a person or persons unknown. Subsequently Ezra B. Walworth was placed under arrest, was examined before Justice Hunt in April, 1878, and held for trial in the Circuit Court. This trial began

April 18, and terminated on the 27th. The jury disagreed, and the case continued to the September term, 1878, when a *nolle prosequi* was entered by James A. Parkinson, Prosecuting Attorney, and Walworth was discharged.

Counsel for the people, James A. Parkinson, Prosecuting Attorney, assisted by W. K. Gibson. The counsel for the defendant comprised V. V. B. Marwin, John D. Conely and Col. A. Clement.

The inquest on the body of William Rumsey, who was shot by Charles A. Dorriell in Tompkins March 14, 1879, was held by Coroner Cook. The court room was densely packed with interested spectators, mostly from the vicinity where the tragedy occurred. Dorriell occupied a seat beside his counsel with his wife, father, and other relatives and friends. Sheriff Terry was sworn and testified that he was at Rumsey's house after the shooting took place. He had a conversation with Miss Leslie, during which she stated to him that after she arrived at the house she went to the door and asked for admittance but was refused by Dorriell. Rumsey then said that he would shoot Dorriell. J. M. Marvin testified that he was a cousin of the deceased. He saw him on the day of his death, about noon, at his (witness's) place. Rumsey said nothing about Dorriell. He asked witness if he had a revolver and he replied in the negative. Rumsey then said he would get one and left. There being no more testimony in the case, Mr. Conely made an eloquent appeal to the jury in behalf of his client, claiming that he shot Rumsey in self defense, and asked for a verdict accordingly. Prosecuting Attorney Haire read the law in such cases to the jury and submitted the matter without arguing the merits of the case. The jury then retired in charge of Sheriff Terry, and after an absence of only a few moments, returned with the following verdict: "The jurors upon their oath do find that the said William Rumsey, on the 14th day of March, 1879, at the township of Tompkins, came to his death by means of a gun-shot wound; that the gun by which said wound was inflicted was at the time of said wound in the hands of one Charles Dorriell. And the jurors aforesaid do further find that said wound was inflicted by said Charles Dorriell in self defense."

#### DROWNED.

Early in the spring of 1855, one of the most deplorable cases of drowning recorded in the annals of this county occurred. Worster Thompson, a young man then, walked to an island in Goose lake for the purpose of collecting some bark, the tea of which was thought to be a specific against rheumatism—a complaint causing him much trouble. In returning, and within a half mile of his house, he fell through the ice, and battled with his grave for some time. His screams were heard by his young wife, who rushed to the rescue. He called out to her to keep away, but she, heedless of danger, went forward to save her husband, broke through the

treacherous ice, and both found a watery grave. Their bodies were found together immediately after, and both were interred. The devotion of this wife and mother, though carried to excess, is yet a living example of faithful loves, and must forever hold a place in the romance of early settlement.

The drowning of Deacon Stearns, his son, and Geo. Huntley in Gillett's lake, Leoni, May 28, 1870; the disaster on the Michigan Central, wherein one man was killed and 15 wounded, and the death of Trenburgher, resulting from being run over by a train, completed a list of accidents sufficient for one day.

Luther Barnard was drowned in Silbee's lake May 30, 1871.

The drowning of a Prussian named William Fluggi in the mill-pond, June 5, 1871, was another of those sad events which cast a gloom over the district.

The drowning of Edward Johnson and Louis J. Kreuth occurred Aug. 3, 1873, in the mill-pond, near the city park.

The drowning of Charles H. Finch and Thomas Keelan in Crispel lake, Liberty township, Dec. 28, 1873, was another of those terrible catastrophes which strike a community with awe and bring sorrow and trouble to the homestead.

The drowning of George and Frank Ferris, sons of Caleb Ferris, in March, 1875, was one of those sad events that usually bring woe to households and sorrow to a community. A triple death would have to be recorded had not a man named Wallace Ferguson plunged into the limited but deep pond, and rescued Fred Ferris, a cousin of the deceased brothers.

Charles Smith, an employe in Gotham's bakery, was drowned Sept. 12, 1875, in the mill-pond near the railroad bridge. The fact that the coroner's jury found a verdict of accidental drowning cannot quite dispel the idea of suicide; for he deliberately left the boat of his hunting companions, got on the F. W. R. R. bridge, and in two minutes afterward was drowned in 10 feet of water just north of the bridge.

The accidental drowning of Bernard Keenan in the pond, near the railroad bridge, July 8, 1875, caused a feeling of gloom to spread over the city, and brought grief into the household of his widowed mother.

The drowning of Edward C. Acker in the mill-pond created a profound sensation throughout the city. Coroner Gunder held an inquisition on the body, and the jury concluded that the deceased was drowned by making a misstep while crossing the Fort Wayne R. R. bridge, Nov. 1, 1875.

In April, 1877, a youth named James Cross was reported missing. His body was subsequently found in the river below the dam.

#### RUN OVER BY THE CARS.

The death of Mr. Nicholas McQuillan occurred March 1, 1871. Crossing the track at Cooper street, he failed to perceive the

approach of a freight train, and was consequently crushed to death. The deceased was numbered among the old citizens of Jackson. His funeral showed the high esteem in which he was held by the people.

In March, 1873, Albert Reinke was killed at the Cooper-street crossing of the M. C. R. R.

The death of Geo. McCabe, from being run over by the cars May 24, 1873, and the heroic attempt at rescue on the part of the brakeman, Wm. Ryan, formed subject for public gossip during the month.

The death of James Whalen, May 17, 1875, from injuries caused by being run over by the cars on the M. C. R. R., resulted in the holding of an inquisition by Coroner Zunder. The evidence of C. C. Collins, a brakeman, given before the coroner's jury, ascribed the following expressions to the dying man: "I'm done for; I'm gone up. I don't blame you, nor any one but myself; it was all an accident." The jury found a verdict in accordance with the statement of this witness.

The death of a deaf mute named Charles B. Hibbard, a man of 30 years of age, from being run over by the cars, was one of the accidents of June, 1876.

The death of Geo. H. Carl at Spring Arbor, June 3, 1877, was another of the sad events of the year. He fell from the end of the fourth car from the rear, and the other cars passed over him, cutting his body in two parts.

In the morning of July 23, 1877, an old man named Kimball was hunting a bee-tree in what is known as Happy Valley, between Manchester and Norvell. Going a short distance into the woods he left two little ones, a grandson and granddaughter, aged respectively four and six years, on the railroad bridge. The little ones playing about in the free sunshine knew nothing of the awful danger which awaited them, and which soon after made its appearance in the shape of the morning freight train bound for Jackson, rushing down grade around the curve south of the bridge. The little boy saw his danger, and managed to get to one side of the bridge, where he was safe; but the little girl, bewildered and terrified beyond measure, ran straight on before the engine, which, notwithstanding the engineer had seen the children, whistled "down brakes," and reversed his lever, was rushing on the bridge with terrible force. The old man had heard the train, and knowing well his darlings' danger, had, with all the mighty effort his feeble muscles could command, reached the bridge, but too late; the engine, missing the old man, had struck the little one, and the first car hit the old man, completely tearing him in pieces.

On Aug. 10, 1877, the son of William Peake, of Concord, a boy five years old, was run over by the cars and decapitated.

Thomas McKinney, of Concord, was run over by a freight train and killed, Oct. 22, 1877. It is supposed he was the victim of drink.



The drowning of Peter Gunther, Dec. 18, 1877, was attributed to his determination to commit suicide.

An M. C. R. R. train going east on the night of May 4, 1879, ran over a man lying on the track, midway between Leoni and Grass Lake. Upon reaching the latter place blood was found on the pilot, which was the first evidence the train-men had of the casualty. Upon learning the melancholy intelligence, Alonzo Gallup, the restaurateur at 141 Main street, went to Grass Lake and immediately identified the body as that of his brother. The deceased is spoken of as an industrious man, and faithful to the interests of those he served. He was unmarried, and his age was about 35 years.

A sad accident occurred in December, 1880, whereby W. W. Van Ostrom, better known in Jackson as Will Douglass, an adopted son of L. P. Douglass, of Albion, lost his life. He was employed as switchman by the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and with engine No. 81 was doing some switching in the neighborhood of the coal mines north of the city. Having occasion to uncouple a coal car, on which he was standing, he gave the signal to "slack back," and leaning over the end of the car to remove the coupling pin, lost his balance by the concussion of the backing engine and was thrown under the wheels of the cars, receiving such injuries that he died in a very short time.

Andrew Fitzpatrick, an old man of 60 years, was run over by an M. C. R. R. switch engine, and died the following day. During the short term between the accident and his death, Messrs. Brown and Clark, of the M. C. R. R., rendered the old man all the kindness possible, and after his death ordered his remains to be interred at the company's expense.

The death of Lovette Grover, resulting from being run over by the cars, near the Air Line junction, was a sad event.

The death of Charles H. Lane, in April, resulting from being crushed under the cars, was an addition to the many sad events of the time.

#### DEATHS BY OTHER CASUALTIES.

The first inquest in the county was held on the body of Geo. C. Pease, by Coroner Thomas McGee, in 1836.

In 1838 Mr. Whipple was again required to conduct an inquisition on the body of R. Perry, whose death seemed to be shrouded in a little mystery.

A little girl named Lona Snyder fell from the fourth story of the Union Block, and died May 20, 1871.

The cloud surrounding the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Powell, Sept. 17, 1870, still remains, and never, perhaps, will be removed.

The burning of little Hattie Decker, in November, 1871, was another terrible warning to parents.

The drowning of a negro boy while skating on the mill-pond and the death of Mr. Harrington, of Sandstone, resulting from





L. O. Hyndman M.D.



being thrown from his wagon, were among the closing incidents of the year.

The death of a 12-year-old son of Seneca Stevens, of Tompkins, in 1871, resulted from strangulation while attempting some acrobatic feat.

H. T. Wickwire was accidentally killed while raising a building at the corner of Ganson and Park streets, Aug. 26, 1873.

The death of a little daughter of G. R. Hull, of Sandstone, in August, 1873, from a wound inflicted by a scythe, was one of the saddest events known to the people of that township.

In January, 1876, Edward Hall was thrown from his horse and killed, while riding from his dwelling to the village.

The inquisition into the cause of Miss Addie Roberts' death took place in March, 1876.

The death of Byron Helmer, from the accidental discharge of a double-barreled fowling piece, occurred on Christmas day, 1876.

The horrible death of John Lambert, a convict, on May 26, 1877, while engaged in the trip-hammer shops of the prison, was a terrible warning to men who labor around machinery.

The death of George Milberry, from being crushed by the turbine wheel of the Etna Mills, Aug. 25, 1877, was one of the mysteries of the year.

The inquest upon the death of Mary R. Goss, in 1877, created much gossip.

A sad and fatal accident occurred Jan. 13, 1879, at the manufactory of the Middlings Purifier Company, corner of Jackson and Clinton streets, by which Hammond S. Rolfe, the well-known millwright, lost his life. It appears that the unfortunate man was engaged in belting a purifier preparatory to testing it, when by some means the belt caught the machine in such a way as to pull it upward and overturn it. In falling it struck Rolfe, pinning him against a large post and crushing in four ribs on each side, causing almost instant death. The coroner caused the body to be removed to the family residence, No. 25 Oak Hill avenue. A jury was summoned, composed of Charles Powers, F. D. Pease, W. L. Lawson, S. E. Rogers, P. Casey and William Budington, who found a verdict of accidental death.

Wm. Gardner, an inmate of the county poor-house, was killed by a falling tree in December, 1879.

#### FIRES.

The old Marion House—one of the relics of ancient Jackson, a survivor of the fire of Nov. 7, 1870—was reduced to ashes between 4 and 8 o'clock on the morning of the last day of 1880. The flames spread rapidly to the adjoining brick block on the east, swept through it with amazing rapidity, leaving the office of the Jackson City Bank alone unscorched. The morning was bitter cold, and the labors of the fire department misdirected for a time. To that branch of the city service, however, is due the safety of

Morrill & Camp's store, if not that of the entire block in which it is situated, as well as of the range of commercial houses east of the Jackson City Bank.

The fire of June 12, 1871, resulted in the destruction of property valued at over \$7,000.

The burning of a portion of the Jackson Foundry and Machine Company's Works, Sept. 28, 1871, resulted in the destruction of \$15,000 worth of property.

The freight house of Gardner & Son, Leoni, was destroyed in May, 1873. The total loss was \$6,000; insured for \$2,500.

A fire broke out April 18, 1875, in the double house 43 and 45 Mechanic street, entailing a loss upon the owners of that and adjoining property of \$9,500.

The house of Jeremiah Marvin, on the plank road north of the city, valued at \$4,000 or \$5,000, was destroyed by fire in April, 1875. Owing to the exertions of Capt. Bedford and members of the Bennett Hook and Ladder Company, the valuable barn or granary was saved from the flames.

An incendiary set fire to the house and barn of Mr. Angell, Rives township, in April, 1877. The loss resulting was about \$4,000.

Early in the morning of Jan 11, 1881, an alarm of fire was sounded, caused by the discovery of fire in the old wooden building used as a machine shop by T. E. Lusk. The fire department was out promptly, but the flames had gained considerable headway among the inflammable material, of which there was quite a large amount in the building, and from the first appearance of the firemen on the ground it was apparent that the fight would be to save the adjoining property rather than the building where the fire started. For some time only one stream of water could be obtained, owing to inability to open the hydrants, and the fire got so hot as to seriously endanger Hayden's mill. A second stream was eventually obtained, and with that playing from the opposite direction the firemen were able to control the flames and keep them from spreading. It did not take long to reduce the old building to a dismal looking ruin filled with bent and twisted shafting and useless machinery.

#### STORMS AND LIGHTNING.

A young man between 18 and 20 years old, son of Wm. Gallup, of Columbia township, was struck by the electric fluid during the storm of April, 1840, and killed instantaneously. He, unfortunately, sought the shelter of an oak tree at the beginning of the storm, and fell a victim to his want of knowledge in regard to its conductive qualities. The only mark left by the swift destroyer on the body of the deceased was a slightly singed spot on the crown of the head.

The terrible tornado which swept over the State in 1855 is thus described by A. F. Gorton, of Waterloo, who witnessed its forma-

tion and its start on that wild race over the township. He states that on May 15, 1855, this terrible whirlwind formed a focus near the western side of section 24 in the marsh. He happened to be in the vicinity about 6 o'clock that afternoon, and saw two tiers of clouds, one moving north, the other south; the upper tier seemed to descend, and as it approached the lower tier, the grass and water in the marsh seemed to rush toward the center until a formation, resembling a large black stack, sprung into existence. Another moment and this swept forward in an easterly direction, making a thorough clearance about 70 rods in width. Mr. Gorton's buildings, Mr. W. Beeman's barn, Mr. J. K. Yocum's barn, Mr. P. McKean's house, barn and other buildings, were demolished. Mrs. McKean was fatally injured, Mrs. Wm. Hawlett's two children were carried through the forest a distance of 30 rods and cast into a marsh, but yet escaped all injury. The water of a small lake near Mr. McKean's house was uplifted completely and carried forward in an immense wave; a young lady's dress was carried by the terrific whirlwind a distance of 16 miles, and lodged carefully in a tree top on Boydon's plains. Having played a number of practical, and a few innocent, jokes, it traveled onward to Washitenaw county, repeated its serious doings there, and ultimately expended its fury beyond the Detroit river.

The gale of June 22, 1875, which swept over this county, and gained the proportions of a tornado in Hanover township, destroyed four houses and caused serious injury to the Methodist Church of the village. This is the second effort of the winds to uproot the sacred edifice. At Sandstone, 32 apple-trees in the orchard of A. F. Hawkins were broken down or torn up by the roots. Hawkins' dwelling, also, was subjected to its violence, and suffered some injury. Oliver Chapel, of Sandstone, had a quantity of his valuable timber destroyed. James Whittaker had his timber lands cleared to the extent of 10 acres, and lost heavily. The barn of Charles Woodliff was completely demolished. The air seemed to be filled with sticks, vines and leaves throughout the path of the storm. The ricocheting of this tornado was very "striking." In Concord township the tornado uprooted a half-mile of fence on the farm of N. H. Ray. The effects of the terrible gale in Parma township were more disastrous, and its phenomena most strange. The terrible electric storm of November, 1875, created even as much alarm as it did injury. The committee's troubles entailed upon the telegraph officers of the county, and the killing of a span of horses belonging to Porter Harrington, of Spring Arbor, are among its results.

A cyclone came up in Grass Lake, about 2 o'clock one afternoon, accompanied by wind and hail, and laid waste everything before it, cutting apples, cabbages, etc., into a pomace, and breaking window-lights that were not protected by blinds. The wind-cloud raised and lowered at intervals, and each time it struck the ground it dealt destruction to everything that came in its way. The first damage done was about two miles southeast of the village, where

the wind came down in the vicinity of L. A. Parson's farm, leveling fences and blowing away shocks of corn. It then took a short run to H. Haines', took a chimney off his house, skipped over to Martin Haines', carried all his corn shocks on to C. Hamilton's farm, and lifted the roof off Mr. Hamilton's barn, set it down in the field and then passed to the southeast. James Clark had two cattle killed by lightning, and several others were losers to some extent by having their fences and unhusked corn blown all over their farms. The cloud next lowered near J. F. Gregory's, taking the roof off his house, passed over to Marcus Davis', serving his house in the same manner as Gregory's. Wm. Pixley's farm was next in the line of the storm, but a little more fortunate than the others; only a portion of the shingles were taken from the roof of his house, while his barn was split in two, and one part turned half around. The wind had by this time become terrific in destructiveness and passed into 10 acres of heavy timber belonging to Orren Coppernall, and in less time than it takes to write this, only two trees of that vast forest were left standing. Tall, sturdy oaks of years and years' growth, were snapped off by the wind in its mighty fury as easily as a pipe stem in the hands of a child. Three large trees were next blown across Chas. Pixley's house, smashing in the roof. G. V. Barber's barn was torn to pieces and left lying in a confused heap, while the wing of his house was lifted from the foundation, carried a few feet from the upright and dropped again right side up with care, after which the cloud raised and passed to the south, and no more damage from it is reported. A number of window-lights broken by hail was the only damage done in the village, the cyclone going too far south to strike it. It is estimated that the damage done by wind and hail was nearly \$10,000.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

The first salaried official of the county was Phineas Farrand, District Attorney, in 1836. The supervisors ordained that his salary should be specified, and the term of his engagement defined.

The omission of the letter *u* in the old-time spelling of "Ann Arbour," was recognized officially in this county as early as 1837. The records of the supervisors for this year show that Wm. R. De Land, the County Clerk, made use of the new method of orthography for the first time.

The following lines appeared on the envelope of a letter, sent through the mails in September, 1837:

Postmaster, now beware,  
And do the thing that's fair;  
Send me on to Michigan,  
Where there lives a certain man;  
George T. Cowan is his name,  
In his hand I wish to be lain;

Now, don't make a miss,  
I'm bound for Jacksonopolis,  
Jackson county, Michigan,  
Near where lives this certain man,  
Who, when he understands I'm there,  
Will come and pay my postage fair,  
And take me to my journey's end,  
And to my tale an ear shall lend.

In 1839 the lands of the squatters in the Grand River valley were sold, under an enactment of the general Government. Notwithstanding the efforts of the settlers to buy in those lands, on which they expended so much labor, the impolite, if not unjust, measure, extended itself to their cabin hearths, and with the eviction banished peace forever.

In 1840 the census of Jackson showed a population of 13,135 souls. Forty years later it is set down at 42,040, or three and one-fifth times that of the first census. The advance in all matters which ornament the civilization of our time has exceeded even the increase in population, so that there is little room left to doubt the extraordinary progress which the journalist or historian of the next half century will have to report, if only the county continues to stride forward with similar rapidity to its prosperous march in the first half century of its existence.

In July, 1845, a company of men in the service of the Jackson Mining Company proceeded to Jackson mountain for the purpose of indulging in the copper speculation. The company was organized with Col. A. V. Berry as president, and F. W. Kirtland, secretary.

The bank failures throughout the State in 1845 affected this county to some degree. A Wisconsin journal, in referring to their number and extent of liabilities, remarked: "New Hampshire is a good State to emigrate from. We say Michigan will be a good State to leave until they get rid of a good number more of her bank scoundrels." How different are banking affairs now! Jackson city has full confidence in her financial concerns.

An assembly of influential citizens was held at Jackson August, 1845, to protest against the exorbitant freight charges levied by the Central railroad. The meeting was organized by the appointment of Col. A. V. Berry, President; S. Stoddard and T. E. Gidley, Vice-Presidents, with Samuel Higby, Secretary. Messrs. David Johnson, Phillip Thurber, H. A. Hayden, G. Thompson Gridley, Edwin S. Lathrop, Abram V. Berry and Peter E. De Mill were appointed a committee to prepare a memorial praying for the reduction of rates.

The operations in connection with sinking the shaft of the Porter coal mine were commenced Feb. 1, 1871, A. J. Hobart, President of the company, breaking the ground.

The trial of John W. Hulin, a clerk at the State's prison, charged with the embezzlement of \$17,000, resulted in his confinement within the prison for a period of five and a half years. The sentence was delivered by Judge Higby in March, 1872.

In July, 1871, Olin N. Lewis sued the proprietor of the *Daily Citizen* for libel, setting forth damages amounting to \$5,000. The plaintiff attained merely an unenviable notoriety.

The mysterious girl, said to be an inmate of the Michigan State's prison, until some one would lead her forth from her hermitage to make her a wife, was brought under notice in 1873. The following letter was received at the Jackson *Patriot* office in reply to an advertisement offering \$80,000 to him who would marry her.

HINSDALE, N. Y., March 5, 1873.

Mr. Editor, Esq.,

DEAR SIR, Jackson, Mich.

Last fall Geo. Trumbul or T. Pangbun advertised a reward in your paper of 80,000 Dollars to have his daughter married out of the Michigan State prison. Please send me a copy of the back number that has that advertisement in. I think it was put in your paper Sept. or Oct., 1872.

Enclosed please find 25 cts for postage, &c. When you send the paper please write on it if she has been married yet. Please send soon and oblige.

First rolling mills in operation in Jackson county were formally opened Nov. 30, 1872, but were not in regular working order until March 8, 1873.

The first colored juror ever sworn on a jury in Jackson county was on the trial of the civil cause before the Circuit Court, Jan. 21, 1873.

Clark Conrad, or Connoran, and Joseph T. Crum, two criminals, were before the courts of Jackson in September, 1873.

The Rico—Nicolls trial, and the consequent suspension of Rev. Wm. Rice from his position as minister of M. E. Church, formed the sensation gossip of December, 1873.

In 1873 a man settled here, who claimed the honor of emigrating 44 times. In 1875 he wrote to Texas for a pamphlet, and soon after made his 45th journey to the Lone Star State.

The firm of Withington, Cooley & Co., in 1874-'5, exported some of their manufactures to the French capital. In May, of the latter year, orders were renewed, so that the goods produced by Jackson manufacturers found a ready market in the great trans-Atlantic city, claimed by Frenchmen and partially acknowledged by others, to be the center of progress and enlightenment.

The celebration by the Burns Club, of the poet's birthday was held at the Hibbard House, Feb. 1, 1875. The speakers included George Lake, Eugene Pringle, Rev. Moses Smith, Hon. W. K. Gibson, T. A. Wilson and W. W. Van Antwerp. Vocal music was rendered by Mrs. Jean Armour, Mrs. Waldron, Mrs. Neilson, Miss McNaughton and Robert McNaughton, while the instrumental parts were effectively performed by A. J. Gould and Mrs. Waldron. Dr. McNaughton and W. K. Gibson recited a few popular poems appropriate to the occasion. The festivities were carried out in a most agreeable manner, and the anniversary of the Scottish plow-boy's birth was honored by the people of the city.



## A STRANGE SUIT.

The case of *Lawlor vs. Ruthmillar* created much gossip in January, 1875. Mrs. Lawlor sued a saloon-keeper for damages resulting to her from the sale of strong drink to her husband. She would, decidedly have claimed a favorable verdict had not the fact of her divorce from Lawlor in 1871 opposed her.

A most peculiar, and fortunately a very uncommon, contract was said to be entered into May 9, 1875, between John Thompson, of Napoleon, on the first part, and Wm. Grover, who lives near the line between Summit and Liberty, on the second. The precious commodity contracted for was the six years' bosom companion of Grover—a woman—his wife. For this lady, Thompson offered \$5 worth of joiner's tools, which offer was subsequently changed to \$3 worth of tools and \$2 cash. Thompson and Grover fulfilled the contract, and the former took home his purchased bride. The coolness characterizing this transaction centers in the fact that the purchaser took the "lady of his heart" to his father's house and all seemed to be content.

The exodus of 30 or 40 farmers from Jackson county in May, 1875, created some surprise. The new colonists' destination was Isabella county, this State, where they had purchased improved farms.

Burglars entered the clothing store of E. Weizer & Bros., Union Block, on the morning of May 11, and abstracted \$500 or \$600 of their finest goods.

In May, 1875, the new store of W. M. Bennett & Son was opened. It is one of the most extensive and magnificent dry-goods establishments in the State, and vies with many in the cities of the Union.

A circular letter was received at the postoffice July 5, 1875, addressed: "To the best looking singer in Jackson, Mich." The letter was delivered to F. S. Clark, who returned it, with the inscription: "Opened by mistake." After a series of wanderings it bore the following remarks: "Opened by me, but being better looking than the best, I turn it over to A. J. Gould. C. M. Brockway." "Mr. Brockway is mistaken; this belongs to Prof. C. B. Scheffler. A. J. Gould." "Some mistake here; I have no use for R. D. Bullock's mail. C. B. Scheffler." "Respectfully transferred to W. H. Wood. R. D. Bullock." "Mrs. Myron Cole: Here is one of your letters. Pardon the mistake. W. H. Wood." "Having accidentally opened this letter, I find it is intended for Sanford Hunt. Mrs. M. Cole."

The strike of the coal miners in July, 1875, was of the most impolitic character. The Porter Mining Co. employed a number of green hands to take their place, while the Walker Co. procured the labors of 50 convicts. The result of their untimely action lost to themselves employment, and to the city all that benefit which arises from the labor of 80 regular coal miners, as the convicts engaged could not form their substitutes in this connection.

A number of masked men went toward the plank-road toll-gate July 19, 1875, took out Lewis H. Snyder, keeper, and Special Policeman Green, bound them to a tree in the neighboring forest, then took out Snyder's wife and child, subsequently the furniture and domestic utensils, and next pulled down the house and gate. The house and gate were piled up, set on fire, and the work of destruction completed, the secret band decamped.

A train which left Jackson at midnight July 8, 1879, comprised among its passengers a young lady who had never before traveled by such conveyance. Some one having told her the train had stopped, when in reality it was running at 20 miles per hour, she walked to the platform and deliberately stepped off. The fact was soon communicated to the conductor, who ordered the train to be stopped. A search was made for the fair flying leaper, which resulted in finding her uninjured, but certainly very much surprised at the entire proceedings.

The first colored county official ever elected by the people of Jackson was Frank Thurman, elected coroner in 1880.

L. Snyder, Jr., having read somewhere of an ancient pork barrel, claims that he has a pork barrel which has been in constant service since 1837 and is still in excellent condition. It has never had a new hoop, and the brine has not been changed, with the exception of heating over and adding to, since the above date. The pork preserved in it is unexcelled in flavor. The barrel was made "upon honor" by Deacon Burgess' father, and the price paid for it was 300 brick. A pork barrel with brine 43 years old is certainly something of a novelty.

It is believed that Muttonville, a northern suburb of Jackson, contains two of the oldest voters in the State. They are named respectively George Goodall and Richard Shorter, and both are colored. The first named was born in Hagerstown, Md., in 1769, and is consequently 111 years of age. He was eight years old at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, and 30 when Washington died, in 1799. Shorter was born at Orange C. H., Madison Co., Va., and is 107 years old. He says he distinctly remembers the landing of Cornwallis, and the precaution taken by residents to bury their valuables to keep them out of the hands of the English. Both these centenarians were slaves until the breaking out of the Rebellion.

A Detroit thief and burglar named Frederick J. Barr, and known at the prison as No. 2,104, made a successful attempt at escape from the prison, Nov. 12, 1880. It appears that in the early part of the evening he took occasion to slip out of his cell while a gang of prisoners were on their way to the prayer-meeting room, and secrete himself until a favorable opportunity presented, when he gained the open yard unobserved. He then proceeded to the shoeshop in which he was employed, to procure a rope and make ready to scale the roof of the west wing. He must have remained in this place until the night was pretty well advanced, the better to carry out his plans unobserved, and meantime amused himself

by writing a note to his guard, Mr. Nugent, and leaving a sort of miscellaneous memoranda of his thoughts, traced in a large sprawling hand, on paper torn from a day-book. Upon one of these sheets he wrote, the long way, across the ruling :

— — — it, where are those matches?  
P. S. one is found.

On another sheet :

Now for Canada and liberty, or h—l from the Deputy.

Excuse haste,

Yours truly,  
F. J. B.

He addressed his guard as follows :

Mr. Nugent

I am making free with everything. excuse me for so doing. tell Mr. Hubbard and Mr. Doyen to expect coat and trunks through express office.

Patrick Henry once said 'Liberty or death.' I now say Canada or bust.

Yours truly,  
FRED'CK J. BARR.

(remember me.)

P. S. Give my love to the Deputy.

At length the prisoner equipped himself with a rope, which he lengthened by tying a smaller one at the end, and started out to climb over the buildings. By means of a ladder he succeeded in reaching the top of the oven, whence he readily ascended the roof of the kitchen, and from that had no difficulty in getting upon the roof of the west wing. This roof is of tiling, and being slippery the fugitive must have proceeded with the utmost caution or he would have lost his footing, and in case of such mishap on the south slope would have been precipitated a distance of perhaps 40 or 45 feet to the frozen ground. Having fastened his rope in some manner, he took hold of it, and swinging from the eaves, began to descend. He got along all right until reaching the small piece of rope, which broke and gave him a fall of about 15 feet. His side was somewhat lamed by the accident, but this was forgotten in his exultation over the success of his undertaking. Barr was subsequently captured and returned with care to the prison.

#### A RETROSPECT.

Over a half century has passed away since the first American settlers arrived in the valley of the Washtenong. When Baptiste Barboix settled on the shore of that little lake in Henrietta, which still bears his name, there was nothing to disturb nature's stillness save the rush of the winds in their passage through the oak openings of the land, or the howling of savage beasts and men

who then shared the land. The soil was not disturbed by the plow, nor had the ax of the woodman called forth its hundred echoes. Nature lavished her favors upon the land and prepared it gradually for its inhabitants of the future. The various garden spots were decked in emerald green, ornamented with wild flowers of the richest hues. The forests, too, were beautiful. The giant oak, the elm and the hickory stood guardians over the more delicate trees and shrubs.

How changed the scene! The trees have been cleared away, and fertile fields and beautiful homes occupy the chosen hunting grounds of the savage. The prairie spots have been shorn of their wild grass, flowers and herbage, and man has essayed to excel nature in restoring what man has up-rooted. The steam engine now travels over the land and whistles its warning of approach where the red man's trail once passed, and where his wild yells were repeated in a thousand echoes. Cities, towns and villages are reared up where the *teepees* of the Indian villages stood. All this change has been effected within 50 years. Every pioneer now living can realize this picture, and as they sit by their firesides, may let their thoughts revert to those dear old scenes. They see that good old man with heart as tender as that of a child; one always ready to relieve the cry of distress; they see the quiet, unobtrusive head bowed down beneath the weight of years; they summon up a thousand memories of dear old friends; the heart grows weary in their thoughts, and heaving a deep, long sigh, they wish the return of scenes that can never be recalled. To them the story of the past is a reality, and when they gaze upon the ever-moving crowd of the present, they often fancy themselves in dream-land, and say, what is real is only seen in fancy's glass.

#### THE PRESENT

is proof of the progress made within 50 years. Jackson county has during that period made gigantic strides. In its churches, schools, manufactures, mines, public and private edifices, it shows unexcelled enterprise and remarkable greatness. From a village of a few inhabitants, it has made itself capable of sustaining over 42,000 people, and yet the great resources of this county are only partially brought out. In the pioneer days the people worshiped in the rude log cabin; now, temples that would do honor to a large city, are seen throughout the county. The log school-house has given place to pretentious structures of brick or stone; the schools are well provided with necessary appliances, playgrounds and a hundred accessories to the development of the mental faculties and corporal strength of the pupils. Newspapers reach every home and spread their benign influences; peace and plenty reign over the land, and still the progressionists labor on, so that what the next half century may bring in its train, if similar advances continue to be made, is a subject above speculation, yet too extensive to be written. The county is a beautiful one, and a fit abode for the enterprising people who possess it.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE CITY OF JACKSON.

The history of Jackson city is so peculiarly associated with the history of the county, that a full relation of events characteristic of pioneer days would be considered redundant in this chapter; because, in treating of the county, the story of the city's settlement and growth has been extensively told, and its early industries passed in review. However, there are many events particularly pertinent, which should claim attention. Among them are the churches, schools and great industrial establishments which the enterprise of citizens has brought into existence; the numerous friendly societies, which the exigencies of modern times seem to claim; the organic history of the city, its public men, and the works of utility which they inaugurated. Such a review is due those who made Jackson a home, and raised it from a hamlet to the position of a city, adorned it with manufacturing and commercial establishments of metropolitan character, built its churches and schools, aided in making it the great railroad center of the Peninsula, and in collecting within its confines such banded enterprise as will within a short period utilize its resources, and render it the second city of the State.

#### FIFTY-TWO YEARS AGO

Horace Blackman, Capt. Alexander Laverty, and a Pottawatomic Indian guide named Pe-wa-tum, crossed Grand River in the Southeast quarter of section 32, town 2 south, range 1 west, in the vicinity of Trail street bridge, and the first white settlement in the county was made, the night being spent in quiet rest, and the day following in a celebration of the event and of the day. On the morning of the 4th of July, 1829, these three colonists arose at an early hour, and very patriotically resolved to celebrate the day. A national salute was fired from three rifles, and a public dinner, prepared by Capt. Laverty, was eaten. The usual after-dinner speeches and toasts were indulged in, Pe-wa-tum being the audience and the two white men the orators. For champagne the three took the clearest water that could be found in Grand River. After the celebration the party commenced business immediately by staking out their land. From such a small beginning has arisen the present city of Jackson, the "Central City" of Michigan in point of commerce as well as geographically. Thus the city took its start "under the oaks" along the banks of Grand River, and half a century sees it the peer of any Western metropolis of less than 20,000 inhabitants, with over 16,000 souls, and all the bene-

fits of the wonderful advancement that the period has brought forth.

#### FIFTY-ONE YEARS AGO.

A letter written to Col. Shoemaker, President of the State Pioneer Society, by Edward Clark, a pioneer of Ann Arbor, relates the following particulars :

"I think," says he, "it was Jan. 8, 1830, that the commissioner and surveyor appointed to lay out the Territorial road, having surveyed the same from 'Sheldons,' on the Chicago road—the eastern end, or starting point—to Ann Arbor, started west from that place. Eight persons, of which party I was a member, started with them, and we opened the road as far as Grand river, as it was then called. On the site of your beautiful city we found the body of a log house with the roof on. We cut a hole in the east end, and camped there two nights. This house belonged to Mr. Blackman. The last night of our stay we named the place 'Jacksonburgh,' and the next morning, the volunteers being out of provisions, we started for home.

On the 6th of July, of that year, (the Fourth was on Sunday, and it took us all day Monday to ride from here to Jacksonburgh) Independence day was celebrated, and I had the honor of being on the committee of arrangements and marshal of the day. Gideon Wilcoxson was orator. Mr. Edward Torry kept the hotel at that time, and furnished the entertainment.

#### THE LEADING HIGHWAYS.

A reference is made to the dual trails, established through the village in 1830, and to a compromise said to be made between Russel Blackman and the settlers of that year. One of those trails ran south of Main street and parallel with it; the other north where Trail street runs at present. The quarter section through which the path of the aborigines ran belonged to the Blackmans; that through which the new road led was the property of the Bennetts. For a brief time each party exerted all its ingenuity to direct the march of the immigrants *via* its own special road. The Blackmans succeeded in doing so, but finally the settlers of 1830 entered into an arrangement with Russel Blackman to place the great highway between their respective sections, and from such a compromise resulted the splendid thoroughfare which now forms the great business street of the present city.

#### SEEKING PRIVILEGES.

The proclamation of Governor Cass locating the county seat placed it 240 rods east and four rods south of the geographical center of the county. This occasioned some dissatisfaction in later years, so that an effort was made, by the people of new villages, to

set aside the action of the locating commissioners and the governor, and thus establish the seat of justice on the ground holding the center of the county. Their efforts did not succeed, so that for years, until 1855, the first court-house held its peculiar position, where the Bennett Block now stands, and stretching out 44 feet toward the center of Jackson street.

#### STUPIDITY.

It has been truly said, that "where ignorance is bliss, it is folly to be wise." At a very early period in the history of the county, one of the Ford family offered his hired man two marshy lots in the vicinity of those now occupied by Webb's drug store and Loomis' bank. The stupid fellow looked at Mr. Ford contemptuously, saying, "You owe me \$15; I want the currency and none of your d—n marshy lots." The money was paid over, the unenterprising wretch discharged, and a most valuable property passed into the hands of men who had just sufficient intelligence to retain it, and ultimately convert the "marshy lots" into hives of industry.

#### EARLY OFFICIALS.

1831.—The town meeting catalogue of Jacksonburgh for 1831 contained the following names: Russell Blackman, Wm. Shipman, J. W. Bennett, Daniel Hogan, M. Freeman, Wm. R. Thompson, Orgil Cummins, Geo. C. Pease, Oliver Russ, John Durand, J. Fifield, John Wickham, W. C. Pease, William Curtiss, Abel Daniels, Jos. Case, Lyman Pease, Hiram Thompson, Elias Keyes, Christian Prussia, John Fifield, Silas Loomis, E. S. Billings, Timothy Williams, Jeremiah Thompson, O. H. Fifield, Isaac Sterling, Samuel Wing, John Wellman, Lemuel Blackman, David Striker, Chester Wall, Martin Flint, Elemis Gillet, Horace Blackman, Ezekiel T. Critchett, John Ritchie and Jesse Baird.

An election was held at the public house of Wm. R. Thompson, July 11, 1831, which resulted in the choice of Samuel W. Dexter as delegate to Congress, who received 21 votes; while his opponent, Austin E. Wing, was accorded only six. For members of the Legislative Council, James Kingsley received 27 votes; Geo. Renwick, 22 votes; and E. M. Skinner, 5 votes. The inspectors of election on that occasion were, Ralph Updyke, Christian Prussia, Ezekiel T. Critchett, Isaac Sterling and Horace Blackman.

1833.—An election held at the house of David Keyes on the second Monday of July:

For Delegate to Congress, William Woodbridge had 20 votes; Lucius Lyon, 26 votes. For members of the Legislative Council, George Renwick had 27 votes; Abel Millington, 24 votes; Henry Rumsey, 26 votes; Munnis Kenney, 22 votes. Signed by E. T. Critchet, Wm. D. Thompson, Clerks of Election.

1835.—At a special election at the house of Wm. Bothwell May 25, for the purpose of electing one delegate to represent Jackson

county in convention "now assembled" to form a State Constitution, Roosevelt Davis had 50 votes, and Roswell B. Rexford 46 votes. Signed by Oliver Russ, Samuel Woodworth, Wm. R. DeLand, Town Clerk.

At an election held Oct. 5 and 6, 1835: For Governor, Stevens T. Mason had 51 votes; John Norvell, 1 vote; William E. Perrin, 1 vote. Lieutenant Governor, Edward Mundy had 51 votes; Ross Wilkins, 1 vote; William R. De Land, 1 vote. Representative to Congress, Isaac E. Crary had 59 votes. Representative to the State Legislature, Townsend E. Gidley had 58 votes; Abram F. Bolton, 30 votes; James Franklin, 6 votes. Senators, Fifth district, David Page had 62 votes; Abel Millington, 62 votes; Benjamin T. Mather, 57 votes; Henry Rumsey, 31 votes; Silas Finch, 30 votes; William J. Moody, 31 votes. Adoption of the State Constitution; Yes, 27 votes; No, 5 votes. Samuel Hamlin, Oliver Russ and Jotham Wood, Inspectors of Election.

At an election held April 4, 1835, to elect two delegates to represent Jackson county in convention to form a State constitution, Townsend E. Gidley had 60 votes; Roosevelt Davis, 58 votes; Roswell B. Rexford, 56 votes; Thomas McGee, 51 votes. Signed by Jotham Wood, John Daniels, Curtis Wheelock, Inspectors of Election for the Town of Jacksonburgh.

1836.—At the township meeting April 4, at the house of Paul B. Ring; For Register of Deeds Joseph C. Bailey had 81 votes; William R. De Land, 63 votes. For Supervisor, Jotham Wood had 65 votes; Daniel Coleman, 63 votes; J. Wood, 2 votes. For Township Clerk, Wm. D. Thompson had 66 votes; Wm. R. De Land, 55 votes. For Justice of the Peace, J. W. Dwight had 103 votes; Joseph C. Bailey, 70 votes; James Fifield, 65 votes; Hiram H. Smith, 63 votes; William R. De Land, 63 votes; David Keyes, 61 votes; J. W. Dwight, 16 votes. William R. De Land and Hiram H. Smith had each received an even number of votes, and declared a tie between them. And then the electors again proceeded to vote for one justice of the peace, and William R. De Land had 48 votes; Hiram H. Smith, 48 votes. Whereupon it was declared a tie. The sun being then down, it was declared that no more votes could be polled upon that day. Phineas French was appointed poundmaster. Election returns signed by David Keyes, J. P., J. C. Bailey, J. P., Oliver Russ, Moderator, Township Board.

William R. De Land was elected justice by "lot," April 16, for one year, deciding the tie vote between H. H. Smith and himself. At a special election May 2, 1836, William R. DeLand had 38 votes for justice of the peace; Hiram H. Smith 34 votes for justice of the peace, thus finally deciding the contest in favor of De Land.

At a special election at the house of Paul B. Ring, March 11 and 12, 1836: For representative to the State Legislature in place of Townsend E. Gidley, resigned, Phineas Farrand had 80 votes; Abram F. Bolton, 37 votes; John N. Dwight, 1 vote.



At a special election May 3, 1836: For representative to the State Legislature, Abram F. Bolton had 41 votes; Phineas Farrand, 1 vote; Oliver Russ, 3 votes; Josephus Case, 1 vote; D. F. Dwight, 1 vote.

At an election held Sept. 12, 1836: For a delegate to the State convention, Jerry G. Cornell had 52 votes; Ethan Allen, 53 votes.

At the election Nov. 7 and 8, 1836: For Presidential Electors, William H. Welch, Woolcott Lawrence and William Draper had 105 votes; David McKinstry, Daniel LeRoy and William H. Hoeg, 80 votes. For Senators, Fifth District, Geo. B. Cooper had 109 votes (elected); William Moon, 110 votes (elected); Marcus Land, 90 votes; Abram F. Bolton, 86 votes. Representative in State Legislature, Jerry G. Cornell had 88 votes (elected); Phineas Farrand, 109 votes. For Sheriff, Amasa B. Gibson had 128 votes (elected); George W. Gorham, 75 votes. County Clerk, William R. De Land, 108 votes; William D. Thompson, 101 votes (elected). County Clerk (to fill vacancy) William D. Thompson had 96 votes (elected). Judge of Probate, Leander Chapman had 82 votes (elected); Benjamin Copeland, 97 votes. Judge of Probate (to fill vacancy), Leander Chapman had 87 votes (elected). Associate Judges, David Adams 123 votes (elected); Ethan Allen, 107 votes (elected); Joab Page, 37 votes; John Hall, 38 votes. County Treasurer, Oliver Russ had 82 votes (elected); Samuel Hamlin, 128 votes. County Surveyor, John T. Durand had 142 votes (elected); Anson H. Delamater, 49 votes. Register of Deeds, John N. Dwight had 132 votes; Joseph C. Bailey, 87 votes (elected).

1837.—At the November election, Nov. 6 and 7: For Governor, Stevens T. Mason had 168 votes; Charles C. Trowbridge, 186 votes. For Lieutenant Governor, Edward Mundy had 165 votes; Daniel S. Bacon, 185 votes. For Senator, James Kingsley had 164 votes; Dwight Kellogg 171 votes (elected). For Representative, Jerry G. Cornell had 160 votes; Townsend E. Gidley, 181 votes (elected). For County Loan, Yea, 70; No, 2. Returns signed by James Ganson, Aaron Swain, Oliver Russ, James Fifield, W. D. Thompson, Inspectors of Election.

1838.—At the township meeting April 2: For Supervisor, Jotham Wood had 16 votes; James Ganson, 99 votes. For Town Clerk, Norman Allen had 130 votes; William D. Thompson 99 votes. For Justice of the Peace, John N. Dwight had 128 votes; John C. Burnell, 107 votes; James Fifield, 88 votes; Lewis Colamer, 99 votes. For Treasurer, William D. Thompson had 105 votes.

1839.—At the township meeting, April 1: For Supervisor, James Ganson had 230 votes; David F. Dwight, 194 votes. For Township Clerk, Joseph C. Bailey had 275 votes; Fairchild Farrand, 114 votes; Norman Allen, 46 votes. For Justice of the Peace, William J. Moody had 230 votes; John C. Burnell, 104 votes; De Witt C. Chapin, 64 votes. For Township Treasurer, Edward Higby had 208 votes; Fairchild Farrand, 116 votes. For Collector, Lewis D. Willing had 320 votes; John P. Sawyer, 94 votes. At

a special election for Justice of the Peace in place of John N. Dwight, resigned, on the 7th of January, 1839, Benjamin J. Mather had 117 votes; William J. Moody, 110 votes.

At the election Nov. 5 and 6, 1838: For Representative in Congress, Hezekiah G. Wells had 217 votes; Isaac E. Crary, 198 votes. For State Senators, Townsend E. Gidley had 191 votes; Olney Hawkins, 209 votes; Thomas J. Rice, 190 votes. For State Representatives, Benjamin Copeland had 227 votes; Harvey Austin, 207 votes; Henry Acker, 192 votes; Merrick C. Hough, 182 votes. For Sheriff, James A. Dyer had 223 votes; Moses Benedict, 166 votes. For County Clerk, William R. De Land had 181 votes; Joseph C. Bailey, 201 votes. For County Treasurer, Norman Allen had 197 votes; Wm. D. Thompson, 194 votes. For County Register, Peter C. Lawrence had 182 votes; William E. Perrine, 208 votes. For Coroners, James Valentine had 204 votes; Caleb Calva, 206 votes; Joab Page, 189 votes; Isaac Kirby, 190 votes. For County Commissioners, Nicholas Townley had 205 votes; Drusus Hodges, Jr., 200 votes; Alvin Clark, 195 votes; Ira C. Backus, 199 votes; Thomas McGee, 185 votes; William H. Pease, 197 votes. For County Surveyor, John T. Durand had 210 votes; Franklin Pierce, 187 votes.

At the general election Nov. 4 and 5, 1839: For Governor, William Woodbridge had 312 votes; Elon Farnsworth, 248 votes. For Lieutenant-Governor, James Wright Gordon had 311 votes; Thomas Fitzgerald, 238 votes. For State Senator, James M. Edmunds had 307 votes; Russell Briggs, 237 votes. For State Representatives, Henry B. Lathrop had 345 votes; Henry Acker, 308 votes; Charles De Long, 222 votes; David Johnson, 220 votes. For County Commissioners, Alvin Clark had 272 votes; Harvey Austin, 230 votes. For County Treasurer, John N. Dwight had 257 votes; Joseph C. Bailey, 235 votes.

At the township meeting, April 6, 1840: For Supervisor, James Ganson had 261 votes; Martin B. Medbury, 211 votes; John McConnell, 118 votes. For Justice of the Peace, Leander Chapman had 233 votes; Zephaniah Platt, 295 votes; Berthier M. Sheldon, 23 votes. For Township Clerk, Joseph C. Bailey had 264 votes; Fairchild Farrand, 205 votes; Albert Foster, 77 votes. For Township Collector, David Gould had 208 votes; David Fuller, 280 votes; Lewis D. Welling, 100 votes. For Township Treasurer, Fidus Livermore had 251 votes; Berthier M. Sheldon, 243 votes; Lemuel S. House, 91 votes.

1840.—At the general election, Nov. 2 and 3: For Presidential Electors, August L. Portia had 21 votes; Jabez S. Fitch, 21 votes; Thomas McGee, 21 votes; Thomas L. Drake, 341 votes; John Van Fossen, 341 votes; Hezekiah G. Wells, 341 votes; Charles Moran, 255 votes; Kingsley S. Bingham, 255 votes; Charles E. Stewart, 255 votes. For Representative in Congress, Jacob M. Howard had 335 votes; Alpheus Felch, 262 votes. For State Senator, George B. Cooper had 292 votes; Norton B. Ramsdell, 281 votes; Edward L.



B. H. Eggleston



Fuller, 318 votes; Townsend E. Gidley, 304 votes; Valorius Meeker, 11 votes; Theodore Foster, 11 votes. For State Representative, August D. Hawley had 319 votes; Benjamin Copelin, 327 votes; Leander Chapman, 281 votes; Jerry G. Cornell, 268 votes; Horace Fowler, 12 votes; John M. Reed, 13 votes. For Sheriff, Jonathan L. Videto had 332 votes; John L. Butterfield, 270 votes; Israel S. Love, 15 votes. For County Clerk, Fairchild Farrand had 303 votes; Fidus Livermore, 292 votes; Henry H. Gilbert, 13 votes. For Treasurer, John N. Dwight had 332 votes; Benjamin H. Packard, 264 votes; James D. Cowden, 16 votes. For Register, George Byrne had 317 votes; Merrick C. Hough, 253 votes; Seymour B. Treadwell, 14 votes; William E. Perrine, 28 votes. For Judge of Probate, William R. De Land had 327 votes; Giles Bloomfield, 272 votes. For Commissioner, John Belden had 330 votes; Franklin Pierce, 271 votes; Horace Dean, 15 votes. For Associate Judges, Henry A. Francisco had 330 votes; Samuel Shelden, 331 votes; Daniel Porter, 268 votes; Guy C. Chatfield, 268 votes; Thomas McGee, 15 votes; George L. Densmore, 14 votes. For County Surveyor, John T. Durand had 329 votes; Anson H. Delamater, 261 votes; George L. Densmore, 15 votes.

1841.—Township meeting, April 5: For Supervisor, James Ganson had 243 votes; Jotham Wood, 236 votes; Berthier M. Shelden, 63 votes. For Justice of the Peace, Merrick C. Hough had 350 votes; George Munroe, 135 votes; Seymour B. Treadwell, 17 votes. For Township Clerk, Jason B. Packard had 261 votes; Albert Foster, 238 votes; John McLean, 24 votes. For Township Treasurer, John W. Sachett had 266 votes; Edward Higby, 240 votes; James D. Cowden, 20 votes.

1842.—Township meeting, April 4: For Supervisor, William J. Moody had 272 votes; Benjamin G. Mosher, 179 votes; Berthier M. Shelden, 53 votes. For Justice of the Peace, John Garrow had 255 votes; Lott C. Steele, 208 votes; Seymour B. Treadwell, 45 votes. For Township Clerk, Edward Higby had 224 votes; Albert Foster, 219 votes; James T. Burchard, 51 votes. For Township Treasurer, Levi P. Gregg had 232 votes; Lyman Case, 191 votes; John T. Wilson, 44 votes.

1843.—Township meeting, April 3: For Supervisor, Marcus Wakeman had 317 votes; Jotham Wood, 169 votes; Cyrenus Smith, 49 votes. For Justice of the Peace, Lott C. Steele had 289 votes; James A. Dyer, 193 votes; Seymour B. Treadwell, 51 votes. For Township Clerk, Warren N. Buck had 304 votes; Albert Foster, 181 votes; Cyrus H. Thompson, 54 votes. For Township Treasurer, Berthier M. Shelden had 247 votes; Levi P. Gregg, 238 votes; Benjamin Hazleton, 50 votes. William J. Moody, Warren N. Buck, Clerk.

1844.—Township meeting: For Supervisor, Marcus Wakeman had 300 votes; John T. Durand, 189 votes; Horace Wheelock, 123 votes. For Justice of the Peace, Berthier M. Shelden had 258 votes; Fidus Livermore, 241 votes; Seymour B. Treadwell, 110 votes; For Township Clerk, Warren N. Buck had 295 votes; Mil-

ton J. Holbrook, 177 votes; Norman Allen, 128 votes. For Township Treasurer, Ichabod Cole had 260 votes; James Munroe, 218 votes; Frederick Johnson, 129 votes.

#### PRESIDENTS OF THE VILLAGE.

The village of Jackson was organized under the Legislative enactment of March 7, 1843, after which time the following were the presidents:

Abram V. Berry.....	1843	John Sumner.....	1850
Abram V. Berry.....	1844	John Sumner.....	1851
Abram V. Berry.....	1845	G. Thompson Gridley.....	1852
Jerome B. Eaton.....	1846	G. Thompson Gridley.....	1853
John Sumner.....	1847	John W. Hulen.....	1854
Alva Gould.....	1848	Fairchild Farrand.....	1855
Orson W. Bennett.....	1849	Samuel Higby.....	1856

The act of 1857 organizing the city of Jackson, was amended in 1871, dividing it into eight wards, and granting the full representation of 16 aldermen. Its topographical sections read thus:

SEC. 1. That so much of the county of Jackson as is embraced in the east half of section 33, sections 34 and 35, the west half of section 36, the southwest quarter of section 25, the south half of sections 26 and 27, and the southeast quarter of section 28, all in township 2 south, of range 1 west, and in the west half of section 1, sections 2 and 3, the east half of section 4, the northeast quarter of section 9, the north half of sections 10 and 11, and the northwest quarter of section 12, all in township 3 south, of range 1 west, be and the same is hereby declared to be a city by the name of the "City of Jackson," by which name it shall be hereafter known.

SEC. 2. The freemen of said city, from time to time being inhabitants thereof, shall be and continue a body corporate and politic, to be known and distinguished by the name and title of the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the city of Jackson, and shall be and are hereby made capable of suing and being sued, of pleading and being impleaded, of answering and being answered unto, and of defending and being defended in all courts of law and equity, and all other places whatever; and may have a common seal, which they may alter and change at pleasure, and by the same name shall be, and are hereby made capable of purchasing, holding, conveying, and disposing of any real or personal estate for said city.

SEC. 3. The said city shall be divided into eight wards, as follows, to-wit: The first ward shall embrace all that portion of the city lying west of Grand river on the north side of Ganson street and west of Mechanic street, on the south side of Ganson street, north of Main street and east of Blackstone street, and to Lansing avenue, and east of Lansing avenue to the north limits of the city; the second ward shall embrace all that portion of the city lying north of Main street and the continuous line thereof, and west of Blackstone street to Lansing avenue, and west of Lansing avenue to the north limits of the city; the third ward shall embrace all that portion of the city south of Main street and the continuous line thereof, and west of First street and the continuous line thereof; the fourth ward shall embrace all that portion of the city lying between First and Mechanic streets and the continuous lines thereof, and south of Main street; the fifth ward shall embrace all that portion of the city east of Mechanic street and the continuous line thereof, south of Main street, between Mechanic and Francis streets, south of Liberty street, between Francis street (at its point of intersection with Main street) and the Grand river, and west of Grand river south of Liberty street; the sixth ward shall embrace all that portion of the city south of Main street, east of Francis street, north of Liberty street, and east of Grand river south of Liberty street; the seventh ward shall embrace all that portion of the city east of Mechanic street, south of Ganson street, and north of Main street; and the eighth ward shall embrace all that portion of the city east of Grand

river and north of Ganson street: *Provided*, That whenever a street or river is mentioned in this act as a boundary or division line, the center of said street or continuation thereof, or river, shall be deemed to be the said line."

To give the history of Jackson from this period to the present time, in the most solid form, we will divide the matter topically.

## VOTE OF THE CITY FROM 1857 to 1880.

Year.	Office.	Name of Candidate.	Total Vote.	Maj
1857	Mayor	J. C. Wood, dem.	479	55
"	"	Chas. W. Penny, rep.	424	
"	Recorder	J. L. Mitchell, dem.	492	69
"	"	E. Pringle, rep.	423	
1858	Mayor	P. B. Loomis, rep.	549	143
"	"	J. C. Wood, dem.	406	
"	Recorder	Ben. Newkirk, rep.	545	135
"	"	J. L. Holmes, dem.	410	
1859	Mayor	Wm. Jackson, rep.	473	31
"	"	Fidus Livermore, dem.	442	
"	Recorder	J. D. Conely, dem.	471	9
"	"	J. W. Hulin, rep.	462	
1860	Mayor	Amos Root, rep.		35
"	"	H. A. Hayden, dem.		
"	Recorder	F. M. Foster, dem.		16
"	"	G. W. Brown		
1861	Mayor	Amasa B. Gibson, dem.	530	33
"	"	Daniel Upton, rep.	497	
"	Recorder	Enoch Bancker, dem.	561	107
"	"	E. H. Ring, rep.	454	
1862	Mayor	A. B. Gibson, dem.	535	126
"	"	Jas. E. Dyer, rep.	409	
"	Recorder	C. C. Esmond, dem.	522	104
"	"	Levi J. Burr, rep.	418	
1863	Mayor	A. B. Gibson, dem.	545	31
"	"	M. A. McNaughton, rep.	514	
"	Recorder	James O'Donnell, rep.	537	15
"	"	B. L. Carlton, dem.	522	
1864	Mayor	Delos Fisher, rep.	550	1
"	"	Henry A. Hayden, dem.	549	
"	Recorder	James O'Donnell, rep.	590	82
"	"	H. F. Knapp, dem.	508	
1865	Mayor	D. B. Hibbard, dem.	624	140
"	"	Wm. Jackson, rep.	484	
"	Recorder	James O'Doud, rep.	563	20
"	"	Thomas J. Conely, dem.	543	
1866	Mayor	M. A. McNaughton, rep.	697	54
"	"	A. B. Gibson, dem.	643	
"	Recorder	James O'Donnell, rep.	698	26
"	"	Edward Crowe, dem.	672	
1867	Mayor	W. N. Buck, dem.	774	38
"	"	E. A. Webster, rep.	736	
"	Recorder	Thomas J. Conely, dem.	781	33
"	"	Erastus Peck, rep.	748	
1868	Mayor	W. N. Buck, dem.	902	30
"	"	Geo. H. Lathrop, rep.	872	
"	Recorder	Thomas A. Wilson, dem.	986	117
"	"	W. W. Andrew, rep.	869	
1869	Mayor	W. M. Bennett, dem.	982	110
"	"	George H. Lathrop, rep.	872	
"	Recorder	Thomas A. Wilson, dem.	986	117
"	"	W. W. Andrews, rep.	869	

1870	Mayor	W. M. Bennett, dem.	1242	354
"	"	M. A. McNaughton, rep.	888	
"	Recorder	T. A. Wilson, dem.	1130	143
"	"	James O'Donnell, rep.	987	
1871	Mayor	Jasper H. Noyes, dem.	1252	256
"	"	W. L. Seaton, rep.	996	
"	Recorder	A. M. Tinker, rep.	1169	63
"	"	L. M. Powell, dem.	1106	
1872	Mayor	B. G. Mosies, dem.	1355	513
"	"	B. F. Eggleston, rep.	842	
"	Recorder	G. A. Foster, dem.	1277	187
"	"	A. M. Tinker, rep.	1140	
1873	Mayor	B. G. Mosies, dem.	1061	75
"	"	James O'Donnell, rep.	986	
"	Recorder	G. A. Foster, dem.	1298	519
"	"	S. C. Rodgers, rep.	779	
1877	Mayor	James O'Donnell, rep.		236
"	"	Douglas Gibson, dem.		
"	Recorder	J. S. Harrington		48
"	"	Wm. F. Johnson		
1878	Mayor	James O'Donnell, rep.		
"	"	Cyrus W. Higby, dem.		240
"	Recorder	H. F. Knapp, dem.		
"	"	J. S. Harrington, greenbacker.		358
"	"	C. R. Taylor		
1880	Mayor	Joseph Mabley, dem.	1207	518
"	"	N. C. Lowe, rep.	689	
"	"	Milar McLaughlin, greenbacker.	665	
"	Recorder	Geo. R. Holden, dem.	794	
"	"	Wm. A. Ernst, rep.	1260	450
"	"	Jonn Harrington, greenbacker.	810	

The city officers holding positions in January, 1881, were Joseph Mabley, Mayor; Wm. A. Ernst, Recorder; Albert Stiles, Treasurer; Wm. Dilley, Chief of Police; Erastus Peck, City Attorney; Nathan H. Williams, City Physician; John W. Orr, Overseer of the Poor; Charles B. Hyde, City Engineer; Cyrus H. Fountain, Superintendent Public Works; Lewis D. Welling, Horace Hunt, Minard F. Cook and David G. Palmer, Justices of the Peace.

The Common Council, with Reuben S. Clark as president, included Frank P. Snyder and John L. Mitchell representing the 1st ward; Christopher Van Horn and Geo. O. Woodworth, the 2d ward; Reuben E. Clark and Wm. B. Reid, the 3d ward; Wm. Brown and Charles H. Palmer, the 4th ward; Edward Sellers and Homer D. Fisher, the 5th ward; John C. Blaisdell and Oscar B. Driscoll, the 6th ward; George Clinton and Patrick Casey, the 7th ward; Charles W. Cook and Howell T. Howells, the 8th ward.

The Board of Public Works comprised Nathaniel B. Hall, President; Chester Warriner, James L. Holmes, Edward A. Webster and Hiram H. Smith. This board supervises the water-works, streets and parks, sidewalks, sewers, public buildings, lamps and bridges.

The Board of Health is composed of President Abram L. Crawford, C. A. Baldwin and C. C. Page.

The Board of Assessors comprised Jonathan H. Emmons, Wm. Page and Geo. F. Rice.



The Board of Cemetery Trustees, under the presidency of Andrew J. Gould, is formed of three members, the president, Samuel O. Knapp, and Geo. Webb.

#### AN OLD TIME DESCRIPTION OF THE VILLAGE.

In 1838 the *Gazeteer of Michigan* was published, and in the pages of the quaint old volume a reference was of course made to the central village of Jackson. This description, though brief, is particularly interesting, since it will the better portray the rapid strides of the city within a period of 42 years:

"Jackson, a village, the seat of justice for the county of Jackson, in a township of the same name, situated on the east bank of Grand river, contains a postoffice, court-house, jail, banking association, printing office, a druggist's store, a tannery furnace, two saw-mills, a flouring mill with four run of stone, four dry goods stores, eight lawyers and three physicians. A Baptist church is now erecting. A church, called the Union church, to accommodate several denominations, will be completed soon. The State penitentiary has been located here, and is in progress of construction. Here is likewise the location of a branch of the University. The Detroit & St. Joseph railroad is to pass through here. There is a fall of eight feet in the river at this place, and any amount of water-power can be obtained in the vicinity. Within half a mile of the village is a quarry of fine sandstone. It is very flourishing, distant 80 miles west from Detroit, 606 northwest of Washington city."

Such was Jackson village of 1837-'8. What a change! What advance! During the year 1839 the industries named in the description given by the *Gazeteer* increased, so that instead of one bank there were two; instead of one printing office there were four, publishing two weekly papers and two semi-monthly journals, viz.: *Jackson Sentinel*, *Michigan Democrat*, *American Freeman*, and the *Michigan Temperance Herald*. During the same year there were added to the business establishments of the village one drug store and six-dry goods stores. Instead of two there were five churches. The population of 1837-'38 was 400, inhabiting 75 dwellings; a year later this number rose to over 1,000, claiming 200 buildings, and with 80 more large stores and dwellings in process of completion. The year of 1839 was the first building era—the era of progress, in which the inhabitants resolved to raise their village to the pinnacle of its greatness.

#### THE MODERN BUILDERS.

The building of a city, or rather that epoch in its history when the capitalist steps forward to order the erection of houses for trade and dwellings for the people, is the most important, if not the most interesting, record. To review the works gotten up from

time to time by the enterprise of the modern builders would require volumes. Here it will be only necessary to refer briefly to those erections of the seventh and eighth decades of this century, the fourth and fifth in the history of Jackson. Let us take up a list of such improvements, written in 1871, examine it, and give honor where honor pointeth. Toward the close of that year the following buildings were completed, or in process of completion :

Mr. E. A. Webster had erected 36 houses, at an average value of \$4,000 each, and was engaged in completing a magnificent residence for himself on one of the most sightly and most beautiful lots on North Main street. Mr. Silas Hevser built 24 houses, at an average value of \$1,800 each. Mr. Wilcox built 21 houses, at an average value of \$2,000. Mr. Rufus Heaton erected nine houses, valued at \$2,500 each. I. N. Harwood built seven houses, worth on an average \$2,000 each. Dr. Palmer built five houses, worth on an average \$1,200. Dr. M. A. McNaughton is entitled to credit for placing within the reach of people of limited means, material and ground for building many houses, aiding and encouraging the providing of comfortable homes. Mr. B. C. Harris also did a good work in this direction. He made an advance of money to aid in building some 21 houses, at an average value of \$2,000, and he furnished the ground upon which to place them. This is upon Harris street, on the east hill, so called. This street is 50 rods long, and has been made one of the best-built streets in the city. There are quite a number of other builders and real estate owners who have erected three, four and five houses each; also a number of citizens who have built for themselves splendid homes.

#### BUSINESS BLOCKS, PUBLIC BUILDINGS, ETC.

The principal buildings of the city include the Bennett Block, Calvert, Courter and Crystal Palace blocks, Bronson, Durand, Goldsmith, Hanover, Hollon, Kennedy, Lathrop, Merriman, Morrison, Mosher, Reynolds, Sammons, Warriners, Wilcox, Smith Bros., Metropolitan, Keystone and Marble Front blocks. The Hurd House, Hibbard House, Union Hall blocks and the Glass Front Structure. Buildings, metropolitan in character, will soon occupy the sight of the old Marion House and adjoining property, destroyed by fire on the morning of Dec. 31, 1880. Another large building will occupy the place of the old church at the southwest corner of Mechanic and Franklin streets, new churches and residences are projected, so that the present promises a full revival of the building era, the removal of frame structures from the business center of the city, and the possibility of obtaining a home or commercial house at a reasonable rent.

The *Citizen* building, county court-house, county jail, Jackson Gas Light Co.'s Works, and water-works buildings are all pretentious structures. The Odd Fellows Block, County Agricultural Society's buildings, and Opera House Block, are extensive and

valuable; while the churches are numerous, commodious and beautiful. The First Methodist, Baptist, Catholic, Congregational, Free-Will Baptist and Protestant Episcopal are structures worthy of a Christian people. Of the other churches in the city few are below the character of such institutions as are found in large cities. The school buildings, modern in architecture, are elegant structures, and, like the churches, bear testimony to the character of the citizens. The buildings given up to the manufacturing interests are, as a rule, plain, but well adapted to their use.

The incorporated manufacturing institutions of the city comprise the Austin, Tomlinson & Webster Manufacturing Co.; Withington & Cooley Manufacturing Co.; Jackson Gas Light Co.; Porter Coal Co.; Bortin Manufacturing Co.; Michigan Coal Co.; Jackson Bonanza Gold and Silver Mining Co.; and the Burch Washing-Machine Co.

The press is represented by two daily and four weekly newspapers, one of which, the *Michigan Volksfreund*, was projected in 1877, and is now published by Rudolph Worch.

There are five banking establishments, all resting on a firm foundation, and each of them well administered.

Six lines of railroad enter the city, thus rendering it one of the most important railway centers in the United States.

The Greenwood and City parks are limited recreation grounds for the citizens. These little parks, when compared with the five cemeteries now used as so many places of sepulture, would lead a stranger to believe that death was the only thing the citizens have in view. The public and private buildings, the hum of business, and the genial character of the people are magnificent contradictions of such a belief.

The other hotels of the city include the Central City, Central House, Commercial, Farmers, Franklin, Junction, Union, Montgomerie, Mosher, Railroad and Transient.

There are 78 insurance companies represented in the city by the following agents: R. Livermore, J. C. Lowell, W. B. Webb, Tinker & Brown, A. J. Gould, G. W. Kennedy, John McDevitt, E. A. Hough, Hall & Lowe, Wm. T. Gibson, G. W. Ford and Wm. M. Campbell.

The streets and avenues number 222, all graded, and many of them possessing a double line of shade trees. Main street, east and west, is the great artery of the city; west from Cooper street it presents a scene of commercial life similar in many respects to the great thoroughfares of older and larger cities.

The principal business offices, stores and manufacturing establishments number 865, not including the minor houses.

#### JACKSON CITY POSTOFFICE.

There is no record extant to show at what date the postoffice was established; but it is safe to conclude that very soon after the nucleus of civilization was planted in the "oak openings," a

repository for the weekly newspaper and the occasional letter to the pioneer settler was provided. But in the days of twenty-five-cent postage, portmanteau mail bags, and equestrian postmen, the duties of the postmaster on the frontier were not arduous. With the introduction of railroads, cheap postage and the growth of the commonwealth the postal business of Jackson has become an important feature, as the statistics of 1880, kindly furnished by Mr. Seaton, the postmaster, will show. There are 11 persons employed in discharging the duties in connection with the office in the several capacities noted below:

W. L. Seaton, Postmaster; Frank Knowles, Mailing Clerk; Lillie Smith, Money Order Clerk; Flora Taylor, Delivery Clerk; Julia Taylor, Stamp and Delivery Clerk; W. C. Howe, Superintendent of Carriers; W. E. Carter, E. B. Cooper, C. H. Smith, George Thompson and Frank McCracken, Carriers.

#### GENERAL BUSINESS.

Receipts from the sale of stamps, stamped envelopes, postal cards, etc..	\$22,009.79
Receipts from box rents.....	886.50
Receipts from sale of waste paper.....	7.60
Total.....	<u>\$22,903.89</u>

Expenses for salaries, clerks, rent, lights, fuel, etc.....	\$ 6,952.10
Net income.....	<u>15,951.79</u>

#### MONEY ORDER DEPARTMENT.

7,227 domestic orders issued.....	\$83,207.00
Fees on same.....	794.00
193 British orders issued.....	2,601.34
Fees on same.....	76.90
11 Canadian orders issued.....	156.73
Fees on same.....	3.65

Total..... \$86,899.52

7,281 domestic orders paid.....	\$97,061.00
16 British orders paid.....	253.70
20 Canadian orders paid.....	366.71

Total..... \$97,681.41

#### REGISTERED LETTERS.

Registered letters sent.....	1,514
Registered letters received.....	2,966
Total.....	<u>4,480</u>

#### CARRIERS' DEPARTMENT.

For the ten months after the carrier system was adopted, March 1 to Dec. 31, 1880.

Registered letters delivered.....	1,688
Mail letters delivered...	<u>377,682</u>

Postal cards delivered .....	143,750
Drop letters delivered.....	18,427
Drop postal cards delivered.....	18,475
Newspapers, etc., delivered.....	289,967
<hr/> Total delivered.....	<hr/> 849,989
Letters collected.....	178,329
Postal cards collected .....	77,185
Newspapers, etc., collected.....	22,345
<hr/> Total collected.....	<hr/> 277,859
<hr/> Total number of pieces handled .....	<hr/> 1,127,848

The following are the names of the postmasters in the order of their succession:

H. Thompson, Mr. Coleman, George B. Cooper, Wilbur F. Story, James A. Dyer, R. S. Cheney, Joseph P. Shoemaker, Amos Root, W. L. Seaton.

*Fire Department.*—The first fire company in Jackson was organized in 1843, with Peter E. De Mill as foreman. The first engine, "Protection No. 1," was a goose neck. The fire department was reorganized in 1856, the old engine sold to the State for the use of the prison, and two new engines purchased, "Protection No. 1," J. B. Tomlinson, Foreman; and "Neptune No. 2," L. A. Pennoyer, Foreman. In 1858 the third engine was bought, "Liberty '76," Calvin T. Beebe, Foreman. This engine was sold in 1865 to the city of Marshall. In 1866 the name of "Neptune" was changed to "Germania." Three hose companies were formed, "Protection No 1," Charles Beebe, Foreman; "Germania No. 2," George Fleisher, Foreman; and "Liberty '76," Edwin Hague, Foreman. Peter B. Loomis was first chief engineer in 1857. He served two years and was succeeded by Henry A. Hayden, who served in 1860-'61. In 1861 T. E. Hayes was elected chief engineer. He performed his duty in a manner so satisfactory that he was re-elected annually to the time of his death. He was succeeded by Thomas Budington. Thomas E. Lusk was chief engineer from 1864 to 1876. George Lake was chief engineer from 1876 to 1877. Thomas E. Lusk is now chief engineer. J. W. Hewitt was connected with the fire department from its organization until two years since.

The fire department of Jackson in all the days of hand engines, was one of the best organized and decidedly the most efficient of any in the State. In the several contests and tournaments with companies from the other cities and villages of the State, their success reflected great credit upon Jackson. When the chief engineer of the Jackson fire department called upon his forces to "man the brakes," whether at a fire or in a friendly contest, it was understood that work was to be done such as any company might well be proud of. In every contest Jackson fire companies were victors. They carried off the prizes at seven tournaments. Each

chief engineer can boast of his silver trumpet, and Jackson won and held the champion banner against all competitors.

In 1865 the city bought a rotary steam fire engine, called "Phil Sheridan," afterward changed to "Gen. Sherman." From this time the hand engines fell into disuse, but the efficiency of the fire department of Jackson has been in no way impaired by the change, and its members feel the same pride in the discharge of their duty as when their predecessors stood by the brakes.

In 1870 the city constructed water-works on the Holly plan, and they have been the main reliance for the extinction of fires, although the steamer has been retained as a measure of protection for the districts not reached by the Holly Works. The Holly system has been severely tested several times, and has, so far, proved an entire success. It has always prevented the spread of the flames, and there has usually been more damage from the flood of water than from the fire.

The force now employed consists of one chief engineer, Thomas E. Lusk; one first assistant engineer, John Cudihee; two hook and ladder men; two foremen—one for each hose-cart; two drivers—one for each hose-cart; eight pipe-men—16 in all. Sixteen men, one hook and ladder truck, two hose-carts and three horses.

#### THE POLICE FORCE

of the city is well organized. Duty is the first object of the men employed, and thus the spirits of evil, who are generally found in such cities, are kept under surveillance, and their various attempts to perfect their little tragedies nipped in the bud.

#### JACKSON PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

*School District No. 1.*—The early history of the district is involved in some obscurity, as the brief records from 1831 to 1849 have been lost, and all that we now know of the management of the schools during that period must be gathered from the early settlers who still survive.

The district was first formed Aug. 10, 1831, by the school commissioners, W. R. De Land, Oliver Russ and S. Stodard. It embraced a large tract of country lying west of the meridian line, so large, in fact, that it must have been very difficult for the children living in the remote parts of it to attend school. In 1834, however, May 31, many of the outer sections were cut off, and July 21, 1849, it was again diminished to its present size.

What year the first school-house was erected, or who taught the first school, it is impossible to say; but a small wooden house was erected, probably the next season after the district was formed, on the southwest corner of what are now Main and Blackstone streets. The lot consisted of a sand hill some 20 feet high, and the house was located upon the top of it. This house stood until about 1843—we cannot fix the date with certainty—when it was moved off to a

point of land formed by the divergence of Main street and Wildwood avenue, and a two-story brick house was erected in its place. The ground where the new house was located was graded down considerably, so that it seemed to stand in a hollow on the top of the hill, with sand banks around it nearly as high as the second story.

This house served the purpose of the district until 1853. June 16 of that year a contract was let to Messrs. Hubbell, Mosher and Hayes to build, on the same lot where the other two houses had stood, a three-story brick building which was to cost \$11,000. The contract was fulfilled and the new building was ready for use the next fall. There was, however, as is usual in such cases, considerable opposition to building so costly a house as that was then thought to be. It was voted Aug. 6, 1851, "to build a school-house upon the school-house lot, to cost not to exceed \$6,000," and a committee was appointed to report a plan of building on the first Monday in January. The committee, however, did not report until Sept. 27, 1852, and then their recommendations were laid on the table. April 12, 1853, the district voted to raise an additional \$3,000, and on the 7th of June, the same year, the resolution to restrict the cost of the house to \$6,000 was rescinded, and it was voted to build a house to cost not to exceed \$11,000, which was straightway built, as stated above.

The first male teacher employed by the district, that we can learn of, was James C. Bailey, who taught in the winter of 1834-'5, and he was succeeded the next year by J. L. Videto.

The course of study which was pursued in the district until 1849 was the same as that of the common schools throughout the State; but that year the school was organized under the law for establishing graded schools, and the following officers were elected: Samuel Newbury, Moderator; Samuel Higby, Director; Henry Frink, Assessor; John Westren, Wm. Aldrich, Daniel T. Grinnell and Gustavus L. Foster, Trustees.

The scholars were also graded into the following departments: Primary, juvenile, English and classical, and O. M. Barnes was employed Oct. 7, 1850, to teach the classical department. The above classification remained in force until 1856, when the following was adopted: Primary, secondary, English, academic and classical departments.

Sept. 19, 1854, E. L. Ripley was employed as principal of the graded school in the new house, and he held the position until Dec. 26, 1860, when he resigned to fill a chair in the Normal School. During his administration, Sept. 26, 1859, on motion of Judge David Johnson, the schools were made free of tuition to the scholars of the district. Mr. Ripley was succeeded by Daniel B. Briggs, who was principal until July, 1865. J. C. Lowell was then employed and held the place until April 10, 1868. U. W. Lawton succeeded Mr. Lowell, and is still in charge of the schools of the district. Sept. 21, 1860, the last year of Mr. Ripley's administration, the grading of the schools was again changed, and the



following four classifications were adopted: Primary, secondary, grammar and high school.

From 1856 to 1870 the city grew rapidly, and more school-houses became necessary. Accordingly, in 1856, a small building was erected on Francis street, in the then Third ward, and the next year a similar house was built on Lansing avenue. Another two-story brick school-house was erected on Wilkins street in 1861, and in 1866 the present large brick school-house was erected beside the first one built on Francis street. The West End school-house was built in 1868, and the Bennett school-house in 1869.

At this time the total number of scholars in the district between 5 and 20 was about 1,600, and the accommodations for them were ample. The schools, however, continued to prosper, and a greater effort was made to raise the standard of scholarship, and to increase the number in the higher grades, which was in a measure successful.

In 1871, for the first time in the history of the district, a class was graduated at the high school and received diplomas. A similar class, constantly increasing in numbers, has been graduated every year since.

Owing to the increase of population in the southern part of the city, two more school-houses were built, in 1877, one called the Summitville school-house, and the other the Wilcox school-house. They are one-story brick buildings, but beautiful in appearance and convenient for instruction. The large three-story school-house which was built on Main street in 1853 had now become defective, and too small to accommodate all in the district, and July 20, 1878, it was pulled down and the present house was erected in its place. It was completed the next summer and ready for occupation, when the schools opened in the fall. The following description of the building is taken from a local paper:

The edifice is admirably designed for school purposes. Its rooms for recitation and study are spacious, airy and well lighted. There is not a dark corner in the entire structure. The ventilation of the building is affected by the Ruttan system, which renews each cubic foot of air in all parts of the building every 20 minutes. The fresh air is carried to every room by large ducts which communicate with flues rising above the building. The draft upward creates currents which change the atmospheric conditions of the entire interior three times each hour, as before mentioned. For heating purposes the Ruttan tubular cast-iron furnace is used. Five of these are employed, which it is believed will prove sufficiently ample to warm the building in the coldest weather. The heat ascends from them perpendicularly through brick flues, horizontal flues for hot air being ignored. The structure is piped throughout for gas. A two-inch stand pipe above and below connects with the Holly water for fire purposes, and hose for such emergencies will be supplied for every story. Water for drinking will be attainable on both first and second floors.



The main corridor on the first floor is entered from the north, south and east by eight-foot staircases, and is well lighted by a skylight. From this corridor all the rooms of this story, eight in number, are reached. The first room at the left of the north stair landing is the library and superintendent's room, and the latter will be able to communicate thence with all the teachers by means of speaking tubes. The alcoves for books are at the right, and the large windows furnish an abundance of light. The ceilings, like those of all the rooms on this floor, are thirteen feet high and hard finished. The walls are left for coloring. The remainder of the second story is devoted to school-rooms, all cheerfully lighted and attractive.

Access from the second story is gained by three stairways, leading from the main corridor. The chief of these is eight feet in width. The floors of the entire building are of oiled Norway pine, and "deafening," *i. e.*, mortar one and one-half inches thick is filled in under those of the second story, to deaden sound in the story below. Upon this floor are eight recitation and school rooms, the principal of which is that for the high school. This is the finest room in the building. Its dimensions are 30x42, with 18 foot ceilings, is pleasantly lighted, and connects at opposite corners with recitation rooms. It will accommodate about 80 pupils, and is situated at the northwest corner of this story. The first room south is for the next grade below, and is an apartment 32x34 feet. In the southwest corner is a small school or recitation room, 20x23. The grammar-school room in the southeast corner, 23x40 feet, has eight windows and is cheerfully lighted. Adjoining on the east is a fine room 24x31 feet.

Every room is lighted on two sides—to the left and rear of the scholars; and extending along three sides of each is a blackboard three and one-half feet wide. These are composed of hard finish, raised from the wall, and will be painted with liquid slating of a dark green color. Under the stairways on the first floor are dressing-rooms for teachers. All the rooms have separate wardrobes, a most convenient arrangement; and from each room the cold atmosphere is withdrawn through air-ducts under the windows, thereby obviating the drafts of air upon the scholars.

In the basement, at the northeast corner, is a room 17x20 feet, to be used for meetings of the school board and as an office for the secretary. The remainder is divided into fuel rooms, ash pits, fresh-air rooms, a boys' waiting or lunch room, etc. Sewers at the point where they leave the building are thirteen feet below grade. The partitions everywhere are substantially built of brick, of which there are about 1,500,000 in the entire structure. The edifice is 91x121 feet, is covered with slate, and its steep roof surmounted with a finial 125 feet from the ground. The outlook will be from the bell-deck 90 feet high, whence a splendid prospect of the city and surrounding country is obtainable. It is estimated that the building will accommodate from 750 to 800 pupils. The expense of erection is \$25,500; and the heating apparatus cost \$2,000 additional. A good bell is to be added.

The district has a well-selected library of about 2,000 volumes, and is well supplied with maps and charts, and chemical and philosophical apparatus. It has also a small but valuable and rapidly increasing collection of specimens in natural history.

The following is a list of the teachers now employed: U. W. Lawton, A. M., Superintendent; G. S. White, A. M., Principal of High School; Mrs. L. F. Selfridge, Preceptress; Kittie Sprague, Assistant; F. L. Bliss, A. M., Principal of Grammar School; J. D. Schiller, Principal of 5th Ward School; Ella Town, Principal of Wilkins Street School; Mrs. C. W. Penny, Principal of West End School; Nettie A. Brown, Principal of Bennett School; Mrs. Mary E. Camp, Ellen O'Brien, E. Blanche Wilcox, Maria Haynes, Mabel Jameson, Lizzie Wallace, Grammar School Teachers; Clara W. Bliss, Mary E. Langdon, Lucy Kenedy, Celia F. Waldo, Lucy D. Lewis, Loolie Minty, Nellie C. Jenkins, Anna N. Curtis, Carrie Lusk, Hattie Lusk, Minnie E. Brown, Julia S. King, Lelia White, Nellie Russell, Delia I. Herrick, Norah Gridley, Minnie MacGregor, Belle Quinn, Lora A. Smith, Mrs. E. C. Marsh, Primary Teachers.

From the foregoing facts it will be seen that the citizens of Jackson have always taken a deep interest in the education of their children, and have always taxed themselves liberally for the support of the schools. It would be difficult at the present time to find a district better supplied with good school-houses, with a better corps of teachers, or better facilities for instruction. The scholars are well graded, the instruction in the lower grades is thorough and practical, and the high school not only gives a thorough business education, but prepares every year students for the University. It was one of the first whose graduates were admitted there upon their diplomas, and it has always maintained its reputation for good scholarship. It is, however, a novelty that so large a city as Jackson should have two school districts. The uniting of districts which forms the union school in Michigan and in many other States, has not yet gone so far here as to bring the city all under the management of one school board. But the leading and most influential citizens are in favor of the union, and on several occasions have taken steps to bring it about. It is inevitable that it will take place at no very distant day, for all can see that not only can the schools be maintained with less expense, but the grading can be more perfect and the instruction more efficient; and when it shall occur if the same liberal views prevail in regard to education which exist to-day, we can see nothing to hinder the schools of Jackson from approaching very near to that high standard of excellence which all should aim to reach.

*School District No. 17.*—Sept. 18, 1838, the school inspectors of the township of Jackson rearranged the boundaries of the school districts, and made a new district, which was numbered "17." The





*J. Timmich Jr*

boundaries have since been extended half a mile further east, and a like distance further north, but the Grand river has been made the western and southern boundary, which latter change deprived the district of about 400 acres of territory in the southwest, and about 250 acres in the northern part. Smaller changes had been made before 1855, but on Feb. 1st of that year the school inspectors set off all of the present fifth ward east of Francis street, and a part of the sixth ward from this district, and made it a part of district No. 1. This act was considered illegal, and at the annual meeting of district No. 17, in 1855, a committee was appointed to commence legal proceedings to recover the territory set off, and again at the annual meeting in 1856 it was

*Resolved*, Unanimously, that a committee be appointed to prosecute a suit to recover a portion of this district illegally set off into district No. 1, by the trickery of the board of district No. 1 and the hireling Board of School Inspectors, and W. T. Howell and Henry H. Bingham are duly appointed said committee, fully authorized to prosecute such suit, and the district board are fully authorized to draw from the contingent fund hereof, any sums that may be necessary to defray the expenses of such prosecution.

The chairman of the committee of 1855 died, and the chairman of the committee of 1856 removed from the county without having commenced any legal proceedings. The question, therefore, has never been decided by any court, but in the opinion of all old residents, the action of the inspectors was an outrage upon their rights.

The object of dwelling upon this incident is not to rekindle animosity. Happily the bitter feeling of the past is wearing away, and it is not too much to hope that ere long both districts, each in its own way, shall work harmoniously for the better educating of the youth.

District No. 17 has a central building containing 12 school-rooms with 600 sittings, erected in 1868 at a cost of \$30,000. The building is heated throughout by steam, and a perfect system of ventilation secured by a flue sufficiently large to afford every room a change of air every five minutes during school hours, yet without any perceptible draft. The high school occupies the upper part of the building, and is seated with the Triumph single desks. It is also well provided with very complete chemical, philosophical and astronomical apparatus, and good circulating and reference libraries, which latter are in constant use by pupils, teachers and patrons of the schools. There are also two other buildings with three rooms each, and three with two rooms each, built of brick, at a total cost of about \$30,000, and entirely paid for. These contain about 1,300 sittings, of which all but 200 were taken the last year. The present school force consists of a superintendent and 18 female teachers. The total paid for teachers' wages and expenses during the year ending 1880 was \$10,260.90; the amount estimated as required for 1881 was \$10,801.38. The district record does not show the school census for every year, but years selected at random will perhaps show the general facts as to the increase of school population, as well as a fuller table. The persons between

5 and 20 enumerated were in 1865, 586; in 1871, 1,046; in 1873, 1,216; in 1875, 1,423; in 1877, 1,668; in 1879, 1,830.

Graduates from the high school are entitled to enter the State University without examination, and in several instances the thoroughness of the preparation for that institution of such graduates has been attested by members of the University faculty. The main efforts, however, of the School Board and of the superintendent have been directed to the grammar and primary departments, and those in charge believe that in harmonious action, thoroughness of instruction and results to the pupils, the schools of this district have no superior.

The district record which was kept before 1854, is not in possession of the present Board of Trustees and is accounted lost. The records show that since 1854 the persons who have been members of the board for the greatest number of years are: Warren N. Buck, 21 years; Benj. Porter, 17 years, and Eugene Pringle, 13 years. The members of the present board are as follows: Hon. Eugene Pringle, Moderator, term expires September, 1881; Daniel Doig, term expires September, 1881; Charles Pierce, Assessor, term expires September, 1882; Dr. Wm. H. Palmer, Director, term expires September, 1883; Joseph Smith, term expires September, 1883; S. J. Wirtz (elected to fill vacancy), term expires September, 1881.

Politics have been generally little regarded in the composition of the board. Unintentionally, each of the three parties, Republican, Democrat and Greenback, has an equal representation on the board the present year (1881). Most of the persons employed as principal or superintendent before 1867 remained but a single year or less in charge of the schools, and none were more than once re-employed. Since that time J. S. Lane has been employed three successive years, B. R. Gass, eight successive years, and John B. Glasgow, the present superintendent, has been in charge of the schools since September, 1878. The school course is divided into three departments, viz.: Primary, grammar and high school, with four grades in each department, each grade requiring one year's work of 40 weeks. Considerable might be said of methods of work, system of grading, courses of study, etc., etc., but it is thought best only to give those facts which will be of permanent value, even at the sacrifice of many things that would be interesting yet common to all well-graded schools.

The grounds at the main building are 16 rods square and surrounded by streets. On the original survey this block was not numbered, but marked "Seminary Square." Without other title than this designation the first building of the district was erected upon it. Afterward the owner of the lands platted sought to obtain in the court a vacation of this and other parts of the plat, but was so resolutely opposed by the representation of the district, that he was glad to compromise by giving an unquestionable title to this square on their relinquishing other opposition. These grounds are well shaded, convenient and accessible. The grounds at the

Ganson street house consist of one acre of land, and the sites at each of the other buildings are eight rods square. At several of these there have been delays in setting trees on account of the imperfect grading.

The rapid increase of population has occasioned little practical difficulty except that of increasing school accommodations, and that has been met by promptly building new houses. The very diverse interests and occupations of the inhabitants have prevented their united action with reference to all except school matters. As to these, it may be said that the uniform cheerfulness with which appropriations recommended by the board have been voted, and the absence of friction with which the work of educating the youth of the district has progressed, indicate a great and common interest in this direction; and that there is not on the score of creed, race, or nationality, any considerable grounds for fear that the undoubted tendency of our public schools is to develop in the rising generation, that type of character which distinguishes our American civilization.

*Jackson Business College.*—This institution was organized in 1870 by the present proprietor, G. M. Devlin. Since its organization it has been well patronized, and now holds a position with the first of that class of educational institutions. At least one half of the students are from out of the city and many have entered from other States. G. M. Devlin, the principal, was a student of the old gentleman, P. R. Spencer, the author of the Spencerian system of penmanship, and has been teaching since the close of the war. The branches taught are bookkeeping, penmanship, commercial law, arithmetic, banking, commission, forwarding and business correspondence. The business course is taught on the actual business practice plan, in connection with other schools of the association of which it is a member. Prof. Devlin is the author of the text-book used in the college in teaching bookkeeping. The *College Journal*, 5,000 circulation, is published by the college quarterly, for the purpose of advertising the school. In 1875, by invitation from Prof. Devlin, the Common Council of the city of Jackson, appointed a committee to examine and report upon the course, facilities, method of instruction, etc. The committee, after completing the examination, introduced and recommended the passage, by the council, of the following resolutions, which were adopted:

WHEREAS, Believing it to be the duty of the Common Council of the city of Jackson to recognize and encourage all efforts and enterprises properly instituted for the promotion of the interests of commerce and trade; and

WHEREAS, In this community, so essentially commercial, an institution devoted to the impartation of a thorough knowledge of the various branches of a mercantile education, is calculated to directly improve and elevate the character of our business operations; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Common Council of the city of Jackson recognize in the business college of this city an institution of the character indicated and eminently worthy of confidence; that we believe its wide reputation for thoroughness of instruction in every department of mercantile science to have been justly earned, and we view with approbation the practical benefits which have resulted from its establishment.

*Resolved*, That we recognize in the principal of said institution, G. M. Devlin, the highest qualifications of a useful and successful teacher, and well fitted to conduct with advantage such an institution, and cordially recommend the Jackson Business College to the patronage of the public as an institution of superior merit.

The school has been patronized and is recommended by many of the leading citizens.

Many applications have been had for bookkeepers and clerks. The attendance has been, during the winter, never less than 50, and often 100. Letters are often received from old graduates expressing their thanks for attention and favors received while a student at the school.

#### JACKSON HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS

was organized on March 7, 1877, the object and aim being to further medical and surgical science in Jackson and contiguous counties. The names of the thirteen charter members are as follows :

J. B. Tuttle, M. D., L. C. Reynolds, M. D., Wm. J. Calvert, M. D., S. P. Town, M. D., J. E. Smith, M. D., W. A. Gibson, M. D., Phil. Porter, M. D., J. R. Jewett, M. D., of Jackson city.

J. F. Brown, M. D., Leslie.

L. M. Jones, M. D., O. Q. Jones, M. D., Brooklyn.

N. J. Du Puy, M. D., Parma.

L. T. Van Horn, M. D., Homer.

The first officers were : J. B. Tuttle, M. D., President; L. C. Reynolds, M. D., First Vice-President; L. M. Jones, M. D., Second Vice-President; Phil. Porter, M. D., Secretary and Treasurer. Censors—W. A. Gibson, Wm. J. Calvert, N. J. Du Puy, J. R. Jewett and L. T. Van Horn.

The officers for 1881 are : Wm. J. Calvert, President; L. T. Van Horn, First Vice-President; N. J. Du Puy, Second Vice-President; W. A. Gibson, Secretary and Treasurer. The meetings of the society are held quarterly, on the third Tuesday of January, April, July and October of each year. The society has thus far been a flattering success, and is a source of mutual improvement and profit to its members.

*The Jackson Club of Microscopy* was organized July 16, 1880. The object of the club as set forth in its articles of association is "mutual aid in the study of microscopy." The meetings of the club are held on Thursday evening of each week. It numbers 21 active members. The officers are: Dr. J. T. Main, President; Wm. Humphry, Vice-President; C. H. Bennett, Secretary; Dr. N. H. Williams, Treasurer.

*Musical conventions* were held successively in the years 1856, '57 and '58, by Profs. Foote and Pease which resulted in the organization of a musical society with Mr. W. Lewis, Director, and Prof. Carl B. Scheffler, Pianist. This was one of the most notable of the numerous societies of this city, being composed of a number of singers of more than ordinary abilities.



In 1860 Mr. R. Bullock, widely known throughout the State in connection with musical matters, began a course of instruction to singing classes, and for a number of years continued doing excellent work.

In 1864 and '65 conventions were held by Messrs. Suffern and Taylor. In 1866 a six weeks' convention was held by Prof. B. F. Baher, and the next year he conducted a four weeks' convention, which closed with a public performance of the Oratorio of the Creation.

Meanwhile Mr. E. Cooley was bringing his influence and ample means to aid in creating a general interest in music, and Jackson is largely indebted to him for his efforts in behalf of Church music. Through his exertions music as an educational element was introduced into the public schools in 1869, by Prof. Herrick. In 1870 the work was carried on by Prof. John Troutman, who continued its management until 1875. The following year he was succeeded by Prof. McChesney, who officiated until 1880.

The Philharmonic Society was organized in 1871, with Mrs. E. A. Cole as Pianist, and Prof. Troutman, Director.

In 1874 the Franz Schubert Quintet Club was organized by the following persons: A. O. Ravenaugh, 1st violin; F. Yerrich, 2d violin; A. C. Swezey, viola; F. Clark, cello; C. B. Scheffler, piano. This club was enlarged and reorganized in 1876, under the name of the Franz Schubert Club and Choral Society. Its first officers were F. Clark, President; H. D. Donmall, Vice-President; Mr. Dorrance, Secretary; Miss J. Bacon, Treasurer; Mrs. E. A. Cole, Pianist; C. B. Scheffler, Conductor. The first concert was given April 21, 1876, at the First Baptist church. In 1880 the Choral Society re-organized under the name of the Amphion Society, with Prof. McChesney, Director; Mr. Donmall, President. It is in good condition at present, and doing good work under the management of Mr. Verne Peare, President.

The Franz Schubert Club is strong and well organized. Mr. G. Mosher has been its efficient president for three years. C. B. Scheffler and Mrs. North-Cole continued to act as conductor and pianist. The club membership is 35, mostly ladies. This organization has done much for the cause of music in Jackson. Its concerts are well attended, and it is steadily gaining a reputation beyond the city.

The Orchestral Union is an organization of younger musicians, "girls and boys," some of them very excellent performers. It is managed and conducted by Prof. Mills.

The Seven Octave Club was instituted for the improvement of piano-playing, and consists of eight members. The piano recitals of this society are among the finest entertainments given in this city.

The Brass Band is under the direction of Prof. Louis Boos, who is an excellent musician, and who has won a deserved reputation as a skilled artist upon the cornet.

The principal music teachers are Mrs. North Cole, Mrs. Charles Ford, Messrs. Schettler and Swezey, piano; Profs. Hanna and Mills, violin; Prof. Boos, band instruments.

#### THE CHURCHES.

The first religious meeting in Jackson was held in June, 1830, at the house of J. W. Bennett. Mr. Roberts, of Sandstone, opened the meeting with prayer, and a sermon was read. The question of future services was discussed and Mr. Roberts volunteered to continue coming from Sandstone to open the meetings, there being no praying-man in Jackson. It was not long, however, before Capt. John Durand arrived, and took Mr. Robert's place.

The first sermon was preached in Jackson by a Baptist clergyman, who came here on some business errand, on the evening of Jan. 26, 1831. Rev. E. H. Pilcher, a Methodist clergyman of the Ann Arbor circuit, established the first regular preaching service, having preached himself on the evening of Jan. 27, 1831, a week-day evening. The Rev. Henry Coldclazer followed two weeks later, and these clergymen came regularly once a fortnight thereafter, until in September, 1831, the circuit was so arranged as to afford Jackson, preaching on the Sabbath.

The Rev. John D. Pearce, a Presbyterian clergyman from Marshall, preached here occasionally in 1832. A Bible class formed in that year was taught by Mr. Joseph Smith, and maintained with interest for some months but discontinued at length on account of prevailing sickness in the settlement.

#### THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

*(Sketched by Rev. J. W. Hough, D. D.)*

This Church was originally organized as a Presbyterian Church, with 13 members, on the 9th of June, 1837, by the Rev. Marcus Harrison. Mr. Harrison came to Jackson county from the State of New York in 1835, and resided for a time upon a farm in the town of Springport. Early in 1837, he removed to the village of Jackson, having purchased a farm, lying upon "Moody Hill," upon which he lived in a log house not far from the corner of Lansing avenue and North street. He afterward built and occupied the house next below the residence of Gov. Blair, upon Lansing avenue. He was a man of great energy, a fearless, forcible and eloquent preacher, but possessed of a dominant will, which easily brought him into controversies.

The Presbyterian Church worshiped in a small wooden building, known as the "Session House." This building still stands upon its original site, being the first house upon the east side of Jackson street, south of the First Baptist church. It was then quite upon the southern edge of the young village. Across the street where the Unitarian church now stands, was a pond, fringed with willows.

The street made its way between stumps. The first building south of the Session House was the dwelling, known as the residence of the late Walter Fish, and a little further on, the Woodbury mansion, both of these being quite in the open country.

A Sabbath-school was organized in connection with this Church, June 28, 1837. Wm. R. De Land and Chester Yale took charge of it, and Mr. Raymond, Barney Smith, Eliza Bailey, Mrs. Barrett, Mrs. De Land, Mrs. Chas. Johnson and Miss Clara Porter formed the first corps of teachers.

The Session House was a plain structure, fitted with rough board floor and wooden benches. A bell swung above it, which was presently stolen, as was believed, by those who were embittered against Mr. Harrison by his fearless denunciations of intemperance. His horse's mane and tail were sheared for the same cause, and on one occasion he was compelled to spend the night in a corn-field to escape being mobbed by the friends of whisky.

Mr. Harrison and many members of his Church had formerly been Congregationalists at the East, but gave to their first organization here the Presbyterian form, because at that early date Congregationalism was little known in the new States of the West, but in 1841, led by certain difficulties, which had grown out of the administration of discipline, and also of the pro-slavery action taken by the Presbyterian Assembly at Philadelphia in 1840, the pastor and a large majority of the members effected a new organization after the Congregational form of Church polity. A small portion, however, of the original membership continued to maintain a Presbyterian Church until the year 1848.

The record of the Congregational organization stands in these words: "A meeting of professors, called (in pursuance of previous notice) for the purpose of organizing a Congregational Church and Society in Jackson, convened at the Session House on Saturday, the 6th day of March, A. D. 1841. Appropriate services were performed by the Rev. Marcus Harrison, officiating clergyman, after which the meeting was called to order, and the Rev. Mr. Harrison chosen moderator, and Daniel Parkhurst appointed secretary, *pro tem*.

On motion, it was then resolved by the persons present, to-wit: Chester Bennett, William R. De Land, Daniel Parkhurst, Gordon Case, Silas W. Stowell, Peter C. Vreeland, Benjamin J. Mathew, Chester Yale, Berthier M. Sheldon, Aruna P. Woods, Frederick Johnson, Charles Johnson, Daniel Rand, Jehiel Bartholomew, James Hamilton, Elihu Taylor, George Taylor, William A. Barrett, James A. Bannister, Amos A. Bartholomew, Clark Cole, John A. Bailey, Jehiel Bartholomew, Jr., and others, that we do now proceed to form and organize a Congregational Church to be denominated the First Congregational Church and Society of Jackson." Chester Yale and Jehiel Bartholomew were selected as the first deacons of the church, and Wm. R. De Land was chosen its first clerk. Of the 58 persons who subscribed to the Articles of Faith and Covenant, on that March day 40 years ago, only five are now

connected with the Church. These are Mr. and Mrs. A. P. Woods, Mr. and Mrs. S. W. Stowell, and Mrs. Esther Case.

The "Society" held its first meeting March 22, when Daniel Parkhurst, Gordon Case, Amasa B. Gibson, Chester Yale, S. W. Stowell and Berthier M. Sheldon were elected the first trustees. Steps were immediately taken looking to the erection of a house of worship. In April, the society accepted plans for a building to be erected of brick, 40 by 60 feet, with the addition of a portico in front six feet wide. At the same time it was

*Resolved*, That we purchase the lot for said church of S. H. Kimball, on the west side of the public square.

*Resolved*, That a committee of four be appointed to build said house.

*Resolved*, That the society be requested to meet and hew the timber for said church.

Mr. Harrison brought his team and plow from the farm to aid in grading the site. A hill, which stood upon it was graded down and used to fill a considerable hollow, which disfigured the public square. The walls were carried up and the roof completed during the following year, 1842, and then the work came to a stand, the funds being exhausted.

Meanwhile the Church continued to worship in the Session House, the Presbyterians holding their services for a time in the school-house, and afterward in a small church building which they erected upon the ground leased from the late Hon. Fidus Livermore, at the southwest corner of Jackson and Pearl streets, now occupied by the rear of the Congregational church.

At the end of the year 1842, the society voted not to employ Mr. Harrison longer as pastor, whereupon he proceeded to build "The Academy," on the sight upon which now stands the residence of Mr. H. S. Ismon, where he conducted a school and also maintained for some time an independent and rival Church service. This building was afterward removed to Pearl street, and transformed into a dwelling.

Early in 1843 the Session House was sold by Mr. David F. Dwight, who had bought out the other owners, to Mr. B. Porter, who transformed it into a carpenter shop. The Congregational Society, being thus compelled to remove its services, obtained the use of the Presbyterian church, where for a brief time their pulpit was supplied by the Rev. A. Trotter, and then by the Rev. Norman Tucker. In June the Presbyterian organization disbanded, and its members united with the Congregational body. In July "the trustees were instructed to sell the church they then met in for \$350." This building, often designated in those days as "The Pepper Box," was sold to the Methodist Church, and after a time removed to the north side of Pearl street. Still later it was again moved to the south side of Pearl street, where it still stands, being occupied as a dwelling by Mr. H. H. Gridley. Having made Mr. B. Porter building-committee, and instructed him to "proceed immediately to the completion of the brick church."

The society removed its services to "Porter's Hall," which stood west of the Astor House, on the south side of the public square, being the brick block on the east side of Jackson street, now owned by Mr. Henry Hague.

Here the Rev. Darwin Chichester served as minister for one year, commencing in July, 1843, and was succeeded by the Rev. Wm. Fuller in August, 1844. In the autumn following, the "brick church" was at last completed. Dedictory services were held on the 17th of October, the sermon being preached by Mr. Fuller. In November, 1845, a call was extended to the Rev. G. L. Foster to become pastor of the Church at a salary of \$500. This call was accepted, and Mr. Foster was installed by an ecclesiastical council, Jan. 21, 1846. Thus after a struggle of five years, or more properly of nine years, counting from the original organization of the Presbyterian Church, which was finally merged in the Congregational body, the Church was provided with a suitable house of worship and a settled pastor.

Mr. Foster, like Mr. Harrison, incurred the displeasure of the anti-temperance portion of the community, and in consequence an attempt was made during his pastorate to burn the church building. Straw was placed under the pulpit steps and set on fire. A window was left open to fan the kindling flames, which burned sufficiently to consume one leg of the pulpit-sofa, and then singularly, shall we not say, providentially, went out. The damaged sofa is still preserved, and forms part of the furniture of Dr. Hough's study.

This first "brick church" erected in Jackson, now known as the Jewish Synagogue, was occupied by the society for 16 years, 1844-1860. During this period the pulpit was filled by the following pastors:

Rev. G. S. Foster, from Jan. 21, 1846, to Sept. 18, 1852.

Rev. Jas. A. Hawley, from Feb. 15, 1853, to Aug. —, 1855.

Rev. A. Mahan, D. D., from Sept. —, 1855, to April 25, 1858.

Rev. Wm. B. Dada, from June —, 1858, to Aug. 1, 1860.

During these pastorates the membership of the Church increased to the number of 226. The need of a larger house of worship began to be felt. Some discussion was had with regard to the enlargement of the building then occupied, but in October, 1858, the trustees were directed to ascertain when a suitable site for a church could be obtained. In December, thereafter, they were authorized to purchase "the Livermore lots," on the north side of the public square, "for a sum not exceeding \$5,000." At the same time, Messrs. Joseph E. Beebe, Geo. F. Rice, F. Woodbury, N. S. Hubbell, G. T. Gridley and P. Thurber were appointed a building committee. Early in 1859 they adopted plans and specifications furnished by H. N. White, architect, of Syracuse, N. Y., and entered into a contract with James Morwick, of the same place, to erect the building. This edifice, also of brick, occupies a beautiful location upon the north side of the public square, where its main entrance is flanked by massive towers, while its extent for 132 feet

along Jackson to Pearl street in the rear affords convenient side approaches. A convenient "parsonage" upon the same lot also looks out upon the square. The church was completed in the autumn of 1860, and dedicated October 18, the sermon being preached by the Rev. Mr. Conklin, of Providence, R. I. The old brick church was soon after sold to the Congregation, Beth Israel, for the sum of \$2,000.

In the 20 years, during which the Church has occupied its present house of worship, it has been served by the following pastors:

Rev. John Montieth, from Feb. —, 1861, to March 29, 1863.

Rev. Albert Bigelow, from Aug. 9, 1863, to Oct. 9, 1864.

Rev. Geo. H. Coffee, from Feb. 5, 1865, to Dec. 1, 1867.

Rev. J. W. Hough, from Feb. 1, 1868, to Oct. 13, 1872.

Rev. F. W. Beecher, from May 4, 1873, to Oct. 7, 1873.

Rev. Moses Smith, from Jan. 1, 1874, to March 31, 1879.

Rev. J. W. Hough, D. D., from Sept. 1, 1879, to the present time.

The following have been the years of largest accessions to the membership:

1847, when 95 members were received; 1866, when 150 members were received; 1869, when 89 members were received; 1875, when 50 members were received; 1876, when 57 members were received.

The present membership is 443.

The Jackson Association of Congregational Churches was formed May 17, 1842, and in pursuance of a call issued by that body, the "General Association of Congregational Churches and Ministers of Michigan" was organized in Jackson, Oct. 11, 1842. The General Association held its annual meeting in Jackson in the years 1847, 1852, 1856 and 1866.

The bell, which swings in the main tower, was procured in 1846.

The organ was furnished by Hook Bros., of Boston, in 1866, for the sum of \$3,500. In order that it might be placed in the rear of the pulpit, the commodious lecture room, which formed part of the original building, was converted into an organ loft and also a study for the pastor.

The parsonage was erected in 1867 at a cost of about \$3,000. During the same year the 2d Congregational Church was organized as the result of a mission school maintained for some years in the eastern part of the city by members of this Church.

In 1871 the entire church building was raised and a basement story built beneath it, in which were provided spacious rooms for the Sabbath-school and prayer-meeting, with double parlors, dining-room and kitchen for social uses. At the same time a steam heating apparatus was substituted for the furnaces, these various improvements costing about \$6,000.

In 1880 the audience room was newly frescoed, and furnished with new carpets, chandeliers and pulpit furniture, at a cost of nearly \$2,000.

The present value of church property is estimated at about \$50,000.

The present officers of the Church are: Rev. T. W. Hough, D. D., Pastor; F. W. Kirtland, L. Kassick, M. J. Morrill, L. H. Field, W. W. Bennett and W. C. Lewis, Deacons; N. C. Lowe, Clerk; L. Kassick, Treasurer; Wm. L. Bennett, L. Kassick, Geo. A. W. Dodge, W. W. Bennett, E. T. Weeks, Jno. C. Sharp, Trustees; W. W. Bennett, Treasurer of Society; Jno. C. Sharp, Clerk of Society.

*Methodist Church.*—The first services of the M. E. Church held in Jackson county were performed by Mr. Pilcher, Jan. 27, 1831, within the log tavern of W. R. Thompson. Mr. Colclazer came next, and in July of that year organized the first congregation, consisting of John Durand and wife, Ezekiel T. Critchett and wife, Orrin Gregory and wife, and Mrs. W. R. De Land. Shortly afterward, they were joined by the Thompson families. The first camp-meeting was held on the border of Pulaski township in 1837; the first M. E. church was dedicated by Bishop Hamline in 1850; the first communion services, in April, 1832, and the first convert, Martin Flint. The progress of Methodism since 1850 has shown itself in their present magnificent church and large, wealthy, refined and liberal membership.

The dedication of the Methodist Episcopal church of Jackson was a social and historical, as well as a religious, event. The following gentlemen, who served in the ministry of the Church, were present: Revs. Geo. Bradley, J. M. Pitezell, A. M. Fitch, R. C. Crawford, A. M. Daugherty, L. R. Fisk and P. C. Mead. At the predicator meeting, Revs. Mr. Pitezell and Mr. Gillett recapitulated their reminiscences. The Methodist Church of Michigan was under the control of the Ohio conference up to 1834. The following year, Jackson was attached to the Ann Arbor district, in 1838; the village church belonged to the Spring Arbor Mission of the Marshall district, and in 1839 was created a mission of itself. The preachers of the Church were:

H. Colclazer and E. H. Pilcher.....	1831	Franklin Gage.....	1849
Andrew Dixon.....	1832	J. Blanchard.....	1850
Thomas Wiley.....	1833	S. Clements.....	1851
J. F. Davidson, R. Lawrence.....	1834	W. H. Perrine, S. Clements, agent.....	1852
E. H. Pilcher, F. A. Seabor n.....	1835	J. S. Smart.....	1853
J. Kinnear, H. Perkizer.....	1836	" ".....	1854
J. Kinnear, Z. C. C. Brown.....	1837	R. C. Crawford.....	1855
G. W. Breckenridge, T. S. Jackway.....	1838	Geo. Bradley, R. C. Crawford, Supt.....	1856
L. Davis, J. S. Jackway.....	1839	R. Sapp.....	1857
J. H. Pitigell, D. Thomas.....	1840	F. B. Bangs, F. Henderson.....	1858
E. M. Crippen, S. C. Stringham.....	1841	" ".....	1859
E. M. Crippen, Levi Warrenner.....	1842	N. Abbot.....	1860
A. M. Fitch.....	1843	M. A. Daugherty.....	1861
Hiram M. Roberts.....	1844	" ".....	1862
T. J. Champion.....	1845	L. R. Fisk, pastor to 1863.....	1866
E. H. Pilcher.....	1846	A. P. Mead, " 1866.....	1868
" ".....	1847	H. F. Spencer.....	1868
Franklin Gage.....	1848	Rev. C. L. Barnhart.....	1890

The building committee of the new church consisted of S. O. Knapp, M. S. Hitchcock, M. J. Draper, E. J. Connable, S. Heyser, James Gould and C. C. Lathrop. This committee expended the following sums in the erection of the edifice and the purchase of the location:

Lot 141x132, bought in 1867.....	\$ 7,000
Foundation and elevation, enclosed complete with windows, under contract with W. H. Mallory.....	32,000
Furnishing of basement.....	1,500
Plastering—Dillon & Metler.....	1,200
Woodwork—John T. Coates.....	12,500
Frescoing—Edward Hague.....	900
Carpeting and furnishing, W. M. Bennett & Co.....	2,000
Organ.....	4,500
Heating apparatus—Davis & Co.....	3,000
Gas pipes and fixtures.....	1,200
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>\$65,800</b>

This sum was increased \$10,000 subsequently, so that the entire cost may be set down at about \$75,000.

The church was dedicated Feb. 6, 1870, by Bishop Simpson. During the ceremonies of the day \$20,800 were raised. The balance due on the \$75,000, which the edifice cost, was collected that evening, and the congregation free to worship in the temple which they raised and for which they paid.

*The First Baptist Church* was organized in 1838, with Rev. J. Hendee as first pastor, and J. McConnell and H. Wheelock, deacons. Since the formation of the society the Church was presided over by Messrs. Hendee, S. Morton, E. H. Hamlin, G. W. Harris, E. Covey, J. J. Scarrett, J. E. Johnson, L. D. Palmer, Butterfield, and Harris.

So early as 1864 the need which existed for a new Baptist church made itself evident; but not until 1865 was there any important action taken in the matter. That year a building committee, consisting of Messrs. S. Halland, J. R. Lewis, J. E. Smith, B. G. Mosher and C. E. Webb, was appointed. The congregation authorized them to purchase the ground at a sum not exceeding \$5,000. The present site of the Baptist church was subsequently bought, and in June, 1868, the work of construction was entered upon. For a time, work on the building ceased; but in 1869 Mr. Mosher offered to put up the walls free of any cost, provided the congregation would furnish the material. The generous offer was accepted, and in 1870 the work progressed rapidly. In 1871 the building committee borrowed \$16,000, but this sum was comparatively insignificant and gave out in December, when another delay occurred. Friends were not wanting in this crisis. Messrs. C. E. Webb, L. M. Lyon, O. H. McConnell and H. K. Fritts advanced the necessary funds to complete the building. The church was dedicated in March, 1872. At that period the property of the Baptist congregation was valued at \$71,143.68, and the liability set down at \$25,960.95. This church stands on the Southeast corner of Jackson and Court-



land streets, and services there conducted by the Rev. C. E. Harris.

*The Catholic Church.*—Passing over the period prior to the settlement of Jackson by the Eastern people, the history of the Catholic Church in the county may be said to begin in 1835-'6, when Rev. Mr. Cullen, of Ann Arbor, entered on his missionary labors. In the spring of 1836 this missionary priest caused a log church to be built, in which he continued to officiate for many years, making his visits at intervals of three months. In 1854 Rev. Mr. Hennessy, of the Marshall mission, succeeded to the pastoral charge, still continuing the quarterly visits suggested by his predecessor, and the congregation still satisfied with the primitive log building in which it worshiped. The Catholic families of Jackson then comprised John McCabe, James Ward, John Mahon, John Carroll, James Burns, Matthew Fallahee, John Fallahee, John O'Brien, Daniel Rielly, John O'Neil, Peter McGill, Nicholas McQuillan and Michael Morrissey with their families. Rev. B. C. Koopmans was appointed priest of the Jackson mission in 1855, and the subsequent year he succeeded in obtaining such financial aid and promises of aid in the erection of a new church, that he entered upon the work. In June, 1856, Bishop Le Fevre consecrated the corner-stone of the building, and in 1857 the nucleus of a beautiful church was completed under the supervision of Mr. Koopman's successor, Rev. Father C. Moutard, the first resident priest of Jackson. Rev. Mr. Moutard, however, visited Jackson as early as 1855, in a missionary capacity, saw the city was destined for a great future, and determined to share in its fortunes. The old part of the present church was finished under his direction, with Rev. G. P. Berentzen assisting. The priest struggled with many and serious difficulties until illness bowed down his energies; his funeral at Jackson is his biography; attended by representative men of all opinions, religious and political. It proved the popularity of the missionary priest, and a high testimony to the character of the thousands forming the funeral cortege.

Mr. Moutard was succeeded by Rev. P. O'Brien, who was required to watch over the spiritual interests of 1,100 members. He arrived here Aug. 15, 1870, and remained until Jan. 27, 1871, when he was succeeded by the Rev. T. Buyse.

Under the administration of Rev. Buyse great advances have been made and many improvements carried out. The church edifice was enlarged and beautified at a cost of \$25,000; a school was completed, at an expense of \$5,000. The Sisters of Charity, a number of *religious* who devote themselves to works of mercy as well as education, were introduced into the parish. Their school numbers about 350 children, and is supported by the school fund of the Church and a portion of the Church revenue. The grounds surrounding this school have been improved, the parochial house renovated, and a general line of progress apparent, under the administration of the present pastor. During the year 1880 the Rev. Mr. Mallany was appointed assistant in the mission, and it is now

his purpose and the intention of the congregation to erect a church in the southwest quarter of the city. The requirements of the large number of members, over 2,000, call for such an addition; so that it is very probable another year will witness the erection of an edifice, devoted to Christian worship.

*St. Paul's Church.*—At an early period in the history of this city the services of the Episcopal Society were performed in the midst of its people by Rev. S. Freeman, but from 1832 to 1838 the clergy and the laity of that portion of the Christian Church were unrepresented at Jackson. In the latter year Bishop S. A. McCoskry preached to eight or ten persons. The parish of St. Paul was formed in 1839 by Rev. F. H. Cuming. Rev. Charles Fox succeeded Aug. 7, 1839, and he held the services of the Church within the old court-house. September following saw the society incorporated, and a movement on foot for building a church. This structure was completed in September, 1840, at a cost of \$2,500, and was consecrated a month later by the Bishop of the Episcopal Church, Rt. Rev. S. A. McCoskry. Rev. Edward Waylen was chosen pastor in November, 1841. Rev. C. W. Fitch succeeded him in 1842, and he was succeeded by Rev. D. T. Grinnell in 1847. Dr. Johnson is the present pastor.

The present church building was commenced in 1850, when the corner-stone was laid Aug. 20. For two years the work of erection was carried forward, and though the new church was opened Dec. 24, 1852, it was not dedicated until Jan. 11, 1853. Bishop McCoskry presided over this dedicatory ceremony. The Church was a missionary station until 1847, when it was erected into a parish. At the organization of the Church Ira C. Backus and Samuel Higby were elected wardens; Charles Derby, Lemuel S. House, Henry Tisdale, Joseph C. Bailey, Leander Chapman and Giles Bloomfield, Luther Graves and Samuel H. Kimball were elected vestrymen.

*The Chapel of the Good Samaritan.*—To the gifts of Mrs. Emily Marvin, Mrs. Guy Foot and Allen Bennett to the parish of St. Paul's Church, and the liberality of Hon. H. A. Hayden, with other citizens, the congregation is indebted for the Church of the Good Samaritan. The dedicatory services were carried out by the Rev. Wm. Magrath in February, 1872. The building is a wooden structure, Gothic in style, and is situated at the corner of Bennett and Hallet streets. The little church is capable of seating about 300 persons, is well furnished, and altogether creditable to its projectors, who expended on it about \$3,000.

*The Christian Church* of Jackson has met with repeated and serious reverses. At present it seems to be "without form and void." But it has a history which should not be ignored.

As early as 1836, Rev. James Knight, then a "Christian" minister of considerable reputation, inaugurated meetings here. His congregation called themselves a "Union Society," but were without any formal organization. They erected a church building where the Hibbard House now stands. Afterward Mr. Knight abandoned the field, the congregation was scattered, and the Baptist Society completed the building.

In the autumn of 1852, Rev. William Bradley came here as a missionary, and Dec. 28 of that year a brick church, standing on the site now occupied by the Unitarian church, on Jackson street, was rented, and religious services commenced. Feb. 17, 1853, Mr. Bradley, having presented the Bible, especially the New Testament, as the only creed and discipline for the new organization, 31 persons gave in their names and were acknowledged a "Christian" Church by Revs. William Bradley and F. H. Adams. Mr. Bradley was a successful pastor, but remained only to Dec. 1, 1853, when he was succeeded by Rev. S. M. Fowler.

Mr. Fowler labored very faithfully, and with a measure of success, till the middle of February, 1856, when he was succeeded by Rev. J. S. White, of Marshall. The first year of Mr. White's ministry was eminently successful, a large revival was enjoyed, and numerous additions to the Church were made, but soon after he entered upon the second year of his pastorate, an unfortunate division occurred, and he closed his labors June 1, 1857. For a while meetings were suspended, but May 28, 1859, the Church was again brought into active labor. The house on Mechanic street, now owned by the Lutherans, was rented, and meetings were held there until 1863, Revs. A. M. Sowle and Elder Asa Burdick supplying the pulpit. After that, meetings were held in private houses, and at the Round school-house, two miles east of the Hibbard House, until January, 1866, when, under the labors and direction of Rev. D. E. Millord, who was engaged by the State Missionary Society and the Church jointly, the Church was re-organized according to law, Feb. 28, 1866, with 30 members. Public services of recognition were held March 1, and Rev. J. G. Noble preached an appropriate and eloquent sermon. Mr. Millord continued as pastor until April 1, 1872, a period of six years and a quarter. During his pastorate the brick church on Francis street was built, and more than three-fourths of the cost was paid. The Church had grown from a membership of 30 to 165, and the society was considered in an eminently prosperous condition, but by reason of poor health the pastor felt compelled to resign, and his resignation was reluctantly accepted by the society.

He was succeeded by Rev. C. I. Deyo, who was an able and popular speaker, and by his "liberal" sentiments drew a new element into the congregation, which it was thought might add to its strength. He continued in the pastorate about three years, during which time a portion of the congregation became alienated from the society, and the financial condition of the Church was so impaired that subsequently the church building was sold on the mortgages, and at this writing is the property of a private citizen. Rev. Mr. Pardee, a Unitarian minister, succeeded Mr. Deyo. Soon after the Unitarian Church was formed, and the Church property on Jackson street was purchased by the society, since which the Christian Church of Jackson has been known only by its vicissitudes and reverses. Nevertheless it has had a mission, and has accomplished acknowledged good. For many years it

was an active religious organization. This is its position: "No creed but the Bible; no name but Christian; no test of fellowship but Christian character." The denomination believes in the inspiration of the Scriptures, in the divinity of the Son of God, and in spiritual regeneration. There were 200 conversions and more than 160 additions to the Church during Mr. Millord's pastorate. From its foundation and during its existence more than 400 names have been enrolled among its members. About one-fourth of that number remain in the city. Many are members of other Churches, and quite a number are scattered as sheep without a shepherd. Mr. Millord is now preaching once in two weeks at the Round school-house.

*The Synagogue of the Congregation Beth Israel* was organized under the presidency of J. Hanaw in 1862, and proceeded to purchase a house of worship the year following. This church was consecrated Jan. 29, 1863, by Dr. Wise, of Cincinnati; cost \$2,000. The first rabbi was Mr. Wetterhahn. Mr. Eppstein succeeded to the pastoral charge, and he in turn gave place to Rev. S. Weil. Henry Lang succeeded Mr. Hanaw in the presidency. Solomon Musliner was elected president in 1869. Rev. Henry Bloch was pastor after the departure of Mr. Weil for Denver, Col. Rev. Henry Frietman succeeded Mr. Bloch. Jacob Desenberty was elected president during the administration of Rev. Mr. Bloch, and was succeeded by B. Wolf. Mr. Hanaw, the present president, was elected in May, 1880. Rev. Dr. Eger is the present Rabbi. The membership comprises about 25 families, who elected D. Herman secretary.

*The First Free-Will Baptist Society* was organized Feb. 27, 1843, Rosevelt Davis, Nathaniel Norvill, William P. Fifield, Chester Herrington, Ralph Stiles and Samuel P. Lewis, Trustees. This congregation was reorganized in January, 1869, with Rev. Free-born Straight as pastor; W. P. Fifield, Zina Allen, Wm. Peterson, Trustees; Herbert Daniels, Clerk; Geo. Stiles, Treasurer; Zina Allen and Lucian B. Johnson, Deacons. The church erected by this congregation on Mechanic street is among the architectural ornaments of the city. It is plain Gothic, flanked with well-proportioned towers. Rev. G. R. Holt is the pastor at present. The Free-Will Baptist Church was organized Feb. 28, 1839, and the First Baptist Church and Society Jan. 2, 1858.

There are still other Churches to be found within the city limits, comprising the Jackson Society of Spiritualists, organized March 28, 1868; the German Evangelical Lutheran, organized May 24, 1864; First Free Methodist, organized May 13, 1875; Apostles' Church of Jackson, organized April 23, 1877; African Methodist, organized Oct. 20, 1865; the Central Baptist; Second Baptist (colored), organized Oct. 1, 1868; the Emanuel Chapel, evangelical, Jan. 19, 1875; the Simpson Mission, St. Paul's, at the mines, Universalist and Unitarian have all sprung into existence in later years. A few of these religious societies have made a steady progress; a few are still giving battle to the world, and all have





*Amos Root*

contributed in some degree to check the progress of vice by advancing the cause of virtue.

*German Evangelical Lutheran Trinity Church*, connected with Evangelical Lutheran Joint Synod of Ohio and adjacent States; pastor, Carl Franke, regularly installed Feb. 23, 1879; organized in 1858; chartered May 24, 1864, with 27 members. Qualifications for membership: Baptism; acknowledgment of the Holy Scriptures as the divine precept and rule of faith and life; Christian deportment; profession of the symbolical books of the Lutheran Church, as published in 1580; participation in the holy sacrament, if confirmed; education of one's children in the doctrine of faith and aid in supporting church and parochial schools; conformation to the rules set down by a majority of members. Tests as to qualification: Commending testimony of other active members, if unknown; testimonials from other societies of the Lutheran Church, or probation. Number of members, 1880, 66 active. Sabbath-school, 60 children. Week-day school, German and English, 80 children; teacher, C. Franke; house erected April 29, 1864; property in 1880, \$5,900; income in 1880, \$1,000; expenditures, \$900.

#### HOW THE CITIZENS ARE LINKED TOGETHER.

##### *Masonry in Jackson County.*

The history of Jackson county would not be complete unless it was accompanied by an account of the birth and growth of an institution that is as closely interwoven with the progress of the past and present of society as its educational or religious institutions. Dating as far back as the oldest, it has left its mark on the history of every people and State that has made a history that has survived to the present time. While it does not claim to be a system of education or a religion, it embraces within its scope what is worthy in both. As an educator it teaches what is practical in our common life and in religion, without sectarianism; it embodies the *morale* of all Christianity, and it has practiced its rites at nearly all points in Jackson county where are now found, in lieu of the forests of 50 years ago, the clustering habitations of men.

The early history of Masonry in this county is of necessity somewhat obscure, the primal actors having, it is believed, all passed away, with one exception, and his recollections of the details of that period are far from distinct. From what we have been able to gather (and at the outset we find that statements conflict), the first lodge was organized in the village of Brooklyn in the summer of 1838, and worked under a dispensation issued by the Grand Master of the State of New York, under the name of St. John's Lodge, their place of meeting being in a chamber over Tiffany's store. The following were the officers: William Jones, W. M.; Mason W. Southworth, S. W.; Abram S. Bolton, J. W. Among its founders were Geo. Stranahan, Samuel Selden, Wm. S. Brown, Ebenezer Farnham, James Ganson and

Elijah Spenser. The first work done in the lodge, and consequently in the county, was the initiation of our venerable friend James A. Dyer, and with him Wright Chittock, father of Dr. Chittock, of Jackson.

After operating for a few years in Brooklyn, the lodge was moved to the new stone tavern at Napoleon, built by Col. Bolton, where it remained until about 1843 or 1844, when A. P. Cook erected his store in Brooklyn, and rooms for the accommodation of the Masons were obtained in its second story. The order continued its workings here until 1845, when the Grand Lodge of Michigan granted a charter to St. John's Lodge, No. 3, in Jackson village, and soon after the Brooklyn Lodge disbanded, most of its members uniting with the organization at Jackson. The charter was dated June 5, 1845.

St. John's Lodge, No. 3, began active operations in their hall in the Merriman Block, over what is at this writing the drug store of E. J. Weeks & Co., north side of Main street. In the summer of 1847, by vote of the members, the charter and property was surrendered to the Grand Lodge.

In this lodge were made many of the Masons who have since figured prominently in the order in this county, but in the then mixed condition of society, it was impossible to guard against the discordant elements where dissatisfactions finally resulted in the dissolution of the lodge. After a few weeks quiet a number of the fraternity, where successful policy had secured the surrender of the original charter, petitioned for and obtained of acting Grand Master E. Smith Lee a dispensation for a new lodge, with Paul B. Ring as Master, Czar Jones as S. W., and William N. Choat as J. W. At the session of the Grand Lodge, Jan. 4, 1848, a charter was granted to this organization under the title of Jackson Lodge, No. 17. Meanwhile those who had been unexpectedly disconnected with the order by the surrender of the charter as stated, were not idle, and in 1849 they obtained a dispensation for a lodge, of which Dr. Moses A. McNaughton was named Master, but the existence of this organization was of brief duration, as it failed to obtain a charter from the Grand Lodge. Jackson Lodge, No. 17, has at present the following board of officers, viz.: Dan Griffith, W. M.; Ralph B. Turner, S. W.; Charles E. Humphrey, J. W.; Joseph B. Tomlinson Sec.; Benj. Porter, Treas.; Adelbert O. De Wolf, S. D.; Andrew J. Wetherwax, J. D.; Moses J. French, Tyler. The present membership is 210. The regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Thursdays of each month.

#### CONCORD LODGE, NO. 30.

In 1848 Grand Master E. Smith Lee issued in petition of the following Master Masons, Reed B. Loomis, Edwin Perry, Wm. S. Collins, Moses Benedict, Henry Cross, Warner J. Hodge, Wm. O. Cross and Charles Cross, a dispensation for a new lodge, to be



located in the village of Concord, and named Reed B. Loomis as W. M.; Edwin Perry, S. W., and Wm. S. Collins, J. W. At the next annual communication of the Grand Lodge, Jan. 10, 1849, a charter was issued to Concord Lodge, No. 30, since which time it has made a glorious Masonic record, having added to its members over 400, with a present active membership of 125. In the winter of 1878 this lodge lost by fire its furniture, charter and nearly all its records, but it soon recovered and is now more prosperous than ever. Of this lodge A. J. Paddock was W. M. 12 years. Its present officers are: A. W. Severance, W. M.; Charles A. Spratt, S. W.; A. S. Gregory, J. W.; Thomas S. Hungerford, Treas.; Hiram K. Billings, Sec. Its sessions are held Tuesday on or before the full moon of each month.

#### MICHIGAN LODGE, No. 50, JACKSON.

From January, 1849, when Concord Lodge was chartered, until January, 1852, that and Jackson Lodge were the only sources of Masonic light in the county, except the short term of St. John's Lodge, U. D. At that date, inspired by love of the order and desire for its increase, Fidus Livermore, Michael Shoemaker, James C. Wood, Leander Chapman, Dr. Ira C. Backus, Frederic M. Foster, Jerome B. Eaton, Henry Foster, Henry O. Bronson, and Reuben S. Cheney applied directly to the Grand Lodge for a charter, which was granted Jan. 15, 1852, and the first meeting when the lodge was instituted and the officers installed, was held at the hall of Lodge No. 17, in the village of Jackson, Feb. 3, 1852. The following is the first list of officials: Fidus Livermore, W. M.; Michael Shoemaker, S. W.; James C. Wood, J. W.; Dr. Ira C. Backus, Treas.; Reuben S. Cheney, Sec. During the spring and early summer of 1852, this lodge held its meetings in the rooms of No. 17, at the southeast corner of Main and Mechanic streets, but this continued only until they had furnished a lodge-room of their own; which they did in the third story of the building lately occupied as a drug store by D. C. Messerole, and which was burned in the fire on the morning of Dec. 31, 1880. In 1853, with the other Masonic bodies of Jackson, they removed to a new hall on the corner of Main and Jackson streets, now occupied by the Jackson *Daily Patriot* as composing rooms. In 1870 they took up their quarters in the Keystone Block, at the intersection of Mill and Liberty streets. The accretion of members made their hall too small for convenience, and in December, 1877, all the Masonic bodies established themselves in a commodious suite of rooms in the Bennett Block, on the southwest corner of Main and Jackson streets. Since the organization of the lodge in 1852, it has had 15 successive masters, about 300 initiations, with more than that number raised and admitted by demit. The highest membership at any one time was in 1876, when the returns showed 215 active members; the last returns make an exhibit of 192. The following are the names of the present officers: Hiram F. Hatch, W. M.;

Sanford Hunt, S. W.; Richmond F. Livermore, J. W.; Hollis F. Knapp, Treas.; John C. Bonnell, Sec. The nights of meeting are the first and third Wednesdays of each month.

EXCELSIOR LODGE, NO. 117, GRASS LAKE.

Excelsior Lodge dates its origin from a dispensation granted by Grand Master William M. Fenton, Nov. 12, 1858, on petition of the following: Dr. O. L. Rider, John M. Allen, O. R. Dibble, Oscar F. Pease, William D. Pease, Samuel Jaynes, John Mark, James B. Watson, O. C. Williams, E. F. Gay, James E. Thomas, and named the following as first officers: O. L. Ryder, W. M.; O. R. Dibble, S. W.; W. D. Pease, J. W.; James B. Watson, Treas.; O. C. Williams, Sec. The first meeting of the lodge was held on the 16th of the same month, and the working was continued under a dispensation until chartered by the Grand Lodge, Jan. 13, 1860, with the following officers: O. R. Dibble, W. M.; W. D. Pease, S. W.; Samuel Bunker, J. W. This lodge first erected its altar in a room over what is now the furniture store of C. Colley, where they remained temporarily until they fitted up rooms in the Lord & Fargo Block. As soon as practicable, they built for themselves a hall over the brick store of Curtis, McDonald & Co. The extent of their room is 80 feet by 26. The hall proper includes a space 50 feet by 26. It is beautifully frescoed with Masonic emblems, handsomely furnished and well ventilated. A fine reading-room and library is attached, amply provided with newspapers and periodicals and over 100 volumes of standard Masonic and general reading. The hall was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies by Grand Master Hugh McCurdy, Dec. 22, 1873, assisted by members of the fraternity from Jackson, Clinton and other lodges. After the dedication, the Grand Master gave an eloquent address, which was followed by a banquet in the town hall. This lodge during its 21 years of chartered life has been prosperous to a marked degree and very harmonious in work, dispensing charity in large measure to the unfortunate, both in and outside of the brotherhood. There are 111 members in good standing, and the following is the present list of officers: Jerry B. Watson, W. M.; M. D. Raymond, S. W.; E. L. Cooper, J. W.; Geo. Bunker, Treas.; John Malknight, Sec. The lodge sessions occur on Friday on or before the full moon in each month.

BROOKLYN LODGE, NO. 169, BROOKLYN.

On the 13th of January, 1865, the Grand Lodge of the State granted a charter to Brooklyn Lodge, No. 169, to the following brothers: John M. Stowe, W. M.; Wm. S. Culver, S. W.; Chauncey S. Webster, J. W.; A. S. Palmer, Geo. W. Green, Thomas Murray, V. F. Randall, L. Gardner, H. S. Palmer, L. M. Jones, Geo. P. Cook and Rufus Dubois. The lodge was instituted Jan. 16, 1865. The following is the list of Masters: John M. Stowe,

1865; Wm. S. Culver, 1866-'67-'68-'72-'73-'74-'77-'78; W. S. Palmer, 1869-'70-'71; E. N. Palmer, 1875-'76-'80-'81; J. A. Porter, 1879. The present officers are: E. N. Palmer, W. M.; John B. Martin, S. W.; Cyrus Stearns, J. W.; L. M. Jones, Treas.; Hiel Woodward, Sec.; E. E. Ferguson, S. D.; B. L. Wright, J. D.; Fred Kleine, Tyler. This lodge has had since its organization 177 members; its present active membership is 93. The lodges at Liberty and Napoleon owe their existence chiefly to the members of this lodge. Regular meetings are held on Monday of each month, on or before the full moon.

#### PARMA LODGE, NO. 183, AT PARMA.

was chartered by the Grand Lodge Jan. 11, 1866, with the following brothers: John J. Hinchey, Alson Landon, S. H. Bristol, Amasa M. Buckman, Reynolds Landon, W. W. Landon, Decatur F. Moe and Wm. M. Conant. The lodge was instituted Jan. 26, 1866, by Past Master Joseph B. Tomlinson acting as the representative of the Grand Master, and the following officers were installed: John J. Hinchey, W. M.; Alson Landon, S. W.; Smith H. Bristol, J. W.; Amasa M. Buckman, Treasurer; Reynolds Landon, Secretary; Wm. W. Landon, S. D.; Charles Ferguson, J. D.; E. A. Miller, Tyler; Geo. W. Chapel and Samuel Chapel, Stewards; Geo. A. Armstrong, Chaplain. The first work done in the lodge was the initiation of Jonathan Scott; he was the first Master Mason made in the lodge, and is the senior in years among the members. His venerable figure is usually the first in the Tyler's rooms to welcome a visitor. The lodge records exhibit the following statistics: Initiations, 102; passed, 97; raised, 94; demitted, 38; expelled, one; suspended, three; died, six; present active membership, 72. The officers are Geo. W. Chapel, W. M.; Lorenzo N. Dowling, S. W.; Joseph C. Sampson, J. W.; Theodore A. King, Treasurer; Samuel Chapel, Secretary; Lewis D. Vewalin, S. D.; Charles Sleik, J. D.; James C. Quick and Henry D. Maten, Stewards; Jonathan Scott, Tyler. Luther H. Ludlow, to whom we are indebted for the above account, has been secretary of the lodge for the last ten years. Regular meetings are held Saturdays of each month on or preceding the full moon.

#### PLEASANT LAKE LODGE, NO. 185.

This lodge received its charter direct from the Grand Lodge without first working under a dispensation from the Grand Master. Its charter is dated Jan. 11, 1866, on which day it was instituted. The officers were installed Feb. 8, following, by Past Masters Porter and Mitchell as proxies for the Grand Master and Deputy. The following were the charter members and officers: Henry B. Hawley, W. M.; Branch M. Clark, S. W.; John P. Hawley, J. W.; Leroy J. Layton, Treasurer; Wm. S. Pixley, Secretary; Elias B. Brown, S. D.; Francis Gregory, J. D.; Wm. Pickett,

Tyler; Nathaniel Earl, George W. Curs and Daniel Kellogg, This lodge is pleasantly located about ten miles northeast of Jackson and near the banks of "Pleasant Lake," from which the lodge takes its name. It has had 83 initiations, its present membership numbering 58. The following are its officers, viz. : John P. Hawley, W. M.; James H. Cowing, S. W.; William Jewell, J. W.; Jack Harrington, Treasurer; Charles H. Glen, Secretary; James S. Kinken, S. D.; Wm. W. Davis, J. D.; Franklin Parker, Tyler. The regular meetings of the lodge are on Tuesday on or before the full moon of each month.

#### LIBERTY LODGE, NO. 209.

A dispensation to form and open a lodge at Liberty was issued by Grand Master Salathiel C. Coffenburg Nov. 27, 1866, to the following brothers : H. C. Kimball, W. M.; E. Tompkins, S. W.; D. W. Alverson, J. W.; B. Tuthill, Secretary; W. H. Foot, Treasurer; A. W. Freeman, S. D.; Noah Tuthill, J. D.; H. Tuthill and A. W. Marsh, Stewards; P. P. Bele, Tyler. The lodge was chartered by the Grand Lodge Jan. 10, 1867, and was constituted and its officers installed March 19 of the same year by Mr. Benj. Porter acting for the Grand Master, and the same officers were continued as under the dispensation. This lodge has initiated 57, raised 54, and its present membership numbers 56. The officers are David W. Alverson, W. M.; Geo. Foot, S. W.; John Kirkley, J. W.; S. B. Kerr, Treasurer; James B. Hillon, Secretary; R. B. Lewis, S. D.; M. V. Kerr, J. D.; James Bell and J. B. Pitts, Stewards; P. P. Bell, Tyler. The regular meetings are held on Tuesday in each month, on or before the full moon.

#### SPRINGPORT LODGE, NO. 284.

A dispensation was granted to this lodge June 6, 1870, by Grand Master A. T. Metcalf, with the following charter members: Geo. E. Harris, W. M.; Fay H. Ludlow, S. W.; Edward Saxton, J. W.; Lewis E. Scoby, Treas.; Oscar F. Smith, Sec.; William Bullen, S. D.; Theron D. Fellows, Tyler, and the first work done was on the 23d day of June. At the next session of the Grand Lodge, a charter was granted Jan. 12, 1871, with Fay H. Ludlow, W. M.; Benjamin P. Burgess, S. W.; Edward Saxton, J. W.; Geo. Burgess, Treas.; Oscar F. Smith, Sec. Seventy-six members have been received into the lodge, 15 demitted, one expelled. Three have died, with 67 at present in active membership. The officers are: Benjamin A. Jay, W. M.; Charles Burrows, S. W.; Henry H. Allen, J. W.; Benjamin P. Burgess, Treas.; Robert S. Everett, Sec.; James M. Crosby, S. D.; Ross W. Lamb, J. D.; Thomas McQuinn, Tyler. The regular meetings are held on the third Saturday in each month.

#### HANOVER LODGE, NO. 293,

located at Baldwin's, in the town of Hanover, was chartered by the Grand Lodge Jan. 12, 1871, with the following charter members

as first officers: Henry M. Eddy, W. M.; Wallace J. Weeks, S. W.; Albert G. Ayres, J. W.; Royal W. Frazier, Treas.; Joseph W. Weeks, Sec.; Lewis L. Fowler, S. D.; Noahdiah P. Gildersleeve, J. D.; Farrison B. Tripp, Tyler; Edwin K. Danahy, Jefferson H. Cook, Barnabas C. Hatch, Jr., Leonard Rogers and Thomas Stevens. The first meeting of the lodge was held March 30, 1871, when it was instituted, and its officers installed by Alfred Paddock, acting for the Grand Master. The first work of the lodge was done June 26, following, and James Fleweling was the candidate initiated. Fifty-two Master Masons have been made in the lodge, and its present membership is 61. The following officers govern the lodge: Alfred R. Snyder, W. M.; Geo. L. Goldsmith, S. W.; Valentine Mitchell, J. W.; Daniel S. Patterson, Treas.; Van R. Schuyler, Sec.; James Kelliant, S. D.; George W. Hodge, J. D.; Geo. Boucher, Tyler. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on Monday, on or before the full moon in each month.

#### NAPOLÉON LODGE, No. 301.

This lodge was organized under a dispensation granted May 3, 1871, to the following officers and charter members: John C. Covert, W. M.; C. C. Dewey, S. W.; J. H. Stark, J. W.; Willard C. Weeks, Treas.; C. D. Fitch, Sec.; George Benton, S. D.; R. D. Hildreth, J. D.; James Davis, Tyler; O. A. Green and James Bolton. The Grand Lodge directed a charter to be issued to this lodge at its annual communication Jan. 10, 1872, since which time the lodge has received from other lodges eight members, initiated 57, passed 51, raised 50, expelled one, and five have died. Five have been suspended. Active membership is 49. The officers are: W. C. Weeks, W. M.; P. A. Cady, S. W.; R. D. Hildreth, J. W.; R. W. Squier, Treas.; F. J. Hawley, Sec.; M. V. Hyde, S. D.; B. F. Hawley, J. D.; E. Nearing, Tyler. Since the organization the lodge has built and furnished a fine hall, and are in prosperous condition. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on the last Friday in each month.

#### TOMPKINS LODGE, No. 326.

A dispensation to open a lodge at Tompkins was directed to be issued by the Grand Lodge at its session, Jan. 28, 1874, which was done immediately by the Grand Master, Hugh McCurdy, and on the 2d of February following, the first regular meeting was held, with the following charter members and officers: Joseph C. Wood, W. M.; J. Henry Townley, S. W.; Geo. G. Gould, J. W.; Henry Haynes, Treas.; John C. Southworth, Sec.; Joel D. Boardman, S. D.; Thomas Kirkley, J. D.; Edward W. Ford, Tyler; and Leten Blair and William Boss. On the 27th of January the Grand Lodge ordered a charter to be issued to this lodge. During the period of its incipency it received the determined opposition of

Winfield Lodge, No. 197, at Onondaga, and it was only after a hard struggle that the charter was obtained, but the lodge, the youngest in the county, prospered from the beginning and continues to thrive. The record of work is as follows: Initiated, 22; passed, 19; raised, 18; received from other lodges, 8; Two have been demitted, one expelled, and two have died—Messrs. John J. McArthur, July 31, 1879, and Joseph C. Wood, May 1, 1880. The latter was Master in 1874-'75 and '76; J. H. Townley, in 1877-'78; C. S. Anderson, in 1879-'80 and '81. John C. Southworth has served the lodge as secretary from its organization. Its present officers are: Charles S. Anderson, W. M.; Geo. B. Harrington, S. W.; Albert M. James, J. W.; Lewis L. Leggitt, Treas.; John C. Southworth, Sec.; James H. Townley, S. D.; Amengo M. Cook, J. D.; Marcus H. Bradford, Tyler. The regular meetings of this lodge are held Monday on or before the full moon in each month.

#### JACKSON CHAPTER, NO. 3, ROYAL ARCH MASONS.

On the 20th day of February, 1847, on petition of Czar Jones, Paul B. Ring, Benj. Porter, Samuel Selden, Peter Brown, J. D. Davis, James Videto, David G. McClure and William Jones, a dispensation was granted by Deputy General Grand High Priest Joseph K. Stapleton, of Baltimore, Md., to the above named companions, to form and open a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons in the town of Jackson, and the three first named were the first three officers of the chapter. The first meeting of the chapter was held at "Odd Fellows Hall," in Jackson, March 31, 1847, and the first work done was conferring the Mark Master's degree on the following brothers: Geo. F. Gardner, Lewis Bascom, James A. Dyer, William N. Choate, Benj. Porter, Jr., and James Billings. The first exaltation was June 17, 1847, when G. F. Gardner, Lewis Bascom and James A. Dyer were the candidates; on the same evening Benj. Porter, Jr., James Billings and Jephtha H. Wade were exalted to the Royal Arch degree. At the triennial session of the G. G. Chapter, held Sept. 10, 1847, at Columbus, Ohio, a charter was granted to Jackson Chapter, No. 3. Soon after, the three chapters in the State—No. 1 at Detroit, No. 2 at Niles, and No. 3—united to form the Grand Chapter of Michigan, which act was consummated in January, 1848. The first officers under the charter were the same as under the dispensation. Jan. 12, 1874, Benjamin Porter being Grand High Priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Michigan, a new charter was given to Jackson Chapter, No. 3, with John L. Mitchell, H. P.; Eyre M. Aldrich, K.; and Enos Bancker, S. The present number of active members is 223, ranking as the second chapter in the State in this regard. Its present officers are Henry Simmons, H. P.; Albert Stiles, K.; R. B. Turner, S.; A. H. Traver, C. H.; Hiram F. Hatch, P. S.; Jacob Hoyt, R. A. C.; Geo. H. Colley, 3d V.; John C. Bonnell, 2d V.; V. H. Huntington, 1st V.; B. Porter, Treas.; R.

Livermore, Sec.; M. J. French, Tyler. Its regular meetings occur on the first and third Thursdays in each month.

BROOKLYN CHAPTER, NO. 90, R. A. M.

On the petition of a constitutional number of the companions at Brooklyn, recommended by Meridian Chapter, No. 48, at Manchester, M. E. G. H. P. John W. Finch, on the 8th of May, 1873, issued a dispensation for opening a chapter and named therein Companions Wm. S. Culver, H. P.; Hiel Woodward, K.; and John R. Ladd, S. The first meeting of the chapter was held on the 10th of June following; charter members in addition to the above named were E. N. Palmer, J. B. Martin, A. C. Emnis, A. S. Palmer, J. M. Stowe, D. C. Hait, L. M. Jones, H. C. Clark, R. W. French. At the next session of the Grand Chapter, Jan. 24, 1874, a charter was granted and numbered 90 on the role of the Grand Chapter, with the officers named. The chapter numbers 41 members, with the following officers: J. B. Martin, H. P.; H. Woodward, K.; Isaac Russell, S.; M. V. Miller, C. H.; Wm. S. Culver, P. S.; L. M. Jones, R. A. C.; G. Lyman, M. 3d V.; L. Breese, M. 2d V.; J. C. Maxwell, M. 1st V.; Thomas H. Mosher, Treas.; D. M. Pierce, Sec.; Fred. Kline, Tyler. The regular meetings are held on or before the full moon of each month.

GRASS LAKE CHAPTER, NO. 98, R. A. M.

That they might enlarge their sphere of usefulness the companions at Grass Lake, in January, 1876, petitioned the Grand Chapter for a charter, which was granted Jan. 19, 1876, with the following officers: Samuel Bunker, H. P.; Michael Dwelle, K.; Horatio F. Smith, S.; M. H. Raymond, C. H.; Jere. B. Watson, P. S.; Charles Yarrington, R. A. C.; Oscar F. Peare, 3d V.; F. W. Scofield, 2d V.; James B. Watson, 1st V. The chapter was constituted and its officers installed Feb. 7, 1876, by G. H. P. William Brown, assisted by P. G. H. P. G. H. Mitchell, and other companions from Jackson. After the ceremonies at the hall had been concluded, the companions, with their wives, participated in an ample banquet at the Lake House. The chapter has an active membership of 45, with the following officers: Samuel Bunker, H. P.; D. M. Dwelle, K.; H. S. Smith, S.; M. H. Raymond, C. H.; Jere. B. Watson, P. S.; M. D. Raymond, R. A. C.; D. W. Clark, Treas.; J. B. Caswell, Sec.; O. F. Peare, 3d V.; Geo. Preston, 2d V.; F. G. Larzalere, 1st V.; John Malknight, Tyler. The regular meetings are held Monday on or before the full moon in each month.

JACKSON COUNCIL, NO. 32, R. & S. M.

The first, and at present the only, Council of Royal and Select Masters in the county was instituted under a dispensation granted

Sept. 24, 1870, by Hon. Oliver L. Spaulding, T. I. G. P., to the following officers and charter members: John L. Mitchell, T. I. M.; Ira H. Smith, D. T. I. M.; Thomas J. Wilder, P. C. W.; Benj. Porter, Michael Shoemaker, Jas. C. Wood, Fidus Livermore, James L. Holmes, James A. Dyer, John J. Drier. A charter was granted by the Grand Council Jan. 11, 1871, since which time the council has been in a very prosperous condition, and now numbers 116 members. The present officers are Henry Huntington, T. I. M.; Sanford Hunt, D. T. I. M.; Geo. H. Colley, P. C. W.; Hiram F. Hatch, C. of G.; Julius C. Webb, C. of C.; Chelsea Rhodes, Stew.; D. V. Bunnell, Treas.; Simeon N. Prosser, Recorder; M. J. French, Sent. The regular night of meeting is on the second Friday of each month.

#### JACKSON COMMANDERY, NO. 9, K. T.

Some 20 or more years ago, a number of Masons of Jackson, imbued with a desire to extend the benefits and enjoy the pleasures of the higher degrees of the order, sought to establish a commandery of Knights Templar. Only a few had received the orders and the nearest commandery was at Hillsdale. Thither they went, and among them were companions Benj. Porter, jr., who was the first knighted in Eureka Commandery, No. 3, at Hillsdale, in 1855 or '56. With him was Henry Foot, Dr. Fred. M. Foster and Charles A. Weismore, who as early as 1856 received their orders at Eureka Commandery. James A. Dyer was knighted at Detroit. Subsequently they united with them Sirs Stillman Blanchard, S. S. Walker, Sol. V. Green and Rev. S. S. Brown to fill the constitutional number to petition for a new commandery. A dispensation was finally granted to them, Feb. 13, 1860, by Grand Commander Nathaniel P. Jacobs. The first assembly of the new commandery was held on the 15th of February, when the first work done was conferring the order of the Red Cross on Companions Wm. Wheat, James L. Holmes and Oscar H. McConnell. On the 17th the order was conferred on Companions William Norris and Jonathan Hastings, and on the 22d on Companions Douglas Gibson, Wm. B. Merriman and Michael Shoemaker. On the 25th of February, 1860, Sirs Holmes, Norris, Shoemaker, Hastings and Wheat received the orders of the Temple and Malta. The officers of the commandery were Benj. Porter, E. C.; James A. Dyer, G.; Harvey Foot, C. G.; Charles A. Weismore, P. On June 6, 1868, a charter was granted by the Grand Commandery. Sir Benj. Porter, the commander, was re-elected every year until 1869, when, declining a re-election, Sir John E. Mitchell was elected, and served two years. Hollis F. Knapp, George W. Baker, Homer Fisher, Daniel V. Bunnell and Thomas H. Williams have each served two years.

The following is the list of officers of the commandery: Thos. H. Williams, E. M.; Albert Stiles, G.; Hiram F. Hatch, C. G.; Henry Simmons, S. W.; Walter J. Heyser, J. W.; Joseph B.



Tomlinson, S.; John Anderson, Recorder; Silas Hoyt, St. B.; Chelsea E. Rhodes, Swd. B.; Richmond Livermore, W.; M. J. French, Sent.

The present membership is 175.

Regular meetings are held at Masonic Hall on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month.

#### ODD FELLOWSHIP.

The history of Odd Fellowship in Jackson would be most interesting if written by one competent to perform the task, this being one of the first places in the State in which a lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was formed, and that while the village was yet in its infancy.

When the necessity of fraternal communion was found to exist between the few brothers of the three links who had their lot cast in Jacksonburgh, it was ascertained that there were but three or four who had attained the Scarlet degree; and to accomplish their purpose two members were imported for the occasion from Detroit. A dispensation was asked for and granted by the Grand Sire; and Jackson Lodge, No. 4, was instituted Aug. 17, 1844, by District Deputy Grand Sire S. York Atlee. The charter members were William N. Choate, Czar Jones, Charles W. Penny, of Jackson, and B. G. Stinson and James Mullett, of Detroit. Of these Mr. Choate and Mr. Penny are at this writing still living in the city of Jackson. The first officers were: W. N. Choate, Noble Grand; Czar Jones, Vice Grand; Charles W. Penny, Secretary and Peter E. DeMille, Treasurer.

This was in the same year, but before the organization of the Grand Lodge of Michigan, which was organized in Detroit in November, 1844, the proceedings of the first meeting, as taken from the journal, being as follows:

DETROIT, NOV. 5, 1844.

The following Past Grands assembled at Odd Fellows' Hall at 7 o'clock p. m., for the purpose of constituting the Grand Lodge of the State of Michigan of the I. O. O. F. Present, Past Grand Master S. York Atlee, District Deputy Grand Sire; Past Grand W. Duane Wilson, of Michigan Lodge, No. 1; P. G. Adrian R. Terry, of Wayne Lodge, No. 2; P. G. Benj. F. Hall, of Michigan Lodge, No. 1; P. G. John Robinson, Jr., of Wayne Lodge, No. 2; P. G. William N. Choate, of Jackson Lodge, No. 4; and Past Grand Master Albert Case, Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of the United States, who was present for the purpose of installing the officers. After examining the credentials of the Past Grands P. G. M. Case declared the lodge duly constituted, and the following officers were unanimously elected for the ensuing term:

Wm. Duane Wilson, Most Worthy Grand Master; Wm. N. Choate, Right Worthy Deputy Grand Master; Benj. F. Hall, Right Worthy Grand Warden; Adrian R. Terry, Right Worthy Grand Secretary; John Robinson, Jr., Right Worthy Grand Treasurer.

The officers were then installed by P. G. M. A. Case. The installation was concluded with prayer by P. G. M. A. Case, who also delivered an appropriate address.

Jackson Lodge, No. 4, has continued to grow and prosper, and to dispense its blessings, both pecuniary and fraternal, to the present time. It has placed nearly 600 members on its rolls, and now has about 150 active members.

In 1869 its members conceived the idea of building a house of its own, and coupon bonds were issued and bought by its own members, thus raising the means for the purchase of the site and the building of its present handsome block and hall at Nos. 117 and 119 Cortland street, east, the corner-stone of which was laid with appropriate ceremonies conducted by Grand Master Isaac Sides, Aug. 17, 1871, with an appropriate address by Past Grand John Ingersoll, of Cornua. The new hall was dedicated July 2, 1872.

About the time of the new departure of Jackson Lodge, No. 4, in obtaining a building of their own, it became apparent, both from the number of participating members and the fact of the unwillingness of some of the younger members to launch out into the expense attached to the scheme, that another lodge should be formed. Accordingly a charter was applied for, and Central City Lodge, No. 162, was instituted by Grand Master Isaac Sides, May 18, 1870, with the following charter members: Robert Lake, Wm. H. Porter, Lester P. Bates, Wm. B. Fuller, J. Hirsch, Henry W. Lake, James Smitherman, John J. McIntyre, A. A. Tyler, Peter H. Van Dyne, S. E. Rogers, J. Weeks and Jas. Aiken. The first officers elected were: Robert Lake, Noble Grand; J. J. McIntyre, Vice Grand; H. W. Lake, Recording Secretary; James C. Weeks, Treasurer. Seventeen members were initiated during the first term, making the membership 29 at the first report of the lodge, June 30, 1870, and since that time the lodge has progressed with varying fortune year by year, until now it has about 150 upon its rolls and about 50 active members. Of the charter members, L. P. Bates, Jas. C. Weeks and J. Hirsch have passed away to enter the Grand Lodge above, the latter in a foreign land. W. H. Porter, Jas. Smitherman, James Aiken and S. E. Rogers still remain active members of the lodge.

Willey Encampment, No. 5, is one of the oldest and most influential encampments of the higher branch of the order in the State. It was instituted Feb. 4, 1847, by Most Worthy Grand Patriarch James Winder. Martha Lodge, No. 2, Daughters of Rebekah, is one of the oldest of the branch of the order devoted to the ladies, and was instituted in 1860, but received the charter from Grand Master James Servoss, Feb. 22, 1879, under the new law reorganizing the Daughters of Rebekah, as a distinct branch of the order. This lodge is one which has done more for suffering humanity at home and abroad than any other in the country. These all occupy the hall of Jackson Lodge, No. 4. The meeting night of No. 4 is Monday of each week; that of Central City, No. 162, Friday of each week; Willey Encampment, No. 5, the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month, and Martha Lodge, No. 2, the first and third Tuesdays of each month.

Central City Lodge, we may specially state, has during the first decade of its existence paid out \$835.64 for sick benefits, \$210.00 for burying deceased brothers, and \$225.00 for all other

beneficiary and charitable objects. The other lodge and the other branches of the order have done a beneficiary work proportionate with their longer life and larger number of members, and it is safe to say that the aggregate of funds disbursed by the Odd Fellows of Jackson since the organization of the first lodge has amounted to \$25,000.

The representatives of each lodge at the present writing, March, 1881, are: Past Grand Patriarch Charles H. Palmer, for Wildey Encampment No. 5; District Deputy Grand Master and Representative Robert McKinstry, for Jackson Lodge, No. 4, and District Deputy Grand Master and Representative S. E. Rogers, for Central City Lodge, No. 162.

The Knights of Pythias Society is represented in this city by one lodge named Rowena Lodge, No. 29, instituted Feb. 7, 1876, by Hon. Chas. D. Little as Grand Chancellor of Michigan. The first officers of the new lodge were:

John E. Tyrrell, C. C.; Edward L. Lee, V. C.; Lyman J. Bas-kin, P. C.; Jerome T. Harrington, M. of E.; Jas. M. Sutton, K. of R. & S.; number of charter members 25.

Major H. S. Sanford, also a charter member, assisted by John E. Tyrrell, are entitled to the credit of its original organization.

From a modest beginning the new lodge rapidly gained in membership and bid fair, in a short time, to claim equal footing and perhaps outrank the older societies in the city. It first surprised the uninitiated by making an attractive public parade on the occasion of the celebration of Decoration Day, May 30th, within three months after its organization.

As a society, its next enterprise was a popular excursion to the Centennial Exposition in the following August. At that time the luxury of cheap excursion rates to the Centennial could only be obtained in Detroit and larger competing points, but in spite of determined opposition of railroads west of Detroit, and the fact that the society was obliged at the last moment to pay full fare both ways from Jackson to Detroit, the excursion proved a great success both numerically and financially. Jno. E. Tyrrell, Jerome T. Harrington, E. L. Lee and Powell McRoberts, the committee in charge, had the pleasure of seeing their guests, to the number of 500, well taken care of, and transported *en masse* on G. W. railway and Lehigh Valley in a special train of 11 Pullman coaches.

In Nov., 1878, the Endowment Rank, an insurance feature of the order, was added to the lodge; this rank is now flourishing with a good membership, having lost but one member, E. H. Cobb, since its establishment in this city. It is divided into two classes, one an insurance of \$2,000, and the other \$1,000, and confined strictly to Knights of Pythias in good standing. The first officers of the new rank were: President, John E. Tyrrell; Vice-President, Jno. B. Morris; Secretary and Treasurer, Dan'l Milspough.

The Uniform Rank, the military branch of the order, was instituted in January, 1879, by Major H. S. Sanford, with the following officers: Sir Knight Commander, Jno. E. Tyrrell; Lieutenant

Commander, Dr. Philip Porter; Herald, Jas. S. Gorman; Recorder, Cyrus W. Higby; Treasurer, J. C. Fuller; Guard, Powell McRoberts; Sentinel, O. Moe. The very neat and showy uniform of the new rank attracted public notice and flattering compliments from the local press.

The latest enterprise of this excellent and wide-awake society was the undertaking of a public celebration of the 4th of July, 1880, under the auspices of the society. A great amount of labor and expense necessarily attended the project, but the word "fail" was entirely erased from their vocabulary, and the result was, the citizens enjoyed the finest celebration, procession and amusements that had ever been given in the city.

Before closing this sketch, it would be unfair to pass by the latest and perhaps most popular enterprise, that is the organization of the Knights of Pythias Cornet Band of 15 pieces, under the leadership of Prof. Louis F. Boos, the eminent cornet soloist. Rather than have Prof. Boos leave the city for proffered engagements, the Knights individually pledged him a salary of \$600 per annum, with full freedom to earn all he could in the public service.

The band was immediately put on good footing, and a fine uniform costing \$800 procured for them, Mr. Jno. B. Morris being chosen as drum major.

The lodge now numbers in the vicinity of 100, and the present lodge officers are as follows: James A. Parkinson, C. C.; N. W. Edgar, P. C.; Cyrus W. Higby, V. C.; R. W. Smith, K. of R. S.; James Shaw, M. of E.; Henry Hayden, M. of T.; E. A. Clement, M. of A.; John Holton, I. G.; A. M. Benham, P.; Frank Fowler, O. G. Their Castle Hall is at present located on corner Main and Mechanic streets. Regular lodge meeting on Monday evenings.

#### THE ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS

was introduced here in 1865. Jackson Lodge, No. 278, was organized Dec. 18, 1865, with the following officers: S. W. Fowler, W. C. T.; Josephine Bacon, W. V. T.; R. Reasner, W. S.; Norman Allen, W. T.; H. W. Van Dusen, W. F. S.; Jas. Gould, W. M.; David Winton, W. C., and S. E. Brooks, P. W. C. T. In 1867 the lodge was incorporated, with the following members forming the board of trustees: S. W. Fowler, J. Sagendorph, R. Summers, D. G. Palmer and A. Baird. The lodge changed its meeting place from the old reading room in the Durand Block, to the larger hall above, which it has furnished and decorated.

The Samaritan Lodge, No. 374, was organized May 5, 1866, with C. C. Lathrop, W. C. T.; Mrs. Myra Tiffany, W. V. T.; Prof. J. L. Robbins, W. S.; J. W. Du Bois, W. T.; Miss Bell Gillespie, W. I. G.; Anson D. Clark, W. O. G.; Rev. L. R. Fisk, W. C.; Mrs. C. C. Lathrop, W. R. H. S.; Mrs. J. W. Fay, W. L. H. S.; I. N. De Lamater, W. M.; Miss Kate Allen, W. D. M.; Miss L. Treadwell, W. F. S.; Miss Nellie Carter, W. A. S., and Dr. J. W. Fay, P. W. C. T.

Hope Lodge (colored) was organized July 7, 1866, and formed the first colored lodge of Good Templars in the State.

Victor Lodge, No. 734, is the most recent addition to Good Templarism in the city. The officers elected in November, 1880, comprise: Miss Lucy Putnam, W. C. T.; Miss Nettie Johnson, W. V. T.; Miss Luella Todd, W. S.; Miss Nellie Johnson, W. F. S.; Arthur Bronson, W. T.; S. Sinco, W. M.; Miss Allie Reed, W. D. M.; Miss Addie Putnam, W. I. G.; Charles Simpson, W. O. G.; James Simpson, W. A. S.; Ralph O'Hara, W. R. H. S.; George Lindsley, W. L. H. S.; Mrs. S. Moore, W. C.; Adelbert Smith, P. W. C. T.; Mrs. S. Moore, L. D.

#### JACKSON REFORM CLUB.

On the 3d day of December, 1876, this club was organized by Dr. H. A. Reynolds, at Union Hall, on the plan of "Dare to do Right" and "Rescue the Perishing," with the badge of a red ribbon, and a platform of *non-political, non-sectarian* basis; and with the idea that it was to be composed mostly of men who were trying by the help of God to leave off drinking and live temperate lives by totally abstaining from all intoxicating drinks. At the first meeting there were 65 men took the pledge who had been victims of drunkenness. The meetings were continued all winter, and Capt. J. C. Bontecou was elected president, and G. J. McCandless, secretary. The interest was unabated, and in a few weeks some 700 names were added to the pledge.

In the winter of 1878, Capt. Bontecou started on a missionary tour into the States of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri, and remained most of the time in those States for two years, laboring with a success that was almost unprecedented in temperance work. Shortly afterward Charles Meserole and John Lenton left for Canada, for a labor of five weeks, and received 6,000 names to the pledge. The following April, Zar Dyar left for Oakland, Cal., and organized the first club in that city; and John Daily left for Virginia City, Nev., and organized the first club in that far-west territory.

The club was reorganized under the State law on July 30, 1877, with Dr. J. A. Robinson, President, who has held that position since that time; and Mr. McCandless has held the office of secretary from the beginning.

April, 1878, Dr. Robinson organized the first Reform Club Sunday-school ever organized in any place, with about 40 children and six teachers. The children for the most part were children of persons belonging to the club, with such as could be picked up that did not attend Sunday-school anywhere, and a few came in who were attracted by the singing of temperance songs, that was a prominent feature in the exercises. Mr. McCandless was the organist, and the number was soon run up to 150 scholars, and except the interruption of two or three Sundays they have held service at half past three o'clock Sunday afternoon since that time.

There have been 5,643 men over the age of 18 years who have signed the pledge since its organization, 2,481 since its incorporation under the State law, making 8,124 in this city alone since Dec. 3, 1876; of this number 3,148 were women and children.

The members of the club have organized 30 clubs in various parts of the State, the two most notable being at Ann Arbor and Chelsea, and most of the clubs organized are kept up and in running order.

A few names we should mention as having held office from the commencement of the organization, and since they became members of the club, who have stood at their post through sunshine and storm, through good and evil days,—for the club has seen its dark days as well as most societies formed for moral improvement of mankind. Among these are David Irish, W. B. Hurd, John Holton, Newton Whitney, E. W. Heaton, and a large number whose names we have not and shall not forget, besides a goodly number of women whose untiring exertion and valuable services will ever be remembered. Of the clergymen who have always been ready to give a helping hand whenever called upon, we mention Rev. Moses Smith, Rev. T. F. Hildreth, Rev. Isaac Butterfield, Rev. J. T. Magrath, Rev. Ira C. Billman and Dr. Hough, who have been willing to aid with their money and their voice whenever called upon, and Hon. Amos Root, who has always opened his generous heart and purse to keep the club from falling. This year, 1881, Hughes and Ward, the revivalists, held a five weeks' meeting, and their efforts with the assistance of Mrs. Mary J. Lathrop, were crowned with the 3,783 signers to the pledge, of men, women and children, a large number being of the latter class.

#### KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

The Knights of Honor are comprised in Jackson and Peninsular lodges. The officers of the Jackson Lodge include, C. H. Palmer, P. D.; J. Lewis, D.; J. M. Myers, V. D.; Bryon Foote, A. D.; G. W. Ford, R.; A. M. Tinker, F. R.; D. A. Tinker, Treas.; G. H. Mosher, Chaplain; C. R. Thorn, Guide; G. W. Austin, Guardian; G. A. Dodge, Sentinel; Dr. J. M. Lewis, Med. Examiner. The officers of Peninsular Lodge comprise J. Hanan, G. F. Anderson, C. B. McAlvey, A. D. Fuller, B. Wolf, J. W. Barry, J. E. Decker, L. Lindemer, and P. J. Curtis.

#### ROYAL ARCANUM.

The Royal Arcanum is under the regency of S. H. Wood, with J. D. Hinckly, V. R.; George Ford, Orator; N. H. Williams, P. R.; J. D. Wilson, Sec.; T. A. Barkworth, Collector; G. H. Mosher, Treas.; J. H. Noyes, Guide; T. A. Wilson, Chaplain; J. N. Tym, Warden.

## UNITED WORKMEN.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen comprises at present three lodges,—the Jackson Lodge, No. 72, the Twilight Lodge and the Schiller Lodge. The former is governed by A. M. Tinker, P. M. W.; J. C. Bonnell, M. W.; Sanford Hunt, F.; L. J. Brooks, O.; C. H. Markham, G.; I. B. Rich, Recorder; D. Blakeman, Financier; D. C. Meseroll, Receiver, and M. S. Larrabee, I. W. The Schiller Lodge is presided over by F. W. Hahn, with Thos. Stein, M. W.; M. Sanwald, F.; F. Eggert, O.; G. Schlenger, Recorder; F. Schulte, Treasurer; F. Dryer, Receiver; P. D. Reith, Guide; J. Noll, I. W., and H. Beck, O. W. The Twilight Lodge claims an official list including Geo. W. Fifield, M. W.; A. A. Smith, F.; R. H. Wilson, O.; Alvey Youngs, G.; J. C. Blaisdell, Recorder; J. A. Seward, Financier; A. C. Tinker, Receiver; L. Satterlee, I. W., and I. C. Clark, Trustee.

## ORDER OF RED MEN.

The Improved Order of Red Men was established here in November, 1872, and completed the organization of Cayuga Tribe, No. 6, of Jackson, in December of the same year.

This order originated, as is believed, in the days of the Revolution; but the written record begins in 1812-'13, when it was organized by Lieut. Williams, in Fort Mifflin, on the Delaware river, and accomplished the purpose of the brave lieutenant in rendering a divided garrison a unit for the Republic. With the close of the war, of course its original object of existence ceased; but a few years later, shorn of its political character, it was revived, and has continued to this day on the principles to be hereafter stated. It is, therefore, the oldest American secret society.

This order is a confraternity for the promulgation of the principles of true benevolence and charity, and for the establishment of friendly bonds among men. It is beneficial, protective and reciprocal, recognizing as a principle the right of men to freedom of thought and liberty of conscience. Red men administer no oaths binding the hunter to any political or religious creed; "they bind neither your hands nor your feet; as you enter their wigwam so you depart, a free man."

It requires, as a pre-requisite to membership, a firm belief, evidenced by life and act, and not mere declaration alone, in the existence of the Great Spirit (God) in whose hand all power is, and to whom all are accountable. It is named after the aborigines, because the Indian was generally a true theocrat, worshiping the Supreme Being; and because the customs and ceremonies of the Indian tribes were those taught by nature and were well adapted to a simple life. Its emblems are drawn from nature alone, and are symbolized in every scene on which the eye may rest, when contemplating the wondrous works of the Great Spirit, whose power and all-pervading presence must be acknowledged and confessed by all who seek to penetrate the mysteries of the order.

It is called "The *Improved* Order of Red Men," because man is not perfect, and consequently there is and always will be room for improvement, and, therefore, room for the *improved* order of men. What constitutes an "improved Red Man," will appear as follows:

1. He who keeps his pledges must be diligent and honest. A lazy man violates the sacred obligations of the order as well as natural obligations resting upon him.

2. He must deal justly with all.

3. He must counsel his brother kindly in all matters touching his fair name.

4. He must in all cases exercise charity of spirit, restraining angry and bitter feeling.

5. He must not neglect the sacred duties due the sick and dead, the widow and the orphan.

6. In all things he must, to his utmost power, imitate and practice the stoicism of the Indian,—submitting to affliction, smarting under wrong, bearing up against every adverse lot, and likewise receiving and enjoying without ostentation and clamor.

There are three degrees to the order, namely: Hunter, Warrior, Chief. There are now about 20 State councils, each subordinate to the Great Council of the United States, from which all power emanates, and to which all tribes, through the State Great Councils, must yield implicit obedience. The membership is large and increasing. The work is done both in English and German; and there are very many "tribes" of the latter nationality.

The conclusion of the whole matter is expressed in the words of the circular: "Here, then, we have a society of American origin, knowing no politics, having no sectarianism, receiving all worthy men, having an honorable history, a large membership, a reputable code of morals, well-defined and God-like principles, and a mission to perform."

The officers of the Cayuga Tribe toward the close of 1880 were: A. K. Rawson, F. A. Gallagher, O. Blake, C. W. Cook, H. H. Crittenden and John Fremelling. Manhattan Tribe was organized some time ago, and now includes among its officers, R. Worch, W. Eberbach, J. Meyfarth, F. G. Adler, H. Loser and C. Meyfarth.

#### THE ORDER OF THE HOME GUARDIAN SICKNESS AND ACCIDENT ASSOCIATION.

Through the influence of J. W. Orr, Dr. J. T. Main, and Geo. F. Anderson, the above order was organized and incorporated in the city of Jackson. This order is based on the mortality experience of the 20 English life insurance companies, with an experience of 100 years, and the Finlayson Sickness and Accident Tables of England, with an experience of over 50 years. The plan was brought here in the year 1879, and re-arranged and made to comply with the laws of the different States, and suited to the wants of the American people, and was copyrighted in the United





*J J Robinson*



States and the Dominion of Canada in the year 1880. The basis of this order differs from any other order in this country, viz.: That it is based on the mortality and sickness and accident tables, thereby knowing the average liability of its members, year after year, and conducting the business in a manner so that their liability does not increase or decrease from year to year, thereby requiring a level deposit to be made by their members during their expectancy of life. These deposits are made in a bank selected within a grand division, which gives security double the amount of the deposits. Those deposits are made subject to a draft made by the executive committee of five members of any local division organized within the grand division, payable to the person entitled to receive the indemnity. All members receive a draft for their indemnities from the local division where the sickness, accident or death occurs. Whether he is a member of that local or grand division, an affidavit of the examining physician, also of the chairman of the executive committee is required on the certificate and draft, and must be countersigned by the president and secretary of a grand division before the bank will honor the draft. A division can be organized in any city or hamlet by 10 or more men of good moral character passing the required medical examinations and making the required deposits.

The grand divisions are comprised of the following States :

No. 1, Michigan, Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky Illinois, and Wisconsin. No. 2, New York, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. No. 3, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut. No. 4, Maryland, Delaware, West Virginia and Virginia. No. 5, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Tennessee and Alabama. No. 6, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Texas and New Mexico. No. 7, Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, Iowa, Minnesota and Dakota. No. 8, Colorado, Idaho, Utah, Wyoming and Montana. No. 9, California, Arizona, Nevada, Oregon and Washington.

The order began doing business in Jackson Nov. 11, 1880.

#### YOUNG MEN'S ASSOCIATION.

The initiatory steps for the establishment of the "Young Men's Association of the City of Jackson" were taken on the 23d of November, 1863, when a meeting of gentlemen, favorable to the project, was held, and a temporary organization effected. There were present at this time :

D. B. Briggs, O. A. Bliss, V. M. Bostwick, G. M. Crittenden, J. H. Ingalls, R. J. Lattimer, W. C. Lewis, Melville McGee, J. M. Morrill, James O'Donnell, C. W. Penny, Geo. Rice and W. H. Withington.

Two weeks later a constitution and by-laws were adopted, and the following were elected officers for the ensuing year :

President, W. H. Withington; Vice President, Melville McGee; Secretary, D. B. Briggs; Treasurer, E. M. Aldrich; Managers, J.

H. Ingalls, V. M. Bostwick, E. H. Camp, E. Buncker, R. J. Lattimer.

Thus nearly 18 years ago the Young Men's Association came into being. The causes of its birth, and the aim and object of its originators are not difficult to discover. One of the earliest annual reports of the Board of Directors sets this clearly forth. Calling attention to the narrow business net in which our people are in danger of remaining, it expresses the hope that the association, by means of lectures, readings, and other literary exercises, may be able to elevate the literary tone of the city, to turn its attention from a sole desire to "buy and sell and get gain," and to arouse and keep alive an interest in literary work. In conclusion the report says: "The fact that Jackson is so barren of institutions and organizations calculated to create and foster an intellectual taste makes the Young Men's Association really a necessity. It takes position from its singularity, and becomes, not solely an organization for the benefit of its members, but an object of public interest and regard."

The first real business of the new society, after the establishment of a pleasant reading room, was the presentation of a course of lectures. The first series consisted of readings by Geo. Vanderhoof and lectures by President Haven, of the University of Michigan, Grace Greenwood and Bayard Taylor. In following years still more extended courses were offered, and our citizens had the pleasure of listening to many of our most celebrated scholars and men of letters. These lectures proved very attractive and popular, and were the means of materially increasing the fund set aside for the purchase of a library. Of late years, however, the lecture course has been abandoned, simply because it could not sustain itself. This result is partly owing to the great difficulty of procuring speakers widely enough known to insure a paying audience, and partly to the general decline of the monologue before the concert and the legitimate drama.

The loss of the lecture course has been compensated for in various ways. Many entertainments, both professional and amateur, have been given under the auspices of the association, and the favor with which they have been received demonstrates the great interest taken in the society by our citizens.

In April, 1869, while Col. Shoemaker was president, the society was duly incorporated under the laws of the State. During this same administration the library fund created by Gen. Withington, and considerably increased by his successor, Mr. Loomis, had grown so large that it was thought practicable to form the nucleus of a library. Accordingly about 800 volumes were purchased and a number contributed, making an excellent library of nearly 1,000 books. No farther additions of importance were made until 1871, when the Tauchnitz edition of standard works, consisting of more than 1,000 volumes, was purchased and presented to the association by its friends, of whom the principal donors were L. B. Mason, H. A. Hayden, Amos Root, W. M. Bennett, M. A. Mc-

Naughton, Allen Bennett, W. H. Withington, E. A. Webster, P. B. Loomis and W. D. Thompson. Since that time the library has gradually increased until it now numbers about 3,000 volumes. It is the design of the managers to constantly add such new and popular works as will sustain the interest and satisfy the demands of its patrons.

In 1875 the association moved from the rooms it had so long occupied in the Durand building to more convenient and commodious quarters in the new Bennett Block. At the same time it obtained possession of the large hall above the library for a period of five years. This experiment proved successful. "Young Men's Hall" has been constantly used, both by the association itself and by the public generally, and has been quite a source of revenue.

The spring of 1877 found the affairs of the association in a chaotic condition. Mismanagement, or rather, a lack of management, on the part of two consecutive Boards of Directors had plunged the society deeply into debt. Its position seemed to be inextricable, and it was feared that the organization must be abandoned and its effects sold. At this critical juncture a meeting of citizens was held, and then of the warmest friends of the association. Mr. Loomis, Gen. Withington and Prof. White were appointed a committee to devise some means for continuing its existence and liquidating its debt. The result showed that the committee had been well chosen.

In a short time they succeeded in raising nearly \$1,000—a sum sufficient to meet all obligations and place the association upon a firm foundation.

In the annual election which followed a radical change was made in the management, and a Board of Directors formed whose composition consisted partly of ladies. It is unnecessary to state that this experiment was successful. Indeed, the writer is inclined to think that the present flourishing condition of the association is due very greatly to this change. Owing to the persistent efforts of the ladies, the association has been kept constantly before the public by a series of literary and social entertainments which ladies alone can successfully undertake.

Election of officers occurs on the third Tuesday in April of each year. All are entitled to vote who have paid the annual due of two dollars, and all members have free access to the library and reading room. The following is the present Board of Directors: President, Geo. W. Baker; Vice-President, Mrs. E. A. Webster; Corresponding Secretary, P. B. Loomis, Jr.; Recording Secretary, Miss E. A. Fletcher; Treasurer, E. A. Sumner; Managers, W. H. Withington, Geo. S. White, Geo. A. W. Dodge, Mrs. James O'Donnell, Miss Nellie Bloomfield, Miss Lizzie Cooley; Librarian, Miss Ella P. Fish.

The wisdom of establishing the Young Men's Association cannot be doubted. The extent to which the reading-room is patronized, the large number of books drawn each year, and the favor with which its entertainments are received, evince the great interest

taken in the association by the citizens. These are sufficient answers to doubting questions. But on the other hand the influence of the society is limited. The list of members remains about the same from year to year. It should enter upon a field of usefulness not yet traversed. The great middle class of the citizens, those for whose aid and instruction the association was especially organized, are scarcely cognizant of its existence, and are certainly not aware of the great advantages it offers. Not until the newspapers and magazines are read by the laboring class of the city, not until its books are scattered among the homes of the artisans and mechanics, will the real object of the founders of the association be attained, and its real mission be fulfilled. Here is work for the managers. Who will undertake it?

#### THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

of Jackson was organized in February, 1877, with about 40 charter members, who chose the following named persons as officers: N. C. Lowe, President; W. H. Van Horn, Vice-President; C. W. Fowler, Secretary; G. R. Byrne, Treasurer. From lack of moral and material support, little progress was made the first year or two, and it was only kept alive through the zealous efforts of a few members. Through the generosity of the M. C. R. R. Co., in donating the use of their waiting-room in the depot, gospel meetings were instituted, and have been regularly held each Sunday, doing much good among railroad men and others who have attended them. A mission Sunday-school was established at the junction and prosperously conducted for some time; and considerable other mission work has been carried on under the auspices of the association. By way of appreciation of its labors, the M. C. Co. contributes to the society \$30 a month, and the L. S. & M. S. Co. \$5 per month in cash; which, with contributions from other sources, has enabled it to lease and fit up a neat reading-room next door to the postoffice, which is supplied with the leading newspapers and periodicals of the day. The reading-room is kept open for visitors days and evenings. The association pays a rental of \$600 a year, which, with other current expenses, aggregates an annual outlay of \$1,000. It is free from debt, and has a membership of nearly 75. The present officers are: C. W. Fowler, President; N. C. Lowe and R. E. Clark, Vice-Presidents; T. C. Boughton, Secretary, and R. D. Bullock, Treasurer.

C. L. S. C.

The Chautauquan Literary and Scientific Circle, of Chautauqua Lake, N. Y., has a branch circle in this city. The parent institution was established by the well-known Dr. J. H. Vincent, of Plainfield, N. J., and its membership all over the country numbers many thousands. Its purpose is to secure a profitable and systematic course of reading for classes of people desirous of pursuing

branches hitherto beyond their reach. Several individuals in this city commenced the regular course in 1879 when the project was first put into practical operation. In October, 1880, preliminary meetings relative to the establishment of a local circle were held, which resulted in an organization with the following board of officers: President, Miss Lelia White; Vice-President, Anna Curtis; Secretary, Miss Julia King. Miss White resigned Jan. 1, 1881, and Mrs. H. O. Brown was appointed her successor. The prescribed course of reading is severe but is so systematized that persistent application according to the regulations will secure satisfactory results. The marked features of the circle in Jackson are the uniformity of the attendance and the degree of interest in the course of study.

*The Harmonie* forms the center of the best German society of Jackson. It numbers upward of 100 members, among whom are the leading citizens of German birth and descent, and not a few of other nationalities. The Harmonie has a musical and a literary department, the main object of the former being to encourage and practice part singing by male quartets, for which purpose the society engages the best musical talent available as instructors and leaders. Its present leaders are Prof. Schettler and Dr. Wendt. Among the 16 active singers are some young men of our best native American families, who through singing German songs and the opportunities for conversation have vastly increased knowledge of German which they had acquired at school and from private teachers. In 1877 the Harmonie arranged, at a great sacrifice of time and money, the Michigan Saengerfest, the first musical festival of any pretensions ever attempted in Michigan. The festival although interrupted by the railroad strike was deemed so successful, both musically and socially, that the 10 singing societies participating in a delegate convention held during the festival organized the Peninsular Saengerbund, including all the German singing societies in Michigan and some in Northern Ohio and Indiana. Rudolph Worch, of the Harmonie, was elected first president of the society, and has been one of its officers ever since, being at present its recording secretary. The society has since held concerts at East Saginaw, Toledo and Detroit, and will this year, 1881, have one at Grand Rapids. The Harmonie is at present investing its accumulations in a German library for circulation among its members. The amateur theatricals, concerts, soirees and balls of the Harmonie are patronized by the best citizens of Jackson. Invitations to its private balls are always in very active demand. The Harmonie has been in existence a little over five years, having been reorganized once on its present basis. The present officers are Chas. Heine, President; Louis Lindemer, Vice-President; Ed. Goecker, Secretary; F. Schulte, Treasurer; F. Cherier, George Fleischer and Rudolph Worch, Trustees. Harmonie Hall is situated over Loomis & Co.'s Bank, on Main street.

*The Irish Benevolent Association.*—The organization of this society was completed early in January, 1873, with Joseph Lanigan,

President; Michael Cross, Vice-President; John Bader, Jr., Recording Secretary; John W. Conway, Corresponding Secretary; Patrick Casey, Treasurer; James McQuillen, Patrick Casey, Charles Calkins, Michael Cross, and Andrew Harrigan, Executive Committee; and James Falihee, Peter Ferguson, and John W. Conway, a Visiting Committee. The officers of the society for 1881 are: President, Joseph Smith; Vice-President, Patrick Murray; Recording Secretary, James Falihee; Corresponding Secretary, John Daily; Treasurer, Patrick Casey.

*The Young Men's Catholic Benevolent Society, of Jackson*, was organized April 10, 1877, under the presidency of John Farrell. The membership of the society is large, and its objects well carried out. Its sympathies are peculiarly American.

*The Order of Chosen Friends* is an organization of recent date in Jackson. Its list of officers at the beginning of 1881, comprised the following names: Chief Counselor, T. E. Barkworth; Vice-Counselor, D. S. Jones; Recorder, T. C. Boughton; Financier, Harley Bascom; Treasurer, C. W. Fowler; Prelate, Albert Dunham; Marshal, Hugh Smith; Warden, W. I. Decker; Guard, W. P. Stiles; Sentry, A. W. Town; Medical Director, J. M. Lewis; Trustees, Mr. Fuller, M. D. Davis and W. H. Comstock.

*The Foresters, Court Lincoln, No. 4*, established a society here some years ago, which is now in a prosperous state. The "court" was governed by Chief Ranger Thomas Etches, assisted by V. C. R. C. H. Haskin, and the ordinary officers.

*The Amphion Club*, an association of high-class musical talent, is an organization of which the city may be proud. In January, 1881, the opera bouffe known as the Pirates of Penzance was produced, with the following cast:

Major General.....	Sanford Hunt	Mabel.....	Mrs. Lizzie T. Beebe
Pirate King.....	Julian Bennett	Ruth.....	Mrs. E. Averill
Pirate Lieutenant....	George S. Bennett	Edith.....	Emma Buckland
Frederick.....	Arthur Chamberlain	Kate.....	Addie Littlefield
Sergeant Police....	Warren D. Lumbard	Isabell.....	Kate Brown

J. H. Buckland, Stage Manager,

*The Ladies' Aid Society* of the Y. M. C. A. contributes its share to the relief of the poor. It meets with a very general encouragement from the citizens, and does much good toward the aid of the deserving poor of this city. Mrs. E. G. Cathcart is president, and Mrs. C. H. Palmer, secretary.

The German societies of the city are numerous and influential. They include: Turn-verein, with F. Dryer, President; Arbeiter-verein, M. Wunderlich, President; Harmonie Gesang-verein, Chas. Heine, President; Franz Schubert Club, of which G. H. Mosher is president, and the Germania Building and Savings Association, presided over by J. G. Neesley, with S. Musline and A. Feldher, secretaries.

*The Home for the Friendless* may be said to have its origin during the civil war, when the ladies of the Republic banded



themselves together, that through their organized efforts the sick and wounded soldiers of the nation might be relieved. Through the years succeeding a love of charity was fostered, with the result of establishing orphanages and homes for the friendless. Jackson ladies were among the first in the revival. Recently a circular letter, bearing the signature of Mrs. M. A. McNaughton, President of the charitable institution, states :

"As the severe cold of winter comes on, our faith in the charitable public is being tested, and we plan and devise means for the maintenance and comfort of the needy children and women who come to us for help. We are not supporting those who are able to support themselves. Every case presented is subject to a rigid examination as to its individual necessities before it can be admitted to the Home, and the question arises every day, Where shall we get the wholesome food, the wood especially needed, the bedding and clothing for them? All kinds of second-hand or even new clothing for boys from four to eight years of age (boys are always 'out at the knees'), girls and women will be acceptable. Shall we go around and beg? It is humiliating, and we have hoped a gentle reminder through the papers would successfully plead our cause. Thanksgiving will suggest to the inmates something a little better than every-day life. We have now a family of 12, and have frequent applications to care for others worthy and needy, but cannot do all we would for want of means. The Home has proved itself during the past year to be a necessity, having relieved the sick and helpless, and given shelter to the homeless."

Mrs. Pilcher is the indefatigable secretary of this association. A number of ladies, always prompt to answer the calls for aid, render material help to the officers, and so the good work of true womanhood succeeds.

*The Hebrew Ladies' Benevolent Society* was organized in 1864. It has accomplished much good, and is at present governed by the following officers:—Mrs. B. Weiger, President; Mrs. Carrie Levy, Vice-President; Mrs. Henrietta Weill, Honorary Secretary; and Mrs. H. Friesner, Treasurer.

*The Jackson Reform Club*, organized Dec. 6, 1876, has played a most important part in the economy of society. From its beginning to the present time it has pursued a policy of wisdom, seldom deviating from the path which leads to success. Dr. J. A. Robinson is the present President of the club; W. B. Hurd, Vice-President; G. J. McCandless, Secretary; and E. W. Heaton, Treasurer. Under these officers a series of temperance meetings was organized early in January, 1881.

*The City Cemetery* forms, as it were, a beautiful resting place for the bodies of the dead, even as it does a park to be admired by the living. There are few places more beautiful, anywhere, for the repose of the dead than the City Cemetery. Its charming undulations and quiet dells; its winding carriage ways, and shadowy paths; its beauty of sward and flower and tree; the care given to its "low, still tents whose curtains never outward swing,"

combine to render it a most delightful spot in which to sleep away the years.

In 1878-'9 the cemetery was enlarged, and now throughout its entire area may be found the rich marble column or plain headstone, the cypress and willow, the parterre and terrace, the hill and dale,—all arranged by the hand of nature, and that of the child of art, with a peculiar harmony.

The Catholic cemetery and the Hebrew place of burial are also tastefully laid out.

The East Main Street cemetery, by the changes of time, is no longer used as a burial ground. Among the many who were interred in the old burial place on East Main street were Mrs. Thomas Budington, Mrs. Charlotte Shaver, Mrs. Isaac Minkler, Sylvia Shaver, Mrs. Denton, Mrs. Jenkins, Mrs. Budington, Mrs. Griswold, William Mundy, T. B. White, Andrew Shaver, George Heimbogh, Ephraim Hall, Mr. Jenkins, Walter Budington, Lorenzo Griswold, Joseph Griswold, Mr. Chapin, Mr. Russell, Major Ganson, Andrew Wessell, together with a few other pioneers and their children.

When the city council moved to close the cemetery, an old settler said: "Instead of taking any action that will result in vacating this cemetery, I believe that it is the duty of the city authorities to improve the grounds, enclose them with a good substantial fence, and preserve them for all time to come."

#### CITIZENS' ASSOCIATION.

The citizens of Jackson assembled July 11, 1875, to inquire into the best means of developing the resources of the city, and also with a view of forming an association of business men to carry out the views of the people. A committee comprising M. Shoemaker, T. A. Wilson, H. A. Hayden, Amos Root, Eugene Pringle, Ellmore Dennis and Silas Heyser submitted a report in which the advantages of Jackson as a manufacturing center were very ably set forth.

A set of by-laws for the government of the "Citizens' Association" was adopted, and the following gentlemen appointed to carry out the objects of the society:

Officers: President, Amos Root; Vice-Presidents, H. A. Hayden, H. M. Murphy, S. O. Knapp, Allen Bennett, D. B. Hibbard, Austin Blair, B. S. Chapin, M. Shoemaker, W. R. Reynolds, Dwight Merriman, J. C. Wood, James O'Donnell, J. R. Gilman; Secretary, Eugene Pringle; Treasurer, D. Gibson.

Executive Committee: Boots and shoes, J. H. Noyes; machine shops, E. Dennis; foundries, John D. Clark; lumber wagons, E. A. Webster; buggies and carriages, J. H. Anderson; furniture, Henry G. Gilbert; farming tools, W. H. Withington; tile, brick and stone, E. J. Connable; flouring, C. R. Knickerbocker; plan-

ing mills, doors, sashes and blinds, S. Heyser; miscellaneous, M. K. Bortree; printing and publishing, B. L. Carlton; dry goods, W. M. Bennett; groceries, P. Morrison; hardware, E. H. Rice; druggists, C. E. Webb; clothing, Frank Eggleston; books and stationery, G. D. Brown; the wholesale trade, G. W. Baker; the retail trade, W. L. Hobart; real estate in four west wards, H. H. Smith; real estate in four east wards, J. B. Eaton; banking and exchange, W. D. Thompson; stone and bricklayers, H. Richard; carpenters and joiners, D. Doig; builders, J. F. Coots; painters and glaziers, H. Hague; railroads, P. B. Loomis; railroad manufactures, repairs and supplies, Geo. Chalender; coal and other mining, B. Porter; harnesses, Henry S. Hobbs; produce, W. H. Wilson.

#### MANUFACTORIES AND OTHER INDUSTRIES.

*The Austin, Tomlinson & Webster Manufacturing Company.*—In 1842 Joseph E. Beebe entered into a contract with the State of Michigan for the labor of some 20 or 25 convicts, and began the manufacture of farm wagons. The best lumber and the finest workmanship were combined to produce a superior vehicle, and soon gained for the Jackson prison wagon a great popularity, which steadily advanced until it has attained a national celebrity. Mr. Beebe carried on the manufactory until 1852, when the contract passed into the hands of Ed. Davis, B. M. Austin and W. A. Tomlinson, with the firm title of Davis, Austin & Co., who were all of Kalamazoo. The hands and machinery were increased to meet the growing demand, and the business prosecuted until 1859. Mr. Edward A. Webster then succeeded Mr. Davis, the firm becoming Austin, Tomlinson & Webster. The concern did a large and flourishing business till the financial panic brought a reverse, which resulted in the formation of a joint stock company entitled the Austin, Tomlinson & Webster Manufacturing Company, with Mr. Webster as general manager, since which its career has been one of marked prosperity. The present officers in 1881 are: E. A. Webster, President and General Manager; B. S. Chapin, Treasurer; and G. W. Beebe, Auditor. Numerous patented improvements have been added to their wagons; the heads of departments are all tried and experienced mechanics. When Mr. Webster took active charge the firm worked 80 men, and made 800 wagons a year. The company now employ 120 convicts and 80 free men; and in 1880 built over 7,000 wagons, which are sold from ocean to ocean and from the lakes to the gulf. In January, 1881, Mr. Webster issued invitations to the agents throughout the United States and Territories, who are selling the Jackson wagon, to come to Jackson and enjoy a grand reception, at the expense of the company. Several hundred of them responded to the kind offer, and for three days, January 18, 19 and 20, they enjoyed a grand carnival, feasting their senses and souls upon the good things of the city, provided without stint by their generous host.

*Bortree Manufacturing Co.*, incorporated in 1876, under the general laws of the State, had its beginning in 1868 under the name of M. K. Bortree, who made at that time crinoline skirts and bustles, doing his own traveling in the disposition of the products. In 1873 he associated with himself Chas. W. Higby, in the co-partnership firm of M. K. Bortree & Co., continuing the manufacture of skirts and bustles. In 1875 the Duplex Corset was born, and since that time their attention has been given almost wholly to the manufacture of corsets, and this particular corset has been the standard and principal product. In 1876 the firm of M. K. Bortree & Co. merged into the present incorporation, under the present name, associating with them W. D. Thompson, P. B. Loomis, B. J. Chapin and E. A. Webster, as stockholders. Mr. Webster was the first President; Mr. Chapin, Treasurer; Mr. Bortree, General Manager, and Mr. Higby, Secretary. Their trade has increased from 50,000 per year in 1878-'9, to 300,000 at present, and their territory for selling the goods, which was at first confined to Michigan, Ohio and Indiana, to-day takes in the whole territory of the United States, from the Atlantic to the Pacific. They have an office and wareroom at No. 7 Mercer Street, New York, from which the far East is reached and supplied with the goods; have also built up quite an extensive trade in California, Oregon, Texas and the far West. They employ about 350 girls on the average, and from 20 to 30 men, and pay out from \$1,200 to \$1,500 per week for labor here in the factory. The goods from which their product is made comes from Massachusetts, Connecticut and France, the bones being imported direct. The present officers are: Chas. W. Higby, President; M. H. Bortree, General Manager, and B. J. Chapin, Secretary and Treasurer; the same, together with Mr. S. S. Haywood, compose the Board of Directors. They have from time to time improved their goods and kept them "up with the times," and have made the Duplex Corset, together with the name of Jackson, Mich., popular and familiar all over the Union.

*The Jackson Carriage Works*, at Dorrell & Gilman's old stand, on Washington street, employ 15 men, and manufacture carriages, spring wagons, etc. The present proprietors are Hibbard, Root & Morrison, the building being owned by the first named. The raw material is principally obtained at Cincinnati, O., and their sales are chiefly in this State. Wm. S. Longacre, Manager; Wm. Aufderheid & Co., proprietors, Cincinnati.

*The Jackson Furniture Company*, now one of the leading manufacturing institutions of the city, was organized as a joint-stock company June 1, 1880, with E. W. Barber as President, D. J. Holden Vice-President, and D. A. Tinker, Secretary and Treasurer. The other two of the board of five directors are Amos Root and Homer G. Barber. The capital stock is \$50,000, in shares of \$25 each. The company immediately bought the factory and property formerly owned by the Messrs. Gilbert, of their assignee, and at once

took control of the business. The real estate consists of 16 lots, upon which are the main buildings, of brick, 40x300 feet, three stories in height, with two wings, one 40x50 feet, and one 25x40 feet in area, besides ample sheds and dry-houses. The establishment is fitted up with first-class machinery and equipments sufficient to employ a force of 200 men. They make a special feature of bedroom suits, bedsteads, sideboards, book-cases and all kinds of order work except upholstered work. They employ this year 75 men, and will manufacture \$75,000 worth of goods, which are sold throughout Michigan and extensively in St. Louis and Kansas City. This concern is the successor to the furniture manufactory originally established about 1866 by Messrs. Seymour Gilbert, Henry C. Ransom and Hollis F. Knapp. This firm erected the building and conducted the business about six years, employing over 100 hands, and making a large quantity of goods, which were distributed all over the State. Mr. Ransom and Mr. Knapp retired to engage in the furniture trade, and the manufactory passed into the hands of Gilbert & Sons, who, meeting with financial reverses, made an assignment, and the property passed into the hands of the Jackson Company.

*E. Dennis & Company's Machine Manufactory* is located on North Jackson street, south of the railroad. The business was started by Mr. Elmore Dennis, in 1872, in a building on the north side of the railroad, where he continued until 1878. Henry Kline was then taken in partnership, and in the spring of that year they erected their present quarters. The main building is a substantial brick, 40x70 feet, two-stories high. Attached are a foundry 30 x 40 feet, and a blacksmith shop 20 feet square. In the rear is a store-room 18x66 feet in size. They completed the buildings and moved into them in June, 1878. The concern does a general job work in machinery, making a specialty of pullies, shaftings and couplings. Is also making a large amount of wood-working machinery. The business involves a capital of \$15,000 to \$20,000. They work 25 men, do a growing business of \$25,000 a year, and have a demand exceeding their capacity.

*Jackson Book-Bindery and Paper-Box Manufactory* was established first solely as a book-bindery, in 1873, by J. M. Caffrey and Alf. C. Cowherd. The firm had little capital, and started in a very small way, but by energetic and careful management the business steadily grew. Mr. Cowherd bought his partner's interest in 1877, and has since been sole owner. In the spring of that year he added the feature of manufacturing paper boxes, in which the factory does a general business. The facilities of the concern are complete for every style of book-binding, and making all kinds of paper boxes; employs about 20 hands, and does a business of \$15,000 to \$20,000 a year.

*The Bolinger Manufacturing Company*, established by John B. Bolinger, for the purpose of making models, patterns, and experimental machinery, and the Bolinger foot-sower, an invention of Mr. Bolinger's. It was established in 1875. In May, 1880, Mr. B.

sold to Chas. B. McAlvay and John D. Vance, who are the present owners.

*The Davis Skeleton Spring Bed Manufactory* was established in 1874, by Montgomery R. Davis, who is the patentee of the bed. Has manufactured, during six and one-half years, 20,000 beds, and employs, on an average, 12 hands.

*Cooley Manufacturing Company.*—Within the memory of men now but little past middle life, the farmer who wanted a hay-fork had to go to his blacksmith to get one made. Their production by machinery, as a branch of manufacture, is of modern times, and Jackson was not far behind the older Eastern States in this enterprise.

In 1847 Abner H. Pinney, Edward J. Connable, and Nathan S. Hamson, all "Ohio men," under the firm name of Pinney, Connable & Co., contracted with the Michigan State Prison for the labor of 65 convicts, to be employed in the manufacture of farming tools. Mr. Connable came to Jackson in December, 1847, and began the preliminary work. He alone of the partners changed his residence to Jackson, and the entire management of the business devolved upon him. Under his careful planning and thorough methods in business, the undertaking early became a success.

The goods manufactured under this contract were hay and manure forks, scythe snaths, and grain cradles. They were sold in Michigan, and in some portions of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin.

At the end of five years Mr. Connable retired from the firm. He still lives in Jackson, a prominent and wealthy citizen, and engaged in active business as President of the Jackson Fire Clay Co. The remaining partners, under the firm name of Pinney & Hamson, continued the business under a new contract for 120 men. Mr. Hamson died in 1856, and Mr. Pinney, in 1857, just after having changed his residence to Jackson. The business, at Mr. Pinney's death went into the hands of Mr. Connable, as executor. Mr. Connable resigned his trust the following year, because of ill health, and Mr. Enos Hopkins was appointed administrator *de bonis non*.

In the fall of 1858 the business was sold to Harold Sprague and Wm. H. Withington, under the firm name of Sprague, Withington & Co., and they and their successors have prosecuted the business ever since. The firm changed to Sprague, Withington & Cooley, subsequently to Withington, Cooley & Co., and in 1877 was incorporated as the Withington & Cooley Manufacturing Co., with \$200,000 paid up capital.

To the line of goods originally made, cast-steel hoes and garden rakes were added in 1859, and other goods have been added since. It is the only cast-steel hoe, fork and garden-rake factory in the State. Its productions stand with the foremost in quality and reputation, and are sold in this country from Portland, Maine, to Portland, Oregon, and in the markets of the world. For the past

10 years a large share of the product of these works has gone to Great Britain and the continent of Europe. The number of men now employed is 200, and the annual sales are \$250,000. This company's record, reputation and business have not been made without energy, sagacity, honorable dealing, steadfast work and wise management. These it has had in an eminent degree.

*The Cornet Corset Manufactory* is located on the corner of Mechanic and Pearl streets, and is a partnership enterprise of which Mrs. C. A. McGee and E. J. Weeks are the proprietors. The Cornet corset is the invention of Mrs. C. A. McGee, and protected by letters patent issued to her. That it is an article of superior merit both in fit and comfort is readily demonstrable to the observer. The partnership was formed and the factory put in active operation March 1, 1880, the concern being, consequently, only in its infancy. January 1, 1880, a new impulse was given to the business by way of increased facility and larger working force. They employ 10 to 12 hands and make 10 dozen corsets per day. The finest and most improved machines for expediting the work are being introduced, run by steam-power, which will enable them to turn out this year, 1881, \$30,000 worth of goods.

*The Burtch Washing-Machine Company* is the outgrowth of an invention of Gilbert F. Burtch, of Jackson, who patented his improvement in September, 1878. After thoroughly testing the merits of his machine, a joint-stock company was organized in the fall of 1879, with Charles R. Knickerbocker as President; Allen Bennett, Secretary and Gilbert F. Burtch, General Manager. There have been made and sold over 2,700 machines, and the demand is rapidly increasing wherever they have been introduced.

*The Home Cigar Manufactory.* The nucleus of this now prosperous concern was established by August Zeck and Theodore Stein in 1875. They first located in the old Dwight Block on West Main street, until it was destroyed by fire in December, 1878. The firm reopened the factory in the Goldsmith Block Jan. 1, 1879, at which time Mr. Stein purchased his partner's interest. July 1, 1880, Mr. Stein removed to his present location, 147 West Pearl street. Each year has witnessed a steady growth in the amount of business, and an increasing demand for the goods. Twenty hands are now employed in the factory, and half a million cigars, worth \$20,000, manufactured per year. Mr. Stein makes a specialty of several fine brands of cigars of his own naming, among which are the Home, the My Choice, Stein's Own, and Romeo. His goods are all sold in the local market.

*Ætna Mills*, built in 1837 by William and Jerry Ford, and Wm. Ford, Jr. The original cost of the building is unknown; but as a structure of 1837 it could bear no comparison with the present flouring mill. The capacity of these mills is about 100 barrels daily, together with the general grist work.

*The Kennedy Mills* were built in 1847 by John R. Kennedy, with machinery capable of producing 150 barrels of flour per day. These have now a capacity of 300 barrels per day, while the Ætna



Mills have been so enlarged as to produce 225 barrels. The wheat consumed is received from the farmers of the district, while two-thirds of the quantity is purchased within 100 miles of the city and shipped thereto. The number of men now employed equals about 30, and the market for the product of these two industries is chiefly in the Eastern and Southern States. H. A. Hayden and W. R. Reynolds are the proprietors.

*The Jackson City Mills.*—These important mills were rebuilt in July, 1872, for Bennett, Knickerbocker & Co.

The flouring mill proper is 84x38 feet, and four stories high above the basement. In this are seven run of stone, with all the more approved machines used in the best mills, and the capacity of the mills will be 300 barrels of flour per day, packed and ready for shipment.

A prominent feature is the large elevator and feed storage bins. This building adjoins the north end of the mills and forms an L running east. The elevator is 41x31 feet, and the bins are 41 feet deep, giving a capacity of 42,000 bushels of grain. The feed bins occupy a space 30 feet square and 30 feet deep. The walls of these and the elevator are made of 2x6 scantling spiked together, side to side. The partitions are made of 2x4 scantling, and over 100,000 feet of lumber were used for the walls alone.

A railroad track runs along side of the bins and elevator, and they are putting in some car scales, by means of which everything can be weighed on the spot.

#### BENNETT AND WOOD.

Adjoining the south end of the flouring mills is the planing mill of Messrs. Bennett & Wood—a building 45 by 100 feet and three stories high. The first floor is devoted to all the machinery necessary to a first-class planing mill. The other floors are rented to

#### HEYSER AND SON

and are used in the extensive manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. On the second floor are the machines used for this class of work; the third floor is occupied by the hands engaged in putting the work together, and the attic, which makes a spacious story, is used for painting, glazing and storage. We noticed here a machine for sand-papering work. This is run by steam and is equal to six or seven men and does the work much better.

The machinery in the three institutions is run by one engine of 150-horse power. The steam is generated from four boilers. The cylinder is 24-inch and has 34-inch stroke, and the fly-wheel weighs six tons. There are two huge smoke stacks, each 85 feet high.

All parts of these buildings are supplied with water, and large and abundant hose is at hand for use in case of fire.

Connected with the planing-mill is a large and well-supplied lumber yard.



Bennett & Wood have in their employ 25 men, to whom they pay an average of \$300 per week. Messrs. Heyser & Son employ 20 men, who receive an average of \$230 per week.

*The Lake Mills*, now operated by Nelson K. Elliott, were improved in 1870 by the present proprietor, who added a new office, one run of stone, three turbine water-wheels, machine packers, bran dust-ers and many other improvements.

The flouring mills of *E. W. & M. H. Nichol* were built in 1874. The structure is 30x50 feet, with engine room 12x30. The cost of the building was \$800, while that of machinery is estimated at \$4,000. The number of men employed in 1874 was only four, while at present the help has been increased so that the value of product in 1880 was estimated at \$15,000.

*The Central City Mills* were erected in 1872, for M. H. Nichols; size 50x32 feet and four stories high; original cost of building and machinery, \$12,000. The mill was leased by J. E. Howe in 1878, who has increased the business from 1,500 bushels per month to 7,000. There are three run of burrs, and four men are employed. Market chiefly in Jackson,

*The George T. Smith Middlings Purifier Co.*, manufacturers of apparatus for purifying middlings, do a business of half a million dollars per annum, the amount of their first year's sales being about \$100,000. They erected the establishment in 1879, at a cost of \$20,000, besides machinery, \$7,000; size 205x57 feet, two stories and basement. The number of men employed has increased from 20 to 125. The material for manufacture is purchased principally in this vicinity, but their patronage extends through many States.

*C. C. Lathrop's Planing Mill and Sash, Door and Blind Manu-factory*, was established by Mr. P. J. Curtiss, a number of years ago, and was purchased from him by Mr. Lathrop in 1878. Besides the manufacture of house trimmings, the concern does all kinds of lumber dressing, and in the building season employs from 15 to 30 men.

*The Peninsular Spice Company*. This is a joint-stock company who commenced with a capital stock of \$25,000, in shares of \$25 each. Francis D. Bennett is President, Arthur A. Bennett, Vice-President and Bradley M. DeLamater Secretary. The institution was first started by Mr. Wm. F. Campbell & Co., about 1868. After passing through several hands the present company was organized, in Sept., 1880.

The business employs from six to eight men; produces about \$50,000 worth of goods per year, and is growing rapidly.

*The Central City Soap Manufactory* is owned and conducted by the same company, and was first established by Shirler & Clark, about 1875. After several changes it was purchased by F. D. Bennett in 1878, who was sole proprietor until Sept. 1, 1878, when it was consolidated with the spice mill into the stock company. The establishment manufactured both laundry and toilet goods, making a specialty of a new variety of laundry soap called the

"Anti-Washboard Soap," which, it is claimed, is a great labor-saving article, and of which they are the originators. The product of the factory is 10,000 pounds per week.

*The Coal Mines of Jackson County.*—The coal fields underlying Jackson and vicinity were known to exist as early as 1836, from outcroppings discovered at the location of the dam across Grand river, in the city limits. In 1837 another outcrop was discovered by Mr. Johnson on section 1, Spring Arbor township, while building a dam across Sandstone creek, at that point. For 20 years no practical benefit was derived from these discoveries, and this mineral deposit, which has since proven such a valuable and essential element in the growth and industrial prosperity of Jackson city and county, slumbered undisturbed. The initiatory step in mining coal in Jackson county was taken in 1856, when the earth was stripped off from the top of the out-crop on Sandstone creek, and the first coal mined for market. In 1860-'61 Mr. William Walker, a practical mining engineer and coal operator, re-opened this mine on a larger scale for Messrs. Hayden & Reynolds, by sinking a slope 127 feet deep, at an angle of 30 degrees. This mine was worked on a moderate scale, chiefly to supply coal for the use of the proprietors, until 1876, since which little has been done in it. In 1857 William Walker was employed by the Detroit & Jackson Coal Company to make a careful survey of the mineral resources in the vicinity of Jackson, and after some months of investigation, opened a mine at Woodville, about five miles west of the city, by sinking a shaft about 100 feet deep. The vein is from two to five feet thick, comprises what is known as the Woodville basin, nearly 600 acres in extent, and furnishes coal of good quality. The Sandstone mine, situated on the north-west quarter of section 35, Sandstone township, was also opened in 1857. It was a drift mine, and was subsequently owned and operated by the Jackson Coal Co., until it was abandoned in 1862. The Stevens Ridge mine was on the same section, and opened in 1858 by a shaft 28 feet deep. It was also abandoned in 1862, save small quantities taken out at the out-crop. The old Walker mine was discovered and opened by Wm. Walker, in 1861, first by drift opening. Mr. Walker formed a partnership with W. N. Choat, who sold to Messrs. Amphlett & Shrigley in 1864, the firm becoming Walker, Amphlett & Co. The following year Mr. Walker sank a shaft 57 feet deep, and worked the mine through that medium until it was abandoned in 1875. The firm employed from 20 to 60 men, and took out from 40 to 130 tons of coal per day.

*The Porter Coal Mine* was opened about 1867 in the same basin, north of the city, and was worked till 1880, and abandoned. In 1873 Mr. Walker opened the mine known as the South Walker mine, situated on the line of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railroad, at the city limits. He sold a two-thirds interest in 1876 to R. H. Emerson and Geo. H. Lathrop, the firm assuming the title of Walker Coal Company. This mine was operated by both shaft

and slope until it was abandoned in 1880. The New Walker mine was opened in 1875, by a shaft 65 feet in depth. It was operated heavily, yielding about 200 tons a day till it was exhausted in 1879.

The Connable Mine was opened by E. J. Connable & Co. in 1876, and was purchased a year later by R. H. Emerson & Co., who operated it until it was abandoned in 1880. It was never a very prolific mine. The Eureka Coal Company opened the mine of the same name in 1879 by sinking a shaft about 50 feet deep. This mine is situated on the southeast quarter of section 22, Blackman township. It is still running, employs about 150 hands, who mine from 200 to 300 tons of coal per day. R. H. Emerson & Co. sank the Emerson slope mine in 1879, on the northwest quarter of section 26, Blackman township. This mine is in active operation, working 200 men, yielding from 400 to 500 tons of coal per day. The whole upper works of this mine were destroyed by fire on the night of Feb. 26, 1881, to the value of \$4,000, but they were speedily rebuilt and active operations fully resumed early in March. The Bonanza mine, on section 5, Summit township, was opened by Thomas Keerfoot and O. Thurston. It is an outlier from the Hayden & Reynolds basin; was opened by means of a shaft some 14 feet deep. It was sold to Allen Bennet and John Jones, who abandoned it in the summer of 1880. The State Prison mine, located on the prison grounds, was opened by the State in 1878, and has since been worked by convict labor, to supply the State consumption only. It is a continuation of the vein of the old Walker mine, and was opened by cutting the outcrop while digging a drain from the institution. The coal is of inferior quality, and is not profitable to mine for commercial purposes. In May, 1879, the Michigan Coal Co. was organized, with Daniel McGarry, President; Z. C. Eldred, Treasurer and General Manager, and J. H. Noyes, Secretary. The company sank a shaft on the line of the M. C. R. R., about three miles west of the city of Jackson, reached a four-foot vein of coal at the depth of 75 feet, and in January, 1880, began mining coal. Soon after their upper works burned, but were rebuilt, and the mining again began in June. One hundred and twenty-five men were employed and 250 tons of coal per day were taken out. December 11, 1880, the mine was suddenly flooded by water, which required several months to exhaust and control so mining could be resumed.

A careful estimate shows the product of coal mined in Jackson county in 1880, exclusive of the Prison shaft, to be 125,000 tons from eight mines, some of which were not worked all the year. This furnished employment to 250 diggers, 50 car shovelers, 150 top men, and a large force of teamsters, clerks and office men.

These several mines which have been opened in this county tap five distinct coal basins. The most extensive and best coal basin ever opened in the State is the Jackson basin. It comprises an area of about a mile and three quarters long by three-fourths of a mile wide. Coal is being mined from it on three sections. The Woodville basin is next in extent, and embraces an area of nearly 600

acres, the product being nearly as good. The Sandstone basin, next in importance, is partially divided into two basins, of about 25 acres each, and has been exhausted. The Hayden & Reynolds basin, about 40 acres in extent, has also been exhausted. The South Walker basin, on section 12, Summit township, is large in area, known to extend over 100 acres; but the vein is only 16 to 24 inches thick, and is too thin to pay for working.

*Jackson Iron Company.*—The origin of this association of Jackson capitalists is almost as romantic as it is commercial. In 1845 Achille Cadotte, a French half-breed, was told by Man-geeki-jik (Moving Day), an Indian chief, whose band camped at the mouth of Carp river, that he knew the location of an iron mountain. Cadotte traveled with him to see it, and seeing, the wily half-breed was not slow to realize the value of his discovery. Learning something of John Westren, an enterprising citizen of Jackson, Cadotte hastened to the county seat and communicated to Mr. Westren the nature of his visit. The latter lost no time in preparing for a journey, and presently volunteered to accompany Cadotte to the mountain, as there was not a likelihood then of the mountain coming to them. Arrived there, the third discoverer contrived to quarry a ton of ore, which was portaged to the estuary of the Carp, and thence by water to Sault Ste. Marie and Detroit. Here iron smelters informed Westren that the ore was too hard to be reduced in the blast furnace, but still he had faith in the iron mountain, and so continued, with the aid of friends and sledge hammers, to break some of the ore, reduce it in the village blacksmith's fire, and place the product of the work at the blacksmith's disposal. He in turn plied his art, and the first article manufactured from the hard, "useless" ore of that mountain was a horse-shoe nail. Subsequently, Mr. Westren, with a number of enterprising associates, formed the "Jackson Iron Co."

*The Rolling Mills.*—Enterprise and a desire to advance the interests of the city prompted a few prominent men to organize a company for the manufacture of iron. This company was formed under very favorable auspices, in 1872.

For some time the concern gave promise of great results; but ultimately the bright hopes which the projectors and people entertained were scattered, and that magnificent enterprise, born so happily, fell. The primary cause was attributed to the amount of sulphuric matter in the Jackson coal; still this inanimate wealth-giver should not be so taxed. Many other obstacles exist, which patience might overcome. However, the rolling mills closed down,—were sold to an Illinois firm, and D. B. Hibbard purchased the ground, upon which they were located, and the stockholders lost the entire sum which was invested or promissory.

*The Bennett Machine Co.'s Foundry and Machine Shop,* managed by D. G. Bennett, employs 42 men and does general machine work. The works were established Feb. 11, 1878.

*Jackson Foundry.*—The shops were erected for doing the locomotive and other repair work for the Jackson, Lausling & Sagi-

naw railroad about 1867, by Henry A. Hayden and Daniel B. Hibbard. They did the repair work until the road went into the hands of the Michigan Central Company, when the above gentlemen organized as the chief stockholders in a stock company, in 1869, under the title of the "Jackson Foundry Company." The capital stock was \$100,000, in shares of \$25 each. The other members were Edwin H. Camp, Richard Glynn and Edward A. Sumner. The purpose of the concern was to manufacture and repair. H. A. Hayden, President; J. B. Hibbard, Vice-President; H. A. Sumner, Secretary; E. H. Camp, Treasurer and General Manager. Richard Glynn, Mechanical Engineer, soon succeeded J. C. Debes, Mr. Glynn retiring from the company. Daniel B. Hibbard purchased the concern Dec. 12, 1876, and conducted it until April 9, 1877, then sold two-thirds, one to Smith Briggs and one-third to E. R. Smith. Mr. Hibbard bought back Mr. Briggs' interest in January, 1880; so it now is owned by Mr. Hibbard two-thirds, and Mr. Smith one-third. The concern occupies about 12 rods on Mechanic street and 25 on Jackson street, and about 18 rods on Ganson street; is provided with railroad side tracks, turn-table, heavy cranes, round-house, and all appliances for railroad repair and general heavy work. The power is supplied by a 100-horse-power low-pressure engine of their own make. They do a large amount of repair work, and of manufacture of steam-engines and mill work. They manufacture engines varying from 6-horse power to 500-horse power.

They run a business of \$200,000 per year. They employ an average of 75 men. Their engines are running in most of the States of the Union, chiefly in Michigan and the Western States. Mr. Smith is the manager and general director.

*The Smith Bros.*, manufacturers of lime, commenced business in 1876, on Main street. They manufacture their lime at Rocky Ridge, Ohio,—30,000 to 40,000 barrels annually. Their kilns, established in 1879, cost \$5,000. They employ 25 men, and their present sales are about 30,000 barrels per annum. Of coal they sell about 4,000 tons a year, and of wood about 3,000 cords, their business being now fully four times as great as when they started.

*Emerson Chemical Works.*—These works were built in 1870, for the Michigan Chemical Company, at a cost of \$100,000, with additions valued at \$10,000, and machinery at \$5,000. The number of men employed is 25.

The chemical works at Natrona, Pa., and those of this city, are the only concerns of the kind in the United States. These works are simply immense laboratories where primary substances, by means of elaborate scientific processes, are combined into compounds totally unlike their initial bases, and invaluable as agents in mechanics, pharmacy, the arts, etc. The works at this place are very complete in their appointments. Their chief product is wood pulp, for the use of paper manufacturers.

In the pulp department six cords of wood are used each day. Although nearly all kinds of wood, hard or soft, are susceptible of conversion into pulp, poplar is preferable, because of its softness and the whiteness of its fiber. Large quantities are purchased during the cold months at an average price of three dollars a cord, an additional expense of one dollar being incurred in stripping it of its bark. Last winter over \$10,000 were paid for wood alone. Dry or seasoned wood is the most desirable, as it is more easily impregnated with the chemicals used in its disintegration. In its preparation for pulp the wood is first cut into chips crosswise of the grain, about one-half an inch thick, and is then consigned to immense upright boilers filled with a solution of caustic soda, and a heat applied so intense as to subject the boilers to a pressure of 100 pounds to the square inch. The chips are converted into pulp in from 9 to 12 hours, when it is forced out into large iron vats and washed. This process requires an immense amount of water, as the wood fiber must be thoroughly cleansed from the soda. The pulp is then bleached chemically, and pressed into long, dry sheets by passing over a series of heated cylinders which revolve and deliver it in rolls of convenient size upon a reel in their rear.

About three tons and a half of dry pulp are manufactured daily. This, with 50 per cent. of rags added, would make not far from seven tons of ordinary print paper. In this section of the works some 15 or 20 men are employed.

The entire enterprise is under the superintendence of Mr. Charles Peppard, whose efficiency and rare business ability admirably qualify him for the position. Mr. Edward Goecker, an accomplished chemist and most intelligent gentleman, has charge of the chemical department, and is assisted in the laboratory by his daughter, who is a proficient in the science.

*The Bennett Brick and Tile Company*, of which Mr. T. G. Bennett is the leading member, whose works are located a short distance north of the city limits, is engaged in putting up large new buildings and adding extensive conveniences for manufacturing tile and brick through the winter months. When in full blast these works will employ about 35 men, and produce upward of 25,000 brick or 10,000 ordinary tile per day. Everything in the way of building, fire or sidewalk brick, sewer pipe, drain tile, elbows, T's, etc., will be turned out in any desired quantity. The firm is making a patent paving brick, grooved and tongued, which when laid is solid and substantial and maintains a levelness of surface not otherwise attainable. This brick is eight inches square and two and a half inches thick, and is composed of the best fire clay. They cost \$20 per thousand, or only about \$2 per rod more than plank for side-walk purposes.

Experiments of a satisfactory character in the manufacture of roof-tiling from the best quality of clay have been made. It is well known that slate tiling will flake and crumble to pieces under the influence of strong heat, and therefore that a building covered with this material is not fire proof. Not only so, but the action of

wet and frost disintegrates slate roofing and causes it to divide into fragments, leaving the wood beneath unprotected from fire and rain. These objections are neutralized by clay tile. Neither fire nor weather can affect them, and where they have been used they have given the best of satisfaction.

*The Jackson Fire Clay Company* conducts an extensive business, manufacturing drain tile, sewer pipe, well lining and fire brick for a patronage extending through several States. They erected their present works in 1867, the principal building being 50x150 feet and three stories high, and the number of men employed at first being 15; this has increased to 40 or 50. The proprietors are E. J. Connable, R. M. Connable and C. H. Harris, who have agents in all the principal cities and towns, selling at factory prices and adding freight on drain tile only. The clay is found here, and their work is first-class in every respect. The company issue pamphlets giving instructions in pipe-laying, and tables of prices for all sizes and styles of pipe, and by addressing them by post or personally, one can obtain a great deal of useful information in the most important department of farm improvement.

*J. D. Hill's Granite and Marble Works*, South Mechanic street, were first established by Messrs. Emerson & Mead, who conducted it some years, until the autumn of 1870, when Mr. Clark W. Hill became identified with it. In 1876 he disposed of his interest, and in 1878 became manager of the concern, which position he now holds. The chief feature of the business is monumental work, executed from the most approved designs in fine imported and native granites and marbles. They employ from six to eight men and manufacture \$10,000 to \$15,000 worth of goods a year, with a growing trade.

*L. D. Vinson & Co.*, manufacturers of fine granite and marble monuments, South Mechanic street, established their business in Jackson in March, 1880, and have in a single year developed an extensive trade in superior grades of work. Mr. H. S. Vinson conceives and executes the designs, all of which are original. He possesses a rare gift for that branch of art, as his unique and beautiful productions evidence, having few equals, and perhaps no superiors, in the United States. The Vinson brothers employ three traveling salesmen, and cater for the most elaborate and expensive class of work. They have executed and erected a number among the most elegant monuments in the Northwest. Their goods are sold in several States; and their business promises to reach \$30,000 to \$50,000 during the year 1881.

*The New Paper-Mill* is built of brick, in the form of an italic L, 98x46 feet in dimensions, with an engine and boiler-house 20 feet square detached, on the south or Trail street side; the west end of the building is flush with the river bank, thus forming an acute angle. Messrs. Wood & Emerson completed the brick work of two low stories. The Trail-street sewer runs under the entire length of



the building, and interfered materially with the plans for the stone foundations upon which to rest the machine and the engine, but a slight change of location obviated the difficulty for the present, although the outlet of the sewer will have to be changed in the near future. The boilers and engine arrived from Flint, and the manufacture of paper was inaugurated January, 1880.

*The Black Diamond Mining Company* is one of the latest products of discovery and enterprise. It appears that in April, 1880, H. C. Yerby, while drilling a well six miles north of the city, found that coal existed at a depth of 40 feet. He communicated his discovery to his attorneys, Messrs. Gould & Pease, who organized the above named company. This mining association was incorporated May 25, 1880, with Hon. James Gould as President; Val. H. Grout, of Leslie, Vice President; Verne S. Pease, Secretary, and Marshall E. Rumsey, of Leslie, Treasurer. The directory comprised James Gould, Verne S. Pease, Valorus H. Grout, Marshall E. Rumsey, Wm. A. Moseby, Jacob Longyear, and Henry C. Yerby. The company holds a lease of 380 acres in this new coal district, and from the reports of prospectors it is learned that a vein of good coal, from 18 to 54 inches thick, underlies the entire tract. The J., L. & S. R. R. passes through the land. This fact with the intelligence and wealth of the company, may lead to great results.

The present building was erected in the spring of 1879, by Corton & Thurston. The company now employ 23 men. During this summer (1881) the M. C. R. R. Co. will lay a track to the mines and the business will be largely increased. The shaft is but 38 feet deep, and originally cost, including building and machinery, about \$25,000. It is at Trumbull's station.

*The Wolverine Gold and Silver Mining Company*, organized Dec. 9, 1880, under the State statutes of Michigan, is another investment which may possibly reap a rich reward for the projectors and stock holders. The property of the company is situated in Gunnison county, Cal. At its inauguration the stock was offered, in shares of \$25, at \$2.50 per share. The officers for 1881 include the following; A. N. Perreault, President; Miar McLaughlin, Vice President; Geo. F. Anderson, Secretary; Chas. A. Knapp, Treasurer; H. G. Sutton, Superintendent.

The latest offspring of home enterprise is the *Jackson Bonanza Mining Company*. The prospectus of the associated miners sets forth that this corporation, which was organized July 13, 1880, under the laws of the State of Michigan, is formed "for the object and purpose of engaging in and carrying on the business of mining, crushing, smelting and preparing for market, coal, copper, silver, gold or other metals and minerals, found on, in or under the lands now owned, or which may at any time hereafter be acquired by this corporation by lease, gift, purchase or otherwise." The company has a capital of \$2,500,000, divided into shares of \$25 each, which stock is all paid-up, stock, and unassessable, having been paid for by the transfer of the mines, mill-site and other necessary property, to the company.



In the early days of gold mining, labor was substantially all that was needed for success. With his shovel and pan, each miner, by his own individual labor, took out his dust, picked up his nuggets and made his pile. Now, a combination of enterprise, labor and capital is necessary to success in mining, expensive machinery being absolutely indispensable for deep mining, and heavy and costly mills necessary for reduction of ores. But with these, mining for the precious metals is to-day far more certainly remunerative than in the early days. This co-operation and massing of capital makes it necessary to distribute the stock of mining corporations to capitalists, or what we think better, among the masses, thus interesting many persons in such enterprises. Hence, of the 100,000 shares of stock mentioned above, we have appropriated 20,000 shares to make a working capital, and offer it for sale at very low figures to secure funds with which to develop and work the mines and prosecute the business generally, and for which purpose *only*, said funds may be used. Now, what are our prospects of success in the economical and judicious expenditure of our working capital? And first, the property of the company consists of six mining locations, each 300x1,500 feet, and a mill site of five acres, all being situated near each other in the Wallapai Mining District, Mohave Co., Arizona Territory, near the town of Cerbat, and at an average distance of six miles from the county seat, Mineral Park.

The list of officers comprises the following names:

President, M. A. McNaughton, Jackson, Mich.

Vice-President, James Blakely, Jackson, Mich.

Secretary, Verne S. Pease, Jackson, Mich.

Assistant Secretary, R. T. McNaughton, Jackson, Mich.

Treasurer, M. A. McNaughton, Jackson, Mich.

General Superintendent, William Calver, Cerbat, A. T.

Attorney, Wm G. Blakely, Cerbat, A. T.

Board of Directors:

Erastus Peck, Jackson, Mich.

M. A. McNaughton, Jackson, Mich.

R. T. McNaughton, Jackson, Mich.

*Rodebaugh Manufacturing Company.*—George W. Rodebaugh and Hamilton Stone, of Detroit, and Rufus H. Emerson and Chas. B. Wood, of Jackson, organized a corporation under the name of the "Rodebaugh Manufacturing Company," for the purpose of making and selling Rodebaugh's saw-mill dog, head block, set works and mill machinery. The term of existence of this corporation is fixed at 17 years, and the capital stock is determined at \$26,000, divided into 1,040 shares of the par value of \$25 each. The stock is held as follows: George W. Rodebaugh, 280 shares; Hamilton Stone, 280; Rufus H. Emerson, 400; Charles B. Wood, 80. The office for the transaction of business is located in Jackson. The articles of association were filed Dec. 6, 1879.

*Western Union Telegraph Business.*—The telegraph is an inseparable companion of and cotemporary with the railroad. The

Western Union Company, now the only one represented in the city, save the lines owned and operated in the interests of the railroads directly, has had an office in Jackson for many years. The Atlantic & Pacific Company also had an office here some years, until the Western Union bought their lines in 1878. The Jackson office is situated on South Mechanic street, near Main. John M. Myers, its gentlemanly manager, employs six operators, two messenger boys and a delivery clerk. They work 16 wires, over which pass 12,000 messages per month, and earn an average of \$1,000 for the same period. This is the second office in Michigan in the magnitude of its business.

*The Express Business.*—The express business is a twin sister with the railroads, and its history coeval with them. Its lines, like the arteries of the circulatory system, ramify to the remotest limits of civilization. Few inland cities have express facilities equal with Jackson, through its network of railroads. Previous to Sept. 1, 1877, the American and United States Express Companies had each an office in the city; but at that date they were combined under the efficient management of Mr. Edgar Burnett, who has since had charge of the interests of both companies. The office is located in the Goldsmith Block, on the corner of Mechanic and Courtland streets. The Jackson office is third in the State in extent of business, and second in the amount of transfer matter. Packages are sent and received on 30 trains every 24 hours, reaching an aggregate of 3,000 per month, exclusive of transfer matter. Mr. Burnett has 25 men on his pay roll, including messengers and the entire working force; and the office does a business of \$40,000 a year.

*The Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Jackson County* was organized in 1862. The articles of association were signed Jan. 8, 1862, by Sidney Smith, Dorman Felt, Solon S. Clark, William Winegar, William T. Bush, Edmund Robinson, Moses Longyear, Richard R. Hooker and Jonathan Cady. The first charter was adopted March 27, 1862. The first temporary officers were: Ransom E. Aldrich, President; W. R. Waldron, Secretary. The first regular officers were: Ransom E. Aldrich, President; Sampson Stoddard, Vice-President; Henry E. Osborn, Secretary; William Winegar, Director; C. Van Horn, Collector.

At present Richard Townley is President, W. H. Smith, Director, and Benj. Trumbull, Secretary.

The company does business only in Jackson county and insures only farm property against loss by fire and damage by lightning. It now has 1,867 members and \$3,970,820 of property at risk. It makes an assessment each year to pay losses and meet current expenses. The average of such assessments since the organization of the company has been \$1.40 on the \$1,000 at risk per year, or \$26.55 on \$1,000 for 19 years.

*The Water Works* of the city of Jackson were formally opened Aug. 24, 1870. The building containing the machinery, supply

pipe, etc., is situated on the mill-pond near the M. S. & L. S. R. R. depot. It is built of brick after the designs of J. F. Coots. The engine house, etc. is rectangular, 56x76 feet, 20 feet in height, with a tower 45 feet, rising from the main building, and close by the lofty octagonal chimney shaft rising to a height of 78 feet. The roof is a mansard, slated and tastefully ornamented after the French style of architecture. The machinery comprises four steam-engines, two of 200-horse power each, one of 125-horse power, and a pony supply engine. Each engine is independent in its workings. Two of Holly's elliptical power pumps are employed and are capable of discharging 2,000,000 gallons of water every day. The design of the three engines is to vary the supply of water according to the demand, only one being needed for the ordinary supply, and the others in case of fire. An extra supply is commanded by simply opening a hydrant, and be it ever so far away this action acts automatically on the machinery, gives fresh impetus to the pumps, supplies the increased force necessary for the extra flow in a few seconds, and simultaneously sounds an alarm to warn the engineer, so that the accessory engines may be set in motion. The water is forced through a 12-inch main to the pipes running beneath the principal thoroughfares, and thence through smaller pipes leading to the less populous districts of the city.

In December, 1869, a meeting of the citizens was called for the purpose of voting a sum of money for the purchase of a fire-engine, and of making other arrangements against fire. The meeting was adverse to any expenditure for such, and decidedly in favor of a system of water-works which would vie with or eclipse some of those that were then being used in other cities. In January, 1870, Mayor Bennett invited a party of citizens to visit Kalamazoo, with the object of eliciting some facts in connection with the works then recently erected there. The result of this visit was the formation of a company to take the enterprise in hand, as the charter terms opposed such an investment on the part of the city. A regular meeting of the citizens was held Feb. 6, 1870, which authorized Mayor Bennett to represent the city in its dealings with the Water Company, to purchase 995 shares of stock, amounting to \$99,750, and to use his influence for the adoption of the Holly system. This gave the city controlling power, and resulted in the appointment of Mr. Bennett as general superintendent of construction. During March and April the contracts were made for engines, pipes, hydrants, machinery and buildings. The erection of the water-works house was begun April 26, and completed Aug. 1, 1870. At this time the water of the river was brought through great filters, and formed the only supply; but since that period wells have been erected and a plentiful supply of the best artesian water procured. In case of fire the reservoir is brought into use. The tests were applied to the works Aug. 24, approved and possession taken of them in the name of the Jackson Water Company.

By the establishment of these water-works, the city has been singularly benefited. A supply of artesian water is brought into the very homes of the people, and hydrants, at regular intervals, are ready to offer opposition to the fire-fiend; but above all else is the high sanitary condition of the people which is insured, so long as they continue to use that mineral water which these works send coursing through the city.

#### THE GAS WORKS.

The Jackson Gas Light Company was organized in September, 1857, by P. B. Loomis, S. W. Whitwell, William S. Moore, Mr. Copen and others, with a capital stock of \$50,000, which was increased in June, 1874, to \$200,000. Mr. Copen built the works, situated on Clinton street, and subsequently retired from the company. On March 2, 1872, George F. Sherwood became superintendent, which position he still holds. The company have put in  $13\frac{1}{2}$  miles of street mains, and have 119 street lamps in the city. Pittsburg coal is used in the manufacture of the gas, it proving more economical than the local coal. The product and consumption averages about 40,000 feet per month. It is furnished to 500 private consumers for \$2.50 per thousand feet to the heavier and \$3 to the lighter consumers. During the past summer Mr. Sherwood put in over 50 gas stoves for cooking purposes, which have proven very satisfactory.

The present officers of the company are: P. B. Loomis, President; N. S. Potter, Secretary and Treasurer; Geo. S. Sherwood, Superintendent.

#### STATISTICS.

In 1850 the village contained 2,363 inhabitants; 10 years later, or three years after the organization of the city, the population doubled, being then 4,799. In 1870 there was an addition of 6,648 to this number, or a population of 11,447. During the past decade the additions to the city's population brought the total number of inhabitants up to 16,107, showing an increase of 4,660 for the ten years ending 1880, a little less than two-thirds of that reported for the decade ending 1870. The returns of the enumerators of census in the several wards of this city show the following to be the actual population of the city: 1st ward, 1,535; 2d ward, 1,658; 3d ward, 1,017; 4th ward, 2,778; 5th ward, 2,235; 6th ward, 2,232; 7th ward, 2,559; 8th ward, 2,107; total, 16,121. There are a few families absent from the city, which the enumerators find it impossible to enumerate, but probably not to exceed a score of persons in the whole city, so that 16,150 will be the full extent of the inhabitants we number. This is an increase over the census of 1870 of 4,700, a ratio of 470 increase each year, showing a healthy and steady, if not a rapid, growth.

## THE EARLY BAR OF JACKSON COUNTY.

Like all young centers of civilization and commerce throughout the great West, Jackson early attracted men of brain, enterprise and courage as citizens; and among them came members of the Bar. Not unlike a number of Western cities, the pioneer lawyers of Jackson were, as a rule, men of marked ability in the profession. Of the five first attorneys who settled and practiced in the young peninsular city only one now remains, namely: Hon. David Johnson, ex-Judge of the Supreme Court.

Judge Johnson was born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1809; in 1824 went to Genesee county; there studied law, was admitted to the Bar, and remained until 1836. In the spring of that year he moved to Painesville, Ohio; in the fall of 1837 came to Michigan, and in January, 1838, settled in Jackson, where he has been an active member of the legal profession more than 42 years. Judge is the oldest lawyer, the most years in active practice, and the longest time in the county of any member of the Bar living in it. He was prosecuting attorney of the county at one time; served two terms in the State Legislature prior to 1850; and in April, 1851, he was elected to the Supreme Judgeship, under the new Constitution, taking his seat on the Bench Jan. 1, 1852. During the prime of his manhood Judge Johnson possessed a remarkable physical constitution, coupled with an active and somewhat impulsive temperament; has ever been a man of decided convictions, and gives them expression with much force and emphasis; is a great lover of books, especially of history. In intellect Judge Johnson is analytical and metaphysical, and being well versed in law, he has for many years been conceded a place in the front rank in the Bar of Michigan. In politics he has always been an unswerving Democrat all his life.

The four attorneys who preceded Judge Johnson, and consequently settled in Jackson prior to 1838, were Phineas Farrand, Leander Chapman, William J. Moody and Merrick C. Hough. The exact time of their arrival is not obtainable, but from the best evidence at command they came in the order in which their names appear above. They were all young men and in active practice except Mr. Moody, who was a speculator and a politician. He was chosen a member of the first State Senate of Michigan; served a number of years as justice of the peace, and held the office of county judge at one time. He left Jackson and located in Racine, Wis., where he died about 1852 or '53.

Phineas Farrand was a native of Vermont; studied law at Ann Arbor, from which place he came to Jackson. He was a gentleman of very fine abilities and possessed of inexhaustible resources, especially in handling a difficult case, as the following incident illustrates: On one occasion he moved for a new trial of a cause in which he had been beaten, founding his motion on 27 points; but, upon arguing the case, he surprised the whole Bar by admitting that the first 14

points were not well taken, and he should not discuss them. This, however, was an exception to the general rule. He contested his cases inch by inch with a tenacity rarely equaled. No favors were shown to his adversary in the excitement of a trial. Out of the court room, Mr. Farrand was a genial, social, warm-hearted man. For 10 years or more he was a leading member of the Jackson county Bar. He died about 1856.

Leander Chapman was another strong man, distinguished for his superior practical common sense, rather than as an advocate. He was an honorable man, and never did an unprofessional act; was an affable, social gentleman, fat and lazy; or rather inherited indolence, and became corpulent. In 1846 or '47 Mr. Chapman was appointed Commissioner of the Land Office at Detroit. This broke up his practice. He afterward moved to Cedar Falls, Iowa, where he died in 1863 or '64. Mr. Chapman was a native of Oswego county, N. Y., where he prepared for and was admitted to the profession, coming to Jackson a full-fledged lawyer.

Merrick C. Hough was also a native of New York, where he fitted for the law, and practiced for a time after being admitted, in Perry, Genesee Co., now Wyoming Co., before coming West. He did not succeed very well in the profession, and only remained in Jackson a short time; returned to New York about 1840.

In the fall of 1838 Samuel Higby came from Western New York and began the practice of his professional life in Jackson. He was a man of superior mind, a profound lawyer, and an upright gentleman. Mr. Higby was elected circuit judge in 1870. He died in Jackson in May, 1877.

In 1839 Fidus Livermore, Augustus D. Hawley, Zephaniah Platt, the two Chapins (father and son) and Mr. Parkhurst located in Jackson, adding their names and talents to the legal fraternity of the place. Mr. Livermore was a successful practitioner and a kind, companionable man. He died in 1869. Augustus D. Hawley was a native of Ontario county, N. Y., and possessed fine legal ability, which early in life earned him a prominent position in the Bar. He died in 1847.

Zephaniah Platt was a son of Judge Platt, of New York. He practiced in Jackson two or three years; moved to Detroit, and became attorney general of the State. He returned to New York about 1848. Mr. Platt possessed a fine personal presence; was courteous and gentlemanly in manner, and a good lawyer.

Mr. Parkhurst remained in Jackson but a year or two, and went away.

The two Chapins practiced in Jackson a short time, then moved to Calhoun county, Mich., and continued in the profession when last heard from.

A few years later ex-Governor Austin Blair, Judge G. T. Gridley, Hon. Eugene Pringle, William K. Gibson, and others, whose sketches appear elsewhere in this work, and who are now prominent in the Bar of Michigan, began the practice of law in Jackson.

## MICHIGAN STATE PRISON.

The enactment of the State Legislature of 1837 recognized the inefficiency of the county jail system, and at the same time the necessity which existed for a central house of punishment, where those to whom the name "convict" properly applies should be held until their crimes were fully expiated. A visitor to the prison in the winter of 1878 inquired closely into the working of every department of the institution, and made the result the subject of an historical sketch. He states that in 1837 the law-makers of the new State realized, even at that early day, the inadequacy of the county jail system to meet the ends of justice, and accordingly decreed that the State prison should be located at the village of Jackson. Some 32 acres of land were donated by individuals to the State for this purpose, the work of erection was begun in 1838, and the building finished during the following year.

Benjamin Porter was the first agent, and the first convict who stepped across the threshold was John McIntyre, who, at the ripe age of 45 years, was sentenced at Detroit, January, 1839, to one year's imprisonment for larceny. He was accompanied by 10 others from Wayne county.

## THE ORIGINAL DOMICILE

of chained vagabonds was a long story-and-a-half building, a frame house, and the convicts slept in bunks, five or six tiers in height. To lessen their chances of escape, each prisoner wore a ball and chain, and when retiring for the night these chains were fastened to posts, fixed at convenient intervals. Around the prison buildings was a stout stockade of tamarack poles, 30 feet in height, which gave rise to the cant saying, in reference to a man sent to State's prison, "He's gone to the Tamaracks." There is a tract of land containing 20 acres belonging to the prison on the east and outside the prison enclosure. The most of this was a tamarack swamp and morass. About 1860 this was cleared of timber and chaparral and the surface drained, and more recently has been under-drained and made fit for cultivation.

## THE FLIGHT OF THE CONVICTS.

As might be expected, the building was soon found utterly unsuitable for a prison. In 1840, about a year after it had gone into operation, a party of eight or ten convicts overpowered the guards and broke out. For the purposes of offense and defense, they kept together in an organized gang, and traveled over the State in a westerly direction, robbing the farm houses and abusing their occupants on the way. At Spring Arbor a farmer, named James Videto, undertook, with fowling piece in hand, to stop their prog-



ress; but, as the old inhabitants relate, "they came near enough to Videto to see that he had no cap on his gun, and accordingly fell upon him and beat him in such an inhuman manner that he was left for dead on the highway." The gang were all re-captured with two exceptions. The leader, George Norton, was shot and killed by Dorus Spencer, a farmer.

#### A NEW PRISON.

The next Legislature clearly saw that this kind of thing would not do, and made an appropriation for the improvement and strengthening of the prison. A stone wall 14 feet in height took the place of the tamarack poles in 1842, and shortly afterward a stone building, containing a block of cells, was erected. This structure, in the present prison, is known as the "west wing." The block is four stories in height and contains 328 cells,—precisely alike in size,—all being three and one-half by nine feet, and seven feet in height, with grated iron door in front, and approached on the upper tiers by iron stairways and galleries on the outside. The east wing, which is almost identical in size, number of cells, and appearance, was built in 1857. The same year a prison was built especially for convicts sentenced to solitary imprisonment for life.

#### THE SOLITARY SYSTEM

was continued for 10 years, when the Legislature abolished it. Since 1867 prisoners sentenced to solitary imprisonment are treated in the same manner as other convicts. Although discontinued as a system, it is still enforced for limited terms against prisoners who refuse to work, attempt to escape or otherwise violate the regulations.

#### FEMALE CONVICTS.

In 1856 females were imprisoned here for the same crimes as those committed by males, and a separate building with 30 cells was erected for their accommodation. In 1871 the gallant Solons at Lansing, recognizing the inherent superiority of the fair sex and their power of damaging even the discipline of a State prison, enacted that female convicts, except when sentenced for life for murder in the first degree, shall be imprisoned in the Detroit House of Correction. In 1878 there were but three female life convicts in the State, and only one is an inmate of the prison. Her name is Mrs. Baker, the woman who poisoned her three children at Battle Creek in 1863. At that time she performed domestic duties and lived at the warden's house. The other two are in the Jackson county jail, for the reason that in the State prison there is "no place to put them." Both of the solitary-imprisonment buildings were torn down. The death penalty was abolished in this State in 1847.



## THE PRESENT PRISON,

a full-page view of which will be found on page 115, is a very imposing affair, compared to the long, low, wooden shed in which convicts were confined in the early days of the State. A stone wall 24 feet in height surrounds the building on the sides and rear, and also part of the front. On this wall are erected turrets, in which the guards, who pace the parapet all day, with Remington rifles on their shoulders, take refuge in stormy weather. The grounds comprise 32 acres, the prison building occupying a square space of 12 acres. In the front building are the offices of warden and chaplain, one forming the prison library and business office. On a movable window pane of the agent's office is the inscription, "Tickets 25 cts.," indicating the amount of fee paid by visitors who wish to explore the curiosities of prison life. This building projects from the line of the prison wall some 40 feet. Behind this is the central building, four stories high. On the first floor are the offices of the surgeon and hall-master, and doors at either end of the hallway lead into the east and west wings, before described. On the second floor is the guard-room, a spacious apartment, opening into which are the offices of the deputy-warden and minor officials. Above this, on the third floor, is the chapel, with a seating capacity of over 400; there is also a gallery capable of seating 100 visitors. The fourth floor is taken up by a hospital, a large, clean, bright rotunda, with two tiers of sick rooms, the upper tier approached by staircases and a gallery on the four sides.

## THE COMMISSARIAT.

In rear of the west wing is the convicts' dining hall,—a large apartment, furnished with rows of long tables, 12 inches in width, and small stools. The apartment is garnished with several ambiguous mottoes hung around the walls. Leading from the dining hall is the kitchen, where all the cooking is done for about 900 men. The steward is assisted by a convict squad of 35 cooks, bakers and scullions, and the appliances and utensils are on a scale commensurate with the culinary requirements of the institution. Three large copper boilers, shining like burnished gold, with a capacity of 35 gallons each, are the receptacles in which the coffee is made and sweetened. The meat, which invariably consists of fresh beef, pork and mutton, is cooked in large iron boilers, the soup in Brobdingnagian bottles, and the potatoes in gigantic steamers. The wheat bread is kneaded by a half-dozen floury artisans, and baked in enormous ovens. The bill of fare is on the same colossal scale. The quantity of food used varies from day to day, with the ever-changing number of convicts in the prison.

Feb. 21, 1878, the number of convicts within the walls was 832. This is more than the usual average, and, in fact, more than can be accommodated with cells. The overplus sleep on cots in the

corridors of the wings,—a decided advantage over being cooped up in the small, unventilated cells. The following bill of fare for a week, based upon a daily average of  $786\frac{1}{2}$  rations, shows the regular diet of the prison :

Sunday—B. Hash; wheat-bread, 310 lbs., and coffee.

D. Mutton stew; potatoes, 10 bushels; corn-bread, 600 lbs.

Monday—B. Codfish, 200 lbs; potatoes, 9 bushels; wheat-bread, 310 lbs; baked apples, 9 bushels, and coffee.

D. Pork, 330 lbs; beans,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  bushels; wheat-bread, 420 lbs; vinegar, 7 gallons.

Tuesday—B. Hominy, 120 lbs; syrup, 15 gallons; baked apples, 9 bushels; wheat-bread, 310 lbs; coffee.

D. Fresh beef, 750 lbs; potatoes, 11 bushels; wheat-bread, 420 lbs; dressing.

Wednesday—B. Hash; wheat-bread; coffee.

D. Vegetable soup, 299 gallons; wheat-bread, 420 lbs.

Thursday—B. Codfish, 200 lbs; potatoes, 9 bushels; baked apples, 9 bushels; wheat-bread, 310 lbs; coffee.

D. Fresh beef, 310 lbs; potatoes, 10 bushels; wheat-bread, 420 lbs; dressing.

Friday—B. Hash; wheat-bread, 310 lbs; coffee.

D. Pork, 249 lbs; fresh beef, 155 lbs; beans,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  bushels; vinegar, 6 gallons.; wheat-bread, 420 lbs.

Saturday—B. Hash; wheat-bread, 310 lbs; raw onions,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  bushels.

D. Fresh beef, 700 lbs; potatoes, 10 bushels; beet-pickles, 5 bushels; wheat bread, 420 lbs; dressing.

#### THE SUPPER.

which is eaten in the cells, is invariably bread and coffee, about nine ounces of bread being served out to each convict.

The total cost per week of these mountains of solid and rivers of liquid food is \$578.81, and the average cost per convict per day  $10\frac{1}{2}$  cents. This is simply the cost of the raw food. The total expense for food for January, 1878, was \$2,600.

#### EDUCATION.

A department of education has been instituted in the State's prison at Jackson. The schedule of studies laid down embraces reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, geography, grammar, United States history, bookkeeping, civil government, natural philosophy, physiology and hygiene and mental and moral philosophy. The regular course will extend three years, and sessions will be held each evening, Sunday excepted. The idea underlying the experiment is, that as ignorance begets crime, so may education make men better.



yours Truly  
J L Richardson



## THE OFFICERS

at present are, Gen. William Humphrey, Warden; J. D. Hinckley, Deputy Warden; Franklin S. Clark, Clerk; Rev. George H. Hickox, Chaplain, and Dr. E. L. Kimball, Physician.

## FIRST EVENTS IN JACKSON CITY.

First white visitors, Horace Blackman and Alexander Laverty, July 3, 1829.

First building, Blackman's log-cabin.

First celebration, Fourth of July, 1829.

First road, surveyed by J. F. Stratton.

First settlers, I. W. Bennett, W. R. Thompson, B. H. Packard, E. W. Morgan, Chauncey C. Lewis.

First plat made, March, 1830.

First sale of lots, in April, 1830.

First patentee, Horace Blackman.

First physicians, Doctors Samson Stoddard and O. Russ.

First trader, Jesse Baird.

First merchant, Daniel Hogan.

First justice, Wm. R. De Land.

First constable, Horace Blackman.

First orchard, A. W. Daniel's, 1830-1.

First white women, Mrs. Gillett and Mrs. Case.

First mechanics, Josephus Case and John Wickham.

First bridge, a pole bridge over the river at Trail street, 1830.

First cases of ague, Hiram Thompson and Geo. B. Cooper, 1830.

First postmaster, Isaiah W. Bennett.

First regular mail carrier, Geo. Mayo.

First stage line was run by Messrs. Stone, Ring & Hibbard.

First shoemaker, Dr. Oliver Russ.

First mill, Thompson & Bennett's, 1830.

First tannery, Mills and Prussia's, 1830.

First sermon, preached by Rev. J. D. Pierce, October, 1830.

First regular preachers, Messrs. Colclazer and Pilcher.

First white child born, Sarah Chapman, 1830.

First death, a child 12 years old named W. D. Thompson, 1831.

First accident, the limb of a tree fell upon young Thompson 1831.

First supervisor, Ralph Updike, 1831.

First school-teacher, Miss Silence D. Blackman.

First military company, Capt. O. H. Fifield's, 1832.

First county surveyor, John Durand.

First marriage, John T. Durand and Silence D. Blackman, 1833.

First judge of circuit court (*pro tem.*), Dr. Russ, 1832.

First regular circuit judge, W. A. Fletcher, 1833.

First associate judges, W. R. De Land and H. Thompson.

First criminal, Wm. Savacool, 1833.

First plaintiff in civil action, Abel Mellington, 1833.

First banks, the bank of Jackson county, and the bank of Sandstone, 1837.

First senator from Jackson county, Geo. B. Cooper, 1836.

First church, Baptist, built in 1838 where now is the Hibbard House.

First court-house, built in 1837.

First shoe store, Wm. D. Thompson's, 1831.

First houses erected east of village, the Russ Tavern and Jenkins' log cabin.

First house erected in county proper, D. Sterling's, 1829.

First brewery, Fish & Co.

First newspaper, Jacksonburgh *Sentinel*, 1837.

First abduction, Wm. Filley, stolen by the Indians, 1837.

First regular warden of State prison, H. H. Bingham.

First railroad train entered Jackson in 1841.

First insurance company, the Jackson County Mutual, 1840.

First musical organization, the Jackson band, under Albert Foster, 1841.

First sidewalk built, 1841.

First agricultural society formed, 1841.

First attempt at incendiarism, 1841.

First town clock placed in position, 1852.

First cases of small-pox, 1852.

First organization of Republican party, 1854.

First shaft for coal mining made in 1857.

First pottery kiln erected in 1863.

First trip over the Michigan Southern Branch R. R., 1857.

First gas-manufacturing company, organized under P. B. Loomis, 1857.

First pavement laid down in county, 1858.

First fire at State prison, 1852; loss, \$8,000.

First suicide, Mason, of Tompkins.

The first jury comprised: Edward Morrill, Jeremiah Marvin, Orrin Gregory, Sanford Marsh, Wm. Worth, Geo. Woodworth, David Rielly, Aaron Eamon, Major D. Mills, Martin Flint, Moses Bayn and Isaac Carrier.

First sheriff, David Keyes, 1832.

First prison agent, Benjamin Porter, 1839.

First Episcopal church completed, 1840.

First Congregational society organized, 1841.

First Methodist church completed, 1850.

First Catholic church completed, 1857.

First Hebrew synagogue erected, 1863.

First Christian church completed, 1867.

First Universalist church completed, 1869.

First water-works completed, 1870.

First Pioneer Society organized, 1874.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

The personal history of any community is the most important and valuable record that can be compiled, not only for our own but for the generations to follow. We realize this fact, and in detailing the history of the city of Jackson we give the personal history of those who have been most closely identified with the growth and development of the city.

*Fred G. Adler*, Seltzer ale and beer bottler, 118 East Main street, was born in Germany in 1851; came to the United States when he was a boy and located in Peru, Ills., where he received a limited education; his father and mother died when he was a mere boy. In 1861 he learned the baker's trade in Ottawa, Ills., where he remained until 1869, then went to Chicago, where he was employed as night watchman; was there at the great fire and was second superintendent of the lodging house of the Relief and Aid Society; in 1877 came to Jackson and was employed by Wicks & Co. in the bottling business. Mr. Adler married Miss Dora Brooks, a native of Germany, but reared in Illinois. They have 2 children—Fred B. and Garfield Arthur; is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and is Vice-President of the same; also the Manhattan Tribe; is President of the Turn-verein; also a member of the Aurora Turn-verein.

*James M. Aihen*, retired farmer and manufacturer of lumber, is a native of Vermont, but was brought up in Yates Co., N. Y., where he resided 28 years, occupied chiefly with the lumber trade. About the age of 21 he married Philena Arnold, who died, leaving him with 1 son and 1 daughter. In October, 1850, he came to Michigan to take observations. He spent three months prospecting and a year later transferred his family to Jackson. The following May he went to Adrian, where he remained 18 months, then he afterward engaged in farming in Hillsdale county for a time, when he returned to Lenawee county, there following the same pursuit. He disposed of his farm and went to the pineries in 1866, where he remained four years. He with a partner bought 500 acres of land, engaged in the lumber trade, and after heavy losses returned to Jackson. In 1859 he married Jane Bateman, a native of Tennessee; brought up in Lenawee county. They are the parents of 6 sons and 1 daughter; the eldest son is a salesman in the dry-goods house of W. M. Bennett. Mr. Aihen is a member of the Jackson Memorial Club.

*John A. Alden*, Assistant Clerk in Michigan State Prison, is a son of Alanson and Clarissa D. (Buckley) Alden and was born in Chenango county, N. Y., June 12, 1839. His father was of Puritan ancestry, born in Pennsylvania; mother, a native of New York State, and the daughter of a Methodist clergyman. Mr. Alden passed his childhood and youth in Genesee and Erie counties until 19, then came to Hillsdale county, Mich., and attended the college

three years, teaching at intervals. He enlisted in Co. H, 4th Mich. Inf., in May, 1861, serving as a private and non-commissioned officer until he was sent home on recruiting duty in 1864; participated in the battles of first Bull Run, New Bridge, the seven days' battles on the peninsula with McClellan, Chancellorsville, Mine Run; re-enlisted early in 1864, and soon after came home on recruiting service, remaining till mustered out in September, 1865. After retiring from the army, Mr. Alden was employed as salesman and bookkeeper for different firms a number of years, was three years freight clerk in the Jackson office of the M. C. R. R. Co.; has been in his present position some years. He married Miss Louise Metz Dec. 25, 1865. They have 1 daughter and 1 son. Mr. Alden is a member of the Masonic order, lodge and chapter.

*Ezra M. Aldrich*, No. 409 Blackman street, foreman of the finishing shop of Withington & Cooley, was born in Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., Jan. 15, 1832. He is the son of Chas. H. and Elizabeth Marvin Aldrich, of Batavia. His father died there when he was but a lad, leaving his widow with 5 children, of whom Ezra was the fourth. He remained at his place of birth until the age of 17, going to school in the country and in Batavia. He came to Michigan in 1848, stopped at the old station east of Parma, where he spent the winter clerking in a country store. In the summer of 1849 he engaged in a store in Parma, where he remained until the spring of 1852, when he crossed the plains to California, where he mined for gold four years, but to little purpose, and he returned in 1857 to Jackson. He entered the employ of Hayden & Co., remaining nine and one-half years. During the last six years of that time he had general oversight of their business in both mills. He spent two years in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, developing oil territory, and made money. He returned to Jackson and bought an interest in the hardware business with Rice, Pratt & Gibson, in which he continued four years. He spent nine years in Mississippi, a portion of which time he engaged in farming in the northern part, but did not prosper; and in December, 1878, he returned to Jackson, and most of the time since has been in his present occupation, where he has charge of 35 men. In April, 1861, he married Charlotte, daughter of Joseph E. Beebe, the founder of the Austin, Tomlinson & Webster Wagon Works. They have 1 son, Eddie, aged seven, and 2 daughters—Julia, aged 12, and Marion, four years old. Mr. Aldrich is a Knight Templar.

*John Anderson*, proprietor of Anderson's Carriage Manufactory, is a native of Lockport, Niagara Co., N. Y., born June 1, 1832. His parents, Alexander and Margaret Anderson, natives of that State, died during his childhood, and from the age of 11 years he was thrown upon his own resources, and educated himself chiefly by private effort. From 12 years of age till past 16 he was store boy and clerk in Lockport; left on account of failing health and learned the tanner's trade; worked at it seven years, then learned the trade of carriage trimming, changing location several times



meantime; came to Kalamazoo, Mich., in 1856, and in company with two other gentlemen established a carriage factory; less than a year after sold his interest and went to Mississippi and pursued his trade as a journeyman until June, 1861; then returned to Grass Lake, Jackson Co., and followed his trade till 1867, and the first of April, 1871, removed to Jackson and established his present business. Mr. A. makes a specialty of fine, light carriages and buggies, employs from 6 to 18 men and turns out \$8,000 to \$10,000 worth of work per year, of which side-bar buggies and phaetons are the principal features. His goods are chiefly sold to the local market. Mr. Anderson married Miss Mary Willis, of Lockport, N. Y., in 1854. A son and a daughter are the fruit of their union. The son, Frank W., is now married and working at the business with his father.

*Dr. A. De Lafayette Angell*, physician and surgeon, 118 East Main street, is a son of David and Melinda (Brown) Angell; father a native of Rhode Island and mother of Newport, New Hampshire. He was born in Bridgewater, May 4, 1822; was raised on a farm and received what schooling there was to be had in the common schools of Bridgewater and Woodstock. He commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Gallup, of Woodstock, where he remained three years; in 1842 attended Castleton Medical College and graduated in 1845; came to Michigan and located near Adrian, where he remained but a short time. Then went to Williams county, Ohio, and practiced three years; thence to Canandaigua, Mich., where he remained four years; then back to the vicinity of Adrian for a number of years. In 1861 he located in Coldwater, and was there until 1870, when he came to Jackson, where he still follows his profession. He married Miss Martha A. Yagar, of Coldwater, Mich., the daughter of Weston Yagar, a native of Ontario county, N. Y.; she was born in April, 1843. There are 2 children—A. De Lafayette and Mattie May.

*Wm. J. P. Armstrong*, retired merchant, is a son of Andrew and Betsy (Winter) Armstrong, natives of Montgomery county, and was born in Genesee county, N. Y., June, 1821. He married for his first wife Miss Charlotte Smith, who died in 1856. In 1853 he went to California, and in returning home took passage on the ship *Yankee Blade*, Henry Randall, Commander, which was wrecked Sept 30, 1854, when 30 lives were lost. Mr. Armstrong lost all his possessions, and returned to California again, remaining there two years; then returned to his home in Michigan; in April, 1859, went to Pike's Peak and returned in the fall of the same year. In the winter of 1860 he took another trip to California, where he remained four years. Previous to going, in 1857, he married Miss Ellen Owen, of Genesee county, N. Y. There were 3 children—Ida E., born July 17, 1858; June W., born June 23, 1865; Edith May, born March 3, 1873, and died May 22, 1878. After returning from California Mr. Armstrong laid out what is known as Armstrong's addition to the village of Leslie, in Ingham county; do-

nated the ground for the public-school building, and was one of the leading men of the village; is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Leslie. Mr. Armstrong came to Michigan a poor man, but by hard knocks has accumulated a fine property.

*Nelson L. Avery*, engineer M. C. R. R., was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1845; was the son of James and Mary Ann Avery; father a native of New York State, and mother of Connecticut. The family consisted of 3 children—2 boys and 1 girl. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, worked summers, and attended school during the winter. In 1869 he came to Kalamazoo, Mich., where he followed farming. In 1872 he commenced work on the railroad as fireman, and in 1879 was promoted to engineer. He married Miss Mary Rider, a native of New York, who was born March 10, 1851. There were 5 children, 4 of whom are living—Wm. J., Albert N., Clinton F. and Otis E.

*John C. Bader*, hardware merchant, 214 Main street, is a son of John C. and Mary E. (Rife) Bader, natives of Germany; father died in his native place; mother came to the United States and found a home with the subject of this sketch until her death, which occurred in 1864. Mr. Bader, Jr., was born in Oberhausen, Kingdom of Witternberg, March 21, 1831, where he received a common-school education and learned the trade of paper-making.

In 1848 he came to the United States, located in Genesee county, N. Y., and followed farming until 1850, when he came to Jackson and followed the same business; in 1852 he engaged in his present business. He married Miss Katie Kelly, daughter of Andrew Kelly, of Ireland, in 1850. They have 4 children—2 boys and 2 girls. Mr. B. came to this country a poor man, but by his own exertions has accumulated a fine property; he carries a stock of \$12,000 and does a business of from \$35,000 to \$40,000. Members of the Catholic Church.

*Abram H. Baird, M. D.*, was born at Martville, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Oct. 2, 1831; was educated in the literary academy of Wayne county; began teaching school in 1849; married in 1853, and moved to this county in April, 1854, where he taught seven terms of school; was elected Justice of the Peace in the town of Blackman, and School Inspector in the town of Sandstone; became a permanent resident of the city of Jackson in 1864; studied medicine 1872-'3-'4, and graduated at the Physio-Medical College, of Cincinnati, O., in the winter of 1874-'5. Since that time Dr. Baird has been practicing medicine in Jackson with rare skill and success. During the 27 years of his residence in Jackson county, under the onward and upward march of pluck, enterprise and civilization, the Doctor has seen the village of Jackson with one railroad, grow into an important and prominent commercial city and railroad center, not excelled by any inland town in the State. Worthless marshes and useless woodlands have been converted into fertile fields; mines have been opened, and the music of machinery has superseded the wolf's howl and the Indian war-

whoop. Dr. Baird was chosen President of the State Physio-Medical Association, organized at Grand Rapids May 7, 1879, which position he still holds; he was appointed delegate to the National Physio-Medical Association, which is soon to be organized.

*Edward Baker*, superintendent of the trip-hammer shop of Austin, Tomlinson & Webster Manufacturing Co., was born in Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass., in 1817, and from 10 years of age was brought up in Auburn, N. Y. He is the son of Edward and Polly (Sherman) Baker. He commenced learning the manufacture of scythes in Auburn at the age of 14. He came to Jackson in 1853 and has been identified with prison manufactories since. He was engaged some years with Pinney & Lamsen, and their successors, in the manufacture of agricultural implements, and with the A. T. & W. Manufacturing Co. since 1859. Mr. Baker was married in the fall of 1870 to M. Ann Eliza Morrison, who was born in Orange county, N. Y. By a former marriage he has 2 sons and 2 daughters. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Dr. Warren Baker*, Eclectic physician, was born in Genesee county N. Y., in 1836. He is the son of John M. and Mercy R. (Miller) Baker, of Windham county, Conn. Dr. Baker was educated in Buffalo, N. Y., read medicine in that city and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1869 or '70. Aug. 26, 1861, he enlisted in Co. C., 29th Ohio Vol. Inf., served two years in the 12th corps, Army of the Potomac, joined Sherman in the 20th corps, veteranized after the battle of Lookout Mountain, "marched down to the sea" with Sherman, came out a Sergeant and was discharged July 22, 1865, in Louisville, Ky. He began the practice of his profession in Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1870, remaining there until 1879, when he located in Grand Rapids. In September of the following year he removed to Jackson. He was married in Batavia, N. Y., in 1865, to Cecilia Bassett, and has 1 daughter, Cecilia, aged 11. Dr. Baker, while a resident of the 19th Congressional District of Ohio, ran against Gen. James A. Garfield for Congress on the Democratic ticket, and once was nominated for Representative in the State Legislature.

*Charles A. Baldwin, M. D.*, is a native of Williamsburg, Essex Co., N. Y., born in May, 1854. His parents, Asa W. and Samantha (Tucker) Baldwin, were natives of New York, and moved to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1861, where Charles was educated and read medicine with Dr. H. C. Brainard of that city; was three years in the U. S. Marine Hospital, two and a half years as assistant resident physician. Dr. Baldwin graduated from the medical department of the Western Reserve College in 1873; practiced a few months at Royalton, then in Lorain a short time, a year in Cleveland, came to Concord, Jackson Co., Mich., remained four years, and located in Jackson in March, 1880. Doctor graduated in the allopathic school, but uses both allopathic and homeopathic remedies. He is a member of both the State and County Homeopathic Medical Societies. Doctor B. married Emma

Langdon, of Cleveland, Ohio, in 1873, by whom he has 1 child—Kittie Baldwin.

*Abram E. Ball*, manufacturer of fine carriage tops and trimmings, 119 East Courtland street, was born in Athens, Windham Co., Vt., and is 46 years of age. He attended the schools of his native town, and at the age of 16, went to learn the trade of harness-making and carriage trimming in Boston. He worked as a journeyman in the various New England cities for about 12 years; and in March, 1862, he embarked extensively in the business of carriage trimming and selling saddles and harnesses and trunks in Springfield, Vt. In the fall of 1864-'65 he took a partner, and at the end of a year sold out to him. He traveled for a time selling goods through the South and West, and in the latter part of 1870 hired as foreman for J. B. Cornell & Co., in Kalamazoo, Mich.; remained there nearly three years, came to Jackson in July, 1873, and had charge of the trimming room of the Jackson Carriage Factory for the two years previous to its suspension of business; was then trimmer for Mr. John Anderson two years, after which, in July, 1877, he established his present business, making a specialty of carriage tops and trimmings, of which he manufactures about \$4,000 in value a year, the business having trebled in three years. On Feb. 10, 1861, Mr. Ball married Lina A. Cummings in Concord, N. H., born in Sterling, Mass. They have 2 children, a son and a daughter. Mr. B. is a member of the Masonic order, lodge, chapter and council, and he and wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

*Levent Bangs*, farmer, 614 Blackstone street, son of Ora B. and Phibe (Beebe) Bangs, was born in 1838, in the town of Columbia, Jackson Co., Mich. His parents, who were natives of Watertown, New York, came to Michigan and settled in Columbia tp. in a very early day. His mother died there some 37 years ago, and he was brought up from seven years of age by R. J. Crego, of Columbia tp., with whom he lived 15 years, and enjoyed the advantages of the district school. Mr. Bangs worked two years for Mr. Crego's brother; and Sept. 21, 1861, enlisted in Co. C, 9th Mich. Inf., which was assigned to the army of the Tennessee, and served as provost body guard to Gen. G. H. Thomas. Mr. B. received two flesh wounds by gunshots, in the left leg and the right arm, at the battle of Murfreesboro, and carries one of the balls yet; was captured at the same time, but soon after paroled; the next December rejoined his regiment, and in March, 1863, was discharged from disability. After returning home he was guard at the State's prison. On Nov. 24, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Carrie M. Reed, a native of Mount Morris, N. Y. In the spring of 1865 he was employed for six months as night watch in the prison, and in the fall moved to and cultivated his father's farm in Leoni two years. The spring of 1869 he came to Jackson and has since been keeper in the prison until he resigned in March, 1880. He is now directing his attention to farming. Mr. Bangs and wife have 2 children—Edgar

A., aged 14 years, and Florence P., eight years of age. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the First Baptist Church.

*Charles Bankson*, engineer M. C. R. R., was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1833, son of Benjamin and Maria (Van Wee) Bankson, natives of New York, who emigrated to Marshall, Mich., in the spring of 1837, where Mr. B., Sr., followed butchering for 16 years, and died Jan. 27, 1854; mother is still living. Mr. Bankson was reared on a farm until he was 20 years old; his education was limited to the public schools, attending only 30 weeks in his life, but has educated himself since. When 21 years old he engaged as fireman between Detroit and Marshall, and Aug. 20, 1866, was promoted to engineer; has been on the road 24 years.

Mr. Bankson has been very fortunate in saving life in the 15 years he has followed engineering; has never injured a passenger. He married Miss Mary E. Garlick, who was born in Lower Canada Dec. 11, 1834. There were 5 children, 2 of whom are living—Win. H. and Lottie L. Mr. B. is a member of A. O. U. W. and Chosen Friends.

*E. W. Barber*, President Jackson Furniture Co., Jackson, Mich., was born in Benson, Vt., July 3, 1828. When 11 years old his parents, Edward H. and Rebecca (Griswold) Barber, emigrated to Eaton county, Mich. His father was a pioneer, clearing up the country, and built a mill in 1840, taking up some 2,000 acres of land. The subject of this sketch remained on his father's farm until he was 19 years old, when he entered the *Exponent* office at Marshall, and remained there three years; was also assistant on the *Kalamazoo Gazette and Telegraph*, in company with Volney Haskell. Then went to Detroit, where he was engaged on the first Free-Soil paper that was ever published in Michigan, the *Detroit Democrat*, as city and commercial editor. He remained here until 1855, then returned to Eaton county, where he engaged in the mercantile business and farming until 1857, when he was appointed Assistant Clerk in the Legislature, and was Clerk of the House from 1861 to 1863. He was elected as County Clerk in Eaton county in 1860. In 1864 he was elected Register of Deeds; in December, 1863, he was appointed Reading Clerk of the House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., in the Congresses of '38, '39 and '40; in March, 1869, received the appointment of Supervisor of Internal Revenue, of the States of Michigan and Wisconsin, and in March, 1873, was appointed as 3d Assistant Postmaster General, and served until 1877, when he resigned. He married Miss Martha Dwight, daughter of Peregrine Dwight, of Belchertown, Mass.

*Mrs. Rebecca Barnard*, widow of Daniel Barnard, residence corner First and Biddle streets, is the daughter of Jethro Bunker and Rebecca Coffin, of Nantucket, and was born in 1821, in Columbia county, New York. When she was nine years of age her parents removed to Michigan; lived seven years in Ann Arbor; then removed to Sandstone tp., Jackson county. In the spring of 1839 Mr. Bunker rode an Indian pony from Ann Arbor to the present site of

Jackson, then containing but two log houses, and for 30 miles of the route saw no white person. Mr. Bunker spent the remainder of his life on the farm he improved in Sandstone, where his daughter Rebecca married Mr. Barnard in 1840. He was a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., born in 1816. They bought the old homestead in Sandstone, and occupied it till they settled in Jackson in 1872. The old farm is still in the hands of the family. Mr. Barnard was Supervisor from Sandstone many years, and after coming to the city was Superintendent of the Poor, and also Secretary of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Co. He died in the spring of 1875. They had 5 sons and 1 daughter. Two of the sons are deceased; 1, Luther, was accidentally drowned while bathing in a small lake near Jackson in May, 1871. Mrs. Barnard now resides with her son Charles, who is employed in the hardware house of Wells & Fuller.

*Warren C. Barney*, engineer M. C. railroad; residence 811 Detroit street; a son of William G. and Eliza (Baker) Barney, and was born in Calhoun county, Mich., Sept. 26, 1858; received a common-school education; up to the time of coming to this county followed clerking; after coming to Jackson worked in a restaurant, since which time he has been engaged by the M. C. Railroad Company.

*Daniel P. Barret*, engineer M. C. railroad, is a son of Samuel and Lydia A. (Thompson) Barret. His father emigrated to Detroit, Mich., in 1835, where he followed his trade as carpenter and car builder; built the first cars that were used on the M. C. railroad, and the Detroit & Milwaukee road; owned the block where the City Hall now stands, and his shops were located upon it. The subject of this sketch was born in Detroit Oct. 27, 1845, where he was educated. When 18 years of age he commenced work for the M. C. railroad as foreman, in which capacity he remained four years; was then promoted to engineer. May 6, 1868, he married Miss Jesse A. Crowman, who was born Feb. 22, 1849. They have had 4 children—Charles D., born May 17, 1869, died July 1, 1869; Emma E., born Nov. 12, 1870; Georgie A., born Feb. 6, 1876; Harry G., born Nov. 19, 1877, died Feb. 15, 1880.

*John Bedford*, pump maker, Jackson, Mich.; residence, 117 Pearl street; was born in Monmouthshire, Wales, April 2, 1828. His father, William Bedford, emigrated to this country and located in Pittsburg, Pa., where he followed the business of manufacturing iron; he died in 1834. Mr. B. was reared on a farm and received a limited education. In 1848 he came to Ann Arbor; in 1861 enlisted in the 1st Mich. Vol. Regt. under Col. Robinson; was at the surrender of Vicksburg, and participated in all the battles of the regiment up to the battle of Fredericksburg, when he was struck with a musket ball; was taken to the field hospital, and afterward to Washington, D. C., and was left in Douglas hospital. After leaving the hospital he was put on detached service, and afterward transferred to the V. R. C. His whole term of service

was four years and ten months. He came to Jackson in 1869, and was keeper in the State's prison five years, since which time he has been in his present business. In 1870 he received an accidental pistol shot at the fair grounds, which he carries to the present time. Mr. B. held a commission from Gov. Blair, and also one from Abraham Lincoln, as Captain, which he can feel proud of. They are framed from a piece of wood from the pirate *Florida*. He married Leah Welch, who was born in England in 1835. They have 1 adopted daughter—Edith, who is still with the family.

*George W. Beebe*, auditor of Austin, Tomlinson & Webster Manufacturing Company, was born and reared till 15 years of age in Seneca Falls, Seneca Co., N. Y. His father, Joseph L. Beebe, was a native of the same State, and married Miss Jane Chapin, born in Massachusetts. George was educated in Seneca Falls Academy, and upon leaving school entered the banking house of Sidney Sweet & Co. (now the First National Bank of Dansville), Livingston Co., N. Y., and remained there six years, as bookkeeper and teller. He was then three years bookkeeper in Cook's First National Bank of Bath, Steuben Co.; returned to Dansville, and in October, 1863, was united in marriage with Jenette McCay, of that place. After passing six years in the hardware business, Mr. Beebe came to Jackson in the fall of 1869, and continued in the same line of trade until the spring of 1874, as a member of the firm of Lement & Beebe. He then closed out, and assumed the duties of his present position. Mr. Beebe is a member of the A. F. & A. M., lodge and chapter. He and wife are the parents of 2 children—Sophie and George C. Beebe.

*James T. Beebe*, deceased, was born in Onondaga county N. Y., Sept. 25, 1830. His father was a contractor on the railroads, and James was with him until he was 20 years of age, when he was employed by the express company, which business he followed until his death, which occurred in December, 1874. He was first engaged as messenger on the Great Western R. R. eight years. He married Miss Ellen M. Marvin, daughter of W. E. Marvin, of New York State; she was born in South Deerfield, Mass., May 21, 1839. They have 5 children, viz.: Charles F., James F., Arthur D., Elmore M., Marvin. Mr. Beebe was a thorough business man, of unapproachable character, and was respected by all who knew him.

*Allen Bennett*, one of the representative business men of the city of Jackson, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., April 4, 1819, and is one of a family of 3 living children—2 sons and 1 daughter—of Allen Bennett and Julia (Wood) Bennett, both natives of New Hampshire. His parents removed to Wayne county, N. Y., while he was small, and there he enjoyed a limited attendance in the common school until 1836, when they immigrated to the Peninsular State, and settled in the then small village of Jacksonburgh, now Jackson city. Young Bennett having obtained a situation in a drug store in Clyde, Wayne Co., did not come West until May, 1837. Soon after landing in Jackson he embarked in the



mercantile business, keeping a general store, including drugs, the first stock brought to the place. He continued in general merchandising for about 20 years, then sold out, and, in connection with the lumber trade, established a furniture manufactory. Two years later the manufactory was sold to Mr. Henry Gilbert, but Mr. Bennett carried on the lumber traffic for nearly 20 years. In July, 1868, he, in company with Wm. D. Thompson and Charles R. Knickerbocker, engaged in the milling business. Their mill was destroyed by fire Aug. 28, 1871; was rebuilt and again burned June 11, 1879. The loss in each instance was heavy, reaching \$50,000 to \$60,000. The firm did not renew the business after the fire of 1879 in Jackson, but had purchased the Albion Mills in 1871, which they still own and run with an additional partner, George T. Smith.

The same gentlemen, under the title of the George T. Smith Middlings Purifier Company, have also established extensive works for the manufacture of Smith's Middlings Purifier, an improvement of great value to the miller and bread-eater, a more extended mention of which will be found in the on section manufactures in this work. Mr. Bennett is President and General Superintendent of the concern. He was for years heavily interested in the banking business, as well as a large store in Parma, this county; and some seven years ago he built a foundry and machine shop, and a grain elevator at Hastings, Mich., which were run under the firm name of C. F. Dwight & Co. He sold his interest there three years ago. Mr. B. also established the Robbins Cultivator Works in Jackson some four years ago, but owing to the oppressing cares of his large and varied business he disposed of that interest in January, 1889. Besides a large private property, Mr. Bennett is the executive head of the company's business, aggregating a million dollars per annum.

On May 12, 1847, Mr. Bennett married Harriet E. Stage, of Rochester, N. Y., born in Genesee county. Their family consists of 2 sons—Charles E. and George S., both married and residents of Jackson.

*Chester Bennett* (deceased) was born in the State of New York, Oct. 9, 1800; learned the tanner's trade when he was a boy, and followed it until he came to Michigan in 1834, being before there were any railroads to Jackson; the first few years followed farming, then engaged at his old occupation of tanner, which he followed until his death, which occurred in 1862. He married Miss Polly Curtis, who was born in Trumbull tp., Fairfield Co., Conn., in 1798; she died May 25, 1845, leaving a family of 7 children—4 sons and 3 daughters. For his second wife Mr. B. married Miss Rachel M. Woods in 1846; she was born in Sudbury, Rutland Co., Vt., Jan. 28, 1805. When Mr. Bennett came to Jackson it was in its infancy; he took a great interest in the organization of the Congregational Church; was a member 40 years, and a Deacon for a



number of years. He was a kind husband and father and was loved and respected by all who knew him.

*George P. Bennett*, dentist, was born in Genesee county, N. Y., and is 59 years of age. He is a nephew of Isaiah Bennett, who built the first house in Jackson. His parents were Erastus and Sarah (Peck) Bennett. His mother was born in Lyme, Conn., and reared in Ontario county, N. Y. His father was a native of Vermont. Dr. Bennett is one of a family of 16 children, all of whom reached adult age and had families. He was educated at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, and in Middlebury Academy. When 18 years old he came to Detroit, Michigan, and spent 18 months in the hat store of F. C. H. Buhl as clerk. He came thence to Jackson in 1842. Dr. Bennett had studied dentistry with a cousin before leaving New York, and he procured a set of dental instruments and itinerated, doing what business he could pick up for a time, and eventually establishing an office with Dr. Gorham, then a permanent practicing physician. He was the pioneer dentist by some years in this section of Michigan. Dr. Porter, of Ann Arbor, afterward his partner, acquired the details of his profession in Dr. Bennett's office. Dr. Bennett afterward returned to New York and took a course of instruction of Dr. Wanzer, of Rochester. He returned to Jackson, where he practiced until 1859; meanwhile he engaged in farming and breeding fine blooded stock. A pair of Devonshire cattle and 11 Cotswold sheep, the first of these breeds introduced into Jackson county, were imported by him. In 1859 he went to St. Louis and opened an office, but after a year was compelled to leave on account of war sentiment, when he went to Alton, Ill., where he remained some years. In 1863 he reopened the St. Louis office and conducted business there by proxy about eight years. In 1868 or '69, he went to Carrollton, Greene Co., Ill. In 1877 he located in Louisiana, Pike Co., Mo., returning to Jackson in 1880. At 25 years of age he married Charlotte M. Buck, of Grass Lake. She died in 1870 in St. Louis, leaving a son and daughter, the latter now in Denver, Col. In 1872 Dr. Bennett married in Buffalo, Fanny Sleight, of Carrollton, Ill. Four years later she died in Carrollton.

*William M. Bennett*, senior partner of the dry-goods house of Wm. M. Bennett & Son, was born in Bethany, Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1822. James Bennett, his father, was a native of Vermont, whence he emigrated in 1806 to New York State, being a pioneer in that locality. His father having purchased a large tract of land there, divided it among his sons, and James engaged in and followed farming. He was a firm adherent of Methodism, and received license to preach in that Church, confining his ministrations chiefly to local work.

William M. was the second of a family of 2 sons and 2 daughters of James and Alta M. Bennett, *nee* Rumsey, also of Vermont. His early school advantages were such as abounded in

the vicinity of his father's farm. Later he attended several terms at Lima Seminary, in Livingston county; engaged in teaching during the winter and labored on the farm in summer. He worked three years for his father after attaining his majority, for which he received \$100, having given his sire his entire earnings from teaching besides.

Young Bennett, putting his \$100 in his pocket, started in quest of employment and a future home in the new wild West. He spent about a year in Southern Illinois, teaching and clerking in a cousin's store; then came to visit another cousin in Jackson, Mich. At the urgent request of his father he visited the old homestead, after which he returned and settled down in Jackson, in October, 1847, as a man of all work, in the new store of S. W. Whitwell, receiving his board for his services. There was little demand for labor, and he was determined to be employed. At the expiration of three months Mr. W., having tested his value, engaged to pay him a salary of \$15 per month for a year. Two years later Mr. B. had become so valuable to the concern that Mr. Whitwell contracted to pay him \$1,000 a year, and at the end of three years more he gave the faithful clerk a one-third partnership in the business. For some years previous Mr. Bennett had kept the books and bought most of the goods for the house. The partnership lasted until the fall of 1856, when Mr. Bennett purchased Mr. Whitwell's interest and became sole proprietor. He has been in the business continuously since, save three years. In 1875 the firm of Bennett & Son opened their present metropolitan store, Clarence H. becoming a partner. They occupy three floors and basement of their ample building, carrying a stock of \$125,000 to \$150,000. Besides their extensive retail trade, they do a jobbing business of considerable magnitude.

Mr. Bennett has served the city two terms as Mayor, and was a member of the Board of Public Works for a number of years. He was the originator and builder of the city water-works, and the prime mover in many of the city's street and other valuable improvements. He has been twice married; first to Miss Laura J. Hubbard, of Kalamazoo, Mich., and they have had 3 children, only one of whom, Clarence H., is living. Mr. Bennett's present wife was Mary C. Winne, of Troy, N. Y., who has borne but 1 child, now deceased. Mr. B. is a member of the A. F. & A. M., a Knight Templar, and a Trustee of the Congregational Church.

*Louise Bigelow* was the daughter of Cornelius and Rebecca Pollius, who were natives of New Jersey, and came to Binghamton, N. Y., in an early day, where the subject of this sketch was born Aug. 4, 1817. When six years of age her parents emigrated to Cayuga, N. Y., remained until 1832, then came to Michigan, and located in Freedom, Washtenaw Co. Here her father bought a farm and remained upon it until his death, which occurred in June, 1860; her mother died some five years later. Mrs. Bigelow came to the State in an early day when the county was one vast wilderness. The woods were filled with deer, bear, wild turkey and Indians. She

remembers running deer around hills on their runways for her father to shoot at. Her sister taught the first school in Freedom tp., and she was the first lady married. In 1869 she came to this county and located in Henrietta tp., where they remained until 1876, then came to Jackson. They are members of the Congregational Church.

*Hamilton Bighorn*, night yard-master of Mich. Cen. R. R. at Jackson, was born in Canada in 1842 and left there in 1856, and lived in Cook and Will counties, Ill., till he went into the army as a member of Co. D, 1st Ill. Light Artillery, where he enlisted, Aug. 27, 1861, serving in the First Brigade, 3d Division, 17th Corps, Army of the Tennessee, under John A. Logan a considerable portion of the time, also under Gen. Geo. B. McPherson. He was wounded at Vicksburg June 21, 1863, by a minie ball in the right side, by which he was disabled for several months. In the winter of 1864 he was promoted to Quarter-master just before the fall of Atlanta. He was discharged and mustered out of service July 27, 1865. He returned to his home in New York and was engaged in a flouring mill six months. In May, 1866, he was appointed on the metropolitan police force of Buffalo, serving three years, over two of which he held the position of sergeant. He resigned and entered the employ of the M. C. R. R. in Detroit in 1869, worked in various capacities for three years, coming to Jackson in October, 1873, where he worked for the railroad company 18 months by the day, and since that time as yard-master. He is a member of the Masonic order, Paris Lodge, No. 292. He was married in Detroit in 1880 to Susan Boulter, of that city.

*Rev. Ira C. Billman*, Pastor of the Unitarian Society, was born in West Carlisle, Coshocton Co., O., in 1841, and is the son of Andrew Billman, a Pennsylvanian by birth, and Catharine Howbert, a native of Virginia. After their marriage they settled on the farm where Rev. Ira was born. They were the parents of 12 children, of whom Mr. B. is the third. He labored on the farm in the summer and attended school in winter, reading everything he could obtain, until 20 years of age, when he entered the sub-freshman class in the college at Springfield, Ohio. But three months after, in August, he enlisted as a private in Co. D, 122d O. V. I., which was assigned to the army of West Virginia, Gen. Millroy commanding. The regiment participated in numerous minor engagements, and in the battle of Winchester, where a little more than 9,000 Union troops fought a Rebel force vastly superior in numbers three days, holding them in check while the Union army was preparing for the memorable battle of Gettysburg. They were finally overpowered and about half of them captured, among the number Mr. Billman. After 40 days of imprisonment in Castle Thunder and Belle Island they were exchanged and sent to Camp Chase, O., but soon returned to Washington. Here Mr. Billman was detailed for clerical duties in one of the army offices, remaining until he was discharged on account of ill health in the summer

of 1864. Having taken every available advantage to prosecute his studies while in the army he entered the sophomore class in college and graduated in 1867; and two years later completed the course in the Theological Seminary in Springfield. During his collegiate and theological course, Mr. Billman was noted for independent thought and liberal tendencies, and when undergoing examination for ordination he refused to accept the creed of the Lutheran Church. Upon being ordained, he was called to the pastorate of the Lutheran Church of Wooster, one of the most prominent in the synod of Eastern Ohio, where he labored two years and a half and then accepted a call to the Lutheran Society of Omaha, one of the wealthiest Churches at that time in the general synod. During his two years of service there, Rev. Billman instituted a system of detective work which put him in complete possession of the facts, and then embodying them in two powerful lectures delivered to the citizens of Omaha, he broke up the famous lottery scheme of James M. Pattee, the most gigantic lottery swindler in the United States, and caused his arrest and subsequent flight to Europe. During one week after Mr. Billman began his investigations, Pattee received through the postoffice \$115,000 in money orders alone. Leaving Omaha, Mr. Billman passed a season traveling on the Pacific coast; then accepted a call to the Congregational Church of Mt. Vernon, O. At the end of 18 months he assumed pastoral charge of a Mission Church in Toledo, O., for two years, during which it became a large and strong society. In 1876 he became Pastor of the Plymouth Congregational Church of Adrian, Mich., and while there, in addition to his ministerial labors, he filled the chair of mental philosophy and logic in the Methodist Protestant college of that place. Receiving a call from the Unitarian Society of Jackson, Mr. Billman entered upon its pastoral duties in April, 1878. The Church was then feeble and worshipping in an old, uncomfortable house, but through his labors the society has greatly increased in numbers, strengthened in interest, and a substantial and attractive brick edifice has taken the place of the old one. Mr. Billman is a zealous student, a clear, logical thinker, a forcible, entertaining speaker, and fearless in expressing his conscientious convictions.

*Henry H. Bingham*, real-estate and produce dealer, was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., Jan 7, 1814, and was a son of Calvin Bingham, and a grandson of a Calvin Bingham, a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His father located in Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1808, and married Miss Betsy Scott, daughter of Phineas Scott, of Bennington, Vt. Henry was reared on a farm, and received an academic education in Cortland county, at Homer Academy. He followed teaching school, and was very successful. In the spring of 1838 he came to this county, where he embarked in the mercantile business in Leoni tp., and remained there two years; sold out, and bought land in the same tp., and engaged in farming in 1842, which business he followed until 1852; went to Grass

Lake, and built the first store in the village; sold goods there three years. He married Miss Amelia Wells, daughter of Dr. Cyrus Wells, of Oakland Co., Mich., who emigrated to this State in 1836. There are 4 children—2 sons and 2 daughters. Mr. B. has held several local offices of trust; in the fall of 1847 was elected to the Legislature, the first session held at Lansing after the removal of the capital from Detroit; in the spring of 1852 was made Assistant Keeper in the State's prison, and in January, 1855, was appointed Clerk, and continued in that capacity over 11 years; in the fall of 1866 was appointed Warden, and held that position five years. Since that time he has been dealing in produce and real estate. Mr. Bingham's administration of the prison was characterized by economy, the institution, under his management, paying, for the first time, its own expenses.

*Frank M. Bisbee*, engineer M. C. R. R., is a son of Isaac and Mary (Osborne) Bisbee, natives of York State, and was born in Calhoun county, Mich., Sept. 26, 1852, where he received a common-school education. His father was a miller by trade, and Frank worked in the mill until two years previous to going on the road. In 1872 he went on the road as fireman, and in 1876 was promoted to his present position. He has met with some accidents, but not through his carelessness; at one time ran into a pile of wood that had tipped over on the track, and threw his engine over a bank. He married Miss Ada Foster, daughter of John Foster, of Michigan City, Ind., and was born in Hudson, Mich., July 24, 1854; 1 child, Maude J., was born June 3, 1876.

*Hon. Austin Blair*, Michigan's "War Governor," and ex-member of Congress, is an illustration of the beneficent influence of Republican institutions, having inherited neither fortune nor fame. He was born in a log cabin at Caroline, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Feb. 8, 1818. His ancestors emigrated from Scotland in the time of George I., and for many generations followed the pursuit of agriculture. His father, George Blair, settled in Tompkins county in 1809, and felled the first tree and erected the first cabin in the county. The last 60 of the four-score years of his life were spent on that spot. He married Rhoda Beackman, who now sleeps with him in the soil of the old homestead. The first 17 years of Mr. Blair's life were passed there, rendering his father what aid he could upon the farm. He then spent a year and a half in Cazenovia Seminary preparing for college; entered Hamilton College, in Clinton, and prosecuted his studies till the middle of the junior year, when, attracted by the fame of Dr. Nott, he changed to Union College, from which he graduated in the class of 1839. Upon leaving college Mr. Blair read law two years in the office of Sweet & Davis, Oswego, N. Y.; was admitted to practice in 1841, and the same year moved to Michigan, locating in Jackson. During a temporary residence in Eaton Rapids in 1842, he was elected Clerk of Eaton county. At the close of the official term he returned to Jackson, and as a Whig, zealously espoused the cause of Henry Clay in the campaign of 1844. Mr. Blair was chosen

Representative to the Legislature in 1845, at which session, as a member of the Judiciary Committee, he rendered valuable service in the revision of the general statutes; also made an able support in favor of abolishing the color distinction in relation to the elective franchise, and at the same session was active in securing the abolition of capital punishment. In 1848 Mr. Blair refused longer to affiliate with the Whig party, because of its refusal to endorse in convention any anti-slavery sentiment, joined the Free-soil movement, and was a delegate to their convention which nominated Van Buren for President that year. Upon the birth of the Republican party in Jackson, in 1854, by the coalition of the Whig and Free-soil elements, Mr. Blair was in full sympathy with the movement, and acted as a member of the Committee on Platform. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney of Jackson county in 1852; was chosen State Senator two years later, taking his seat with the incoming Republican administration of 1855, and holding the position as parliamentary leader in the Senate. He was a delegate to the National Convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln in 1860. Mr. Blair was elected Governor of Michigan in 1860, and re-elected in 1862, faithfully and honorably discharging the arduous duties of the office during that most momentous and stormy period of the nation's life. Gov. Blair possessed a clear comprehension of the perilous situation from the inception of the Rebellion, and his inaugural address foreshadowed the prompt executive policy and the administrative ability which characterized his gubernatorial career. Gov. Blair was elected Representative to the Fortieth, and twice re-elected, to the Forty-first and Forty-second Congress, from the Third District of Michigan. While a member of that body he was a strong supporter of reconstruction measures, and sternly opposed every form of repudiation. His speech upon the national finances, delivered on the floor of the House March 21, 1868, was a clear and convincing argument. Since his retirement from Congress, Mr. Blair has been busily occupied with his extensive law practice. Mr. Blair married Sarah L. Ford, of Seneca county N. Y., in February, 1849. Their family consists of 4 sons — George H., a law partner of A. J. Gould; Charles A., a law partner with his father, and Fred. J. and Austin T. Blair, at home. Governor Blair's religion is of the broad type, and centers in the "Golden Rule." A steel portrait of Gov. Blair appears in this work, on page 245.

*James Blakely*, dairyman, Jackson, was born in Delaware county, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1833, where he was reared on a farm. His parents, James and Margaret (McNaughton) Blakely, were natives of the same State. In 1852 he took a trip to California, *via* the Isthmus, and was four weeks in making the voyage; he landed in San Francisco, where he remained a short time, and then went to the mining regions, where he remained six years in mining and two years worked at farming. In the meantime he took a trip to the Frazier river in the British Possessions, making the trip in three months. In 1860 he came back to his home in New York, and

married Miss Helen Leal, who was born July 20, 1838. Their 2 children are Clarence L., born Dec. 29, 1862, and Helen L., born Jan. 1, 1872. Mr. B. remained in New York State about two years, and in 1863, taking his family with him, went to California, where he remained only one year. In 1865 he returned again to California, and remained about three months, thus making three trips to the Golden State. He remained in New York about two years, then came to Jackson county, where he has followed farming and dairying; has one of the finest dairies in the county. In 1872 his barn was burnt and he lost 39 cows, besides hay and grain.

*Joseph Blessing*, florist, Jackson, was born in Wittemberg, Germany, on the 15th day of June, 1850. He received a common-school education, and was reared to the business of florist. He came to the United States in 1873, and in 1878 went back to his native country, where he married Mary Bader, daughter of Joseph Bader, who was born Aug. 17, 1855. They have 2 children,—Josephine and Georgie. Mr. and Mrs. Blessing are both members of the Catholic Church.

*C. C. Bloomfield*, of the firm of Bloomfield & Robinson, wholesale merchants in carbon oil, corner of Mechanic and Courtland streets, is a native of Jackson county, and is 37 years of age. He came to Jackson 18 years ago and went into the employ of Bliss & Co. In 1868 he established the present business in a moderate way. For seven years he conducted it alone and built up the heaviest oil trade in Michigan. In 1875, A. B. Robinson became a partner, and since that time they have established several branch houses, and control the carbon-oil traffic of nearly the entire State.

*J. W. Boardman*, sole proprietor of Steuben Wine Company, Jackson, Mich. This company was established in 1873 by J. H. Van Husen & Son, who conducted the business four years, since which time Mr. Boardman has been sole proprietor. He has a building 100 feet deep, 20 feet wide and occupies three floors; does a business of \$35,000 per year. Mr. B. was born in Jackson Nov. 15, 1855. He received his education in this city and graduated in the high school. His father, David Boardman, was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to the United States in 1849. He married Miss Ida Mathews of this county, who was born in this county in 1859; they have 1 child—Louise.

*John Boos*, saloon-keeper, Jackson, Mich., was born in Germany Sept. 24, 1827, where he received a common-school education. In 1844 he came to the United States and located in Chicago, where he learned the upholsterer's trade and followed it 15 years; came to Jackson in 1870; was employed on the police force one year, and in 1869 commenced his present business. He married Miss Mary Haoedrid, who was born in Germany in 1830. They have had 9 children, 7 of whom are living—Josie, Amelia, Johnny, Frankie, Louis, Joseph and Georgie. Mrs. Boos' father is a resident of Wisconsin, and is 80 years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Boos are members of the Catholic Church.



*Moses K. Bortree*, joint proprietor and manager of the Bortree Manufacturing Works, is the youngest of a family of 3 sons and 5 daughters of Thomas and Anna Bortree, *nee* Kellam, and was born in Wayne county, Penn., in May, 1841. He was educated in Hawley, Penn.; came to Michigan about 15 years ago, and embarked in the drug business in New Baltimore, Mich., but two years later turned his attention to the manufacture of hoop-skirts; carried it on there a year, and a year in Grand Rapids, then removed to Jackson in 1866 and continued the same business until his factory was destroyed by fire in June, 1869. The loss was total, leaving Mr. B. in debt nearly \$5,000, which he has since paid with interest. Two months after he resumed business again in the Central Block. In 1872 Mr. Bortree invented the Perfection bustle, on which he realized, in connection with his hoop-skirt business, a net profit of \$19,000 in 1873. That year he took in Mr. Chas. W. Higby as partner. They added the manufacture of corsets in 1874, and in July, 1875, Mr. Bortree invented the Bortree Adjustable Duplex Corset. The following year the firm was changed to an incorporated company, Mr. B. holding half the stock and being made general manager of the concern. He has recently brought out four new inventions pertaining to corsets, one of which has been patented in the leading countries of Europe. Their products are sold exclusively at wholesale, and are handled in the commercial centers from ocean to ocean, amounting in volume to \$300,000 a year. This flattering result is chiefly due to the inventive genius and superior business management of Mr. Bortree. He married Miss Mary Culver in Detroit, who is the mother of 2 children—Claude M., 11 years old, and Annie L., 3 years of age.

*T. C. Boughton* store-keeper, M. C. R.R., was born in New York city, Oct. 13, 1834. When 19 years old he was employed as clerk in the Shoe and Leather Bank, and remained there two years, then came West and located in Detroit, where he formed the acquaintance of and married Miss Lovina Van Avery, daughter of Peter Van Avery, who was one of the largest land owners at that time in Michigan. She was born in 1836. By this union there are 1 son and 2 daughters, namely: Amy, William W., and Edna. Mr. B. studied law with Judge Crofoot of Pontiac two years, and was elected Clerk of the Probate Court of Oakland county. Soon after the war broke out he was commissioned by Gov. Blair as Quartermaster in the 22d Infantry, which was stationed in the Western army and remained there three years. After the war, he went to Detroit, and was employed in the auditor's office for some time. In 1877 he came to Jackson, where he has been employed since. Mr. Boughton is Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association and has always been an active member. Is also a member of the Methodist Church and advocates every thing which elevates the human race.

*Isaac N. Branch*, baker and confectioner, was born in Stockbridge, Ingham Co., and is 42 years of age; his parents, Mason and Maryette A. (Burbank) Branch, natives of Vermont, set-



tled in Ingham county in 1836; they came to the State a year earlier and lived in Washtenaw county. Mr. Branch was engaged one year as a salesman in a grocery and crockery house in Ann Arbor. Thence he came to Jackson and engaged with Merriman Bros. & Co., in the spring of 1860, remaining with them over 11 years as a clerk in a general store. He then sold goods with P. R. Sabin until he engaged in his present business five years ago. The bakery known as Fisher's, was established more than thirty years ago by Messrs. Webb & Butler. It was the only one at that time and the daily bread was peddled in a basket at that period. Holland, Chapman & Co., succeeded Mr. John Webb some 10 years ago and afterward the business passed into the possession of Mrs. P. Fisher, for whom Mr. Branch is acting manager, in which capacity he has served four years. The house manufactures a full line of general baker's goods, employs 10 hands and sells at wholesale and retail. Two wagons are kept running and a considerable jobbing trade in confectionery is carried on. In 1868 Mr. Branch married Helen Fisher of Jackson and has 1 son. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge, chapter and commandery.

*John J. Brenk*, merchant tailor, of the firm of Brenk & Feldher, 108 West Main street, is the son of Conrad and Mary (Schafer) Brenk, and was born in Germany in 1829. At the age of 15 years he began learning the tailor's trade, and served three years at cutting in the city of Berlin. According to the custom in that country Mr. Brenk served the Government three years in the army, leaving it in 1853. In January, 1854, he started the tailoring business in a small town near Coblenz; but owing to the military demands made upon him by the Government, he immigrated to America in 1855; located in Detroit, Mich., and was seven years in the employ of John Stevenson, now of Chicago. Mr. Brenk came to Jackson in 1862, and was cutter seven years for W. R. & S. C. Reynolds, and then for their successor, L. H. Field, until February, 1873, when he formed a partnership with Anthony Feldher and established a merchant tailoring and gentlemen's furnishing business. They do a business of \$25,000 to \$30,000 a year. Mr. Brenk married Mary Rindsherd, of Detroit, in 1858, by whom he has 4 sons—Joseph G., a cutter in the store; Robert G., Edward G. and Frederick A. Mr. B. has earned a prosperous business and a fine home with the shears and goose.

*S. Brenton*, veterinary surgeon, Jackson, Mich., was born in Ontario, Hastings Co., Canada, Oct. 10, 1855; was reared on a farm until he was 20 years of age, when he commenced the study of his profession, and graduated at Ontario Veterinary College, Toronto, Canada. He treats all diseases of horses and cattle, is a young man and thoroughly understands his profession, and is the only regular graduate in the city. He is meeting with good success. He married Miss Flora M. Vickery, of Australia, who was born April 2, 1857.

*Henry Bromley*, general freight and ticket agent of the Fort Wayne & Jackson railroad, son of Thomas and Maria (Howard)

Bromley, was born in Durham, England, in 1841. His father died before his birth; and when he was seven years of age the widow crossed the Atlantic and settled in Oneida county, N. Y. Seven years later she removed to Niagara Falls. Henry's school opportunities were limited. In 1859 he went on the Great Western railroad as brakeman; was 10 years in the employ of that and the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, part of the time as station agent. In 1869 he took charge of a station on the Burlington & Missouri River railroad; in September, 1872, took the agency of the Ft. W. & J. and Ft. W., M. & Cinn. railroad at Ft. Wayne, remaining until April, 1877, then came to Jackson as General Freight Agent; in the fall of 1880 took charge of the passenger department also. He now controls the entire passenger and freight business of the Ft. Wayne & Jackson line. The passenger business amounts to \$85,000 and the freight traffic to \$195,000 a year. Mr. Bromley was united in marriage in Summit county, O., to Miss Radia E. Munn in 1866. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

*Alexander Brown*, florist, 812 Wildwood avenue, was born in Sandstone tp., Nov. 17, 1837. His father, Alexander Brown, was a native of Tompkins, Schuyler Co., N. Y., where he followed the occupation of farmer; he died in this county in June, 1837. His mother is still living in Sandstone tp.

Mr. B. can remember when the country was wild, before there were any public highways laid out, and had to cross fields. In 1860 he engaged in the grocery business, and remained until 1862, when he enlisted in the 5th Mich. Cav., and remained in the service three years; participated in the battle of Gettysburg under Gen. Custer. After being discharged from the army he again engaged in the grocery business, and followed the same until 1870, then worked at gardening; in 1879 he commenced in his present business as florist. He married Miss Clarissa Cuff, daughter of Thomas Cuff, one of the early pioneers of Sandstone tp. They have 1 son, Alexander, Jr.

*Edwin C. Brown*, Assistant General Superintendent of the Michigan Central railroad, is a native of New Hampshire, started in railroading in his early manhood as a baggageman, and after a succession of changes and promotions, accepted the position of Division Superintendent of the main line, Air Line, South Haven, South Bend and Joliet divisions of the Michigan Central railroad, in February, 1875. On June 6, 1876, he became Assistant General Superintendent of the Michigan Central Company's entire lines. Mr. Brown has the active management and supervising control of the operative department of the 803 miles of this great corporation's road, extending into three States. In 1879 the road moved 3,513,819 tons of freight, and carried 1,445,655 passengers, a passenger traffic equivalent to carrying 93,232,430 persons one mile. The lines earned during that year \$7,415,428.86.

*William Brown*, of Brown & Myers, dealers in farm machinery, also Deputy U. S. Internal Revenue Collector, West Pearl street,

was born in Geneseo, Livingston Co., N. Y., May 23, 1842; is the son of Andrew S. Brown and Jane Jennings Brown, *nee* White. They moved to Michigan when William was two years of age, and settled in Ionia county in the spring of 1844. There he grew to manhood with a meager district-school education. Sept. 19, 1861, he enlisted in Co. F, 13th Mich. Inf., which was assigned to the western department of the army, commanded by Gens. Buel, Rosecrans and Sherman successively. Mr. Brown fought in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Chattanooga, Stone River and Chickamauga, in which he received a wound in the left side of the face by a buckshot, that sent him to the hospital two weeks. He veteranized in January, 1864; was promoted to 2d Lieutenant soon after. His regiment spent that summer in the engineer corps on Lookout Mountain; joined Gen. Sherman's army and marched to the sea; went *via* Savannah to Bentonville; there fought the last battle of the war; went thence to Washington; thence to Louisville, Ky., and were mustered out. From February, 1865, Mr. Brown was 1st Lieutenant, acting Adjutant, in command of the company in Sherman's campaign. He was absent from the command but two weeks during his entire service. Upon returning home he spent four years farming in Ionia county; came to Jackson Aug. 30, 1869; was turnkey at the jail, prison guard and keeper respectively, until May, 1872; superintended the opening of the Porter coal mine that summer; Dec. 1, hired to U. S. Express Company; became agent the next summer, and held the position until the U. S. and American were united under one local management; in October, 1878, Mr. B. engaged in the kerosene oil trade in company with J. C. Eslow, of Albion, which continues; in February, 1879, established the farm implement business, and a year after took Martin Myers as partner. Aug. 10, 1880, Mr. Brown was appointed Deputy U. S. Internal Revenue Collector for a division of the Third District, comprising Eaton, Ingham, Jackson and Washtenaw counties. He married, in Ionia county, Jan. 4, 1864, Nancy A. Hawley. He is a member of the Masonic order and Knights of Pythias.

*William R. Brown*, insurance agent, real-estate and loan broker, was born in Stratford, N. H., in 1820. He is the son of Samuel T. and Mary Brown. His mother died when he was four years old. He was educated at Lancaster Academy in the same county, and taught school winters while obtaining his education. He engaged as clerk and bookkeeper in the Marlboro Hotel, Boston, the first temperance hotel in America, where he was employed 12 years, the last three of which he was sole manager. He managed the disposal of the furniture and equipments of the house, and at the termination of his period of service, the proprietor, in recognition of the value of his management, presented him with \$4,000. He took charge of Congress Hall, Saratoga, as its proprietor, in 1851, and conducted it five years. He then engaged in fire and marine insurance business in Boston for four years, when he became President of the National Insurance Co., of Jersey City,

where he remained about three years. When the war broke out, he, being a Douglas Democrat, took an active interest, and was appointed by the State of New York to the care of the wounded soldiers sent home, with his headquarters in Washington. In 1865 he came to Jackson, and located on a farm in Leoni tp., adjacent to the city limits, which he still owns. In 1873 he was elected Sheriff on the Democratic ticket, and re-elected in 1875 by 1,560 majority. Upon the expiration of his term he remained two years with his successor, and has since resided in the city. In December, 1879, he formed a partnership with A. M. Tinker, and engaged in insurance business. He entered upon his present business relation in December, 1880. In 1843 he married Mary Hadley, a native of Boston, and has 1 daughter, Mrs. Whitman D. Ford, of Jackson. Mr. Ford was a resident of Saratoga, N. Y. Mr. Brown is a member of the Masonic order, and a Knight Templar. He is a regular attendant at the Congregational Church.

*Geo. M. Bryant*, engineer, was born in Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich., July 22, 1850, and received a common-school education. His parents, Asel and Huldah (Millard) Bryant, were natives of Otsego county, N. Y., and emigrated to Michigan in 1844. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm; enlisted in the 28th Michigan Vol. Regt. in 1864, when 14 years of age; participated in the battles of Nashville and Kingston, and remained until the close of the war. In 1870 he engaged in railroading for the M. C. R. R., and in February, 1875, received an engine. He married Miss Hattie Tucker, daughter of William Tucker, who was born in Niles, Mich., July 30, 1853. One child, Blanche M., was born Feb. 6, 1877. Mr. B. is a member of the Masonic order and Knights of Pythias.

*Ransom D. Bullock*, dealer in musical merchandise, West Main street, son of Benjamin and Cynthia Bullock, *nee* Barry, is a native of Orleans county, N. Y.; born in February, 1830. He came when a lad to Livingston county, Mich., the home of his paternal grandfather, Hezekiah Bullock, with whom he resided until 21 years of age; worked on the farm in summers, and enjoyed a limited attendance in the district school in winters. In youth Mr. B. began the study of vocal music, and in the spring of 1855 returned to his native State and became a student of the Normal Musical Institute, conducted by Lowell Mason, William B. Bradbury and George F. Root; spent one season there and another after the school was removed to Boston, under the same professors; was several years holding musical institutes, chiefly in Michigan. In 1862 he began the sale of musical instruments in Jackson without a dollar of capital; conducted the trade by carrying his instruments through the country on a wagon; occupied a small room over a store in Jackson Hall Block—since burned. Hard work and business tact steadily enlarged the sales, and the limited quarters were exchanged for a more commodious room; assistant salesmen were employed, branch houses were established, three in all, at Detroit, Grand Rapids and East Saginaw, besides a corps of 20 traveling salesmen

throughout the State. Mr. Bullock controls the sale in Michigan of the Steinway, Hazelton Brothers, Ernest Gabler, and the Wheelock pianos; also the Smith American and the Sterling organs. His stock involves a capital of \$50,000, and sales run from \$200,000 to \$250,000 a year, being the heaviest in the Peninsular State. In 1854 he married Rhoda Barry, of New York State. They have 2 sons—Julien and Arthur. He has served two years as Alderman. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church; has had charge of its music 18 years.

*Daniel V. Bunnell*, clothier and merchant tailor, 122 and 124 W. Main street, was born in Ontario county, N. Y., in 1835. His parents, Ebenezer and Abigail (Hotchkiss) Bunnell, had a family of 5 daughters and 3 sons; came to Michigan and settled in Grass Lake in the spring of 1838; were among the pioneers in that part of Jackson county. Mr. B. was educated in the district school and academy of that village. At the age of 18 spent a year in Detroit as clerk in the wholesale grocery of Chauncey Hurlbut; came to Jackson, and was salesman in the dry-goods house of W. M. Bennett several years. In April, 1859, he opened a general store in Jackson, which he conducted until 1871, then closed out, and has since devoted his attention to ready-made clothing, merchant tailoring and furnishings. Mr. B. has one of the finest stores and most extensive and desirable lines of gentlemen's wear in Central Michigan, and commands an extensive trade in each department. Mr. Bunnell was married when 23 years of age to Miss Mary A. Graham, of Jackson. They have 1 son and 2 daughters. Mr. B. is a member of the Masonic order, lodge, chapter and commandery; is Past Commander of No. 9. His mother died in Grass Lake in the spring of 1849; father, in the fall of 1852. Mr. Bunnell was elected Mayor of the city of Jackson in the spring of 1881.

*Nelson Burkhart*, Keeper at Michigan State's prison, Jackson, has been officially connected with the institution for 13 years, the first five years as shop-keeper, and eight as keeper of the front gate. Since 1865 he has been engaged in no other business but handling criminals; was keeper of the Jackson county jail two years and Deputy Sheriff three years. Mr. Burkhart was born in the town of Grass Lake, this county, in 1848. William Burkhart, his father, was a native of New York, and married Eliza Price, of Pennsylvania. They came West and settled in Grass Lake some years before Nelson's birth. He was reared on the farm and enjoyed the privileges of the district school. Aug. 4, 1862, he enlisted in the army in Co. F, 20th Mich. Inf., which was assigned to Gen. Burnside's corps; fought in the battles of Fredericksburg, Columbia, Ky., Jackson, Miss.; was with Grant in the battles of the Wilderness; was wounded in the hip by a shell at Spottsylvania, disabling him from further field service. Some months previous to muster out, in August, 1865, Mr. Burkhart received promotion to 2d Lieut. He married in Jackson, Dec. 15, 1869, Czetta, daughter of Justice Welling, of the city, and an early settler. Mr. B. is a member of the Masonic fraternity, lodge No. 50 and commandery No. 9.

*Edgar Burnett*, express agent, corner of Mechanic and Courtland streets, is a son of Asa and Dalinda (Sias) Burnett; father a native of St. Lawrence county, N. Y., and mother, of Connecticut; they emigrated to this State in 1834, and located at Ann Arbor, which was at that time a vast wilderness. There they raised a family of 5 children, 4 girls and 1 son. Edgar, who was born Oct. 17, 1849, received a common-school education; from 14 to 17 he worked on a farm and then was employed by the express company where he has since been engaged. He married Miss Julia Kacocks, daughter of Charles Kacocks, a native of Connecticut, and was born on April 30, 1856. They have 2 children, Hattie and Asa M.

*Gilbert F. Burtch*, patentee and manufacturer of the Burtch washing-machine, and Burtch clothes-ringer, was born and reared on a farm in Oxford county, Canada, and is 30 years of age. After working several years at the carpenter's trade and bridge building, he came to Michigan in the fall of 1869 and was a student two years in the University at Ann Arbor; returned a year to Canada; buried his mother while there; came to Jackson in 1872; worked a year and a half at the carpenter's business; returned to Canada; pursued bridge building 18 months; located permanently in Jackson at the end of that time; perfected his washing-machine and procured his patent in September, 1878, and at once began manufacturing them. He had only sufficient means to make one machine at a time; and introduced it making on trial from house to house. In the fall of 1879, Mr. Burtch's improvement was put into a joint-stock company; and there were over 800 machines made and sold in 1880. He has also patented a superior clothes-ringer, which promises to meet with great success. It is remarkable for simplicity of construction and perfection of its working. He is the sole owner of the patent and has 600 wringers in process of construction. Mr. B. married Ellen Lawrence, of Ridgeway, Lenawee Co., Mich. in November, 1874.

*Rev. Theophilus Buyse*, a Catholic clergyman, and priest of St. John's Church, Jackson, was born at Rumbeke, in East Flanders, in the Kingdom of Belgium, June 7, 1832. He is one of a family of 10 children, and one of his brothers is also a priest. His father, Peter Buyse, who occupied for some time a prominent position under the Belgium Government, is deceased; but his mother, Judith Buyse, is still living, at an advanced age. Among the many earnest, devoted, and distinguished prelates of the Roman Catholic Church, those of Belgium descent, so far at least as they are represented in this country, are comparatively numerous; and, by their character and attainments command the fullest confidence and respect of the community. Whether it be that the young Belgian breathes in the atmosphere of his little kingdom the inspiration that commands him to the holy office, or whether it is imbibed from the mother whose devotion is there more conspicuous, we can not say; but certain it is that during Mr. Buyse's childhood his

tastes inclined him to missionary and priestly work. It seemed indelibly stamped upon his mind that he must be a priest. With this end in view he was carefully educated at Roulers in his native province, entering a seminary there at the age of 13, and remaining 10 years. He here acquired that superior education and training for which the schools of the Catholic Church are so noted, including a thorough knowledge of six languages. In 1856 he left Belgium for the United States, and after a short time spent at Detroit, went to Cincinnati to complete his studies at Mt. St. Mary's Seminary under the charge of Bishop Quinlan, now at Mobile. He remained here a year and a half, when he returned to Detroit; and Dec. 19, 1858, was ordained to the priesthood by the late Bishop Lefevre, also a Belgian by birth, then in charge of that diocese. His first mission was at Ira, St. Clair county, Mich.; his field also extended into Macomb, Lapeer, Sanilac and Huron counties. In 1870 he was assigned the charge of St. John's Church at Jackson, one of the most populous parishes in the interior of Michigan; it embraces not only the Church, but a girls' school, under the charge of the Sister Servants of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, and a boys' school, under a lay teacher, the two comprising some 350 pupils.

Father Buyse has the responsible administration of the parochial affairs, in which he has the services of an assistant priest. As a cultured gentleman, he is especially popular; has always identified himself with those local and public enterprises having for their object the moral improvement and material prosperity of the people, and has labored zealously, both in his own Church and through other channels, for the alleviation of destitution and suffering among the poor. He holds his own political views, but does not obtrude them upon others; insists that his parishioners exercise their right of suffrage by the light of their best judgment. Words of mere encomium are alike out of place, whether addressed to the priest or the gentleman; and Father Buyse, sustaining the character of both, needs no eulogy.

*William J. Calvert, M. D.*, homeopathic physician and surgeon, was born in St. Clair county, Mich., Feb. 18, 1835; is the third of 9 children of Joseph and Agnes (McAfee) Calvert. Soon after his birth they moved to Kingston, Canada, and in 1862 settled in Dexter, Mich. William being self-supporting very early in life, at the age of 12 he hired to a farmer for \$1.50 a month. Having to depend upon his own efforts to obtain an education, he engaged in various avocations, the jeweler's trade, the photograph business, etc., to procure means. Doctor read medicine five years in Canada with Dr. Benjamin Franklin, of Tilsonburg; Dr. S. Joy, Dr. John Graham, and Dr. Beard, as preceptors. He took two courses of lectures in the medical department of Michigan State University, Ann Arbor, in 1862-'3, and in 1864. Then, concluding to adopt the homeopathic system, he went to New York city, and graduated from New York Homeopathic Medical College, in 1865. While there, Doctor was physician-in-chief to the dispen-



sary of the college. He returned to Michigan, and practiced several years in Washtenaw county, at Chelsea. He entered the literary department of the State University, intending to complete the course, but failing eyesight compelled him to abandon the idea. In 1868 Doctor took the senior course in Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago, receiving the degree of M. D. that spring. • In December, 1868, he located in Jackson, where he has been in active practice since. In 1868 Dr. Calvert united with the American Institute of Homeopathy at St. Louis, Mo.; was delegate to the Northwestern Homeopathic Institute at Milwaukee, in 1869; went as delegate to the American Institute of Homeopathy, held at Washington, D. C., in 1872; also to Put-in-Bay in 1875, and to Lake George in 1879. He was delegate to the World's Homeopathic Convention at Philadelphia, in 1876. He was one of the organizers and incorporators, and for several years was First Vice-President of the Homeopathic Medical Society, of Michigan. Doctor is also a member of the Jackson County Homeopathic Medical Society, organized in 1877; is President of the society in 1881. Doctor Calvert is a staunch temperance man; signed the old Washingtonian pledge when 10 years old, and has belonged to most of the temperance societies since organized. He has never drank a glass of liquor in his life, and for 14 years has not prescribed a drop of alcohol for internal use in medical practice. During these years Doctor has not lost a patient from small-pox, scarlet fever or measles, when called before the disease had reached its last stage, and he has treated many. In hundreds of cases of accouchement he has never lost either mother or child. Doctor Calvert is past counselor and medical examiner for the Central City Council of the Royal Templars of Temperance, of Jackson; is a member of the Masonic order, and of the I. O. O. F. lodge and encampment. In 1873 and '74 he erected the Calvert Block on West Main street, and in 1878 purchased the Ann Arbor Sanitarium and medical springs, the buildings of which burned March 29, 1880, involving a heavy loss. Doctor married Mary Jane Birch, of Canada, in November, 1859. They have 1 son, William B., a student in the homeopathic department of Michigan State University; and a daughter, Agnes, J., in the third year of Ann Arbor high school. Doctor is five feet nine inches in height, weighs 190 pounds, and can inhale 330 cubic inches of air at a single inspiration. He has ridden 115 miles in a buggy and prescribed for 40 patients in a day of 18 hours, tiring out three horses to do the work, in the month of July, with the mercury at 98° in the shade. He does most of his reading and writing between 8 p. m. and 2 o'clock a. m. The Doctor has invented several surgical appliances of value to the profession. He is a Monotheist and Rationalist in religion; a Republican Prohibitionist in politics; a hater of shams; a lover of music, games and dancing; a hygienist in food, and believes "fun is better than physic." A full-page portrait of Doctor Calvert appears in this volume, on page 279.



*Camp, Morrill & Camp* is the title of one of the heaviest dry-goods firms in Central Michigan, and was formed in 1870 by H. W. and Theodore Camp and M. J. Morrill, all of whom were salesmen in the dry-goods house of W. M. Bennett previous to the formation of their co-partnership and the purchase of the stock and business of him 11 years ago. The house is a very old one, having been established by S. W. Whitwell in 1847. About 1853 the firm name became Whitwell & Bennett, by the introduction of W. M. Bennett. Mr. Bennett subsequently bought Mr. Whitwell's interest, and for a time was sole proprietor. Later the concern was known as W. M. Bennett & Co., until it went into the hands of the present owners in 1870. The volume of business has largely increased under their management, until it is equaled by few retail establishments in Michigan. The carpet department, of which they make a special feature, is very extensive, and the sales unsurpassed in this part of the State. Since the death of H. W. Camp in 1874 the business has been controlled by Theodore Camp and Mr. Morrill, though the firm name remains unchanged. The annual sales of the house run \$175,000 to \$200,000.

*William M. Campbell*, general and local insurance agent, 118 West Main street, has been in the insurance business in Jackson 13 years. He was born in Monroe county, near Rochester, N. Y., in 1826. His father, Wm. Campbell, was a native of Stonington, Conn., born in 1784, and descended from Scotch parentage. He married Sarah Day. William M. was educated in the academy at Alexandria, N. Y., and taught school from 19 until 24 years of age, two years as Principal of Clarkston schools, Oakland county, Mich. Mr. Campbell went South for his health in the fall of 1850, spent seven years in Nashville, Tenn., in the dry-goods business, in which he prospered, but in 1857 lost everything by fire; then returned to Oakland county, Mich. He crossed the plains to Colorado with an ox team in the spring of 1859; returned and re-crossed in each of the two following years; started again in the spring of 1862, but stopped at Jackson, and has been here since. He became hall-master in the State's prison in the spring of 1863; filled that position a year, and that of conductor three years. He then bought a third interest in the *Citizen* office; was two years superintendent of the job office; sold out and engaged in his present business in 1868. He represents three leading American and one foreign fire company, and is one of the most successful insurance men in Central Michigan. Mr. C. married Sarah Gregory, of Oxford, Oakland Co., Mich., who was brought up in Livingston county, N. Y. He is a member of the Masonic order; believed to have been the first member initiated in Colorado.

*Baxter L. Carlton* was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., June 3, 1839. His parents, Guy and Elizabeth Carlton, were of English ancestry and among the earliest pioneers of that section. He attended the common schools until he had entered his thirteenth year, when he became an apprentice in the office of the *Courier*, pub-

lished at Le Roy, Genesee Co. In 1857 Mr. Carlton located in Jackson and was for some years an employe of the *Patriot* and *Citizen*, then under the proprietorship of the Messrs. Bonton and C. V. De Land. In 1862 he engaged with slender capital in the publication of the *Eagle*, a weekly journal of 28 columns, and by persistent effort made the venture a success. The *Eagle*, established as an independent journal, speedily drifted to the support of Gen. McClellan, against the politicians and afterward as the Democratic nominee for President, and for this able and accomplished officer and statesman Mr. Carlton cast his first presidential ballot. In 1866 the *Eagle* was consolidated with the *Patriot*, and the proprietor became the senior of the firm of Carlton & Van Antwerp, which has had a continuous existence of 15 years.

*Gaylord G. Case*, jeweler and watchmaker, southwest corner of Main and Mechanic streets, is a native of the town of Rives, Jackson Co., Mich., and is 24 years of age. His parents, Lyman C. and Anna (Kirby) Case came from New York, and settled on a farm in Rives in an early day. Gaylord began learning the trade of watchmaking at the age of 14; completed it in the Elgin watch factory. He started in business in Jackson on South Mechanic street in November, 1877, with no capital but a work bench and a thorough knowledge of his trade. The business has increased over 300 per cent. within the past year. He makes a specialty of selling fine watches; the leading is the "G. G. Case," manufactured to his order; does a large business in the finest repair work.

*Howard H. Case*, grocer, W. Main street, was born in the town of Rives, Jackson Co., Mich., in 1854; is the son of Lyman and Anna (Kirby) Case, natives of New England. They married in Jackson county and were the parents of 6 children, Howard being the second. He was chiefly educated in Leslie; began clerking in a store at 17 years of age in Jackson, the first month without any stipulations as to salary, leaving it to his employer, who gave him \$12 per week; sold goods a year in Jackson, and a year each in Detroit and Saginaw. At the age of 20 he started in the grocery business with a capital of \$150, in a little frame building on the corner of Pearl and Mechanic streets, selling on the strictly cash basis; was compelled to close out from ill health six months after; spent the summer in Nebraska; returned in the fall and opened a grocery opposite the Union Hotel on Main street; at the end of a year removed to larger quarters on Mechanic street; and two years later to his present location, 116 W. Main street. Mr. Case has strictly adhered to the plan of selling for cash only, keeping no books but his cash and bank books. He has never had any aid whatever, and by energy and close application his sales have grown to \$40,000 a year, retail. Mr. Case married Anna E. Nichols, of Detroit, in October, 1878. They are members of the First M. E. Church.

*Patrick Casey*, grocer, was born in County West Meath, Ireland, Sept. 15, 1831; emigrated to the United States and landed in New York; from there went to Westport, Conn., where he remained a

short time, then came to Jackson, where he worked by the month and day until 1865, when he engaged in the grocery trade, and has continued the same ever since; carries a stock of \$2,500 to \$3,000. He married Miss Mary Falibee, and they have 6 children,—John H., Mary Ann., Margaret Ellen, Martha Jane, Matthew F. J., and J. T. They are members of the Catholic Church. In 1862 Mr. Casey was elected Constable and held the office three years.

*John W. Cathcart*, jeweler, 146 West Main street, established business in Jackson, in the old Marion House Block in July, 1878, remaining there until it was destroyed by fire, Dec. 31, 1880, in which he lost nearly \$2,000. Feb. 1, 1881, he opened at his present number. He handles a general line of watches, clocks, the finer grades of jewelry and diamonds, in which he has a large trade. Mr. Cathcart is a native of Toronto, Canada, where he commenced learning the trade at the age of 12 years, working evenings while attending school; worked under instructions of master mechanics in Marshall, Mich., and in 1871 in New York city. He first started in business in Chelsea, Mich., in 1875; left there and bought out a firm in Mattoon, Ill., in 1877; a year and a half later sold out and came to Jackson. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., Chelsea Lodge. His father, William H. Cathcart, died about three years ago in Toronto, where his widow still resides. He descended from English parentage, was born on the ocean, and reared in Canada. In September, 1877, Mr. Cathcart married Susie E. Royce, in Chelsea, Mich. He is Secretary of the Jewelers' Protective Association of Michigan, and 3d Vice-President of the United States Association.

*William W. Child*, watch, clock and jewelry merchant, son of Sylvester and Eliza Child, *nee* Carpenter, was born in Wayne county, N. Y. His father was a native of Providence, R. I., and his mother of New York State. William enjoyed the schools of his native county; and when 17 years old went to Syracuse to learn the jeweler's trade, but in less than three years went to Newark, N. J., and completed his apprenticeship; then went to New York city six months; and after several changes of residence located in Columbia, S. C., and was employed as a journeyman when the ordinance of secession was passed; went home for a short time; returned to Winchester, Va., and upon the beginning of the war enlisted in the First Virginia Confederate Cavalry, in May, 1861; was taken prisoner at Yorktown in 1862, having been in the service about 16 months; was sent to Fortress Monroe, thence to Fort Delaware, where he took the oath of allegiance, having been a prisoner three months, and was sent home; worked a short time in Brooklyn at his trade, then went to the Bermuda Islands, and conducted the jewelry business five years, part of the time as partner and the remainder alone; returned to United States in 1867; carried on his business six months in Baltimore, Md., at a loss; in November of the same year came to Jackson, Mich., and in December opened a store, which is now one of the oldest houses without change in the city. Mr. Child has the largest and finest stock of goods in his

line in Michigan, with two or three exceptions, aggregating \$25,000 in value, a considerable of which is in diamonds and other precious stones. He is a busy worker and may be seen at the bench when not otherwise employed. He married Miss Julia B. Hoff, of Frederick county, Va., in 1864, who is the mother of 1 daughter, Mary E. Child, aged 16 years. Mr. Carlton is a member of the A. F. & A. M. lodge, chapter and commandery.

*Gordon Chittock, M. D.*, born in the town of Hamilton, Suffolk Co., England, Jan. 15, 1827; was brought by his parents to America when three years of age. They settled and lived in New York city five years; removed to Wayne county, and remained a year; and in the fall of 1836 came to Jackson county, of which Doctor has been a resident since. His early education was obtained in Jackson schools, and at the age of 17 he engaged as clerk in a drug store, and began the study of medicine. Three years later he retired from the store and entered the office of Dr. M. A. McNaughton, with whom he completed his course of reading. Dr. Chittock attended his first course of lectures in the medical department of Western Reserve College, Ohio, in the winter of 1848-'9, and in 1850-'51 attended at Rush Medical College, Chicago, receiving the degree of M. D. that spring. He at once began practice in Jackson, and has been active in the profession 30 years. He was associated with Dr. Shank as examining surgeon for the third Congressional district during the civil war; and immediately after the battles of the Wilderness, went in May to Fredericksburg, Va., as a volunteer surgeon to help care for the 10,000 wounded men injured in those engagements. Dr. Chittock is a thorough student and close observer, and has attained prominence in the profession; has been a member of the Michigan State Medical Society since 1867, and of the American Medical Association for 10 years; has served as a delegate a number of times, and has attended every session but two in that time. He married Miss Maria Murray, of Hillsdale, Mich., July 26, 1854. Wright J. Chittock, their only child, is attending his second term in the medical department of Michigan State University. Doctor's father, Wright Chittock, was a tailor by trade, and was a pioneer in that vocation in Jackson. Getting the gold fever, he sailed on a steamer of the Vanderbilt line, for California, in 1852; was delayed three weeks at San Juan, and while there had the Panama fever. Continued the journey to San Francisco on a sail vessel. In the summer of 1853 he sailed for home, but was taken ill, and died in Rochester, N. Y., in August. His widow resides with her son, the Doctor, aged 76 years.

*William N. Choat*, retired hardware merchant, son of John and Eliza (Nelson) Choat, was born in Lansingburg, near Troy, N. Y., and is 66 years old. From the age of two years he was reared and educated in Auburn, where he learned the tinner's trade, and carried on business two years. He then bought an establishment in Rochester and conducted it two years. In 1842 Mr. Choat came West and settled in Jackson, to embark in the same



*James Gould*



line. Two years later, he, as a partner, engaged in the foundry business and manufacture of machinery, but not finding it profitable, retired at the end of three years. The firm erected and occupied a part of the building subsequently used by Messrs. Lusk & Co., and employed 20 men. Mr. Choat was in the tin and hardware trade in Jackson more than a quarter of a century; 17 years of the time in the building now occupied by Messrs. Wells & Fuller, and later in a frame building on the northwest corner of Main and Mechanic streets, for which he paid \$1,500, and upon retiring from the mercantile business in 1868, sold it for \$8,500. Mr. Choat, in company with P. Thuber, at one time owned nearly a quarter section of land bounded on the north by Main, on the west by Mechanic street and on the east by Grand river. For the past 12 years Mr. Choat has devoted his attention principally to looking after his real estate. He has always felt much interest in the growth and progress of the city, and especially in the schools and the cause of education. He was also prominently identified with the coal mining in this county. Mr. Choat was united in marriage with Marilla Sackett, of Moravia, N. Y., in 1837. They are the parents of 8 children, 6 living, all but 1 in Jackson. Nelson F. Choat is Cashier of a bank in Dowagiac, Mich.; the other son, Dr. Edward E. Choat, graduated from Michigan State University with the degree of M. D. in 1873, and is now practicing medicine in Jackson.

*Franklin S. Clarke*, Clerk and Agent of Michigan State Prison, has occupied his present position since April, 1872. He is a native of Berkshire county, Mass., born April 17, 1812; is the son of Linus Clarke, of Puritan stock, and Hannah Remmele, natives of Massachusetts. In 1825 they moved to Onondaga county, N. Y. Franklin went thence to Monroe county, and spent several years in the mercantile business; returned to Onondaga county, and engaged in the manufacture of machinery. In the spring of 1843 he came to Calhoun county, Mich., and continued in the same business until 1847; was a number of years in a mill he had built, as clerk and bookkeeper. During 1853, '54 and '55 he was freight agent for the Michigan Central Railroad Co., one year at the general office in New York city, and two years in Battle Creek. In 1856 Mr. Clarke was elected Register of Deeds for Calhoun county for four years. In 1863 he became chief clerk and cashier of the Quartermaster General's office of Michigan. Retiring from that position in 1867 he spent a year in New York; about a year in the tobacco trade in Detroit. Mr. Clarke has been three times married; first to Mary Synson, of Monroe county, N. Y., in 1833. She died in 1837, leaving 1 child, which soon followed her. He married Louisa Clark in 1841, who died in 1858, the mother of a living son and daughter. Miss Mary E. Read, of Calhoun county, Mich., became his wife in October, 1859. They have 3 daughters. Mr. C. is a member of both lodge and chapter in the Masonic order. In politics he has always been a Radical, and an active worker,—in early years in the Whig

and later in the Republican party. Was leader of a campaign glee club in every Presidential campaign from 1840 to 1860.

*Reuben E. Clark*, of the firm of Hitchcock, Clark & Co., hardware merchants, 175 W. Main street, was born in Steuben county, Ind., in 1851. He is the son of Philo and Elizabeth (Fitzgerald) Clark. When he was 13 years of age his parents moved to Albion, Mich., where he graduated at Albion College in the class of 1872. He began reading law with W. K. Gibson immediately after, and was admitted to the Bar in February, 1874. He served as clerk for Higby & Gibson until January, 1877, when he formed a partnership with Mr. Gibson, which relation continued two years, when he became partner with Hon. Jas. Guild for one year, when he entered his present relation with Mr. Hitchcock, in the hardware trade. He, with Mr. Hitchcock's son, manages the business. They do a general retail business of \$30,000 a year. He is an active member of the M. E. Church and has been Recording Steward several years. He was married in Albion to Ada R. Elow, of that city, Feb. 23, 1875. They are the parents of 1 son, Clarence, five years old. Mr. Clark was elected Circuit Court Commissioner in the fall of 1876, being one of the only two elected on the Republican ticket that year. At the expiration of his term in 1878, was Republican candidate for Prosecuting Attorney, and led the ticket, but was defeated by the Greenback movement. In the spring of 1879 he was elected a member of the City Council from the third ward for two years. At the close of his first year's service he was chosen President of that body. In the fall of 1880 he was candidate for the Legislature from the city district.

*Charles E. Clement*, of the firm of Clement & Brown, grocers, 221 W. Main street, was born in Seneca county, N. Y., in 1825; is the youngest of 14 children, 10 of whom lived to adult age, of Bartlett S. Clement, of Long Island, and Catherine McLaughlin, of Orange county, N. Y. He was reared on the farm and attended the local schools; came to Jackson after attaining his majority; worked for the railroad company for a time; at the age of 24 married Lovina Scott, of Grass Lake; bought and settled on a farm four miles west of Jackson. Four years after they moved to Jackson, and Mr. C. engaged in the grocery business. The present partnership was formed in September, 1878. They keep a general stock of groceries and provisions, and have a fine retail trade. Mrs. Clement died in May, 1880, the mother of 3 children, 1 son living, Eli A. Clement, who read law, and was admitted at the age of 21 years, and is now Deputy County Clerk.

*Wilber H. Clute* is editor and publisher of the *Michigan Industrial Liberator*, which was established in Jackson June 26, 1880, and takes a front rank among Michigan weekly publications. The circulation immediately sprang to 1,700 weekly copies. It is an eight-column, four-page paper, devoted to political economy and current news. It sides with the National Greenback party, the editor believing that it is contrary to experience and the nature of



men to reform the vices of old organizations, led by self-seekers and politicians instead of statesmen and philanthropists. Financially, the paper advocates a national currency based on the entire property of the country, including the precious metals, instead of on private credit governed by private lust of gain. The ideas of Judge Kelly, Andrew Jackson, Henry C. Cary, Thomas Jefferson, Benj. Franklin, Robert Emmet and Charles Stewart Parnell are strongly supported in this paper. Mr. Clute published the *Three Rivers Reporter* from 1861 to 1880.

*Clark Cole*, Keeper at the State prison, has been officially connected with the institution more than 35 years, 33 of which he has filled his present position. He has had several thousand convicts under his charge during this third of a century, and never had a man escape. Mr. Cole was born in 18 in Rome, Oneida county, but was reared in Oswego county, N. Y., till 1837, when he came to Jacksonburg, and has been a resident of the place ever since. Until he entered the employ of the State, Mr. Cole worked for Ichabod Cole, a brother, and David Porter, as overseer of hands in the building business; superintended the work on the old court-house in Jackson. At a ratification meeting over the nomination of James K. Polk in 1844, Mr. Cole had his left fore-arm badly mangled by the premature discharge of the cannon he was firing as gunner for the military company of which he was a member. The wound crippled his hand permanently. He has been twice married; first to Adelia White, of Orleans county, N. Y., when 25 years of age. She died 28 years ago, leaving a son and a daughter. Little over a year after, he married Phoebe Sibley, from Macomb county, Mich., born near Rochester, N. Y. They have 1 son. Mr. Cole is a Past Master of Lodge 17, A. F. & A. M.

His long contact with men whose characters his position obliged him to study, has made Mr. Cole a remarkable reader of human nature, an accomplishment for which he is quite noted.

*James Congdon*, tinner, was born in Ireland, March 6, 1833, and emigrated with his parents to the United States in 1843, locating in Ontario county, N. Y. His mother, Julia (Martin) Congdon, died in 1874. Mr. Congdon remained on the farm till he was 17 years old, when he learned his trade. In 1853 he came to Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained one year, then returned to Ontario county, N. Y.; married Miss Ellen G. Martin; she was born in Ireland. They have 1 child—Ellen, now Mrs. Thomas O'Neil. After marrying he came to Jackson and worked at his trade for B. J. Billing 14 years. Then embarked in business for himself opposite Webb's drug store. Three months afterward he was burned out, losing all he had. He then formed a partnership as Congdon & Palmer, afterward as Congdon & O'Neil; remained there nine years, then came to his present place; he carries a good stock, and his property is valued at \$3,000. Members of the Catholic Church.

*Thomas Conklin*, engineer M. C. R. R., was born in Livingston county, Ohio, Dec. 15, 1853; was reared on a farm, and received a district-school education; came to Jackson in 1871 and worked in a hotel, and in a mill for Brooks & Adams. In January, 1877, he made his first trip as engineer. He married Katie Flynn, a daughter of Thomas Flynn, a native of Ireland; she was born in Jackson, Jan. 3, 1857. There are 3 children—Thomas Frank, born June 29, 1876; Christopher L., born Dec. 25, 1878; Elizabeth, born June 26, 1880. Members of the Catholic Church.

*Edwards J. Connable*, principal proprietor of the Jackson Fire Clay Co., was born in Franklin county, Mass., in 1815, and is the son of Joseph and Mary (Maxwell) Connable, both of New England birth. He obtained a good business education for those days at the common school and academy. In 1838 he went to Ohio, and while a young man still with his parents, commenced on his father's farm the manufacture of agricultural implements, and afterward carried on the same business, for about four years, as sub-contractor in the Ohio Penitentiary, with a force of 25 men. In 1847 he came to Jackson as acting partner with Messrs. Pinney & Samson, of Columbus, Ohio, in the manufacture of farming tools in the Michigan State's prison, which business interest was the foundation of the present house of the Withington & Cooley Manufacturing Co. Being the only member of the firm residing in the State, he was actively engaged in the general supervision of all the interests of the concern, continuing in this relation for six years, when failing health obliged him to retire. After remaining out of active business about 14 years, he finally drifted, partly by force of circumstances, into the business of the Jackson Fire Clay Co., in the year 1867. The present company was then formed, employing from 40 to 50 men in the manufacture of the goods, which are sold in this and adjoining States.

In 1843 he married Miss Cadelia Newkirk, sister of Mr. Benjamin Newkirk, Cashier of Jackson City Bank, she being a native of Xenia, Ohio.

The father of Mr. Connable was always an uncompromising Whig, and his 5 sons, the eldest of whom is the subject of this sketch, have all their lives been Whigs during the existence of that party, and since its dissolution, staunch Republicans.

*Charles W. Cook*, of the firm of Chapman & Cook, grocers, was born in Allegany county, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1833. In 1839 his people came to Ann Arbor, where they remained a short time, then returned to Buffalo, N. Y.; from thence to Toledo and remained a short time; thence to Fort Wayne and Logansport, Ind., and to Clinton, Lenawee county, where he remained for five years, where he learned the painter's trade. He lived in Ingham county a short time, then he came to Marshall, and after about a year enlisted in the 8th Michigan Cav., Co. A, and remained in the service nearly three years. He participated in the siege of Knoxville, Nashville,

and several others; after the war he returned to Indiana, and worked on the railroad one year, then came to Jackson.

In 1879 he formed a partnership with H. S. Chapman; they carry a general stock of groceries, and are doing a good business. Mr. Cook has held several local offices of trust; was Coroner of Jackson county at the time of the accident near the Junction when 15 lives were lost, and appointed the following gentlemen as a jury: C. W. Pany, H. A. Hayden, Chister Warrens, N. B. Hall and M. Shoemaker.

*Elijah N. Cooper*, physician and surgeon, was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, May 12, 1836; was reared on a farm until he was 16 years of age, and attended school winters; then engaged in mechanical pursuits, and followed the same until he was 26 years of age, when he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Reynolds, of Louisville, Ky., and remained about two years. Being in limited circumstances, he again took up his trade to earn money to finish his professional studies. In 1861 he enlisted in the 87th Reg. Ind. Vol. Inf., Co. K, as a private, but was commissioned as 1st Lieutenant by Gov. Morton; was in several engagements, and with Sherman to the sea. In 1875 he came to Jackson; remained a short time, then went to Ann Arbor and took a course of lectures; afterward returned to Jackson and has been here since. Dr. Cooper has been married twice; his first wife was Miss Esther E. Owen, native of Indiana; she died Oct. 7, 1864, leaving 2 children—Katie A. and William D. For his second wife he married Miss Carrie E. Burch.

*Geo. W. Coover*, grocer, was born in Ohio, Feb. 18, 1844; was the son of George and Julia A. (Sarber) Coover, who were natives of Berks county, Pa., and emigrated to Ohio in early day, locating in Preble county, Ohio. The subject of this sketch enlisted in 1861 in the 34th Ohio Inf., which was known as the Ohio Zouaves, Co. K, and remained in the service three years and 14 days; he participated in several engagements. After the war he engaged in rail-roading, being employed on several roads; was always lucky as an engineer, never having a collision. He married Miss Otta J. Acker, a native of Germany, whose parents emigrated to this country in 1844 and located in Monroe county, Michigan. She was born Dec. 26, 1852. There are 3 children, 2 of whom are living—Charles L., born Sept 23, 1874, died Oct. 20, 1876; Edward W., born Feb. 25, 1879; George W., born Aug. 10, 1876. Mr. C. carries a stock worth \$1,000 and does a business of \$10,000.

*William F. Cowham*, of Cowham & Scofield, carriage manufacturers and agricultural implement dealers, and general State agent of McCormick Reaper Co., is a native of Racine county, Wisconsin, born Oct. 15, 1844; son of Robert M. and Louise (Neal) Cowham. When 15 years old he moved with his parents to Joliet, Illinois. At the age of 11 he went into a hardware store, and two years after became cashier of the concern. After settling in Joliet he traveled three years selling school furniture in the West

ern States; in 1867 entered the employ of the McCormick Co., and in the winter of 1868-'69 became their general agent for harvesting machinery in Michigan, and located in Jackson. Their trade was then 100 machines a year, in 1880 it was 1,700, and 43 per cent. over any previous year. In 1870 Mr. C. engaged in the sale of farm implements in company with Wm. Billings; bought his partner's interest in 1872; entered into partnership with Charles O. Scofield, and moved from the Keystone to the Odd Fellows' Block. The growth of their business demanded the erection of two large warehouses, near M. S. depot; and later, their removal to the Hibbard Block on Courtland street, occupying two floors 42x130 feet in area. They began the carriage manufacturing in 1878; confine themselves to spring work, and expect to build 500 carriages and buggies this year. They started with a gross business of \$5,000, which has grown to \$200,000 a year.

Mr. Cowhain married Margaret M. Billings in Illinois in 1869, who died in 1879, leaving 1 son. Mr. C. is a member of the Masonic order.

*Alf. C. Cowherd*, proprietor of Jackson book-binding and paper-box manufactory, son of Thomas and Ellen (Batty) Cowherd, was born in Brantford, Canada, and is 28 years of age. His father was a well to-do hardware merchant and had a large family. Alfred possessed an adventurous spirit; left home and became self dependent at the age of 12 years, and at 16 went to Buffalo, N. Y., and served three years at the book-binding trade. He came to Jackson in April, 1872, and in March, 1873, married Susan M. Mooney, of Jackson. Upon entering his "teens" Mr. C. laid out a course in life which has been strictly carried out thus far, as to date of becoming established in business, marrying, etc. He started in business without any capital; now employs about 20 hands and does a business of \$15,000 to \$20,000 a year.

*Abel M. Crawford, M. D.*, is a native of Tompkins county, N. Y., born in 1828. His parents, Abram and Jane Crawford, *nec* Scott, were New York people, descendants of Irish and Scotch parents respectively. They came to Michigan and settled in the town of Leoni, Jackson Co., in 1835, on a farm. Doctor was educated in Leoni, Hon. J. W. Longyear being one of his teachers. He read medicine with his brother, and with Dr. G. W. Gorham, of Jackson; took a course in Rush Medical College 1846-'7 and another in 1849-'50, receiving the degree from that institution in the spring of 1850. The Doctor located in practice two years in Eaton Rapids; seven years in Lansing; was then appointed Surgeon of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, with headquarters at St. John's, Clinton Co., in which he erected the first brick house. While there, in 1855, he located, platted and named the town of St. Louis, Mich., and secured the location of postoffices and mail route from St. John's to Maple Rapids. Doctor also acted as reviewer under Capt. Ward in locating the 75,000 acres of land granted to the Sault de Ste. Marie Canal Co., and was afterward agent of the lands for the company

in seven counties. He served some time as Postmaster of St. John's, and was County Treasurer of Gratiot county in 1855 and '56, the county having been organized through his efforts mainly, at the session of the Legislature in 1855. He settled in Jackson in 1859, where he has been in active practice since, save while in the army. Doctor was appointed Surgeon of the 11th Mich. Inf., March 16, 1865, and served till it was discharged in September. In 1864 he spent a season in Bellevue hospital, New York city, and had charge of a lying-in ward some months. Doctor Crawford is a member of Michigan State and Jackson Medical Societies; was one of the organizers of the former. He married Julett O. Miller, of Lansing, in 1850. Her father built the first brick house in that city, and was one of the contractors for the masonry of the capitol. Doctor and wife were the parents of 1 child, Hattie Bell, the second white child born in St. Louis, Mich. Dr. Crawford was twice elected Supervisor from the old 3d ward of Jackson; has been a member of the Masonic order since 1849.

*Philo J. Curtiss*, carpenter and builder, was born in Oswego county, N. Y., May 2, 1828; is one of 4 sons and 3 daughters of John and Phebe (Gilson) Curtiss, natives of New York; who came to Jackson county, Mich., in 1836 and settled in what is now the town of Norvell, then Napoleon, where they farmed nine years; removed to Kalamazoo county in 1844; returned to Jackson three years later and conducted the old Eagle hotel a year. Mrs. C. died some 12 years ago; her husband still resides in the city, aged 81 years. Philo learned the carpenter's trade, carried it on in Kalamazoo county; had active charge of the hotel while his father occupied it; then engaged in the building business and has continued since; went to California in the spring of 1852; three years later returned to Jackson. Mr. Curtiss erected a large planing mill and ran it until 1877, then closed it out. May 19, 1855, he married Elmira Palmer, in Jackson, who died in 1866; two years after, he married Mary L. Parmeter, a sister; has a daughter by the first wife and a son by the second. Mr. C. served as Alderman from the 4th ward in 1864; and was Supervisor from the 5th and 6th wards in 1877; has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. over 30 years; is a charter member of the Knights of Honor in Jackson, and is presiding officer.

*Christopher Dalton*, merchant and farmer, was born in Ireland in 1827, where he received a common-school education, and worked on a farm. In 1848 he emigrated to the United States, located in Fairfield county, Conn., where he worked on a farm four years; thence to Michigan in 1855, locating where the Michigan Central freight house now stands; remained four years, then built a house on Main street in 1860 and remained a short time; bought a farm of 120 acres in Leoni tp.; remained one winter, then returned to his place on Main street, where he stayed about one year and a half, then bought 120 acres of land in sec. 7, Leoni tp., making 240 acres adjoining. He lived on his farm from 1862 until 1877.

He married Miss Margaret Casey, born in Ireland in 1827; they had 12 children, 8 of whom are living. Mr. D. has a fine residence in the city, valued at \$3,000; also a store building valued at \$2,200. His landed property is valued at \$7,200. He is in easy circumstances and is at present engaged in the grocery business, more for occupation than for profit. The family are Catholics.

*Wm. D. Davenport*, proprietor of meat market, was born in Rochester, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1839; received a common-school education and was brought up to the trade his grandfather and father followed before him; the former did the butchering for Washington's army; he died at the age of 90 years. In 1861 Mr. Davenport enlisted in Van Allen Cavalry, but was afterward changed to the 3d New York. He participated in several battles; was at the Winchester, and covered Gen. Banks' retreat; was on the expedition to Newbern, N. C., where they were stationed two years, and while there acted as scout; in 1863, enlisted in his old regiment, was ordered to report to Brig. Gen. Kautz, where he was detailed as scout and remained with him until the close of the war. He was with the first squad that entered Petersburg; raised the stars and stripes in the city; while on Wilson's raid he was wounded four times and left on the field, and was six days getting back to camp. After the war he came to Jackson and engaged in the meat business, where he has since been employed. He married Miss Abigail Speers, who was born in 1849.

*Montgomery R. Davis*, patentee and proprietor of the Davis Skeleton Spring Bed, and manufacturer of spring beds and mattresses, was born in Cattaraugus county, N. Y., in 1824; is the eldest of 11 children of Rosevelt and Sally (Atwood) Davis of that State. They brought their family to Michigan and settled on a tract of wild land bought from the Government in June, 1831. There were but five families in the township; they had come the year previous. The settlers either had to pound their grain into bread-stuff with a hard-wood mallet on a flat stump, or haul it to the Ann Arbor mill with ox teams, requiring 10 days to make the round trip. Mr. Davis' school opportunities were confined chiefly to the log school-house and the slab benches. At the age of 30 he left the homestead and engaged in the mercantile business in Hudson, Lenawee Co., about nine years, as the firm of Davis & Johnson. He sold to his partner, and a year after settled in Jackson; prosecuted the lumber trade several years; manufactured fine-cut tobacco a year, then went to the north part of the State and manufactured lumber and shingles a year; lost money in the business, and returned to Jackson; was 11 months in the boot and shoe trade, then embarked in the milling business, and in two years lost some \$10,000, leaving him \$1,000 in debt, which he paid off in full in the next two years. In 1874 Mr. Davis established his present business. He is the inventor of several patents, among them his spring bed, of which he has made and sold during the last six and a half years 20,000, and employs an average of 12 hands. His

patent door-spring is simple and effective, and is extensively sold in a number of States. Mr. Davis married Esther Myrick, in Jackson county, 33 years ago. They have a son and a daughter, the former a dentist in Eaton Rapids.

*Elmore Dennis*, proprietor of E. Dennis & Co.'s machine shop, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., and is 53 years old. His parents were Cornelius and Clarissa (Taylor) Dennis, natives of that State. They immigrated to Michigan and settled on a farm in the town of Springport in 1838, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Elmore's father being a millwright, he learned the trade, and pursued it at various points for 10 years, making Parma his home. In February, 1866, he came to Jackson, and for five years was foreman in the machinery department of Bennett & Woods' fanning and flouring mill, then established his present machine business. He married Alice Pinckney, of Howell, Livingston Co., Mich., in May, 1855. Her father was a pioneer of Howell. Mr. Dennis is a member of the Masonic order, lodge, chapter and commandery. Mr. Henry Kline, his partner in business, is an adopted son. He is now married and has 1 child.

*William Dilley*, Chief of Police of Jackson city, is the only son of a family of 3 children of William and Lusena (Gallup) Dilley, natives of New York, and was born in Newstead, Erie Co., that State Dec. 29, 1837. In 1855 the family moved to Jackson county, Mich., and settled on a farm in the town of Napoleon, where his parents still reside. Mr. Dilley enjoyed the opportunities of the district school, and pursued farming until he settled in the city, about 14 years ago. He engaged in the restaurant and bakery business for some time; lived two years in Cass county; nine years ago was appointed to the police force, and in December, 1878, was promoted to the position of Chief. In November, 1857, he married Harriet E. Gallup, of Jackson county, Mich., whose parents were very early settlers here. They have a family of 3 sons and 1 daughter—Walter, Adelbert P., Clarence M. and Effie May.

*George A. W. Dodge*, of the firm of Warner & Dodge, hardware merchants, was born in New Hampshire, in January, 1847. His parents, Amos and Emily Dodge, *nee* Everett, were natives of that State. After attending the local schools, George became a clerk in a dry-goods store in Concord at the age of 17, three years later went to Randolph, Vt., was clerk in a general store three years; then returned to Concord and was salesman in a hardware store two years; came to Jackson in 1871, and forming a partnership with E. R. Warner, bought Parkhurst & Co.'s hardware house and the firm have conducted the business since. Mr. Dodge married Miss Hellen F. Foster, of Concord, N. H., in 1871. They have 2 sons. He and wife are members of the First Congregational Church, of which he is a Trustee, and Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*William Roscoe Dodge*, of W. R. Dodge & Co., grocers, North Mechanic street, son of William R. and Caroline (Hoyt) Dodge, is a native of Jackson county, Mich., born in Blackman town, in 1848.



His parents were New York people, and coming to Michigan in 1836, settled on and improved a farm in Blackman tp., which was their home for many years, until they removed to the city, where they now reside. After obtaining a fair English education in the country and city schools, Mr. Dodge began business as a clerk for Patton Morrison in the store he now occupies, at the age of 21 years. He afterward spent a year on his father's farm, and was a year in school. On Oct. 1, 1878, he became joint proprietor of their grocery house, in connection with Walter B. Hibbard, his present partner, as successors to Mr. Patton Morrison. Since that time their business has steadily increased from about \$15,000 a year to \$30,000, a large per cent. of which is country trade.

*Daniel Doig*, builder and contractor, Jackson, Mich., was born in Sterling, Scotland, Jan 1, 1821, where he received an elementary school education. When 16 years of age he was apprenticed three years. In 1842 he came to America, locating in Rome, N. Y., where he formed the acquaintance of and married Miss Julia N. Tibbitts, born in Floyd, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1828. They had 4 children, Louisa, Daniel J., Mary and William. In 1865 Mr. D. came to Jackson, and engaged in business in company with Joseph Tibbitts and Stewart, and followed the same one and a half years; then engaged in his present business and has followed the same since. The firm is at present known as Doig & Son, and is the leading firm in the city. They employ about 18 men through the season. Mr. Doig's family are members of the Baptist Church.

*Henry W. Doney*, farmer, was born in Erie county, N. Y., April 7, 1820; was reared on a farm, and received a common-school education. In 1838 he came to Michigan, where he worked by the day and month, and was employed on the railroad between Michigan Center and Jackson; also worked at cooperage. In the spring of 1844 he married Miss Lydia M. Wyatt, daughter of Thomas Wyatt, who was born in England, Nov. 1, 1820; there were 5 children, 3 of whom are living—Edwin S., Frank A. and Cora M. Mr. Doney was a member of the first Anti-Slavery Society ever organized in the county under Elder Harrison, who was a pioneer preacher; he is a member of the United Brethren Church.

*Henry D. Donwall*, train dispatcher M. C. R. R., was born in Princeton, N. J., Oct. 8, 1849, where he remained but a short time. His father, Charles Donwall, was a native of England, and by profession, a musician; he traveled extensively in this country and England. His mother, Mary Lines, was a native of Massachusetts, and died in New York city, when the subject of this sketch was two years old. After his mother's death he went to live with his grandmother in Ohio. His father married again and he went and lived with him about 10 years. When 13 years of age he went to work for himself; worked on a farm summers and attended school winters; in 1865 came to Detroit, worked for a merchant, carrying parcels, and a portion of the time attending school; afterward



went to carrying telegrams, and while engaged in this business learned telegraphing, since which time he has followed the business. In 1870 he was appointed train dispatcher at Kalamazoo, and remained there four years, then came to Jackson, where he has been employed in the same business ever since. In 1876 he married Miss Effie Remington, born in Genesee county, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1854; there are 3 children—Annie, Bessie and Lizzie; the last 2 are twins.

*John T. Durand*, real-estate dealer, Jackson, Mich., was born in Washington county, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1807; son of John and Mary Durand, natives of Connecticut, who emigrated to Jackson county, Mich., in the spring of 1830, and located in what was then called Jacksonburgh, one-half mile west of the city. They came by canal to Buffalo, by boat to Detroit, and from there with ox-teams; were three days making the trip; camped out. Mr. Durand had a little money he had saved by teaching school, and laid it out in 50 acres of land adjoining 160 acres taken up by his father. He married Miss Lucy Blackman, a native of New York State, and they have had 3 children, 2 of whom are living—Mary E., now Mrs. Austin W. Green, and Charles. Mr. Durand has been identified with the city of Jackson for over 50 years; has held several local offices of trust.

*James A. Dyer*, retired, Jackson, Mich., is a pioneer, and son of Jotham and Susan (Bacon) Dyer, natives of Massachusetts, who emigrated to Windsor county, Vt., where the subject of this sketch was born June 24, 1812. When 16 years old his parents moved to Livingston county, N. Y., and remained there until 1835; then came to Jackson, with a team, in company with his oldest brother and a man by the name of Pearl. In 1837 his parents emigrated to Calhoun county, where they lived and died. Shortly after arriving he commenced clerking for a man named Richards, and remained with him three years. Mr. Dyer and Charles Derby then bought the stock of goods, and the firm was known as Dyer & Derby. In 1839 he was elected County Sheriff; was afterward elected County Clerk, and held the office two years; was in the first telegraph office in the city, and in 1849 was appointed Postmaster. He was Justice of the Peace for 16 consecutive years, up to 1875, since which time he has lived a retired life. He married Miss Eliza J. Brownell, who was born in New Jersey, Oct. 3, 1818. There were 5 children; 4 lived to be men and women—Derrick O., born Feb. 20, 1842; Czar J., born Feb. 2, 1846; Nettie P., born Sept. 15, 1847, and Charles F., born Sept. 22, 1851; Nellie, born Nov. 16, 1860, died Sept. 22, 1862. Mrs. Dyer died Nov. 6, 1872, a consistent Christian, and loved and respected by all.

*Hon. Jerome B. Eaton*, real-estate dealer, Jackson, Mich., born in Herkimer county, N. Y., Jan. 29, 1811; was reared on a farm, working summers and attending the district schools winters. When 13 years old commenced teaching school and followed it seven successive winters. When 20 years old he thought he was

not making money fast enough, and started out peddling, his father furnishing a horse and wagon, and a man by the name of Bronson, of Bridgewater, furnishing the stock, which consisted of tablecloths. He commenced at \$12 per month, and his wages were to be raised according to the amount of goods sold. After the first month he received increased wages, and he finally received \$50 per month, being engaged about two years. With the money thus accumulated, he started for Michigan with a team and a stock of goods, and located at Adrian. Soon after he made a trip across the country to Jackson, not passing a house between the points, found a log hotel in Jackson; passing through he stopped with a man by the name of Pease; remained there a short time and then returned to Adrian; made a trip to his old home, and shortly after returned to Adrian and embarked in the dry-goods trade; was in trade six years, then returned to his native State and married Miss Elizabeth Steinbeck, of Madison county, N. Y. There were 5 children 4 of whom are living. In 1842 Mr. Eaton came to Jackson where he had a contract in the prison for making barrels; in the meantime he disposed of his property in Adrian, and made Jackson his permanent home. In 1858 he formed a partnership with Mr. Knickerbocker, and carried on the wholesale grocery business, and continued till the war. Mr. Eaton has been identified with the interests of the county for 39 years, and has held several local offices of trust. Is President of the Air Line R. R., and has been since its construction. He, with a few others, were the prime movers in getting the railroad shops moved from Marshall to this place, and when in the Legislature, was instrumental in getting the Michigan Southern railroad into Jackson, with the assistance of Messrs. Root and Thompson.

*Burnett F. Eggleston*, clothing merchant, is of English parentage, his ancestors having crossed the Atlantic in the ship *Mary and John* 10 years after the Pilgrims; settled first at Dorchester, and later, as a part of a colony of 60 Puritans, were the first settlers of Windsor, Conn. Mr. Eggleston's grandfather and 5 sons fought in the battle of Plattsburg. Spencer Eggleston was born and reared in Sheffield, Mass., and married Nancy Gifford, of Onondaga county, N. Y. They had 3 children, of whom Barnett and a younger sister are living. He was born in Ontario county, N. Y., Feb. 1, 1820. His father died when he was four years of age, and in 1835 the widow and her daughter came to Jackson. Mr. E. following them the next year. His education was limited to the district school and individual effort. When eight years old he hired on a canal boat as cabin boy, at 12 began learning the tailor's trade, and in 1835 he and another young man started a little shop in the town of Tonawanda, near Buffalo, which was closed the following spring and he came to Jackson. Prior to 1849 Mr. E. devoted his attention chiefly to tailoring; that fall put in a full line of piece goods and has carried on merchant tailoring since; gradually added a stock of ready-made clothing some years ago, of

which he carries a full line. Mr. Eggleston has chiefly conducted business alone, and has done most of his own cutting through a business career of 44 years, during which he has seen a multitude rise, flourish and fade away, and has now the oldest clothing house in Michigan. He employs eight to 12 hands in the manufacturing department. Mr. E. cast his maiden vote for an Abolition candidate, later was a Republican, but now is a member of the Greenback party; is a member of the A. F. & A. M., lodge, chapter and commandery, one of the earliest members of the latter; has been an Odd Fellow more than 30 years; was a steadfast adherent of the Baptist Church 25 years, but is not now a member. April 8, 1841, he married Angeline C. Whitmore, a native of Middlebury, Vt. They have 1 son and 4 daughters, the former in the store with his father. Mr. Eggleston is a charter member of the Old Settlers' Association, and has ever been active in its interests. His religious views have undergone some change in the past few years, and he now places more stress upon deeds than belief. A full-page portrait of Mr. Eggleston appears in this work, on page 489.

*Leonard Eggleston* (deceased) was born in Skaneateles, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Jan. 19, 1824; was left motherless when six years of age, and made his home for many years after with a family by the name of Briggs on the east side of Skaneateles lake. At the age of 20 he entered the family of Mr. Hammond, of the same place, as an apprentice for a machinist, where he remained three years; afterward was employed in one of the largest shops in Syracuse. In 1849 he married Miss Adeline C. Welton, of Syracuse, and removed to Battle Creek, Michigan, in 1852; in 1861 came to Jackson, and was employed in the machine shops for a short time, but his failing health prompted him to travel two years. He then turned his attention to collecting shells and marine curiosities, building up many valuable cabinets and adding to others through the East, West and South; he furnished specimens for Mr. Patterson, of Westfield, N. Y., Mr. Goodman, of the organ celebrity, Dr. Wescott, Mr. L. L. Lewis, of Syracuse, and many others of that city who have beautiful cabinets; Dr. Lee, Mr. Salmon, of Fulton, Mr. Fairbanks, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont, and a few whose homes are brightened with rare shells from every clime. Mr. E. was master of his business; could name and classify all the beautiful gems from the water of the rolling deep. He was noted for strict integrity, and great independence of character, unyielding in his convictions of right, conscientious, genial and warm-hearted. He drew around him many friends in the East, West and South; the past 10 winters were spent in the South, where he reveled in orange groves, and with the finny tribe. In that genial clime, and with his ready pen, he painted vivid pictures—scenes in this world and the world to come; his fingers carried many curious and comic devices from orange and other woods of the same forest of Florida, many of which are held as souvenirs by friends in every State in

the Union. Mr. E. died July 20, 1880, aged 56 years. He left a wife and 1 son.

*Jonathan H. Emmons*, real-estate dealer, was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., March 12, 1824. When seven years old his parents emigrated to Niagara county, and remained there until the fall of 1835, when they came to Jackson. His father was a native of New Hampshire; he enlisted in the war of 1812 as a private, and came out as 1st Lieutenant. Mr. Emmons came to this county, located in Spring Arbor, where he remained three years, then came to Blackman tp., where his father died in 1847; his mother is still living at the age of 78 years. In 1849 he sold the farm and came to Jackson, where he has since remained. There was a family of 8 children—4 sons and 4 daughters; 5 of them are still living. In 1849 Mr. E. built what was known as Dwight's lime kiln, furnished burnt lime for the building of the prison, and also furnished lime for the State capitol. Mr. Emmons drew the first load into the town; at that time his was the only lime kiln in the county. He engaged in the carpenter business and built some of the principal blocks in the city. He married Miss Huldah J. Slayton, daughter of Joshua Slayton, a pioneer of Wayne county, N. Y. She was born May 24, 1827. Mr. E. has held several local offices of trust in the gift of the people.

*E. M. Evans*, proprietor meat market, 111 & 113 North Mechanic st., is a leading representative of the above interests in Jackson. His facilities and knowledge of the business enable him to pay the highest prices at all times—a fact which farmers should not fail to bear in mind when ready to sell. Mr. Evans has been identified with the interests of Jackson for some years. He was born in Syracuse, N. Y., April 19, 1847, where he received a practical business education. His father, Alexander M. Evans, a native of New York, was engaged in the same business in Syracuse a number of years, giving his son a thorough knowledge of the trade. In 1863 they came to Jackson and were known as the firm of E. M. Evans & Father. Mr. Evans is a young man; came to the county in limited circumstances, but by good judgment and close attention to business has built up a trade he can well be proud of. He uses from 600 to 700 head of cattle, and about 2,000 head of small stock per year. He married Miss Laura Hague, daughter of Harry Hague, of England, where she was born in 1851. Mr. E. is a member in good standing in the Masonic order and I. O. O. F.; is at present supplying the State's prison, and has for a number of years.

*Jeremiah D. Feely*, foreman of the boiler shop of the Jackson Foundry and Machine Works, is a native of Ireland, born in 1830. He came with parents to America at nine years of age, and located in Detroit, Mich., where he learned the trade of boiler-making with J. & J. Brennan, with whom he worked some 18 years. He then worked for the C., B. & Q. R. R. Co. at Aurora, Ill., two years; returned to Detroit and worked for the Michigan Central R. R.

Co. for a time; went to Milwaukee in 1870, was two years in the Marine Boiler Works of Richard Davis; worked three years in Galesburg, Ill.; came to Jackson and entered the employ of the Michigan Central R. R. Co. in 1876, continuing nearly three years; then engaged with the present concern nearly four years ago. He has 10 to 15 men under his supervision. Twenty-seven years ago Mr. Feely married Anna Ryan, a native of Ireland, in Detroit. They have had 7 children, 3 sons and 3 daughters now living. He and family are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Feely has steadily pursued his trade since June 6, 1846.

*Alonzo Ferris*, retired, was born in Bennington county, Vt., Feb. 25, 1797. His father, Aaron G. Ferris, was a farmer and native of Litchfield county, Conn. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, attending school winters and working on the farm summers. He married Miss Lydia Dayton, daughter of Thomas Dayton, who died in 1871. They had 7 children, 3 of whom are living. In 1824 he emigrated to Monroe county, N. Y., where he farmed and kept a hotel, and in 1833 came to Michigan and settled in Genesee county, where Flint now stands, there being only four families at that time. There were plenty of Indians in that vicinity. He remained in Flint 10 years and cleared up a farm. In 1846 he came to Jackson, and was agent at the State's prison for one year; there were at that time 120 convicts. In two years he was appointed Keeper, which position he held for 13 years. In 1847 he was one of three commissioners who were appointed to establish the grounds at Lansing for the State capital.

*Horace Field*, retired, was born in Le Roy, Genesee Co., N. Y. In 1833, when three years old, his parents emigrated to this county. His father, Thomas Field, was a native of Massachusetts, born March 18, 1785, and a carpenter by trade, which he followed a number of years after coming to this county. He purchased some wild land and made a farm where his two sons, William and Horace, were employed in the summer, attending school in the winter. At that time there were no modern school-houses; they consisted of log cabins of the plainest kind. He died March 18, 1872, at the age of 89 years. Mr. Field's mother, Charity McCain, a native of New York, was born July 11, 1798, and died July 4, 1877, at the age of 79 years; when they came to Jackson the country was a vast wilderness; came by team, and from Detroit had to follow Indian trails, of which the country was full; there were also plenty of wolves, deer and bear. Mr. Field came to this county in limited circumstances, with a large family, and it was the time that tried men's souls; many were the times when he went to bed hungry; and several winters had been without shoes. The subject of this sketch married for his first wife Martha L. Barnes, a daughter of Thomas Barnes, who was born Feb. 3, 1833, and died March 22, 1876; for his second wife he married Louisa L. Chamberlain, daughter of Philetus Chamberlain, of Wayne county, N. Y., Aug. 9, 1842.

*George W. Fifield*, retired farmer, was born in Sudbury, Vt., Sept. 7, 1810, where he was reared on a farm. He was a son of Enoch and Abigail (Stevens) Fifield, father a native of Sudbury, N. H., and mother of Sudbury, Mass. In 1830 his father came to this State, and being well pleased with the country, returned to his home and disposed of a portion of his property and returned the same year with 5 of his sons; he started for Jackson county in company with Edward Morrill, Benjamin Wilson and John Stevens; they came by canal to Buffalo, by steamboat to Detroit, on foot to Jackson; looked land a few days and finally located in Jacksonburgh, now Blackman tp. His father, in company with Mr. E. Morrill, took up 1,800 acres of wild land; after purchasing the land he was to build a double log shanty, 18x48. The first night in Jackson he slept in a cabin that had not a sawed piece of lumber in it. The first winter there was only one family north of the city, a man by the name of Pease. In 1833 his mother and the balance of the family came on, his father returning for them. Mr. Fifield was at Kalamazoo, Mich., when there was not a house in the place. He married Miss Lucina Lincoln, daughter of Abitha and Lois (Castle) Lincoln, natives of Vermont, who was born in High Gate, Franklin Co., Vt., Sept. 30, 1818. There were 5 children, all of whom are living—2 sons and 3 daughters. They are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church.

*Myron W. Fish*, manufacturer of sawguards and real-estate dealer, was born in Wayne county, N. Y., Nov. 25, 1829, where he received a common-school education. In 1851 he married Miss Clarissa A. Palmer, a daughter of Reuben Palmer, who was born July 15, 1830. Mr. F. came to the county a very poor man, cut cord-wood for 31 cents per cord, and thought he was making money at that. In 1859 he started for Pike's Peak, and went as far as the Big Blue, when he met friends who advised him to return, which he did very reluctantly. After coming back he engaged in making milk safes, in which business he remained about three years. In the fall of 1860 he bought a tract of land of Judge Chapman, paying \$75 per acre; he afterwards purchased a large tract of land in Osceola county. Mr. Fish has held the office of Alderman for four years, also Supervisor of fifth and sixth wards, and other local offices of trust. He is a sharp business man, came to the county with nothing, and by his good judgment and economy has accumulated a fine property.

*Homer D. Fisher*, ice dealer, was born in this city Nov. 5, 1839. His parents, Delos and Phœbe (Hobart) Fisher, were natives of Yates county, N. Y., and emigrated to Michigan in 1836, locating in the vicinity of Jackson, where his father took up land and made a farm. He remained on the farm a short time when he came to this city, and was engaged in the State's prison as foreman, and afterward as contractor in the same. He died in this city in 1877, at the age of 63. His mother is still living. When the subject of this sketch was 16 years old he commenced clerking, and followed

that business 16 years with the exception of a short time when he was engaged in the drug business, at Niles, Mich. In 1863 he married Miss Mary Babcock, daughter of George S. and Elizabeth (Winneger) Babcock, who were natives of New York State, and emigrated to Berrien county in an early day; she was born in Livingston county, N. Y., Nov. 13, 1836. There were 2 children, 1 of whom is living—Isabel, born Oct. 17, 1864, and died Sept. 2, 1878; Isabell, born April 17, 1875. Mr. Fisher has been identified with the business of the city for a number of years, and is Alderman of the fifth ward; few have done more to advance the general interest of the city.

*Mrs. Phoebe L. Fisher*, widow of Delos Fisher (deceased) and proprietor of Fisher's bakery and confectionery, was born in Yates county, N.Y., in June, 1818. Israel Hobart, her father, was a native of Massachusetts, and married Mary Card, of Long Island. They came with their family to the State of Michigan in the fall of 1837 and located on a farm about six miles north of Jackson, where Mr. Hobart died three years later. Miss Hobart married Delos Fisher in the fall of 1836, before coming West. Mr. Fisher was born in the eastern part of New York, in August, 1812. After coming to Jackson county, he carried on farming and worked at his trade, cooper, some eight years; came to Jackson in the spring of 1845 and was superintendent of the cooper shop in the State's prison several years; then started a shop and conducted the business a number of years, employing 30 to 40 men; sold out because of failing health; was employed as Keeper in the prison some years; and in 1873 exchanged other property for the bakery and confectionery at 103 West Main street. His eldest son took the management and the business ran in Mr. F.'s name until his death, in the fall of 1875; since, it has been conducted in her name. J. N. Branch, her son-in-law, now has the management, and is doing a large and prosperous business. Two of Mrs. Fisher's 3 sons are connected with it; the other is in the ice business in Jackson. Mr. Fisher was City Marshal a number of years, was also a member of the City Council, and one term Mayor of the city. Mrs. F. resides at 541 North Mechanic street.

*Byron Foote*, hay, straw and wood dealer, was born in Sandstone tp., Jackson Co., Mich., June 12, 1844. His father, Henry Foote, was a farmer, and a native of Medbury, Vt.; was born in 1805; his family consisted of 5 children, 2 of whom are still living; his wife is living in Summit tp. Mr. Foote was one of the first merchants of the county, forming a partnership with Wiley Reynolds soon after coming to the State; from that he engaged in the harness business and afterward went on a farm. In 1856 he went to Milwaukee, where he remained but a short time. Thence came back to Jackson, where he followed money-lending four years; then went to his farm in Summit tp., where he died in 1868. The subject of this sketch is still residing on the same farm, running it in connection with his business in



the city. He married Miss Frances Harrington, daughter of Chester Harrington, a pioneer of this county, and was born in this county in August, 1848. He has 160 acres of land in Summit tp., near the city limits, which is valuable. He is a member of Jackson Lodge, No. 940, Knights of Honor, and holds the office of Dictator.

*Henry Foster* (deceased) was born in Bridgeport, Addison Co., Vt., May 14, 1804, and learned the trade of blacksmith with his father. When 24 years of age, married Miss Sylvia Adams, daughter of Timothy Adams, a native of Barre, Mass. She was born Feb. 10, 1812. When 10 years of age her father died and she went to live with a sister at Crown Point, N. Y., and liked so well she never returned. After marrying Mr. Foster, remained in Crown Point two years, then went to Bridgeport and remained six; then started with the intention of coming to Michigan, but thought it too new and stopped in Wayne county, N. Y., where they remained six years. In 1840 came to Jackson. He worked at the prison one year and then engaged in the manufacture of engines for saw and grist-mills; he followed that business until his death, which occurred Aug. 8, 1864. There was a family of 7 children, 3 of whom are living—Emily E., now Mrs. Edwin Andrus, of Jackson; George A., now of Detroit, and Lillian M. In politics was an old-line Whig up to the time of the organization of the Republican party, after which he joined the Democratic party. Mr. Foster was a kind and devoted husband and respected by all who knew him.

*Ulysses T. Foster*, residence 310 North Blackstone street, is a native of Genesee county, N. Y., born in 1819; is the second of 6 children, 5 sons and a daughter, of Lemuel Foster and Abi Fenn. They moved to Niagara county, N. Y., when he was seven years of age, where he received a fair English education. In 1836 the family came to Michigan, and settled in Ann Arbor tp., Washtenaw county. His father, who is a pensioner of the war of 1812, still resides there, aged 88 years. In 1842 Mr. Foster returned to Niagara county, N. Y.; remained there until 1846; then came to Jackson, of which he has been a citizen since. In October of that year he became foreman in the wagon manufactory of J. E. Beebe, in the State's prison, which had been established some three years previous, employing convict labor, on contract. Mr. Foster claims, under pretty good authority, to have made there the first wagon that crossed the plains to California, during the early gold excitement. He has been continuously in the employ of the concern since, through several changes of ownership. The past eight years has had supervision of the machinery departments. Mr. Foster never served any apprenticeship; but having a natural genius for mechanics, thoroughly understands working wood, iron and steel. He was united in marriage with Helen Tibbits, of Whitesboro, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1848. They are members of the Congregational Church.



*George W. Ford*, real-estate, loan and insurance agent, is a native of Jackson; was born Nov. 1, 1842. His grandfather, William Ford, his father William Ford, Jr., and uncle, Jerry Ford, came to Jackson in 1836; erected the *Etna* Flouring Mill, purchased a tract of land and laid out Ford's addition to Jackson that year. In the winter of 1837-'38 a store was built on the site of the present Commercial Hotel, and his father, Wm. Ford, Jr., in company with his brother-in-law, Warren M. Buck, started a dry-goods store. His father, also, in partnership with A. B. Gibson, established the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Bank, on the east side of Grand river, Mr. Ford being President and Mr. Gibson, Cashier. William Ford, Sr., died about 1846, and two years later their extensive and varied business was closed. Wm. Ford, Jr., crossed the plains to California; engaged in mercantile business in Marysville; remained there in business at different points, returning twice to Michigan meantime until 1869, when he died at Pacheco, Cal. His brother Jerry had died some years previously. They met with reverses which left them with little property at their decease. George's mother died when he was six months old, and he was adopted and reared by his uncle, Warren M. Buck. He was educated in Jackson and at the Ypsilanti Normal school; entered the dry-goods store of Wm. Bennett as clerk at the age of 19; two years after, engaged with W. R. & S. C. Reynolds, remaining over five years, till they sold out, and a few months with their successor, Mr. Field; became a partner with his uncle, W. M. Buck, in the real-estate and insurance business in 1871, and at his uncle's death in 1879, became sole proprietor. He married Mary E., eldest daughter of Rev. D. T. Grinnell, of Jackson. They have 2 daughters. Mr. F. is Regent of the Royal Arcanum, Lodge 120; and a member of K. of H.

*Cyrus H. Fountain*, Superintendent City Water-Works, son of Dr. James and Charlotte (Heustis) Fountain, was born in Westchester county, N. Y., in 1825. His father being a physician, educated him at Williams College for the medical profession. After having read medicine and attended one course of lectures, he abandoned the idea, and turned his attention to the drug business for nearly four years; went to California in 1850 and spent two years in the mines; came home by way of the isthmus, and for a time remained there in the employ of the Panama Railroad Co., constructing the line; came home very ill with the isthmus fever. Mr. Fountain came to Michigan in 1855 and engaged in the milling business in Manchester, Washtenaw Co., for a number of years; took a second trip to California in 1860 and returned in 1861, going and coming overland; enlisted as a private in the 4th Mich. Cavalry soon after arriving in Manchester; was promoted to First Lieutenant, and in the spring of 1864 resigned from physical disability. Afterward he joined the 8th Mich. Cavalry, of which he was a member when the war closed. He has been in business in Jackson since 1865; in 1874 was appointed to his present position. From 1871 to 1873

Mr. F. served as Alderman from the 3d ward. He married Juliet R. Field, in New York State, in 1847. They have 2 daughters and a son.

*Charles W. Fowler*, of Fowler & Dunham, grocers, West Main street, was born in the town of Liberty, Jackson Co., Mich., in 1842, and brought up in the town of Spring Arbor. Justus and Flora M. (Lake) Fowler were his parents. They were natives of Onondaga county, N. Y., where they were married, and came to Jackson county 1838 or '39, and bought and settled on wild land in Spring Arbor tp., where they still reside. Mr. Fowler enjoyed the advantages of the district school; became joint proprietor of the Spring Arbor Mills in 1872; sold out and came to Jackson in June, 1874, and nine months after bought a joint interest in the present grocery house, with Geo. Stiles and brother, the firm becoming Stiles, Fowler & Co. They also carried on the manufacture of buckskin gloves and mittens. Two years later they dissolved, George Stiles taking the manufacturing department. At the end of another two years the firm changed to Fowler, Palmer & Co., and March 1, 1886, to Fowler & Dunham. They keep a general stock of groceries, of which they sell at retail \$20,000 a year. Sept. 21, 1861, Mr. Fowler enlisted in Co. H, 1st Michigan Engineers, and served over three years, the last two as clerk of the company. He received a gunshot wound in the left hand at the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862, but never left the company; was under the command of Gens. Buell, Rosecrans and Thomas, successively. On March 1, 1865, Mr. Fowler was united in marriage with Sarah J. Olds, of Spring Arbor, but a native of Oakland county, Mich. Mr. F. is a member of the order of Chosen Friends, Ferry Council, No. 6, and of the Free-Will Baptist Church, and one of its Trustees. He is President of the Y. M. C. A., and was one of the organizing members and its first Secretary.

*Rev. Carl Franke*, Pastor German Lutheran Church, is a son of Carl and Sophia (Foellinger) Franke; father a native of Hanover, Germany, mother, of Prussia; his mother's people were among the earliest settlers of Ft. Wayne, where the subject of this sketch was born March 10, 1853; he received his education in the German Lutheran Concordia College, and finished his theological studies at St. Louis, Mo., at Theological Concordia Lutheran College. His first work was at Waverly, Jones Co., Iowa, where he had five charges, and remained two and a half years; thence to Jackson, where he still resides. He married Miss Annie Seemeyer; she was born in New York city May 24, 1856. There are two children, Annie and Clarrie.

*Alonzo D. Fuller*, of Wells & Fuller, hardware merchants, is the eldest of 6 sons and 2 daughters of Andrew S. and Cornelia (Bunker) Fuller, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. They married in Ann Arbor, Mich., and Alonzo was born there in 1834. A year after they moved to Jackson county, and settled on a farm in the town of Sandstone. Mr. F. was educated in the district

school and Albion College; taught school a number of terms; married Helen C. Ball, of Eckford, Calhoun Co., in the spring of 1864; farmed two years, then moved to Jackson; clerked eight years in the hardware store of Rice & McConnell; traveled two years, selling Champion machines for Warder, Mitchell & Co.; in March, 1876, formed the present partnership with M. M. Wells, and engaged in the hardware business; have a large retail and some jobbing trade, amounting in all to \$60,000 a year. Mr. Fuller's father was one of the first in Sandstone town to vote the Abolition ticket, and helped to organize the Republican party. He died in 1865, and his widow in 1869. Mr. Fuller has been a Master Mason for a quarter of a century; is a member of the Knights of Honor and Chosen Friends. He and wife have two sons, Freddie, aged 14 years, and Charlie, 12 years old.

*Henry Gass*, proprietor of saloon and billiard hall, was born in Rhine, Bavarian Germany, on Jan. 10, 1822; came to the United States in 1851, and located in Ohio, where he kept a boarding house and worked by the day. In 1855 he came to Jackson, worked in a nursery for Herwood & Downing two years, then came to the city and worked at making candles and soap, and in 1860 embarked in his present business. He married Miss Mary Crinner, a native of Germany, in 1839. They have had 8 children, 7 of whom are still living—Mary, Agnes, Elizabeth, Catherine, born in Germany; Henry, Emma, in Ohio; Adam and Ida in Michigan.

*John Gee*, dealer in hides, pelts and tallow, is a son of John and Clarissa (Henderson) Gee, natives of New York, who emigrated to Blissfield, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1837, when the subject of this sketch was six years old, then removed to Fairfield tp. His father was a blacksmith by trade and followed it in connection with farming; in 1853 he went to Ingham county, and lived with his son, John Gee, until 1868, then removed to Columbia tp. and remained two years; came to Jackson, where he engaged in buying hides and pelts for other parties; afterward engaged for himself, and has continued in the business since; he died in 1871 at the age of 82, and his wife died in Lenawee county, in 1853, at the age of 55 years. John Gee married Miss Abbie Jane Peak, daughter of Peter M. Peak, of New York, who came to this State in 1847. She was born in Monroe county, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1833. They have 2 sons—Lozella A., born Oct. 10, 1856, and Meloni A., April 16, 1861. Mr. Gee has held the office of Treasurer in Bunker Hill tp.; in politics he is a Republican. He is doing a fine business, and his trade amounts to \$30,000 per year. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was under Capt. Mack and Lieut. Harris, and served three months and 13 days.

*Douglass Gibson*, President of the Jackson Interest and Deposit Bank, the only living child of Hon. Amasa B. and Mary (Douglass) Gibson, was born in May, 1827, in Crown Point, on the border of Lake Champlain, N. Y. His father was a native of Voluntown, Conn., born Oct. 10, 1795, and died in Jackson, Mich., Oct. 26,

1868; was of Scotch and Protestant Irish ancestry. During his early manhood he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Crown Point; came with his family to the Territory of Michigan in the autumn of 1831, lived a year or two in Ypsilanti, then removed to Spring Arbor, Jackson Co., and in the spring of 1836 to the young town of Jackson, and became a member of the mercantile firm of Coleman, Cooper & Co. Two years later he became Cashier of the St. Joseph's Railroad Bank; in 1842 established a real estate and insurance business, which he conducted prosperously until about two years prior to his decease. While residing in Spring Arbor he was chosen Supervisor of that town, including what is now eight townships; was also appointed Sheriff by the Territorial Governor, elected to the same office after the organization of the State; served on the County Board of Supervisors; was Building Commissioner of the State prison; Commissioner and Superintendent for the erection of the court-house; was candidate for the State Senate in 1856; elected Mayor of the city in 1861, and served three successive terms; was a prominent and active member of the Congregational Church for many of the last years of his life. Douglass Gibson was educated in the Michigan State University, graduating in the class of 1850. In 1852 he engaged in the saddlery hardware trade; some years after formed a partnership with E. H. Rice, as Rice & Gibson, and conducted a general hardware business, with a succession of partners, until 1873, when he sold out; and having previously entered into the banking business in February, 1869, in company with Thomas Westren, he has since paid exclusive attention to that, doing a general and prosperous banking business. Mr. Gibson has served the city two years in the Board of Supervisors; is a member of the A. F. & A. M., lodge, chapter and commandery. He married Mary J., daughter of Albert Howe, of Jackson, in 1850. They have 1 son—Albert H. Gibson.

*William A. Gibson*, homeopathic physician and surgeon, was born in Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., Mich., in 1843. Thomas Gibson, his father, was of Scotch-Irish stock, and was born on ship-board when his parents were on the voyage from Scotland. He pursued farming and the mason trade during active life. He married Maryette Piper, of Palmyra, N. Y. Her parents were Vermont people, and her father was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. Dr. Gibson is the eldest of 4 brothers and 1 sister. The family moved to Jackson in 1848, and 10 years later upon a farm in Liberty tp., remaining until 1868, then returned to the city. Doctor was educated in the district and Normal schools; began to read medicine at intervals when 16 years old; attended his first course of medical lectures in Michigan State University in the winter of 1861-'62; spent the summer as a student in the office of Dr. Root, of Gamboville, Hillsdale Co.; in September, 1863, entered the army as hospital steward, and filled that position until the close of the war. Returning to Jackson, he became a student with Dr. G. W. Carhart; attended a second course of lectures the next winter, and graduated from the

Michigan State University with the degree of M. D. in the spring of 1866. In May he began to practice in Marshall, Mich.; did a prosperous business until he moved to Jackson in the fall of 1869. Doctor Gibson has served as City Physician four years; was one year physician for the county; for the jail four years, and has been examining surgeon of Government pensioners two years in Marshall, and since 1873 in Jackson. He is Secretary of the Jackson County Homeopathic Society; is a member of the Michigan State Homeopathic Association of Physicians and Surgeons, and is one of the Curators of the Buffalo College of Physicians and Surgeons. He served as Alderman from the 4th ward two years—1866 and '67.

Doctor Gibson early became self-dependent, educated himself, has always been an energetic, hard worker, and has an extensive medical practice. He married Laura S. Kirtland, in Jackson, in September, 1866. Her parents were early settlers in Jackson county from Portland, Maine. Dr. and wife have 2 daughters—Isabel and Irene. The Doctor is an admirer and has always driven fine horses. He now owns the celebrated Hambletonian horse "Tremont," for which he paid a large sum of money, and one of the most valuable animals in Michigan. We give, on page 643 of this work, a portrait of Mr. Gibson.

*John B. Gilson*, of Snow, Gilson & Co., boot and shoe merchants, West Main street, is a native of Genesee county, N. Y., born in 18—. His parents moved to Michigan, and settled in Dexter when he was eight years old; lived there on a farm some years. He came to Jackson, and in the winter of 1860-'61 began to learn the shoemaking trade with W. N. Woodsman; served nearly three years; worked as a journeyman two years, and then changed to the position of salesman, continuing until June 30, 1869, when he became a partner. The concern did a large business, of some \$25,000 a year, but becoming financially embarrassed, the stock passed into the hands of Snow, Gilson & Co., in 18—, and has since been handled by them. Mr. Gilson was married to Catherine McWilliams, a native of New York, in June, 1872. They have 3 sons. Mr. G. is a member of the Young Men's Catholic Benevolent Association, and of the Catholic Church.

*Prof. John Baxter Glasgow*, Superintendent of the city schools of district No. 17, is the eldest of a family of 3 sons of James H. and Sarah Glasgow, *nee* Baxter, natives of Scotland, and was born in Jonesville, Hillsdale Co., Mich., May 29, 1853. James H. Glasgow was born in Greenoch, Scotland, in 1819; came to America about 1851; married in New York State; came West and settled in Hillsdale county. They moved to Jackson in August, 1857, and he immediately obtained employment as an officer in the State's prison, which continued until August, 1868. He then engaged in the foundry business in Marshall, Mich., three years; at the end of that time returned to Jackson, and has ever since been Keeper in the prison.

Prof. Glasgow fitted for college in the schools of Jackson, and took a course in Michigan State University, graduating in the class of 1877. He spent a year in Yale attending lectures in the Divinity school and the college, and was elected to his present position in the fall of 1878, being but 25 years of age and never having taught a school. The marked success of the school during his three years' superintendency demonstrates the wisdom of the choice.

*Andrew J. Gould*, real-estate and loan agent, E. Main street, near Mechanic, was born in Hillsdale county, Mich., April 25, 1839; was reared and educated there; came with his parents to Jackson in 1858; was employed three summers as Guard or Keeper in the State's prison, and taught school in winters, in this and Hillsdale counties—in all, seven terms. In 1861 he married Rosetta, daughter of Allen W. Grover, a prominent farmer of Pulaski tp., Jackson Co., and farmed there three years. He then moved to the city, entered the law and insurance office of Bostwick & Gould, read law with them, and was admitted in May, 1869. Sept. 3 following he opened an office for real estate and insurance, and probably does the heaviest real-estate business in the city. Mr. Gould has for a number of years been a member of the Board of Cemetery Trustees, for three years Chairman of that body, under whose management the cemetery has been made one of the most beautiful spots in Michigan. He and wife are members of the Unitarian Church.

*James Gould*, Judge of Probate, of Jackson county, son of Amos and — Gould, is a native of St. Lawrence county, N. Y., born Nov. 24, 1831; came to Michigan with parents, who settled in the forests of Hillsdale county in 1856. His school opportunities in the new country were but meager; learned the alphabet at eight years of age, and, being a strong boy, soon after began to render valuable aid to his parents on the new farm. The season after his 13th birthday he worked six months for a neighbor for \$3 per month; continued to work on the farm for seven years. In the winter of 1850-51 Mr. G. attended the Union school of Jonesville, living in the family of Hon. George Munro; made rapid progress in his studies; at the end of one year in this school was qualified to teach, and taught in the Union school of Moscow. In the spring of 1853 he entered the Normal school at Ypsilanti, and remained a year; the following year taught as Principal of the Jonesville Union school, and began reading law; was several years Principal of the Litchfield Union school; came to Jackson in April, 1861, and was an officer in the State's prison for two years; in 1863 formed a law partnership with V. M. Bostwick, and began practice, and carried on a loan, real-estate and insurance business, which rapidly increased, and amounted in 1868 to \$240,000. Mr. Gould was admitted to practice in the United States courts in 1870; the same year the partnership dissolved by the death of his partner, and he closed up their business in 1872; was appointed by the Superintendent of Public Instruction to visit Hillsdale College and report the condition, progress, etc., of the institution. He is a pronounced Republican

in politics; assumed the duties of his present office Jan. 1, 1881; has served as School Inspector, and in the Board of Aldermen; has for years been an active member of the M. E. Church, and was the first President of the Y. M. C. A. of Jackson; is a member of A. F. & A. M., lodge, chapter, council, commandery, and has also taken the Scottish Rite degrees. He married Miss Caroline, daughter of James Fitton. They have no children, but have reared several adopted ones. Mr. Gould's portrait can be found on page 609 of this work.

*G. T. Gridley* was born in Vernon, Oneida Co., N. Y., July 1, 1816. His father, Norman Gridley, died in Paris in the same county, when G. T. was 12 years old. He was educated at the Clinton Grammar school and pursued the classical studies at local academies. He clerked in a dry-goods store at Utica for a while, and at the age of 17 entered the law office of Timothy Jenkins, an eminent lawyer of Oneida, where he remained two years, teaching school during the winter months. In 1834 he entered the law office of his uncle, Hon. Philo Gridley, a very eminent lawyer of Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., where he remained three years. In 1837 he came to Michigan; located at Ypsilanti the first week in June, and entered into a law partnership with Grove Spencer. He found a very pleasant home among the new settlers of this county. May 4, 1837, he was married in New York to Caroline W. Todd, daughter of John R. Todd, Esq., of Verona, Oneida Co., N. Y. After remaining four months in Michigan, Mr. Gridley returned to New York and brought his wife to his new home. The following spring he entered into partnership with George N. Skinner, and continued in that relation until his removal to Jackson, in 1849. While living in Ypsilanti Mr. G. was elected Village Recorder, Village Assessor, and at the time of his removal was holding the office of Master in Chancery—an office which was abolished some years later.

The year 1844 will be remembered as the great presidential contest, when James K. Polk defeated Henry Clay. Mr. Gridley took an active part in the campaign. He was very successful, and in less than a year was appointed Prosecuting Attorney by the Governor, in place of David Johnson, the latter being elected to the Legislature. At this time Mr. G. met with the greatest affliction of his life, in the death of his 2 children—one, a precocious little girl in her seventh year, and the other an infant six months old. In 1848 he was appointed Injunction Master of this circuit, and held the position until the office was abolished, in 1850. The same year he was elected County Judge, and about the same time was elected Director of the Union school of this city, a position he held for 12 years, with the exception of one year. It was under his administration that the large and commodious school building was erected in 1854-'5, which at that time was the largest and best school building in the State. Soon after this Mr. Gridley was elected President of the village of Jackson, and he drafted the charter of the city when it was incorporated in 1857. In 1852, and again



in 1857, he was the Democratic candidate for Judge of Probate, but was defeated. In 1867 he was appointed Assessor of Internal Revenue of the Third Congressional District of Michigan by President Johnson, and served until the office was merged into that of Collector, in 1873.

Mr. and Mrs. Gridley have had 5 children; only 2 are living, both daughters; the eldest is the wife of Col. W. S. Gridley, and has 3 children; the other is the wife of Edwin C. Knight, and resides at Battle Creek, Mich. Mr. G. loved his profession and has always been successful, loving justice more than honor and fame.

*Col. William Seward Gridley* was born July 13, 1838, in Schenectady, N. Y., and is a direct descendant of Thomas Gridley, who emigrated from Essex county, England, to Hartford, Conn., where he settled about 1630. His father, Capt. Reuben Gridley, was born in Hartford county, Conn., in 1805. He was a Whig politician and an effective stump speaker; was noted for his ready wit, also for his great muscular strength. About 1816 he removed to Woodstock tp., Ulster Co., N. Y., and in February, 1822, he married Mary Dewell, a native of New York. In 1829 his house was destroyed by fire, and 3 of their children, Malinda, Peter and Almira, were consumed in the flames. Mr. and Mrs. Gridley barely escaped with their lives by jumping from a second-story window, each with a child in his arms. Mr. Gridley was very badly burned in trying to save his other children, and for several months his life was despaired of. In 1830 he removed his family to Schenectady, where he lived until his death; himself, wife and an infant born the same day, all died June 23, 1843, within a few minutes of each other, and were all interred in one grave in the Methodist burying ground on Albany Hill. Their 4 surviving children are—Sarah Wilson, wife of Thomas Cleary; Henry Seward and William Seward (twins), and Nathaniel T. T., who was killed June 27, 1862, in the battle of Gaines' Mill, in front of Richmond.

The subject of this sketch passed the greater part of his youth in Schenectady. When the war of the Rebellion broke out, he held the commission of First Lieutenant in a company of artillery. When Gov. Morgan, of New York, issued his call for 30,000 men from that State, Col. Gridley promptly offered his services, and, at his own expense, recruited a company of infantry, and in three days after the call, reported with this company to the Governor at Albany, which was the fourth company organized in the State; this company was attached as Co. A, 18th Reg. N. Y. Vol. Rifles, and was mustered into service May 17, 1861. While at Albany, Col. Gridley was one of the pall-bearers at the funeral of Col. E. E. Ellsworth, being detailed for that duty.

June 18, 1861, the 18th was ordered to Washington, and July 22d this regiment, with the 16th, 31st and 32d, were formed into a brigade and called 2d Brigade, 5th Division, Army of Virginia, under command of Col. Niles. This division was at the battle of Bull Run and formed the left wing of the Union army. Aug. 14,



1862, Mr. Gridley was promoted to Major of the 18th Regiment, and was afterward in the following battles: 2d Bull Run, Crampton's Pass in South Mountain, Antietam and Fredericksburg. The regiment was mustered out at Albany, N. Y., May 28, 1863. While in the army, Col. Gridley had several hair-breadth escapes, but received only a slight wound. He was several times ordered to duty as a member of a general court-martial, and at the end of his term of service was brevetted Lieut.-Col. and Col., for gallant and meritorious service.

During the years 1865-'66, Col. Gridley read law in Schenectady, N. Y., and was admitted to the Bar May 8, 1867. He at once entered upon the practice of the law, and has continued the same ever since. Oct. 1, 1867, he married, at Jackson, Mich., Caroline Eleanor Gridley, eldest daughter of Hon. G. Thompson and Caroline W. (Todd) Gridley, and in December, 1868, removed to Jackson, where his family has continued to reside. They have 3 children--G. Thompson, William Mallory, and Olive Vernon. In May, 1869, Col. G. went to Nebraska and engaged in his practice; while there, he was Deputy Clerk of the District Court, Notary Public, and U. S. Commissioner for the U. S. Judicial Circuit and District of Nebraska. In the spring of 1870 he returned to Jackson; was appointed chief clerk to Hon. G. Thompson Gridley, U. S. Assessor for the 3d District of Michigan, which position he held until the office of assessor was abolished. Nov. 21, 1872, he was appointed U. S. Internal Revenue Ganger for the 3d Collection District of Michigan, which office he held till 1873. In November, 1872, he was elected Circuit Court Commissioner and served two years; was re-nominated in 1874, but was defeated with the rest of the Republican county ticket. In 1877 he was Clerk of the Judiciary Committee in the House of Representatives, at Lansing, and the House passed a resolution complimenting him for his ability and faithful services; he is now (1880) Secretary of the Judicial Committee of the Michigan State Senate. In politics, Mr. Gridley has always been an active Republican, casting his first Presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln.

*Lieut. Col. Ebenezer B. Griffith*, hardware merchant, was born in Batavia, N. Y., in 1837. His parents were Owen Griffith, of New York city, and Mary Rowland, of New Jersey. They removed to Jackson, Mich., in 1850, which was their home until death. Mr. G. was educated in the schools of the city, and at the age of 16 began to learn the trade of tin and copper-smith. After working a short time as a journeyman, the war of the Rebellion began, and he being Orderly Sergeant of the Jackson Grays, tendered his service to the Government, and was probably the first man in the State to enlist. Anticipating the bursting of the war cloud, the officers had reorganized their company, Gen. Withington being made Captain and Mr. Griffith First Lieutenant, and they tendered the services of the company to the Governor of Michigan before any call was issued by the President for troops. They went to the

front as a part of the First Michigan Infantry, joined the army of the Potomac, and made the first capture of the war at Alexandria. Their term of enlistment had expired the day before the first Bull Run battle, but they decided to participate, and Mr. Griffith commanded the company in that fight. Upon the reorganization of the regiment at Ann Arbor, he was commissioned Captain of Co. D, of the First Mich. Vol. Inf. The regiment guarded the B. & O. railroad at Annapolis Junction a short time; went to Fortress Monroe, and joined McClellan before Richmond; were in the seven days' fight, soon after which ill health compelled Capt. Griffith to retire from the service after being in 16 months. For a year after returning to Jackson he was unable to engage in business; then formed a partnership with his father and embarked in the hardware trade, he becoming sole proprietor at his father's death, in 1876. In February, 1875, Co. G, First Mich. State Troops, was organized for six years, and Mr. G. was elected its Captain. In 1879 he was promoted by vote of the commissioned officers to Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, and now holds the office. Mr. Griffith married Anna Bailey, of Jackson, in 1874; is a member of A. F. & A. M., Lodge 17, and he and wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

*Casper Haehnle* was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, Jan. 19, 1852; emigrated to the United States in 1864, landed in New York, where he remained a short time, thence to Jackson county. In 1870 he built his present brewery, which has been in successful operation since. The cost of land, buildings and fixtures was \$25,000; employs six men and makes about 500 barrels of beer per annum. He married Miss Mary Baltz, born in Detroit, Dec. 15, 1855. They have 2 children—Casper and Amelia. Both are members of the German Lutheran Church.

*Henry Hague* was born in Derbyshire, England, Aug. 31, 1824, and received a common-school education. When he was 14 years of age he was apprenticed to the trade of frescoing, graining and painting, and followed the same until 1851, when he came to America, landing in New York, Sept. 6 of the same year; he remained until 1852, then came to Jackson; his first work was to fresco the Episcopal church. Being a stranger in this country, the committee wanted some guarantee that he could do the work; he told them if the work was not satisfactory he would ask no pay; it appears that the work gave satisfaction, from a letter dated Dec. 13, 1852, a portion of which runs as follows: "We consider ourselves fortunate in having been able to obtain your services, and as you are a stranger in our State it will afford us pleasure at any time to certify to the superiority of your workmanship. Signed, Daniel T. Grinnell, Rector, Charles Penny, Samuel Higby, John Sumner, Ira C. Backus, Wm. B. Stanton, Almon Patterson, H. A. Hayden, Vestrymen of St. Paul's Church, Jackson, Mich." In the spring of 1853 he moved his family to Jackson, where he carried on his business extensively for several years, a portion of the time employing

as many as 20 men. He married Miss Mary Ann Morley, who was born in England the same year as her husband. They have 3 children, 2 sons and 1 daughter. Mr. Hague had one brother in the Union army who was wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, and afterward died at Washington; also a son, Edrick, was in the navy department, and was wounded at the bombardment of Fort Anderson on Cape Fear river, North Carolina, Feb. 17, 1865. In a letter to Gov. Austin Blair, from the commanding officer of the United States steamer *Pequoit*, he said: "When first wounded he would not allow the surgeon to attend him until others more seriously wounded had been cared for, and his cheerful and willing deportment while on board had gained for him the friendship of all."

Mr. Hague came to this country in limited circumstances, but by good management has accumulated a fine property.

*Joshua Haire*, attorney at law, was born in Milo, Yates Co., N. Y., Sept. 14, 1816; is a descendant of Protestant Irish ancestry. His father, Robert Haire, was a native of Ireland; came to America when young; was twice married, and the father of 10 sons and 4 daughters. Margaret Hayne was his second wife and the mother of 7 children, of whom Joshua is the eldest. He grew to manhood on the farm, was educated at Penn Yan, N. Y.; came to Michigan, and at the age of 22 began reading law, while attending college at Ann Arbor. After about four years spent in that manner Mr. Haire came to Jackson, completed the law course with Judge D. Johnson, and was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of Michigan, in July, 1850, after having spent nearly five years in the study of law exclusively. An attack of bronchial disease rendering him unfit for active practice, Mr. H. was elected Justice of the Peace; served one term, then bought a farm and settled on it in 1855, and conducted it about nine years. Having recovered his health he returned to Jackson and has been in active law practice since. Mr. Haire has been twice elected Circuit Court Commissioner, in 1862 and 1874. He has always been a Democrat of the Jeffersonian-Douglas type; was active in encouraging recruiting during the late civil war. Mr. H. has been twice married, first to Miss Clarica Gregory, of Jackson, a native of Vermont, in 1838. She died the following May with consumption. In 1845 he married Miss Mary J. Gregory, of Washtenaw county, also a native of Vermont, and a cousin of the first wife. Two children are the fruit of this union, Robert J. Haire, late Prosecuting Attorney of Jackson county, and a daughter, now Mrs. Marsh, of Jackson. Mrs. Haire died July 28, 1880, with cancerous affection of the stomach. Mr. Haire is a member of the A. F. & A. M., lodge and chapter, and of the First Congregational Church.

*Walter Hammond*, of the firm of Hammond & Co., wholesale paper dealers, 114 West Courtland street, purchased the stock and business of E. L. Hunt in July, 1879. The house was established by Mr. Hunt and Hanford Cobb about 1864, and after several

changes of partners Mr. Hunt became sole proprietor, until he sold out to Mr. Hammond and Frank Long, the present owners. They do a general jobbing business in papers, rags and old metals, their trade in 1880 running over \$20,000. Mr. Hammond was born in Ann Arbor, Mich., 27 years ago. His parents, Amariah and Rosana Hammond, were residents of that place until his mother died, some years ago; father still lives there. Mr. H. has provided for himself since 16 years of age; went upon the Michigan Central railroad when 18 as fireman. Four years later became engineer and ran a train about three years, when he left the road to engage in his present business.

*William H. Hamilton*, proprietor of Diamond Gift Tea Store, was born in the State of Maine, and is 46 years of age. His parents, James and Mary (Pray) Hamilton, natives of the same State, removed to Port Burnell, Canada, when the subject of this sketch was a lad of 13. They remained there during the rest of their lives; his father died there and was carried to his native State for burial. His mother died at Elmira, N. Y., in 1878. Mr. Hamilton received his education in the schools of Port Burnell, and assisted his father in his business of lumbering, alternating as a clerk in a grocery two or three years. In 1863 his father died leaving him in sole charge of the business, and a year later the mill was destroyed by fire, involving a loss of \$15,000. Through the aid of friends he erected a new mill of less dimensions, which was in active operation in less than a year, and continued so until its destruction by fire in 1874. The loss amounted to \$5,000. He saved \$1,700. Some years before he invested \$7,000 in a sailing craft, which in four years paid for itself. He disposed of this piece of property in 1874, and a little later, in company with others, built two vessels, one on a contract for other parties. The net gain on this was \$4,000. Their own vessel was run several seasons at a small loss, and in the winter of 1879 Mr. Hamilton sold his interest, which had cost him \$11,000, for \$6,000. In 1877 and '78 he conducted a general store in Port Burnell, where he again suffered a small loss by fire in the winter of 1878-'79. Immediately after he purchased a stock of goods in Detroit and July 15, 1879, came to Jackson and commenced business operations here. He makes a specialty of teas, coffees, spices and sugars and keeps in stock a full line of groceries, cutlery, glass and crockery. He does some jobbing in addition to a large retail trade, his transactions amounting to \$25,000 a year, and rapidly increasing. He married in 1856 Miss Susan McConnell, of Port Burnell. She died Feb. 6, 1881, leaving 5 sons and 2 daughters. The elder of the latter, Lilly, is Mrs. Raymond, of Tilsonburg, Canada. The two eldest sons assist in their father's store. Mr. Hamilton served as magistrate two years in Port Burnell, and is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows Orders.

*Charles H. Haskins, M. D.*, was born in Monroe county, N. Y., in 1839. His father, Samuel R. Haskins, was a native of that State, and married Lusetta Smith, of Vermont. The Doctor is the

youngest of 6 sons and 2 daughters. He came to Michigan with his parents and settled in Cass county in 1850. About four years later they removed to Marshall county, Iowa, and spent the rest of their lives there on a farm. Charles was educated in Auburn and Kalamazoo. Oct. 1, 1861, he enlisted in Co. H, 13th Iowa Inf., was promoted to 2d Lieut. in May, 1862, and on the 28th of July, 1864, was commissioned Captain; participated in many important battles in Gen. Sherman's command; was wounded by a gun-shot in the right-knee joint in the advance upon Atlanta, which disabled him for 90 days. Upon rejoining the regiment, Mr. Haskins being the senior Captain, acted as Major until the close of the war, and commanded the regiment at the grand review at Washington; was mustered out with the regiment at Louisville, Ky., in July, 1865; spent a year in Iowa, then came to Van Buren county, Mich.; read medicine with an older brother; took his first course of lectures in Michigan State University in the winter of 1867-'8; two years after, attended a course at the Indiana Medical College, from which he received the degree of M. D., in the spring of 1871. The Doctor practiced two years in Chesterton, Porter Co.; came to Jackson late in the summer of 1873; has acted as alternate surgeon of the Michigan Central railroad two years; is physician to Court Lincoln, No. 4, I. O. Foresters; was elected to the City Council in 1877 and 1878, and was President of it the latter year. He married Emma Kaywood, of Jackson county, April 6, 1873.

*Hiram Haskins*, carpenter and joiner, was born in Taunton, Mass., Dec. 30, 1818. His parents emigrated to Lenawee county, Mich., when he was 15 years old, where they both died. He remained in Michigan four years, then went to Kingsbury, Washington Co., N. Y., where he learned his trade; was engaged in boating between Whitehall and Buffalo four years; in 1867 he came to Michigan again and remained in Lenawee county two years, thence to Jackson, where he has followed his trade since. He married for his first wife Mary Frost, who was born in New York in 1817, and died in 1830, leaving 1 child; for his second wife he married Miss H. Carter, born in Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1819. The fruit of this marriage was 3 children; 1 is living.

*Hiram F. Hatch*, of the firm of Hatch & Warren, boot and shoe merchants, was born in the town of Benton, Eaton Co., Mich., Dec. 24, 1842. His parents, Henry H. Hatch and Amanda Hatch, *nee* Potter, were of Scotch descent, and were natives of Batavia, N. Y. They married and immigrated to Michigan about 1840, and settled near Charlotte. Hiram is the second of 5 children. His parents removed to Charlotte, where he attended the schools of the place until 17 years old; and upon the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted in Co. H, 6th Mich. Inf., on April 6, 1861. He was appointed a Corporal, and was mustered into the United States service with the company Aug. 20, at Kalamazoo, and soon after left for Baltimore, Md. Mr. Hatch participated with his regiment in the campaign on the eastern shore of Virginia; and in the spring

it was ordered South to join the 19th Army Corps, Gen. B. F. Butler, commanding, at Ship Island. After assisting in the capture of Forts Jackson and Phillip, at the mouth of the Mississippi, they were among the first troops to enter New Orleans. The 6th Regiment took a prominent part in the battle of Baton Rouge, and the siege of Port Hudson. Mr. H. having risen to the rank of Sergeant a year after entering the service, was promoted, for meritorious conduct during the siege, to Second Lieutenant in the 1st New Orleans Regiment, on June 16, 1864, and assigned to the command of Co. D. On Aug. 19, 1865, he was again promoted to First Lieutenant. After serving on numerous commissions and courts-martial he was appointed in September, 1865, Quartermaster on the Staff of Major-General E. R. Canby, commanding the military division of West Mississippi, with headquarters at New Orleans. He also had full charge of collecting the military taxes levied in that city. Having served over five years Mr. H. was mustered out of service May 31, 1866. Returning to Jackson Mr. Hatch entered upon the boot and shoe trade in company with Edwin M. Warren, under the present firm name. He also engaged quite heavily in the manufacture of boots and shoes, for five years, employing from 50 to 75 convicts in the penitentiary on contract. Mr. Hatch possesses an active, nervous temperament, and has ever been an energetic worker. He married Miss Sarah J. Haslett, of Charlotte, but a native of Ohio. Two living children bless their union—Harry J., 11, and Mabel, nine years old. Mr. H. has always been a staunch Republican in politics, and quite active in a local way. The trade of the firm is confined to retail, and runs from \$45,000 to \$55,000 per annum.

*Jackson W. Hewitt*, carriage manufacturer, West Courtland street, is a native of Wayne county, N. Y., born in 1830; is the son of Orson and Mary A. (Pollock) Hewitt, of that State. At the age of 18 he learned the carriage trade in Onondaga county; came to Jackson in 1852; was four years foreman over 125 men in the Michigan State's prison, and one year foreman in an agricultural-implement manufactory. In 1857 he married Charlotte A. Ross, of Ypsilanti; went to Fort Madison, Iowa, and acted as foreman over a force of convicts, in the manufacture of agricultural machinery more than a year; went thence to fill the same position in a similar branch of labor in Mississippi State's prison, Jackson. Little more than a year later took charge of 60 men in a carriage factory in Canton, Miss. He came to Jackson, Mich., and established his present business in 1860. Willis P. Hewitt, a brother, was a partner the first two years, at the end of which J. W. became sole owner and has continued alone since. He manufactures all kinds of single and double seat vehicles with side springs, and phaetons; makes a special feature of fine work, for which he has carried off many first prizes from exhibitions where it competed; took seven first and second premiums on as many pieces of work exhibited at the Michigan State Fair of 1880. Mr. Hewitt employs from 18 to 25 men, and made in 1880, 200 buggies and 100 cutters, aggregating \$35,-



*W. A. Gibson*





000, besides a large run of repair work. His vehicles are sold in a number of States, solely upon their merits. Mr. H. and wife have 1 son and 1 daughter. He was a member of the fire department 30 years, and many years its chief.

*Silas Heyser*, of Miles, Heyser & Co., and of S. Heyser & Sons, lumber merchants and manufacturers, was born in Montgomery county, Pa., and is 54 years of age. Jacob and Hannah (Dingler) Heyser were his parents. At the age of 17 he left the farm to learn the carpenter's trade; having completed it, came to Cleveland, Ohio, worked as a journeyman four years; came to Jackson in 1858 and started in business as a contractor and builder. In 1860 he established in connection with it a sash, door, blind and general building material manufactory, and three years after abandoned the building and contracting feature. In October, 1874, he and son, and Mr. M. Miles established a lumber yard, which is doing a large business. In 1872 Mr. Heyser, in company with a number of other enterprising Jackson men, having landed interests at the south extremity of the city, started an omnibus line to be run from the south city limits to East Main street. Two omnibuses were bought at \$1,000 each in New York, and horses at \$200 and over each, for teams. The enterprise continued four years, when financial depression of the times induced its abandonment, the parties all losing more or less money in the operation.

Mr. Heyser married Anna Kennedy, of Pennsylvania, in 1850. They have 2 sons and a daughter, the sons being partners in business.

*Daniel B. Hibbard*, capitalist and Vice-President of the People's National Bank, was born in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1818. His father, William Hibbard was a native of Hartford, Conn., and married Penelope Holmes, of Syracuse, N. Y., who died when Daniel was four years of age. He was early thrown upon his own resources, and never was at school after reaching his 12th year. Between 13 and 18 Mr. H. worked at various occupations, clerking, driving stage, etc. In 1836 he landed in Jackson with a cash capital of \$3. He hired to drive stage, and in process of time became joint owner of a number of lines. Mr. H., in company with Morris Knapp, established a daily line from Jackson to Lansing, and he drove the first stage and carried the first mail after the location of the capital in the latter city. He in partnership with others established two daily lines of four-horse coaches to Detroit; also a line from Lansing to Grand Rapids *via* Ionia; a daily line from Jackson to Adrian *via* Clinton and Tecumseh; a daily line of four-horse stages from Ypsilanti to Adrian; a daily line from Hillsdale to Chicago, and a line from Kalamazoo to Grand Rapids. These were continued until the completion of railroads furnished a more speedy transportation, Mr. Hibbard being the active manager. He brought the first steel-spring, iron-axletree buggy to Jackson, which was a curiosity in that day; established the first livery stable in the place, and for many years was connected with

the business; Mr. H. erected the fine hotel which bears his name. He is a two-thirds owner of the Jackson Foundry Works, which originally cost \$200,000, and employs 50 men; a heavy stockholder in the People's National Bank, and has a large amount of real estate in the city. He is now chiefly devoting his attention to breeding fine horses, of which he now has 35 head. Mr. Hibbard married Esther Darrah, in Jackson, in 1840. She is a native of County Antrim, Ireland. They have 2 sons and 2 daughters, 1 the wife of E. R. Smith, his partner in the foundry.

*Rev. George H. Hickox*, Chaplain of the Michigan State's prison, is the son of Erastus W. Hickox, a pioneer farmer of Monroe county, N. Y., a man of strong character and superior judgment; George was born near Rochester, N. Y., 1822. His father died when he was 18 months old; and he was early trained to labor and self-dependence. He left the rural district school at the age of 15 and went to work, making his home with a brother. In 1845 he came to Michigan; and being impressed that the ministry was to be his field of labor he entered Kalamazoo Theological Seminary in 1851, from which he graduated in 1855, being ordained to the Baptist ministry. His first pastorate was at Dexter, Washtenaw Co., the duties of which he assumed in the spring of 1856. Mr. Hickox has been continuously engaged in clerical labor since; and after several changes of location, among which he preached eight years in Lansing, he came from there to his present position Oct. 1, 1872. Mr. Hickox is admirably adapted by nature and education for the position he occupies, as the good results of his eight years' labor abundantly testify. While he is Protestant in belief and teaching he is broad and unsectarian; possesses a fine intellect and combines great firmness and energy with a strongly sympathetic nature.

Mr. Hickox was united in marriage with Miss Eliza, daughter of Fisher Cummings, a pioneer of Calhoun county, Mich., in November, 1865. He served a year in the Christian Commission during the war, having charge of a portion of the delegate work.

*Charles W. Higby*, President of the Bortree Manufacturing Co., was born in the city of Jackson, Mich., in December, 1848. His father, Hon. Samuel Higby, was a native of Western New York, and married Mary Wheelock, a Vermont lady. He was a lawyer by profession, and coming to Jackson prior to 1840, was one of the early members of the Bar in this county; at one time Circuit Judge and held several local offices. He died in May, 1877. His widow is a resident of the city, aged 63 years. Mr. Higby was educated in Jackson and Ypsilanti, and at the age of 15 entered the banking office of Loomis & Whitwell, where he remained until 1873, save a year or two while attending school; for the last nine years was cashier of the bank. He became interested with M. K. Bortree in the present business in 1873, the firm title being M. K. Bortree & Co. When it was merged into a joint-stock company in 1876, he was chosen its Secretary, and two years after its President, which position he now holds. On June 14, 1871, Mr. Higby was united

in marriage with Anna Chapin, daughter of B. H. Chapin, of Jackson. They have 1 daughter, Margaret, six years of age. Mr. H. is a member of the Masonic order, lodge, chapter, council and commandery.

*Clark W. Hill*, manager of J. D. Hill's granite and marble works, was born in January, 1838, in Oswego county, but brought up in Niagara county, N. Y. His parents were John D. and Priscilla (Stall) Hill. He obtained a thorough practical education; came to Michigan in 1866, settled in Cass county, and engaged in his present business. In 1868 he sold out and removed to Jackson; worked about a year as salesman of monumental work, then became a partner in the firm of Ramsey & Hill, which soon after changed to Hill & Griffith. In January, 1876, he retired from the firm and spent over two years in the same business in Howell, Livingston Co., returning to Jackson in 1878. He has the active supervision of all departments of the business, and idealizes the designs. Mr. Hill married Evanette Barlow, in Howell, Livingston Co., Mich., in December, 1873. He is a Mason, a member of the lodge and chapter.

*Mark S. Hitchcock*, hardware merchant, and Manager, and Treasurer of Eureka Coal Co., is the son of Manly and Chloe (Adams) Hitchcock, of Waterbury, Conn., was born in Ontario county, N. Y., in 1821; parents moved to Ohio when he was three years old, and lived in Cleveland, Lorain Co., until their death. He worked on the farm till 20, meantime attending the district school; then engaged in buying and shipping live stock five or six years; after which he was in the grocery and provision business and farming until 1864; then filled the office of Sheriff of Lorain county four years; came to Michigan in 1868, and located on the farm he now owns, three miles north of Jackson, remaining there until he bought the hardware store, of which he is now joint owner, of Rice & McConnell in 1879, and settled in the city; took his son-in-law, Mr. Geo. Feifield, as a partner one year; conducted the business alone a year; and Jan. 1, 1880, took as partners Reuben E. Clark and his son, Charles S. Hitchcock, each owning one-third interest. Mr. H. purchased an interest in the Eureka coal mine in January, 1880; was elected Superintendent and Treasurer in December of that year. The company works over 100 men, and mines from 300 to 350 tons of coal per day. The hardware trade is chiefly retail, and runs from \$25,000 to \$30,000 a year. Mr. Hitchcock has been twice married; first when 19 years of age, in Lorain county, Ohio, to Polly Morgan, who died in May, 1854, leaving 5 children. Two years later he married Mary A. Bush, of the same county, by whom he has 2 children—Charles S., his partner, and a daughter. Mr. H. was for some years a Justice in Blackstone tp. He and wife are members of the M. E. church.

*A. J. Hobart* (deceased) was born in Yates county, N. Y., Dec. 14, 1822, where he was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. When 15 years of age his parents emigrated to Jackson county. He married Achsah Amanda Randolph Feb. 8,

1853; her parents came to the county in 1836, and she was born Jan. 5, 1831. There were 4 children—Helen E., born Jan. 17, 1857; Frank, born Feb. 8, 1861; Nettie May, born July 13, 1866; Freddie, born Dec. 7, 1872. In 1855 Mr. Hobart commenced clerking for Merriman Bros., in the dry-goods business, and afterward was taken as partner, and remained with them some time; afterward went to Blackman tp., and kept the Center one year; then returned to Jackson, entered the grocery business, and remained until he built his brick store on Cooper street. He was President of the Porter Coal Company, and shortly before his death he sold his interest to the company. He held several local offices, and was a member of the Knights Templar. Mr. H. died Feb. 15, 1875.

*William L. Hobart*, grocer, established his business in Jackson at its present location, 102 Main street, in 1869; his trade has an extensive country and city patronage and his transactions range at about \$40,000 yearly. Mr. Hobart was born in Yates county, N. Y., in May, 1842. His parents, John F., and Sarah H. (Thomas), were also natives of that State, of English ancestry on the father's side, of Welsh on the mother's. He grew to manhood and was educated in Steuben county, at the Collegiate Institute at Plattsburg and at the Genesee Seminary in Lima, Genesee Co. In 1867 he came to Jackson where he engaged as clerk with A. J. Hobart and C. Warriner, entering into co-partnership with A. J. Hobart April 29, 1869. In 1872 he became sole proprietor. He is a member of Lodge 17, A. F. & A. M., and of Chapter 3, R. A. M. In July, 1869, he was united in marriage to Abbie Wing, a native of Maine, but then residing in Jackson. They have 2 sons and 1 daughter.

*Samuel J. Hobbs*, wholesale and retail dealer in harness, trunks, etc., was born March 16, 1826, in Phelps, Ontario Co., N. Y. His parents, Alfred and Polly (Hutchinson) Hobbs, came to Michigan when their son was a little past 12 years of age and located in York, Washtenaw Co., where the mother still resides, 86 years of age. She has been a widow some years. March 3, 1850, Mr. Hobbs married Jane D. Bliss of Washtenaw county, and settled in Chicago, where he remained engaged as a carpenter for three years; then operated as a contractor and builder until 1862, when he came to Jackson and embarked in his present enterprise. About two years after, he purchased the property where his store now is, the Hurd House Block, and was burned out in the fall of 1868, losing over \$7,000. In conjunction with Messrs. Smith & Hurd, in 1869, he rebuilt the block where he has since prosecuted his business. He employs from 8 to 12 assistants, and has the leading harness trade in Central Michigan. Mr. Hobbs has 1 son, Clarence R., aged 25. His daughter, Mrs. Jessie Denny, wife of Frank D. Denny, a public reader and elocutionist, is also prominent in these particulars, and both are well known in the practice of their profession.

*G. E. Holcomb*, dentist, was born in Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y., Jan. 4, 1851; received an academic education at Keeseville, N. Y.; when 17 years of age commenced the study of dentistry with

Dr. Howard, of Keeseville, where he remained one and a half years. In 1869 he went to Wamego, Kansas, where he engaged in his profession, but remained only a short time; came back to Aurora, Ill.; entered the office of Dr. Kilbourn, President of the Illinois Association, and remained with him about 10 months; then to Mattoon, Ill., where he entered into partnership with Dr. Campbell, who had an established trade, and remained until 1875, when he came to Jackson and entered the office of Dr. Moher, where he remained a short time, then opened his present office. He married Miss Hattie S. Carr, daughter of Francis Carr, an early pioneer; she was born in this county, July 22, 1858. There is 1 child, Ernest.

*George R. Holden*, chief clerk in the Michigan Central telegraph office, is a product of the city of Jackson, having been born here Oct. 10, 1845. George H. Holden and Mary A. Gardner were natives of Batavia, N. Y., but came to Jackson in early life, where they united in marriage, and were the parents of 2 sons and 2 daughters, of whom George R. is the eldest. He was educated in the schools of Jackson, and when nearly 15 years of age entered the *Patriot* office to learn the printing business. Here he remained most of the time for nearly 10 years, when, tiring of night work, he engaged in the *Citizen* office, working there in various capacities about four years, a part of the time acting as reporter. Soon after quitting the printing office, early in 1875, he was appointed Deputy County Clerk, under Clerk A. M. Tinker. After serving two years in that office Mr. Holden became a partner with Mr. Tinker in the real-estate and insurance business. He sold out to his partner six months later and engaged as bookkeeper in J. D. Price's agricultural implement house. On Jan. 22 he entered upon the duties of his present position. Mr. H. has held the office of Captain of Co. G, of the 1st Reg. Mich. State Troops since July, 1879. He married Miss Ida A. Price, of Jackson county, in December, 1871. They have 1 daughter. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and of the A. O. U. W.

*Timothy E. Howard*, wholesale and retail oyster, fruit and tobacco merchant, 115 West Main street, established his oyster jobbing trade in Jackson in 1873. It now extends over a radius of 100 miles about the city, and requires 200 barrels of bulk oysters and as many canned goods per year, which yield an income of \$30,000 to \$35,000, and is the largest oyster business in Michigan. During the season his daily shipping bills run \$100. He added the fruit and tobacco department in 1878, and did a jobbing and retail business in these in 1880, of \$35,000. Mr. Howard is a native of Washtenaw county, Mich., born in 1847; came to Jackson at the age of 17 years, and began as a dish-washer in J. L. Holmes' restaurant. Five years later he became a partner and active manager, and in 1876 sole proprietor. He sold out in 1878, and has since devoted exclusive attention to his present business. Mr.

Howard is a member of the Catholic Young Men's Benevolent Society; was one of the organizers and one year its President.

*Jefferson E. Howe*, proprietor of Central City Custom Mills, was born in Moravia, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and is 37 years of age. He began learning the miller's trade in Scipio, of that State, at the age of 13, serving three years for board and clothing. After remaining there 13 years, he came to Michigan in August, 1873, and has been a resident of Jackson county since; conducted the Baldwin Mills two years, the Millville Mills six months, the Hanover Mills a year and a half; and since September, 1878, has controlled and run the Central City Custom Mills, of Jackson. Mr. Howe has had several partners but is now sole proprietor; does a general custom business, and has increased it from 1,500 bushels per month to 7,000. Mr. Howe married a school-mate, Miss Elizabeth Aikin, in Scipio, N. Y., in May, 1867. They have 1 son and 2 daughters. Politically, Mr. H. is Republican.

*Rev. J. W. Hough, D. D.*, Pastor of the First Congregational Church, Jackson, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1832. Joel J. Hough was a native of Connecticut, near New Haven, went to the Empire State while young, and married Miss Emily Winegar, of Onondaga county, N. Y. Of the 2 sons who constituted their family, Rev. J. W. is the elder, the Rev. George A. Hough, of Antwerp, N. Y., being the other son. Mr. Hough prepared for college in Homer Academy, and graduated at Yale College in the class of 1853. After spending three years in teaching, he took a course at Union Theological Seminary, New York, finishing in 1858. He entered upon the ministry in a mission church, a foster society of Dr. Adams' Church, of Madison Square, New York city. He remained there nearly two years, and in the summer of 1860 was called to the pastorate of a Church in Williston, Vermont, in which he officiated nearly five years. During his connection with that society he, in 1862, visited Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land. In 1865 he was called to the Presbyterian Church in Saginaw city, Mich., which he served two years and a half; and on Feb. 1 he received and accepted a call from the First Congregational Society of Jackson. His health failing in October, 1872, he relinquished his pastoral relations with this Church and went to California. Soon after arriving there he accepted the proffered charge of the Congregational Church of Santa Barbara, which connection continued until the summer of 1879, when having regained his health he was recalled by the First Church of Jackson, whose service he re-entered in September, 1879. This society has been signally prosperous under Dr. Hough's ministrations, and the relations of pastor and flock have been peculiarly congenial and happy. Besides his zealous pastoral labors, he has delivered numerous public lectures upon scientific and literary subjects; and has contributed many articles to the newspaper and magazine press, upon various current topics; which, together with

his published sermons, render his mental efforts voluminous and broad-cast.

Dr. H. is a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions, and was for years one of the Board of Trustees of Olivet College, Michigan. The honorary degree of D. D. was conferred upon him in 1877.

Rev. Hough married Miss Sarah Holmes, of Waterbury, Conn., in July, 1858, who died in Santa Barbara, Cal., in 1877, leaving 2 sons—Theodore H., now teaching in Santa Barbara, and Williston S., a student in the Agricultural College, Lansing, Mich. Mrs. Hough was a woman of exemplary character and remarkable energy and religious zeal. She was active in organizing the Woman's Board of Missions in the Central States, and was the projector and organizer of the Woman's Board of Missions of the Pacific coast. Her Christian virtues and amiable nature won the warmest place in the hearts of her friends and co-workers.

*T. McKinnon Hull*, wholesale and retail grocer, West Main street, was born near Culpepper Court House, Va., in 1836. His parents, Isaac and Maria (Grubb) Hull, settled in Clarke county, O., when he was a lad; and four years later removed to Cass county, Mich. McKinnon enjoyed the benefits of the public schools until 16 years of age, when, seized with the spirit of adventure, he left home and started alone to seek his fortune in California. He joined a cavalcade, and drove stock across the plains to pay his expenses on the way. Upon arriving in the Golden State, young Hull hired as clerk to sell goods, at \$125 per month, for a time; then established a grocery and miner's supply store, and has never been out of the mercantile business but a short time since. He remained in California nearly eight years, returning in the fall of 1859. Soon after the beginning of the war Mr. Hull received a recruiting commission; and while conducting the grocery trade in Winnebago county, Wis., raised several companies for the army. About the time the war closed he engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business in Frankfort, Ky.; but owing to the ill health of his family sold out to his partner three years after, came to Cass county, Michigan, and for seven years carried on a hardware store. In 1874 he closed it out and removed to Jackson, and the following year embarked in business in his present store, as successor to Reynolds & White. Under Mr. Hull's energetic and judicious management the volume of trade has grown from \$15,000 a year to \$60,000, with an annual increase.

*Erastus Hunter*, dental surgeon, office Bennett Block, cor. Main and Jackson streets, is a native of Tioga county, Pa., and 58 years of age. Arnold Hunter, his father, was born in Connecticut, and married Zipporah Bennett, a native of Vermont. Dr. Hunter began learning the trade of making edge tools at the age of 16 in New York State; at the age of 22 he married Caroline Weeks, of Pennsylvania; pursued his trade in Cleveland, O., Buffalo, N. Y., and other points, until 1852, when he became foreman in Powell &



Son's edge-tool manufactory in Cleveland; but a year after was employed as edge-tool dresser in the railroad shops of the C., C. & C. company. Failing health compelled him to abandon the trade in 1854, when he removed to Lee county, Ill., and for three years carried on farming; then engaged in cutting steel stamps, and in 1860 on plow work in the Oliver Chilled Plow Factory, South Bend, thence went to Canada, and pursued different features of his trade until 1862, when he began the special study of dentistry, having previously indulged quite extensively a natural taste for the study of the human system. Dr. Hunter practiced three years in Almont, and 11 years in Manchester, Washtenaw Co., Mich. He settled in Jackson, in October, 1877, and has an extensive dental practice. Doctor is a member of the Michigan State Dental Association, and the American Dental Association. He lost his wife in April, 1860; and married Mrs. Sarah M. Porter, of Almont, in November, 1862. He has 1 son, by his first wife.

*General William Humphrey*, Warden of Michigan State Prison, Jackson, was born June 12, 1828, in Ontario county, N. Y.; is the son of John Humphrey, of New Jersey, who married Jane Hall, of Geneva, N. Y., whose father emigrated from Pennsylvania at a very early date, and was a pioneer in that part of New York. John Humphrey was an iron founder in early life, but after removing to Hillsdale county, Mich., in 1837, he engaged in the pursuit of agriculture until his death in 1870. His widow survived him nine years. After leaving the public school, Mr. Humphrey was a student at Spring Arbor College for some time, working at intervals for his father on the farm. When of sufficient age he passed the winters in teaching school. For some years previous to 1861 he was employed as clerk in a store in Adrian, Mich. Upon the inauguration of the civil war, Mr. Humphrey enlisted in the 2d Mich. Inf.; was appointed Captain of Co. D, which position he filled until May, 1863, when he became Colonel of the regiment; in 1864, was brevetted Brigadier-General and commanded a brigade until his term of service expired. His regiment participated in both Bull Run battles, at Williamsburg and Yorktown, in the seven days' fight before Richmond, at Fredericksburg, Vicksburg and Knoxville, the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna and Petersburg, besides many minor engagements. The only injury Gen. Humphrey received was a flesh wound in the hand, which did not disable him for service. After returning from the army he engaged with a brother in the book business in Adrian a year, then purchased a half interest in the *Watch-Tower*, one of the oldest Democratic journals in Michigan, and in company with T. S. Applegate, changed its name to the *Adrian Times*, and conducted it as an exponent of Republicanism. Having been elected Auditor General of Michigan in the fall of 1866, he sold his interest in the *Times* in December of that year. He was elected to the office four successive terms of two years each. In October, 1875, Gen. Humphrey received the appointment of Warden of the State's



prison at Jackson, by Governor Bagley, and still fills the office, with signal ability. By inheritance Gen. Humphrey was a Democrat, and cast his first presidential vote for Stephen A. Douglas; but after the war of the Rebellion began he joined the Republican ranks. He married Mary E. Sinclair, of Adrian, Oct. 9, 1867, and 1 child—Miss Kate, eight years old—is the fruit of their union. A full-page portrait of Gen. Humphrey will be found on page 313.

*William B. Hurd*, of Blackman tp., is the eldest of 4 children of John S. and Sally (Boyd) Hurd, and was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1839. His father was a native of Canandaigua county, N. Y.; came to Michigan in his early manhood, and married Miss Boyd in Washtenaw county, where they resided until 1841, then came to Jackson. They kept the old Grand River Hotel for some time; bought and lived a year on a farm near Stockbridge; returned to the city and remained till 1865; then settled on a farm of 500 acres, two miles west of Jackson, remaining till 1874. Mr. Hurd dealt extensively in live stock, and speculated in real estate, in which he was very successful, accumulating a fortune of more than \$125,000. He served several terms in the Board of Supervisors, and was elected to the State Legislature from Jackson county. He died Aug. 7, 1880, aged 65 years, his first wife having died some years previously.

William B. Hurd enlisted in the 1st Michigan Infantry, three months' service, and became a member of the 17th Infantry, three years, United States troops, at which time he was made Sergeant; was promoted successively to 2d Lieutenant, 1st Lieutenant and Captain of Co. K. He is first Vice-President of the Reform Club, and a member of the Knights of Pythias. Mr. Hurd married Mary A. Weston, of Blackman tp. They have 4 living children, 2 of each sex.

*Señor L. Hurst*, Actuary for the United States of the Home Guardian Sickness and Accident Association, was born in Sharon Springs, Schoharie Co., N. Y., in November, 1842; was educated in the schools of the place until 15 years old. In July, 1857, he left home and entered the principal office of the Knickerbocker Life Insurance Co., to learn the business. He remained there 11 years; then for several years did business as actuary, compiling tables for life insurance companies, etc. He went to England in 1876, and remained two years, studying the philosophy of life insurance with Mr. Radeliff, the famous English actuary. Upon returning to America in 1878, Mr. Hurst began elaborating a new system of mutual beneficiary insurance, and perfected and copyrighted his plan for the Order of Home Guardian Sickness and Accident Association in April, 1879, both in the United States and Canada. He settled in Jackson in June, 1880, and with the co-operation of leading citizens of the city, opened the business, making Jackson the central office for the whole country. The few months of its existence augur a flattering success. Mr. Hurst married Laura L. Gatch in Piqua, Ohio, in 1869. She was born

and brought up near Cincinnati, Ohio, and is the daughter of a Methodist clergyman.

*Charles B. Hyde*, City Engineer, was born in New London, Conn., Oct. 2, 1816. His father, Christopher Hyde, a tanner and currier by trade, moved to Oswego county, N. Y., when he was very young, where he was reared on a farm. When 25 years of age he graduated as civil engineer at Rensselaer Institute. In 1851 he engaged with a corps of engineers on the Oswego canal, and in 1856 was appointed by the State as first assistant. In 1865 he came to Ypsilanti, and remained one year; in 1866 came to Jackson, and was employed by the Air-Line railroad between Jackson and Niles as engineer; was afterward employed by the Michigan Central, and was with them one year; had charge of the double track between Detroit and Ypsilanti; in 1873 was appointed City Engineer of Jackson, and served two years; in 1879, was again appointed. He married Miss Ellen Newkirk, daughter of Nathan Newkirk; there was 1 child—Ella. Politically, Mr. H. is Democratic.

*Sidney M. Isbell*, of the firm of Isbell & Sheldon, produce and commission merchants, 125 and 127 West Pearl street, is a native of Washtenaw county, Mich., and the youngest of 14 children, 13 lived to adult age, of Leonard and Anna (Lewis) Isbell, natives of New York State. They moved West and settled on Government land in Washtenaw county, about 1832, which they improved and occupied until 1854, then removed to Ingham county, where Mr. Isbell's father died four years later. His widow, now aged 82, lives with a son on the old homestead in Washtenaw county. At 15 years of age Mr. Isbell started in life for himself, spent the first three years in learning the mason's trade; attended school one term at Agricultural College, and two terms at Normal school. He pursued his trade summers and taught school winters for several years; also taught vocal music. In 1865 Mr. Isbell bought 40 acres of land joining the home place, in Ingham county, and farmed it three years. In 1867 he married Miss Franc G. Bellenger, of that county, and a year later bought and moved upon his father-in-law's farm, six miles north of Jackson; a year and a half after located in the city; followed his trade for a time, was in the undertaking business a few months, and in July, 1878, in partnership with B. G. Lowe, established the commission business. Mr. Isbell afterward became sole owner, and later took Mr. Sheldon as a partner. They handle all farm produce save grain, and do a yearly business of about \$20,000, which is increasing. Mr. Isbell is Republican in politics.

*Horace S. Ismon*, President of Jackson County Bank, was born in Essex county, N. Y., in 1824. He is the son of Aaron and Susan (Reynolds) Ismon, both natives of New York. The father of Mr. Ismon had one brother, and their descendants are the sole claimants to the name in this country. Horace Ismon is the second child of a family of 7—3 boys and 4 girls. He was reared

and educated in the Empire State. At the age of 20 he came to Jackson and engaged as a grocery clerk with Wiley Reynolds, continuing in that capacity two years. He then went to Paw Paw, Van Buren Co., Mich., where he, in company with his brother, entered upon an enterprise combining mercantile and lumbering trade, under the style of C. & H. S. Ismon, a relation which existed nearly 20 years. The brothers were projectors and builders of the Paw Paw railroad, of which Mr. Ismon was President and General Manager until the road was sold to a company of citizens formed for the purpose. In 1848 he returned to Jackson and conducted a dry-goods enterprise for 20 years, about 15 years of which time he was also operating heavily in wood and produce, his interests rivaling any other in the State. April 1, 1870, Mr. Ismon purchased the land and laid out the town of Hanover. In 1872 he, with others, formed a stock company and opened a bank, with himself as President and H. V. Perrin as Cashier. The bank has a capital of \$50,000, and does general banking business. In 1848 Mr. Ismon married Clara M. Barker, of Brandon, Vt. The marriage took place in Van Buren county, Mich.

*William Jackson*, grocer, 154 West Main street., was born in Cazenovia, N. Y., in 1814; was a student in Cazenovia Seminary several years; attended Union College when Gen. Jackson was President, and Dr. Nott gave him the title of "General Jackson," which has clung to him through life. Mr. Jackson graduated from Union in the class of 1836; came to Michigan, and settled in Leoni, Jackson county, in 1838, and engaged in the mercantile business. He served as Postmaster of the town 10 years, and was twice a candidate on the Whig ticket for the Legislature. He removed to Jackson in 1852; was elected Mayor of the city in 1859, and is still a resident of the city which bears his name. Mr. J. has quite a taste for the drama; at one time was a member of an amateur dramatic company composed of Jackson citizens. In 1860 Mr. Jackson built the finest hall for public entertainments in the city, since destroyed by fire. Most of his active life has been spent in the grocery business, which he still conducts. Mr. Jackson says he has escaped three great calamities that afflict society: riches, matrimony and politics.

*Rev. Myron A. Johnson, D. D.*, Rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, is the son of Alfred and Drusilla (Hall) Johnson, of Massachusetts, in which State he was born Feb. 25, 1836. His boyhood was spent on a farm; attended school at Jacksonville and Hopkins Academies, at Williston Seminary, Amherst College and Harvard Law school. During those years he taught at intervals in Jacksonville and Crescent Academies, and, after leaving the law school, taught in Mystic Hall Seminary, filling the chair of Latin and mathematics one year. He then took a course in the Alexandria Theological Seminary, graduating in 1861. On July 28 of that year, Mr. Johnson was ordained to the Diaconate by the Bishop of Massachusetts, and preached his first sermon at Waltham that

afternoon. March 12, 1862, he was ordained to the priesthood of the Church by Bishop Williams, of Connecticut. Rev. Johnson labored in various missionary fields until 1867, when he was appointed Rector of St. Peter's Church, Bennington, Vt., where he officiated two years; then was elected Rector of St. Peter's Church at Niagara Falls; and during the four years of his ministration he erected a fine church edifice for the parish. In 1874 Dr. Johnson was called to Calvary Church, Cincinnati, O., and after four years of labor there became Rector of St. Paul's parish in Jackson, Michigan, entering upon its duties in July, 1878. In the 18 years of his clerical labors, Dr. Johnson has not missed a Sabbath from illness or inability to perform duty. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity in June, 1877. Dr. Johnson was united in marriage to Miss Frances, daughter of the late Prof. William Gordon Mitchell, on April 9, 1863, at Grace church, Chickopee, Mass., Rev. George C. McKnight officiating. Four sons and 1 daughter bless this union.

*Wm. H. Johnson*, engineer, M. C. railroad, was born in Genesee county, N.Y. March 7, 1839. When a small boy his parents migrated to the vicinity of Kalamazoo, and followed farming; when he was 9 years old they went to Marshall, Mich. In 1856 he went on the road as fireman, and remained in that capacity until 1862, when he was promoted to engineer and ran between Marshall and Michigan City. Just before coming to Jackson he got a passenger train engine and has run the same since. While between Marshall and Michigan City, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Kalamazoo, he ran into a fallen tree two and a half feet thick, cutting it in two, throwing the engine into the air and turning it bottom side up, and Mr. Johnson directly under it. How his life was saved he can't tell; as it went over he only remembers saying, "Oh, my God!" the tender was turned end for end with the fireman underneath, who came out with a bruise on one of his knees.

Mr. Johnson has been on the road 25 years, and 19 years as engineer; has never injured a passenger through neglect. He married for his first wife, Gernett Sherwood, who died April 13, 1874, leaving 3 children—Willie, Vernon and James. For his second wife he married Agnes Dulin; she was born in July, 1856. By this union there were 4 children, 3 of whom are living.—Blanche, Bernadett and John Henry.

*John H. Jones*, grocer, 113 North Jackson street, was born in Wayne county, N. Y., in 1835; at the age of 20 years went to Attica, Ind., and clerked in his brother's drug-store two years; spent some two years at various occupations in Michigan; returned to New York in 1860, and in August, 1861, enlisted in the 160th New York Infantry. Co. C; was with Gen. Banks on his Red River expedition, participated in the battles of Port Hudson and Pleasant Hill; ascended the James river in 1864 to the front of Richmond, Va., was with Gen. Sheridan in the battles of the Shenandoah Valley; was wounded in the fight at Cedar creek, by a shot which

severed the sciatic nerve of his right thigh, rendering him a permanent cripple; was taken prisoner on the field, but recaptured that night. He commanded the company from the siege of Port Hudson until wounded, but held the rank of Sergeant; was discharged in June, 1865; came to Jackson in January, 1866, and began the grocery business in the building he now occupies, two doors north, the following month. The first 10 years he had a partner; since has been sole proprietor; does a general retail trade of \$25,000 a year. Mr. Jones is now serving his seventh consecutive year in the Board of Supervisors, from the first and second wards; is a stockholder in, and Secretary and Treasurer of the Bonanza Coal Company; and is a member of the A. F. & A. M. Jackson Lodge, 17. He married Miss Della, daughter of William Langdon, an early settler in Jackson, in October, 1870. They have 1 daughter and 2 sons still living.

*James H. Kellogg*, of Kellogg and Baker, wholesale grocers, is a native of New York State, and was born in Cayuga county in 1826. His parents, Nathaniel and Sarah (Stoell) Kellogg, were natives of Massachusetts. Young Kellogg enjoyed only a limited attendance in the public schools of the neighborhood. His father being a physician, he learned and pursued the drug business for several years. He then went to New York, and was nine years employed as salesman of dry goods and boots and shoes. After several business changes, Mr. K. came to Jackson in 1867, and engaged in the manufacture and jobbing of boots and shoes, in the firm of Bumpus, Woodsum & Co. Four years after he disposed of his interest there, and associated with Birdsall, Baker & Co., in the grocery trade. The firm has undergone two changes since, Gov. John J. Bagley being at one time a member. The entire ownership passed into the hands of Kellogg & Baker in 1875. The business is strictly confined to wholesale, and extends chiefly over Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana. They employ two traveling salesmen. Mr. K. married Miss Maria L. Sleeper, of Mount Morris, Livingston Co., N. Y. Their family consists of 2 sons—Arthur L., 21 years of age, and Ralph H., nine years old.

*George W. Baker*, the other member of the firm, was born in Cumberland county, Maine, Nov. 2, 1837. His father, Arthur M. Baker, was a native of Portland, that State, and married Harriet Willard, of Lancaster, N. H. Mr. B. is the elder of their two sons. His school opportunities were prior to the age of 14, the last four years of which were spent in Hamilton Academy. On leaving school he entered a hardware store as clerk, and has led a commercial life continuously since. At the age of 18 he went to Greene, N. Y., and obtained the position of clerk in a general store, which he retained until 1865, when he opened a general store on his own account. Four years later he sold out in Greene, and embarked in the wholesale grocery business in Wellsville, N. Y.; conducted it two years, then sold and came to Jackson, at once engaging in the same line of trade. He married Christina G. Wilson, of Chenango

county, N. Y., in 1859. They have 1 child, Alice J., five years old.

*Dr. Edward Kennedy*, 113 Cooper street, was born in Dundas, Ontario, Upper Canada, Aug. 5, 1827. He went to Toronto, and attended what was known as Rolph's Medical College, and remained two years. In 1856 he came to Detroit, Mich., where he remained a short time. In 1857 moved to Grand Rapids, and continued there until December of the same year; thence to Jackson, where he has remained since. He married Miss Bridget Garvin, daughter of John Garvin, who was born May 8, 1827. Of their 8 children 7 are living.

*Frederick A. Kennedy*, Superintendent of the paupers and poor-farm of Jackson county, was born in Brighton, England, Feb. 18, 1811; is the son of Frederick and Margaret (Thipper) Kennedy. His father crossed the Atlantic, and locating in New York city, sent for his family, and Mrs. Kennedy and their children came over in 1818, consuming 12 weeks in the voyage. After residing in the city a year and a half they removed to Susquehanna county, Pa., and 18 months after to Seneca county, N. Y., where they remained until 1831; then came to Michigan and settled in Lenawee county. In 1837 Mr. Kennedy came to Jackson county, and bought and located on a piece of Government land, being the second settler in the south half of Hanover tp. In March, 1839, he was married in Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., to Caroline Hewett, a native of Pennsylvania. They settled on the land Mr. K. had purchased in Hanover, which they improved and occupied until the fall of 1871, then moved to the city to educate their children, of whom they have had 13, 9 living. The second eldest of their 6 sons, Capt. Jackson Benton Kennedy, of the 1st Michigan Volunteer Infantry, was killed in the battle of Fredericksburg. Frederick, another son, was also in the army and navy, and was brevetted 1st Lieutenant. Mr. Kennedy's father was elected Representative to the Legislature from Lenawee county, in 1850; came to Jackson in the fall of 1857, where he died in 1872. Mr. Kennedy took the census of Jackson county in 1845, under the official title of County Marshal; was elected to the Legislature from Jackson county, the same year, for the session of 1846. The assembly then convened at Detroit; and at that session the railroad laws of Michigan were revised. Mr. K. served eight years as Justice of the Peace in Hanover tp. He is serving his sixth year in his present position, having been elected in 1875 and again in 1878. He is a member of the Masonic lodge and chapter.

*Frederick A. Kennedy*, grocer, 117 North Jackson street, is sole proprietor of the grocery house in which he started as clerk in the spring of 1865. Messrs. Hobart & Boulton were then the owners; their successors were Ford, Delamater & Co., whom Mr. K. bought out in the fall of 1873, and now does a general retail business of \$20,000 a year. Mr. Kennedy was born in Norristown, Montgomery Co., Pa., and is 31 years of age. His parents,

Isaac and Isabel Kennedy, came to Michigan and settled in Jackson in 1865, but returned to their native State five years later. Mr. Kennedy commenced at a salary of \$2 per week, and his present capital and trade are entirely the result of his own efforts. He married Miss Isabel Warren, of Tekonsha, Michigan.

*George W. Kennedy*, insurance and loan agent, was born in Susquehanna county, Pa., Feb 22, 1820. His father, Frederick A. Kennedy, was a native of Brighton, England, born in 1785; and at the age of 24 years married Margaret Tipper, of London, in St. Paul's church of that city; came to America in 1817, located in New York city, and the next year sent for his family. In 1821 they removed to Seneca county, N. Y., where they lived 10 years. The last year, Mr. Kennedy built a boat, and in 1830 carried on it the first load of goods shipped between Buffalo and New York. In the spring of 1831 they came to Michigan Territory, and settled in Lenawee county. There Mr. Kennedy served as Justice of the Peace under the Territorial Governor. George obtained a good English education in the common school and by private study; began teaching at the age of 18, and taught school seven winters, farming in summer. In April, 1849, he married Ann E. Russell, of Monroe county, Mich., and came to Jackson county, and settled in Hanover tp., remaining there on a farm until 1864. During the time, he was Justice four years, Town Clerk a number of years, and in 1864 was elected Supervisor. After locating in Jackson, Mr. Kennedy bought a farm three miles north, farmed it eight years, then exchanged it for city property. In 1866 he engaged in the agricultural implement trade; in 1870 sold out and began the insurance business. He now represents six prominent fire and one life and accident company. Mr. K. and wife have a son and a daughter, the former in his office, the latter the wife of W. M. Dodge, of Jackson. Mr. Kennedy was Alderman in 1855 and '56; has been Treasurer of the County Agricultural Society a number of years; has been Treasurer of the Horse Breeders' Association since 1870; is a member of the Masonic order, lodge and chapter.

*Elwin L. Kimball*, physician and surgeon, Jackson, Mich., was born in Biddeford, Maine, on the 5th of September, 1851. When eight years of age his parents, John and Priscilla, moved to Concord, N. H., where he received a practical education and commenced the reading of medicine, with Dr. Sad Morrill, of Concord, where he remained but a short time. In the fall of 1872 came to Michigan and attended three courses of lectures at Michigan University and graduated in 1875. In 1876 was appointed as Physician at the State's prison and has held that position since. Married Miss Amy Garrison Brown, daughter of Dr. W. Symington Brown, of Stoneham, Mass. Her father was of Scotch descent, and a liberal and charter, and was thrown into prison for his views and forced to leave the country. He was Surgeon of the first regiment of colored troops that left Massachusetts. He was an aboli-



tionist, and always took a lively interest in the cause. Mrs. Edwin Kimball is a practicing physician and a graduate at the medical department of Wooster, Cleveland, Ohio.

*Dr. George F. Kimball*, of Kimball & Black, dentists, West Main street, was born in Tioga county, N. Y., and is 27 years old. His parents moved to Michigan and settled in Brooklyn, Jackson Co., when George was six years of age. There 12 years of his life were passed on a farm. His father died and the family removed to Ypsilanti. Dr. was engaged at a variety of occupations during a number of years; commenced the study of dentistry in the fall of 1877 in the dental department of the Michigan State University; at the close of the first year, entered the office of Dr. J. A. Wating, Prof. of Mechanical Dentistry in the University; studied a year, then returned to the University, graduating in the spring of 1880. He traveled through the northern lake country that summer, and settled in Jackson in October, 1880; formed the present partnership in December following. Dr. Kimball has all the dental work of the State's prison, and has already secured a good practice in the city.

*Charles A. Knapp*, of Knapp & Sutton, proprietors of the City Omnibus, Hack and Transfer Co., Hibbard House Block, engaged in his present business 15 years ago; first as Goodyear & Knapp, in partnership with John Goodyear, who was succeeded by H. G. Sutton seven years ago. The company has nine hacks, two omnibuses, a transfer wagon and 27 head of horses. They employ 10 men. Mr. Knapp was born in Somerset, Michigan, and is thirty-three years of age. His father, Morris Knapp, is the pioneer livery man of Jackson, and still in the business. Mr. Knapp has always been either in livery or his present business. He is a joint owner in some valuable mining property in Colorado.

*Samuel O. Knapp* was born in Royalton, Vt., in 1816; is the sixth of a family of 12 children of Nathan and Nancy Knapp, *nee* Grinnell. At the age of 10 years he was apprenticed to Gov. Charles Paine to learn woolen manufacturing. Two years later he was put in charge of the carding department, and was made superintendent of both carding and spinning when 18 years old. Eighteen years of close confinement in the factory injured Mr. Knapp's health, and through the advice of Mr. Paine he took charge of a hotel in Northfield for a year and a half; came to Jackson, Mich., to set up and start some machinery just purchased for woolen manufacture in the Michigan State's Prison. Mr. K. superintended the factory about a year and a half in 1845 and 1846, then went on a prospecting tour up into the Lake Superior copper mining region. Mr. K. was accompanied by several others. He spent the season exploring, and among the discoveries made was a boulder of pure native copper weighing 3,000 pounds, which they managed to convey by means of a rude sled and a pine-log canoe to navigable waters some 22 miles, then shipped it to New York that same season. Mr. Knapp was employed by a party of New York merchants to superintend a gang of men, and open a new mine for



them, and after spending the winter in the East, he fitted out for the work in Detroit, and in the spring of 1847 returned to the mines with 20 men, which was increased until in four years the miners and their families numbered 300. During those four years Mr. Knapp made many important discoveries of antique stone-mining implements and open mines involving great labor of the pre-historic miners. Their rude stone-mining tools were found in such quantities that they were used to wall up a large spring whose water supplied their modern successors. Mr. K.'s operations proved very successful, large quantities of ore were taken out, a smelting works was erected on the Detroit river to reduce it, and was operated the last two years of his connection with the business. Mr. K. sold his interest in the developed mines, and returned to Jackson in 1851, and has resided here since. After settling down in Jackson he devoted considerable attention to nursery business and fruit-growing for some years, and has since operated quite heavily in real estate. The present beautiful summer resort, Bay View, on the borders of Little Traverse bay, owes its origin and attractions chiefly to Mr. K.'s judgment in selecting the site and his energy and taste in developing it. He married Sarah L. Balch, in Vermont, at the age of 22 years. They have both been members of the M. E. Church from childhood.

*Robert D. Knowles*, attorney at law, fifth child of William and Olive (Davis) Knowles, was born May 6, 1834, in Niagara county, N. Y., where his father bought and settled on a part of the "Holland purchase" in 1816, being a pioneer in that locality. Robert was brought up there, and educated in Wilson Collegiate Institute, graduating in 1856; taught school several terms, spent two years in his brother's printing office; then receiving a farm as a present, he settled upon it and engaged in farming; sold it in 1863, came to Grass Lake, formed a partnership with Michael and Lemuel Dwelle, and entered the hardware business, succeeding Bridgeman & Bronson. Mr. K. was elected County Clerk in the fall of 1866, took charge of the office Jan. 1, 1867, was re-elected twice, and resigned the office in November, 1871. In 1873 he entered the County Clerk's office as deputy and held it two years and a half, reading law meantime. Mr. Knowles was admitted to practice in 1874, and has been active in the profession since; was Alderman from the 3d ward for two years, and several years Secretary of the Jackson County Agricultural Society. He married Julia A. Foster, in Wilson, N. Y., in 1858. They have had a family of 5 sons, 3 living. Frank, mailing clerk in the postoffice, and Louis and Eddie, in school. Mr. Knowles' mother resides in Grand Rapids, aged over 80 years.

*David Lane*, yard-master State's prison, was born in Broom county, N. Y., March 4, 1824. When 10 years of age his parents, Nathan and Clarissa Lane, emigrated to Michigan and located at Ann Arbor, where his father rented a farm and remained two years, then came to Jackson county and located one and a half miles west of Sandstone village, which was then competing for the

county seat. At that time it was a flourishing town with several business places. When David became of age he taught school until 1862, then entered in the 17th Michigan Regiment, company G; he participated in all the battles of the regiment. After the war, returned to Jackson and has since been engaged in the State's prison. He married Miss Minerva Crawford, a pioneer of Sandstone tp. She was born in Ontario county, N. Y., Jan 1, 1826. They have 4 children—Lora E., Chester T., Elsie A. and Jesse A. Politically Mr. L. is a Republican.

*Joseph Lannigan*, grocer, was born in County West Meath, Ireland, Dec. 25, 1839. When 12 years of age, he came to the United States, landed in New York, where he remained a few months, then came to Jackson, where he was employed as clerk in a grocery store for Michael Morrisy and remained with him seven years. In 1859 engaged in the grocery trade for himself, and has continued in the same ever since. He is among the oldest grocers in the city. He married Miss Bridget Calvin, a native of Ireland, in 1862. They have had 11 children, 10 of whom are living. Mr. L. carries a stock of \$3,000; is a member of the Catholic Church.

*Prof. U. W. Lawton*, Superintendent of the Union school, descended from Quaker parentage, whose ancestors were among the first settlers of Massachusetts. George Lawton married Ruth Potter and settled in Westport, Bristol Co., that State, where U. W. was born in 1831. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1856, having taken the two first prizes in Latin and chemistry during the course. Mr. L. was a classmate of Senator Hill, of Colorado, and Gen. Thos. Ewing, of Ohio. After leaving college he came to Michigan, and organized and taught the school at Dexter in the winter of 1856-'7. The following year he accepted the Principalship of the schools of Tecumseh. During the five years he held that position he re-organized the schools, and fitted a number of his pupils for the State University. In 1862 Mr. Lawton accepted a second proposition to take charge of the schools of Ann Arbor. He found them considerably disorganized from the effects of the war, and other causes; but they soon rallied and became prosperous. After five years' labor in the Ann Arbor schools Mr. Lawton rested a year, during which, visited many of the New England schools in the winter of 1867-'8. Upon returning to Michigan he came to Jackson and has filled the position of Principal in district No. 1 for more than 12 years. Through the efficient effort of Prof. Lawton the schools of Jackson rank among the best in the State. His aim has been to supply the link between the common school and the university. Many of his pupils have adopted the profession of teaching, a number of whom have attained high rank as educators in various parts of Michigan, while a host of others are in the legal profession and other prominent walks of life. Prof. L. is a fine disciplinarian and possesses a happy faculty of imparting knowledge, which, supplemented by a large

experience, place him in the front rank as an instructor. Mr. Lawton married Miss Augusta A. King, of Taunton, Mass., a descendant of Puritan stock, which union has resulted in 3 children. Frances A., a graduate of the Jackson high school; Jennie A., now in the senior class, and George K., seven years old. The family are members of the St. Paul's Episcopal Church, of which the Professor is a Vestryman.

*Chas. H. Lewis, M. D.*, was born in Concord, Jackson Co., Mich., in November, 1840. His father, Dr. Edward Lewis, was born in Washington county, N. Y., of English parentage. He graduated from Castleton (Vt.) Medical College in 1825. He married Caroline Davy, of Fairhaven, Rutland Co., Vt., and they were the parents of 8 children—5 sons and 3 daughters—4 of whom are living. Charles is the youngest. Dr. Lewis settled in Concord in 1836, removing thence to Jackson in 1843, where he continued the practice of his profession until his death, Jan. 1, 1867. His residence was on the corner of Jackson and Courtland streets, the present site of the First Baptist church. His practice covered a period of 43 years, 24 in the city of Jackson. Dr. Chas. Lewis fitted for college in Jackson and went to Burlington (Vt.) University in the fall of 1858, remaining during the freshman and sophomore years. He then entered the junior class of Michigan University, at Ann Arbor in 1860, and took the degree of A. B. in the class of 1862. The next college year he spent in the chemical laboratory of the University, read medicine with his father, and took three courses of lectures in the University of Michigan, beginning in the fall of 1863. In the spring of 1866 he took the degree of M. D. The last two years of his course he was in the chemical laboratory as Instructor and Demonstrator of Chemistry; the first year he spent as Assistant Demonstrator of Anatomy. Immediately after taking his degree he entered upon practice in company with his father and has since continued in active work. During the summer and fall of 1870 he practiced in Chicago; the following winter in Union City, where he remained until the summer of 1873, when he returned to Jackson, where he has a large and growing practice. He is a member of the Michigan State Medical Society and American Medical Association. In the fall of 1866 he was married to Mary Barry of Ann Arbor. They are the parents of a son, Edward R., aged 13, and Sarah R., nine years old. Mrs. Lewis' father, Robert J. Barry, was Clerk of Washtenaw county several terms, and was Provost Marshal of this Congressional district during the war.

*Richmond A. F. Livermore*, attorney, is the son of Dr. John S. Livermore, of Oneida county, N. Y. His father married Orpha Ranney, of New York, and at an early date in the history of Michigan they settled in Rochester, Oakland Co., where the Doctor practiced his profession and represented his county several years in the State Assembly while the capital was in Detroit. In 1848 he was appointed Indian agent for the whole Chippewa tribe, then

many thousand strong and scattered over the entire Northwest. He was stationed at La Point on Lake Superior, where Richmond was born in 1848, the first white child born there. Six thousand Indians were encamped in the vicinity of the agency at the time of his birth, and the child was an object of great interest to the dusky sons of the forest, and the recipient of numerous presents in the form of relics, which he has preserved, making a fine cabinet. In 1854 the Government gave the Doctor a life lease of Fort Wilkins, at Copper Harbor, on Lake Superior, where he resided until his death in 1861, at the age of 60. This son was chiefly educated in Jackson, graduated in the high-school course in 1871, and entered the law office of his uncle, Fidus Livermore, as a student. He was admitted to the Bar in June, 1873, and entered into partnership with his uncle, which relation continued until the death of the latter, May 28, 1880. He is Junior Warden of Lodge No. 50, A. F. & A. M., Secretary of Chapter No. 3, R. A. M., and Warden of Commandery No. 9. He is also a member of Council No. 32, and Secretary of the Jackson County Democratic Committee. His mother now resides at Houghton, Houghton Co., Mich., aged 76. Mr. Livermore in addition to his practice has an extensive fire insurance business, and represents a number of the prominent companies, local and foreign.

*David H. Lockwood*, Sheriff of Jackson county, the eldest of 6, and the only living child of Joseph B. and Ann (Hedger) Lockwood, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1824. His father was a native of Norwalk, Conn.; mother of Dutchess county, N. Y. They moved to Jackson county, Mich., in 1836, and settled on a farm in Leoni tp., though his father worked at his trade of shoemaking. At the age of 18 David returned to New York State and spent two years and a half in school. He has chiefly followed farming, and now owns the old homestead, which has been his abode until he came to the city; has also dealt considerably in live stock. He has filled the offices of Town Treasurer six years, was Constable nine years; served as Deputy Sheriff from 1856 to 1860, as Under-Sheriff from 1860 to 1864; was elected Sheriff in the latter year; and again elected in 1880, and took charge of the duties of the office Jan. 1, 1881. While Sheriff the first term he also acted as Deputy United States Marshal. In early life Mr. L. was an Abolitionist, then a Free Soiler, and later a Republican. During the war was active in recruiting, and contributed heavily of money to fill the quota of his tp. He owns several hundred acres of land in Leoni tp., and is an active member of the County Agricultural Society. Mr. Lockwood has been twice married, first to Elizabeth Watkins, of Grass Lake, in October, 1850, who died in 1862, leaving 3 sons; then to Hilah Austin, of Jackson, a native of Vermont, in November, 1864. They have 3 sons and 3 daughters.

*M. Loennecker*, manufacturer of cigars, was born in Oldenburg, Germany, May 21, 1845; received a high-school education; in 1863, emigrated to the United States, landing in New York, where

he followed his trade two years; went to Chicago and was there at the time of the fire. In 1871 came to Jackson, where he engaged in the cigar business, and has followed it since. Mr. Loenneker thoroughly knows his business, having followed it all his life. He employs 15 hands and does a business of \$12,000 to \$15,000 per year, and manufactures one-half million cigars; his revenue tax being \$3,000. He married Marie Borchard. She was born in Prussia, May 25, 1845. There are 5 children by this union—Louise, Annie, Gustave, Amanda and Julius.

*Wm. B. Losey*, farmer, was born in Sussex county, N. J., Dec. 6, 1824. His father, Thomas Losey, was by trade a miller, and William followed that occupation until he was 21 years of age. In 1849 he married Miss Clarinda Smith, daughter of James Smith, a native of Seneca county, N. Y.; she was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., Sept. 13, 1831. Their 2 children are Elizabeth B. and James B. In 1872 they moved to Lansing, Mich., where they remained six years, then moved to Jackson, and followed boarding-house keeping. Mrs. L. is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

*Nathan C. Lowe*, of Hall & Lowe, insurance and real-estate agents, 117 West Main street, is one of the oldest in the insurance business in the city, having carried it on steadily 12 years. The present partnership has existed seven years; previous to which he was with Hall & Gould, and earlier with Bostwick & Gould. Mr. Lowe was Alderman from the 3d ward in 1875 and '76, and 1878 and '79, retiring in the spring of 1880; while in the council was, during the last terms, Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee, and made three of the annual appropriation bills, fixing the amount of the tax levy for the city, and specifying the purposes for which the money should be used. In 1876 and '77 he was a member of the Board of Health; in the spring of 1880 was the Republican candidate for Mayor, and received over 100 votes majority over the successful candidate in the four west wards. Mr. Lowe was one of the organizers of the Young Men's Christian Association, and its first President; is a member and Clerk of the Congregational Church, and a Master Mason.

Mr. Lowe was born in Lenawee county, Mich., in 1837, is the son of Wm. C. and Lydia (Cook) Lowe, from Elmira, N. Y., who were pioneers in Lenawee. They had 7 children, Mr. L. being the youngest, and live on the farm where they settled 40 years ago; father 81 and mother 83 years old, having lived together more than 60 years. Mr. Lowe has been twice married, first to Lucy A. Cooper, in Lenawee county, Nov. 13, 1858, who died 21 years and 3 days after their marriage, leaving 4 children. He married his present wife, Mrs. E. J. Keeler, of Jackson, Oct. 26, 1880.

*Judson C. Lowell*, attorney at law and insurance agent, son of Nelson and Laura Lowell, *nee* Ewell, was born in Macomb county, Mich., Aug. 7, 1834. Nelson Lowell, his father, was a native of Newburg, Mass., his paternal ancestor having settled there in 1639,

from England. Judson's mother was a native of Middlebury, N. Y. His early life was that of a farmer's boy; was educated in Michigan State University, graduating in the class of 1859; received the degree of A. B. three years later; taught some during his college course; taught a year at Crystal Springs, Miss., after graduating; was Assistant Superintendent of Jackson high school from January, 1862, until June, 1863; drafted the charter for and organized the city schools of Saginaw in 1863; superintended them two years until July, 1865; that fall was chosen Superintendent of Jackson schools; filled the position two and a half years; opened an insurance and real-estate office in the spring of 1868 in Jackson, and has been steadily in the business since. Mr. L. was granted the first State certificate issued in Michigan, on Sept. 21, 1868; read law and was admitted to practice in 1876, and to practice in the U. S. Circuit Court June 12, 1879. He left the University with letters of high commendation from President and faculty, and holds flattering letters of endorsement, both as to gentlemanly qualities and efficiency as an instructor, from the leading educators of Michigan; was elected Alderman on the People's ticket in 1874; served two years; was Chairman of Finance Committee. Mr. Lowell is a member of a number of secret orders,—the A. F. & A. M. lodge, chapter and commandery, and has taken the 32 Scottish Rite degrees; member of K. R. C.; of K. of H., and Constantine; also of the order "Sigma Phi," a literary organization confined solely to students of colleges and universities, and to 20 members of any one institution at one time. Mr. L. organized the "Sigma Phi" chapter in Michigan State University in 1858, of which he is now a member. He married Mary J. Kellogg, of White Pigeon, July 7, 1863. They have two sons—George C., 13, and Erwin D., eight years of age.

*Luther H. Ludlow*, Treasurer of Jackson county, was born in the village of Ludlowville, town of Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y., July 10, 1814. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Ludlow, after whom the village took its name, settled there in 1793. John and Rebecca (Townley) Ludlow were the parents of Luther. The first 18 years of his life were spent in his native town, at which time he began learning the saddle and harness trade; pursued it in Erie county, N. Y., from 1835 to 1838. On Dec. 6, of the latter year he married Harriet D. Joy, of Erie county; came to Michigan the following spring and settled on a farm in Springport tp., Jackson Co. In the winter of 1839-'40 Mr. Ludlow taught one of the first schools in that part of the county. He was chosen Justice of the Peace about 1848 for four years, and was re-elected three successive terms following. In 1854 he was elected a member of the Board of Supervisors, and represented his township seven successive terms till 1860. In 1861 he was elected Register of Deeds for two years; was chosen County Treasurer for 1869 and 1870; and to the office of County Clerk for 1873 and 1874. Mr. Ludlow represented the third district of Jackson county in the State Legis-

lature in the session of 1877-78. He was elected to his present position in November, 1880, and entered upon the duties of the office Jan. 1, 1881. Mr. Ludlow conducted his farm until 1861, when he removed to Jackson; was engaged in the lumber trade from 1865 to 1869 in Parma, that place being his home when not discharging official duties in Jackson. In early years Mr. Ludlow voted the Whig ticket, and has been Republican since the party was organized. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Parma Lodge 183, Jackson Chapter 3, and Jackson Commandery 9. Mr. and Mrs. Ludlow are the parents of 2 sons, both deceased.

*Thomas E. Lusk*, Chief of the Jackson Fire Department, was born in Orange county, N. Y., in 1827, and is the son of Warren and Elizabeth Lusk, natives of that State. Thomas was the youngest of 7 children, and spent the first 14 years of his life on his father's farm. He then went to Lyons, N. Y., and worked five years at the iron-molder's trade; thence to Seneca Falls and pursued his trade a number of years, and came to Jackson in 1854. He at once fitted up the shop recently destroyed by fire,—after being occupied by him for over a quarter of a century, and for numerous purposes before, and in partnership with Henry Vandercook started the foundry business as the firm of Vandercook & Lusk. In 1864 the firm changed to Vandercook Brothers & Lusk, the sons succeeding the senior Vandercook. Two years later Mr. Lusk sold his interest to his partners, remaining in their employ as foreman. After another two years the concern passed into the hands of Messrs. Lusk, Losey and Whitmore, known as Lusk & Co. In 1874 George Holton purchased Mr. Whitmore's interest and is now a partner. In 1876 A. J. Weatherwax bought Mr. Losey's interest, which he still retains, leaving the firm still Lusk & Co. A special feature of their manufacture has been corset stays, chiefly consumed by the Bortree Manufacturing Co.

Mr. Lusk became a member of the Jackson volunteer fire department about 1855, when only hand engines were in use, and save the few first years of the paid department, has been a member since. In 1867 he was appointed chief, which he has filled until now, except two years. He married Safrona Androus in New York State, by whom he has a family of 2 sons and 1 daughter. Mr. Ludlow is member of the order of A. F. & A. M.

*Octavius C. Lyon, M. D.*, practitioner and druggist, was born in Ontario county, N. Y., in March, 1842. He is the son of Simeon C. and Julia P. (Holcomb) Lyon. His father was a native of Vermont, his mother of Connecticut. The Doctor was reared in the Empire State and educated at Naples and Canandaigua Academies, and at the medical department of Michigan State University. He enlisted Aug. 7, 1862, in Co. D, 126th N. Y. Inf., as a private; was in the Army of the Potomac, taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry in September, 1862, paroled and sent North; was wounded at Gettysburg, July 4, 1863, by a gunshot in the right shoulder; was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps in January following, served



there as Sergeant till the close of the war, and received his discharge Aug. 14, 1865. He came West in the spring of 1866, prospected in Kansas, and in June of the same year returned to Michigan and entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. G. B. Nichols, of Martin, Allegan county; taught school the following winter, at the same time pursuing his reading. In the winter of 1867-'8 he attended lectures in Ann Arbor, and spent the following summer in the Detroit hospitals. In 1868-'9 he attended another course of lectures at Ann Arbor, receiving his degree in the spring of '69. He entered into partnership with Dr. Jabez Perkins, of Owosso. He married Ida C., daughter of Dr. C. P. Parkill, of Owosso. He continued in this partnership three years, when it was dissolved and he pursued his practice a year after, when he went to Grand Rapids. In June, 1875, he formed a partnership in the drug trade with J. H. Wiley, practicing at the same time. In June the next year he went to Union City, Branch county, where he practiced a year, going thence to Tekonsla, Calhoun county, where he purchased a drug store. Two years after he moved his stock to Jackson, where he continues to operate as druggist and physician. He is a member of Michigan State Medical Society, and belonged to the Medical Association of Calhoun county. Politically, has always been a Democrat. He has 1 son, Winthrop Parkill Lyon.

*John T. Main*, physician and surgeon, was born in Albion, Maine, May 25, 1831. His father, Josiah Main, was a professional teacher most of his life, and under his instruction his son was chiefly educated; graduated from China Academy, Maine. A few years after, he became its Principal, and continued in that position there and of Freedom Academy several years. At the age of 23 he was chosen a member of the State Legislature, and was several times re-elected to that body. He read medicine in Waterville, Maine; became a student in the medical department of Harvard University, from which he graduated in 1857. The Doctor began practice in China, Me., subsequently moved to Unity, Me., remaining until he came to Jackson in July, 1872. In 1859 Doctor Main married Miss Feroline M. Williams, of Thomaston, Me. Fred W. Main is their only child. Doctor Main entered the army as Surgeon of the 2d Reg. Maine Vol. Inf. just before the battle of Fredricksburg, but failing health compelled him to resign a few months later. The Doctor is a member of the Maine State Medical Society, the State Medical Association of Michigan, and of the American Microscopical Association. Is Republican in politics.

*David Markham*, farmer, Jackson, Mich., was born in Avon, Ontario Co., N. Y., June 1, 1804; was reared on a farm and received a common-school education; remained with his parents until he was 23 years old. In 1826 he married Miss Clarissa Noble, of Vermont; she was born in 1807, and died March 12, 1847, leaving 8 children—William D., Marcus, Levant, Frank, Milo, Norman, Ransom and Ada; Luther is deceased. Mr. M. afterward married Miss Anna A. Birch, who was born in Seneca county, N. Y., in



1818; there were by this marriage 9 children—Darwin F., Charles C., Wayne, Clarence E., Emma (dead), Ellen, Ida and Gertie, (one died in infancy), making 18 children, 15 of whom are living. In 1832 Mr. Markham came to Jackson to see the country. His father, who was with him, was not favorably impressed, and returned to New York. In 1836 Mr. M. moved to Jackson, and located on sec. 21, where he built a house and commenced to make a farm,—at that time there was but one frame building in Jackson. For their milling they went to Dexter and Adrian. They came with an ox team as did several others, and were 15 days in making the trip. In an early day he was a leading man in the county, taking a lively interest in all the affairs of the county pertaining to its elevation. He has held the office of Supervisor, and several local offices of trust; has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for over 50 years.

*Charles B. McAlvey*, proprietor of the Bolinger Manufacturing Works, was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1850. He was educated in the schools of Ann Arbor, completing the high school course, and at 15 years of age entered the employ of the National Bank, of that place, as collector for a time, then went to Northern Michigan, and, being of a mechanical turn, engaged in machine work, and later, ran an engine two years in a mill in Huron county; returning to Ann Arbor, he sank the artesian well in the city. In March, 1872, Mr. McAlvey entered the employ of Tyson, Robinson & Co., Manistee, Mich., as engineer for their lumber manufactory, turning out 130,000 feet per day. Two years later he came to Jackson, and assisted in putting the machinery into the Pulp Works, and was the engineer for the company until February, 1880. In May following he, in company with John D. Vance, bought the Bolinger manufactory. They make a specialty of models, patterns, and general light machinery. In October, 1847, Mr. McAlvey married Emma H. Jefferson, of Jackson county. They have had 2 sons and a daughter. Mr. McA. is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Lodge 17, and of the Knights of Honor, Lodge 999.

*Oscar H. McConnell*, of the firm of McConnell & Smalley, hardware merchants, was born in Jackson (burgh) in 1833, and probably is the oldest living native of the city. His father, John McConnell, was from Niagara county, N. Y., where he married Celicia Turner, and came to Jackson county in 1830, when Jacksonburgh contained but one log house, and settled just outside of the corporate limits, where his parents died, after a residence of more than 40 years. They had 6 children, and the 5 living are all, save 1, citizens of this county. Mr. McC. enjoyed such school privileges as those pioneer times afforded; left the farm at the age of 20, and began clerking in the hardware store of Bennett & Rice, in Jackson; at the end of four years became a member of the firm of Rice & McConnell, in the same line of trade, continuing over 16 years, when Mr. Rice sold out to his brother. The new firm closed out business three years after, in December, 1877. In

August, 1880, he formed a partnership with W. J. Smalley, which still exists. They handle a general line of hardware and stores of the most approved patterns. Mr. McConnell is the oldest hardware man in the city. He has been twice married, first in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1864, to Eleanor Tindall, who died little more than a year after, leaving a daughter, Ella. In 1868 Mr. McC. married Harriet L. Burdick, in Kalamazoo, by whom he has 2 daughters and a son. He has been prominently identified with the First Baptist Church for a third of a century; is Past Master of the Jackson Masonic Lodge, No. 50; is Past High Priest of the chapter; and was first Junior Warden of the Jackson Commandery.

*Hon. Melville McGee*, attorney at law, 117 West Main street, is one of the earliest settlers now living in Jackson county, having come with his parents, who settled in what is now the town of Concord, in June, 1832. His father, Thomas McGee, was a native of Colerain, Mass., and married Polly Stow, of Granville, N. Y. Their family consisted of 7 sons and 3 daughters, Mr. McGee being the eighth child and sixth son. He was born Jan. 24, 1828, in Bolton, Warren Co., N. Y. Their first residence in Concord was a rude log cabin; when first occupied had neither windows nor doors. When the question arose of naming the town, Thomas McGee suggested Concord, which was adopted. His son, Frederick, was the first child born in the town, Feb. 21, 1835, and his daughter, Sarah J. McGee, was the first to marry in the western tier of towns in Jackson county, which took place in 1833. Melville McGee's school opportunities were limited to the district school, and one term in Spring Arbor College. After attaining his majority, in the spring of 1851, he commenced studying law in the office of Hon. Austin Blair, of Jackson; was admitted to the Bar in the fall of 1853; practiced a year in Detroit as a partner with W. K. Gibson, at the close of which he returned to Jackson and served as Deputy County Clerk nearly three years; practiced law in company with G. T. Gridley a year or two; in the fall of 1864 was elected Judge of Probate, and twice re-elected, serving 12 years in all. Mr. McGee was the first to hold the office the second term in the county. Since retiring from the office of Judge, has continued the law practice. In politics he has ever been a staunch Republican since the birth of the party. Mr. McGee married in Jackson, in November, 1855, to Charlotte King, born in New York State. They have a family of 6 sons, all alive. Charles, the eldest, was run over by the cars, causing the loss of a leg, when eight years of age. He graduated from Michigan State University in the class of 1880. Mrs. McGee is the inventor and patentee of an improved corset, bearing her name, and is a joint proprietor in the Corset Corset Co., engaged in its manufacture. Its claims for superiority are easily demonstrated, and it promises to work a reform for women's comfort. Mr. McGee's father was many years Justice of the Peace in Concord, and served the county as Probate Judge from 1857 to 1860, inclusive. He died July 6, 1869, aged 79 years and 6 months.

*James L. and Alexander T. McGregor*, McGregor Brothers, boiler manufacturers, 156 and 158 Mill street, are successors to their father, Moses McGregor, who established the factory in Jackson in 1867, and conducted it in his name until January, 1880, when he turned it over to his sons. They manufacture and repair all kinds of boilers and sheet-iron work; employ from six to ten men, and do a business of \$5,000 to \$6,000 a year. Moses McGregor is a native of Scotland; married Jennie Crawford in Glasgow; came to America more than 32 years ago; settled in Camden, N. J., for a time, where James L. was born in 1851; removed to Detroit, Mich.; here Alexander T. was born in 1854. After about 12 years' residence in that city they came to Jackson, and here the sons both learned the trade of boiler-making. Mr. and Mrs. McGregor are the parents of 3 sons and 2 daughters. Mr. McG. is a member of both the Masonic and Odd Fellow orders.

*James McKee*, a retired farmer of Jackson city, was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1803; his father, Wm. McKee, emigrated to Seneca county in 1814, when the country was a wilderness; purchased wild land which he developed into a farm, and here remained until his death. He was a soldier of 1812. In 1826 James married Lucinda Southwell. She was born in Seneca county, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1810. They have 7 children, viz: Elizabeth, Thomas, William, Sarah A., Martha, Laura, Emma J. Mr. McKee came to Jackson county in 1832, *via* Lake Erie from Buffalo to Detroit; thence to Ann Arbor, Grass Lake and Jackson. He returned to New York until 1836, and then made his second trip West and located in Hanover tp., where he lived two years, and removed to within two miles and a half of Jackson city, and there made it his home for 30 years. The occupation and development of this farm was fraught with many trials and discouragements, but like a true pioneer they were all overcome and success crowned their efforts to become independent. In 1866 he came to Jackson city, where he still lives.

*Robert McKinstry*, of McKinstry & Wilson, coal and wood merchants, 137 Mill street, was born in Kalamazoo county, Mich., and is 43 years of age. During youth he resided several years in Schoolcraft, that county. After attaining his majority he traveled in the far West two years; one year of the time carried the United States mail between Independence, Mo., and Santa Fe, New Mexico, during which he had a number of severe skirmishes with, and narrow escapes from the Comanche Indians; and on one occasion constructed an earth work on the plains, since known by his name—Fort McKinstry. After returning he sold goods in Schoolcraft until the spring of 1861, when he enlisted in the 70th New York Infantry. Mr. McK. was wounded by a gunshot in the arm at Williamsburg; and again at the battle of Seven Pines, before Richmond, June 25, 1862, with a gunshot in the right knee, by which he lost his leg. In December, 1865, he formed a partnership with T. J. Wilson, and opened a wood and coal yard at their

present location. After several changes of partnership the present, with James A. Wilson, was entered into in May, 1879. They handle 3,000 tons of coal and 1,000 cords of wood a year. Mr. McKinstry is general agent for the Michigan Aid Association, of Kalamazoo, and local agent for the Mutual Benefit Association, of Detroit. He married Elizabeth Wilson, of Fairbury, Ill., in April 1867. Have 1 living son aged 10 years; lost a son in infancy. His parents, Col. Andrew and Eliza (Cross) McKinstry, live in Jackson, aged 83 and 81 years respectively.

*Col. J. H. McLaughlin*, the champion wrestler of the world, was born in Oriskany, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 8, 1844. His father was of Scotch, and his mother of Irish ancestry. His first wrestling match was when he was 15 years old; he was then a large boy, weighing 185 pounds. Hiram McKee, a brawny Scott, of twice his years, was his opponent and was defeated for a stake of \$100 a side. Since that time he has contested some 26 matches, for money, medals or bets, and has always been victorious, with one exception: Homer Lane had the honor of beating him. Previous to this he defeated Lane and also conquered him since; so he can make the just claim of having defeated every opponent who has thus stood before him. The following are a list of men whom he has met since he became a professional wrestler: D. S. Watson, Troy, N. Y.; H. McKee, Binghamton, N. Y.; L. P. Morgan, Baltimore, Md.; F. Corrigan, Philadelphia, Pa.; D. Wilcox, Green, N. Y.; B. Fisher, Albany, N. Y.; D. S. King, Milwaukee; H. P. Comstock, Washington, D. C.; J. I. Beupau, Washington, D. C.; Homer Lane, of New York, three times; James De Witt, Pacific slope; N. S. Dorance, Chicago, Ill.; Mort. Bentley, St. Louis; G. C. Orr, L. Ainsworth, and P. Dalton, Connecticut; Mark Slatter, Buffalo; Dan Hagerty and William Harrison, of Pittsburg; Julius Thompson and Barry Smith, Canada; Orrin Dart, Chicago; Michael Whalen, San Francisco. The Colonel received his title for honorable service in the Union army during the Rebellion. He enlisted as a private when 17 years of age at the outbreak of the war, and had risen to the rank of Major before he was 21. The Governor of Michigan, after the regiment was mustered out, brevetted him Colonel. Col. McLaughlin is six feet one inch in height, and ordinarily weighs 265 pounds. He is a splendid specimen of muscular manhood, and notwithstanding his great weight, there is nothing stiff or ungraceful in his movements. He is 36 years old, has never tasted liquor nor used tobacco in any form, and to his good habits he no doubt owes his fine physical condition.

*Miar McLaughlin, M. D.*, was born in Ontario Province, Canada, in 1840. His father was a native of Ireland, mother of New Jersey. Being left an orphan boy, he supported himself and obtained a fair education in the schools of the Dominion; began reading medicine at the age of 20; attended lectures at Victoria College, Canada, and at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, N. Y., from which he received the degree of M. D., in 1865. Doctor

being a student of Dr. L. A. Sayer, had been appointed Assistant Surgeon of St. Schuyler McDougal Hospital in June, 1864; served till fall and resigned from ill health. After graduating, he returned to that position and remained till August, 1865; when, the war having closed, he was discharged and went to Fingal, Canada, and practiced till Dec. 20, 1869; spent a season reviewing, chiefly at Bellevue; March 12 shipped on board the *Isaac Webb*, as her Surgeon, for Liverpool; visited the principal points of interest in Ireland, Scotland and England, and returned to New York the latter part of the summer; located in Jackson the last of August. In December following he went to Fingal, Canada; spent two months on business, returning Feb. 28, 1870. Dr. M. has a large general practice, and has paid special attention to the diseases of the eye and ear; was a member of the Jackson County Medical Society while it existed. Some four years ago he engaged in the drug business in connection with his practice, and conducts a fine store in the Hibbard House Block. The Doctor married Miss Emma Cromon, of Jackson, April 21, 1875, by whom he has 2 living children, 1 dead.

*Frank McLean*, hardware and stove merchant and manufacturer of copper and sheet-iron ware, South Jackson street, was born in Jackson in 1847; is the son of Dr. John and Harriet (Lawrence) McLean, natives of New York State. They came to Jackson in 1837, where Dr. McLean practiced medicine for a third of a century, being one of the pioneer physicians of the place. He died in March, 1879. Frank began to learn the tinner's trade in Jackson at the age of 18, and after completing it worked as a journeyman until he started business at his present location, in September, 1877. Mr. McLean does quite an extensive job work in the season, and employs three men besides himself; does a hardware and stove trade amounting in the aggregate to about \$9,000 a year. He married Angie O. Curtiss, of Saratoga county, N. Y., in December, 1873. They have a daughter and 2 sons. Mr. McL. has a brother and sister living; his mother died several years ago.

*Moses Archibald McNaughton, M. D.*, a native of Argyle, Washington Co., N. Y., was born January 3, 1813, and is the youngest of 11 children of Robert and Isabella (Watson) McNaughton, both natives of Washington county, and of Scotch-Irish ancestry. Doctor's grandfather, John McNaughton, settled in that county in 1765 and his mother's people two years earlier, both coming from County Antrim in Ireland, whence they had moved from Scotland. He attended school at Middlebury Academy, at Salem, Washington Co., and two years in Union College; read medicine in Medina, Orleans Co., and attended three courses of lectures at Fairfield Medical College, graduating in the spring of 1840. During the last course Doctor M. was demonstrator of anatomy in the institution. In April, 1841, he came to Michigan and settled in Jackson, where he passed 10 years in the active duties

of the profession, then turned his attention to real estate and retired from practice. He became the owner of large tracts of land, and laid out several additions to the city of Jackson. Doctor McNaughton was also a prominent actor in the projection and building of a number of the railroads centering here, among them the branch of Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, the Grand River Valley, and the Air Line; was General Manager for the company during the construction of the latter, and is now its Treasurer. Doctor was elected on the Free Soil ticket to the State Senate in 1853, and has served the city as Mayor in 1866-'67. He is President and one of the principal stockholders of the Bonanza Gold and Silver Mining Co., which owns five silver and one gold mine in Arizona; that from present developments give promise of rich returns. In 1848 Dr. McNaughton was united in marriage to Miss Mary Turner, of Jackson, a native of Pittsfield, Mass., but moved from Hartford, Conn., to Jackson in 1846. They are the parents of 4 children, 3 living. Their eldest son, Charles D., graduated from Yale College with flattering honors at 20 years of age, and died the fall of the same year. Robert, second son, is married and shares the parental mansion; Archie W. is taking a law course in Michigan State University; Miss Mary Bell is at home. Doctor and his amiable wife occupy one of the most beautiful and palatial residences in central Michigan in the northwest part of the city, erected in 1871-'73, at a cost of nearly \$70,000.

*Thomas McQuillen*, grocer, Main street, was born in the city of Jackson, in that portion now occupied by the State's prison, and was 33 years old in May, 1881. He is the son of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Riley) McQuillen, who were natives of Ireland, coming to America after marriage, and to Jackson, March 1, 1873. His brother was killed at a street crossing by a railway train. The mother is still living in this city on the old homestead. He engaged in the business of a grocer May 1, 1873, and has a retail trade of \$12,000 yearly. He was nominated in the Greenback caucus in 1879 for Alderman of the seventh ward by six majority, but the nomination was not declared. He was re-nominated in 1880 for the same office by the Democrats and came within 16 votes of being elected. In June, 1878, he went to Hot Springs, Ark., where he remained several months under treatment for rheumatism. He went there on crutches, the local physicians declaring his case incurable, and returned in August nearly recovered.

*Charles McRoberts*, engineer Michigan Central railroad, was born in Marshall, Michigan, Sept. 8, 1850; was raised on a farm, attending the common schools in winter. In 1864 he engaged on the railroad as fireman, and was in that capacity a short time, when he went into the shop at Marshall and learned the trade; was promoted to engineer in 1872. His father, James McRoberts, was a native of Ireland, and his mother of New York; they came to Michigan in an early day. The subject, Mr. McR., married Miss Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of J. L. Perkins, who

was born at Rome Center Feb. 19, 1850. They have 2 children—Grace and Charlie. Mr. McR. is a member of the Knights of Pythias.

*Hugh McRoberts*, engineer Michigan Central railroad, was born in Hoboken, N. J., Jan. 12, 1832. When he was a boy his parents moved to Boston and remained a short time; thence to Norwich, Conn., where he followed the business of railroad contractor; thence to Cohoes Falls, and shortly after came to Michigan and located in Marshall in 1849, when the terminus of the Michigan Central railroad was at Jackson; after coming to Marshall he learned the trade of tinner, and in 1854 commenced rail-roading as fireman. Soon after, while running an emigrant train over the Michigan Central, about three-fourths of a mile from Marshall, the engine blew up, killing two engineers, one by the name of Cooley, on his way to Kalamazoo, and Engineer Robinson, who had charge of the engine. Mr. McRoberts was blown over 15 rods, and landed in a hazel-bush patch; was very badly hurt, his clothing almost entirely torn off, nothing remaining except the wristbands, shirt collar and one sock; had on a new pair of boots made by a man named Blake, who warranted them not to rip; while looking up the pieces, found some portions of his boots and part of his shirt. He married Miss Barbara Ann Petrie, who was born in Little Falls, N. Y., Feb. 21, 1829, and died in Marshall, leaving 4 children, Feb. 15, 1874; the children are Carrie, Edward, Lena and Zella. Mr. McR. enlisted in 1863 in the 28th Regiment, Michigan Volunteers, Company A, under Col. Wheeler; participated in the battles of Nashville, Tenn., and Kingston, N. C.

*Levi G. Merriman*, real-estate dealer, is a son of Dr. Titus and Polly (Bacher) Merriman. His father was a native of Connecticut, born Oct. 9, 1786, and of Scotch descent; was a practicing physician in Onondaga county, N. Y., over 50 years. His mother was born in Amsterdam, N. Y., May 10, 1805. The subject of this sketch was born in Eldridge, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Oct. 26, 1827. In 1843 he came to this county and engaged in clerking in the dry-goods and grocery business for his brother, and remained with him until his death, which occurred in 1853; he then engaged in business under the firm name of Merriman Bros., and continued in the same for 20 years; he is at present engaged in the real-estate business, owning some very valuable property in the city, among which is Rustie Hall, which was built in 1874 as a pleasure resort, and was used for that purpose until 1876, when it was changed to a health resort. There are certain leading features in the business interests of all communities, and certain elements that lead to prosperity, and it is no reflection upon the many and various commendable establishments of Jackson, when we say that the house in question embodies all the desirable elements essential to success and to the wants and requirements of the general public. Mr. M. has been identified with the interests of Jackson for nearly 40 years.



*Volney V. B. Merwin*, attorney at law and Circuit Court Commissioner, is a native of Portage, Genesee Co., N. Y., born in June, 1833; is the son of Dr. Smith C. and Minerva S. Merwin, *nee* Williams, who moved to Michigan and settled in Moscow, Hillsdale Co., in 1838, where Dr. Merwin has practiced medicine constantly since Mrs. M. died, some years ago. Volney was chiefly educated in Spring Arbor College; began reading law at the age of 16 years, at which time he also commenced teaching school, and continued a number of terms; also clerked in a store for a time; was commissioned Recruiting Officer at the opening of the civil war, and enlisted a great number of volunteers; was some time in the oil business in Canada; traveled several years selling goods; did a heavy real-estate business in company with Mr. Davis, and later with Mr. Cady, for some three years each; read law without a preceptor; was admitted to practice in 1874, after receiving a high compliment from the Judge upon his legal attainments. Mr. M. has been in active practice since; was elected Circuit Court Commissioner in 1878, and re-elected in 1880; was a Republican in earlier years, but severed his connection with the party about five years ago, and became an active adherent of the Greenback party, and has been prominent as a local exponent of those principles from the stump. His first election to his present position was due to that party, but was chosen the second term regardless of party lines, because of proven efficiency in the office. Mr. M. has been twice married, first when 23 years old; was left a widower with 1 son, five years after; was married again in Jackson, in 1862, to Miss Martha A. Knight. They have a son and a daughter. Mr. M. is a member of the Masonic order, Moscow Lodge.

*John Millard*, proprietor of meat market, 119 North Mechanic street, Jackson, Mich., was born in Somersetshire, England, Nov. 17, 1837, where he received a common-school education, and when 19 years old came to America. When first coming to this country he worked on a farm. In 1861 he came to Jackson county bought a farm, and later came to this city, where he has followed his present business since. He uses 500 head of cattle and about the same number of small stock, and does a business of \$20,000 per year. He married Miss Margaret Rowan, born in England May 18, 1837. They have 3 children—William, Edward and Mary; is a member of the Foresters, of Jackson, Lodge No. 4.

*Frederick C. Miller*, coal and wood merchant, northeast corner Mechanic and Washington streets, son of D. C. F. Miller, of Atlanta, Ga., was born in Charleston, S. C., and is 32 years of age. He left the South in 1864, and came directly to Jackson, Mich.; clerked over a year in a grocery, a few months in a crockery store, then hired to McKinstry & Wilson, with whom he remained more than 12 years; left them in July, 1878, and Sept. 23 following established his present business. Mr. Miller handles all kinds of the best hard and soft coals and marketable wood, and in the building season ships and sells brick at wholesale. In 1880 he sold over





*Patton Morrison*



1,000 tons of coal and nearly 500 cords of wood. He married Susie De Graff, of Amsterdam, N. Y., March 24, 1875; had 2 children, 1 living—Susie Mabel, a year and a half old. Mr. Miller is a member of the I. O. O. F., Jackson Lodge, No. 4, Wiley Encampment, No. 5, and also of Chosen Friends, Council No. 6.

*John L. Mitchell, M. D.*, is a native of Southbury, Conn., born in 1823, and descended from English ancestry on the paternal and French on the maternal side. His father, William Mitchell, was also born in Connecticut, and married Eunice Lewis, of that State. They had 3 sons and a daughter, of whom the Doctor is the youngest son and third child. He was educated in the academy at Syracuse, New York, where he also read medicine; attended one course of lectures at Yale College, then attended the New York College of Physicians, from which he graduated in 1846. After practicing four years in New York city, he came to Jackson in 1850, and has been active in the profession here since. Dr. Mitchell was a member of the Jackson County Medical Society about 25 years. He has been a prominent member of the Masonic order about 29 years; has taken all the degrees that are conferred in Jackson; has filled the office of Master of Lodge No. 50, nine years; has been High Priest of Chapter No. 3, four years; was Eminent Commander of Commandery No. 9, two years. In politics Doctor has always been a Democrat. He served as School Inspector a number of years; was physician to the State's prison one year; Town Clerk two years; was the first City Recorder, and in 1880-'81 is Alderman from the first ward. He has been a delegate to every county convention since 1852. Doctor's parents came to Jackson in 1848; father died here in 1867; mother resides in the city, aged 85 years.

*John B. Morris*, proprietor of the Hibbard House barber shop, is a native of Sandusky, O., and is 38 years of age. He began working at the barber's trade in Cleveland, O., at the age of 17; was several years in that city, and while there learned the printer's trade in the office of the *Plaindealer*. He went to Minnesota and remained a number of years in St. Paul and vicinity; was three years and a half in the employ of the Northwestern Express Co., as messenger and clerk. On Oct. 9, 1870, he established a barber shop in Toledo, O., and conducted the business until coming to Jackson in August, 1872, since which time he has occupied his present quarters. Business at first scarcely warranted keeping one man; now he employs six experts, and has more than they can do. His work and his shop are among the finest in the Northwest. Mr. Morris married Miss Minerva B. Roark, a native of Dayton, O., in Fort Wayne, Ind. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and has filled every official chair in the local lodge.

*Patton Morrison*, retired capitalist, was born in Orange county, N. Y., Jan. 7, 1816, and is the son of Francis and Matilda Morrison, *nee* Patton, of that county, where his father resided until his death. His mother came to Jackson, and died here a few years ago. Patton's early life was passed on the farm, and his education obtained in the

district school. In October, 1838, he came to Jackson. Before starting West he had earned and saved \$400. On reaching Rochester N. Y., he found he had not money enough besides that to defray his traveling expenses, consequently he deposited the \$400 with John Mains, a broker, for safe keeping, and remained there at work over a year. When ready to proceed to Michigan Mr. Mains gave Mr. Morrison his check for the amount, which document he has preserved in a frame as a relic of his first banking business and a reminder of his early struggles in search of a fortune. Upon arriving in Jackson he worked at whatever employment could be obtained for about 50 cents per day, paying \$1.50 a week for board, and later \$1.75 per week. After a year or two, becoming somewhat expert in the use of carpenter's tools, he was able to command 75 cents per day. His original capital of \$400 was invested in land, and after some speculations, and loss from a year's illness with the ague, he lost all and began anew. After regaining his health Mr. Morrison engaged to pack the pork taken by Messrs. Allen, Bennett & John Sumner, merchants, in exchange for goods or on account, he to do all the work, and they to pay all expenses save his labor, the gross amount to be charged to Mr. Morrison, and to be repaid when sale of the pork was made, after which the net profits were to be equally divided. By holding over he received a neat sum as profit, which enabled him to buy in a small way on his own account, in addition to their purchases. With the results of the business at the close of that year, he bought the ground on which the Morrison Block now stands, on West Main street, investing all his capital but \$40, and with a stock of goods worth \$800, all bought on credit save the \$40 he started in the grocery trade. Mr. Sumner gave him a strong letter of recommendation to New York and Boston merchants, which enabled him to purchase such goods as he needed until he got a start. Mr. Morrison met his obligations promptly, but felt the \$800 to be a much heavier burden than ten times that amount has been frequently since. He continued in business prosperously until three years ago, when he sold out and retired from a successful mercantile life of more than a third of a century. During the past 10 years Mr. Morrison has lost \$75,000 by signing paper for accommodation; and has an estate of over \$100,000 remaining. He has erected seven business blocks in the city, and some resident property. While pursuing the grocery trade he entered a section of land in the town of Rives, which he improved and farmed for 10 years. He did a jobbing business in groceries for 17 years, during which his net gains averaged \$10,000 a year. Since retiring from commercial life, in April, 1879, Mr. Morrison has been chiefly employed in taking care of his estate. When about 34 years of age he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Mortimer, in Jackson, by Elder Marcus Harrison, of the old-school Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Morrison is a native of Rochester, N. Y., but resided in Adrian, Mich., previous to their marriage. They are the parents of 3 children,

all deceased. They have reared from infancy or early childhood, and educated 13 boys, all grown to man's estate, and established in life; and have two adopted sons now with them—Frank Patton Morrison, aged 16 years, attending Notre Dame College, South Bend, Ind., and George D. Morrison, aged 14 years, in school in Jackson. Besides the cheerfully assumed care and labor of bringing up this large family of friendless children, Mrs. Morrison has dispensed charities with remarkable liberality to other needy ones, and carried sunshine to many homes and hearts. Mr. Morrison has been for many years a member of the Masonic Order.

A full-page portrait of the subject of this biography appears in this work on page 677.

*Marvin Myers*, of the firm of Brown & Myers, dealers in agricultural implements, W. Pearl street, was born in Erie county, N. Y., May 27, 1833. He is the son of Alexander and Hester Ann (Bailey) Myers, of N. Y. They came to Michigan when Marvin was three months old and settled in Leoni village, where they lived 24 years, removing thence to Columbia, where they died. Mr. Myers, Sr., was Constable and Collector in Leoni 21 years in succession. His son was educated in Leoni College, and followed agricultural pursuits 22 years. In 1875 he came to Jackson to engage in his present business. In March, 1880, the present partnership was formed. The firm did a business last year of over \$20,000. Mr. Myers was married Oct. 30, 1859, to Angeline Every, of Columbia, whose parents came to this county when she was a few months old. Her father still lives in Columbia, aged 78 years. Mr. Myers' mother died in the fall of 1860, on the day of Lincoln's first election. His father died in December, 1872. His grandfather, Stephen Myers, died in this county in the winter of 1879, aged over 93. Mr. and Mrs. Myers have 1 daughter, Maud, 15 years of age.

*Ansel Noble*, engineer M. C. R. R., was born in the town of Strongsville, Ohio, Oct. 11, 1843. His parents emigrated to Orleans county, N. Y., when he was a small boy, remained there until he was nine years old and then moved to Charlotte, Eaton Co., Mich. In 1861 enlisted in the 6th Mich. Regt. Vol., Co. H. After enlisting, he was sent to Baltimore, where they did guard duty; thence to Ship Island, and from thence to New Orleans; was there at the time the city was taken; went to Baton Rouge, thence to Vicksburg, and back to Baton Rouge, where he remained a year and a half, when he was discharged and returned home; afterward enlisted in the 13th Cav. and remained in the service until the close of the war. He married Miss Elizabeth Pangburn, who was born in Rochester, New York, Dec. 11, 1855. There is 1 child, Mertie, born Sept. 21, 1872. •

*Herman Nordman*, proprietor of saloon, 210 E. Main street, was born in Mulhausen, Deeringen, Germany, Oct. 11, 1842; came to the United States in 1872 and landed in New York, where he remained a short time; then came to Jackson and worked for the M. C. R. R. Co. as stone-mason one and one-

half years; then commenced his present business, which he has continued ever since. He married Susanna Duel, a native of Germany, who was born April 9, 1841. They have had 4 children, 3 of whom are still living. Mr. N. is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, Lincoln No. 4, I. O. R. F., also W. R. Association.

*Mrs. Ada Budington North*, Jackson, Mich., daughter of Walter and Elvira Ford Budington; father a native of Connecticut, and mother of New York, who emigrated to Jackson county in the spring of 1835. In 1837 married Miss Elvira Ford, daughter of William Ford. In 1837 Mr. Budington embarked in the grocery business on the corner of Main and Milwaukee streets, where he built a house. Mrs. North remembers of hearing her parents tell about living in the house with only a blanket hung up for a door. Mr. B. had several offices of trust, being elected as Recorder, County and City Treasurer, etc.

Socially, Mr. Budington was one of the most genial of men. The distinguishing characteristics of his nature were strength of purpose, independence of thought and action, and love of right and truth. He took an active interest in all enterprises, promotion of public good, or in the diffusion of knowledge. He was loved and respected by all who knew him.

The subject of this sketch was born in the city of Jackson, on the corner of Main and Milwaukee streets, in a little log cabin without any windows or doors—only a blanket, as mentioned before—where she has spent the most of her life. At the age of 23 married Dr. J. D. North. She went with her husband to Laingsburg, but remained only a short time, and afterward went to Grand Haven and remained five years, when his health failed him, and he returned to Jackson and has remained since. There were 2 children—Walter Budington North and Lizzie J.

*Dr. D. North, M. D.*, son of Lewis and Eliza North, *nee* Ferbush, was born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1834; when three years of age came with parents to Oakland county, and in 1848 removed to Lodi Plains, Washtenaw. The Doctor was educated at Lodi Academy and at Michigan State University, graduating from the medical department March 26, 1859; at once began practice at Laingsburg, Shiawassee Co.; moved to Grand Haven, Ottawa Co., in 1862; was compelled to abandon active labor in October, 1865, from ill health, and a month later removed to Jackson, expecting to die. In June, 1867, he was so far recovered as to be able to resume the duties of his profession. In 1868 the doctor was appointed Surgeon of the Jackson, Lausing & Saginaw railroad, and when that road became the property of the M. C. R. R., he was made Assistant Surgeon of the Michigan Central, holding the position until 1877; since which he has been the Division Surgeon for the Company. Dr. North has been surgeon for the German Relief Association five years, for the Young Men's Catholic Association two years, and four years for the Order of Foresters, besides a very extensive general practice. He now owns and conducts the

drug store at 126 Main street, Hurd House Block. The doctor married Mrs. Nettie L. (Davis) Lombard in 1875. She was formerly the wife of Col. G. W. Lombard, of the Fourth Michigan Infantry, who was killed by a shot through the head the same hour that his commission of Brigadier-General was issued.

Dr. North has made a number of critical and several capital surgical operations, besides those in his railroad practice, all of which have demonstrated the skill of the operator by a complete recovery of the patients. He has a very extensive and lucrative practice in the city. The Doctor's portrait appears in another portion of the work on page 347.

*E. L. Northrup*, engineer, Jackson, Mich., was born in Auburn, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Sept. 18, 1829; was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. When 16 years of age he served the trade of blacksmithing and followed it four years in his native place, then went to Detroit, Mich., in the fall of 1851, where he followed his trade two years; then engaged on the M. C. R. R. as fireman, and three years later, was promoted to an engineer, and has followed that since. At the time of going on the road, Michigan City was the terminus of the road. During the war he was employed by the Government, and ran between Nashville and Chattanooga; is at present running on the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw road, on the passenger train. In all his years on the road he has never injured a passenger. He married Miss Emma Moorehouse for his first wife; she died in 1857, leaving 1 son—Freddie L. For his second wife he married Ellen L. Johnson, a native of New York State. They have 3 children, 2 of whom are living—Frank M. and Lillie I.

*Hon. James O'Donnell*, editor and proprietor of the *Jackson Daily and Weekly Citizen*, the leading newspaper in the interior of the State, was born in Norwalk, Conn., March 25, 1840. Probably no sketch will better exemplify the opportunities afforded the youth of this highly favored State to rise in the scale of social position and usefulness than the following. These advantages are of no avail, however, unless to ability is added strict integrity, which lifts above all sordid desires, and determination to advance in whatever position one is placed. The subject of this sketch has by these qualities, with persevering industry and a courteous, genial bearing, made many friends and gained a place among the leading men of the State. The trust reposed in him by his fellow citizens and the universal esteem in which he is held, indicate a still brighter career in the future. He was brought up by frugal and industrious parents, and although he did not enjoy the advantages of wealth, he early evinced a ready wit and self-reliance in action and thought, that have since been in a great measure the secret of his success. In 1848 he settled in Jackson, then an unpretending village. In early life he was thrown upon his own resources. For a time he was employed as clerk in the store of W. Jackson. In 1858 he was apprenticed to learn the printer's trade in the establishment of which he is now the head, and thus

entered the "poor man's college" as the printing has been so aptly termed. He worked at his trade until 1856, when he made a tour through several of the Western States, returning to Jackson in 1860. Upon the breaking out of the war, he joined the Union army, being among the first to volunteer. On returning home he again entered the *Citizen* office, this time as assistant editor. He was elected City Recorder by the Republican party, and held that office for four successive years, being the first incumbent of that place ever re-elected. In 1864, after having served in all the capacities of printer's "devil," carrier, compositor, foreman and editor, he purchased the *Citizen*, then only a weekly paper. One year after, in company with Mr. D. W. Ray, he established the *Daily Citizen*. Mr. Ray died one year after, leaving Mr. O'Donnell sole proprietor. Since then he has edited and published the journal to the satisfaction of the Republican party, and the public generally. He is rarely absent from his post, and has been one of the most hard-working, conscientious, and at the same time liberal journalists in the State. In 1875 he erected the handsome and convenient "*Citizen* building" on Mechanic street. In 1868 he was the nominee of the Republican party for member of the State Legislature, from the Third Representative District, then comprising the city of Jackson, and the townships of Summit, Spring Arbor and Blackman. In this district, well-known to be largely Democratic, he was defeated by a small majority. In 1872 he was nominated by the Republican State Convention for Presidential Elector, and being elected by about 60,000 majority, was chosen Secretary of the State Electoral College, and went to Washington. He represented his State in the National Electoral College, and cast its vote for Grant and Wilson at the National capital. In 1873 was the Republican nominee for Mayor of the city of Jackson, and though he led his ticket over 800 votes, was defeated by an inconsiderable majority. In 1876 he was again nominated for the chief city office and against an increased Democratic vote was elected by a handsome majority, running over 600 votes in advance of his ticket. In 1876 he was a candidate for Congress in the Third Michigan District and lacked four votes of success in the convention, some 20 ballots having been taken. He accepted the result gracefully and stumped the district for his successful competitor and the others on the Republican ticket. His meetings were largely attended and his efforts effective. In the spring of 1877 he was re-elected Mayor by a still larger majority. His administration was marked by thoroughness, good government, and rigid economy. He was nominated by the People's Convention, representing the two old political parties, for a third term, but the Greenback party carried the election. He left the position with the city treasury in an admirable condition.

The testimony of Mr. O'Donnell's personal acquaintances and the high esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens are sufficient guarantees that he is deserving of the highest and noblest trusts.



In July, 1879, Mr. O'Donnell was married to Miss S. E. George, of Jackson, and in the same year he went abroad. He visited the British Isles and the chief cities of the Continent. Returning to America in 1880, he resumed the management of his largely increasing business in which he is at present engaged.

*John W. Paine*, photograph artist, 118 West Main street, started in business in Jackson in August, 1868, in a small room at 149 East Main, with \$3 worth of stock, and no chair or head-rest. For the first three years he made a specialty of ferretotypes. Having greatly enlarged his business he moved to 115 West Main street in 1872; removed to still more ample quarters five years later, and Dec. 24, 1880, located in his present fine rooms. Mr. Paine began the feature of large portrait work in crayon and India ink in 1877, and through the efforts of competent agents, sends pictures of this class into several States. Mr. Paine is the son of Daniel Paine and Eliza Peck, natives of New York State, and was born in Lenawee county, Mich., in 1844. He began to learn the art of photography in Adrian in 1861, and after several changes of location settled in Jackson. He married Beatrice (Weaver) Jenkins, in Jackson, in May, 1879, who was born in Williams county, O. Mr. Paine is a member of the Masonic order, Adrian Lodge, No. 19.

*Charles H. Palmer*, of Palmer & Selover, grocers, 209 West Main street, son of Samuel H. and Cynthia (Culver) Palmer, is a native of the City of Jackson, born in 1843. They emigrated from New York State to this county in 1833, where they both died, leaving Charles an orphan at the age of 11 years. He then began to depend upon his own efforts for support; enjoyed the privileges of the common school till 15, then began learning the wagon-making trade and worked at it a number of years; went to Rome, Georgia, where a brother was engaged in the business, intending to become a manufacturer. After being there 15 months the civil war broke out, and he returned home. He and his brother were post sutlers in Chattanooga the last two years of the war, and were quite successful. Mr. Palmer then went into the oil region of Pennsylvania, and in 18 months in the grocery business lost all he had; returned to Jackson in 1866 and went to work at carpentering; in 1872, in company with a Mr. Hardy, as the firm of Palmer & Hardy, embarked in his present business, Mr. H. being succeeded three months after by Richard Selover, his present partner. Mr. Palmer began with a capital of \$34.50. They sold the first year nearly \$25,000, and the trade has now increased to \$40,000 a year. Mr. Palmer became an Odd Fellow in 1868; is Past Grand Patriarch of the State of Michigan, is present Grand Representative of the State to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, which meets in Cincinnati in September, 1881. He is also a member of the Masonic order, Lodge 17 and Chapter No. 3; of the A. O. U. W., and the K. of H.; is Alderman from the fourth ward; has been a member of the Baptist Church 14 years, for five years a Trustee, and an officer in

the Sunday-school. He married Laura A. Baum, of Jackson, in January, 1868. They have a daughter eight years of age.

*David Gibbs Palmer*, Justice of the Peace, is one of a family of 9 sons and 1 daughter of Samuel H. and Cynthia A. (Culver) Palmer, of New York State. Six of their children are now living. Mr. Palmer was born in Edenburg, Saratoga Co., N. Y., Jan. 24, 1829; came with his parents to Michigan in 1835; lived two years in Detroit, then removed to five miles west of Ann Arbor, and kept a tavern on the old Territorial road; remained in that vicinity until March, 1841; removed thence to Jackson; kept the Bascom House one year, then engaged in the manufacture of wagons and carriages, which trade David G. learned and worked at until 1860. His father was a member of the first Legislature that convened in Lansing. He and his wife died in Jackson in 1853.

Mr. Palmer was elected Justice in 1861; in January, 1863, was mustered as Quartermaster of the 1st Michigan Sharpshooters, and served in that capacity till the close of the war. They were chiefly with the Army of the Potomac. After returning from the service Mr. Palmer was three years in the grocery trade in Jackson; farmed some years; in 1870 took the U. S. census of the city and three townships; was Chief of Police in 1876 and 1877, and in 1879 was again elected to his present office. He served as Grand Patriarch of the Grand Encampment of Odd Fellows of the State in 1871; was chosen Representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States in 1872 and 1873. He married Eliza P. Barber, a native of New York, in Jackson, 1848. They have 2 daughters—Ella A. and Ruth A., both married.

*D. R. Palmer*, retired blacksmith, was born in Wayne county, N. Y., Aug. 25, 1817, where he was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. When 16 years old he went as an apprentice four and a half years; in 1838 came to Jackson county, where he engaged in blacksmithing, and has followed the same ever since, making 30 years. He married Miss Abigail Wilmoth, daughter of Ira and Betsey (Howe) Wilmoth, natives of New York, who was born March 21, 1823. There were 3 children, 2 of whom are living—Emory, born Nov. 25, 1853; Adelaide, born Nov. 4, 1846; Albert D., born Oct. 18, 1844, and died March 4, 1846. Mr. Palmer came to Jackson with only \$30 in his pocket, but by hard work has accumulated a competency, and to-day is reaping his reward.

*Frank A. Palmer*, job-printer, West Main street, son of ——— Palmer, is a native of Jackson, Mich., and was born in February, 1845. He began learning the printer's trade in the *Citizen* office at the age of 15 years. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Co. C, 9th Mich. Inf., being but 16, but large of his age and was taken for some years older. Dec. 7, 1863, Mr. Palmer veteranized; was promoted to 2d Lieutenant, Dec. 1, 1864,—the youngest officer in his regiment,—and in April, 1865, was commissioned 1st Lieutenant, and given the command of Co. F, with a Captain's pay, until

discharged Sept. 25, 1865. In July, 1862, Mr. Palmer was captured by Gen. Forrest, was soon after pardoned and sent home, and did not rejoin the regiment until January, 1863. While home on a leave of absence, he was united in marriage to Sarah Rockwell, April 10, 1865. Her mother was Samantha De Land, one of the very first settlers in Jackson county. After leaving the army Mr. Palmer passed several years clerking in stores for different parties, till July, 1868, then took charge of Col. C. V. De Land's printing office at Saginaw; became a partner in November, and in June, 1874, they started the *Daily Saginaw Republican*, which not proving a successful financial venture, was discontinued at the end of 16 months, the weekly edition and job office being continued. Later the daily was revived and published until Mr. Palmer returned to Jackson, in April, 1877. In January, 1878, he bought his present office. From June, 1878, he published a Greenback journal entitled the *Legal Tender*, for about 5 months, when he sold it to H. N. Mather, and it was soon after suspended, Mr. Palmer purchasing the material. His office is finely equipped with steam-power presses and a large supply of job material, the whole plant valued at \$4,500. Mr. Palmer is a member of the order of Red Men, Cayuga Tribe, No. 6. He and wife have 2 sons and a daughter.

*William H. Palmer, M. D.*, was born in the village of Jacksonburgh, now Jackson city, in 1840. His parents were Joshua and Rebecca (Stevens) Palmer, the former a native of Wayne county, N. Y., the latter of Canadian birth. Joshua Palmer came to Jacksonburgh in 1836, and Miss Stevens soon after. The Doctor is the eldest of 4 children, 2 of each sex, but only himself and sister remain. He was educated in the schools of Jackson, and read medicine with Dr. Gorham, a pioneer physician of the place. He attended his first course of lectures in Ann Arbor in 1859-'60, the second course in 1860-'61, and in the fall of the latter year went into the army as hospital steward of the Ninth Michigan Infantry, and in 1862 was commissioned as First Assistant Surgeon of the regiment, retaining that position until the close of his three years' service. He then commenced practice in Jackson, and has occupied his present office continuously for more than 17 years. Dr. Palmer was united in marriage with Mary Wolcott, of Jackson, in July, 1873. They have 1 daughter, aged six years. Doctor was a member of the City Council four years, and officiated as its first President, served as Supervisor from the Seventh and Eighth wards in 1880-'81, elected on the Greenback ticket by a large majority; is serving his fourth year as a member of the city school board, district 17. He passed through all the chairs of the Great Council of Red Men for the State of Michigan several years ago; is now Great Keeper of Wampum of the Great Council and a delegate to the Great Council of the United States. Parents are both living in Jackson.

*Thomas A. Paradise*, engineer Jackson & Fort Wayne railroad, was born in Kamouraska, Canada, Jan. 8, 1839. When 10 years

old he left home and went to Quebec, where he learned the trade of shoemaking, and remained one year; in 1851 went to Aurora, Ill., where he worked at shoemaking and attended a stationary engine; in 1854 engaged on the C. B. & Q. R. R. as fireman, and in 1856 was promoted to engineer, and has been in that capacity over 25 years; has never injured a passenger nor even pinched a brakeman's fingers. In 1864 he was employed on the M. C. R. R., and remained on the same until 1873, when he made his present engagement. Mr. P. enlisted in the Eighty-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Co. E; participated in the battle of Perryville; shortly after the battle, while out foraging, he lifted a wagon out of a ditch and injured himself; was sent back to Nashville, where he was pronounced unfit for field service, and was transferred to the V. R. C.; served until the close of the war—nearly three years. Mr. Paradise married Miss Henrietta Sunley, daughter of Robert Sunley, a native of England. She was born in Canada July 8, 1849. By this union there were 4 children, 3 of whom are living—Ellen C., Cora M. and Beatrice. Mr. P. is a member of Sides' Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 150, Detroit.

*William H. Parker & Silas Hoyt*, flour, feed and commission merchants, Mill street, do a business, chiefly local and retail, of \$100 per day. The house was established by Mr. Parker, in the Keystone Block, five years ago, since which time he has had several partners, the present firm being formed in October, 1879. Mr. Parker is a native of Oakland county, Mich., born in 1835. His father, Jehiel Parker, was from New York; came to Michigan in early manhood and married Hannah Daily; were the parents of 7 children. Mr. Parker spent the first 25 years of his life on the homestead farm; was chiefly educated in Ypsilanti; spent 12 years in railroad business, 10 in constructing, and two in running a train as conductor. Upon the inauguration of the civil war, he went into the army in April, 1861, in the 1st Mich. Infantry, three months' men, then in the 9th Mich. Infantry, as Sergeant; served 18 months, and was discharged from disability. Having improved in health, in 1863 he took charge of a construction corps of 100 men, and served until the war closed; then spent a year in Newbern, N. C., and a year in Ypsilanti; then located in Jackson. He married Ellen Crittenden, of Ypsilanti, in 1866, and had 2 children, 1 son living.

Mr. Hoyt was born in Orleans county, New York, in 1830; came with his parents to Jackson county in 1837, and settled in Henrietta tp.; his father was one of six who organized Bunkerhill tp., and his brother, William Hoyt, was the first white male child born in that town. Young Hoyt worked for a time in a woolen factory, in Jackson and in Battle Creek; was 14 years in the employ of the M. C. R. R. Co., in various capacities, from a tree planter to conductor, when he left to engage in his present business. He married Harriet Emmons, of Jackson county, in October, 1854; is a member of A. F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F.

*James A. Parkinson*, of Gibson & Parkinson, attorneys at law, Bennett Block, West Main street, was born in the town of Concord, Jackson Co., Mich., Sept. 26, 1846. William F. Parkinson came to this county in 1839, and in 1845 was united in marriage with Celinda Gibbs. They were both natives of New York, and were the parents of 3 sons, of whom James is the eldest. He was educated in Albion College, graduating in the class of 1869; was Principal of the Albion Union school one year; began the study of law in the office of W. K. Gibson and Wolcott in the fall of 1870, and was admitted to practice in February, 1872; located in Elk Rapids, Mich.; in the fall of 1874 was elected Judge of Probate of Antrim county, and held the office until he removed to Jackson in June, 1875. At the fall election of 1876 Mr. Parkinson was chosen Prosecuting Attorney of Jackson county, and upon retiring from the office, Jan. 1, 1879, he immediately formed a law partnership with W. K. Gibson, which still continues, with the addition of Byron S. Ashley to the firm, Jan. 1, 1881. The firm has probably the heaviest law practice in Central Michigan. Mr. Parkinson is a member of A. F. & A. M., and of K. of P., and is Chancellor Commander of the latter. He is serving a second term as Trustee of Albion College. As a lawyer Mr. Parkinson has few equals of his age in Michigan.

*Robert Patterson*, physician and surgeon, 503 S. Mechanic street, Jackson, was born in Adrian, Mich., Dec. 18, 1837; was the son of the Hon. Joseph H. and Lucynthia (Phillips) Patterson; father a native of Ireland, where he was born in 1801; when 18 years old he came to America and located in Lockport, N. Y. In 1828 he came to Adrian, Mich., where he purchased a farm and engaged in farming.

He was a member of the first Constitutional Convention at Detroit in 1835, and was also elected to the first Legislature held in Lansing and served two terms. He figured largely in State politics, and his influence was felt in an early day. There were four counties named by him, viz.: Antrim, Wexford, Roscommon and Clare. His wife was a native of Chautauqua, and was born in 1816. She is still living. The subject of this sketch commenced the reading of medicine in 1862 in the office of Dr. R. Stephenson, where he remained a portion of the time for three years; graduating at Ann Arbor in March, 1865. He followed his profession in Cass county until 1877, when he came to Jackson. He married Miss Marion L. Bugbee, daughter of Dr. Israel Bugbee, a native of Vermont, who was a graduate at Fairfield Medical College at Geneseo, N. Y.; her mother was a native of England, and came to the States in an early day; was adopted by Professor Mussey, of Dartmouth College. She was born Sept. 8, 1840. There are 2 children—Escaoville and Fred; both are members of the Methodist Church.

*Erastus Peck*, attorney at law, is a native of Yates county, N. Y., and was born in December, 1839. His parents, David G. and Catharine (Hughes) Peck, were both of that State. At the age of

14 Erastus entered Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, remaining a year, subsequently took a course in Genesee College—now Syracuse University—graduating in the class of 1860. He came to Michigan that summer, and began reading law with Henry L. Henderson, in Mason. In 1862 Mr. Peck passed his examination before the Circuit Court and was admitted to the Bar. He remained there in practice until 1864; then came to Jackson and was clerk in the Provost Marshal's office two years; opened a law office in 1866, and has continued active in the profession since. The winter of 1861-'2 Mr. Peck spent in Lansing as clerk of the Judiciary Committee, and correspondent of the *Detroit Tribune*, and the winter of 1862-'3 he was there as Assistant Engrossing and Enrolling Clerk of the House. Mr. Peck is now serving his fifth term as City Attorney, and has been School Inspector several years. Previous to 1872 he voted the Republican ticket, but being personally acquainted with Mr. Greeley, he supported him and has since affiliated with the Democracy. He married Miss Ella, daughter of William Mundy, an old settler in Jackson, in 1871. They have 1 child—William Mundy Peck, aged 7 years. Mr. Mundy died in 1859; his widow is living and resides with Mr. Peck.

*R. W. Peppard*, Superintendent of Jackson Pulp Co., is a son of Standish and Catherine (Deal) Peppard, natives of Allegheny county, Pa., where they raised a family of 6 children, 3 of whom are still living. The subject of this sketch was born in Pittsburg, Pa., Jan. 28, 1844, where he received a liberal education. When he first left home he was employed in steamboating on the Ohio, Red and Mississippi rivers, and in 1875 came to Jackson county, where he has been engaged since at his present business. He enlisted in the 25th Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and served three years; was engaged at the battle of Antietam, but soon after was taken sick and afterward was detailed as clerk in the Adj. Gen.'s office at Point Lookout.

*Henry V. Perrin*, Cashier of the Jackson County Bank, was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., in 1843. His father, Artemus Perrin, was a native of Connecticut, and married Hortensia T. Allen, of Massachusetts. Henry was educated in Fredonia Academy, Michigan State University, and Hillsdale College, from which he graduated in the class of 1860, teaching several terms during his college course, and one year since in Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Detroit. He then returned to New York and took charge of his father's farm and business for 10 years; returned to Jackson in 1871; traveled six months for a New York book house. At the end of that time, in 1872, the Jackson County Bank was organized and Mr. Perrin chosen its Cashier. In 1862 he married Ellen P., daughter of Hon. Freeman C. Watkins, late of Norvell, Jackson county, and one of the first settlers in the southeast part of the county. He was born in New Hampshire, and married Philinda Fitzgerald, of Skaneateles, N. Y., whose parents were among the pioneers here. Mr. Watkins was elected to the State Legislature from Jackson county in 1850, and was chosen a member of

the Constitutional Convention in 1867. He was killed by a runaway team in 1880, at the age of 69 years. Mr. Perrin and wife have 1 son—Howard E., 17 years of age. Mr. Perrin's father resides in Fredonia, N. Y.; mother died in 1876. Their family originally consisted of 2 sons and 1 daughter, the latter now deceased. Mr. Perrin and wife are associated with the First Baptist Church.

*Orpison A. Pierce*, of the firm of Pierce & Seamans (Moses C. Seamans) grocers, E. Main street, is a native of Massachusetts, where he was born in 1847. He is the son of Almon T. and Betsey O. (Tower) Pierce, and grew to manhood on his father's farm, receiving a good education at the public school. He had a position as clerk in his native State about a year, and came to Jackson in 1869, where he found employment as salesman in the bakery and confectionery store of John Webb, where he remained six months. In company with his brother, Orlando Pierce, he established a wood and coal trade in 1873. In this he was fairly successful, but lost in other ventures. In June, 1873, the firm of which he is at present a member was established, and they then located near their present quarters. They do a general retail grocery trade of about \$20,000 yearly, making a specialty of produce and fresh vegetables in their season. Mr. Pierce was married Feb. 21, 1871, to Emma E. De Wolf, of Jackson. They have 1 son—Harry A. They are both members of the Unitarian congregation. Mr. Pierce is a Mason, belonging to Lodge No. 17.

*J. Henry Pilcher*, of Brown & Pilcher, wholesale and retail book and stationery merchants, West Main street, was born in Spring Arbor town, Jackson Co., Mich., in January, 1839; is the son of Rev. Elijah and Caroline M. Pilcher, daughter of Dr. Benjamin H. Packard, who came to the site of Jackson in the fall of 1829, in company with his brother-in-law, Josiah W. Bennett, and each took up 160 acres of land near what is now the center of the city, and upon which they settled the following spring, and erected a saw-mill and other improvements. Rev. Pilcher's wife descended from Vermont people, who removed to New York in an early day, and settled upon the Holland purchase, in Genesee county. He was a native of Virginia, and preached the first sermon in Jackson, Jan. 27, 1831. Henry's mother having died in his infancy, he was brought up by his maternal grandfather, who left the farm when Henry was five years old, and settled in the village of Jacksonburgh. Mr. Pilcher was educated here and in Albion College, of which his father was one of the founders. In 1855 he went to Iowa, and was several years Cashier in a bank in Mount Pleasant and in Council Bluffs; returned to Jackson in the fall of 1859, and was employed in a similar capacity in the bank of Loomis & Whitwell for some years. He then became bookkeeper in the book house of Brown & Carter until August, 1872, when he succeeded Mr. Carter as a partner, the firm assuming its present title. The house was first established by George D. Brown, in 1848, then a young man aged 20 years, having been



born and reared in Auburn, N. Y. Some time after he took Mr. Carter as partner, who continued until succeeded by Mr. Pilcher. The firm occupies a very large store, with basement, fronting on Main, their retail department, and a large double store fronting on Pearl street, as the wholesale house. They have a trade of \$150,000 to \$160,000 a year. Mr. Pilcher has been twice married, first to Lucy Porter, of La Salle county, Ill., who died in 1870, leaving 4 children; and in January, 1872, to his present wife, whose maiden name was Mollie S. Pilcher. She is the mother of 1 son. Mr. Pilcher and wife are members of the M. E. Church, of whose Sunday-school he was Superintendent 20 years.

*Constant C. Pond*, lumber manufacturer and dealer, son of Josiah and Nabbia (Gates) Pond, was born in Vermont in 1822. He was bound to an uncle in Addison county, Vt., with whom he remained until past 20 years of age; came to Jackson, Mich., in May, 1847; bought and lived on a farm in Liberty tp., until the fall of 1859, then spent a year in the oil regions of Pennsylvania, returning to Jackson in the fall of 1860. In November, 1872, Mr. Pond became a member of a joint stock company, with a capital of \$20,000 to manufacture lumber, and after carrying on the business three years he bought out all the partners save one, and a year later became sole proprietor. Thomas Hood, his son-in-law, was admitted as a partner, and took active charge of the business. At the close of two years M. P. Gale became a member of the firm, with one-third interest. The concern then invoiced about \$40,000. Their mills have a capacity of 40,000 feet per day. The present year (1881) their mills will cut 24,000,000 feet. Their daily pay roll is over \$600. Mr. Pond married Esther Ager, of Warren county, Pa., in July, 1841. They have 2 daughters, 1 the wife of Thomas Hood, the other the wife of Owen Groom. In 1874 Mr. Pond erected the block which bears his name on West Courtland street, and on Christmas, 1875, made each of the daughters a present of one-third interest in it, valued at \$5,000 each.

*Benjamin Porter*, President of Porter Coal Mining Company, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Powers) Porter, was born in Batavia, N. Y., in 1825; came with parents to Detroit, Mich., in 1833; father being a mechanic, erected the old Baptist church, one of the first houses for worship in that city. Mr. Porter receiving the appointment to superintend the erection of the State's prison, removed to Jackson in 1838, and cut the first tree on the ground where it now stands. He and wife both died in Jackson, from the effects of broken limbs. Benjamin, Jr., attended the Jackson schools and one term at the Marshall. He established a blacksmith, wagon and plow shop, as his first business; he next bought a stock of goods in Jackson, shipped them to Lansing, sold out the stock in about a year, then returned to Jackson and engaged in the manufacture of brick, burning from 2,000,000 to 3,000,000 annually. Having become interested in mining coal, he abandoned the brick business some 10 years ago, and has given that his attention since. The



Porter Coal Company, of which he is President, was formed about that time; employs about 160 men, and mines 400 tons per day. In 1879 Mr. Porter bought a tract of coal land in Boulder county, Colorado; organized the Jackson Coal Co., and began mining in October of that year, taking out 150 tons per day. When 22 years of age he married Esther Case, of Jackson, who died three years after, the mother of 2 children since deceased. About a year after her death he married Elizabeth Howells, also of Jackson, who has borne him 3 sons and 1 daughter. Mr. Porter has served three years on the Board of Supervisors; was Trustee of Jacksonburgh; has been a member of the City Council four years, and City Clerk a number of years; is a member of the A. F. & A. M., Past Commander of Jackson Commandery, No. 9; Past Grand Commander of the State; Past Grand High Priest of the State, and is also Past Grand Secretary of the State.

*Thomas N. Porter*, engineer Michigan Central railroad, is a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Harrison) Porter; father of Irish descent, coming to Canada when 19 years old; married and raised a family of 8 children, 4 boys and 4 girls. The subject of this sketch was born Dec. 25, 1840. When a boy he learned the blacksmith's trade with his father and followed it several years. In 1864 he came to Marshall, and in 1866 commenced railroading as fireman; after working about three and a half years in this capacity he was promoted to engineer. In all his railroading he has never injured a passenger or had a smash-up. He married Miss Jane A. Sunley, of Canada, who was born Feb. 28, 1848. They have had 2 children, 1 of whom is living.

*Wm. H. Potts*, engineer Michigan Central railroad, Jackson, Mich., was born in Canandaigua, N. Y., May 14, 1835, where he received a common-school education. When 14 years of age he was engaged on the Terre Haute & St. Louis railroad as fireman, where he remained one year. In 1867 he was promoted to engineer, and has always been very lucky, never having a cent charged to him by the company. He married Miss Mary E. Dyer, daughter of John Dyer, a native of New York; she was born Oct. 27, 1846. There is 1 child, born August, 1876. Mr. P. is a member of the Knights Templar and the order of A. O. U. W.

*Lewis M. Powell*, attorney at law and ex-Judge of Probate of Jackson county, was born in Bradford county, Pa., in September, 1828. His parents were Lewis Powell and Betsey (Marvin) Powell, natives of Dutchess county, N. Y. They emigrated from Penn Yan, Yates Co., N. Y., to Washtenaw county, Mich., in the fall of 1835. Judge Powell's education was chiefly obtained in the common schools and by two years' attendance at Grass Lake Academy. In 1847 he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, taught in the public schools of the city three years, and two years of the time read law with the law firm of Salmon P. Chase and Henry W. Snow. In 1850 Mr. Powell went to Louisiana, and in June, 1851, returned to Michigan and to farming till December, 1857; then entered the law office of Johnson & Higby, of Jackson, as a student; was admitted to the

Bar in November, 1858; he remained with Johnson & Higby until the next spring; opened a law office in Grass Lake, and continued there until 1868; then returned to Jackson, and has been continuously in practice here since, save the four years from Jan. 1, 1877, to Jan. 1, 1881, when he was holding the office of Judge of Probate. Judge Powell filled the office of City Attorney of Jackson one year; was Prosecuting Attorney for the county in 1875 and '76. Judge married Lavina, eldest daughter of Hiram Polley, of Grass Lake, Jan. 2, 1860. They have a son and a daughter. Politically, Judge has always been a Democrat.

*Edward Price*, proprietor of meat market, Jackson, Mich., was born in Willshire, England, Sept. 16, 1831, where he was reared at the trade, and has followed it all his life. In 1860 he came to the United States, and located in Rochester, N. Y. In 1862 he enlisted in the 8th N. Y. Cav., Co. K., and participated in all the battles of his company; was at the battle of Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where he saw the first gun that was fired; was at the grand review at Washington; remained until the close of the war, serving nearly three years. He then came to Jackson, and has followed his present occupation ever since; does a business of \$17,000 to \$18,000 per year. He married Miss Charlotte P. Cox, daughter of John Cox, of Gloucestershire, Eng., who was born in 1828. There were 2 children—Lottie and Ann Elizabeth.

*John P. Quincy*, residence 502 First street, Jackson.

*Henry C. Ransom*, furniture merchant and manufacturer, Main street, is 48 years of age, and is a native of Ashtabula county, O. His parents, Zebina and Mary (Whitney) Ransom, immigrated to Jackson, Mich., in 1845, where they remained till death. Mr. R. was educated in the Jackson schools; in 1852 went to California; returning in 1857, he entered the employ of Waters, Lathrop & McNaughton; spent a number of years with that firm, then formed a partnership with Messrs. Gilbert and Knapp, as the firm of Gilbert, Ransom & Knapp, and about 1866 engaged in the manufacture of wooden goods and upholstery. They employed over 100 hands, and did a business equal in volume to any in the State, of its class; owned and supplied three large stores in as many cities, and distributed their goods over Michigan. At the end of about six years Mr. Gilbert & Sons took the manufactory, and Mr. Ransom and Mr. Knapp the retail business. Four years ago they divided, Mr. Ransom taking his present store. His business occupies five large rooms, embraces a capital of \$30,000 to \$35,000, and extends throughout Central Michigan. Mr. R. upholsters all his best goods, employing five to eight men in the work. Mr. Ransom married Betsey Johnson, of Jackson, in 1859. They have 1 son and a daughter.

*Charles C. Reed*, Superintendent of Telegraph for the Michigan Central railroad, was born in Port Byron, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in 1839. His parents, Reuben and Zadie (Titus) Reed, were natives of New York State. They immigrated to Calhoun county, Mich.,

in 1846. Mr. Reed was educated in Marshall, and in the Wesleyan Seminary at Albion. He clerked for a time in a drug store; entered the telegraph office in Albion as messenger boy in 1857; worked at several places on the line during that and the following years, was about a year and a half in Chicago, and in the spring of 1863 was made train dispatcher in Kalamazoo; remained in that capacity until December, 1872, when he succeeded M. D. Woodford as Superintendent of Telegraph. Mr. Reed controls all the lines connected with the Michigan Central, and those on the Hillsdale & Southwestern, about 1,000 miles of line in all, consisting of 5,000 miles of wire. These wires do business from some 300 offices, and require the services of about 250 hands in the interests of the M. C. Co., and 50 in connection with other lines. Mr. Reed has paid \$100,000 for construction during the 13 months ending with February, 1881. He has instituted and kept a general weather report for the benefit of the railroad company since 1873; takes four observations and records four reports every 24 hours. It serves as a valuable protection to the company in shipping perishable goods; and since his organization of the system, many other railroads have adopted it. Mr. Reed is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Detroit Commandery, No. 1. He married Mary Cooley, of Albion, in 1863.

*William B. Reid*, general State agent for the Champion Machine Co., is a native of North Carolina, born in Halifax county, March 12, 1832; was educated in the common school and academy; went to Northampton at 15 years of age and remained five years. At 18 years of age attained the position of Secretary to the President of the Raleigh & Gaston railroad; and a few months later was put upon the road as conductor of a special express train, which he ran two years. His father, James L. Reid, for some years connected with that railroad, having died in the fall of 1854, William took his place as agent at Henderson, N. C., an important shipping point. In February, 1855, he married Martha A. Crandall, a native of New York, teaching in Henderson at the time. The road charged officers that fall, and Mr. R. severed his connection with it; was appointed agent of Adams Express Co., in 1856; two years after accepted the superintendency of the Forest Manufacturing Co.; held the position until July, 1861, then left everything save his wife and 3 children, and came by a circuitous route to Hoosac, N. Y., and in 1863 formed a partnership with John Brown, borrowing \$1,200, his share of the capital, bought a flax mill, and engaged in the manufacture of flax-cotton; ran the business until 1865; sold out. The day following engaged to travel for Warder, Mitchell & Co., continued seven years, and in 1871 became the general agent for the Champion Company, for the State of Michigan. Since that time he has increased the sale of their machines in the State from 150 to 3,000, in 1880. He is now erecting a building for the company on the corner of Mechanic and Courtland streets. Mr. Reid is a member of the City Council from the third ward; is a member of the Masonic order, lodge, chapter and commandery, and has been a

member of the Baptist Church for 24 years. Mr. and Mrs. R. have 3 daughters and 4 sons; the eldest daughter married, and is a resident of Springfield, O.; the eldest son is also married, and private secretary for his father; the second son is bookkeeper for a Coal Company in Erie, Col.; the others are at home.

*Amelius O. Revenaugh*, oil and crayon portrait artist, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, in 1840. He is the son of John and Clarinda (Blake) Revenaugh and is of French and German descent. His father was for many years a practicing physician, coming to Ingham county, where he still resides. In 1853 Mr. Revenaugh entered upon his profession. When about 18 years old he began carriage-painting and in 1861 went to Binghamton, N. Y., August, 1862, he entered the army in the 141st New York Inf., serving until June, 1865. He was transferred to U. S. Signal Corps in 1863, and after that time was on duty at Thomas' headquarters. He was engaged in a number of important battles. Returning to Michigan after his discharge he entered the State University Medical Department, graduating in the class of 1867. He prepared for college with his father. During the time he was in the army, he acted as hospital steward at Nelson, Georgia. In 1867 he went to Detroit and studied the details of his profession as an artist with J. M. Stanley, and then entered upon its prosecution. He has been a resident of Jackson since 1871. He married Lavina Mason, of Elmira, N. Y., in 1867, and has 4 children, 2 boys and 2 girls. He has met with good success and generous patronage in his profession, having painted a considerable number of fine oil portraits, among which are several celebrities,—Prof. Williams, of Ann Arbor; John D. Pierce and Dr. Wolcott of Milwaukee, Wis.,—the latter for the soldiers' home in that city. It is a bust picture, a duplicate of one he painted for the State Historical Library Room. For this he received \$200. For one of his Jackson orders he received \$800. He is a member of A. F. & A. M., and A. O. U. W. and of Commandery No. 9.

*Ethan H. Rice*, retired merchant, was born in Bridgeport, Addison Co., Vt., April 22, 1812, where he was reared on a farm and received an elementary education; remained on the farm until he was 22 years old, taught school one winter and the following year engaged as clerk for Edward R. Mason, and remained with him two years. In 1838 he came to Michigan, and to Jackson the year that the grounds of the prison were laid out. Soon after his arrival in Jackson he engaged to Dyer & Derby as clerk, and remained with them one year. At that time a party of men, thinking Michigan Center would be the principal town in the county, formed themselves into a corporation, bought lumber and went there for the purpose of building up the town. Mr. Rice was employed as general superintendent and remained in that capacity three years; then came to Jackson, where he was employed by Roots & Berry as clerk. In 1854 he engaged in the hardware trade, which business he followed 24 years. At the time of going

out of business he was the oldest hardware merchant in the city. Mr. Rice is a consistent Christian, and respected by all. He has held the office of Alderman six years, and is a staunch Republican. He married Miss Gennett Sergeant, daughter of Dr. Erasmus Sergeant, a native of Massachusetts; she was born Aug. 16, 1822. There are 3 children—George, Emma and William. When Mrs. Rice was 11 years old her father died and she came to Ohio to live with a sister, the wife of Rev. Samuel Newbury; they came the whole way in a buggy, being as early as 1833. They remained in Ohio a short time and the same year went to Indianapolis, Ind., when the State was one vast wilderness. In her own words, she said she "had some experience in pioneer life riding in double wagons through mud and timber, fording rivers and sleeping in log cabins." In 1838 she came to Jackson, Mich.

*Jared S. Richardson* was born in Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y., in 1812, and was the son of Jared and Levina (Butterfield) Richardson, who were farmers. They came to Michigan in 1834, remaining until death. The subject of this sketch was the oldest of the children, and started in life for himself at the age of 21 years. He went to his native town, Leroy, and worked on a farm at \$12 per month for seven months, then worked five months for \$10 per month. He saved \$90 of his earnings, and April 20, 1834, started for the West, with the family of Sherman Eastman; they came to Buffalo in wagons; arrived at Detroit April 28; remained there over Sunday; left Monday morning with two yoke of oxen and a wagon loaded with household goods; found very bad, muddy roads; arrived in Sandstone, this county, Saturday evening and remained over night at the Barry Hotel, kept by Frederick Boorh. At that time the mail was carried from Jackson to Chicago in a lumber wagon drawn by two horses; this was also the only mode of conveyance for passengers. Mr. R. worked for Mr. Eastman seven months, at \$12 per month; in the fall of 1834 he went to Monroe city to the land office, a distance of about 90 miles, on foot and alone; purchased 80 acres of Government land at \$1.25 per acre; went to work again, at \$13 per month, and the next spring sent to Monroe and purchased 40 acres more; he then bought a yoke of oxen, paying \$80, and commenced breaking up his ground. Dec. 2, 1837, he married Harriet M. Bush; built a small log cabin and moved into it. In 1853 he purchased 80 acres of land of F. E. Bush, for which he paid \$13.25 per acre; 55 acres were improved. This land he deeded to his eldest son, Henry Clay, when the latter was 21 years old. In 1857 Mr. Richardson built his fine brick residence, which cost over \$3,000. They have 4 living children, all married. The youngest son, Albert S., and his wife, work the farm. On page 575 of this work will be found a portrait of the subject of this biography.

*Don J. Robinson* (deceased) was born near Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N. Y., in 1834. He was educated in Hamilton College, graduated in the class of 1857, afterward took a law course in the same institution, under Professor, now Judge, Dwight, of New York. He

then entered the law office of Hon. Daniel S. Dickinson, a leading Democratic statesman and ex-member of Congress, at Binghamton, N. Y., and so zealously applied himself to the study of law that his eyesight became impaired, and he was compelled to abandon the further pursuit of law. He was united in marriage with Miss Harriet Compton, in New York city, in 1859, and soon after came to Michigan, settling at East Saginaw in 1860. He there engaged in the lumber trade, which proved successful, and he came to Jackson in 1869 with considerable capital. In that year he, in company with Mr. A. V. Pantlind, leased the Hibbard House. Mr. Robinson furnishing the money and Mr. Pantlind the experience. After six years' connection with the hotel, during which he added greatly to its popularity, Mr. Robinson turned his attention to manufacturing agricultural implements, chief among which was a patent spring-tooth harrow, and other articles that he was largely interested in, to the time of his death. He was a superior judge and great admirer of fine horses, and took a deep interest in the breeding and improvement of them in Michigan, especially in this portion of the State. In 1870 the Jackson Horse Breeders' Association was formed, and Mr. R. was chosen its Secretary. His zeal for the prosperity of the society amounted to enthusiasm, and he filled the office with signal ability till his decease. He possessed a broad, cultured intellect, a fine sense of honor in his business affairs; and was noted for large-hearted generosity; was a kind and loving husband and father. His widow, 4 daughters and 1 son, comprising the family, greatly miss his genial presence from the vacant seat in the home circle. He was a high Mason, having passed the 32d degree; belonged to Michigan Lodge, No. 50, and Jackson Commandery, No. 9. In accordance with his request, his remains were interred by the Knights Templar in the honors of the order. At the time of his decease he was carrying \$5,000 life insurance; previously he carried a much larger amount.

A portrait of Mr. Robinson appears in this volume, page 541.

*Dr. Jeremiah A. Robinson*, surgeon dentist, is a pioneer in his profession in Jackson, and one of the oldest practicing dentists in the Northwest. He was born in Concord, Mass., May 31, 1812. William Robinson, his father, was a hat manufacturer, and also his father, who was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary army. Dr. Robinson sprang from Puritan stock, his mother, Martha (Cogswell) Robinson, being also of New England birth. He is the fourth of 6 children; began preparing for his profession in 1836, and graduated in dentistry in 1838. He located in practice in old Salem, Mass., and moved to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1853; came to Jackson, Mich., in 1858. He has now been 43 years in the professional harness; has aimed at and attained great proficiency, and, upon several occasions, has, by invitation of the college authorities, prepared and read papers before the students in the dental department of Michigan State University. He is President of the Jackson Reform Club; and probably established the first

bon Sunday-school in the world, in April, 1878, which is now prospering, with a large attendance. He was zealous and active in the recruiting service during the late war; for many years has been a prolific writer on questions of reform for the current press, and a regular editorial contributor to one of the city papers. Among the numerous poems from his pen are several productions of merit.

Dr. Robinson married Harriet A. Brown, of Concord, Mass., May 3, 1832. They are the parents of 9 children, 7 living. Although of delicate constitution, Doctor has been an inveterate laborer. It can be truthfully written on the slab that may mark his final resting-place that he *wore out*.

*Marcus W. Robinson*, dry-goods merchant, is a native of Rhode Island, and was born in Slaterville in 18—. James K. and Abigail W. Robinson, *nee* White, his parents, were from Connecticut. They removed to Oneida county, New York, when Marcus was three years of age. Here he was educated, and when nearly 18 years old entered a dry-goods store as clerk, in Winsted, Conn. After serving three years he went to New York and spent a year as a commercial traveler in the boot and shoe trade, then remained a year at home; after which he came to Jackson and engaged as salesman in the dry-goods house of W. Y. & S. C. Reynolds, in the building his store now occupies. Mr. Robinson was with the firm until they sold to L. H. Field, and continued in his employ a year; then sold goods for P. R. Sabin & Co. nearly four years, when the firm failed, and he was with W. M. Bennett & Son a short time; changed to the house of Camp, Morrill & Camp, and a year after opened a store on his own account in the old Sabin store, changing 18 months later to his present store. Under his judicious management Mr. Robinson's trade has steadily increased, until now he carries a stock of \$60,000 to \$90,000, and does a volume of business of \$175,000 to \$200,000 a year. Mr. R. is still unmarried. His mother died five years ago; his father still resides in Connecticut.

*Benjamin W. Rockwell*, retired merchant, was born in New York city Jan. 31, 1812. His parents, Thomas and Sarah (Tyler) Rockwell, emigrated to Onondaga county, N. Y., when he was six years old, and purchased a farm, where Benjamin remained until 1837; he then went to Cleveland, Ohio, for five years, then came to Jackson, where his father and mother died, after being together over 50 years. His father was a Deacon in the Congregational Church at the time of his death. Mr. Rockwell visited Michigan in 1836, and being well pleased with the country, returned to Ohio, and the following year brought a stock of goods and opened a general store in Jackson, opposite where the Commercial Hotel now stands. He remained in business two years, and sold to David Ford. Then engaged in the crockery business, it being the first crockery store in Jackson. He followed this business two years, since which time he has lived on his place; has 60 acres of land in the city limits. He married Miss Samantha De Land, daughter of Judge De Land, a native of Massachusetts, who came to Michi-



gan in 1830. She was born in Massachusetts, March 22, 1824, and died June 29, 1853, leaving 3 children—Sarah, Edward and Thomas. Mr. Rockwell, in former years was an old line Whig; at present he is a Greenbacker.

*S. Edward Rogers* ("Gog"). The subject of this sketch, at present city editor of the *Jackson Daily Citizen*, has held that position, with some short intermissions, for 15 years, taking that chair a few months after that paper was established as a daily and the death of Mr. Ray, Mr. O'Donnell's associate in the enterprise.

Born in London, England, in 1838, he emigrated to America when quite young, in 1851, and after a year or two of travel through Canada and the West, settled in Ann Arbor, Mich. Without relatives in this country, but with a passably good English education, he worked for board and clothes and books and spent two years in study and a partial collegiate course. Being pecuniarily unable to finish and graduate, he decided upon taking advantage of the "Poor Man's College," and entered the office of the *Ann Arbor Journal*, then published by Davis & Cole, as an apprentice. Working faithfully the required three years, and for some time longer as foreman of the office, he removed to Ypsilanti, and in company with B. B. Bissell, started the *Ypsilanti Herald*, the first Republican paper in that city. In 1860 he removed to Lansing, and the following year enlisted in Company D, 14th Michigan Infantry, and served in the army of the Cumberland, under Gen. John Pope, until 1862, when, after a long illness, he was transferred to the general hospital at Keokuk, Iowa. Participating in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington and the siege of Corinth, he saw still more active service after convalescing, commanding a scattered company from the hospitals, organized to drive the guerrillas from the Missouri border towns. Returning to Michigan in 1862, he came to Jackson and was employed for some months in the office of the *Jackson Citizen*, then a weekly paper, published by Bentley & De Land. Returning to Ypsilanti, he married the daughter of Joseph L. Smith, Esq., and took charge of the *Ypsilanti Commercial*, then about to be started by the Rev. C. W. Pattison, continuing in charge of the mechanical department and the local columns of this paper for three years. In 1866 he was called to Jackson to accept a position upon the *Citizen*, at the earnest solicitation of Mr. O'Donnell, its present proprietor, which he has occupied since that time, excepting during six months' sojourn in Europe, whither he went in 1867, the year of the Paris Exposition, and returned in the spring of 1868, bringing with him his widowed mother, who still resides in Jackson. It was while in Europe he adopted the *nom de plume* of "Gog," by which cognomen he is familiarly known, signing that name to the letters of an interesting series of "Notes Abroad," and retaining it whenever away from home, in Northern Michigan rambles or elsewhere. His letters from the North Woods upon annual summer vacations, are interesting and graphically written, and have done much to attract tourists to that section, especially those of eight



or ten years ago, or about the time the possession by Michigan of that celebrated game fish, the grayling, became known. An enthusiastic sportsman and lover of nature, and a close observer, he is known as a concise and graphic, as well as ready, descriptive writer. Another withdrawal of a few months from the staff of the *Citizen* was when, during the Greeley campaign, he, in company with Charles W. Gillette, started the *Daily Republican*, a two-cent paper in Jackson; but the senior partner desiring to run the journal in the interest of the Greeley party instead of independently, as promised, Mr. Rogers soon retired and returned to his position upon the staff of the *Citizen*. Always a stalwart Republican, he cast his first vote for the martyr president in 1861. He filled the office of Alderman from the ward in which he lives—a Democratic stronghold—for two terms, and was the first Republican Councilman elected in that ward, the fifth in 20 years. In addition to his duties as journalist, he one year collected the water rates of the city, and last year, 1880, he was appointed census enumerator of his ward, and performed the arduous duty promptly and faithfully.

*Hon. Amos Root*, farmer, capitalist, and President of the Grand River railroad, is the third son, and one of a family of 5 sons and 2 daughters of John and Roxana (Worden) Root, and was born April 8, 1816, at Fort Ann, Washington Co., N. Y. John Root was for nearly half a century a blacksmith and manufacturer of edge tools in Fort Ann. His wife was a woman of rare excellence of character. Amos Root enjoyed such educational facilities as his native village schools could furnish and his feeble health would permit up to the age of 16 years, when he left home to enter the employ of his two elder brothers; engaged in the mercantile business and manufacturing in Mohawk, Herkimer Co., N. Y. During the six years of his connection with the firm of Root Bros., Amos received a physical and mental discipline which have contributed much toward his usefulness and success in later life. In the fall of 1838 he, in company with Henry Orendorff, a fellow clerk, immigrated to Michigan and engaged in merchandising in the then promising village of Michigan Center, Jackson Co. Fate having decreed that Jackson should become the inland commercial city of this portion of the State, the young firm removed here in 1841. After having pursued a successful mercantile life 16 years longer, during which he had invested quite heavily in real estate, Mr. Root sold out his interests in the store and devoted exclusive attention to operating in lands and city property, soon becoming recognized authority in matters pertaining to real estate. Believing that flourishing cities are the result of judicious enterprise of their inhabitants, rather than advantageous locations, Mr. Root had a hope and confidence in the future of the city of his adoption which amounted to enthusiasm, and every laudable public improvement received his hearty endorsement and co-operation. His acute intellect at once perceived that railroads were rapidly superseding the slower methods of transportation by land and water, and were

very soon to become the great thoroughfares of traffic and travel, and logically concluded that no considerable inland city could be created or exist without several of these life-giving arteries and veins of commerce. Jackson then had but one line of railroad—the Michigan Central. The Palmyra & Jacksonburgh railroad company had been incorporated in 1836; and by the help of voluntary subscriptions at Jackson and other points, and \$100,000 from the State, 13 miles of the road, from Palmyra to Tecumseh, had been built, and was forfeited to the State. In 1846 the charter for the construction of the Michigan Southern railroad was granted, upon the implied condition that the company should complete the Palmyra & Jackson road as a branch. In 1851, the Southern road being finished, the provisions of the charter rendered it morally obligatory that the branch should be built. The company was disposed to defer it till some future time, but Mr. Root assumed the responsibility of urging its immediate construction, and, being a member of the Legislature at that time, so influenced the action of that body that the lobbyists in behalf of the Southern road could only secure the measure sought by giving the personal bonds of the directors that the branch should be speedily built. Mr. Root was a prominent actor from the inception of the enterprise, in procuring the personal guarantee of the directors, in getting the books opened and securing local subscriptions to aid in its construction, and in obtaining a pledge from the contractor that the road should be finished by a specified date, and at a time when the stock of the company was depressed to six cents on the dollar. Mr. Root's sagacity and prompt action also thwarted an effort of the Michigan Central Company to hinder the connection of the Southern branch with the town. Before the completion of this line Mr. Root and others took steps to organize the Grand River Valley Railroad Company, with a view of forming a railroad connection with Lansing and the Saginaw regions and Grand Rapids. In 1853 and 1854 he and Moses A. McNaughton and Joseph E. Beebe expended several thousand dollars in preliminary surveys. From this time Mr. Root became the central motive power among those whose efforts culminated in giving to Jackson the Grand River Valley road. He was made President of the company, and through long years of watchful interest and incessant and persistent labor he pushed forward his cherished enterprise, making speeches to the people along the line, convincing them by his logic, and inspiring confidence by his candor and earnestness in the cause he advocated; the necessary funds were subscribed, the work of construction was begun in 1862, and the last rail laid Jan. 1, 1869. Mr. Root feels a satisfaction in the fact that no person was rendered poorer through his railroad enterprises, but individuals, as well as communities, have been greatly benefited. The public spirit and liberality of the man has been manifested in many other ways in behalf of Jackson's progress—in assisting manufacturing institutions, in supporting Churches and favoring general city improvements. Mr. Root has never been an aspirant for office, but has accepted and

filled a number with approval. He represented Jackson county in the Legislature in 1854; served as a member of the Council a number of years before Jackson became a city, and as an Alderman after; was elected the fourth Mayor of the city in 1860; was appointed Postmaster by President Lincoln in 1861, and acceptably filled the office until the close of the civil war. For five years he was a member of the Board of Public Works of Jackson, two years its President; served nine years as one of the Inspectors of Michigan State's Prison, several of them as presiding officer of the board. In early manhood Mr. Root was a Henry Clay Whig, until the nomination of Mr. Taylor in 1848, upon a pro-slavery platform, when he became a Free Soiler; and upon the organization of the Republican party became a zealous advocate of its principles. He was an ardent supporter of the measures for prosecuting the war. While Mr. Root believes Christianity is fruitful of much good to society, and has been conspicuously liberal in the support of Churches, he is not a member of any, but is an adherent to the doctrines of Swedenborg, and holds religion to be only valuable as it affects human life and action. Mr. Root has never married, and argues that he has been able to accomplish more good to society by not being encumbered with a family. He owns a fine farm of 1,500 acres in Henrietta township, eight miles from the city, the cultivation of which he superintends, though residing in the city. A steel portrait of Mr. Root will be found in this work on page 523.

*John M. Root*, President of the People's National Bank, was born in Fort Ann, Washington Co., N. Y., in April, 1824. John Root, his father, was an edge-tool maker, of Fort Ann, and married Roxana Worden, a brilliant and cultured woman, who became the mother of 5 sons and 2 daughters. Young John graduated at the State Normal school, in Albany, in the class of 1846, and engaged in teaching school a number of years. He came to Jackson in June, 1848; taught in the city schools about two years; was elected Register of Deeds for Jackson county, and served from 1856 to 1860; also filled the position of Deputy Postmaster six years; represented the second ward two years in the City Council. In June, 1865, Mr. Root was chosen Cashier of the People's National Bank, at its opening, and some five years after became its President, which office he now holds. The career of the bank, under his administration, has been one of exceptional and continuous prosperity. Mr. Root was united in marriage with Miss Eliza P. Cole, of Jackson, April 25, 1855. Their family consists of 3 daughters—Minnie L., now Mrs. Benham, of Detroit; Ruth and Bertha, at home.

*Joseph F. Sammons*, funeral director and undertaker, is a pioneer in Michigan, having come in 1832. He lived in Washtenaw county about three years, coming to Jackson in 1835. His parents, Cornelius and Mary L. (Moe) Sammons, were natives of New York. He was born in Rutland county, Vt., March 9, 1830. The family reached Detroit Nov. 3, 1832; lived in a log house in Ann Arbor about a year, when a farm of 80 acres was purchased in the town of

Webster. This was disposed of for \$400, and a removal to Jacksonburgh effected. They located on sec. 19, Blackman tp., in Sept., 1835, where they lived 35 years, then moved to Jackson. The elder Sammons died April 12, 1875. Joseph was the second of 5 children (and the only son), all now living. He obtained his education at the district school. He married Isabella A. Smith, of Kalamazoo, a native of Wyoming county, N. Y. Mr. Sammons had a commission as recruiting officer, in Blackman, during the war, and was active in the enlistment of men. In addition, he had the care of the families of such as lost their lives in their country's defense. He was Supervisor of Blackman seven consecutive years, during the last acting as Chairman of the Board. He removed to the city in 1868, being compelled, by failing health, to sell his farm. In 1870 he was elected Justice of the Peace. During the last few years of his pursuit as a farmer, he added thereto the sale of agricultural implements. Following the close of his official term, in 1874, he built the two stores of the Francis street front of the Sammons Block. His father died in April of that year, and for one year he was not actively engaged in business. Nov. 1, 1876, the firm of Sammons & Quincy commenced operations, and continued until Jan. 1, 1880, when Mr. S. purchased his partner's interest. Nineteen years ago he lost a daughter by death, and has 1 son, Arthur M., aged 18. He is a student residing at home. The mother of Mr. S. was born in 1803, and is now living with her son. Mr. Sammons was one of the prime movers in the organization of the Funeral Directors' Association, of Michigan, the first in the United States, and was elected its Vice-President. The preliminary meeting was held in the Hibbard House, Jan. 14, 1880. There are now several State Associations.

*William Sanford*, grocer, 84 East Main street (old number), was born in May, 1841, in Cleveland, O.; is the son of Jonathan Stickney Sanford, of Vermont, who married Fanny M. Seeley, born at Sodus Point, N. Y. In 1849 they came to Michigan and settled in the town of Tompkins, Jackson Co.; two years after removed to Michigan Center, Leoni tp., where his father resided until he came to Jackson in the fall of 1880. William was formerly in the hotel business and handling live stock. In January, 1878, he embarked in the grocery and product trade at his present location, doing considerable shipping of the latter in the season. He does a business of \$20,000 a year. He also deals in real estate and in mining stocks, in partnership with his brothers, E. S. and Myron Sanford, located in Helena, Montana. Mr. Sanford's mother died four years ago; his father is aged 85; his paternal grandfather was killed while raising a building, at the age of 99, and the widow died at the ripe age of 103 years. Mr. S. has an aunt aged 87, who reads without glasses and does her own housework. He is a member of the Temple of Honor, No. 14; of the Order of Red Men, Cayuga Tribe, No. 6.

*John F. Sauer*, grocer, East Main street, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, and is 45 years of age. In 1854 he came alone to

America, though only 17 years old. After spending one summer in Buffalo, N. Y., he traveled about some, and located in Jackson, Mich., in 1856. Before crossing the Atlantic he learned the blacksmith's trade, beginning at the age of 14; and upon settling here he carried on that business until 1871; then engaged a year in the hardware trade with J. C. Bader, as Bader & Sauer; sold to his partner and was six months in Europe; returned, and on Feb. 15, 1873, opened his grocery in the room he occupies. The business has flourished and now he has an extensive retail trade. Mr. Sauer married Maria Haag, in Jackson, in the fall of 1858. She was also a native of Southern Germany, but came to this country and settled in Jackson in 1847, when eight years old. They have 2 sons and a daughter; Frank E., about 21 years of age, is book-keeper in the store. Mr. Sauer is a member of the Order of Foresters; of the German Workingmen's Association, and the family belong to the German Lutheran Church, and he is a member of the Masonic order.

*Carl B. Scheffler*, professor of music, is a native of Prussia, Europe. He was educated at an institution in Breslau, of which his grandfather had previously been Principal. He came to America in 1854, and engaged in teaching music in Lapeer county, Mich., where he remained two years. In May, 1837, he came to Jackson, which has since been his home. Oct. 5, 1861, he enlisted in 3d Mich. Cavalry, and Nov. 11 was commissioned 2d Lieut. In 1863 he was promoted to 1st Lieut., and in 1864 became Captain of Co. L. He was Senior Captain and in command of his regiment, which he brought to Jackson to be paid off after having been mustered out of service. Since that time he has been continuously engaged in the practice and teaching of music. To him must be accredited much of the progress in music in the city of Jackson, he having labored indefatigably to promote taste and culture in that art. He is the originator of the two prosperous musical societies of the city, and projected the 10-cent concerts, of which the Franz-Schubert Club, an organization of 35 members, is the first society of its class in this country. The club has given about 20 of these concerts, to cultivate musical taste in Jackson; they have also given entertainments on public occasions in different cities in Michigan. Prof. Scheffler married July 12, 1876, Miss Jennie Flint, a New York lady, engaged as teacher in one of the Jackson schools.

*E. J. Schermerhorn*, of the firm of England & Schermerhorn, manufacturers of boots and shoes, Francis street, was born in Erie county, New York, and is 34 years of age; came with his parents to Calhoun county, Mich., in 1850; commenced learning the trade of boot and shoe making in 1862; came to Jackson in 1867, and in 1869 formed a partnership with Joseph England and started to manufacturing with \$16 worth of stock, bought on credit. Both being practical, enterprising workmen, their trade rapidly increased, and they now work eight men, and did a business in 1880 of \$8,000, which will be much larger in 1881. They employ the most

expert tradesmen the State affords, use the very best grades of stock and manufacture foot-wear that is unsurpassed. Mr. Schermerhorn's ancestry were from Holland, and were among the first settlers in New York. He is the financial manager of their establishment, and does the cutting. Mr. S. married Bertha Beagle, of Saginaw, in 1872. They have 2 living children—Beulah, eight years of age, and an infant, one of a pair of twins. Mr. S. is a member of the Order of Red Men, Cayuga Tribe, No. 6.

*T. J. Schuhmacher*, boarding-house and saloon keeper, was born in Baden Baden, Germany, July 11, 1831; in his boyhood he worked on a farm; in 1852 went into the army, where he remained six years; and was on the police force eight years; then entered the grocery business, in which he remained until 1872, when he immigrated to America, and engaged in farming three years; in 1875 he engaged in his present business. He married Miss Maria Agatha, in 1858; they have 5 children—Lena, John, George, Clara and Emma. They are members of the Catholic Church. His property is valued at \$2,500.

*Frank Schulte*, druggist, No. 123 E. Main street, is a native of Prussia, and is 35 years of age. He came to America at the age of 22; located at Detroit, and was engaged in the drug business as salesman nearly six years. He followed the same vocation in Lansing a number of years, until Aug. 1, 1876, when he came to Jackson, and the April following commenced business for himself. His stock comprised a single bushel basket of goods, but persistent energy has established a profitable and rapidly increasing trade, which exhibits a value of \$3,500 yearly. Mr. Schulte married in Lansing, Mary Schneider, of Detroit, a native of Germany. They have a son six and a half years old, and a daughter four. He is a member of the Independent Order of Foresters, acting as Secretary four years; also of the German Workingmen's Association, where he had the same position. He is Treasurer of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and holds the same office in the Harmonia Society. He is the inventor and patentee of the "Indian Tonic Bitters," a preparation of roots and herbs compounded with iron, which is giving marked satisfaction where he has introduced it.

*Charles O. Scofield*, of Cowham & Scofield, carriage manufacturers and dealers in agricultural implements, 121 and 123 E. Courtland street, is a native of Monroe county, N. Y., born Jan. 7, 1848. His parents, Warren and Caroline Scofield, *nee* Nowland, were also New York people. Mr. S. enjoyed the school opportunity of the farmer's boy, and when about 19 years of age came to Jackson, and for some four or five years sold groceries, as a clerk. In 1872, having formed a partnership with W. F. Cowham, he engaged in the sale of farm machinery; and later in making buggies and carriages, in which they employ 15 to 20 men, and nearly as many in the agricultural department of their business. Mr. Scofield married Jennie Billings, of Leoni, Jackson Co., Mich., in 1878. They have 1 son—Frank Wilbur.

*William L. Seaton*, Postmaster of Jackson, was born Aug. 19, 1823, near Hartford, Oneida Co., N. Y. His parents were born in the same county that Robert Burns was, in Scotland, and immigrated to the United States in 1820. Mr. Seaton attended the common school until 12 years of age, and the next three years at select school; then spent two years clerking in a dry-goods store, after which he was a student in Cazenovia Seminary, N. Y., over a year. Mr. Seaton then taught school winters and read law summers for three years. In 1849 he married Roxanna Parker, of McConnellsville, Oneida Co., N. Y., and for several years thereafter engaged in the mercantile business in that county, and in Pontiac, Mich. In 1855 he was appointed Deputy Warden of the Michigan State's Prison, at Jackson; and two years after was appointed Building Commissioner of the State's Prison, by Gov. Bingham. In 1859 Mr. S. received the appointment of Warden of the prison, and filled the position six years. He was appointed Postmaster of Jackson, by President Johnson, in 1866, which office he still holds, having been successively re-appointed twice by President Grant, and once by President Hayes. His commission will expire in 1882. Mr. Seaton has served two years as Alderman in the City Council of Jackson, and one term as a member of the County Board of Supervisors, from the city, and was chairman of that body.

*August Sepp*, cigar manufacturer, was born in the kingdom of Prussia, province of Rhine, March 28, 1838, where he received a common-school education; before coming to this country he was engaged in the tobacco and wine business; in 1865 immigrated to the States, landing in New York, where he remained a short time; thence to Philadelphia, Pa., where he was engaged in the cigar trade one year; went to Chicago and was there about two years; and in 1875 came to Jackson, and was foreman of the cigar department in the prison for a year and a half, since which time he has been engaged in his present business. He married Miss Annie McMann, who was born in County Clare, Ireland, in 1848. Mr. S. is a member of Concordia Lodge, No. 228, of Ft. Wayne; A. O. U. W.; Manhattan Tribe, No. 51 Improved Order of Red Men, and I. O. O. F., Lincoln Lodge, No. 4.

*J. M. Seward*, grocer, was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1829. When he was seven years of age his parents immigrated to Berrien county, Mich., where he received a common-school education. In 1855 he married Miss Maria L. Taylor, who was a pioneer of Erie county, N. Y. When her father first went to Buffalo, N. Y., there was only one house in the city, and he kept a place where people could stop over night, and get something to eat; he was in the war of 1812; is still living, at the age of 84, and is hale and hearty. While Mr. and Mrs. Seward were visiting her old home, he showed them some plastering he had done over 60 years ago, and there was not a crack in it. Mrs. S. was born in Erie county Sept. 30, 1829. Mr. and Mrs. S. have had 6 children, 5 of whom are living. Mr. S. has held several offices of trust; was



Sheriff of Berrien county four years; in 1869 was elected to the State Legislature, and in 1870 Sergeant-at-Arms two consecutive terms. Has a son who has been messenger.

*Alonzo M. Shearer*, proprietor of Jackson Steam Laundry, is a native of Jackson county, born in the town of Waterloo, and is 35 years of age. His parents, Peter M. and Permelia (Taylor) Shearer, were natives of Saratoga county, N. Y. They came to Jackson county and settled where Alonzo was born, in 1844, but some years after removed to Grass Lake, where Mr. Shearer began clerking in a store, at the age of 14. Four years later he came to Jackson, and continued two years in the same capacity. In 1866 he went to Montana Territory; was absent three years, most of the time engaged in the grocery business in Helena, in which he was quite successful, but put the money into mining and lost it; returned to Jackson with \$3.35 in his pocket, and again hired to sell dry-goods, in the store of H. S. & C. C. Ismon, some two or three years. He then spent two years in the grocery trade in Eaton Rapids; returned to Jackson, and in April, 1874, he bought the Jackson Laundry, then a small affair. He has since conducted it with a large annual increase of business. It is supplied with all modern facilities for doing the best class of work, and has a trade of \$10,000 a year. Mr. Shearer married Josephine Campbell, of Jackson, in 1870.

*George F. Sherwood*, Superintendent of the Jackson Gas Light Works, was born in Westchester county, town of Bedford, N. Y., in 1843; is the son of George E. Sherwood, of Stamford, Conn., and Mary Reynolds, of Bedford, N. Y. Young Sherwood left his birth-place at three years of age, and when old enough went to the trade of steam-engine building in the New York Steam-Engine Works. Sometime after he took the position of engineer on one of the vessels of the Star Steamship Line, sailing between New York and New Orleans, which position he held several years, making 28 or 29 voyages; also crossed the Atlantic twice. He served nearly a year in the United States navy, chiefly on board the *Vanderbilt*. Subsequently he engaged in building and operating gas works for 10 years; then came to Jackson in March, 1876, to take charge of the Jackson Gas Works, and has been Superintendent for the company since. Mr. Sherwood was united in marriage with Miss Kate Emmons, of New York city, May 22, 1863, at Mt. Vernon, N. Y. They are the parents of 3 sons and 4 daughters. Mr. S. is a member of the Masonic fraternity, lodge, chapter, council and commandery, and of the Knights of Pythias. His parents are residents of the city of New York.

*Colonel Michael Shoemaker* is a native of the township of German Flats, Herkimer county, New York. His ancestors were the first white settlers in the valley of the Mohawk, and were of German descent, being of those Protestants who voluntarily expatriated themselves from the Lower Palatinate upon the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685. In 1710 the ancestors of Col. Shoemaker arrived in New York. They subsequently located in Co-



lumbia county, New York, and in 1723 they received patents for lands on the Mohawk river, on the very outskirts of the white settlements, for the purpose of interposing a barrier to the incursions of the French and Indians. The name was spelled by the immigrants, Schumacher, but was Anglicized by the English officials, and the name in the patents issued by them was spelled as at present, as is stated in the memoir of Robert Shoemaker, the father of Colonel Shoemaker, in Benton's "History of Herkimer County." "German emigrants from the Lower Palatinate planted themselves in the Upper Mohawk valley, under the auspices of General William Burnet in 1723, as a more immediate barrier against sudden incursions of the French. Patents 52, 53, 55. Patents settled in 1723 and 1724." *Doc. History of New York.* "Ninety-two persons are named in the grant of land known as the *Burnetfields Patent*; among them are *Rudolf Shoemaker* for lot 17, on which Colonel Shoemaker was born, on the south side of the Mohawk river, and Thomas Shoemaker for lot 12 on the north side of that stream." This Rudolf Shoemaker married Gertrude Herkimer; their son, John Jost Shoemaker, married Mary Smith, daughter of Robert Smith, a native of Yorkshire, England; and their son, Robert Shoemaker, married Catherine Myers, daughter of Michael Myers and Catherine Herter, and to them was born the subject of this sketch, Michael Shoemaker, April 6, 1818. Colonel Shoemaker comes of stock connected with the history of the French, Indian and Revolutionary wars. Of his grandmother, Catherine Herter, history says: "Herter, son of a patentee, a militia officer, taken prisoner with his family, in the French and Indian wars, in 1757, and carried to Canada. Mrs. Herter gave birth to a daughter in a birch canoe while crossing the St. Lawrence. The family were kept as prisoners one year, then released, and they returned to the Mohawk valley, where this daughter, named Catherine, married Michael Myers, and lived to the good old age of 81 years, dying Sept. 4, 1839." Judge Michael Myers, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was one of the most prominent citizens of what was then Western New York. He was the first member of the Legislature elected from that newly settled country, and was for 14 years a member of either the Assembly or Senate. He was also one of the judges for many years previous to his death, which occurred Feb. 17, 1814, and which was caused by the breaking out afresh of a severe wound in the leg which he received at the battle of Johnston, fought in 1781, during the Revolutionary war. His paternal great-grandmother, Gertrude Herkimer, was a sister of General Nicholas Herkimer, who commanded the American forces at the battle of Oriskany, and who died from wounds received in that battle, August, 1777. John Jost Erghemar was father of the above, and before it became Anglicized into Herkimer, it was spelled Herkhiemer, Herckimer, Harkemier, Herchamer, Harkamare, Ergemore, as was Schumacher, spelled Schumaker, Shumaker, Shumacker, Shoemaker, and these various spellings were used when speaking of the ac-

tions of the same individual, as may be seen by reference to the "Documentary History of the State of New York." Robert Shoemaker was one of the most highly esteemed of the citizens of Herkimer county; was Sheriff of the county at a time when it was an honor to hold that office; he was also a member of the Legislature, and held a commission and saw service on the Canadian frontier in the war of 1812.

The educational advantages of Col. Shoemaker derived from schools was very limited, and whatever proficiency in knowledge he may have attained in any branch, is to be credited more to his fondness for books than to the instruction he received at the common school which he attended at what is now the village of Mohawk, previous to his 13th year, or to the instruction received in a few months at a select school in the village of Herkimer. In the summer of 1831 he was placed in the hardware store of Clute & Bailey, Schenectady, but the work proving too heavy for him, he was taken by his father to Albany and placed in the dry-goods store of D. D. & W. Winne. He was subsequently with Barney Vandenburg until his death, and then with Seth Crapo until the summer of 1835, when he importuned his parents to allow him to go to Illinois, where his brother-in-law, Dr. A. W. Bowen, had settled the year previous, and try his fortunes in the then far West, to which the great tide of immigration was then tending. In September, 1835, our young adventurer, then 17 years of age, took passage on a line boat on the Erie canal to Buffalo. There was then no railroad west of Schenectady. On his arrival at Buffalo, he found that the last steamboat for Chicago had taken its departure some days previous and he engaged passage on the fast-sailing schooner, Benjamin Barton, which had a cabin fitted up for passengers, as had most of the best class of sailing vessels on the lake at that time, and all of which were well-laden with the enterprising and adventurous natives of New York and New England, who were seeking a home in the wilds of Michigan, or on the prairies of Illinois and the far West. After a detention of several days, caused by a strong wind blowing down the lake, the fleet of sail vessels, then in Buffalo harbor, took its departure, and one of the most beautiful and impressive sights ever witnessed by him was that of this fleet when all were fairly under sail, with all their canvas stretched to catch the favorable breeze, as they spread out, fan-like, in numbers greater than ever seen together before or since. The voyage was not without its incidents, for the favorable breeze soon became a furious storm and the schooner ran into Put-in-Bay, then uninhabited, and came to an anchor until the storm subsided. All the passengers then availed themselves of the opportunity of visiting the historic ground where were buried the dead that fell in that battle, so creditable to our little navy, on the lakes, and by which Commodore Oliver H. Perry won imperishable renown. Young Shoemaker had suffered during the storm as only those who have been sea-sick, and that in its most aggravating form, can appreciate. When he landed on the island, the ground appeared to rise to



S S Vaughan



meet his feet as he stepped, and it was with some difficulty that he could navigate at all. This experience was enough to satisfy him for the time being with a lake voyage, and on the arrival of the schooner at Detroit, he informed the captain that he should leave and go overland the balance of his journey. The captain endeavored to overcome this resolution, but Shoemaker said to him that he would not make the trip to Chicago with him if he would give him the schooner and its cargo.

Detroit at this time had not a paved street, nor a public or private carriage. The only vehicles used for pleasure-riding were French carts, drawn by ponies, with buffalo skins spread in them for the protection of the dresses of the ladies. The Michigan Exchange was then, as now, one of the best hotels in the West. The city, or rather town, was resounding with warlike notes, and the din of arms, as the excitement arising out of the "Toledo war," was then at its highest pitch. The roads from Detroit to Ypsilanti were almost impassable, and passengers by the Chicago stage line were compelled to walk a good part of the distance, and were always expected to assist with a rail or other lever in extricating the so-called stage when stuck in the mud. Our adventurer, after remaining one day in Detroit to recruit, left on the early morning. The first day was spent in reaching Tecumseh, where the passengers took supper, and, after a ride of two nights and two days more, arrived in Chicago, then containing about 2,500 people. There were a few small hamlets, called villages, on what was then called the Chicago road. From Chicago to Joliet the journey was made by the regular stage line, the stage being a common road wagon drawn by two horses. There were then but two or three settlements between Chicago and Joliet. Young Shoemaker received a kindly and hearty welcome from his sister and his brother-in-law, Dr. A. W. Bowen, whom he found comfortably domiciled in a log house. He now began his business career on a capital of five dollars, which was the amount of money he had on hand when he arrived at Joliet, and as he has never since received any accession to it from outside, any accumulation he may have acquired for the comfort of his declining years is to be placed to the credit of his industry, energy, and that constant attention to business which has characterized his life. For a short time he was employed in the store of R. L. Wilson & Co., general merchants, the firm being composed of Richard L., John L., and Charles L. Wilson, the first named dying early, and the two latter afterward,—for many years well-known residents of Chicago. But the spirit of speculation in real estate was ripe, and Dr. Bowen, having about this time platted "Bowen's Addition to Joliet," offered to sell Shoemaker several lots, and wait for his pay until the lots were sold. This offer was accepted, and young Shoemaker became a real-estate speculator, though then but 18 years of age. The title to the property was, however, left in the name of Dr. Bowen, for convenience of transfer.

During the year 1836 Dr. Bowen sold to Benjamin Carver, of Herkimer county, New York, a number of lots in Bowen's Addition, including those of Shoemaker, and in part payment took a stock of merchandise, and as the advance in price had given him an interest in this investment, young Shoemaker became a partner of his brother-in-law, under the name of A. W. Bowen & Co. In 1837 he bought the interest of Dr. Bowen, and after conducting the business for some time in his own name, accepted a proposition in 1838 made him by Joel A. Matteson, and at the age of 20 became full and managing partner of the firm of Matteson & Shoemaker. At this time the Illinois & Michigan canal, connecting the waters of Lake Michigan and the Illinois river, was in process of construction, and the firm of Matteson & Shoemaker not only transacted a large business with the town and country, but was also extensively engaged in furnishing supplies to contractors on the canal, doing a larger business in this direction than any other firm on the line of the canal. They also became heavy contractors on the canal, and built several sections in the heavy rock work in and near Joliet, their contracts amounting to several hundred thousand dollars. These contracts were payable in money, but the State of Illinois being unable to negotiate its bonds, a final estimate, amounting to \$60,000, was paid in canal scrip and State bonds, worth at that time but 18 cents on the dollar.

In the summer of 1851 young Shoemaker bought Matteson's interest in the business, and soon after formed a partnership with his brother Matthew, under the name of M. & M. Shoemaker.

In 1842 the firm bought the mill and property at Michigan Center, Jackson Co., Mich. In 1845 he bought the interest of Matthew Shoemaker, who removed from the State. He then sold his stock of goods for real estate, and never again engaged in trade, but for 28 years owned the mill and continued the milling business at Michigan Center, being at the same time quite extensively interested in real estate. In March, 1845, Col. Shoemaker was appointed inspector of the State's prison by Gov. John S. Barry. This was not only unsolicited, but the appointment was the first notification to him that his name was used in that connection. His colleagues were Dr. Ira C. Backus and Lewis Bascomb. By the influence of Col. Shoemaker Dr. Joseph Tunnecliff, Jr., was appointed physician to the prison.

In 1847 Col. Shoemaker received the Democratic nomination for Senator for the district composed of Washtenaw, Jackson and Livingston counties, the district having four Senators, two elected every alternate two years. This nomination was unsought and unexpected. Col. Shoemaker was elected, while his colleague on the ticket was defeated. In 1849 Col. Shoemaker was again nominated, again elected, and again his colleague was defeated. Col. Shoemaker, though one of the youngest Senators, took at an early day a stand as one of the most industrious and influential of the members of the Senate, which he not only maintained, but continually increased with his time of service in the Senate. In 1851

he was elected President *pro tempore* of the Senate. The present constitution of the State was adopted by the State convention while he was serving his last term, by which single senatorial and representative districts were required, and it was Col. Shoemaker's influence that secured for Jackson county two Senators. Col. Shoemaker served at this time five sessions, and was of those called Free-Soil Democrats.

In the Senate in 1849 he voted against the repeal of instructions to the members of Congress from Michigan to vote for the Wilmot proviso which had been adopted by the Legislature at a former session. The repeal was sought to be obtained previous to the election of Gen. Cass to the United States Senate after his defeat for the presidency, for the purpose of placing the Democratic party of the State on the doctrine promulgated by Gen. Cass in his Nicholson letter. The repeal of the instructions was adopted by the casting vote of Lieut.-Gov. Wm. M. Fenton in a Senate in which there was but one Republican. In 1852 Col. Shoemaker was not nominated, and the district elected a Republican. In 1854 and '58 he was again nominated, but the Republican party had obtained the complete ascendancy, and he was defeated; nor was there again elected a Democratic Senator in Jackson county until 1874. In 1876 Col. Shoemaker was again nominated and elected. He, although one of a small minority, by his candor, industry and good judgment, stood second to none in influence in that body. Col. Shoemaker was also the Democratic candidate for the Senate in 1868, but was defeated, as the county was largely Republican.

Col. Shoemaker was author of the law closing saloons and prohibiting the sale of liquor on election days; of that providing for filing accounts before Boards of Supervisors, and other laws of a beneficial character.

Col. Shoemaker has been a member of most of the Democratic State conventions held since he has been in the State, and has presided in several of them. In 1856 he was one of the candidates on the Democratic ticket for Presidential electors, and in 1857 was, without being a candidate for any office, appointed Collector of Customs for the Port of Detroit, the district then embracing the whole of the State of Michigan.

In 1859 Col. Shoemaker was elected, while at Lansing, and without his knowledge, Supervisor of the township of Leoni, and in the summer Chairman of the Board of Supervisors.

In January, 1862, Col. Shoemaker received his commission as Col. of the 13th Regiment Mich. Volunteer Infantry, which the same month was mustered into the service of the United States. The regiment was raised by Hon. Charles E. Stuart, who, like Col. Shoemaker, was a thorough-going war Democrat, having no sympathy for sentiments of disunion, and the raising of the regiment was the outgrowth of that sentiment. Col. Stuart's health was not such as to admit of his taking the field, and he had accomplished the end he had in view in raising the regiment; the active command was offered to and accepted by Col. Shoemaker. On the

12th of February, 1862, Col. Shoemaker left Kalamazoo with his regiment with orders to report to Gen. Don Carlos Buell at Louisville, Kentucky. The trip to Jeffersonville was made by rail, arriving on the evening of the 13th. On reporting to Gen. Buell on the 14th, the regiment was ordered to march to New Albany, there cross the Ohio river to the mouth of the Salt river, where it would be supplied with transportation and march by Mumfordsville to join and report to Gen. Thos. J. Wood, who was marching toward Nashville. The regiment encamped at New Albany on the afternoon of Feb. 14, on ground covered with three inches of snow, and as the night was very cold, the experience of the men the first night in their tents was anything but pleasant. On Sunday, the 16th, Col. Shoemaker left with his regiment and was conveyed by steamboat to West Point, at the mouth of Salt river. In the evening, when the boat arrived at West Point, there was a heavy storm of sleet and rain. Gen. Nelson was then there with troops to embark for Nashville by way of the Cumberland river. Col. Shoemaker obtained an interview with him, and requested permission to keep his command on the steamer until the next morning, as it would entail great suffering upon his men if they were obliged to land and encamp in the mud in the night, and his request was granted. The rain continued to fall on the 17th, but the regiment landed and encamped on Kentucky soil, with the mud at least a foot deep. On the 18th the regiment received its transportation, 13 army wagons, each drawn by four mules, and one ambulance, and on the 20th started on its march in Dixie. On the 20th Col. Shoemaker reached Elizabethtown, and as the rain fell very heavily all of Saturday, he did not resume his march until Sunday morning. The 9th Regiment Mich. V. I. was at this time stationed at Elizabethtown, and Quartermaster Kidder, of the 13th, thought he would avail himself of the experience of the Quartermaster of the 9th in making himself familiar with his duties, but the Quartermaster was absent, and he applied to his Quartermaster Sergeant, a German, who said to Mr. Kidder, "You takes receipts for everything, you gives receipts for nothing, you gets along first-rate." The regiment reached Mumfordsville on the 26th, Cave City the 28th, and joined the main force at Bowling Green on the 3d of March. On the 4th of March the regiment was attached to the 15th Brigade of the Army of the Cumberland, commanded by Col. Milo S. Hascall, of Indiana, a graduate of West Point, and with that brigade marched to Camp Andy Johnson, within nine miles of Nashville, Tenn., which was reached on the 9th. On the 10th orders were issued for Officers drill from 7 to 8:30 A. M.; Guard mounting, 7:30 A. M.; Company drill, 9 to 11 A. M.; Battalion drill, 1:30 to 4 P. M., and Dress Parade, 5:30 P. M.; and this was the routine for the year, when not on the march or on fatigue duty. On the 13th the brigade struck tents; and, marching through Nashville, encamped two and one-half miles out on the Nolansville Pike, on the farm of Judge McConnicke. On the 25th of



March the regiment was transferred to the 20th Brigade, commanded by Col. Chas. G. Harker, of the 64th Ohio, a young West Point graduate aged 26 years, and the —th Kentucky, commanded by Col. Bramlette, from the 20th to the 15th. This was done to give Col. Harker command of the brigade, as Col. Bramlette, having the oldest commission, would, if not transferred, have been entitled to the command. Col. Bramlette was a gentleman of middle age and of high character. He was subsequently Governor of Kentucky, and member of the Senate of the United States.

On the 29th of March, 1862, the regiment, brigade, division and army of the Cumberland left Nashville and commenced to march toward the Tennessee river, there to form a junction with the army of Gen. Grant. On the first of April the army crossed Duck river on a pontoon bridge. On the 5th, Brig. Gen. James A. Garfield joined the division of Gen. Wood and took command of the 20th Brigade, superseding Col. Harker. On the morning of the 6th, the sound of heavy guns was heard and word passed that Johnson had attacked Grant and that a severe battle was being fought to the great disadvantage of the Union forces. After marching from early morning until in the afternoon, orders were issued for the entire division, after resting an hour and eating rations, to again resume its march, which was continued all night in the most intense darkness, and a steady down-pour of rain all night. The booming of artillery was continuous all through the night. Col. Shoemaker's regiment being the last in the brigade, had more obstacles to overcome than any other, and it underwent no severer trial, nor ever suffered greater hardship during the entire war than this all-day and all-night forced march to the field of Shiloh. The 20th Brigade reached Savannah on the morning of the 7th, and immediately embarked on a steamboat for Pittsburgh Landing, and from thence marched immediately to the front; and although for some time under the fire of Confederate batteries, was not on the field in time to participate in the battle of Shiloh. From this time until the 31st of May, when he entered Corinth, in Mississippi, with his regiment, it was constantly in the front and almost every day under fire, as the Union army was constantly pressing forward and the Confederates slowly giving way. The fighting was altogether of a skirmishing character, but often quite lively, resulting in the loss of more or less lives, of which the 13th had its proportion.

On the 2d of June Col. Shoemaker left Corinth with his regiment, moving with the army of the Cumberland up the Tennessee river, where it was engaged in repairing railroads and building bridges, to be immediately afterward abandoned for the benefit of the confederates, and in guarding the cotton and other property of the confederate planters, all of whom were bitterly hostile, and among whom it was certain death for a straggler from the ranks of the Union army to be caught. Several men of the 13th were lost, whose fate was never known, and Gen. McCook was shot and killed

while traveling, sick, in an ambulance. About the middle of July, while at Moorsville, in Alabama, Gen. Garfield was detailed to act on the court-martial for the trial of Col. Turchin, and Col. Harker, as senior colonel resumed command of the brigade. On the 19th the brigade moved to Stevenson, where the 13th Regiment, Captain Simonson's battery, and other troops were placed under command of Col. Shoemaker, when Col. Harker left with the balance of the brigade. The fort at Stevenson and other fortifications were built under the direction of Col. Shoemaker, and here, on the 31st of August, he was attacked by a largely superior force of confederates, consisting of infantry, cavalry and artillery, which was successfully resisted. Gen. Buell was now retreating toward Nashville, and in obedience to orders Col. Shoemaker evacuated Stevenson, and after a forced and most fatiguing march, crossing the Cumberland mountains from Tantallau to Cowan, over a road that had not been traversed in eight years, he joined the Union forces under Gen. Soey Smith, at Tullahoma, at 12 P. M. on the 2d of September, and on the night of the 6th found his brigade at Nashville. Col. Shoemaker had not had his clothes off since Aug. 28, and had received injuries which precluded his riding on horseback. He left Nashville on the evening of the 7th in a stage for Franklin, in Kentucky, and that night was captured near Tyree Springs by a large force of guerrillas commanded by Major Scott, Capt. Kirkpatrick, and Capt. Griffin. He was taken to the headquarters of Gen. Bragg, then marching into Kentucky, on the Cumberland river, near Carthage, there paroled and sent across the Cumberland mountains to Knoxville, and from there to Richmond, Virginia, where, on the 18th of September, 1862, he was confined in Libby prison. He was soon after exchanged and joined his regiment at Glasgow, in Kentucky, on the first day of November. He went from there with his regiment and the army to Nashville, where they remained in camp foraging and drilling until the 26th of December, when with the army of the Cumberland, now under command of Gen. W. S. Rosecrans, it moved toward Murfreesboro, where the confederate army under Gen. Bragg was then lying in full force. The enemy's pickets were encountered the afternoon of the first day, and there was constant fighting with their outposts until the army arrived before Murfreesboro, on the evening of the 29th of December, 1862. The battle of Murfreesboro was one of the most warily contested and important fought during the civil war, as on it depended the military supremacy of Tennessee, Kentucky, and probably of the Mississippi valley. The forces were about equal in number and mostly composed of veterans, hardened by many a weary march, and accustomed to being under fire. The battle commenced about sundown on Monday, Dec. 29, 1862, when the brigade to which Col. Shoemaker was attached crossed Stone river, continued with more or less severity until Saturday night, when the confederates left the field, evacuated Murfreesboro, and retreated south to Tennessee river. The hardest fighting was on Wednesday and Friday.

On Wednesday at break of day the confederates surprised the right wing, commanded by Gen. McCook, taking a large number of prisoners, capturing several batteries, and forcing the remainder, greatly disorganized, back upon the center. Col. Harker's brigade was detached from the left wing and sent to the extreme right to endeavor to stem the advancing confederates, who were steadily forcing our troops from their positions, and unless they were checked disaster and defeat for the whole army must follow. Col. Harker led his brigade to the attack, placing Col. Shoemaker in reserve with his regiment, and as a support to the 6th Ohio Battery, commanded by Captain Cullen Bradley. Col. Harker, with the 64th and 65th Ohio and the 51st and 73d Indiana Regiments of Infantry, after obstinate battle, was defeated and driven from the field. The battery was attacked and obliged to retreat with a loss of two guns. Col. Shoemaker and his regiment now encountered the enemy, and by hard fighting and good strategy succeeded in repulsing them and recapturing the two pieces of artillery lost by Captain Bradley; but this was done at a fearful sacrifice, for in this action in the space of one hour Col. Shoemaker had one-third of his entire regiment either killed or wounded. Although on horseback, and the only mounted officer on the field, Col. Shoemaker was not wounded. The importance of this success of the 13th Regiment of Michigan Volunteer Infantry cannot be overestimated. Had the confederates not met with this repulse they would have swept across the pike and the railroad and have been directly in rear of the Union army, and between it and its supplies, transportation and hospitals. It would then have been difficult, if not impossible, for Gen. Rosecrans to have saved his army from utter destruction.

There is probably but little doubt but to the gallant 13th is due the credit of turning the tide of battle and deciding the victory in favor of the Federal army, for whereas up to this time the tide of battle had been all against it, yet from the time of this repulse there was a steady improvement in its comparative condition which finally resulted in complete victory.

The official reports justify this claim for the 13th Regiment. Capt. Cullen Bradley, in his official report of the battle of Dec. 31, says: "I retired my battery and took up a position 500 yards in the rear and again opened on the enemy with case and canister, who were advancing in force. After an engagement of five minutes I was compelled to retire my battery and to abandon two pieces of the battery, one of which I had spiked (since removed), sustaining a loss of one man killed, two wounded, and one man missing; also eight horses killed, and three wounded. About this time Col. Shoemaker charged the enemy with the 13th Michigan, driving them off the field and recovering the guns, and for which Colonel Shoemaker should receive full credit.

"(Signed.) Cullen Bradley, Commanding 6th Ohio Light Inf."

The casualties of the 13th, and the fact that Capt. Bradley with a battery of six guns loading and firing as rapidly as possible was

only able to maintain his position for five minutes, then obliged to retreat and abandon two guns, sufficiently attest the strength and fury of the attack, which was successfully resisted and repulsed by Col. Shoemaker and his regiment.

Col. Harker, commanding the brigade in his official report, says: "The 13th Regiment re-took the two pieces of artillery and captured 68 prisoners. For this act of gallantry Col. Shoemaker and his gallant regiment are deserving much praise. The enemy thus driven from our right did not again attempt to annoy us from that quarter."

On Friday, the 2d of January, Col. Harker's brigade was placed in support of three batteries, 18 guns, which were engaged for two hours with an equal number of confederate batteries. Col. Shoemaker and his regiment were immediately in rear of Capt. Bradley's battery and here underwent the severest test of discipline and courage which troops can undergo, for they were obliged to remain perfectly passive and keep their ranks amid a perfect shower of shot and shell, seeing their comrades stricken down at their sides, and yet obliged to remain inactive in their ranks. The regiment here again sustained severe losses in both killed and wounded. The determination with which the battle was contested and the tenacity with which each of the combatants held the ground is shown not only by the fact that the battle-field was contested from Monday until Saturday night, but more decidedly by the large percentage of killed and wounded. The official report of Gen. Rosecrans states that he had in his command 43,400 men; of these 8,778, or over 20 per cent. of his entire force, were killed or wounded. In the left wing, to which the 13th Regiment belonged, the casualties were  $24\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., while in the 13th regiment the killed and wounded amounted to  $39\frac{1}{4}$  per cent. of the whole number. The action of the 13th regiment on the 31st was highly commended. The *Nashville Union*, Tenn., published an account of the battle, of which the following is an extract: "Col. Harker was ordered with his brigade from the left wing to support the right, and arrived in time to render efficient aid in checking the rebel horde that had so suddenly been precipitated against McCook. The overwhelming force of the enemy brought against the advance line drove them steadily back, when two guns belonging to the 6th Ohio Battery were captured by the enemy. But they did not hold them long, as the 13th, which occupied a little cedar grove, was speedily formed and rushed upon the enemy, yelling like hyenas, charged them, drove them from their position, re-took the lost pieces of artillery, and over 60 prisoners. In this gallant charge the regiment lost about one-third their active number engaged. Great praise is due to this regiment for its unparalleled gallantry, both officers and men, who fought like heroes during the day, and when night came and the roll was called every man was 'accounted for.' They were either dead, wounded, or in the ranks; there were no stragglers from this regiment. The commander of the regiment,

Col. Shoemaker, is highly spoken of, not only for his bravery in leading his men to this gallant charge, but for the judgment and ability he displayed in the management of his men during the battle.

"Truly, the State of Michigan has reason to be proud of the troops she has sent to defend the Government and the Union."

The risk of life in battle was but a small share of what the Federal soldier was called upon to suffer while struggling to maintain the Union, and it may be here stated, though not as an unusual case of suffering, that all the tents, baggage and transportation of the brigade were left at Stewart's Creek on the 28th of December, and did not join it until January 17. All the officers and men were all of this time, in the depth of winter, with rain full one-fourth of the time, without shelter or regular supplies of rations.

In the summer of 1863, Col. Shoemaker felt compelled to resign because of sickness in his family. One of his children died while he was in the army, and his wife at the time of his resignation was so feeble that her life was considered to be in danger.

Col. Shoemaker joined the Odd Fellows soon after he came to Michigan, and at an early day presided in both lodge and encampment. In 1840 he joined the Masonic fraternity, and immediately made himself one of the most efficient workers in the degrees in the lodge and chapter. He has always since taken an active interest in everything connected with the fraternity. In 1850 he was elected High Priest of Jackson Chapter and again in 1851-'2. In 1853 he was elected Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter R. A. M. of the State of Michigan and presided four consecutive years. In 1852, he was elected W. M. of Michigan Lodge, No. 50, and again in 1853-'4-'5-'9 and '60, and was acting when he went into the army. He is also a member of the order of high priesthood, of the council, and of Jackson Commandery.

The taste of Col. Shoemaker has always inclined him to agricultural pursuits, and, though never living on his farms, has been quite extensively interested for over 35 years in farming. He has been a member of the Executive Committee of the State Agricultural Society for 31 years, since the first year of its formation; he has very generally attended its meetings, and was President of the society in 1857. He has also been a member of the Jackson County Agricultural Society since its organization; was for many years a member of its Executive Committee, and its President in 1856-'7. He has been the correspondent of the Department of Agriculture since its formation, making monthly reports of the condition of the crops in the county. In this work he has been assisted by Hon. Jas. De Puy, Hon. John F. Drew, Hon. Mark L. Ray, and the late Hon. L. D. Watkins.

In July, 1850, Col. Shoemaker married Juliet E. Piatt, daughter of Wykoff Piatt, of Cincinnati, and took up his residence in Jackson, in the house in which he has since lived. Mrs. Shoemaker died in September, 1854. He was married again in July, 1857, to

Sarah, daughter of Henry P. Wisner, of Yates county, New York. Col. Shoemaker has been blessed with a numerous progeny. If his children were all living he would have 7 sons and 3 daughters, but he has been sorely afflicted in his family relations. The only son and child of his first wife died in infancy, and he has but 1 son and 2 daughters living. One of his sons died while he was in the army, and one of them was born when he was with his regiment at Tusculum, in Alabama.

Col. Shoemaker was in 1868 elected President of the Young Men's Society of the city of Jackson, and it was during his administration and at his suggestion that the funds on hand, which for some years had been drawing interest, were invested in books, and the library established which has given the society so firm a hold upon public favor. He was again elected in 1873, and found the society incumbered with a debt of between \$500 and \$600, which was not only paid off during his administration, but money was in the treasury.

Col. Shoemaker has been President of the Eaton Society of the 13th Regiment of Michigan Volunteer Infantry, which held its meetings at Kalamazoo. From 1875 to 1880 he was President of the Jackson County Pioneer Society, when he positively declined a re-election. In 1879 he was elected President of the Michigan State Pioneer Society, having for several years been Vice-President, and is now one of the committee of historians.

In 1873 Col. Shoemaker was elected member of the Board of Public Works of the city of Jackson and served five years, the last as President of the Board, and in March, 1881, was again appointed for a term of five years.

Col. Shoemaker is in the enjoyment of fair health. He is quite domestic in his habits, and is fond of his home, garden, horses, his dog, but above all, of his books, and of these he has a goodly number, having the largest private library in Jackson county, composed mainly of standard works. A steel portrait of Col. Shoemaker appears in this volume on page 131.

*Lewis H. Short*, engineer Michigan Central railroad, Jackson, Mich., is a son of Conrad Short, and of German descent; his mother, Mary (Hewett) Short, a native of Connecticut, was born in Steuben county, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1822; he was reared on a farm, worked summers and attended school winters. When 19 years of age he learned the carpenter's trade and followed the same five years. Previous to entering the railroad machine shops at Syracuse, N. Y., he had picked up some knowledge of machinery and engaged as engineer on Skaneateles lake, and remained there five years. While engaged on the lake he married Miss Nancy Martin, who was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1829. In 1851 he went to Canada, took charge of a large flouring and saw mill, remaining two years, then returned to Onondaga county and remained two years.

In 1855 he came to Tecumseh, Mich., and remained a short time; thence to Bryan, Ohio, where he repaired engines, and af-

ter a short time went on the road, working on the Air Line of the Michigan Southern two years; thence to Toledo, where he had charge of the engine house of the Southern Michigan railroad and remained two years; afterward running between Toledo and Detroit, remaining two years; thence to Wabash, a short time to Lima, Ohio, taking charge of the railroad shops two years; thence to Toledo and ran between there and Detroit; afterward was employed on a propeller as engineer for two years.

In 1869 he came to Jackson and was employed on the Saginaw division, where he has since remained. Mr. Short has been very lucky in regard to accidents. While running between Toledo and Detroit one dark, foggy night, at a rate of 25 miles an hour, he ran into a fallen tree, and threw the engine, bottom side up, down a bank, and he was quite severely hurt.

*Edwin Smead*, farmer, was born in Windsor county, Vt., May 4, 1820. When 12 years old his parents, Benjamin and Lucretia Smead, emigrated to Steuben Co., N. Y., and Edwin remained at home until he was 15 years old; he then went to Livingston county, where he worked on a farm by the month for four years. In 1836 he came to this county with Simon Simmons, his future father-in-law. In 1867 he married Miss Cornelia Z. Simmons, born in Chenango county, N. Y., in 1826. There are 3 children—Amaphus C., Schuyler F. and Mary. After coming to this county he engaged in farming and dealing in stock; in 1862 bought the mill property at Hanover, known as the Baldwin Mill, and ran that three years; went to Spring Arbor for three years, came to Jackson, where he engaged in the ice company and followed the same until 1879, when he sold out. Mr. Smead came to this county when it was in its infancy and has been identified with its interests over 40 years; came here in limited circumstances, but by good judgment and close attention to business has made a fine property and home. In early life he was a Whig, but for many years has been a supporter of the Democratic party; is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Knights Templar.

*Edwin R. Smith*, general manager and joint proprietor of the Jackson Foundry, was born in Marengo, Wayne Co., N. Y., July 16, 1833, son of Hiram and Hannah (Parkinson) Smith; parents moved to Calhoun county, Michigan, in 1837, and his father embarked in the mercantile business in Homer; was elected a member of the first Legislature that convened in Lansing; followed merchandising and milling the rest of his life. Edwin was educated in the Homer Academy and Albion Wesleyan Seminary; also took a course in a commercial college in Detroit; clerked a year in his father's store, and at the age of 20 started a general store in Homer, as a partner with his brother, Byron Smith; they continued in the mercantile and milling business until November, 1872; came to Jackson and took the position of Secretary of the Jackson Rolling Mills, for some time; traveled and sold the products of the Homer Mills for a time; superintended the erection of buildings,



and collected rents as agent; and in 1876 became manager of the Jackson Foundry, and in April, 1877, became a one-third owner. The business of the concern has much improved under Mr. Smith's management, and is now making money. When past his 20th birthday Mr. S. married the adopted daughter of Joseph French, Ellen M. French, who died six years later, leaving 1 daughter. He married Mary J. Hibbard 11 years ago, by whom he has 2 daughters and a son. He is a member of the Masonic order, lodge and chapter; has held several local offices.

*Frank L. Smith*, one of the proprietors of the Hurd House, was born in Stafford, Conn., in July, 1830, and is the son of Calvin L. and Mary (McNary) Smith, also of Connecticut. Frank received the benefits of the schools of the neighborhood until 12 years old, when his parents moved to Michigan and settled in Armada, Macomb Co., where he enjoyed little school advantages until past 18, when he attended a select school in a neighboring district four winters, working mornings and evenings to pay his board and tuition. He worked for his father on the farm summers until 20 years of age, when he was given his time, and then hired to a neighbor for \$12 per month. The following year he worked for another farmer at \$12.50 a month; each year's earnings being saved and placed at interest. The third season he spent five months with a Government surveying party at \$20 per month, which was also put at interest. When 24 years old he came to Jackson and was employed as clerk in the old American Hotel. In October he went to Adrian, worked a short time in the railroad shops, then ran as fireman on an engine; in August he went home and remained on the farm 18 months, meantime purchasing a half interest in the homestead. In the spring of 1856 Mr. S. returned to Jackson and took the management of the American, but only remained till fall, then went into the Hibbard House as clerk. Aug. 23, 1864, he entered the army as Quartermaster of the 29th Mich. Vol. Inf. Two months later the regiment was consolidated with the 28th, and there being no vacancy Mr. S. was mustered out of service. He then leased the Marion House—the American refitted and name changed—for \$2,400 a year. At the close of the year he and his present partner, L. C. Hurd, bought the old Tremont House stand on the site of the present Hurd House, of his wife's father, J. S. Hurd, for \$14,000. A year later they built a story upon it. In October, 1868, it was destroyed by fire, a total loss. They at once began erecting the present building, and on Dec. 24, of that year, moved into it. The hotel has since been rearranged and enlarged, so that its estimated value is \$40,000, and is capable of accommodating 150 guests. It is well managed and does a large business.

Mr. Smith married Miss Adda Hurd in August, 1865. They have 2 children—Irene, 12; and Georgie A., 10 years old.

*Hon. Hiram Horton Smith*, retired, Jackson, Mich., was born in Malone, Franklin Co., N. Y., in December, 1809. His father,



Oliver M. Smith, of Northfield, Mass., married Miss Anna Horton, daughter of Judge Horton, of Malone, who were the parents of 7 children that grew to adult age. His parents moved to Vermont when he was five years old, and he chiefly lived with his Grandfather Horton from 10 to 15 years of age, where he enjoyed excellent school privileges. His grandfather died at that time and he became self-dependent. He went into a mercantile house in Castleton, Vt., at \$66 a year and his clothes, for three years. He then started in merchandising in Granville, N.Y., not meeting with success. He was married at the age of 23 to Frances Dean Dennison, of Woodstock, Vt. In April, 1835, he came to Mich., and after a few months, settled in the town of Summit, Jackson Co., and farmed two years; sold out and bought a section of land in Ingham county, and when the county was first organized was elected the first County Treasurer; served two terms and was immediately after elected County Clerk. In 1842 he was elected to the Legislature, taking his seat Jan. 1, 1843. In the summer of 1844 he engaged in merchandising; moved to Lansing in 1847, continuing in the same business; built an important piece of plank road from Lansing to Howell; retired from active merchandising in 1852; dealt in real estate, erected extensive mills, etc. He has been actively identified with, and was one of the originators of, the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw R. R.; was made Vice-President, and had supervision as the chief executive man in building the road; managed its construction, etc. He left that organization in the summer of 1868, to build the Jackson & Ft. Wayne R. R., and he, in company with P. B. Loomis, were the principal movers and builders. Mr. S. being President of the company, held the position until January, 1871, having completed the road in the fall of 1870. In January, 1871, he became President of the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan, now the Detroit, Lansing & Northern R. R., having his offices in Detroit; built that road and then built the Detroit & Bay City road. In 1872-'73, as superintendent of construction, built several lines, in all about 700 miles of railroad. Since the fall of 1873 he has been engaged in no active business except to look after his estate. His family consists of 4 sons and 1 daughter.

*John S. Smith*, foreman Bennett's Brick and Tile Works, residence, 415 Ganson Street, is a son of George and Mary (Raine) Smith, natives of Durham, England, and was born in that place Dec. 31, 1845, where he received a common-school education, and learned the machinists' trade, which he followed until 1869, then came to the United States and located in Scranton, Pa., where he followed his trade, being engaged by the Delaware, Lackawanna & Great Western R. R. Co.; thence to Jackson, Mich., where he has been engaged in the brick and tile works. He married Miss H. E. Bullen, a native of this county, and their 3 children are Estella M., Sidney Fay and Mary Evaline. Mr. S. is a member of Masonic Lodge, No. 50.

*Joseph Smith*, grocer, was born in Seneca county, N. Y., and is 43 years of age. His parents, James and Catherine (Carey), were of foreign birth. Mr. Smith grew to adult age in his native place, following the vocation of a clerk for some years. He went to Chicago in 1862, where he engaged in the same pursuit for some time. He was employed by the Government in a civil capacity about two years. In 1866 he came to Jackson, and in company with a brother embarked in the grocery trade, of which he became sole proprietor in 1869 on the death of his brother. In 1880 he located at his present stand, No. 256 E. Main street. He keeps a general line of staple and fancy groceries, and does a business of \$20,000 a year. He is one of the Trustees of school district No. 17, and has been a member of the board four years. He is President of the Catholic Benevolent Association. He married, in 1868, Miss Ellen Walsh and has 6 sons and 1 daughter. He and his family are members of St. John's Catholic Church.

*William W. Snow*, of the well-known firm of Snow, Gilson & Co., dealers in boots and shoes, was born in Millbury, Worcester Co., Mass., in 1837—only child of Warren and Sally C. Snow; both parents died before he was 10 years of age. He attended school until 18 years of age, then apprenticed himself to the machinists' trade, occupying some three years. Upon the expiration of the term, he was offered a lucrative position with a shoe manufacturing firm, and continued with them until the fall of 1860, when he settled in Jackson, as member of the firm of Damon & Snow. Retiring his interest at the end of one year, he followed the life of a commercial salesman two years with a Binghamton, New York, house, and four years with a Cleveland, Ohio, house, when, through a proposition of the Hon. J. H. Noyes, the firm of Snow, Gilson & Co. was established in 1869, which firm extended their business until their sales had attained the magnitude of \$200,000 a year, but through the losses of business during the late financial crisis were obliged to succumb to the inevitable and close their doors; but men of their stamp will not be kept down, and we shall expect, in five years, to see them again on the road to prosperity. Mr. Snow was united in marriage in 1865 to Andor S. Woods, daughter of A. P. Woods, who was one of the earliest settlers of the now thriving city of Jackson.

*Theodore Stein*, proprietor of the Home Cigar Manufactory, 145 West Pearl street, was born in Luxemburg, Europe, and is 31 years of age. He came to the United States when five years old, the family settling in Wisconsin, which has been his home until he came to Jackson in 1875. His parents now reside in Sheboygan, that State. Mr. Stein went to the trade of cigar-making very young, had completed it at 16, and since that time has earned his own living. In 1875 he and August Zeck established the Home Cigar Factory in the old Dwight Block, since burned, they two doing all the work. They then located in the Goldsmith Block, from January, 1879, until they removed to his present number, July 1,

1880. Mr. Stein bought his partner's interest Jan. 1, 1879, and became sole proprietor. The volume of business has steadily and rapidly grown until he now employs 20 hands, and produced in 1880 nearly half a million of cigars, worth \$20,000; and will do a much larger business this year. Mr. Stein married Sophia Kuehne, of Chicago, in 1875. He is a member of the Independent Order of Foresters, and the A. O. U. W.

*A. L. Stiles*, farmer and drover, Jackson, Mich.

*William P. Stiles*, proprietor of the Red Ribbon Coffee and Oyster House, was born in 1830, in Cazenovia, Madison Co., N. Y., where he lived until he was 20 years old. According to his own statement he was educated on the "outside of books," as he commenced learning the trade of a book-binder at the age of nine. His parents were David and Elizabeth (Freidenburg) Stiles. His father was a native of New York; his mother of Holland. When 20 years old William went to Syracuse, where he worked at his trade two years, and afterward three years in New York city. He spent two years looking through the Western States accepting such employ as offered, arriving in Jackson in May, 1858, where he established a book-binding in connection with the office of the *Citizen*, which connection continued until July 9, 1861, when he enlisted in Co. B, 1st Mich. Inf. In the fall of that year was assigned to the duty of nurse in the regimental hospital in the army of the Potomac. In the spring of 1863 he was appointed hospital steward; was taken sick and left his regiment the night before the second battle of Bull Run. He was in the hospital until he received his discharge in January, 1864. He came to Jackson and as soon as he was recovered engaged in book-binding until compelled to abandon it by failing health. When the city police force was organized he was appointed on it, and served seven years, until May, 1879. He at once engaged in his present business. He has always been a strong, outspoken temperance man, and was the only man on the police force who wore the "Red Ribbon." His business is prosperous and increasing. Has invented an apparatus for making coffee which renders a decoction clear as amber and preserving all the delicate aroma of the berry, and through its perfection has become celebrated in the making of coffee. He was married at the age of 21, in Cazenovia, N. Y., to Miss Catharine Serena Helmer. They are members of the M. E. Church, and have 2 children—Ida and Kitty. Mr. Stiles is a member of the Order of Chosen Friends.

*Nathan H. Stone*, contractor and builder, 117 W. Biddle street, was born in Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., in 1836. Nathan Stone, his father, was a native of Vermont and married Anna Jolina Fenn, of the same State. Mr. Stone is the eighth of a family of 4 sons and 6 daughters. The parents moved to Michigan in 1837, and settled in the town of Hanover, Jackson Co. There his father passed the remainder of his life on a farm, and for a number of years filled the office of Town Clerk, and other local offices. He died in 1849, leaving his widow with a large family. Nathan was

early thrown upon his own resources. Being a natural mechanic he became an expert in the use of tools, and without serving an apprenticeship, began working at the carpenter's trade. In 1860 he was united in marriage with Safrona L. Gildersleve, born in Gauga county, O., in August, 1839. At 10 years of age she came with her parents to Jackson county, where they both since died, and 3 of their 5 children, leaving only Mrs. Stone and a sister. Mr. Stone moved to Jackson in 1863; soon after was drafted and paid nearly all he was worth for a substitute. He worked at carpentering for others several years, during which he superintended the construction of some extensive buildings, among them the court-house at Marshall. About 12 years ago he embarked in jobbing business extensively, and has erected many among the finest and most elaborate private residences and business blocks in the city, working a force of men varying from 15 to 75. These elegant structures stand as speaking monuments of his good taste and superior workmanship. Mr. and Mrs. Stone are the parents of 2 sons, 1 dying in infancy. Orville B. is a promising young man of 18 years. Mr. S. has made two trips to the Pacific coast, first in 1874, when he traveled 295 miles over the mountains on foot, and again in 1878, to settle the estate of a deceased brother.

*John Straub*, upholsterer, Jackson, Mich., was born in Wittenberg, Phiningan, Germany, April 29, 1832; received a common-school education. At the age of 10 years he learned the trade of harness-maker and upholsterer. In 1853 he entered the German army, 7th Regt. and 6th Co.; remained in the service three years, when he bought a substitute for \$300 for the balance of his term. In March, 1856, embarked in a sailing vessel for the United States, and landed in New York on the 3d of May; thence to Philadelphia, Pa., where he remained one year and worked at his trade; afterward visited Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis; returned to Albany, N. Y., where he remained two years; made a trip to his home and remained a few months; back to Cincinnati, O., where he married Miss Fredricka Snyder, who was born in Bavaria, Oct. 20, 1840; there were 2 children, 1 of whom is living. After leaving Cincinnati, Mr. S. went to Ann Arbor, remained a short time, then came to Jackson, where he was employed as foreman in the upholstery department of the prison for 14 years, since which time he has been engaged in his present business. Mr. Straub came to this county a poor man, but by close attention to business has accumulated a fine property.

*Mattie C. Strong*, physician and surgeon, was born in Newbern, Armaugh Co., Ireland, Jan. 7, 1845. Her mother emigrated to the United States when Mattie was three years old; her father died in Ireland when she was two years and a half old. Her mother, Mary (Copeland) Cochran was left with a family of 11 children to bring up and educate; and although her husband left means enough to come to this country and give her children an education, it was a trial that few women would have undertaken;



*R. H. Anderson*



but with a Christian spirit and a strong will, she overcame all obstacles, and can be proud of the well-fought battle. In 1848 she took passage in a sailing vessel with her 11 children and landed in Quebec after a voyage of 38 days. From there she went to Toronto; thence to Livingston county, and remained there three years; thence to Watertown, Clinton Co., where they remained 16 years. Mrs. Strong attended the seminary at Lansing and Ann Arbor several terms, but did not graduate at either. In 1868 she married Reuben E. Strong, a native of Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., son of Ezra B. Strong, formerly of Vermont. Previous to her marriage she taught school six consecutive years. Three years after her marriage, she commenced reading medicine with her sister, Mrs. Dr. Cooper, of East Saginaw, who was a graduate of the Woman's College of Philadelphia, Pa., with whom she remained one year, then entered the University at Ann Arbor in 1872, where she attended a full course, and in the spring came to Jackson, where she pursued her studies under Dr. Chittock's instruction through the summer vacation, and the fall following again attended lectures. The following spring she continued her studies with Dr. Chittock and the following winter attended another course and graduated March 24, 1875. She has a brother who is a physician, Isaac Cochran, who was a graduate of Ann Arbor in 1868. She had two brothers in the 23d Mich. Regt. Vol. Samuel entered as a private and was promoted to Orderly Sergeant, and Isaac came out as 2d Lieutenant.

*Rowen Summers*, proprietor of the Globe Shoeing Shop, was born in, or near, St. Thomas, Canada, in May, 1822, where he learned his trade. He carried on his business several years in Wardsville, where he also conducted a hotel. During several years he located in Utica, Macomb Co., Mich. He first came to Jackson about 28 years ago and acted as foreman two years for Messrs. Pinney & Samson in the trip-hammer department of their works. He was in the employ of the M. C. R. R. mending rails, afterward was engaged in forging irons for mowers and reapers for McNaughton & Lathrop about eight months. He then formed a partnership with John Helmer and opened a smith shop, carrying on business in this relation four years, when he went into the army as First Lieutenant of Co. C, 17th Mich. Infantry. He enlisted in September, 1862. September 14 he received a gunshot wound in the abdomen at the battle of South Mountain, Md., and was in the hospital two months, returning to his regiment on recovery. He resigned March 3, 1863, returned to Jackson and resumed his old business relations. The partnership was dissolved about a year later, and he prosecuted his trade alone, managing his shop and carrying mail in the city meanwhile. He spent about two years traveling in the South, and was in Baltimore four years in the employ of the B. & O. R. R. Co. Since his return he has been running the blacksmith business; employs two mechanics and makes shoeing a specialty, doing first-class work. Mr. Sum-

mers was married at about the age of 20 to Susan Kingsland, of Michigan. They have buried all their children, 5 in number.

*Alfred E. Sutton*, proprietor of Sutton's livery and sale stable, West Pearl street, was born in September, 1841, in Huron county, O. His father, Laban Sutton, married Miss Mary, daughter of Elder R. Farley, deceased, of Greenwich, O., who was a pioneer in the Methodist ministry in that part of the State, and a very prominent member of the Masonic order. In his childhood, Mr. Sutton's parents moved to Erie county, O., where he was brought up and educated in the public schools. In June, 1862, he enlisted in Co. G, 101st O. Vol. Inf.; at the end of the year was transferred to a United States dispatch boat, and remained in that branch of the service two years, chiefly upon the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers. Mr. S. had charge of the midship guns. He was discharged after the close of the war, and returned to Ohio; came to Jackson, Mich., in the spring of 1866, and engaged in grading by contract, running a number of teams. In July, 1867, he engaged in the livery business where the Opera House now stands; later was in the rear of the Hurd House, and removed to his present location in 1879; has had several partners, but has been alone since 1877; does a general livery and sale business, and has about \$4,000 capital invested. He owned and broke the celebrated horse Sammy Tilden, and trotted him in 18 races. In September, 1866, Mr. S. married Mariette Cross, a native of Erie county, O. He is a member of the Masonic order, lodge, chapter and commandrey. Mr. Sutton now wears a very valuable gold watch and chain presented to Mr. Geo. A. Baldwin, deceased, as High Priest of the Jackson Chapter, by its members, June, 24, 1870, and bequeathed in his will to Mr. S. as a token of friendship.

*Deacon Chester R. Taylor* was born in Rochester, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1828. His early life was passed near Grass Lake village, amid Indians, wolves, owls, hawks and reptiles. Being the oldest child he was compelled to work hard, and did most of his studying by a log fire. The school-house was two miles away, but he attended school some during the winter. Children then were accompanied by men with guns to protect them from the wolves. At the age of 16 he attended the academy at Grass Lake, working for his board; at 17 he joined the M. E. Church; in 1845-'6, came to Jackson to learn the wagon-maker's trade; in 18 months went to Lodi, and worked at his trade a part of the time and in the harvest field a part of the time; went to Rochester, N. Y., to learn to make carriages; worked at his trade at Jenkins' Corners; attended Barker's Academy at the latter place, also joined the Christian Church; returned to Michigan in the summer, and to Rochester again the ensuing fall; was there during the cholera siege of 1849; came back to Jackson and taught school two winters; worked at his trade awhile; went to Grass Lake with Henry Hale to work in his carriage shop, and attended college in Leoni (now in Adrian). Dec. 25, 1853, Mr. Taylor married; went to housekeep-



ing, farming, wagon-making and building a new house until the spring of 1855, then sold a part of his farm and came to Jackson, where he worked until 1859, then bought D. G. Palmer's wagon business and carried it on several years. Six years ago he rented his shop and started out as State agent for the Baker Grain Drill, afterward adding Buck's Patent Wagon Spring; this business he still continues. Mr. Taylor is a strong worker in the temperance cause, and has always been very temperate in all his habits, —never using tobacco, tea, coffee or stimulants of any kind; to this he attributes his excellent health and great powers of endurance. He was Secretary of the first prohibition convention, is Clerk and Deacon of the Christain Church, and was Secretary of the Michigan State Christian Conference 15 years. His mother died Jan. 10, 1840.

*Myron W. Tarbox*, editor and publisher of the *Saturday Evening Star*, is the youngest editor in the city, being 31 years of age; but he has had an experience more varied and more extensive in the fields of journalism than many of his elders. He began as reporter for the Albany *Morning Express*, in 1869; continued in this capacity three years. In October, 1871, he married Miss Mollie Wood, daughter of the late S. D. Wood, of Binghamton, N. Y., and shortly after located in Grand Rapids, Michigan. He immediately purchased a one-half interest in the *Daily and Weekly Times*, of that city, and became, shortly after, its managing editor. Under his intelligent direction and vigorous policy the paper was greatly improved, and prospered. But the panic came on and its influence was felt severely; yet the paper survived, though losing money, and in December, 1876, Mr. Tarbox disposed of his interest, and came to this city. In company with others here he started a daily evening paper—the *Times*—which rapidly gained a place in the newspaper field, and bid fair to become an influential journal. But in June of 1877 he was seized with the "Texas fever," and, selling his interest in the *Times*, he migrated to Galveston, Texas, where he was engaged on the editorial staff of the *Galveston News*—the most important journal and enjoying the largest circulation of any paper south of Louisville. After a year's hard work he purchased the *Galveston Journal of Commerce*, a commercial paper of influence. But his health soon failed, and he was compelled to seek a more congenial climate—one possessing less humidity—and he removed to Brownsville, on the Rio Grande frontier. Here he took entire charge, under a salary, of the *Democrat*, a semi-weekly paper, and shortly consolidated the *Ranchero*, a daily paper, with it, and conducted it very successfully, publishing a portion of it in the Spanish language. When he had remained there nine months, his impaired health had become restored, and he concluded he had had enough frontier experience, and he returned to Jackson. Mr. Tarbox relates many interesting adventures he met with on the Mexican frontier, in which the pistol and stiletto played an important part. In 1879

he established the *Saturday Evening Star*, and has placed it on a sound basis, and he assures us he expects to spend the remainder of his life in Jackson.

*Henry N. Teall*, merchant tailor, northeast corner Main and Mechanic streets, son of William N. and Mary (Kinney) Teall, was born in 1846, in Mt. Morris, Livingston Co., but reared in Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; began learning the tailor's trade with his father at the age of 13 years, and continued working with him until 21, save a month spent in the army at the time of the battle at Gettysburg; came to Jackson in his 21st year; formed a partnership with his father a year after in the tailoring business, but losing their shop by fire a few months later, he then began business alone. On Dec. 24, 1868, he married Isadore Newman, of Jackson, and settled in Owosso as a cutter; the following year, in partnership with another tailor, started a merchant tailor shop; in May, 1871, returned to Jackson and opened a small shop, selling goods by sample, until 1874, then put in a line of piece goods. Mr. Teall's trade has steadily increased, and he now does a fine business and keeps a large assortment of the best grades of domestic and imported cloths, and does a business of over \$5,000 a year, which has been earned solely by industry and merit. He cuts by a system of his own invention, called the "Actual Measurement System." He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., and the K. of P. Mr. and Mrs. Teall have 2 sons—Harry, 10, and Charley, eight years of age.

*John H. Telford*, flour, feed and produce merchant, 719 East Main street, was born in County Carroll, Ireland, in 1833; came to America at 25 years of age; spent a year or two in Dutchess county, N. Y., as a laborer for a man named Freeman, on the banks of the Hudson river; worked in a mill in Troy a year; came to Michigan and settled in Jackson during the war. He worked for several parties as clerk; a number of years for George Remington in his flour and feed store; engaged in draying for a time, and in November, 1877, established his present business in the building he now occupies. Mr. Telford handles flour, feed, coarse grains and produce at wholesale and retail. Just before coming to America he married Elizabeth Acheson, who was the mother of 1 son and 2 daughters. She died April 6, 1880. The son, John H. Telford, Jr., is a fine penman, and has been in the employ of railroad companies several years; was some time employed as bill clerk in the Chicago office of the Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Company. The winter of 1879-'80 he became associated with his father in the store, and has been there since. He was born Dec. 3, 1860. Mr. T., Sr., is a member of the Episcopal Church, as was also his wife.

*George Thurtle*, grocer, and proprietor of the tea store, No. 110 W. Main street, was born in Shropshire, England, June 13, 1852, and came to America in December, 1869, leaving his family in England. His father died there last year. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary A. Chapman, is still living on the old home-

stead. He has 3 brothers and 2 sisters and is the fourth child of his parents in the order of their birth. He was educated in Bellevue Academy, Shrewsbury, of which Robert Rogerson, of Glasgow, (Scotland) University, was principal. After coming to this country he traveled and worked at mechanical pursuits, at intervals for some years. In 1876 he came to this city and embarked in his present business, associating with himself William Glass, whose interest he bought in 1879. In July, 1880, he purchased Bailey & Nielson's tea store in the Bennett Block, and was burned out Dec. 31, 1880, by which disaster he lost over \$1,000. A week after he opened a store at No. 125 North Mechanic street, and removed to his present quarters Feb. 22, 1881. He keeps a general line of groceries but makes a specialty of teas, coffees and fancy groceries, of which he keeps full lines, of first-class quality. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and was reared in the Church of England.

*John B. Timberlake*, crockery merchant, and proprietor of the Jackson Silver Plating Works, is a native of Highland county, Ohio, and is 36 years of age. His parents, John W. and Rachel (Bateman) Timberlake, were natives of Ohio. The subject of this sketch was educated chiefly at Bellefontaine, Ohio. When 23 years of age he went to Cincinnati and entered into a partnership trade in picture frames and artist's materials. He remained in this enterprise two years, when he sold his interest and traveled for a short time, after which, with his brother, he purchased a joint interest in a wholesale and retail crockery house in Lafayette, Ind. He closed this connection at the end of two years, and in April, 1876, came to Jackson and opened with a new stock of crockery in the Empire Block. He recently transferred his business to 129 Main street, where he has a fine stock attractively arranged and a steadily growing trade. In 1877 he established the Jackson Silver Plating Works, of which he has been sole proprietor and manager. The works include all requisite machinery for manufacturing and re-plating, and are operated by steam-power. Each department is under the direction of an experienced man. This branch of the business is located on the third floor of the building, and is connected with the store by elevator. All the minutiae of gold and silver plating may be seen in operation. All manufactured goods are stamped with the proprietor's brand, and the engraving on replated articles is done without extra charge to the customer. Mr. Timberlake was married in Bellefontaine, Ohio, in 1876, to Mattie Hoffman, of Columbiana county, Ohio. They are the parents of 2 sons and 1 daughter; both are members of the Congregational Church, and Mr. Timberlake was recently President of the Y. M. C. A. He is now Superintendent of their Sabbath-school at the Junction. He enlisted in the war of the Rebellion in the year 1864, and served in the 132d O. N. G.; was in active service under Gen. Butler in Virginia. He is a Republican.

*Abernathy C. Tinker*, hardware merchant, is the second of 5 children, of Almeron B. Tinker and Susan M. Tinker, *nee* Southworth, natives of New England, and was born in 1839, in Newark, Licking Co., O. He came with his parents to Jackson, Mich., in 1854, and at 18 years of age entered a dry-goods store as clerk, continuing about 12 years, about eight years of the time in the employ of W. R. & S. C. Reynolds. In 1872 he became a partner with his father and brother in the saddlery-hardware, harness and trunk business, in which Mr. Tinker, Sr., and two other sons had previously been engaged. Mr. Tinker still prosecutes the trade under the firm title of A. C. Tinker & Co. The stock includes a large line of saddlery-hardware, trunks, traveling bags and a general line of harness. The concern does a business of about \$24,000 a year, chiefly retail, with Mr. B. C. Tinker as manager. Mr. T. married Sarah M. Preston, of Jackson county, and they are the parents of 2 daughters, twins—Ella M. and Etta V., 13 years of age. Mr. Tinker is a member of the A. O. U. W. Mr. A. B. Tinker died in April, 1879, aged 65 years; his widow is living, 63 years old.

*Almeron M. Tinker*, merchant, son of Almeron B. and Susan M. Tinker, *nee* Southworth, of New York, was born in Summit county, O., March 12, 1838. His father was a harness-maker in early life, later engaged in farming and merchandising. Almeron was educated in the public schools of Columbus, O., and Jackson, Mich., where the family removed in 1853. In 1859 he embarked in the saddlery-hardware trade in Concord, Jackson Co., in company with his father; was also bookkeeper for W. R. & W. B. Reynolds, afterward W. R. & S. C. Reynolds, his connection with the house extending over a period of 16 years, 10 years of the time as cashier and bookkeeper. In 1863 the Concord store was removed to Jackson, and is now the house of A. C. Tinker & Co. A. M. Tinker withdrew from the firm 10 years ago, and engaged in the manufacture of trunks a short time; in 1870 was elected City Recorder; retired from the office and engaged in the hat, cap and fur trade, as a member of the firm of Holden, Tinker & Cary, successors to J. G. O'Dwyer. In 1874 he retired from the firm to enter upon the duties of County Clerk, to which he had been elected on the Democratic ticket by a large majority; was re-elected in 1876; was defeated by the Greenback candidate in 1878. He has since been in the loan and insurance business until Dec. 1, 1880. In June, 1880, he purchased an interest in the hat store of Holden & Tinker, sold to the former proprietors Dec. 1, and in January, 1881, opened a store in the same line at 103 Main street, as sole proprietor. The first money he ever earned was for services as messenger boy in the Ohio Legislature, when 14 years of age, receiving \$120 for 120 days. Mr. Tinker is a member of the Jackson Co. Agricultural Society, has been Secretary and Treasurer successively; is a member of the Knights of Honor, of the A. O. U. W., and he and family of the Unitarian Church; is Secretary of the School Board of district No. 1, of the city. He married Mary A. Dar-

ling, of Kalamazoo, a native of York State, May 14, 1861. They have 3 sons and 2 daughters. Mr. T. has been active in politics; served as Chairman of both county and city Democratic Committees.

*David A. Tinker*, Secretary and Treasurer of the Jackson Furniture Company, and partner in Holden & Tinker's hat, cap and fur store, was born in Summit county, O., and is 34 years of age. His parents immigrated to Jackson with their family in the fall of 1854. He enjoyed but limited school opportunities, obtaining most of his education by private study. In 1866 Mr. Tinker engaged in the saddlery hardware business, in company with his father and brothers, and remained in the trade, with some changes of firm, until 1874, when he bought his brother's interest in the hat store, and about a year later formed a partnership with D. J. Holden, which still continues. In June, 1880, he, in company with others, organized the Jackson Furniture Company, he becoming Secretary, Treasurer and General Manager of the concern. He was married in the spring of 1868 to Ella H. Smith, of Jackson. They have a family of 2 sons and 1 daughter. Mr. Tinker is one of the organizing members of both the K. of H. and A. O. U. W. lodges in Jackson.

*Joseph B. Tomlinson*, watch, clock and jewelry merchant, No. 132 W. Main street, is the second child of a family of 2 sons and 3 daughters of Zerah and Sarah Tomlinson, *nee* Stone; was born Oct. 6, 1820, in Orleans county, N. Y.; was educated in James' Academy, in his native county, and when old enough began teaching, which he continued at intervals for several years. In the spring of 1841 he came West, spent some months in prospecting, and located in Jackson, which has since been his home. Mr. T. had begun learning the watch and jewelry trade in New York; upon arriving in Jackson formed a partnership with E. C. Stone, then in the business; three years afterward purchased his partner's interest, and has since been sole proprietor. Mr. T. conducts quite a fine retail trade, and does considerable work at the bench. Was the only member of his family that came West. He married Sarah A. Brownell, of Jackson, a native of Steuben county, N. Y. They have had 3 children, 2 living—Zerah, in the store, and Clara May, at home. Soon after settling in the village of Jackson, Mr. T. was a member of the Board of Trustees; served a number of years on the Board of Supervisors; was a member of the Fire Department, in various positions, over 20 years; has been a member of the Masonic order many years, lodge, chapter and commandery, and of the Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 4, since 1847.

*Samuel P. Town*, homeopathic physician, was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., in April, 1822; is the son of Stephen and Jerusha (Powers) Town, the former of Massachusetts, the latter of New York. They were the parents of 8 children, only 2 living. In 1845 they came to Michigan and settled in Ingham county. Dr. Town was reared on the farm; began teaching at the age of 18 years, and taught in all 14 terms. He was chiefly educated in

Nunda Literary Institute, Livingston county, N. Y., where, at 24 years of age, he married Martha A. Barrett, one of a family of 6 sisters and 1 brother, 3 of the former being now residents of Jackson county. After occupying the farm in Ingham county seven years, during which he cleared 100 acres of it, Dr. Town was ordained to preach in 1854 by the Baptist Church, and took pastoral charge of the Church at Portland, Ionia Co., four years; then was four years pastor of the Baptist Church in Charlotte, Eaton Co.; served as pastor of the First Baptist Society at Ceresco, Calhoun Co., four years; then was nearly four years pastor of the Church at Parma, Jackson Co., when his voice failed, and he resumed the study of medicine, which he formerly broke off to study for the ministry. Doctor graduated from Cleveland Medical College in February, 1871, located in Jackson the following May, and has been in active successful practice since. Two sons and 3 daughters are the fruit of his marriage; 2 of the latter are married; the second is the wife of Dr. B. B. Anderson, of Jackson. Dr. F. is an active worker in both the Church and Sunday-school.

*Anson Townley*, Registrar of Deeds of Jackson county, is a native of Ludlowville, Tompkins Co., N. Y., born Sept. 24, 1815; is from English ancestry. His paternal grandfather served in the war of the Revolution. Nicholas Townley, his father, was born in Pennsylvania, but moved with his parents to Tompkins county when two years old, where he grew to manhood; engaged in milling and farming, and was for five years Sheriff of that county, from 1821 to 1826. Anson Townley went to school from three until 10 years of age, and from 10 till 14 in winters, working in summers, at which age he left school permanently. His father came to Jackson county, Mich., in June, 1834, and the June following Anson brought the family, who were the first settlers in Tompkins tp. In 1839 Mr. Townley married Miss Mary Hurlburt, a native of Toronto, Canada, who was teaching school in the neighborhood. The following year they settled on a piece of land he had purchased from the Government, converted it into a farm and occupied it for 16 years, and still owns it, a fine place of 240 acres. In 1856 Mr. Townley was elected Treasurer of Jackson county, and moved to the city; was re-elected, and filled the office until January, 1861; in 1862 was again elected, serving two years; was a candidate in 1864 and in 1866, but was defeated by the Republican candidate. After having served as deputy several years, Mr. T. was elected Registrar of Deeds in 1870; was defeated two years later by Harvey Bush, whom Mr. Townley afterward defeated; in 1876 was elected over M. H. Ray; was chosen by both Democrats and Republicans in 1878, and was again elected in 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Townley are the parents of 5 sons and a daughter; 1 of the former, Allen J. Townley, is his father's deputy. Mr. Townley was a Whig in early life, and voted the Republican ticket until 1844; since has been a Democrat. He had 2 sons serve through the late war.

*Joseph Tunnicliff*, physician and surgeon, second son of Joseph and Pauline Tunnicliff, *nee* Droulliard, a lady of French ancestry, was born near Monroe, in the Territory of Michigan, Sept. 29, 1818. In 1824 his parents moved to Herkimer county, N. Y., where he enjoyed the privileges of the district school, and one term in the Academy at Richfield Springs. The family returned to Michigan and settled on a tract of wild land in Jackson county, in 1834. Three years later young Tunnicliff began the study of medicine, and graduated from Castleton Medical College, Vermont, in the class of 1841. In August of the following year, Doctor married Caroline E. Davis, of Plymouth, Michigan; engaged in the active practice of his profession in Jackson until the fall of 1848, then went to Philadelphia, Pa., and attended medical lectures and clinical instructions, and practice in the hospitals; and in March, 1849, received the degree of M. D. from Jefferson Medical College. In the summer of 1852 Dr. Tunnicliff crossed the plains to California and settled in Sacramento in September of that year. The great fire which destroyed the city two months after, and the flood that immediately followed, induced him to return to Jackson, which has been his home since. At the opening of the civil war, Governor Austin Blair appointed Dr. T. Surgeon of the 4th Michigan Volunteers; and upon the reorganization of the troops after the first Bull Run battle, he became Surgeon of the 1st Michigan Volunteer Infantry, in which capacity he served nearly two years in the field, when failing health compelled his resignation. In 1863 the Governor appointed the Doctor State Military Agent of Michigan, and his wife as Assistant, with headquarters in Washington city, their duties being to take care of the wants of Michigan soldiers; to procure passes and furloughs; to collect and forward the sums due their families, etc. They faithfully discharged the responsibilities of the position until the close of the war. Doctor Tunnicliff served as physician to the State's prison nine years; and as surgeon of the Michigan Central Railroad, at Jackson, from 1865 to 1875; in 1867 was appointed U. S. Examining Surgeon for Pensions, serving acceptably until 1873, when, having voted for Horace Greeley, he was asked to resign. In 1841 Doctor Tunnicliff performed the first operation for strabismus (cross-eyes) in Michigan, and some 50 other similar successful operations followed that year. In 1854 he performed the first successful operation for cataract of both eyes that was made in Michigan, outside of Detroit; also performed the first successful operation for strangulated inguinal hernia, in the history of medical practice in Jackson county. Dr. Tunnicliff is now the oldest active member of the profession in Jackson county, and after an extensive and successful practice of more than 40 years, is gradually retiring from its more arduous duties. Doctor Tunnicliff's religious views are broad and unsectarian, he deeming an upright life of far greater importance than a belief in creeds and dogmas, as "by their fruits ye shall know



them." In politics he has ever been a staunch Republican since the organization of the party.

Since the above was written, Dr. Tunncliff died on the 20th of March, 1881, after an illness of three days. He was a man possessed of great positiveness of character, and decided convictions; was kind-hearted and pre-eminently social by nature and habit, so that his friends were myriad. In the profession he was honorable; diagnosed his patient's condition almost instantaneously, and rarely made a mistake. A portrait of the Doctor appears in this volume, on page 505.

*John E. Tyrrell*, train dispatcher, M. C. R. R., is a son of Edward and Ellen (Colclough) Tyrrell, natives of the city of Dublin, Ireland, who emigrated to the United States in 1850, and located at Albany, N. Y., where they remained a few years; then went to Ontario, Canada, where Mr. T. followed the mercantile business, and also owned the line of mail stages between Guelph and Hamilton, where he still remains. The subject of this sketch was born in the city of Dublin, Jan. 28, 1848, and came with his parents to the States when a small boy; was educated in West Chester, St. Johns, Fordham College. In 1866, being somewhat enthusiastic in military matters, he joined the Fenian movement with a number of others, and was on the staff of Gen. Halpine, with headquarters at Dublin, and took part in the rebellion on the 7th day of March following. March 10, in company with several others, he was arrested by the Queen's forces, under the *habeas corpus* and was held two months; as there was no evidence against them, and not having any arms, they were set free. After being discharged Mr. T. returned to the States, and completed his term in college; shortly after came to Detroit, where he learned telegraphing, in the Western Union Office. In the spring of 1869 he was employed by the M. C. R. R. Co., and has been in their service since, with the exception of one year, 1870; he had charge of the telegraph department on the Jackson, Lansing & Saginaw R. R. when the M. C. R. R. Co. got control of it, and has remained with them in the same capacity ever since. He married Miss Katie A. Wilsey, who was born in this county; there were 5 children, 3 of whom are living—Edward C., Katie Nell and Albert H.

*William W. Van Antwerp* was born in La Grange county, Ind., on the 4th day of October, 1833. His father having died when he was four years old, at the age of eight years he removed with his mother to Cass county, Mich. When 14 years old he began as an apprentice to the printing business, in the office of the *Advocate*, at Cassopolis, where he worked for about three years. From there he went to Rochester, N. Y., and worked in a job printing establishment for six years. He then spent 18 months in the South, most of the time in Texas. Returning to Cass county he purchased the Cassopolis *Democrat*, then owned by a stock company. He published this paper until 1859, when he sold out and accepted the foremanship of the Jackson *Patriot*. In July, 1862, he enlisted



in the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, in which regiment he served until the termination of the war, and was mustered out of the service in July, 1865, having been promoted during his term of service successively to Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant, Captain and Brevet Major. Immediately upon being mustered out of service he purchased a half interest in the *Jackson Weekly Patriot*, with which he has since been continuously associated.

*A. E. Vandercook* is a son of Henry H. and Harriet L. (Banes) Vandercook, natives of Wayne county, N. Y., who emigrated to this State in 1836, and located in Jackson; father was a carpenter and millwright; built several of the mills in this vicinity in an early day. He was one of the prominent men of the city; came when the country was wild, and was always ready with his good work for the benefit of the city. He came to Jackson a poor man and worked by the day; but by close application to business, has accumulated a property valued at \$90,000.

The subject of this sketch was born in Jackson, May 10, 1844. He married Miss Kittie G. Mundy, daughter of Wm. E. and Jane S. (Gorham) Mundy. Her grandfather on her mother's side, John Gorham, emigrated to this State in 1824 and located in Ann Arbor; his was the fifth family who located there. Mrs. V. was born in Ann Arbor, Sept. 20, 1843. Their 2 children are Henry H. and George A.

*Christopher Van Horn*, a blacksmith, Mechanic street, Jackson, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., July 19, 1843, and is a son of the next mentioned. He was married March 28, 1867, to Sara Van De Bogart, a native of Liberty, this county, who was born Aug. 29, 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Van Horn have 2 children—Adelbert, born Dec. 13, 1868, and Ralph, born March 22, 1876. Mr. Van H. has been a member of the Common Council of Jackson city two years, and fulfilled the duties of that office satisfactorily.

*Henry Van Horn*, Circuit Clerk and Register in Chancery of Jackson county, was born in Cato, Cayuga Co., N. Y., in October, 1838; is the son of Christopher and Maria (Cline) Van Horn; came with parents to Jackson county, Mich., when seven years of age, and remained on a farm in Blackman tp. six miles north of Jackson, until 22 years old, at which time he came to the city and engaged as clerk in the hardware store of Rice & Gibson; remained over four years, then entered the dry-goods store of W. M. Bennett as salesman. Four years later he started in the grocery business as a member of the firm of Hobart, Bolton & Co., continuing six years, with several changes of firm, then sold out; and, save two years in the fire-insurance business in Grand Rapids, has been chiefly a salesman in the dry-goods house of W. M. Bennett & Son since. In November, 1880, Mr. Van H. was elected to his present office on the Republican ticket, whose duties he assumed Jan. 1, 1881. He married Josephine A. Borden, of Cazenovia, Madison Co., N. Y. They are members of the First M. E. Church, of which he is Treasurer and Deacon.

*John R. Van Horn*, engineer, Michigan Central railroad, was born in Marshall, Calhoun Co., Mich., Aug. 18, 1842; was the son of John A. and Mary Ann (Clemments) Van Horn, father a native of Germany, and a pioneer of Calhoun county; mother a native of Vermont. Mr. Van Horn was raised on a farm, working summers and attending school winters. When 17 years of age he went to Niles, where he worked driving dray, and in 1836 commenced on the railroad as fireman; in 1867 was promoted to engineer, in which capacity he still remains. Since he has taken charge of his engine he has never injured a passenger or pinched a brakeman's finger. He married Miss Sarah Davis, daughter of Wm. Davis, of Niles, Mich., who was born Dec. 3, 1844. There were 2 children—Charles, born Nov. 21, 1868, and John R., born July 19, 1872. Mrs. V.'s parents were also early settlers of Michigan. Mr. Van Horn is a member of Jackson Lodge, No. 17.

*Sewell S. Vaughn*, retired merchant, is a son of David C. and Rebecca (Carter) Vaughn, and was born in Franklin county, Mass., Jan. 9, 1820. In 1825 his parents emigrated to Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y.; three years later his father died, and he went to live with an uncle, P. L. Carter, now a resident of Jackson county. He came here in 1836, and Sewell remained with him until he was 20 years of age, when he left his uncle's farm and came to the village; was employed as clerk by C. W. Penny, a dry-goods merchant, and remained one year; was employed by Roots & Perry, and remained two years; then purchased a drug store and embarked in business for himself. In three years his health failed; he afterward formed a partnership with C. W. Penny, and was with him 15 years; left that and entered the hardware business, in company with B. J. Billings. He married Miss Helen A. Billings, daughter of J. B. Billings, a native of New York; she was born in 1825 and died July 18, 1880. Mr. Vaughn is a great lover of horses; after retiring from business he gratified himself by dealing in horses, and has owned some of the finest in the State. In 1871 he matched a team which he sold for \$4,000, and was taken to Japan as specimen coach horses, being the first team that was ever taken from this country. They were purchased by the ruler of Japan and used by him as a coach team. They were six years old, 16½ hands, cherry bay (no white), rangy, full long tails, round barrels, and fine limbed. Previous to this sale they were sold to Mr. Pullman, of Chicago, just before the fire, for the same figures. A portrait of Mr. Vaughn is given on page 713.

*Levi D. Vinson and Hiram S. Vinson*, brothers, were born in Montgomery county, O., and are sons of Bruffett and Mary (Davis) Vinson. They are engaged in the monumental trade, the business details of which they learned from their father, in their native State. Levi is 40 years old. In 1865 he married Harriet Clark, in Montgomery county, and they are the parents of 3 children. The second brother is 37 years of age; he was married in 1868, to Phebe Moore, of Cass county, Mich. Levi enlisted in Plymouth, Rich-

land Co., O., and served three years and five months. He was taken prisoner at the second battle of Bull Run but was paroled. Hiram enlisted in the 25th O. V. I., and was in Burgess' Western Sharpshooters. He served three years.

*Zeremba W. Waldron, M. D.*, druggist, was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1843; is the son of William and Phebe (Hicke) Waldron; graduated from Union College in the class of 1865; taught school a number of years, the last years in Charlotteville Seminary, in Charlton Academy, in Norwalk, Conn., and in the academy of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of Philadelphia; read medicine and chemistry in the meantime at Parish's School of Pharmacy. Mr. Waldron graduated at the Medical University of Pennsylvania, in 1871, and in 1873 came to Michigan and located in Jackson. He formed a partnership with A. E. Mintil, purchased their present drug house, of which he has since had the active management. In September, 1877, A. E. Curtis succeeded Mr. Mintil. They do a large retail and prescription trade and some jobbing. Mr. W. holds the position of assistant surgeon of the Michigan Central railroad. He married Miss Jennie B. Mintil, of Waterbury, Conn., in 1872; they have 2 sons—Freddie R. and Alexander M. Waldron.

*William Walker*, mining engineer, was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1821; is the son of Thomas Walker and Ann Dougherty; mother died when William was a boy, and his father in 1872, at the age of 92 years. In his 21st year Mr. Walker crossed the Atlantic, and engaged in the mining business in Pottsville, Pa. In 1845 he married Louisa Marks, a native of Pennsylvania, and about that time having made a discovery of coal, he, in company with a Mr. Frantz, opened a mine. In the fall of 1846 Mr. Walker sold to his partner, and became associated with the Myers & Silliman Coal Co., remaining in that connection 10 years. In 1856 he moved to Jackson, Mich., and became identified with the Detroit & Jackson Coal Co., as their explorer and Superintendent. About a year after, this company suspended and Mr. Walker then opened the Sandstone mine, which he operated as Superintendent and joint owner until 1859. His health failing, he then sold out and spent a season traveling in the West; returned in the fall of 1860, and was employed to sink the Bay City salt well by the company of that name. Mr. Walker has been more or less indetified with opening and operating nearly every coal mine in Jackson county, up to the present time, and is considered standard authority upon mining matters in this vicinity. He was active in establishing the Jackson Chemical Works, in which he and others lost heavily. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have a family of 3 sons and 4 daughters--Robert, the eldest, is mining in Colorado; Thomas in the plumbing business in Kansas City; the eldest daughter is the wife of J. S. Wirtz, of Jackson; the others are at home. Mr. Walker is a member of the Odd Fellows' order, was initiated in 1839; is also a member of the Masonic order, and of the I. O. F., and has attained the highest degrees in the first and last orders.

*Edward R. Warner*, hardware merchant, was born in Oswego, N. Y., in January, 1841; is the son of Edward W. and Mary A. (Wells) Warner. Edward is the eldest of 2 sons and a daughter; was educated in Oswego Academy, and became employed in a hardware store in his native town; was bookkeeper five years, and a member of the firm five years; sold out in 1871, and coming to Jackson united with G. A. W. Dodge in the hardware house of Warner & Dodge. Mr. Warner married Clara A. Dodge, of Concord, N. H., in 1866, who has borne him 1 son and 2 daughters. He and his wife are members of the Congregational Church.

The hardware house of Warner & Dodge is one of the largest in Central Michigan, and has an extensive trade at retail and wholesale. It was established by B. J. Billings in 1850, and is the oldest house in the line in Jackson.

*Edward M. Warren*, of Hatch & Warren, boot and shoe merchants, West Main street, was born near Lewiston, Oxford Co., Me., in 1833. His parents, Deminicus Warren and Remember Record, were natives of Buckfield, Me. Mr. Warren learned the trade of boot and shoe making and pursued it many years. In 1862 he went to California and spent three years, during which he earned and sent home considerable gold. In 1867 Mr. Warren came to Michigan; worked three years in Detroit at his trade; came to Jackson to take charge of a State's prison contract for H. H. Hatch, Jan. 1, 1871; was foreman over 50 men for three years. In 1874 he formed a partnership with Mr. Hatch to engage in their present business in the Bronson Block. The following year they moved to their present quarters. They do a large retail trade of \$30,000 to \$35,000 a year. Mr. Warren married Hannah A. Glaspie, a native of Michigan, in Detroit, Dec. 23, 1869. Her parents were early settlers in Michigan. Mr. W. is a member of the Masonic order, lodge, chapter and commandery, in Detroit.

*Charles E. Webb*, druggist, was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., in 1835; is the third of a family of 8 sons of George and Julia Webb, *nee* Brown, of that State. The first 14 years of his life were those of the farmer's boy, when he went to Watertown to learn the drug business, remaining there until 1857. Mr. Webb then went to Iowa, and for six years was proprietor of a drug store in Detroit, Clinton Co., which he sold out and came to Jackson in 1863, and has conducted the business here continuously since. He has one of the largest and finest drug stores in Michigan. Mr. Webb is a manufacturing chemist, and has for a number of years prepared a line of extracts and compounded some valuable medical remedies, which have attained great popularity, and are sold to retailers in several States. Mr. Webb married Miss Elizabeth Clark, of Watertown, N. Y., by whom he has 4 children, 3 daughters and 1 son. He is now a member of the City School Board, and he and family belong to the First Baptist Church.

Mr. Webb's mother was a niece of General Jacob Brown, who settled in Pennsylvania before William Penn's time; and removed

to Northern New York when the country about them was a wilderness, and where for six months they saw the face of no white person but their own family, the Indians being their only neighbors.

*Walter B. Webb*, insurance, loan and real-estate agent, was born in Watertown, N. Y., in 1843; enjoyed the advantages of the common school until 15 years of age, then came West and engaged in the drug business with his brother in DeWitt, Iowa; was there chiefly until 1863, came to Jackson, continued in the same business, and three years later became a partner. In January, 1875, Mr. Webb retired his interest from the concern, save that in manufacture of patent medicines, which he still retains. He then engaged in insurance, represents some 18 fire companies, among which are a number of the leading companies of Europe, his business being equaled in volume by few agents in Michigan. He married Emma L. Backus, of Jackson, in 1866, who died two years after; and in the fall of 1871 he married Julia A. Mann, of Calhoun county, Mich., who has borne him 1 daughter, Mettie, now five years old. He and his wife are members of the Episcopal Church.

*John Weber*, of the firm of Weber Brothers, Jackson, meat market, was born in Wittenburg, Germany, Dec. 27, 1845, and came to the United States in 1866, landing in New York city, and thence to Cleveland, O., where he was engaged in the meat trade; from there he went to Detroit, Mich., and remained 13 months, then came to Jackson, where he has since been engaged in his present business with his brother. They are young and enterprising men, and are doing a good wholesome business. Mr. Weber married Miss Eunice Gass, daughter of Henry Gass, of Jackson, who was born Aug. 18, 1853; there are 4 children—Emma, Albert, John and Carl. Mr. W. is a member of United Workmen, Knights of Honor, the Independent Red Men, Manhattan Lodge and German Relief Association.

*Edward A. Webster*, President and General Manager of the Jackson Wagon Works, also, of the Webster Wagon Company, at Moundville, West Va., is a native of Vermont, born in 1833. His parents, David B. and Eliza Webster, *nee* Goss, were natives of New Hampshire and Vermont respectively. They moved to Michigan and settled in Kalamazoo in 1836 or 1837, where Mrs. W. died in 1846, and her husband in 1860. At the age of 11 Edward returned to New England and spent some six or seven years in school in Montpelier; came to Detroit in 1850; took a course in a business college, and was three years in the commission and steamboating house of Gordon, Williams & Co. He then engaged in mercantile business, as proprietor in Three Rivers, St. Joseph Co., Mich., about two years. In 1856 he came to Jackson, and forming a partnership with Mr. Austin and Mr. Tomlinson, engaged in the manufacture of wagons. The first year they employed a force of 80 men, and produced 800 wagons; the concern employed 250 men in 1880, and built 7,000 wagons. Their goods find a market in

nearly every State in the Union, and are handled in most of the centers of commerce, from ocean to ocean. The Webster Wagon Co., of West Va., was established in 1878; Mr. W. is President and General Manager; their capacity is 3,000 wagons a year, and give employment to 100 men. Mr. Webster built about eight years ago the American Telegraph lines from Detroit to Chicago, and north to Saginaw, in all, about 1,000 miles of line, which was sold some four years since to the Western Union Co. He was also a member of the Executive Board in constructing the Fort Wayne, and Jackson & Saginaw railroads, and is now a stockholder. Mr. W. is a staunch Republican; is a member of the Board of Public Works. He married Fannie A. Austin, of Kalamazoo, in 1855; have 3 sons and a daughter; the eldest, Edward L., is Superintendent of Jackson Wagon Works.

*Lewis D. Welling*, Justice of the Peace, is the fourth of 12 children of Elisha and Anna (Alling) Welling, of Dutchess county, N. Y., where they married, and in October, 1831, came to Michigan and settled in Lawrence county, on a farm purchased from the Government. In 1836 they sold it and removed to Jacksonburgh, now Jackson city, where they resided until death. Mr. W. is one of four of the family now alive, and was 68 years old the 12th of last September. His educational opportunities were such as farmers' boys of that time enjoyed. Being 19 years of age when he arrived in Michigan, he worked a short time on a farm, spent a few months in a grocery as clerk, drove stage for awhile when nearest neighbors were several miles apart and every cabin was a place of public entertainment; then was employed as clerk in Uncle Jesse Button's tavern in Tecumseh, dividing his time between the duties of bartender, manager and shaking with the ague. In the fall of 1833 Mr. W. went back East and remained about three years, chiefly in working as a farm hand in his native county. He returned to Clinton, Mich., in the fall of 1836, and to Jackson in the spring of 1837. He brought a team with him and engaged in hauling that season. The following spring he was elected to the office of Constable, and from that time gave his attention to the duties of the office. He served in this capacity until 1846, the last four years of which he acted as jailer and Deputy Sheriff, under Sheriff Henry Tinsdale. The year last named he was chosen Sheriff, and served two terms till 1851. Soon after retiring he was elected Justice, and has held the office more than 20 years; is now filling his fourth successive term. Mr. Welling married Susan M. Wakeman on Jan. 1, 1839. She was born near Batavia, N. Y., but came to Michigan in an early day. Three sons and 1 daughter constituted their family. All the sons were in the Union army during the late war, and all escaped injury save the eldest, who received a wound at the battle of Peach-tree Creek, which resulted in the loss of one foot and was probably the means of his death in 1869.

*Charles Wells*, carriage-maker, was born in Berkeley county, Va., Sept. 4, 1830. When a small child his parents, Nicholas and



Lincoln Wood





Elizabeth Wells, emigrated to Hocking county, Ohio, in 1831, took up Government land and made a farm, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1869. The subject of this sketch remained on the farm until he was 16 years of age, when he was apprenticed to a man by the name of Michael Moore, and remained four years. He then worked as a "jour." and traveled over the Western States. In 1849 he crossed the plains to California, but his health failing, he returned to Ohio. In the spring of 1851 he came to Ann Arbor and followed his trade a short time. In 1861 he enlisted in the 16th Ohio Vol. Cav., Co. K, and served three years; was in all the engagements of the regiment up to the battle of Gettysburg, where he was injured by a cannon ball coming so close to his head that it knocked him down, and it was supposed a horse ran over him. After the war he came back to Ann Arbor and remained there until 1878, then came to Jackson and has remained since. He married Miss Elizabeth Shable, a native of Germany; she was born in 1847. They have 1 child—Loda. In politics Mr. W. is a Republican.

*Marshall M. Wells*, firm of Fuller & Wells, hardware merchants, No. 125 West Main street. The firm deal in general hardware and carriage goods, stove and shelf goods. The business is principally retail, but the house does some jobbing. Their figures amount to about \$60,000 yearly. Mr. Wells was born in Geneseo, Livingston Co., N. Y., in August, 1822. He is the son of Dr. Cyrus and Dinai F. (Chipman) Wells. His father and mother are natives of Vermont, and were married in Richmond, Ontario Co., N. Y., where they lived about 20 years, during which their family of 10 children were born. They came to South Lyon, Oakland Co., Mich. Dr. Wells practiced medicine there many years. He and his wife are still living; the Doctor is past 86 and his wife past 84 years of age, and they have lived together over 62 years. Marshall left the farm when 23 years old to enter as clerk in the office of the Auditor General. He represented Oakland county in the Legislature in 1848-'9, at 26 years of age. During the years 1850 and 1851 he was engaged in steamboating on the lakes. Feb. 23, 1851, he married Sarah E. Fuller, of Liberty Mills, Jackson Co., Mich., 12 miles south of the city. In the fall of 1851 he engaged in merchandising at Liberty Mills, where he remained five years, adding milling to his other business, becoming half owner of the mills. He received an appointment at Detroit for four years as Deputy United States Marshal under his brother-in-law, Mr. J. S. Bagg, in Buchanan's administration. He closed up the business of the office soon after the first battle of Bull Run, being then in Washington. He was appointed sutler of the 11th Michigan Infantry, went with the regiment and remained 18 months. His health failed and he left the regiment soon after the battle of Stone River. He came to Jackson and engaged in speculative enterprises until 1870, when, in company with others, he built mills and manufactured lumber north of Grand Rapids, about five years. He next entered upon his pres-

ent business relation in company with Alonzo D. Fuller, succeeding Wertgate & Mulvey. He is a Master Mason, belonging to Lodge No. 50. Himself and wife are members of the Congregational Church. They have buried 3 children.

*Dr. R. C. Wendt, M. D.*, 113 West Main street, was born in Germany in December, 1848. He was educated in Leipsic, where he graduated in the lower school from six to twelve, from 12 to 20 in the college, and from 20 to 25 in the University. He finished the course in the spring of 1873 with the degree of M. D. He practiced from 1871 to 1873 in the hospitals, and was assistant in the clinic of the diseases of children, under Prof. Livius Fuersht. He landed in New York March 9, 1873, and practiced in Galien, Berrien Co., Mich., and became a member of the County Medical Society in 1875. In the spring of 1879 he moved to Lansing, where he practiced 17 months. He came to Jackson in 1880, where he has a rapidly growing business. He is a member of the German Workingmen's Association, also of the Independent Order of Foresters, of which he is Senior "Woodward."

*James B. Wesley*, proprietor of Wesley's shoeing shops, South Mechanic and Courtland streets, was born in the city of Rochester, N. Y., in January, 1837. His parents, James G., and Hannah (Kilborne) Wesley, were natives of Connecticut. At 14 years of age he began learning the blacksmith's trade in Canandaigua, Ontario Co. In August, after he was 17, he came West and settled in Jackson, in the employ of Humphrey & Hibbard, who were running a stage line. The following spring Mr. Wesley bought a kit of tools and established business in Concord, in company with his father. Three years after he sold out and ran a shop in Kalamazoo a year; then returned and opened another shop in Concord, in partnership with a Mr. Thayer, whose interest he bought at the end of three months. A year later his shop burned, with a loss of \$1,000. He started a shop in Jackson soon after, and conducted it until 1862; then was a year in the army working at his trade for the Government; carried on a shop a few months in Lacon, Ill.; sold out and returned to Jackson. After several changes in partnership and business relations, Mr. Wesley exchanged his town property, in 1873, for a farm, paying \$100 per acre, which he sold in 1876 for \$40 per acre, losing \$3,000. Returning to the city he again went in company with Mr. Tift, which continued until the latter's death in 1877, since which Mr. W. has continued the business, very successfully. He conducts two shops, employs six mechanics, and makes a special feature of scientific shoeing. Mr. Wesley married in July, at the age of 21, Leonora B. Hughson, formerly from New York State. They have 3 children.

*Thomas Westren*, Cashier of Jackson Interest and Deposit Bank, was born in the city of Jackson in 1843; is the youngest of 5 children—3 dead—of John and Annie Westren, both natives of Devonshire, England. Mr. Westren came to America in 1882 on

a prospecting trip; visited Canada and New York; returned to England and married Miss Westren in 1833. They soon after embarked on board a sail vessel named *Calyppo*, and after six weeks at sea, battling with adverse winds and storms, the craft was disabled by the loss of her masts 1,200 miles out, and had to return to England for repairs. After two months' waiting, the *Calyppo* was considered seaworthy, and Mr. and Mrs. W. re-embarked for America, which was reached in safety after a six weeks' voyage, during a large part of which the pumps had to be constantly worked to keep her from sinking. The young couple settled in Genesee county, N. Y., with a colony of English people from their native town. Mr. W. bought a farm, on which they remained until 1843, when they removed to Michigan and settled in Jackson. Some years previously Mr. Westren had come to the county and purchased a large amount of land on speculation, intending to sell it in small tracts to settlers, but financial depression rendered this impracticable, and compelled him to turn his attention to placing it under cultivation. He brought with them to Michigan several tenant families and farm implements, with 28 yoke of oxen and three horses as a part of the outfit. Mr. W. opened several farms, and continued their management until his death, which occurred at Marquette while on a tour for his health, in August, 1868, at the age of 65 years.

Thomas Westren enjoyed the privilege of the Jackson schools, and in 1869 entered the old Jackson Savings Bank as a partner with Douglass Gibson and Theodore Bennett. A year later he and Mr. Gibson purchased Bennett's interest, and have continued their partnership since, their bank having had its title changed some years ago. They do a general banking business, and the concern is one of the substantial banking houses of the city. John Westren, in his lifetime, was one of the original incorporators of the old Jackson iron mine, and served as one of its directors till his decease, since which Thomas has filled that office. He has half a ton of the first ore taken out of the mine now in his garden as a souvenir. Mrs. W. still resides in the city, at the age of 68 years.

*Rufus Wilkinson*, express messenger, was the son of John C. and Anna Wilkinson; father a native of England, mother of Scotch descent. He was born in Norwalk, Conn., March 5, 1817, where he received a limited education. At the age of 15 he went with his parents to Monroe county, N. Y., where he remained three years; thence to Orleans county, where he followed the trade of blacksmithing; then to Buffalo, N. Y., remaining three years; thence to Sandusky, Ohio, where he remained two years, when he came to Michigan and located in Battle Creek, remaining 11 years; finally to Jackson, where he has been employed by the Express Company ever since, with the exception of one year, when he was Marshal of Jackson. He married Miss Nancy Dwight, of Orleans county, N. Y.; they have had 7 children, 3 of whom are still living.

*Thomas Willmore* was born in Buckingham, Buckinghamshire, England, March 31, 1809; he was the son of William and Zillah Willmore, also natives of England. William Willmore died in 1812, leaving his widow with 6 small children to care for. Thomas commenced daily labor at the age of seven. He worked for William Britain for four cents per day, and boarded himself. He resided with his mother until his 16th year, then left home to seek his fortune, roaming about a few years, seeking and finding employment. In his 26th year he removed to London, where he remained until May 23, 1838, then went to Chatham and set sail for Canada. The voyage was long and tedious, taking 13 weeks to cross the ocean. They were nearly shipwrecked, being met by one of those tremendous gales which are prevalent on the sea. He says that for several nights in succession he fervently prayed that the ship might go down, so great were his sufferings. After the storm had passed an attempt was made by some of the passengers to mutiny, but the parties being discovered they were whipped by a cat-and-nine-tails, one man receiving 50 lashes, another 100, on the bare back. The attempt was made on account of a great lack of provisions. He landed at Quebec on the 16th of August. He remained in Canada until 1840, when he concluded to see Yankee land, as the States were then known; first settled in Burlington, Vt., three years, employed by different parties, among whom were Hon. George P. Marsh and Judge Smalley. It was here he became an advocate of the Whig party in the year 1842, when G. P. Marsh first became a Congressman. From Burlington he went to Boston, Mass., and worked for John D. William, living with the family. While there he became acquainted with Miss Ellen Butler, a relative of General Ben. Butler, whom he married in 1845. They removed to Philadelphia, thence to Schuylkill county, Penn., in the coal region, at a village called Llewellyn; he was here engaged as foreman in a coal mine, by Johanan Chockle & Sons, encountering all kinds of hardships. While here he became acquainted with Mammon Duke Hurst, formerly a missionary at Dexter, Mich., who induced him to buy land of him without having seen it; came here the following fall and found it was not what it was represented; exchanged for another piece of land with no house upon it; moved in with Joseph Hawley, who still resides on the same farm, in Waterloo, Jackson county. As soon as the house was raised, he, with his wife and 2 children, moved in, without a chink being in. Many hardships met him and his family before the next harvest; at one time they were seven days without bread. There were no roads in that part of the country, and Mr. Willmore and Joseph Hawley cleared and prepared a road to Stockbridge, a little village two miles and a half from their home. About the year 1855 Mr. Willmore sent to England for his aged mother; she came with her daughter Ann and family, and her son Richard, both of whom have since died. Mrs. Zillah Willmore was a very remarkable woman. When she was 77 years of age she walked to Jackson, a distance of

20 miles, starting at about six o'clock in the morning and arriving at her journey's end at noon. She lived on the farm with her son until his removal to Jackson in 1875, and at that time seemed in perfect health: sewed and read easily without glasses. In the spring of 1876 she was taken to her last peaceful home, at the age of 100 years and 10 months. She is supposed to be the oldest person buried in Mount Evergreen Cemetery. To Thomas and Ellen Willmore were born 7 children, all of whom are living, 3 being married. Mr. Willmore has always taken a deep interest in religion, and is a member of the Episcopal Church.

*Thomas A. Wilson*, attorney at law, is a native of New York State; was born in Hamilton county, April 22, 1836, and is 1 of 5 children of Thomas and Henrietta (Wing) Wilson. His father was a Scotchman, and his mother a native of New York. In June, 1836, they immigrated to Michigan, and settled in the town of Spring Arbor, Jackson Co., where they resided until his father's death, about five years ago. The widow and youngest son live in Summit tp. Mr. Wilson's early years were strict, those of the farmer's boy full of hard work, with only the advantages of the common school, until he entered the Chicago Law School. He read law with Mr. John D. Conelly, of Jackson, beginning at 38 years of age; and two years later was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of Illinois. He spent a year in practice in East Saginaw, and in 1867 came to Jackson, where he has since been active in the profession. In the spring of 1869 Mr. W. was elected City Recorder, and filled the office two years. In the fall of 1870 he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, and entered upon the duties of the office Jan. 1, 1871. Two years later he ran for re-election, during the Greeley campaign, but was defeated. He was appointed City Attorney by Mayor Hayden, in 1874, and served during the two years of his administration; was also chosen one of the school trustees of district No. 1, in June, 1880, for a term of three years. Mr. Wilson affiliates with the Democratic party; served as chairman of the county committee from 1868 until 1870; was again chosen for that position in 1876, and is now acting in that capacity. He married Miss Harriet Hutchins, daughter of J. L. Hutchins, a pioneer in Jackson county, in 1860. Mrs. W. died in 1864, leaving an infant daughter, Hattie. In October, 1866, Mr. W. married Matilda Hutchins, a sister of the former wife, by whom he has 3 children—Kittie, aged 11; Walter S., nine years; and Winifred, a babe.

*William H. Wilson*, grain dealer, was born in Madison county, N. Y., Dec 10, 1829, son of Thomas and Henrietta (Wing) Wilson; father of Scotch descent and mother a native of New York; they immigrated to Jackson, Mich., in 1836, located in Spring Arbor tp., and took up Government lands; afterward bought land in Summit tp., adjoining, where he moved and remained until his death, which occurred in 1875. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and remained at home until he was 21 years of age, when he purchased a farm, on which he commenced work;

he remained but a short time, sold his farm, came to Jackson and embarked in the butchery business, which he followed one year, when he engaged in buying and shipping stock; is at present engaged in shipping grain, and his shipments have amounted to a million and a half bushels in a year. Mr. Wilson is one of the oldest shippers in this part of the State, having been identified with the business over 24 years. He put the first bushel of wheat into the Lake Shore house; has some 25 stations where he handles grain. He married Miss Mary A. Hutchins, daughter of Isaac Hutchins, who was a pioneer in the county. She was born Sept. 28, 1831. There were 2 children,—Edgar C. and Helen M.

*Benjamin Winans*, engineer M. C. R. R., was born in Batavia, New York, Feb. 9, 1844; was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1861 he enlisted in the 14th N. Y. Inf., Co. D; was in the army of the Potomac and participated in the battles of Antietam, Harrison Landing, etc.; was in nine general engagements in all, serving two years. He married Miss Laura Long, a native of Genesee county, N. Y.; her father, Dr. Aaron Long, was an old resident and followed his profession for 40 years; was a member of Legislature two terms, and was a man who was respected by all who knew him; he died in 1864, mourned by all his neighbors. Her mother was Nancy (Cooley) Long, a native of New York; she died in 1863. Mrs. W. was born Nov. 11, 1851. They have 1 son, Benjamin Howard, born Feb. 27, 1871.

*James E. Winney*, engineer, was born in Glens Falls, Warren Co., N. Y., Jan. 15, 1835; his mother moved to Waterloo when he was about a year old, thence to Rochester, where she married L. Pierce and went to Brutus, New York, on a farm; in 1843 removed to Auburn, where his step-father was connected with the Auburn & Albany R. R., as depot master, and remained four years; in 1847 came to Niles, Michigan, with his uncle, Benj. Fulsom, who had a contract of 40 miles of railroad on the west side of St. Joe river, for the extension of the M. C. R. R. His step-father broke the first sod on the west side of the river. At this time Mr. W. was about 12 years old; he drove a horse and helped to dump the dirt; was there about 18 months, when they returned to their farm in Brutus; his uncle was also a contractor on the Erie R. R.; they came back to the farm, thence to Rochester, and from there to Marshall, Mich.; then to Adrian in the fall of 1852, where he was engaged in taking up the old strap rail and laying down the T rail. After making a visit home, he was employed by the N. Y. & Erie R. R., laying the broad gauge; in 1853 was employed as brakeman, but remained in that position only a short time, when he was promoted to assistant conductor, and afterward to yard master at Jersey City. In the spring of 1854 he came to Adrian and engaged as fireman on the M. S. & Ind. R. R., and remained eight months, thence to Detroit, where he was employed as fireman 18 months, when he was promoted to engineer and remained about three years; in 1859 he was on the Grand Trunk two years, thence back to the M. C., and remained four years; in

1865 went to Rochester and ran between Rochester and Syracuse, where he remained six years; then back to Jackson, where he was employed by the Lansing & Saginaw R. R.; after the consolidation of the two roads, he was transferred to the M. C., and remained on that road until 1878; is at present employed by the Ft. Wayne Company. In all his time as an engineer he never left his engine but once, and has never injured a passenger. He married Miss Elizabeth Holman, who died in 1857, leaving 1 child; for his second wife he married Miss Catherine J. Sullivan, of Detroit; there were 6 children, 5 of whom are living.

*Sylvester M. Winney*, engineer, M. C. R. R., was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1857. When a small boy his father moved to Rochester, N. Y., where Sylvester received a common-school education; in 1857 he came to Michigan, where he engaged in the railroad business about six years; returned to Rochester, and remained until 1871, when he permanently located in Jackson. He married Miss Mary Hunt, daughter of Lewis M. Hunt, a Congregational clergyman, who was born in Tuscola county, Mich., April 11, 1857. They have 1 son, Lewis J., born June 11, 1879.

*Sebastian J. Wirtz*, plumber and gas-fitter, was born in Baden, Germany, May 10, 1844. His parents immigrated to the States when he was two years old, and located in Philadelphia, Pa., where he learned his trade and remained there 18 years; then went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he followed his trade; in 1869 he came to Jackson, where he was employed to do the lead work on the Chemical Works, then in process of construction. In 1873 he embarked in his present business and employs from five to 15 men; does a business of \$8,000 to \$10,000 per year. He married Miss Sarah A. Walker, daughter of William Walker, of Jackson, born in Pennsylvania in 1852; there are 3 children - Willie, Charles and Julia. Mr. W. has held the office of School Director; is a member of the Masonic Lodge, I. O. O. F. and Foresters.

*Gen. William Herbert Withington*, Treasurer and Manager of the Withington & Cooley Manufacturing Company, was born in Dorchester, Mass., Feb. 1, 1835. His father, Rev. William Withington, was an Episcopal clergyman, a descendant from English ancestry, who were among the early settlers of New England. He married Miss Elizabeth Ford, also a native of Massachusetts. They are the parents of 2 sons and 4 daughters, of whom William is the eldest now living. He was educated in the schools of Boston and in Phillips Academy, at Andover. Upon leaving school he entered a leather store in Boston as a salesman, but soon after became bookkeeper for the North Wayne Scythe Co., and shortly had full charge of the details of their extensive business. While there Mr. W. made the acquaintance of Messrs. Pinney & Lamson, who were heavy manufacturers, and under contract with Mr. Pinney, he came in 1857 to Jackson, Mich. They had an extensive manufactory of farm implements here, and employed a large force of prisoners, and neither of the proprietors being a



resident of the place, Mr. W. found the business in a somewhat chaotic state, without an efficient managing head. The responsibilities of that position at once devolved upon him. Mr. Lamson died, and the financial crisis of 1857 coming on, Mr. Pinney became sorely oppressed, and in a fit of despondency committed suicide. The estate went into the hands of an executor, and Mr. W. was employed as his chief assistant in handling the estate. About a year after Mr. Pinney's death the firm of Sprague, Withington & Cooley was formed, composed of the employes of the old firm, and the manufactory was sold to it. This company and its successors have continued the business to the present time, enlarging and extending its resources until its productions are now sold, not only from Boston to San Francisco, but throughout Europe and Australia. Mr. Withington is also a stockholder and director in the Iowa Farming Tool Co., Fort Madison, Iowa; also of the Webster Wagon Co., at Moundsville, West Va. He is also a Director in the Grand River Valley Railroad Co.

Early in life Mr. W. evinced a military taste and joined a company of independent cadets, an organization dating its origin back to the Revolutionary war; and on locating in Jackson, he with others organized the Jackson Guards, of which he was the Captain at the opening of the civil war. The day the President's proclamation was issued calling for 75,000 volunteers, the Guards tendered their services to Governor Blair, being the first in the State to offer. The tender was accepted and they were mustered as Company B, 1st Michigan Infantry. The regiment was the first to arrive in Washington from the West, and was highly complimented for its appearance and equipments. Being assigned to the army of the Potomac they were in the first Bull Run fight, where Captain W. was captured and held as a prisoner till the following February, being an inmate of Richmond, Libby, Charleston, S. C., and Columbia, S. C., prisons successively. Soon after being exchanged he was commissioned Colonel of the 17th Michigan Infantry, which he commanded during the Maryland campaign, South Mountain and Antietam. For determined bravery in the former battle the 1st was denominated the "Stone Wall" regiment. It followed the fortunes of the Ninth Corps, and was commanded by Col. Withington until in March, 1863, when he retired from the service. He was brevetted Brigadier-General for "conspicuous gallantry" in the battle of South Mountain. After returning home, upon the organization of the militia companies of Michigan, Mr. W. was chosen Colonel of the First Regiment, in July, 1874. When the regiments were organized into a brigade in 1879, Col. W. was made Brigadier-General, and has command of the entire State troops. He served in the State Legislature from Jackson in 1873-'4; was appointed Trustee of the Asylum at Kalamazoo, but being unable to give it sufficient attention, resigned at the end of two years. General W. is a prominent member of the Episcopal Church; was conspicuous in organizing the Y. M. C. A.,



and acted as its President for six years. He married Julia C., daughter of Hon. Joseph E. Beebe, in 1859, which union has resulted in 16 children, 2 sons and 1 daughter living—Kate W., Philip H. and Winthrop Withington.

*Hon. James C. Wood*, attorney at law, son of Heman A. and Eliza Wood, *nee* Grant, was born in Decatur, Otsego Co., N. Y., Oct. 31, 1813. His parents were natives of New England, of English and Scotch ancestry. His father died when he was six years of age, and at 15 he was thrown upon his own resources; was educated in Monroe Academy; intended to go through college, but when 20 years old was offered and accepted the position of editor and proprietor of the *Waterloo Observer*, in Seneca county. It was a staunch Democratic journal, and during the three years of his editorial management was warmly sustained and prosperous. Mr. Wood read law in the meantime with Messrs. Knox & Watkins; sold the paper in 1837, and continued the study of law; came to Michigan in the fall of 1843, spent the winter in White Pigeon, and the following July settled in Jackson, then a village of 800 inhabitants; began the practice of law at once, and in 1847 formed a partnership with Hon. Fidus Livermore, which lasted until 1857. In October, 1875, Charles B. Wood, his eldest son, became, and still is, his law partner. Mr. Wood has for many years made a feature of chancery practice, in which he has achieved considerable prominence. He has always been a Democrat in politics, and in earlier years was quite active and successful as a local organizer and leader; was elected Treasurer of Jackson county in 1847 and re-elected in 1849; was the first Mayor of Jackson under its city charter; in 1874 was chosen Representative to the Legislature from the third district of Jackson county; was re-elected to the same office in 1876, under his protest, by a large majority; acted as local attorney for the M. C. R. R. Co. a number of years. Mr. Wood was a war Democrat during the Rebellion, and presided over the first war meeting held in Jackson. November 15, 1837, he married Mary E. Beers, of Ithaca, N. Y., with whom he lived happily until she departed this life March 9, 1860, leaving 2 sons, Charles B. and Frank N., and a daughter, Mary E., who became the wife of Gen. J. W. Hall, and now deceased. Mr. W. married Maria L. Lawrence, June 18, 1862, daughter of Hon. H. M. Lawrence, of Yates county, N. Y., by whom he had 2 children—Lawrence J. and Maggie B. Wood.

*Lincoln Wood*, retired farmer, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., April 17, 1823. His parents, Jonathan and Anna Wood, were natives of Vermont, and emigrated to Otsego county, N. Y., in 1819, where Mr. Wood owned and controlled a carding mill; remained there until the spring of 1830, then came to Jackson with his oldest son, purchased land, and commenced to make a farm, three and a half miles north of Jackson. In the fall he returned to New York, and remained through the winter. In the fall of 1830 he employed a man to put up a frame house, shut it up and shingle it; left his family with Capt. Alexander Lafferty

until his house could be made ready; it was the first frame building in the county. At that time this country was one vast wilderness; there was no railroad, and he came from Detroit with an ox team, following the Indian trail, and fording all the rivers and creeks, there being no bridges at that time. The subject of this sketch, after coming to the county, followed farming until 1870, when he moved to Jackson, and has remained since. He married Miss Lydia Ann Bryant, daughter of Carlton Bryant, of Spring Arbor, who came to the county in 1836. She was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., May 15, 1827. There are 2 children—Addie, now Mrs. Charles H. Pratt; Carrie, now Mrs. H. G. Burger. Mr. Wood has been identified with the interests of Jackson county all his life; has held the office of Alderman of the city two years. A portrait of Mr. Wood will be found in this volume, on page 749.

*Melancthon Woodford*, General Superintendent of the Ft. Wayne Railroad, is a native of Chautauqua county, N. Y., born in 1838. His parents were Melancthon S. Woodford, and Harriet D., daughter of Captain Jonathan Wheat, of the war of 1812, who erected extensive mills at Oswego Falls. Mr. Woodford was educated in the district school and Fredonia Academy. At the age of 14 he became messenger boy in the telegraph office at Dunkirk, where he learned the art of telegraphy. While there young Woodford made the acquaintance of Gen. Superintendent Charles Minot, of the N. Y. & E. R. R., who gave him a position as operator; a few months later placed him in charge of the Jersey City office; and before he left there he was Division Superintendent of telegraph at that point, being but 17 years old. In 1856 Mr. Woodford entered the employ of the Michigan Central Co., as chief train dispatcher, and was the first to inaugurate the system of moving trains by telegraph in the West. He remained with this company 16 years. In 1872 he became Assistant Superintendent of the Great Western Railway, and in 1875 accepted the Superintendency of the Western Division of the Canada Southern road. In 1879 he left that to assume the duties of his present position. In 1861 Mr. Woodford united in marriage with Miss Helen, daughter of William Sprague, of Kalamazoo, Mich. Mr. Sprague was one of the Rhode Island family, and settled in Michigan at a very early date. Mr. and Mrs. Woodford reside in Kalamazoo. They have 1 daughter, Edith, aged 13 years.

*J. H. Wortley*, proprietor of Wortley's China Palace, 148 West Main street, purchased the stock of Messrs. Southworth & Co., April 10, 1879, since which time he has refurnished the store and greatly enlarged the stock, until it now embraces much the largest and finest assortment of crockery ware in Central Michigan. Mr. Wortley makes a special feature of the best china and silver-plated goods, and has an extensive retail and wholesale trade. This house is the outgrowth of a long succession of dealers in the same line in the same store. The business was established by Thurber & Ingalls, who were succeeded by Bliss & Ingalls; they by Mr. Bliss;

he by Bliss & Spaulding, who sold to Southworth & Co., in 1875; and they to Mr. Wortley in April, 1879. Mr. W. is a native of Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., Mich., and is the son of William Wortley, of that city. He first started in the crockery trade in Ypsilanti in the spring of 1875, and removed his stock to Jackson three years later.

*Kasper Yahrdsdorfer*, boarding-house and saloon keeper, corner of Milwaukee and Wesley streets, was born in the Kingdom of Bavaria, June 28, 1828, where he received a common-school education. When 18 years of age he learned the trade of cotton-weaver, and also worked on a farm. In 1852 he came to the United States, landed in New York on the 9th day of July, and arrived in Jackson on the 14th day of the same month; he is the oldest German resident in the city except one. He worked on the railroad three years, then learned the baker's trade; afterward was employed by Hayden & Reynolds three years. In 1866 he married Miss Susannah Shelders, born in Germany in 1831; there were 3 children, 1 living—Julia Odilla. Mrs. Y. was previously married to Jacob Palmer, a native of Switzerland, who died in 1865, leaving 4 children—Jacob, Susan, John and Joanna; the latter died in 1872. They are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Y., by hard work and economy, has accumulated a good property, valued at \$5,000.

*M. F. Youngs*, engineer, was born in Lenawee county, Mich., Jan. 28, 1846. When eight years old he went with his parents to Hillsdale, where he was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. In 1863 he enlisted in the 11th Mich. Cav., Col. Brown; participated in two engagements, one against the notorious Gen. Morgan; met with a serious accident in Kentucky—was scalded and nearly lost one of his legs; was taken to Knoxville, Tenn., and was afterward transferred to Nashville, then to Louisville, Ky., where he was discharged. After coming back he worked on a farm four years; engaged as fireman about two years, and was promoted to his present position. He married Miss Romie Chidester, who was born in Wayne county, N. Y., June 13, 1848. They have 2 children.

## TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

---

On entering the study of township history, it was found that much valuable information connected therewith already had a place in the pages devoted to the county. To obviate repetition, the only alternative left the writer was to distribute many of the papers, intended originally for the chapter on pioneer reminiscences, and so render each one an integral part of the township history to which it pertains. This rule appears to be most appropriate, because the contributors of these special historical reminiscences have been closely identified with the town of which they write, and the introduction of their papers cannot fail to give satisfaction. Regarding the general events of the township, such as accidents, deaths, destructive tornadoes, etc., a review of them is given in the county history, also school and other statistics of a valuable character.

### BLACKMAN TOWNSHIP.

This township has been so identified with Jacksonburgh and Jackson city that very little remains to be written in its regard. The township was organized in 1857, and forms the northern, eastern and western boundaries of the north portion of the city. It comprises the mining and manufacturing village of Puddle Ford, Woodville, and Van Horn's Crossing. The mineral resources of the township are unrivalled. The coal and iron mines near Jackson have been thoroughly tested, and the supply of ore is thought to be sufficiently abundant to meet the demand for many years. The agricultural interests are also of much importance. Being so near the Jackson markets the agriculturists enjoy many advantages not bestowed on those of other townships.

The title "Blackman" was given on account of a just desire existing to perpetuate and honor the name of the first pioneer of the county, the first settler north of the line dividing Summit and Blackman.

A. W. Daniels, who came into the town in September, 1830, may be considered the first settler in the township proper; Henry Daniels and William R. De Land, came shortly afterward, and within a very short period every acre was in the possession of earnest men, determined to carve out for themselves a home in the charming wilderness.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

The following biographical sketches of early settlers and prominent citizens of Blackman township constitute a legitimate and interesting part of the history. Some of the residents of this township are classed as citizens of Jackson, and their sketches are therefore given under another heading:

*Charles H. Beebe* was born in this township, Jan. 20, 1842. His father, Elisha Beebe, was a native of New York, and was born about 1813; his mother, Diadama V., was born in New York about 1818. Her father was Major in the Revolution. Chas. H. Beebe has 1 brother and sister now living. He first purchased 40 acres of land in sec. 5, where he resided five years. He sold it and bought his present homestead of 120 acres in secs. 7 and 18, valued at \$50 per acre. Politically he is identified with the National party. May 15, 1866, he married Caroline S. Mayo, of this township, who was born Jan. 30, 1844, the daughter of William and Sarah Mayo, both born in Quanton, England, respectively in 1810 and 1813. Mrs. Beebe has 6 brothers and 3 sisters now living. She has been the mother of 8 children, born as follows: Minnie M., Feb. 14, 1867; Fred W., Aug. 25, 1869; Cora B., Feb. 23, 1870, died Dec. 18, 1877; Roy, Feb. 18, 1872, died Dec. 28, 1877; Max, Nov. 10, 1874, died Dec. 28, 1877; Best, Feb. 14, 1875; Archie, March 30, 1876; Lee, Nov. 8, 1878. Three children died of diphtheria in December, 1877, two of them the same day.

*Thomas Cole* was born in Bath, Steuben county, N. Y., March 13, 1817, the son of James and Diana (Bennett) Cole. His father was born in Elizabeth, N. Y., in 1786, and died in 1850, in this tp. His mother was born in Connecticut, in 1788, and died in this tp. in 1844. Thomas is the owner of 100 acres of land in secs. 15 and 16, valued at \$5,000, also owns valuable property in the city of Jackson. He is a member of the National party. In 1838 he married Martha Knapp, of Jackson. They have been the parents of 6 children: Louisa was born March 3, 1844, and died Nov. 4, 1848; an infant son, born May 23, 1844, died on the day of birth; Eliza A. was born Aug. 20, 1849, and died March 6, 1866; Charles A. was born Oct. 19, 1850, and is a farmer in this tp.; Ruel T. was born March 5, 1854, and is in the employ of the railroad company. Eunice was born March 23, 1856, and is the wife of Myron Raymond, of Blackman. Mrs. Cole was born in Freeman, Franklin Co., Me., June 31, 1824. Her father, John Knapp, was born in Maine, in 1792, and died there in March, 1878. Her mother, Pattie Knapp, was born in Maine, in 1796, and died in Michigan, September, 1854.

*Salmon Z. Crawford* was born Oct. 26, 1835, in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y. He was the son of Zebah and Asenath (Crouch) Crawford. Zebah Crawford was born in Steuben county, N. Y., in 1804, and died June 23, 1877. Mrs. Asenath Crawford was born in the same county, in 1807, and is now living in the city of Jack-

son. The father of Zebah was of English and Irish parentage, and was born in Connecticut in 1758; the mother was born about 1759. Zebah removed to Michigan in 1837, and located in Sandstone, where he bought 200 acres of land. His son, Salmon, first bought 80 acres, in Blackman, in 1858, and from time to time added to this purchase until he now owns 325 acres of choice land, valued at \$60 per acre. Feb. 27, 1856, he married Catherine Jackson, of Blackman. They have 2 children—Wayne S., born Feb. 24, 1876, and Burr J., born July 1, 1878. Mrs. Crawford is the daughter of R. D., and Anna Mead, of Jackson. Her father was born in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., in 1817. Her mother was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1820. She has 1 brother, 1 half brother and 2 sisters living. Her maternal grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and died about the close of the war. Her grandmother died about 1860, at a very advanced age. Mrs. Crawford's mother died in June, 1848. Mr. Crawford is a Republican.

*Henry Daniels* was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1816. His father, John Daniels, was of Scotch descent, and was born in Connecticut in 1788. His mother, Zilpah, *nee* Wheeler, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1790, of New England parentage. In the fall of 1829 John Daniels came to Michigan to prospect for a future home. He was satisfied that great agricultural prosperity was assured in this State, and returned the following May (1830) and entered 480 acres in sec. 33, now near the west line of the city of Jackson. In the fall of that year he sent his oldest son, A. W. Daniels, to break up sufficient land to plant 500 apple-trees, the first orchard set out in Jackson county. He died here in 1847, and his wife also in 1852. This land is now owned by Geo. T. Daniels. In 1836 Henry Daniels took up 480 acres in the tp. of Rives, which he disposed of in lots at various times, until 1844, when he sold the last. In 1837 he bought his present estate in secs. 20 and 29, consisting of 335 acres. Nov. 26, 1840, he married Charlotte A. Denton, of Jackson, by whom he has had 3 children. The first of these died in infancy; the second, John J., born March 5, 1845, lives with his parents; the only daughter, Florence A., was born Oct. 20, 1852, and died Aug. 30, 1856. Mrs. Daniels was born April 26, 1819, in New York. She was the daughter of John and Abigail (Woodward) Denton, and died March 10, 1859. Mr. Daniels married, April 9, 1862, Mrs. Calista Bronson, widow of William Bronson, of Jackson. She is a member of the Congregational Church. Mr. Daniels has held the office of County Superintendent of the Poor for 16 years, and has been elected to minor offices of the town and school district many times during a period of 36 years. Politically he is a Democrat. John J. Daniels, resident with his father, was married May 12, 1869, to Miss Lavina A. Crawford, daughter of S. C. and Sarah L. Crawford, of Sandstone. She was born March 28, 1851. Two children have been born to them, as follows:—Florence, Feb. 4, 1872, and Myron J., April 17, 1874.

*John Fellows* was born in Vermont, Sept. 8, 1830, 40 miles north-west of Burlington. His father, Reuben Fellows, was a farmer by occupation, and a pioneer of Blackman tp., having located his farm in 1837. He married Miss Hannah Weath, a native of Salisbury, N. H. Coming West at an early day, and being in destitute circumstances, they endured many privations, and the first several years of their pioneer experience were severe. John, being only seven years of age when they came to Michigan, received his schooling in Blackman, and July 4, 1853, married Miss Saediania Van Horn, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Mr. Smart, of Jackson city. She was born Sept. 28, 1832. In 1851 he made a trip to California *via* the Isthmus of Panama. He remained there until 1853, engaged in mining, with fair success. Upon his return he commenced farming, which occupation he has since pursued, and has accumulated a fine property. His family consists of 3 sons and 3 daughters.

*Jonathan H. Hendee* was born in Vermont, Nov. 6, 1815. His father, David Hendee, was married to Miss Caroline Harrington about 1811, at Pittsford, Vt. They moved to Niagara county, N. Y., in 1831. Six years later they moved to Jackson county, Mich. David Hendee was an ordained minister of the Baptist Church, and about 1838 organized the first society of that denomination in Jackson. He and his wife both died at the residence of one of their children, in Hillsdale county, Mich. His death occurred Sunday, June 14, 1869, when he was 52 years old. His wife died some years before him. In his early manhood he served as Ensign under command of Capt. Pratt, as guard of the truce between Canada and the United States, where he was on duty three months, and afterward held a Captain's commission, and acted as aid to General Hendee, his brother. His son, Jonathan, married Charlotte Bond in June, 1839. They have been the parents of 5 children, 4 of whom are living. The youngest son is in the employ of R. D. Bullock, in his branch music store at Grand Rapids. The eldest daughter, Martha, married Rev. Mr. Parmenter, who now lives in Charlevoix, Mich., acting as State missionary. Julia L. married Albert Allen, who now lives in Jackson city. Tryphena A., the third daughter, married a brother of Rev. Mr. Palmer, and lives in Shiawasee county. Mrs. Hendee died in 1872. She was buried in Greenwood cemetery, March 13, 1873. Mr. Hendee married the widow of Dr. J. A. Blanchard. She graduated at Cleveland Homeopathic College in 1852, at the same time with her husband. They practiced medicine in the city of Pittsburg, Pa., about six years, going from there to Louisville, Ky., in 1858, where they remained two years, removing to Rochester, N. Y., where they lived 12 years, and where Dr. Blanchard retired from practice. He died March 29, 1870, and his wife came to Jackson and entered into partnership with Dr. S. P. Town, her brother-in-law, and was in practice about a year before her marriage to Mr. Hendee. She has 1 daughter, Ada E. Blanchard, who was born in Rochester

and now lives with her mother. She graduated at the high school in Jackson.

*Jonathan L. Hoyt* was born June 27, 1802, in Onondaga county, N. Y.; was the son of Louis and Elizabeth (Hoyt) Hoyt. Louis Hoyt was born in Connecticut, Dec. 3, 1786. He came to Michigan with his son and died in 1842. Elizabeth Hoyt was born in Connecticut, in August, 1788, and died in New York in 1819. Jonathan Hoyt married Oct. 20, 1842, Samantha L. Clark, of Otisco, Onondaga Co., N. Y. She was the daughter of Chester and Anna Clark, and was born Aug. 27, 1810, in Otisco, N. Y. She died March 23, 1881, leaving 6 children—Theodora M., born April 14, 1843; Lucien C., born Sept. 20, 1854; Nellie A., Feb. 12, 1846; Anna L., Sept. 6, 1848; Emma W., Aug. 24, 1850; Lillie B., Oct. 20, 1854. Mr. Hoyt purchased, in 1837, 80 acres of valuable land, and seven years after he sold 15 acres, leaving him 65, which he values at about \$6,000. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church, and politically is a Democrat.

*Major Anson William Jackson* was born in New Hampshire, Oct. 3, 1773; his wife, Hannah, *nee* Brooks, was born in Westmoreland, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Feb. 1, 1780. His father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and the family lived in Great Barrington, Mass. At the close of the war he lived in Montgomery county, N. Y., then moved to Onondaga county, in the same State, in 1796. A. W. Jackson, in 1836, moved to Jacksonburgh, Jackson Co., Mich., locating on secs. 4 and 5 in what is now Blackman. In the war of 1812 he was Captain of a company of minute men, and went to Oswego, N. Y.; was a military officer till he resigned as Major. In 1833 there was a postoffice named Wyoming, six miles from Jackson, on the Clinton road, and Robert Jackson, second son of A. W. Jackson, was Postmaster, which office he held until he left the State in 1847. It was discontinued a few years afterward. He went to Illinois, where he still resides. Col. Jer. Jackson, the father of A. W. Jackson, was a native of Rhode Island, born Aug. 13, 1739; his mother was Phebe Murray, of Connecticut, of the same age, a relative of Brig.-Gen. Murray, of Nova Scotia, who fought under Wolfe at the battle of Quebec in Canada. He enlisted as a Sergeant at Fort Cumberland, Nova Scotia, in the English army; was at the taking of Quebec; served his time and was discharged; came to the States; enlisted in the Continental army with his three eldest sons—John, aged 18, Jeremiah, aged 16, and Matthew Murray, aged 14; continued with the army till the close of the war, and was with Washington at Valley Forge. His discharge from the English army, and his commission in the Continental army are still in possession of the family. He moved to Montgomery county, lived there some years, then went to Onondaga county, N. Y., where he died in 1809, and was buried on his farm, with military honors. His wife survived him a few years, and was buried by his side. He owned the first grist and saw-mill in Onondaga county, known as the Jackson Mills. Of a family





Alfred Russell



of 9 children, 5 are still living—Robert and George Jackson live in Illinois; 3 daughters in Michigan; Marion Jackson, now Mrs. Perrin, lives in Hamlin, Eaton county; Phebe Jackson, now the Widow Godfrey, lives in Blackman on a part of the homestead; Diadama Jackson, now Mrs. Beebe, own 40 acres of the same, a gift from her father. A. W. Jackson died June 20, 1857, in the 83d year of his age. His wife died Jan. 4, 1842, aged 62 years. Sophia Jackson (Mrs. Wilson) died in 1842; Endora Jackson (Mrs. Reed), in 1842, in New York State; Hannah Jackson died in Jackson, Michigan, in 1845, and Anson Jackson died in Mason, Ingham Co., Mich., in 1853.

*Chauncey B. Linderman* was born Aug. 20, 1836, in Newfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y.; was the son of David and Martha J. (Stanton) Linderman. His father was born in the State of New York, Aug. 31, 1813. His mother was born in New York, April 10, 1816, and died there Oct. 19, 1862. The father of David Linderman was born in New York in 1759, and died in 1840. His wife was born in Pennsylvania, in 1763, and died in 1856. Chauncey married Catherine Dunn, of Jackson, Dec. 30, 1867; she was the daughter of Martin and Ann (Keena) Dunn, and was born in Liverpool, England, Sept. 16, 1839, and came to this country with friends when 15 years of age, and settled in Chelsea, Mich. He and Mrs. L. have 4 children living—Francis A., born Oct. 3, 1838; Charles H., Dec. 5, 1869; Martha A., June 10, 1872; James D., June 10, 1872. Mr. Linderman was a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, enlisting in Company A., 109th N. Y. Infantry, Aug. 11, 1862, in Newfield, under Capt. J. W. Tibbetts. He was in the battle of the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania C.H., and Petersburg. He was wounded in front of the latter place, and received his discharge June 4, 1865.

*Jeremiah Marvin* was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1805. His father, Nathan Marvin, was born in Granville, Hampden Co., Mass., in 1786, and died in Monroe county, Mich., in 1832. He was English by birth, and was a Captain of the war of 1812. In 1832 the family settled in Monroe county. The mother of Mr. Marvin, Judith, *nee* Gates, was born in Lyme, Conn., in 1788, and died in 1834. Mr. Marvin came to Jackson in 1832 and bought a half interest in the milldam property, and engaged in the lumber business. In 1833 he bought 80 acres of land, where he now lives, adding from time to time by purchase until the family estate is over 500 acres. In 1839 he married Emily French, who died in 1869, aged 64, leaving no children. In 1876 he married Jennie L. Savage, and they are the parents of 1 daughter—Emily E., born May 5, 1877. Mr. Marvin, while not an aggressive politician, has always acted with the Democratic party. He is a member of the Episcopal Church. His residence is on Lansing avenue.

*William Mayo* was born Aug. 17, 1810, in the village of Quanton, Buckinghamshire, England, and emigrated to America in 1833.

bringing his wife and infant child. After a tedious passage of 47 days, they landed safely in New York city, and proceeded westward for Detroit *via* the Erie canal to Buffalo, thence by lake. From Detroit they proceeded westward to Dexter tp., Washtenaw county, and immediately found work on the farm of a Mr. Goodrich, and soon after on a farm near Ann Arbor. He afterward went to Sandstone, and worked a farm for Perrin Moe. They remained there only one year, but accumulated sufficient means to homestead a 40-acre lot of land, and started for Monroe to secure it. He made his journey on foot, and accomplished his purpose, but upon returning found his selection to be an unfortunate one, the land being of poor quality. He sold this newly acquired property, and invested his means in 160 acres two miles north of his former location, where he lived many years. He is now a resident of Jackson city, where he owns a comfortable home. He has had 14 children; 10 are still living. He is 70 years of age, and in October, 1881, will celebrate his golden wedding.

*John Scott McConnel* was born in this tp. in 1836, a son of John S. and Selicia McC., the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of New York. Mr. McConnel, Sr., located in this tp. in 1830, on the farm now occupied by the subject of this sketch, moving his family to the place the following spring. He died in 1865. The subject of this sketch was married in 1865; was in business with his brother, O. H., and other parties in Jackson for some years; in the spring of 1863 he moved upon the farm opposite the one he now owns; in 1868 he built the dwelling he now occupies. His farm consists of 80 acres, and lies three miles north of Main street, in Jackson; it is worth \$75 an acre, and 55 acres are under improvement. Mr. McConnel's principal business is raising grain, but he also deals some in stock. When his father first came here, the country was all a wilderness, and he boarded in Jackson (which then consisted of but one log house, occupied by Mr. Blackman) while he walked out to his farm every day to improve it, taking his dinner along with him. The subject of this sketch is raising an adopted daughter.

*John R. Moffett.* This gentleman's father was a native of "Thornship near Shap," Westmoreland Co., Eng. His grandfather was a man of great wealth, possessing an estate which had been entailed from the period of George III. He presented his grandsons each with 100 sovereigns, with which his descendant mentioned made his way to America in 1826, settling in Tecumseh, Lenawee Co., Mich. He was 14 years old. He afterward went to Fayette, Hillsdale Co., where he purchased 80 acres of land, and resided until the time of his death in February, 1863. He married Sarah English, in Lenawee county, where she was born in 1814. She still owns her husband's original purchase of 80 acres. John R. Moffett went to Missouri in 1858, where for four years he engaged in teaching, and dealing in live stock. He was an observer of the conflicts of opinion at the breaking out of the war, and was

a sufferer from "butternut" raids under Gen. Price, to the extent of \$8,000 worth of stock confiscated by the Confederates. In 1862, he returned to Michigan, attended school and taught three years. He purchased 120 acres in Gratiot county, and lived there three years. He built the first house in the vicinity of his farm, putting in puncheon floors, as there were no saw-mills accessible. He left there, purchasing 80 acres in sec. 18, Sandstone. He remained a resident of this seven years, removing thence to Hanover, where he lived one year, then purchased 80 acres of land in Blackman, where he now lives. He is Supervisor, and has held the position three years. He has acted as Tp. Clerk, School Superintendent, Justice, etc., in the various towns where he has lived. His politics in early life were Republican. In 1860 he voted for Douglas, acting with the Democrats until the organization of the Nationals. May 7, 1865, he married Emily E. Spink, of Hanover, Mich. She was born July 4, 1841. Her father, Paul Spink, was born in Shaftsbury, Vt., in 1802. He went when three years old to Hampton, N. Y., where he lived until 1835. Mrs. Roxy (Harlow) Spink was born in Whitehall, N. Y., in 1803, and died in Hanover, Mich., in May, 1843. Mrs. Moffett has 2 children living—Charles M., born Jan. 30, 1867, and Roxy W., Oct. 11, 1878.

*Nathaniel Morrill*, farmer, sec. 10, was born in New Hampshire in December 1807, son of Nathaniel, Sr., and Elizabeth (Eastman), both of Massachusetts. He was reared and educated in the place of his nativity until 23 years of age. He married Nancy Quimby June 14, 1829, and moved to Cayuga county, N. Y., and purchased 64 acres of land and engaged in farming. Moved to this tp. in 1833, where he now lives on a farm of 240 acres bought of the Government. He is the youngest child of a family of 10 children, all of whom are dead except 1 sister and 1 brother; both of these are living on and near the old homestead in New Hampshire. Nathaniel, Jr., is the father of 8 children by his first wife (Nancy Quimby), who died May 2, 1852, aged 41 years, two months. He married Miss Clara White, January 14, 1852, in Waukegan, Ill., and they have had 4 daughters, 3 of whom are living. His father was of English and his mother of Scotch descent, and were among the earliest settlers of Massachusetts. He has a clock bought by his grandfather as a wedding present for his father; it has ticked off the time over a century.

*John W. Pool* was born in the town of Stafford, Genesee county, N. Y., May 5, 1831. His father, David, was a native of Connecticut, and there married Maria Chapman. They soon moved to Western New York, and from there to Michigan in 1854, and located at Kalamazoo, Kalamazoo Co., where they lived three years. In 1855 they removed to Berrien county and engaged in farming until 1878, when they came to Jackson county and engaged in the milling business with N. J. Elliot. His interest in this business he exchanged for a farm of 190 acres on sec. 10. He was married to Miss E. Sheppard May 16, 1852, with whom he lived until her death in

1857. Since her death he has been twice married. His present wife's maiden name was Fannie Riley. The wedding ceremony took place in 1864. They have 2 children.

*Mrs. A. L. Relyea* is the daughter of Harvey O. and Amanda M. (Weston) Wheeler. March 20, 1863, she was married to Samuel J. Somerville, at Mason, Ingham Co., Mich. He was born in Upper Canada, 10 miles north of Kingston, and moved to Jackson county, locating on the farm where his wife now lives. He died Sept. 18, 1873, leaving 5 sons and 1 daughter. Mrs. Somerville was married Sept. 2, 1875, to Adelbert Relyea, a native of Cayuga county, N. Y., who was born March 1, 1848. His parents, Jacob D. and Margaret (Van Horn) Relyea, were married in New York in 1839, and came to this county in 1854. By the second marriage Mrs. Relyea has 2 sons and 1 daughter. The family live on the Somerville farm, which is owned by the widow (Mrs. Relyea) and the heirs at law of Samuel Somerville. It comprises 240 acres, 175 of which are under cultivation, and valued at \$75 per acre.

*Alfred Russell* was born Dec. 22, 1827, in Covington, Wyoming Co., N. Y., the son of Solomon and Mary (Cole) Russell. Solomon Russell was born in New York in 1798. In February, 1836, he came and located in Eckford, Calhoun Co., where he remained about six months, and then bought a farm in Indiana, which he sold after some years, and purchased 100 acres in Columbia, retaining it till the time of his death, in 1871. His wife was born in New York in 1800, and died in Wethersfield, Genesee Co., N. Y. Alfred Russell, soon after coming West, worked four years for a farmer in Indiana, and returned to his father's. In 1857 he bought 120 acres of land in Columbia, where he lived about five years, when he sold and purchased 240 acres in Liberty. He remained on this seven years, selling again, and buying 352 acres in this tp., where he now resides. The premises are in fine condition, house new and large, and land valued at \$75 per acre. He spent the years 1864-'5 mining for gold in Idaho. On his way back to civilization he had seven encounters with Indians. He made the route thence *via* Portland, Oregon; San Francisco, Lake Nicaragua and New York. He is a Democrat. Sept. 3, 1856, he married Ellen Dean, of Wright, Hillsdale Co., the daughter of Sether and Miranda Dean. She was born in West Almond, Allegany Co., N. Y. Her father was born Oct. 8, 1800, in Windham, Luzerne Co., Pa. Her paternal grandfather was born in 1772, in New Jersey, and died Sept. 7, 1813, in Bridgewater, Pa. He was a soldier in 1812. Her paternal grandmother was born in 1770, and died in Pennsylvania, April 16, 1835. Mrs. Russell's mother was born May 11, 1800, in Orwell, Addison Co. (then Rutland). Thomas Stutson, the maternal grandfather, was born in Massachusetts, and died in Covington, N. Y., in 1844. Amelia Stutson, the maternal grandmother, was born in Salem, Mass., and died in 1835. Mrs. Russell lost two brothers May 12, 1864, at the battle of Spottsylvania C. H. The ancestors of Mrs.

Russell were identified with the earliest history of Massachusetts. They settled at Bedford Harbor, now New Bedford, and they were constantly involved in the Indian conflicts which form so important a feature of the history of that period. A portrait of Mr. Russell appears in this work, on page 767.

*John Satterthwaite* was born Jan. 5, 1838, in Westmoreland county, England. His parents are still living in Lancashire, England, where his father was born in 1814. His mother was born in Westmoreland county, in 1817. John came to America in 1866, in the steamer *City of Boston*, and landed in New York, July 1. He came very soon afterward to this county, where he has pursued the occupation to which he was bred. He had charge of the Walker Mine, south of Jackson, two and one-half years. In 1872 he took out naturalization papers, and has since identified himself with the Republicans. He owns seven acres of land, valued at \$200 per acre, and a substantial dwelling. Feb. 9, 1868, he married Jane Carver in Spring Arbor. She was born April 25, 1840, in Somersetshire, England, and came to America in April, 1866. Her father, John Carver, came to this country in 1874, and is now engaged in farming in Iowa. Her mother died in England in 1860. Mrs. Satterthwaite has been the mother of 6 children—John T. was born Nov. 28, 1868, and died June 21, 1870; Jane E. was born Feb. 17, 1870, and died in April of the same year; Celia, born Oct. 4, 1871; Amelia A., born March 27, 1874; Charles P., born April 3, 1876; and Mary Jane, born May 18, 1878, are still living.

*Alva True*, farmer, sec. 2, was born in New Hampshire, Oct. 29, 1827. His wife, Celestia Morrill, daughter of Nathaniel Morrill, was born Jan. 14, 1837. His father, John True, was born in New Hampshire in 1799, and he married Hannah Watson, of the same place, in 1823; moved to Michigan in 1834, and settled in Blackman on 120 acres of land; bought 80 acres of James Fifield, on which place he lived until the time of his death, which took place July 19, 1849. His wife lived until Sept. 3, 1880, and was buried beside her husband in the cemetery just south of their home, which is still owned by their heirs. Alva was elected Treasurer of Blackman tp., in 1856, which office he filled with credit; was afterward elected Highway Commissioner several terms, and more recently elected Justice of the Peace, which office he now holds. In his youth he learned the joiner's trade, at which he worked some years, and in 1865 returned to farming, at which business he has since continued, and lives on a part of the old homestead; he is a self-educated man, a great reader of history and the news of the day. P.O., Jackson.

*William Van Horn* was born Sept. 15, 1824, in Cato, Cayuga Co., N. Y. His parents were Philip and Margaret Van Horn, who were natives of New York. They came to Michigan in 1836 and settled in Rives, where they purchased 160 acres of land, and lived thereon until their death. Philip Van Horn was born July 25, 1787, and died Dec. 31, 1841; his wife, Margaret, was born June 3,

1795, and died in January, 1860. William Van Horn bought 80 acres of land in this tp., in sec. 16, and eight years ago he bought 40 more, making in all 120 acres, valued at \$85 per acre. Mr. Van Horn politically is a Democrat. He is of Holland Dutch descent. Feb. 8, 1852, he married Sarah Elizabeth Hoyt, in the city of Jackson. She was the daughter of Lewis and Elizabeth Hoyt, and was born in the town of La Fayette, Onondaga Co., N. Y. Her father was born in Connecticut in 1784, and died in La Fayette, Sept. 23, 1842. Her mother was born in La Fayette, June 29, 1804, and is still living, with her daughter. Mrs. Hoyt's father was a Revolutionary soldier, and died in 1828. Mr. and Mrs. Van Horn have been the parents of 9 children, born as follows: Helen L., born Dec. 5, 1862; a son, Feb. 10, 1854, died Feb. 24; Ida E., Aug. 31, 1858; Alma D., March 17, 1860, died in April, 1861; Fred L., Nov. 8, 1862; Frank P., Sept. 10, 1864; John E., Aug. 10, 1866; William B., Aug. 31, 1871; Archie L., Jan. 23, 1876.

*Charles Wood* was born in New Hampshire, March 17, 1817, brother of the next mentioned. He married Sarah A. Dean, of Ingham county, Mich., March 16, 1848. She was the daughter of William B. and Sarah (McComber) Dean. Her father was born in Orange county, N. Y., in 1794, and died in Ingham county, September, 1867. Her mother was born in Peacham, Vt., in 1803, and is still living, in Michigan. Mrs. Wood was born in Penfield (now Webster), Monroe Co., N. Y. Her parents settled in Wayne county, Mich., in 1831, where they remained nine years, removing thence to Ingham county. Her father was a soldier of 1812; her grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have had 3 children—Charles D. was born Jan. 17, 1849, and died May 10, 1870; Sarah A. was born Jan. 13, 1852; Frank W. was born Sept. 13, 1854, and died in the following January. Sarah is the wife of Newell Woodworth, of this tp. Mr. Wood is a Republican, and both himself and wife attend the Congregational church. Mr. Wood came to this State in 1831. He lived at home until 22 years of age. He taught school two winters. He and his brother purchased 240 acres in Bunker Hill, Mich.; in 1848 they divided the land equally, and he eventually bought 120 more, which he sold in 1869, and purchased his present estate in this tp., sec. 23, land valued at \$85 per acre. He held the office of Supervisor in Bunker Hill one year, and served as Township Clerk eight years, and is now serving as Justice in the 2d term, in Blackman. Mrs. Wood taught school 16 terms.

We give on page 381 of this volume a portrait of Mr. Wood.

*Jonathan Wood* was born in Keene, N. C., Sept. 20, 1815. His father, Jotham Wood, was born in North Carolina, Nov. 7, 1786. His mother, Anna, *nee* Lincoln, was born in Vermont, Jan. 11, 1792. In 1830 Jotham Wood came to this township with his family, settling on a farm in sec. 31, where they bought 95 acres. The father died here Feb. 26, 1862; the mother in 1854. Of this family, 6 of 8 children are now living; they were born in the fol-



lowing order: Sennia, April 27, 1814, died March 14, 1876; Jonathan; Charles, March 17, 1817; Jotham, Feb. 28, 1819; Mary Ann, March 4, 1821, died Oct. 7, same year; Lincoln, April 17, 1823; George, Feb. 14, 1826; Joseph C., Feb. 28, 1828. Mr. Wood, the subject of this sketch, married Olive J. Haight, Feb. 16, 1875, at the city of Jackson. She was the daughter of Samuel and Phebe Dickerman, and was born in Niagara county, N. Y., April 23, 1839. She has one brother, Isaiah, living in this township, born May 6, 1842. Jay J., only child of Mr. and Mrs. Wood, was born May 14, 1876. Mr. W. is Republican in politics and in religious belief a Universalist. His wife is a Baptist. Jotham Wood was a soldier, and pensioner of 1812, and built the first frame house in Blackman.

A portrait of Mr. Wood will be found in this work, on page 399.

*La Rue H. Woodworth* is the fourth son of George and Elizabeth (McIntosh) Woodworth, whose marriage took place in 1823. George was the son of Samuel Woodworth, who married Sybil Danforth, and moved to Genesee county, N. Y., where George was reared, educated and married. After a residence of about eight years the family came to Michigan, in 1831. The farm now held by the widow and heirs of George Woodworth was located by him in 1830. Five children were born to the latter in this township, and 3 born in New York, are all living and married. One son and 2 daughters live in Jackson; 2 sons and 1 daughter live in Leslie, Ingham Co.; 1 son lives in Onondaga, Ingham Co., where he practices medicine; 1 son in Leslie, is also a physician; La Rue is the only farmer, and lives on the old homestead. His brother George is a keeper in the State's prison. Thomas is an engineer at Leslie. The father of Mrs. Woodworth was a native of New York, Scotch by birth. Her mother, Marion, *nee* Wright, was of English descent. La Rue married Miss Diantha Sanders, of Mason, Ingham Co., in 1868, since which time he has lived on the farm. Previously he worked in the dry-goods house of Reed & Allen, and one year in the hardware house of Bennett & Rice, in Jackson. He is the father of 2 sons, both at home. The farm comprises 160 acres. At the time of its location there was no highway thence to Jackson, and a route was marked by drawing a "rail cut." The old Indian trail running northwest to Pontiac, Oakland Co., a trading post, passed in front of the house. The nearest mill was at Ann Arbor, and eight days were required to make the trip from Detroit. The Indians supplied the famil with cranberries and wild meats. Fish were plenty in Gran river, which passes through the farm. Mr. Woodworth trades to some extent in stock, though the farm is best adapted to grain. He is a prominent member of the order of Patrons of Husbandry.

## COLUMBIA TOWNSHIP.

The historical incidents set forth in this paper on the settlement of the present territory of the town of Columbia took place mostly when it was included in the town of Napoleon. At that time Napoleon contained four surveyed townships, viz : T. 3 and 4 S., of R. 1 and 2 E. In the winter of 1838-'9, Columbia was set apart from Napoleon, containing the two south tiers of sections of T. 3 S., of R. 1 E. and T. 4 S., R. 1 E., excepting one-fourth mile on the east side of said territory, and since then the boundaries of Columbia have been changed, so that its present territory comprises T. 4 S., of R. 1 E., except one mile off the north side of said township, and extending two miles east into township 4 S., R. 2 E., making the present town five miles north and south, and eight miles east and west.

The first settlement in this town was made by Rev. Calvin H. Swain, who in June, 1832, located 40 acres on the west side of section 19, T. 4 S., of R. 2 E., and in connection with his son, Consider P. Swain, immediately commenced improvements. At that time the general Government held title to all the land in the town except four lots which were located on speculation. Soon afterward said land was brought into market by John Gilbert, it being the Jefferson water power on the west branch of Rive river. Mr. Swain made the location to improve the water-power; therefore he brought with him all the iron gearing necessary for a saw-mill, and a large store of solid provisions and groceries; that, with venison and fish, easily obtained at the time, enabled him to sustain his large force in the wilderness comfortably. Immediately after building a shanty on the north side of the river, he commenced building a saw-mill (now known as the Brooklyn water-power) with the gift of a true pioneer. The erection of the mill and dam occupied the time to Jan. 29, 1833, when the fluttes wheel splashed its first notes of civilization to the surrounding forest. They had employed as foreman a Mr. Wood, assisted by Samuel Quigley, a millwright, who built several mills afterward in the adjacent country.

Mr. Swain foresaw the first want of settlers in a new country was a saw-mill along the Detroit & Chicago road, which had been made passable by the Government. As settlements had been made both north and south, and at the village of Napoleon, they gave sufficient business for said mill. The principal timber was oak, with a sprinkling of white-wood, black walnut and white ash.

To procure flour, Mr. Swain dispatched an ox team to Lodi Plains, where wheat was raised, and took it to Ypsilanti or Ann Arbor to grind, making a trip in four to five days. The first wheat raised in this town was on the N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  section 24, about six acres, cultivated in the fall of 1833 by Mr. Swain.

During this summer he commenced building a large two-story house on the premises where the Episcopal church now stands, into which he moved in 1834. Mr. G. B. Swain also built a dwelling-house, on the lot now occupied by W. B. Sherman's store, and which now stands on the adjoining lot.

A postoffice was established in 1834, called Swainsville, and C. H. Swain was appointed postmaster. The mail was carried on horseback once a week to and from Springville, where it met the mail stage from Detroit to Chicago *via* Clinton and Tecumseh.

Through a miscalculation of the line of his lot, Mr. Swain built his mill on Government land, which was purchased by other parties; and the purchase of the same at a time when they had expended so much in improvements crippled them in their resources, which materially interfered with their success. Mr. Swain also established here the first Baptist Church, and was its pastor. He was a man of brain, strong will, untiring energy and uncommon resources, which well qualified him to battle in a wilderness for a home, and the extending of civilization.

Barnabas Case and Benjamin Davis located land on section 8, township 4 S., R. 2 E., in the fall of 1832; and in the spring of 1833 commenced to make their improvements. Their purpose was to make a water-power on the River Raisin at that point, but from the improvements already made by Mr. Swain above him, the undertaking was found to be impracticable.

In the spring of 1833 Mr. Asahel Knight came from Lodi Plains with his family, consisting of his wife and five sons—Alexis Allen, Hamblin, Monroe, and Lafayette, and located on sections 18 and 19, township 4 S., of R. 1 E., and commenced improvements, building a house and breaking up land for wheat, etc. His object in settling there was to establish a cattle ranch. The convenience of water and abundance of natural meadow in the valley of Grand river, and exuberant supply of grass for pasture on the surrounding undulating plains, made it a desirable point; but the rapid settlement of the contiguous territory soon confined his operations to his own possessions. Stoel Knight, with his family, also located on section 19, and lived there a short time.

In the fall of 1833, Mr. George S. Stranahan and his son George located a large tract of land, over 400 acres, on the north side and west end of Clark's lake. They commenced improvements by putting up the body of a log house and broke up land sufficient to plant an orchard, the first in the town, but returned to New York State to winter. In the spring of 1834 Mr. Stranahan moved, with his wife, son George and five daughters; and in May, as soon as their log house was made tenable, moved in and commenced to make a home by repairing the soil for raising subsistence for the future. The privations incident to the settlement in a wilderness with a large family, far from all supplies, none can appreciate except those who have had experience. While Mr. Stranahan was absent with his teams to Detroit to move his household goods, his wife and five

daughters were stricken down with serious sickness, caused by exposures and change of water, unavoidable in early settlements, with no one to take care of them except his son George and two or three neighboring men. George was also afflicted periodically with fever and ague. Soon after Mr. Stranahan's return, one of his daughters, Catherine, 18 years old, died, being the first death in town.

Clark's lake was named by Mr. Clark, of Monroe, the surveyor employed by the U. S., to survey the land in this part of the territory. While he was meandering the lake, he was so pleased with its surroundings, noble banks and transparent water, that he gave it his own name, and there is his monument forever. This fact shows that of all the lakes he saw in his practice, this one was the most beautiful.

In 1834 very important additions were made to the resident population. Anson H. De Lamater, Edward De Lamater and Samuel T. Marsh came from Onondaga county, N. Y., and landed at Detroit the last day of April. They came on foot to Manchester—Abraham, Anson and Isaac De Lamater (the latter was E. De Lamater's father) moved their families the previous year,—and then pursued their course westwardly on the Indian trail, running north of River Raisin to the head of Clark's lake. After examining the country in the vicinity with reference to its capacity for continued settlement, they were so well pleased with the beautiful wild parks and tillable lands that they concluded to settle on the south side of Clark's lake, on sections 20 and 29, adjoining each other, and hastened on foot to Monroe to enter their lands. At Monroe they purchased one yoke of oxen, a wagon, chains, etc., and started for their new possessions. At Clinton they purchased a breaking-up plow, axes, etc., and at Manchester added two yoke of cattle to their team. Thus supplied, they commenced breaking up the virgin soil for turnips, potatoes and wheat, boarding with Mr. Asahel Knight, their nearest neighbor. A. H. De Lamater, being the only married man of the trio, had a log house built on his premises, and July 4, started to New York State and soon returned, with his wife, to the Wilderness of Michigan. E. De Lamater returned to New York State in the fall and came back in the fall of 1835, bringing a wife, and settled on his location. Mr. S. T. Marsh married Miss Mary Jane DeLamater, daughter of Anson DeLamater, in September, 1835. For each of the three pioneers, 10 acres were plowed with three yoke of oxen. Two incidents of the summer illustrate some of the disadvantages of pioneer life.

The understanding was that if anything was broken of the common property, each should share alike in the expense of repair, and the one on whose land the accident happened should do the traveling necessary to get the repairs made. While plowing on the land of Mr. Marsh, A. H. De Lamater came in contact with a large grub; the iron standard broke, and there was a general crushing of the plow. De Lamater sang out: "Come, ye sinners, poor and needy." Marsh retorts: "D—n you, if you had to travel

through the woods to Ypsilanti with an ox team to get the plow exchanged, you would not sing 'Come ye sinners.' The trip took five hard days' work for Mr. Marsh and team. When the ground was prepared for sowing, A. H. De Lamater, with his ox team, went to Washtenaw county to purchase wheat for seed and for bread the ensuing year. He took a part of the load to Tecumseh to be ground, and then returned home in consequence of new and crooked tracks to avoid marshes; it took five days.

Joseph and Hiram King, and Elijah Webber, with their families, located early in the spring, on sections 24 and 25, west of the village, and commenced improvements as soon as they could build log houses. Calvin Love and family, and his son, Wm. C., arrived soon after, and located their farms and home on section 13, one mile north of the village, and commenced improvements.

Day and Ransom Jones came during the summer of 1834, and established a blacksmith shop in the village of Swainsville, a much needed establishment at that time. Isaac, John, Robert, and Wm. Quigley settled in the northeast part of the town the same summer, and commenced improvements, but soon sold their land to other settlers. In the fall Jacob Every and James Swartout came from the eastern part of New York State with their families and located farms on section 32; these were the last settlements of 1834.

In the year 1835 there was a great rush of hardy pioneers, and most of the remaining Government land in this town was located for permanent homes. In February, Anson De Lamater, son and three daughters, and Isaac De Lamater and family (3 sons and 2 daughters), Washington, Charles, Jackson W., Wallace, Cook C., Maria and Sophia, located farms. Isaac located on section 21, south of Clark's lake; Anson located on sections 18 and 19, and both commenced vigorously to improve their farms.

Early in the spring Rufus Tiffany established his mercantile business at Swainsville, which he commenced in the little brown house erected by Mr. Swain, but soon moved to the site now occupied by A. P. Cook. In a few years he spread out in a great establishment in every branch of trade.

Mr. Tiffany purchased of Mr. Nowland the northeast quarter of southeast quarter of section 24 for \$200, and had the same surveyed and platted for a village by A. H. De Lamater; soon after, a meeting was called, and the name of Swainsville was changed to the village of Brooklyn. He bought other landed property and engaged in farming, in addition to his mercantile establishment, and his varied business and capital undoubtedly fixed the location of his business in the village of his choice as the center of a large trade.

Wm. Randall and Alden Hewitt, with their families, Joseph Randall, with his sons Gideon, Flavius J., and C. A. Crary, located the remaining land south of Clark's lake, and commenced improvements. Joseph Randall, who moved his family one or two years afterward, John, Harvy and Richard Crego, Gardner J.

Gallup and Wm. Gallup located farms and settled with their families, and commenced to make homes; Richard Crego, with his family, occupied his land in 1836; located the north half of section 10 for himself and sons, John and Erastus, who moved in 1836. Joseph, John, Reuben, Uriah and George Every, Mr. Kelley, the father of Alanson, Nelson, Wm., and O. Kelley, located farms in 1835, with their families, for their future homes, in the south part of the town; James Conley & Isaac Swartout, with their families, located homes in the southwest part of the town. Joseph Townsend, Josiah A. White, Nathan Roberts, Horace Phelps, and John Antisdele located farms in the east part of the town. Archibald Clark and James Parish settled on the north side of Clark's lake. Daniel Peterson located a large tract of land on the east end of Clark's lake. Dr. J. W. Titus, Walter A. White, Albert M. Harmon, Edward Boyers, C. C. Carpenter, Derastus Jones, Ferdinand French and Leonard Sparks were added to the population of Swainsville about this time, and a part of them located farms in said town. In 1835 Mr. John H. and Broadhead Du Bois located at what is now known as Jefferson, and purchased 320 acres at that place, on the west branch of River Raisin, to improve the water-power. They commenced building a dam and saw-mill, also a grist-mill; there being no improvements, they built a shanty for their protection; the difficulty of the undertaking may be appreciated from the fact that all the iron and other material for the necessary machinery for said mill had to be drawn over new roads from Detroit, and provision for subsistence was brought from a considerable distance. They succeeded in getting the saw-mill in operation early in 1836. Samuel Quigley was the millwright for both mills. The proprietors caused a village to be surveyed and platted by A. H. De Lamater in 1836. J. H. Du Bois also located 300 or 400 acres of land northeast of Jefferson, and subsequently improved it. Broadhead Du Bois located a large tract east of the village. A. H. and D. C. De Lamater purchased a one-third interest in the above water-power, and in company with said Du Boises, completed their flouring-mill early in 1837. Blacksmith shops were started,—one by Mr. Wm. Silkworth; one by Mr. Reynolds; a store by Mr. King and Wm. F. Fuller; afterward John H. Du Bois added a general variety store to his other business, and served his town as justice of the peace, town clerk and in other offices of trust several terms; David Peterson started carding and clothing soon. Amos Picket and L. F. Picket located in Columbia in 1836, and soon after at Jefferson. They were mechanics, and built a machine shop at Jefferson, connected with water-power. Amos Picket held offices of trust in his town, and two terms as sheriff of Jackson county; was colonel of a militia regiment. Lewis F. Picket was an excellent millwright, and was employed in building and improving many mills in the surrounding country. He served the town of Columbia as clerk and justice of the peace many terms, and as supervisor 14 years. Bliss Charles, in 1836, settled a farm in the north part of the town.

His son, Asa Charles, succeeded him on the farm first located, and Bliss Charles, Jr., bought a farm on section 10, part of the James T. Weeks purchase. John Russel and E. Smith located farms this year in the southwest part of the town. Cornelius Du Bois and his son, Abram, came in 1836, and located a tract of land north and east of Jefferson. Abram settled with his family on it, and improved a farm for a home. Cornelius purchased a tract of land, 160 or 180 acres, north of the west end of Clark's lake, made it his home, and it is a well-improved farm. Asa and Gideon Denison, Mr. Cogger, Zina James, Jason St. John, and Mr. Reynolds settled and improved farms in 1837 south and east of Jefferson, and Reuben Hart settled in the same neighborhood soon after. Dewitt C. De Lamater settled in Columbia, and in 1837 was in company with the Jefferson mill firm; with his energetic and determined perseverance did much in developing the business. The postoffice of Columbia was established at Jefferson, and D. C. De Lamater was appointed postmaster, and Sophia Picket, deputy. The town of Columbia was organized in the winter of 1838-'9, and the first town meeting was held at Wm. Fuller's store, April 16, 1839. The board was duly organized according to law, and the officers elected were: A. H. De La Mater, Supervisor; David Peterson, Town Clerk; Broadhead Du Bois, Treasurer; Amos Picket, Simon Holland and G. H. Denison, Assessors; David Peterson, Daniel Rand and Reuben Hart, Justices of the Peace; Wm. Miller, Merritt Hewitt and R. W. Squires, Commissioners of Highways; Daniel Rand, James St. John, and Jason St. John, School Inspectors; Wm. Gallup, Jr., Town Collector; Lewis Chase, J. E. Haynes and G. W. Richards, Constables; Hiram Haynes and John H. Burroughs, Overseers of the Poor; John H. Du Bois, Town Sealer. The following were elected overseers of highways: Dist. No. 1, Zina St. Johns; Dist. No. 2, Uriah Every; Dist. No. 3, Luther Baker; Dist. No. 4, Isaac De Lamater; Dist. No. 5, Gideon H. Denison; Dist. No. 6, Henry Crego; Dist. No. 7, David Peterson; Dist. No. 8, Bliss Charles; Dist. No. 9, Pain Wait; Dist. No. 10, James Weeks; Dist. No. 11, Clover Griffin; Dist. No. 12, David Foster; Dist. No. 13, Henry Palin; Dist. No. 14, A. Phillips; Dist. No. 15, R. W. Squires.

The first school in district No. 3 was taught by Miss Salina Henrys, in a shanty at the head of Clark's lake, on Geo. S. Stranahan's land, in the summer of 1836; the second school was taught by Miss Almira Charles, in the summer of 1837, on section 19, on the farm of Asahel Knight. The first school-house was built in the fall of 1837, on section 17, at the head of Clark's lake, and the school was taught by D. Dudley, the ensuing winter. Daniel Rand and Amos Picket were moderators. Most of the aforesaid settlers were men in the prime of life, of small means, but energetic and determined to make themselves a home in the wilderness. They expected to be deprived of many of the necessities of life; were always cheerful and ready to help each other, and succeeded, through many hardships and discouragements, in making valuable

and pleasant homes, which are yet mostly owned by the first settlers and their descendants. They became attached to each other as relatives, and this tended to overbalance the hardships endured.

In the years 1836-'7, the enactment of a general State banking law secured the redemption of their circulation by mortgages on real estate. These banks were organized all over the State, in nearly all of the new villages, and secured the redemption of their notes principally by almost worthless land, and simultaneously they flooded the country with their worthless issues, which enhanced the value of all property far beyond the intrinsic value, producing wild excitement and rapid improvements, causing almost all to make debts, until suddenly a mistrust of the solvency of banks caused a simultaneous suspension of redemption and the crash of the banks, which left business without currency, and compelled all our business to be carried on by barter; every species of property became almost valueless, and caused great distress. Real estate and other property was exchanged to liquidate debts at one-fourth of its former value; and, to procure goods, groceries, and other necessities for the support of their families, they would have to buy of the merchants on credit, and by the time the wheat was harvested and fitted for market, the crops were anticipated by the demands of the merchant who floured or shipped the grain to pay the Eastern merchants for their goods. It was almost impossible to come out square at the end of the year, even by practicing the most strict economy, and dispensing with everything that could possibly be dispensed with. This economy cannot be imagined by the present generation. When the pioneers first settled here, the country appeared to be very healthy, but the land in summer was covered with an abundant growth of grass and herbage, and the settlers made rapid improvements from 1834 to 1837, plowing large tracts of land, girdling the timber, building mill-dams, plowing much new land, all of which caused an immense amount of decomposition of vegetable matter, filling the atmosphere with miasma, causing a great amount of sickness; in 1840, in many cases, it became difficult to procure help enough to take care of the sick. After those causes ceased, the town became healthy. At that season, the deprivations and distress were great, but it is past, and the pioneers succeeded, and have homes surpassed by no country for health, beauty and productiveness.

#### CHURCHES.

*All Saints (Episcopal) Church*, of Brooklyn village, had its origin at a meeting held in Felt's Hall, Aug. 12, 1858, at which meeting an organization was completed in the election of the following officers: L. S. Austin and A. P. Cook, Wardens; W. S. Blackman, M. W. Ferris, Day Jones, George P. Cook and S. L. Austin, Vestrymen; S. L. Austin, Secretary and Treasurer. A committee was appointed to take preliminary steps for the erection of a



church edifice, and on Easter Monday a building committee of the following named members of the parish were chosen: W. S. Blackman, A. P. Cook, George Bestram, Walker B. Sherman, S. Spaulding. Rev. N. W. Lyster was chosen chairman, and S. L. Austin, secretary. This committee with the valuable aid extended to them by the Ladies' Society of the parish, made purchase of a lot fronting 200 feet on Main street, and commenced the erection of their building in 1861, and completed it the following year. It is 40x80 feet in size, Gothic in style, constructed of brick. It contains sittings for about 200, finished inside with oil, heated with furnace, and is surmounted with spire and bell. Financially the Church owes its success largely to the enterprise and efficiency displayed by the ladies of the parish. Sept. 19, 1871, they started a fund of \$600, which, by holding fairs and festivals, was gradually increased to \$1,600. This amount was expended in the finishing of the church, purchase of an organ, and, lastly, purchase of a rectory.

The spiritual life and light of the parish was for many years the lamented Rev. William N. Lyster, a native of Sion, Wexford Co., Ireland. He was a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and later of the Theological University of Edinburgh. He came to the United States as missionary in 1832. In 1850 he came to Brooklyn in a missionary cause, and from that time remained there until his death in 1875. His successors have been Revs. S. W. Frisbee, I. I. Morton and I. H. Eichbaum, its present rector. They have a thriving Sunday-school, with W. S. Culver as its present superintendent. Value of the property of the parish, including rectory, is \$2,500.

*The First Presbyterian Church* of Brooklyn village was organized April 14, 1838, with a list of 13 members, as follows: G. J. Chapman, Lorinda Chapman, Daniel Howland, Gulinda Howland, Lucretia Howland, Elisha Cole, Lucretia Cole, Horace Phelps, Sarah E. Phelps, Thomas Cotton, Sarah Cotton, Mary Boyers and Zilpha Clark.

The first installed pastor was Rev. C. W. Gurney, who commenced his duties as such in 1841, continuing through the year 1842. Next came Rev. J. E. Boyd, 1842-'9; Rev. C. W. Smith, 1849-'54; Rev. N. H. Barnes, 1849-'54; Rev. Periah King, 1854-'7; Rev. Augustus Marsh, 1857-'60; Rev. O. W. Norton, 1860-'5; Rev. Thomas Sherrard, 1865-'74; Rev. W. S. Coulter, 1874-'77; Rev. J. H. Phelps, 1877-'80; and Rev. W. S. Price, the present pastor, 1880-'1. The original elders of the Church were Harvey Austin, Guy Chapman, Herman Walbridge, Thomas Cotton and Thomas Jerrett. The present membership is 109; 395 is the total number of names as members on the Church records. The society is out of debt and owns a comfortable church edifice, well furnished, with organ, bell, etc. They have a well-attended Sunday-school, conducted by Superintendent George W. Green, also efficient ladies' and young people's societies, which contribute much to the life of

the Church. The building occupies two lots fronting on Main street, is 40x60 feet in size, and seats 300 people.

*First Methodist Episcopal Church* of Brooklyn owes its origin to the assembling of 11 residents of the village at the home of Dr. L. M. Jones, on Main street Aug. 13, 1865. Those present were Dr. and Mrs. Jones, G. B. Markham and wife, James Brink and wife, Mrs. Hattie Parker, Mrs. Felt, Mary Murdock, Mrs. Hetty, Seth W. Bartlett and wife. G. B. Markham was chosen chairman and a class consisting of the above-named persons was formed. Felt's Hall was settled upon as being the future place of meeting, and Rev. Mr. Belknap, of Napoleon, served as their first pastor. Services were continued every Sabbath in Felt's Hall until 1870, when they removed to Ambler's Hall for two years, and since 1872 have met in Ennis's Hall. The society have no church edifice, but own a location upon which they hope to build. Eleven pastors have succeeded Mr. Belknap, viz.: Revs. George Barnes, W. Q. Burnett, E. Wigle, Mr. Newton, O. B. Hale, Mr. Hazen, Mr. Nichols, Mr. Allman, Mr. Priestly, Mr. McLaughton and H. Bradley. The society is out of debt and numbers 26 members. Dr. L. M. Jones has faithfully served as their class-leader for eight years past.

*Baptist Church of Brooklyn.*—This was the first religious body organized in the village, and its edifice the first erected. In June, 1834, with the Rev. Calvin H. Swain at its head, the first Baptist Church of Swainsville (this being the name of the village at that time) was organized. The original members of this society were: C. F. Swain, Louise Swain, Paulina Swain, Elijah Webber and wife, Joseph King, Polly King, Ransom Jones, Day Jones, Calvin Love and wife, Rufus Tiffany, Joseph Townsend, Daniel Wright and others. The legal organization of this society took place Dec. 26, 1838, and was effected by a resolution as follows: "That we form ourselves into a society, to be known as the 'Brooklyn Baptist Society,'" and elected Joseph Townsend, J. L. Butterfield, R. Tiffany, R. Jones and Henry W. Ladd as trustees.

The contract for the erection of the church edifice was signed May 10, 1841, the contracting builders being Vernon French and William Ambler. The consideration for the erection of the building 40x30 feet in size, 20 feet ceiling, built of wood, was \$650. Elder Calvin H. Swain was their first pastor, and he was succeeded by the following: Elder Griswold in 1838, John I. Fulton in 1839, C. L. Bacon, 1841-'6, Revs. Kies and Jennison until 1850, P. F. Jones 1851, A. A. Ellis until 1856, J. M. Wait until 1859, C. G. Purritt until 1861, Elisha Kimball until 1864, T. G. Lamb until 1867, Cyrus B. Abbott until 1869, J. Bloomer until 1870. During 1870-'1 the Church was without a pastor. In 1872-'4 Rev. D. B. Davis filled the pulpit, and in November, 1877, the Rev. S. F. Lyon, the present pastor, commenced his labors. The present membership is about 90. The church is finely located, is comfortably furnished, surmounted with a bell and belfry, and the society is out of debt.



*A. W. D. Lamater*



*Clark's Lake Baptist Church Society* was first organized May 2, 1868, by a small company of citizens assembled for the purpose at Clark's Lake school-house. The meeting was called to order and presided over by the Rev. Dr. Luther R. Cook, of Jefferson village, and appropriate resolutions were adopted and preliminary steps taken toward a permanent organization of a Church society. Articles of faith were drawn, to which the following persons assented, signing their names: Luther Dean, Benjamin Reed, Alfred Russell, Forester Cook, Jefferson White, Miranda Dean, Betsey Reed, Helen Russell, Mary C. Cook, Ange White, Lydia Reed, Mary Hill. A Church and covenant meeting was appointed for May 9. June 20 the preliminary steps were taken toward building a church edifice, and the following were the building committee chosen: Alfred Russell, Jefferson White and Byron Hill. Funds for the purpose were raised in the following manner: By subscription, \$1,200; festivals, \$500; work and material contributed, \$300; making the total cost of the building \$2,000. It is 31x41 in size, constructed entirely of wood, seats 200, is well carpeted and furnished with an organ. Its first pastor was Rev. Dr. Luther R. Cook, who served them several years. Has a Sunday-school organization, with Jay Reed as superintendent until the present time, and an average attendance of 40 pupils. The society is free from debt and in prosperous condition.

#### PERSONAL SKETCHES.

The rest of the history of Columbia township is in the form of personal sketches of its leading citizens, as follows:

*George W. Adams*, of Brooklyn village, was born at Lenox, Mass., Aug. 27, 1832. His father is Capt. Joseph Adams, a miller by trade, and a mill owner in Rensselaer county, N. Y., of which county he was a native. Capt. Joseph Adams was a public-spirited man of strong temperance principles, and a Whig of decided character. George W. received at his home a thorough common-school education, and afterward attended Pittsfield Seminary, in Massachusetts. He afterward learned the milling business of his father, and has since made it his life's occupation. He left Pittsfield, Mass., and came West to Binghamton, N. Y., in 1873, where he remained one year, and in 1874 came to Marshall and followed the milling business there one year. He then went to Brooklyn and purchased the mill property there of Mrs. John L. Butterfield, consisting of the title to the power, upright muley saw-mill and grist-mill of three run of burrs. This mill is one of the best custom and flouring mills in Central Michigan, being equipped with modern wheat-cleaning and flour-separating and finishing machinery, and turns out first-class manufacture of straight grade and process flour. Its propelling power is taken from two 36-inch turbine water-wheels, running under a 20-foot head. The saw-mill is of modern muley construction, and is driven by a 36-inch turbine

wheel. Mr. Adams finds a local market for nearly all of his milling product, but ships some of the best brands of flour to Detroit.

He was married in 1852 to Sarah Jane Vary, daughter of J. R. Vary, a pioneer of Rensselaer county, N. Y. She died in 1861, leaving 4 children—George H., Walter J., William E. and Clark B. He married a second wife in 1865, namely, Miss E. L. Cleveland, daughter of Nelson Cleveland, of Otsego county, N. Y., and they have 2 daughters—Mary B. and Carrie J.

*Dr. N. H. Barnes*, Brooklyn, was born Nov. 10, 1816, at Grafton, Worcester Co., Mass. Nathaniel Barnes, his father, was a boot and shoe manufacturer of Hopkinson, Chautauqua Co., and was a native of Connecticut, as was also his mother. Dr. Barnes received his education in Chautauqua county, and afterward studied medicine under Dr. Stephen Eaton, M. D., in 1833, and soon turned his attention to the ministry, and graduated at the Auburn Theological Seminary, in 1844, and then assumed his first pastoral charge of a Church in Portland, Chautauqua Co., then successively in Olean, Versailles, Sinclairville, in New York, and then came to Brooklyn, and in four years removed to Dowagiac, and remained seven years, a portion of the time practicing medicine there with success. In 1861 his health failed, and he resumed the ministry, in which profession he has spent 37 years of his life, his time having been divided between the East and the West. He returned East and spent several years, and came to Brooklyn a second time, in 1875, and since that time has practiced medicine. He was first married Oct. 16, 1847, to Miss M. Ann Bennie, of Olean, N. Y. She died at Sinclairville, N. Y., May 25, 1853. Jan. 16, 1856, he again married Miss Sarah E., daughter of John Ladd, a farmer of Columbia tp. They have 1 daughter, Eleanor Gertrude, born Nov. 24, 1865, and 1 son, Ernest H., born May 10, 1873.

*Morgan Booth* was born Nov. 25, 1819, in Delaware county, in the town of Tompkins. His father was Erastus Booth, a farmer and a native of that county. His grandfather was also Erastus Booth, and was a pensioner of the Revolution at \$96 per year. Morgan remained at home until 30 years of age and acquired a liberal education, and came to Michigan in 1835. He made a brief trip through Central Michigan and first settled in Columbia tp., on sec. 6, where he remained two years. He then sold and bought 50 acres of George Stranahan on the north bank of Clark's lake, where he has developed a productive farm. In 1850 he married Miss Mary Lewis, daughter of Thomas Lewis, a farmer, of Erie county, N. Y., town of Clarence, and an old pioneer of that section. Her grandfather was Jacob Lewis, a native of Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Booth have 3 children—Edgar, George and Carrie.

*Edward Boyers*, one of the early settlers of Jackson county, and one of the most thrifty farmers of Columbia tp., was born in Erie county, N. Y., Oct. 5, 1816. His father, John Boyers, was a shoemaker by trade, but devoted most of his time to farming. He was a native of Pennsylvania. In 1835 he came to Michigan, on a pros-

pecting trip, and returned to Erie county, where he purchased a farm, settled and lived until his death in 1869. Jacob Boyers, his father, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and died in Erie county, in 1826. His widow for some years after his death, drew his pension of \$96 per year. The Boyers family are of New England and Pennsylvania German descent. Edward received his early education at Newstead common schools, and finished at the Newstead Seminary. He came to Michigan and settled in Columbia tp., in 1837, when he located land on sec. 30, being the premises on which he has lived for over 35 years. In 1852 he made a trip to California for his health and returned in 1853, having been absent one year. Mr. Boyers married Miss Betsy Ann Lester, daughter of Gideon Lester, of Newstead, Erie Co., N. Y.

Betsy Ann died in 1835, leaving 1 child—Matilda Ann, now deceased. In 1839 he again married, this time Mrs. Mary Polk, widow of Samuel Polk. Her father was C. Wright, a mechanic, who came West and settled in Illinois, where he died in October, 1855.

Mr. Boyers owns 159 acres of good farming land, mostly under improvements.

*Charles A. Cary*, one of the earliest residents of Columbia tp., was born Aug. 11, 1811, in the town of Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y. His father, Aaron, was of Scotch descent and a native of New England. Charles A. received his schooling in the town of Lenox, and there learned the woolen manufacturer's business. He came to Michigan in 1835, and located on a tract of 160 acres of Government land, on sec. 22, Columbia tp., in the present village of Jefferson. In 1858 he purchased an interest in the water-power at that point, and commenced making woolen cloth, and spinning. Owing to an unexpected lack of power to run his factory, he sold out, and the machinery was removed to Ann Arbor, Washtenaw Co. Since that time Mr. Cary has devoted his time to farming. He married Miss Caroline Hone, in 1836, daughter of Moses Hone, a resident of the town of Smithfield, Madison Co., N. Y. They have 1 son, Byron, who assumes the responsibilities of the farm etc. He married Miss Nancy White, daughter of Tenny White, a carpenter of Columbia tp., and they have 2 children—Charley and Addie L.

*Warren Case*, son of Morgan Case, a farmer of Napoleon, and a pioneer of the county, was born Nov. 3, 1832, in Napoleon tp., this county, where he received his early schooling, afterward finishing in Brooklyn village. Mr. Case is a thrifty and industrious farmer, and owns one of the largest and best cultivated farms in this tp. It comprises 350 acres of land, is well stocked and has good buildings. Nov. 4, 1859, he married Miss Delia Stout, daughter of John W. Stout, a farmer of Liberty tp. He is a pioneer of this county, having settled in Liberty in 1833. Mr. and Mrs. Case have 3 children—Ella, Emma and George.

*Asa Charles* was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1816, son of the next mentioned. He lived at home until 1836,

and then came West to Michigan, and settled in Columbia tp. at the age of 20 years. He is a man of thrift and industry, and has developed a handsome farm, which is kept well stocked and upon which stands a beautiful residence and good farm buildings. Jan. 4. 1877, he married Mrs. Mariuda (*nee* Foster) Quirk, widow of William Quirk. Her father was David Foster, a farmer and pioneer of Napoleon tp., and they have 3 children—Charles, Rosey and Minnie.

*Bliss Charles* was born in the State of Maine, in Oxford county, in the town of Fryburg, Jan. 29, 1815. His father, Bliss Charles, was a farmer and a native of the Pine Tree State, from where he moved in the same year to Genesee county, N. Y., and purchased a farm in the town of Wethersfield, and here resided until he came to Michigan with his family in 1836. He located on sec. 9. and bought 300 acres of land on which his son Asa now lives. Bliss Charles, Jr., received his education in New York, and came to Michigan when 21 years of age. He was married March 11, 1842, to Miss Marsha Marsh, daughter of Samuel T. Marsh, and sister of the late S. T. Marsh, a pioneer of this tp. She was born Feb. 14, 1822, in Onondaga county, N. Y., in the town of Pompey. Her father was a tanner and shoemaker by trade. They have 4 children—Thevenette W., Sylvester A., Lavant M. and Mary M. The homestead now consists of 120 acres on sec. 10.

*Franklin Clark* was born in the tp. of Columbia, Aug. 19, 1844, a son of Archibald Clark, who was one of the earliest pioneers of this county. He was a native of Clarence county, N. Y., and was a butcher and a drover. Being possessed of a progressive spirit, he came West in 1835, purchased 40 acres of land of Geo. S. Stranahan, and located on the north side of Clark's lake. His family consisted of 7 children—4 sons and 3 daughters. Two of the family, however, died when they were young before Mr. Clark came to Michigan. Franklin is the second son of the family, and received his schooling mostly at the Clark's lake district school-house, and was brought up a farmer. Archibald was married to Miss Betsy, daughter of George S. Stranahan, then of Erie county, N. Y., in 1831. She died in Columbia in 1852. In July, 1861, Franklin enlisted in the 9th Mich. Inf., and commenced a five years' hazardous service for the preservation of the Union, in the war of the Rebellion. In October of the same year his regiment was ordered to join the Army of the Cumberland in Kentucky, and soon entered battle at Bowling Green. During his service he was engaged in several hot contests, and at the battle of Murfreesboro, received a wound in his left thigh, and was taken prisoner by the Confederate troops, and remained in their custody three months, when he was paroled, returned home, and was afterward exchanged, and soon returned to duty under Gen. Thomas, and from that time served on his General's staff until the close of his service. March 25, 1866, he married Miss Dorlisce Myers, daughter of



Alexander Myers, of Columbia tp., now deceased, and they have 3 children—Hester, Betsey and Neval. He owns 88 acres on sec. 20.

*Joshua G. Clarke*, whose name as a tax-payer and a prominent settler appears on the roll among the first of the county, is one of the honored list of pioneers who justly deserve the title. The trials and discouragements of a pioneer's life are such that only those who possess iron wills, strong constitutions and stout hearts can expect to win the laurels that justly fall to the subduers of the kings of the forest and soil of an unbroken wilderness. Joshua G. Clarke was born April 24, 1820, in Cattaraugus county, in the town of Elliottville. His father, Archibald, was a native of Maryland, a man of letters and acknowledged legal ability. In early life he removed from Maryland to Erie county, N. Y., from which district he was sent to Congress, and upon the completion of his services in that capacity, was called to the Circuit Court Judgeship in his county. Joshua devoted his early life to study in a district school and out-door pursuits, and after finishing his studies at Springville Seminary he adopted his chosen calling, that of a farmer. In the spring of 1840 he came West and located on sec. 19, this tp., 150 acres, on which land he commenced life in rather humble circumstances, and here he has lived, except seven years in which he lived in Jackson city during the Rebellion, and four years previous to 1873 he did a lumbering business in Kent county. Oct. 6, 1842, he married Miss Nancy W. De Lamater, but in 1843 was called upon to mourn her loss. He again married, next time Miss Hannah H. De Lamater, March 4, 1845, and they have 1 son, Anson D., who married Miss Emma Bartlett, daughter of Seth W. Bartlett, of Brooklyn village, and they have 3 children—Sarah E., Anson W. and Mary J.

*Rev. Luther Cook*, of Jefferson village, Columbia tp., was born Aug. 8, 1821, at Belleville, Jefferson Co., N. Y. His father, Rev. Martin E. Cook, was a native of Shelburne Falls, Franklin Co., Mass., and a Baptist minister of some note in his locality, having served the cause for 26 years, and during that time baptized over 700 converts into the Church. He was the father of 15 children, and was of the seventh generation from Plymouth Rock stock. The eldest son of these seven generations bore the Christian name of Josiah, and these were all Deacons of a Baptist Church. Luther Cook's great-grandfather, Josiah, lived to be 116½ years of age, and his wife 112½, and they lived together as man and wife for 87½ years. Luther's mother was Betsey Burge, descendant of Rev. Dr. Burge, who was a Scotchman, and the first Presbyterian minister of Boston, Mass. Dr. Cook's boyhood was spent at Belleville, where he received his early schooling. He commenced his academic course at the age of 15, in Dayton, Ohio, and completed it in Portage county. He read medicine with Dr. Mordecai Mor-ton, in Kent county, Ohio, and commenced practice in that county, at the age of 23. In 1849 he came to Adrian, Mich., and in 1856 removed to South Jackson, where he assumed the pastorate of the South Jackson Baptist Church, remaining there five years. In

1861 he removed to Jefferson village, where he has since been a resident, and entered upon the duties of pastor of the Baptist Church at Kelley's Corners, dividing his attention between that Church and that at Clark's lake. This arrangement continued eight years, when he resumed the practice of medicine, which he has since continued with unusual success. He was married June 2, 1844, to Miss Hattie M. Osgood, daughter of Emory Osgood, a lawyer by profession. Patriotic Puritan blood coursed freely in the veins of the Osgoods. Mrs. Cook's Grandfather Osgood was captain in the American Revolution, and a brother, Major R. E. Osgood, served in the war of the Rebellion. She was born at Henderson, Jefferson Co., N. Y., July 12, 1825. They have had 1 son—Martin E., who lost his life by falling through the ice on Brown's lake at Michigan Center, on New Year's day, at the age of 15. He was a young man of exemplary life and much esteemed by all who knew him.

*Chauncy M. Crego* was born Aug. 2, 1835, in Erie county, N. Y. His father, Richard Crego, was a native of Herkimer county and emigrated to Michigan in 1835, and located 240 acres of land on sec. 11. His family consisted of 8 sons and 1 daughter, of which Chauncy M. was the seventh. He received his early schooling in Columbia tp., and finished at Leoni Seminary, Jackson Co., and afterward taught school in Lenawee county for several terms. Dec. 14, 1861, he married Miss Jennie Conover, a daughter of Dennis Conover, a farmer of Steuben county, N. Y. By this union they had 1 daughter, Nora, who died in 1864. Mrs. Crego also died July 16, 1865. In 1867 Mr. Crego again married, this time Miss Delia Wyman, daughter of Jonas Wyman, a farmer of Orleans county, N. Y., his native home. He afterward came to Ingham county and settled near Lansing, where Delia was born. He has since moved further west, and now resides in California. Mr. Crego has 2 sons and 5 daughters—Dennis M., Walter L., Addie, May, Edith A., Maggie E., and Cora E. He has 160 acres of land on sec. 14, all under improvements, with excellent buildings.

*Hon. Anson H. De Lamater.*—Probably there is not a man in Jackson county who has been more closely identified with the early history, growth and development of this, one of the best and most prolific counties in the Peninsular State, than Anson H. De Lamater. Having come to Jackson county at a time when the prairies and forests were in their primeval state, he has had an experience that has justly earned him the venerable title of pioneer.

The genealogy of the De Lamater family is traceable as far back as the year 1656, to one Captain Isaac De Lamater, who belonged to the Huguenot sect and emigrated from Holland to America about that time, and settled in Ulster county, N. Y. Further down the line of descendants, history tells of one John De Lamater, who was one of the fourth generation from Captain Isaac De Lamater,

and he married Miss Maria Kipp, she being of the fifth generation of the descendants of the historical Anneke Jans, who was a conspicuous character in the days of the early settlement of New York city. Anson H. De Lamater was born April 13, 1811, in the town of Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y. His father, John De Lamater, was formerly a resident of Dutchess county, but moved from there to Pompey about the year 1800, where he married Miss Yoa Eaton Nov. 13, 1803. It was here that Anson received his early schooling, and afterward finished at Cazenovia Seminary. He was at this time 16 years of age, and being possessed of an independent and enterprising spirit, sought his own support and engaged alternately in teaching and farming in Madison county, N. Y., until the spring of 1834, when he, with a cousin, Edward De Lamater, and their lamented friend and boyhood companion, Samuel T. Marsh, set out to seek their fame and fortunes in the then almost unbroken wilderness of the Territory of Michigan, the first objective point being Detroit. From there they wended their way into the interior on foot, Indian file, following most of the time such tow-paths or Indian trails as seemed to lead to the fountain of perpetual youth and fortune, until they brought up on the north bank of Clark's lake. Following around to the opposite shore, they drove their stakes, and the wisdom of their choice is verified by the fact that these three farms, located side by side, are not only first in history, but are among the finest in point of location and quality of soil in the county. Having acquired at Cazenovia something of the theory of engineering and surveying, his knowledge proved of practical use to himself and others in locating boundaries to their property, and in 1837 he was elected the first Surveyor of Jackson county, which responsible position he held for 12 successive years. The duties of this office in those days were arduous and attended with much responsibility, and the accuracy and dispatch with which this work was done is due to the ability, energy and public zeal of Mr. De Lamater. His popularity as a citizen and official was demonstrated in 1842, when he was chosen to represent his district in the Michigan Legislature, which he did with much satisfaction to his constituency. He was the first Supervisor of his township, and filled that position for several successive years; and as a proper recognition of his valuable services as a public official, a citizen and a pioneer, he was elected President of the Pioneer Society of Jackson County in 1880, and re-elected in 1881. Mr. De Lamater has been twice married, his first union being with Miss Ann Alida Adams, of Lansingburg, N. Y., in 1831; nine years later she died. In 1842 he married Miss Lydia A. Parmater, of Steuben county, N. Y.

In personal appearance Mr. De Lamater is a little above the medium height, and stands erect. His genial countenance bespeaks the force of character and the warm and passionate heart that has made him a friend to the friendless, a father to the fatherless, and a ready helper to the poor and needy. He still occupies his homestead,

commandingly situated on the south bank of Clark's lake, and he lives in comparative retirement. His portrait is on page 785.

*Jeremiah M. Dubois* was born in Washtenaw county, in the town of Lodi, Aug. 28, 1833. His father, Jacob Dubois, was a native of Seneca county, N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1824, and settled in Lodi, on Government land. Here he remained 10 years, and then removed to Bridgewater, in 1834, and bought of the Government 240 acres. He had 4 children—Rachel, Jeremiah, Margaret and Julia. Jeremiah received his schooling in Bridgewater tp., and in 1857 married Mary Jane Hart, daughter of Reuben Hart, of Columbia tp., and they have 6 children—Lizzie, Delmar, Myra, Lucius, Clarence and Florence. Mr. Dubois has one of the best farms in Columbia, which consists of 210 acres on sec. 33, and is kept well stocked and under a high state of cultivation.

*Daniel Every* is a member of one of the oldest families of Columbia tp., his father, John Every, having come to Michigan in 1835. Daniel was born in Columbia, Jan. 1, 1838. He received his schooling in district No. 4, and soon developed into a man of much energy and good business principles. Jan. 1, 1861, he married Miss Lucretia Wood, daughter of Milton Wood, a pioneer and a farmer of Napoleon tp., and there Mrs. Every was born, Jan. 4, 1843. Mr. Wood's family consisted of 7 children—Abel, Lucretia, Frank, Percy, Alvina, Henry and Orville (deceased). Mrs. Every's mother was Maria Randall, daughter of Benjamin Randall, a farmer and pioneer, who located and occupied Mr. Every's present home. Mr. Wood died Feb. 1, 1863, at the age of 52, and Mrs. Wood Dec. 19, 1878, and their remains are interred in Jefferson cemetery. Mr. Every first settled on sec. 33, but traded for the Wood homestead, where he has lived for six years. Their family consists of 6 children—Milton, Charles, Burt, Florence, Robert and Homer.

*Charles B. Fish* was born in Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Jan. 1, 1809. His father, Joseph B. Fish, was an active of Connecticut, a farmer by occupation, and moved to Michigan and settled in Norvell tp. in 1836. He married Cynthia Barnes, and their family consisted of 6 sons and 6 daughters. Charles B. was the first son, and received his schooling in Onondaga county, and Feb. 16, 1830, he married Miss Lurinda Bliss, and they have 5 children—Martha, Mary, Helen, Grace and John H. His second marriage took place Feb. 16, 1849. Joseph B. Fish was born in 1784, and died in Ionia county in 1862. Mrs. Fish was born in 1786, and died in the same county in 1863.

*Vernon French* was born in Bristol county, Mass., in the town of Berkley, May 2, 1810. He received at the home of his youth a common-school education, and when a young man learned the carpenter's trade, at which he served three and one-half years' apprenticeship. He came to Michigan in 1839, landing at Detroit, and then pursued his way westward *via* the Chicago turnpike, and settled in sec. 30, this tp., where he developed a

productive farm. He married Bathsheba Hathaway, daughter of Joseph Hathaway, of Fall River, Mass., where Mr. French learned his trade. They have had 8 children, 6 of whom are living: Caroline, now Mrs. George Stacy, a harness-maker of Brooklyn; Belva Ann, now Mrs. Thomas Murray, a molder by trade, of Three Rivers; Cyrus V., George B. and Richmond W. Mr. and Mrs. French have 12 grandchildren and 1 great-grandchild.

*John J. Friedrich* (deceased) was born Aug. 18, 1826, at Lahr, in Baden, Germany. His father, John Friedrich, was a stone-cutter by trade, who died in Germany at the age of 48, leaving a family of 1 son and 4 daughters. John J. was the second born of the family, and the only one who came to America. He emigrated in 1853. He was raised a farmer and soon found ready employment on Long Island farms, and afterward came to Buffalo, thence to Michigan, and worked several farms of Columbia tp., until 1860, when he purchased 100 acres of land in sec. 14. Oct. 13, 1861, he married Miss Barbara Fender, daughter of George Fender, of Baden, Germany. She came to America the year of her marriage, leaving her parents in the old country. She died in 1878, leaving a family of 8 motherless children, viz.: Sophia M., Anna B., George J., Jennie D., Ludwig P., Emma R., Flora R. and Frederick W. Mr. Friedrich again married, Nov. 27, 1879, Christiana Holloch, widow of John Holloch, of Germany, by whom she had 3 children—Albert, Bertha and Frederick. Mrs. Friedrich's maiden name was Christiana Harer, daughter of John L. Harer, of Wittemberg, Germany, and she came to America in 1871.

*Shubeal A. Fuller*, of Columbia tp., was born in Macedon, Wayne Co., N. Y. His father, John Fuller, was a farmer in Massachusetts, where his parents settled in 1787, when he was but six months old, and here he was reared and educated. He was born July 14, 1788. He made his own way in the world and afterward settled in Wayne county, N. Y., where Shubeal was born, June 15, 1819. Mr. Fuller's grandfather was a shoemaker by trade, and a native of New Hampshire. At the age of 30 he moved to Massachusetts, where he followed his trade and farming. He was a man of much intelligence, a loyal citizen, and during the war of the Revolution was a valiant soldier, and took part in some of the hottest battles of that notable conflict. He died in Monroe county, N. Y., at the age of 63. John Fuller, Jr., was the father of 14 children—9 sons and 5 daughters. All are living but 4 sons and 2 daughters. He came to Michigan in 1837, first settling in the town of Madison, Lenawee Co., where Shubeal received his education, after which he purchased the homestead which he occupied three years. He next engaged as traveling salesman for Needham & Co., publishers, of Buffalo, and afterward settled on his present premises in Columbia tp., one-half mile south of Brooklyn village, in 1876. Dec. 24, 1851, he married Miss Martha A. Sanborn, daughter of Abram Sanborn, of Hanover tp., this county,

and later of Montcalm county, where he died Jan. 5, 1872. Her mother's maiden name was Sarah Dearborn, daughter of Josiah Dearborn, a farmer. Mrs. Fuller was born March 30, 1832. They have 3 children—Nellie M., John A. and Lizzie.

*Lebeus Gardner*, of Brooklyn village, was born in Suffolk county, Mass., town of Hingham, Oct. 31, 1829. His father, Cushing Gardner, was a cooper by trade, who also devoted a part of his life to farming pursuits. He was a New Englander by birth, and a direct descendant from "*May Flower*" stock. Cushing Gardner's family consisted of 13 children, and Lebeus was the 11th. He received his education at the village school, and at 14 years of age commenced serving an apprenticeship as shoemaker, which he finished in three years. He came West in 1850, and settled first in Kalamazoo, where he remained only six months, when he came to Jackson and became overseer in the boot and shoe manufacturing department of the Michigan State's Prison one year, and then commenced business for himself at Brooklyn, where he has since remained, doing a thriving business in the manufacturing line.

He married, Jan. 1, 1851, Miss Lucy A. Hunt, daughter of Josiah Hunt, of Braintree, Mass. Mr. Gardner's mother was Deborah Hathaway, daughter of Joshua Hathaway, and was born at Plymouth, Mass., June 17, 1791. He has 3 children living—Mary, Isa and Bertha. Carrie and Hattie are deceased.

*George W. Greene*, of Brooklyn village, is one of its most enterprising and reliable manufacturers. He is the son of Nathaniel S. Greene, a native of Northfield, Vt., who came to Michigan in 1834, and settled at Clinton, Lenawee Co., where George W. was born March 14, 1838. Nathaniel S. Greene was a weaver and cloth-dresser by trade, but has made farming his business since he came to Michigan. George W. received his early education at Clinton, and afterward graduated at Ypsilanti Seminary under Prof. Estabrook. He afterward learned the machinist's trade at Tecumseh, and followed the business until 1868, when he came to Brooklyn and bought the foundry and machine shop of G. H. Felt and entered business for himself. This institution is located on Marshall street and occupies one acre of ground. The main building is 40x90 feet in size, two stories in height, and constructed of wood. The rear is occupied by engine and boiler and moulding rooms. In the front on first floor are located lathes, drills and other iron-working machinery. The second floor is used for wood-working and finishing rooms. The machinery receives its propelling power from a 25-horse-power engine. Mr. Greene manufactures agricultural implements, including straw-cutters, plows, cultivators, wind-mills, and does a general repairing business, employing nine men. Mr. Greene was married Oct. 25, 1860, to Miss Mary E. Townsend, daughter of Joseph Townsend, a respected citizen and a pioneer of this tp., and they have 4 children—George E., Charles T., Leon S. and Clark.

*Joseph M. Griswold*, of the village of Brooklyn, is one of its citizens who has for many years devoted much of his time to the public good. Having come into the State at a time when the country had a place and a service for men of public spirit and ability, Mr. Griswold's life naturally drifted into a public channel. He was born March 28, 1828, at Fabius, Onondaga Co., N. Y. His father, the lamented Rev. Horace Griswold, was a Baptist clergyman by profession, and he is well remembered by most of the pioneers of this section as the second pastor of the First Baptist Church of Brooklyn, then Swainsville, in the years 1835-'7. Upon coming into this wilderness in the first named year he located 360 acres of land on secs. 18, 19 and 35, but died in the second year of his residence here, leaving a large family and circle of friends to mourn his departure. He was succeeded in the pastorate of his church by Rev. Samuel Fulton, whose son, Rev. Justin D. Fulton, the present noted Baptist divine of New York city, was a school-mate of Joseph's, at Brooklyn, in 1837-'8. After mastering a full course of study at home, Mr. Griswold completed a course at Hamilton Academy, and then entered the employ of the publishing-house of the *Madison Observer*, at Forestville, N. Y. In 1846 he returned to Michigan and entered farming on his late father's homestead, where he gained his first actual business experience. In 1854 he purchased an interest in the *Jackson Patriot*, and occupied its editorial chair two years, and in 1856 assumed charge of the *Michigan State Journal* at Lansing, having purchased a half-interest in the same. This arrangement continued until 1858, when he purchased his partner's interest and continued two years more. In 1858 he was appointed Postmaster of Lansing, and served until 1861. At the breaking out of the Rebellion newspaper ability was in great demand, and Mr. Griswold's services were secured as war correspondent of the *Chicago Times*, and in that capacity accompanied Gen. Grant from Shiloh to Vicksburg. He served the *Times* until 1866, when he was called to the editorial staff of the *Detroit Free Press* during 1866-'7. Having experienced several years of exciting public life, he retired to the home of his boyhood until 1870, which year was entirely devoted to securing subscriptions to the stock and right of way through Columbia tp. of the Detroit, Hillsdale & Southwestern railroad, and by contract built that portion of the road lying in Norvell and Columbia tps. to Brooklyn village, since which time he has lived in comparative retirement at his home in Brooklyn. In 1879 he was elected Supervisor of Columbia tp., re-elected in 1880, and in 1881 was returned by an overwhelming majority, running far ahead of his ticket, which is a satisfactory index to his popularity, both as a citizen and an official.

He was married in 1855 to Miss Ennice Worden, daughter of Thomas F. Worden (deceased), who was a farmer and pioneer of Columbia tp., and they have 1 daughter—Florence J.



*Cornelius Hasbrouck* is another one of the farmers of Columbia tp. whose father has seen early days in Michigan, and can properly claim the venerable name of pioneer, and can tell from actual experience its meaning. The farm upon which Cornelius now lives was taken up by his grandfather, Cornelius Dubois, in 1834, who migrated from Ulster county, N. Y., as did his father. Cornelius, being only three years of age when the family came West, received his education in Columbia tp., attending at Jefferson village, and grew up a full-fledged farmer. Nov. 3, 1855, he married Cornelia Dingee, daughter of Jeremiah Dingee, a farmer of Ulster county, and they have 4 children—John H., Katie, Luther and Jessie.

*Alden Hewitt*, one of the oldest and highly respected citizens of Brooklyn village, was born Aug. 15, 1806, in Palatine, Livingston Co., N. Y. Thomas Hewitt (deceased) was the father of Alden, and was one of the three brothers who emigrated from England to America when boys and settled in New London, Conn., where they remained until that town was burned by the British in Revolutionary times. Thomas then moved westward, and at the time of his death was living in the tp. of Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y. Alden was the third son. He attended school at Palatine and received a common-school education. His business experience was gained on a farm, and farming was adopted as the chosen calling of his life. He came to Michigan in 1835 and settled on Government land, on sec. 21, this tp. (then Napoleon), and secured 240 acres. In 1830 he married Julia Carey, of Madison county, N. Y., who died in 1851, leaving 7 children to mourn her loss. Five of this number are still living, viz.: Aurelia, now wife of C. S. Pratt, of Jackson city; Julietta, now Mrs. N. H. King, of Jackson; Caroline, now Mrs. J. B. Stoutenburgh, of Detroit; Kate, now Mrs. D. C. De Lamater, of Jackson, and Frederick, a resident of Kansas. Mr. Hewitt married as a second wife Miss Huldah R. Howe, daughter of Jones Howe (deceased), then a resident of Royalton, Fulton Co., Ohio, March 19, 1852. They have 4 children living—Fremont, living in Adrian, this State; Charles, living in Kansas; Corey and Grace, at home. Mr. H. has been an ambitious, active and public-spirited citizen, and in early days was the organizer and leader in the State militia, having risen through the official grades from a private to that of a Colonel. He now owns a 215-acre farm on sec. 27, Columbia tp., 114 acres in Brooklyn village. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the Baptist Church, of long standing.

*Byron W. Hill*, one of the enterprising farmers of Columbia tp., was born Nov. 20, 1834, in the town of Ogden, Genesee Co., N. Y., where he lived until he came to Michigan, in 1858, and settled on his present place, which his father, Benedict, had located in 1836, after which he returned home and suddenly died the same year. Elisha, Byron's grandfather, was a general business man and a mill-owner of Steuben county, N. Y. Benedict Hill was a blacksmith by trade, which he pursued most of his life. The farm consists of 120 acres, on sec. 18, and originally cost \$1.50 an acre.



Mr. Hill married Miss Mary E. Reed, daughter of James Reed, of this tp., and they have 2 children—Bertha, born June 21, 1867; Reedy, born Dec. 14, 1878.

*Jonathan P. Hinshaw* was born in Randolph county, N. C., July 27, 1820, son of Jesse and Eunice (Guilford) Hinshaw. Mrs. H. was a daughter of Col. Guilford, of Guilford county, N. C. Jonathan received his education in the common schools of Guilford county, and finished in a Quaker school of that locality, after which he pursued farming for several years. He afterward entered the jewelry trade for eight years, during a portion of which time he engaged in dentistry. In 1861 he enlisted in the 6th Indiana Infantry, and was made Orderly Sergeant, serving two years in the regulars, and was engaged in the battles of Pittsburg Landing and siege of Corinth, after which he was detailed to care for sick and wounded soldiers, and later transferred to the secret detective service for some months, and discharged in 1865. He then returned to Brooklyn, where he has since been engaged in dentistry. He has been twice married: in 1840 to Miss Jane Caltram, and they had 2 children—Mary L. and Elmira. His second marriage was to Mrs. Mary M. Rounds, and they have 1 child living—Maggie.

*G. Hitt* was born in Delaware county, N. Y., at Coal Center, Sept. 14, 1832. His father, Ephraim F. Hitt, a farmer and a pioneer, was a soldier of the war of 1812, and his grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and for a time served as an Orderly for General Washington. He was afterward appointed carrier of Government mail. Ephraim F. Hitt, in 1835, moved from Delaware county to Jackson county, and purchased of George Stranahan 50 acres of land on sec. 17, to which has been added 220 acres. Mr. Hitt received his education in the common schools of Delaware county, and was married Oct. 6, 1858, to Miss E. M. Aulls, daughter of Wm. H. Aulls, a farmer of Bridgewater tp., Washtenaw county. They have 3 children—2 sons, Elmer G. and Frank R., and a daughter, Mary E. Mr. Hitt's farm comprises 270 acres of fine tillable soil, upon which is situated one of the finest farm houses in Jackson county. Of most loyal blood were his ancestors and he is in every essential a Union man, and is industrious and frugal.

*Philip S. Howland* was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., in the town of Ithaca, Aug. 11, 1824. His father, Jabez, was a farmer of Tompkins county, and died in 1830 when Philip was a small boy. It was at Ithaca that Philip received his early school training. They remained on the farm until 1837, when they sold out and came to Michigan. The family at this time consisted of the mother, Philip, Luthern and Mehitabel, and they settled in the town of Tecumseh on a farm, the boys having become old enough to assume responsible charge of the same. At Tecumseh Philip married, Oct. 17, 1858, Miss Catharine Vest, daughter of Eli Vest, of Tecumseh, and a mason by trade. He was a native of Seneca

county, N. Y., and was born in 1808. He died at Tecumseh in 1855, at the age of 47. In 1877 Philip moved to Jackson county, and settled in the town of Norvell, and 1879 removed to Columbia tp., and permanently settled on his present place, which consists of 80 acres on sec. 20. Mrs. Howland was born in Tecumseh, Sept. 12, 1840. Her mother, *nee* Eliza Wood, was a daughter of Barnabas Wood, a native of New England. She is still alive and resides at Clinton, Lenawee Co. They have 7 children--Avorice E., Jabez, Mary Bell, Grace, Philip, Hillard and Benjamin Alonzo.

A. C. Ide was born March 14, 1813, at Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y. His father, Timothy Ide, was a farmer and a native of the Green Mountain State. His mother was of Irish parentage, but American born. They moved from Washington county to Stafford, Onondaga Co., and from there to Michigan in 1838 and first settled in Ypsilanti. In 1839 they came to Manchester and farmed it there. In 1841 came to Jackson county and purchased 56 acres of A. B. Whiton. This farm is finely located, adjoining Brooklyn on the east. In 1842 he married Miss Henrietta Palmer, daughter of Capt. Stephen N. Palmer, and they had 3 children: H. G. Ide, the eldest, was born Aug. 11, 1853, and is now a graduate of the homeopathic college of Detroit, practicing with much success at Memphis, Macomb Co., this State; Etta K. was born July 11, 1856; at 21 years of age she married F. C. St. John, then living in Brooklyn, now residing in Kansas; Clarence A., deceased. Mrs. Henrietta Ide died March 8, 1861, at the age of 36. Mr. Ide again married, this time Sarah Bartlett, daughter of S. Wright Bartlett, of Brooklyn village, Sept. 24, 1862.

Andrew G. Irwin, of Brooklyn village, was born in the north of Ireland, Dec. 27, 1790. His father's name was Robert Irwin, and was a farmer by occupation. He came to America with his family in 1828, and settled at Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y., where he pursued his calling. Andrew's advent to America preceded that of his father by about five years. He also located in Bath, where he remained until 1841. For a time after his arrival he followed farming by the month, and afterward acted as salesman in retail mercantile houses of that locality for a considerable time, until he was able to purchase a stock for himself, when he commenced peddling goods through the country, until 1837. He was possessed of an ambitious spirit, which prompted the turning of his path westward, and in the fall of this year landed himself in Manchester, Washtenaw Co., where he bought 240 acres of the virgin soil of Washtenaw county at Manchester. He was prospered in business, and in 1841 he sold this place and removed to Columbia tp. and invested in 50 acres of land adjoining the village of Brooklyn, which has since in part been added to the village plat, and of which he still owns 35 acres. Mr. Irwin married Miss Harriet Blood, daughter of Asa Blood, of Bath, N. Y., in 1829. They have no children of their own, but have furnished home and school-

ing to 10 homeless and destitute children. Mr. and Mrs. Irwin have been members of the Presbyterian Church since 1838, and Mr. Irwin has been Ruling Elder in the same church for 37 years past.

*Daniel S. Johnson*, of Columbia tp., was born June 3, 1814, at New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y. His father was John Johnson, who was a farmer and mill-owner at New Paltz. He was a native of New Jersey, was an Anti-Mason and a politician of strong Republican principles. He was also a professional surveyor and engineer, and at one time was appointed Acting State Surveyor of New York. In 1812 he married Miss Jane Conklin, and they had 9 children. Daniel lived at home until 1844, when he came West and settled in Columbia tp., on sec. 22, and bought 153 acres of B. Dubois. This property was taken from the Government by Jonathan Gilbert. Mr. Johnson has 2 sisters, who came to Michigan with him, Susan and Elizabeth, who are members and managers of his household, as he is still a single man.

*Dr. L. M. Jones*, Brooklyn, whose name is familiar to many citizens of Jackson county, is a member of one of the oldest families in this State. His father, Beniah Jones, came to Michigan in 1828, and located 220 acres of land in Hillsdale county, on which is situated the present village of Jonesville, he being the founder, and for many years its most active and influential citizen. Here he erected at the time a large hotel, which he conducted as the Fayette House. This was the first frame building in Hillsdale county. He also developed a large farm adjoining the village. To these two enterprises he devoted his entire time until about 1834. Having greatly failed in health on account of the responsibilities of his business, he closed out his interests there and went to San Antonio, Texas, and engaged in the mercantile business until 1839, and in that year opened a plantation, in which business he continued until his death in 1863. He married Miss Lois Olds, daughter of Daniel Olds, of Painesville, Ohio, who was a soldier of the Revolution under George Washington, and followed him through that great and notable conflict.

The Jones family consisted of 7 sons and 1 daughter, Leonidas M. being the 3d, and was born Aug. 24, 1822, at Painesville, Ohio. He received his early education at Jonesville, and afterward attended the Western Homeopathic College, of Cleveland, Ohio, where he graduated in 1858, and immediately commenced practice at Camden, Hillsdale Co., and in July, 1860, opened his present office in Brooklyn. Of the extent and success of Dr. Jones's practice, little needs here to be stated, as his popularity among his numerous patrons is a satisfactory index. He was married July 3, 1845, to Miss Charlotte A., daughter of Jonas Holcomb, a farmer, and a pioneer of Camden tp. They have 1 son and 1 daughter living—Oliver Q., a physician of Hanover, this county, and Ella M., now Mrs. Dr. R. V. House, of Tecumseh. The reader will find a portrait of Dr. Jones on page 803 of this volume.

*John Ladd*, of Columbia tp., one of the pioneers, and a highly respected citizen of Jackson county, was born Feb. 23, 1808, at Windham, Windham Co., Conn. His father was John Ladd, a farmer and a native also of Windham county. The Ladd family are descendants from pure English stock. In 1814 Mr. Ladd's father emigrated from Connecticut to Oswego county, N. Y., where they remained five years, and in 1819 they removed to Oneida county, where the father and mother both spent the remaining years of their lives.

Mr. Ladd, after coming to Michigan, first settled in the town of Norvell (then Napoleon), where he remained 23 years, and then removed to his present home on sec. 20, where he owns 320 acres of improved land and 70 acres of timber. In 1836 Mr. Ladd married Miss Frances Stevens, daughter of a farmer of Williamstown, Connecticut. Mrs. Ladd died in 1840, leaving 1 daughter, Sarah, now Mrs. N. H. Barnes, of Brooklyn. In 1844 he again married, this time Maria Lewis, daughter of John R. Lewis, a farmer of Connecticut. Maria Ladd died, leaving 2 children, John R. and Fredric Etta. He again married, in 1853, Miss Sarah Cults, daughter of Samuel Cults, a farmer of Pennsylvania, who came to Michigan in 1835, and settled in Napoleon. Sarah Cults Ladd has 4 children—Effie M., now wife of George A. Garry, a lawyer of Grand Rapids, Mich., Sumner R., Inez and Frank L.

*Wm. C. Love*, one of the pioneers of Columbia tp., was born Jan. 23, 1813, at Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y. His father, Calvin, was a native of the Empire State, and was a son of John Love, who was a farmer of Cayuga county, N. Y., and a Green Mountain boy. Wm. C. received his education in Erie county, N. Y., and came to Michigan with his father in 1830, who located 160 acres of land in sec. 13, where he lived until his death, in 1842. He was a man of temperate habits, generous and noble impulses, and a loyal and public-spirited citizen. W. C. located for himself 60 acres adjoining his father's on the west, to which he has added and which he has much improved until his farm property comprises 213 acres, mostly tillable and productive. April 13, 1834, he married Miss Mary Boyers, daughter of John Boyers, a farmer of Erie county, N. Y. Five children have been born in this family: Helen H., now wife of Judson Freeman, is the only one now living. The names of the deceased are Olive, George, Julia M., and John C., who served his country as one of the noble boys in blue, and returned home after three years of steady and valiant service, after which he married Miss Hattie M. Grosvenor, of Norvell tp., and settled on a farm on sec. 12. He died May 9, 1877, leaving a family of 6 children—George F., Tracy, Lyman, Mary, Laura and Carrie. Mr. Love is a man of sterling qualities, and a character beyond reproach or comment. Mrs. Love was born July 25, 1815, in Erie county, N. Y. Mr. John Boyers, her father, was a man of property and of public spirit. He was a soldier, and the Captain of his company in the war of 1812.



*L. M. Jones M.D*



*Amasa W. Marsh* was born in the town of Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Oct. 17, 1816. His father, Samuel T. Marsh, was a tanner and currier by trade. He settled in the town of Pompey when a young man, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1829. Amasa then left home to live with an uncle, Philo Peck, in Van Buren tp., same county, and there he spent his boyhood and youth, at times attending school. He came to Michigan and settled on his present property in 1839, his brother, Samuel T., having preceded him in 1834, and his mother and sister Martha coming in two years later, in 1837. Mr. Marsh has been twice married. His first wife, *nee* Lydia Lindsley, died Jan. 26, 1851, leaving 2 sons—Clifton and Homer. June 8, 1854, he again married, this time, Miss Eliza Totten, daughter of Samuel Totten, a farmer of Tecumseh, Lenawee Co. Mr. Totten was a native of Albany county, N. Y. The American branch of the Totten family originated in England, 4 brothers having come to America before the American Revolution. Samuel Totten's family consisted of 8 children—Amos J., Philip, Henry, William, Eliza A., George, Juliette and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Marsh have 4 children—Laverne, Hortense, Florence and William. Hortense is now Mrs. Fred Fork, of Liberty.

The lamented *Samuel T. Marsh*, whose death Dec. 12, 1880, citizens of this county were suffered to mourn, was one of the fathers of Jackson county, having come into Columbia in the year 1834, at the same time with his fellow townsman, Anson H. De Lamater. He was born April 5, 1812, in the village of Oran, Onondaga Co., N. Y. His father, also Samuel T. Marsh, was a pioneer of Onondaga county, and a prosperous tanner by trade. He was of New England nativity and had a genuine Yankee parentage. Samuel T., Jr., had the advantages of a common-school education, which he improved in his boyhood, and afterward a course of study at Cazenovia Seminary. At the age of 15 he acquired the tanner's trade of his father, who died in 1827. During the next seven years he worked at his trade, and in the spring of 1834 he came to Michigan and settled on sec. 20, this tp., where the results of his life's work can be appreciated only when looked upon. The Marsh homestead consists of 160 acres of rolling, finely subdued and productive soil, on sec. 20, fronting the south shore of Clark's lake. Samuel T. Marsh and Miss Jane De Lamater were married Sept. 17, 1835, and have 1 daughter, Mary Jane, who is now Mrs. Uriah H. Gates, of Litchfield, this State.

Mr. Marsh was a public-spirited citizen, and a man with a full heart and open hand for any and every good work.

*John B. Martin*, one of the substantial and well-to-do citizens of Brooklyn was born April 14, 1837, in the town of Fayette, Hillsdale Co., this State. His father, Isaac G. Martin, was a millwright by trade, and that was the occupation of his life. Isaac was the son of a cloth dresser, John Martin, an Englishman, and came to America in 1822, at the age of 19. He died in the town of Allyn,

Hillsdale Co., Nov. 26, 1864, at the age of 61. He married Miss Mary Goforth, daughter of Richard Goforth, a carpenter who emigrated from England to America in 1821. She was born May 26, 1809. They had 3 children—Emeline, now wife of George Knapp, a farmer of Branch county, this State; John B., and William, a resident of Quincy, Mich. John B. married Miss Lucinda Smith, daughter of Robert Smith, a farmer of Hanover tp., and they have 2 children—Charles B., born Aug. 7, 1864, and B. Franklin, born June 28, 1879. Mrs. Martin was born Dec. 14, 1843.

*Reuben Mathus*, son of Henry, who was a son of William, was born Oct. 15, 1835, in the town of York Haven, York Co., Penn. His father was a net-maker and his grandfather was a livery man and a farmer, in Pennsylvania. Reuben received his education in Northumberland county, Penn., where he learned the blacksmith's and carriage-maker's trades, which at intervals he followed until 1861, when he enlisted in the 3d Mich. Cav., in Co. K., and served three years in defense of the stars and stripes, after which he re-enlisted and served 18 months more, making four and a half years of constant service for his country, when he received his discharge at San Antonio, Texas. Aug. 14, 1867, he married Miss Laura Taylor, daughter of Eli Taylor, a farmer of Rome, Lenawee Co., a native of Westchester county, N. Y., and they have 4 children: Nettie May, Albert C., Levi J. and Willis B.

*Daniel Myres* was born in the town of Hiram, Portage Co., Ohio, June 15, 1834. His father, Daniel Myres, was a former resident of New York, but moved to Ohio, where he followed his calling, that of a distiller, and came to Michigan in 1836, and settled in Lenawee county, Cambridge tp., where he died in 1844. He was the father of 11 children, 5 sons and 6 daughters. Daniel was the fourth son. He received his schooling at Cambridge, where he lived until he moved to Jackson county, in 1874, where he purchased 40 acres of land of the De Shay estate. Oct. 28, 1875, he married Miss Laura H. Shores, daughter of Jonathan, a farmer of Coles county, Ill., formerly of Brooklyn, in this tp., where she was born Sept. 22, 1859. They have 2 children—Lillie Adell and Alma Gale. Mrs. Myres' ancestry were of Scotch descent, and parents were natives of New Jersey. Her father died in Huron county, at the age of 76.

*Lewis L. Nash* was born in Bowerstown, Otsego Co., N. Y., May 2, 1809. His father, Moses Nash, was a farmer, and a resident of Milford, Otsego Co., but moved to the Holland purchase in 1810. His family consisted of 11 children, 8 daughters and 3 sons. Lewis was the eldest of the children, and received his schooling mostly at Newstead, where he lived 39 years, when he came West, but to return upon the sad event of his father's death. He remained there about 17 years. April 9, 1834, he married Grace Gardner, daughter of William Gardner, an old soldier of the war of 1812. He was a farmer, and a native of Otsego county, and of the town of Elizabeth. They have had 10 children, 6 sons and 4 daughters. Alphonzo, Della J., Olilla and



Diadema are still living. Mr. Nash owns 40 acres on sec. 11. He is advanced in years, and is known as a man of honest purposes, steady, frugal, and a law-abiding citizen.

*Dr. Emmet N. Palmer*, of Brooklyn, was born June 9, 1840, in Bridgewater tp., Washtenaw county, this State, and is a son of Col. D. W. Palmer, an attorney at law, and a farmer of Bridgewater. He is held in high esteem by his fellow citizens, and has for several years been elected to the Clerkship of his town, and the office of Justice of the Peace. Emmet N. received his early education at home, and finished with an academic course under Prof. Estabrook, of Ypsilanti. He afterward graduated at the medical department of the Michigan University, in class of 1869, and commenced practice in Manchester, Washtenaw Co., the same year, where he continued until 1872. In 1869 he was appointed surgeon of the Michigan Southern Railroad Company, in which capacity he served three years, and afterward occupied a similar position with the Detroit, Hillsdale & Southwestern Company. In March, 1872, he engaged in the drug business in Brooklyn, where he continued three years, and then sold out to Woodward & Dresser, and has since devoted his time to the practice of his profession. During his residence in Brooklyn he has held a position on the school Board of Village Trustees, nine in number, and served one year as member of the village Common Council. Aug. 21, 1870, he married Miss Nettie L. Williams, daughter of Frederick Williams, a farmer of Washtenaw county, and they have 1 son, now nine years of age.

Mr. Palmer's office is at Dresser's drug store.

*Oscar B. Palmer* was born in the town of Bridgewater, Oneida Co., N. Y., April 12, 1835. His father, Jonathan R. Palmer, was one of the earliest settlers of Columbia tp., having located on Clark's lake in 1835. He, however, soon removed to sec. 34, where he developed a good farm and raised a family of sons—Alonzo R., Oscar B., Albert P. The family are of New England parentage. Mrs. Jonathan Palmer was Miss Huldah Randall, a daughter of Benjamin Randall, a pioneer of this tp. Oscar Palmer was married Oct. 21, 1866, to Miss Mary M. Wright, daughter of Ira Wright, of Oneida county, N. Y. He was a farmer and a native of England. They have 5 children—Luman F., Alice L., William E., Edward L., Luther E. Mrs. Palmer was born July 6, 1845.

*Stephen N. Palmer* was born in the town of Lenox, Madison Co., N. Y., Feb. 7, 1816. His father, Joshua G. Palmer, was a farmer, and one of the early settlers of Madison county. He was a native of Connecticut, and when a young man moved to Madison county, and settled at Brookfield. He was a mechanic by trade, but turned his attention to farming. He married Miss Esther Randall, sister of Elder Joseph Randall, a native Baptist divine of that section. Stephen N. came to Jackson county in 1845, and located on sec. 7, this tp., then Napoleon. This property was purchased from second hands by his father, and at that time con-

sisted of 160 acres, to which Mr. Palmer has, from time to time, added, until now he owns 360 acres, which is mostly under improvement, well fenced, and upon which he has erected first-class farm buildings, including a spacious and modern farm dwelling. Mr. Palmer received his schooling at Lenox, and in 1838 married Miss Rebecca A. Farley, daughter of Abiah Farley, a laborer of that section. They have had 5 children—Joshua G., Helen L., wife of George Luce; Maria, wife of Edgar N. Randall, of Bridgewater; Mary, now Mrs. Austin Miller; and Alonzo D., the eldest, who lay down his life for his country in the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted in the 7th Mich. Inf., Co. B, in 1861, and fought in the battles of Fair Oaks and Williamsburg, passed through the campaign of Chickahominy and Yorktown, and fell at the battle of Antietam. He, with four others of his comrades, who lost their lives in this, one of the severest battles of the war, were buried on the battle-field, and their remains were brought home by Mr. Stephen N., who, with much difficulty, made the journey to the scene of their death in person. Alonzo Palmer was a brave soldier, and the account of the imposing burial services of these four young martyrs, that appears in the sketch of Columbia tp., was a just tribute to the departed heroes.

Mr. and Mrs. Palmer are members of the First Baptist Church of Napoleon, of long standing.

*Warren R. Palmer* was born March 4, 1833, at Sodus, Wayne Co., N. Y., and is a son of Reuben Palmer, a shoemaker of Jackson city. He has also made farming a business, but is now retired. He married Miss Alvina Munson, who died Feb. 5, 1880, at 80 years of age. Mr. Palmer came from New York to Jackson county in 1853, with his family of 4 children, and settled on a farm in Leoni tp., which he has since sold. Warren R. is a tinner by trade, having learned the business in New York, and first worked in Jackson city, afterward Eaton Rapids, and in Lansing. In 1870 he purchased a farm on sec. 27, Columbia tp., where he now lives. He married, Oct. 24, 1857, Miss Mary Ann, daughter of J. M. Coykendall, a farmer of Leoni. Mr. C. was a native of Genesee county, N. Y., and a son of Joel Coykendall, a brewer, and he brought with him to the West a family of 5 children. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer have 3 daughters—Stella, Della and Blanche.

*William S. Palmer*, one of the pioneers of Jackson county, came to this State in 1853, from Madison county, N. Y., town of Lenox. He was born in Connecticut, Sept. 28, 1802, and his parents were of New England ancestry. He received at his house an early common-school education, and finished in Madison county, when he came to Michigan and settled on his present farm on sec. 13, of S3 acres, which he purchased of Daniel Welch. He married Miss Priscilla Palmer, daughter of Stephen W. Palmer, of Madison county, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1824, and they have 1 son, Austin S., who lives on the homestead. He was born June 15, 1832, in Madison county, N. Y. He married Miss Carrie, daughter of Peter Betsinger, of Lenox, a farmer of that vicinity. They have

no children of their own, but an adopted daughter, Ida C. Palmer, formerly Ida C. Betsinger. She was born Sept. 15, 1870. Mr. Palmer is a member of the Presbyterian Church, of Brooklyn, and of Brooklyn Masonic Lodge, No. 169.

*Theodore H. Parker*, one of the respected citizens of Columbia tp., was born at Schroepell, Oswego Co., N. Y., March 31, 1833. His father was Hiram Parker, a farmer of Oswego county, whose family consisted of 2 sons, Theodore H. and Edward N., and 1 daughter, Minerva, now Mrs. Wm. Bishop, residents of Ionia. Theodore H. received his early education at Schroepell, finishing at Fulton Seminary, about 1852, at the age of 19. He then made a trip to the far West, to California and Nevada. The Parker family being of a mechanical turn of mind, Theodore H. took up readily and acquired the use of tools, and made the use of them a considerable source of revenue to himself while on his Western trip, and also devoted a portion of his time to mining. He remained in the West three years and then returned to Onondaga county, where he remained until 1869, when he came to Michigan and settled on secs. 19 and 20, 198 acres, mostly improved. This property was taken from the Government by Mr. David Howland, in 1838. Mr. Parker was married to Miss Eliza M., daughter of Asa Barnes, a farmer of New York, but formerly from New England, Jan 12, 1860, and they have 6 children living, the eldest having died at the age of 14 years, July 5, 1878. The remaining 5 are Hattie J., Mary E., Edward B., William T. and Albert R.

*Mrs. O. S. Peterson*.—The family of which Mrs. O. S. Peterson, of Columbia tp., is a member was one of the first to locate on Clark's lake, and justly deserves mention in this book. In 1855, when Jackson county could boast of as much wild timbered lands, and forests filled with Indians and wild beasts as any county in the Territory, Mr. Daniel Peterson, with his family of 6 sons and 5 daughters, pressed his way westward, and in the month of June halted his ox-team on the north bank of the beautiful sheet of water bearing the above name, that of its discoverer. Here he took from the Government 160 acres of that heavily timbered and very fertile soil. Mr. Peterson was a man of much resolution and a brave heart, and knew that with the co-operation of the then quite able-bodied sons he could conquer the kings of this forest and turn his sylvan retreat into rolling wheat-fields, and make for his family a home; and this they immediately set to work to accomplish. The family, however, remained on this spot but a few years, and moved upon sec. 15, where he erected a small frame dwelling and developed a good property. This home he occupied until his death in 1824, and since has been owned by one of his sons, O. S. Peterson, one of the older sons of the family, and still a resident of this tp. He was born in Washington county, N. Y., and came West with the family in 1835. He received his education at Fort Edwards, his native home. With industry and careful management he has made for himself and family a comfortable

home, which consists of 100 acres on sec. 10. Aug. 22, 1853, he married Miss Susan Jane Conover, daughter of William Conover, a farmer by trade, and a resident of Maryall, Bradford Co., Penn.

*Orremus Phelps* was born Sept. 10, 1810, in the town of Shoreham, Vt. His father, Joseph Phelps, was a farmer of that place, from whence he moved in 1815 to Steuben county, and pursued farming there until his death in 1868, at the age of 83. His mother's name was Annie Bissell; she also died in Steuben county one year before her husband, in 1867. Orremus remained on the farm until 1844, when he removed to Jackson county and settled in the town of Liberty, where they remained nine years. In 1853 they removed to Columbia tp., and settled on the farm they still occupy, on sec. 32, where they own 115 acres. Nov. 26, 1833, he married Miss Clara G. Pond, daughter of Josiah Pond. He was a shoemaker by trade, but devoted most of his life to agricultural pursuits. He was born in Shoreham, Vt., in 1791. He was a public-spirited man and a loyal citizen. In 1820 he left Vermont and settled in Steuben county, N. Y., where he lived 12 years, and then came to Michigan and located in Liberty tp., where he died in 1865, at the age of 74.

Mrs. Phelps' mother's name was Nabbie Gates, and her Grandfather Gates' name was Gabriel, who was a soldier of the Revolution and a pensioner. They are of New England descent and of Puritan stock. Mrs. Phelps has 6 children, 5 sons—Myron W., Melvin, Edgar L., Jimri and Freeman A., and 1 daughter, Olive Ann. They have grandchildren, as follows—Jerome, Owen, Martin O., Lillian, Daniel and Eva, children of Edgar Phelps; Ambrose, Harry E. and Fredric, children of Jimri; Burtie and Percy F., sons of Freeman.

*Truman Pickett*, of Jefferson village, is another one of the present residents who can relate from experience many of the trials and hardships of an early-day pioneer life. He was born May 20, 1824, at the town of Orangeville, Wyoming Co., N. Y., and is a son of Amos Pickett, deceased Nov. 23, 1838. He came to Michigan and settled in the town of Leoni, this county, on sec. 17, in 1836. His family consisted of 9 children—Julia, Celestia, Amos, Sidney, Lewis, Mary, Emily, Hannah, and Truman, the youngest, who was but 14 years of age when his father died. He received most of his education in Michigan, and in early manhood learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, which has been the chief occupation of his life. His mother was Hannah, daughter of Acil Gridley, a millwright by trade and a resident of Connecticut. She was born Oct. 18, 1782. May 6, 1846, Truman married Miss Eliza Kelsey, daughter of J. Kelsey, then a farmer of Chautauqua county, N. Y. He afterward came to Michigan and settled in Napoleon, this county, in 18— but afterward moved to Illinois, where he died in 1860, at Hoyleton. Mrs. Pickett's mother was Susan Bruce, daughter of Acil Bruce, Winfield, Herkimer Co., N. Y., where Susan was born Feb. 22, 1808, and is still living, in Ingham county, this State. Mr. and Mrs. Pickett have 4 children—Anna, Mary, Amos and James.

*Edgar D. Pratt*, son of Silas Pratt, who was a physician and surgeon, and a pioneer of Liberty tp., this county, was the second son of his father's family and the fourth child. Silas came to Michigan in the year 1839, and settled in Liberty tp., this county, with his family, then consisting of 5 children—Cavillo S., Eliza, Sarah, Edgar D. and Darwin. Silas Pratt married Miss Sallie Wakefield, and was a native of Otsego county, N. Y. Edgar, being young when his father came to Michigan, received most of his education in the town of Liberty and finished in Brooklyn. July 12, 1857, he married Miss Ann Gallup, daughter of G. J. Gallup, a farmer, and an early pioneer of Columbia tp., where she was born Jan. 29, 1841. Mr. Gallup came to Michigan from Erie county, N. Y., and the town of Clarence, and was a native of Otsego county. He located 200 acres of land on sec. 13, where he developed a good farm. He was married Feb. 12, 1824, to Miss Polly S. Orego, daughter of John Orego, a farmer of this tp., and they have 8 children—Horace M., Lucy H., Nathaniel, Diadema, Harlow, Louise, Ann and Anson. Mr. Pratt's family consists of George S., Addie D., Clarence and Alonzo.

*Flavius J. Randall*, one of the reliable and substantial farmers of Columbia tp., was born at Lenox, Oneida Co., N. Y., May 14, 1828. His father, William Randall, was a native of Connecticut, and was born in Stonington, March 7, 1797. He was a farmer by occupation, and a pioneer of Oneida county. He afterward moved to Madison county, and from there to Michigan in 1834. He was married Nov. 1, 1816, to Cynthia Ray, who died Aug. 21, 1822, leaving a family of 5 children—Austin A., Arzella, Pauline, William A. and Gideon C. Nov. 3, 1826, he again married, Miss Free love Crarey, who died July 25, 1862, in the 74th year of her age, leaving 2 children—Esther C. and Flavius J. Flavius J. is very properly called an old pioneer of Jackson county, having lived on the old homestead about 47 years, where his father located and lived until his death, Feb. 28, 1862. Flavius received his schooling at Jefferson district school, and Jan. 15, 1854, married Miss Lucinda A. Freeman, daughter of Whitaker and Almeda (McClure) Freeman. Mr. F. was born in Vermont, Oct. 10, 1798. He had 3 sons, and Lucinda was his only daughter, who was born in Leoni tp., this county, Sept. 3, 1832. Mr. and Mrs. Randall have 1 son, Will E.

*Valentine M. Redner* was born July 2, 1815. He came to Michigan in 1855, from Tioga county, Penn. His father, Henry Redner, was a shoemaker by trade, and a native of Orange county, N. Y. He moved to Pennsylvania, where he died, in the town of Hector, Butler Co. Valentine when a young man left his home in Pennsylvania and spent his early manhood in the State of New York, and in the day of the early settlement of Jackson county he made his way westward to Jefferson, where he spent a few years working for the settlers by the month, until he had sufficient means to purchase his present home of 40 acres, of sec. 8, upon which he

has just erected a new dwelling. In June, 1867, he married Mrs. Eliza French, formerly Miss Eliza Keelan, daughter of James Keelan, a native of Onondaga county, N. Y., who settled at Onondaga, Ingham Co., Mich., where he died in 1872.

*James Reed* came to Michigan in 1861, from the State of New York, Orleans county, and the town of Gaines. He was born May 22, 1816, in the town of Providence, Saratoga Co., N. Y., and son of a carpenter, John Reed, deceased at the age of 80 years. James received his early education in the town of Providence, and after residing in Orleans county he moved to Michigan, as above stated, and settled on his present property. Jan. 7, 1837, he married Miss Lydia Delano, daughter of Jonathan Delano, of Newstead, Erie Co., N. Y., who was a miller by occupation. In 1834 he moved to Akron, and organized the Akron Water Cement Co., where he died April 13, 1842. He was born Dec. 9, 1784. Lydia was born June 8, 1816, in the town of Providence, Saratoga Co., and they have—Mary, born May 20, 1839; Jay D., Sept. 6, 1840; Will, June 14, 1845. Jay D. was married in 1868 to Miss Francelia Preston, daughter of Othniel Preston, a farmer of Napoleon, and lives on a farm of his own near his father's, in Columbia tp. Will W. was married in 1875 to Miss Alice Towner, daughter of Henry Towner, of this tp., and works the homestead.

*Abram Sanford* was born in the town of Mount Morris, Genesee Co., N. Y., Sept. 10, 1822. He is the son of John Sanford (deceased), who came to Michigan in 1832 and settled at Saline, Washtenaw Co. He at this time took up a tract of land from the Government lying in Dundee tp., Monroe Co., but made jobbing on the Chicago turnpike, at that time in process of construction, his business for several years. Abram was an only child, and received his schooling at Liberty, Columbia tp., and lived on a farm until 1863, when he became ambitious to see the West. He sold out his worldly effects, excepting horses and wagon and sufficient wearing apparel and cooking utensils, and started on an overland trip to California with his family, which was accomplished in six months' time. This trip was fraught with many incidents that might be of interest to the general reader, had we space to record them. He remained in California one year only, during which time he kept the Summit House at Virginia City, when he returned to Brooklyn, where he has since remained. He married, March 10, 1841, Miss Miranda Stranahan, and they have 2 children living—Sarah E., now wife of John L. De Lamater, and Cordelia, wife of L. Q. Jones.

*Michael Sheridan*, one of the enterprising and substantial merchants of Brooklyn, Columbia tp., was born in Ireland Jan. 12, 1829, at Castle Bar, in the county of Leone. He lived in Ireland until 15 years of age, where he received what was termed in that country at that time a liberal education, and Sept. 30, 1844, sailed from Liverpool for New York city, arriving there in due season, and proceeded next as far as Scott's village, Monroe Co., *via* boat to Albany, where he joined his father's family, who had pre-

ceded him in 1833, excepting his mother, who died before the family emigrated to this country. Michael Sheridan is a blacksmith, and as such worked for several years in different parts of the State until 1856, when he, in company with his brother, Patrick Sheridan, formed a partnership and erected a blacksmith shop on the lot now occupied by the Episcopal Church on Main street. The lumber for their shop, which consisted mainly of slabs, they carried on their shoulders from Swain's mill, and this laborious mode of moving lumber was not adopted so much on account of their personal inclinations as it was a necessity. Here they continued business for two years, when they sold out, dissolved partnership, and Michael went to Fort Dodge, Iowa, where he followed his trade about six months. He then returned to Brooklyn and worked for Justice Day Jones (since deceased), then proprietor of the Brooklyn House. In 1859 he made a six months' trip through the East, and returning Oct. 30 of that year to Brooklyn he entered the grocery and provision trade, in which business he has since been engaged, and in 1860 he moved into his present store, fronting on the public square, where he has done a thriving and in every way a successful business. Sept. 13, 1864, he married Maria O'Brien, daughter of William O'Brien, of Fort Wayne, Ind. They have 3 children—Anna M., Hattie L. and Mary L.

W. B. Sherman, one of the most influential, enterprising and public spirited citizens of Brooklyn village, is a native of Fairfield county, Conn., and was born in the town of Huntington, Dec. 6, 1823. His father, Lemuel Sherman, was a farmer by occupation, and moved from Huntington to Schuylcr county, N. Y., when Mr. B. was a boy, and it was there, in the town of Veteran, that he received his schooling, and at intervals worked in their neighborhood at odd jobs, driving an ox team and running the tan-bark mill at the village tannery; in 1845 he came West and made his halt in Columbia, then Napoleon tp., where he taught school a few years; worked on a farm for a time, and then commenced his thus far very successful business career, by entering the store of Harmon & Cook, at that time the principal mercantile house in Jackson county, as salesman, until 1854, when he purchased Mr. Harmon's interest in the business, and the firm name was changed to Cook & Sherman. This latter arrangement continued for two years, and the partnership dissolved. Mr. Sherman then spent two years with Mosher & Chapman, merchants in Jackson. In 1858 he returned to Brooklyn and the firm of Cook, Austin & Sherman was formed, consisting of George P. Cook, S. L. Austin and W. B. Sherman, and under the above title conducted a general mercantile business until 1863. The years 1864-'5 Mr. Sherman spent in the war with the army of the Potomac in the quartermaster's and pay departments, under Gens. Hooker, Mead and Grant, and since that time has been a general merchant, grain and wool dealer of Brooklyn. Mr. Sherman is a popular man in his community, open-hearted and free-handed, and does business on a broad and liberal basis. He is the present President of the Village Council.



*Andrew Springer* was born Nov. 30, 1824, in Baden, Germany. His father, Michael, was a stone-cutter and mason by trade. He came to America in 1856, and landed at New York. His first engagement in America was in Monroe county, N. Y., where he worked on a farm. In 1857 he married Miss Elizabeth Keber, daughter of George Keber, a farmer and a resident of Brooklyn village. They have 6 children—Frederick W., Mary E., Dora, Helena, Margaret and Maria B. He owns 85 acres of land in sec. 26.

*Henry Stacy* was born in Kent county, England, Feb. 11, 1800. His father, Richard, was a brick-mason by trade, and died when Henry was a small boy, leaving him entirely without friends and entirely on his own resources. At the age of 10 Henry was pressed on board of an English man-of-war, and at the breaking out of the war between England and the United States in 1812 this war ship was sent into American waters to fight against the stars and stripes in the English navy. Mr. Stacy did not touch American soil until 1825, when he landed at Nantucket, or Martha's Vineyard. He then came to Otsego, N. Y., where he pursued farming until he came to Michigan in 1842, and settled in the town of Franklin, where he remained only two years, and then removed to Columbia tp., and purchased of A. P. Cook 62 acres of land on sec. 30, where he still lives. Aug. 5, 1831, he married Miss Eliza Nash, who died Nov. 19, 1839, leaving 5 children. July 21, 1842, Mr. Henry Stacy again married, this time Miss Margaret Gault, daughter of John Gault, then a farmer of Otsego county, N. Y. He was a public-spirited man, and took an active part in the local politics of the day. Her grandfather, William Gault, was a weaver by trade, and a native of Ireland. Her great-grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier and died on the battle-field. They have 2 sons—Charles Franklin and William Albert, the former of whom is living on the homestead and assumes charge of the farm and the care of his aged parents. He married Miss Annie Laura Johnson, daughter of Thomas Johnson, of this tp., who is son of Elder Thomas Johnson, a pioneer of Columbia, and they have 1 little son—Leo Henry.

*Edwin Stearns* was born Aug. 25, 1818, in the town of Lanesboro, Berkshire Co., Mass. His father, Cyrus Stearns, was a farmer by occupation, and a radical Whig in politics. In the fall of 1834 he left Berkshire county, came to Michigan, and settled in Blissfield, Lenawee Co. In 1852 he removed to Columbia tp., and settled on the farm where Edwin and his 2 only sisters, Sarah and Mary, now live. Two of the brothers are now residents of this State, in Blissfield, one a merchant, the other a mason by trade. Mr. Stearns' mother was Diantha Rockwell. She was a daughter of Jabez Rockwell, a shoemaker by trade, of Milford, Pike Co., Penn. She was a native of Danbury, Conn., and died May 1, 1880, at the age of 88, leaving 4 sons and 2 daughters, as above stated. Mr. Stearns' father, Cyrus, died at the homestead in 1863. This farm consists of 63 acres, is under good cultivation



and is very productive. Sarah, the oldest of the daughters, was born Jan. 27, 1823, and Mary, Nov. 18, 1828.

*George Stranahan*, son of George S. Stranahan, was born Aug. 24, 1816, in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y. In the summer of 1833, at the early age of 17, Mr. Stranahan became a pioneer, coming with his father to the wilds of Michigan, and at the head of Clark's lake assisted the former in clearing land and erecting a log cabin. Finishing their work, the two went back in the autumn, spent the winter, and returned with the family the following spring. George was the main help of his father, and in those days of the sparsely settled State and distant neighbors, families were much more dependent upon their individual members than they now are. At one time, in the absence of the father, the whole family was stricken with the fever common to Michigan, and only George was left to care for them. Night and day did he watch and work over them until almost exhausted; after nearly two weeks of such labor he was relieved by the return of his father. The daughter, Catherine, fell a victim to the fever. The Pottawatomie Indians, then inhabiting this country, were located very near at hand, and their young white neighbors had frequent frolics with their youthful braves.

At the age of 20 Mr. Stranahan went back to his former home and spent one winter attending select school. Two or three years later he went to Batavia, Branch Co., Mich., where he was more or less engaged in business with his brother-in-law, Leonard Taylor, for two or three years, and where he formed the acquaintance of Miss Caroline Brink, then teaching school in that neighborhood, who afterward became his wife. At the age of 25, in 1841, Mr. Stranahan was married and settled on 50 acres of the homestead given him by his father. A few years subsequent to this he purchased the whole homestead, upon which he erected what for those days was a fine brick dwelling, and eventually surrounded himself with the buildings and comforts of a well-appointed farm home. They have 1 child, George B., who, having failed in health, visited California for its improvement in 1872, and remained more than two years in that far-off State alone. Mr. Stranahan sold his farm for the purpose of joining him there (having lived upon the homestead more than 30 years), which he did in company with his wife in the spring of 1875, remaining 10 months, which gave him opportunity to witness one of its famous winters. He returned with his family the following spring to Coldwater, Mich., where the family spent two years, after which they removed to the village of Brooklyn, April, 1878 (six miles from the old homestead), where he has always been acquainted, and where he has already been given places of trust by the people.

Notwithstanding the fact that Mr. Stranahan began life in very limited circumstances, that his health has never been vigorous, and that he has had a certain unusual pecuniary tax, his financial success is very fair, and he is now living on his income. Nearly 50 years have passed since his advent to Michigan, and in that time

he has seen civilization advance and the Indian disappear, the forest melt away and the country blossom as the rose.

*George S. Stranahan* was born Oct. 4, 1783, probably in New Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., where in his father's family he spent much of his early life. From that place he removed to about 20 miles east of Buffalo, on the Holland purchase, Erie Co., where he remained many years in the capacity of a farmer, and where he also taught school. The spring of 1833 Mr. Stranahan, in company with his son-in-law, Leonard Taylor, visited Michigan with the view of prospecting for a home in that State. Arriving at Napoleon, they were shown the country about Clark's lake, one of the most beautiful sheets of water in Southern Michigan. Here he decided to settle and accordingly purchased from Government about 400 acres of land adjoining the north and west sides of the lake, on secs. 17 and 18, and went back to New York. Spending a few weeks with his family, he with his son George returned to the site of their new home the following summer, where they cleared some land and erected a log cabin at the northwest corner of the lake. Purchasing 100 apple-trees at Clinton, he also put out the first orchard in the tp., of which about 70 trees remain. Going back in the fall, they remained until spring, when Mr. Stranahan returned with his family, consisting of his wife, George, Catherine, Maranda, now wife of Abram Sanford, of Brooklyn; Julia A., now widow of J. D. White, of Columbia; Mariett, now wife of Stacy Clark, of Liberty; Cordelia, now wife of George W. Lobdell, of Jackson; Caroline, now the widow of Leonard Taylor, of Branch county, Mich.; Betsey (deceased), who was wife of A. S. Clark, formerly of Columbia; Hiram (deceased), Minnesota.

The family saw a great difference in their western from that of their eastern home: many incidents of venture came with it. One may be worth recording. One night Mrs. Stranahan was awakened by the squealing of a pig kept in a pen a few rods from the house, and informed her husband accordingly. Mr. Stranahan immediately arose and, seizing a large fire-shovel common to the fire-places of those days, proceeded to the pen, where, despite the darkness, he was able to discover some animal annoying his hog. Letting down the fence for the hog to escape, the animal jumped upon him just as the hog was passing from the pen, whereupon Mr. Stranahan struck and killed the intruder with his shovel. Further investigation showed this creature to be a wolf; and what was Mr. Stranahan's surprise when after nine days the hog ran mad, proving that the wolf had hydrophobia!

In the war of 1812 Mr. Stranahan served in the American army and witnessed the burning of Buffalo, N. Y., when that now important city was but a small village. On another occasion he was a spectator of the blowing up of the British by the Americans, in retaliation for a like act done to our men by the enemy. His brother, Farrand Stranahan, was Colonel of a regiment in the same war, and is favorably mentioned in the history of that event.

Mr. Stranahan came of a large family, remarkable for fearlessness and independence of spirit, and for vigor of body and mind. He was a public-spirited man and of much benevolence of heart. He was Justice of the Peace, and Road Commissioner, which last was a responsible office in those days. In politics he was a staunch, uncompromising Democrat.

Mr. S. had the honor of naming the tp. of his adoption, which he called the beautiful and national name of Columbia, after Columbia, his native county, in New York. In his home in the West Mr. Stranahan lived about 30 years, and died at the ripe age of 81 years.

*Theophilus W. Thompson*, a man whose untiring energy and ambition has served in developing one of the most productive farms in Jackson county, is a native of the Empire State, and was born in Oneida county, Oct. 29, 1808. His father's name was Cyrus Thompson, a farmer and a native of Massachusetts, as was also his grandfather. Mr. Thompson's boyhood and youth were spent in the town of his nativity, where he received a liberal schooling according to the general understanding of the meaning of the phrase in those days, and in 1837 left his home and friends to seek his fortune in a wilderness, and pressed his way westward to Manchester, Washenaw Co., and here he remained two years, during which time he taught school. In 1839 he came to Columbia tp., and located on sec. 23, where he bought of Royal Watkins 120 acres of land, which from year to year has gradually been transformed to rolling meadow and productive wheat fields. He has from time to time added to his homestead until it now contains 280 acres. Mr. Thompson married April 25, 1839, Miss Ruth M. Watkins, daughter of Royal Watkins, of Norvell, and they have 2 children—Freeman, and Edwin Clarence. Mrs. Thompson's great-grandfather, Nathan Watkins, was of old Connecticut stock and of Welsh and Scotch descent. Different branches of the family were of the original settlers of New England and Virginia, and the family ancestry are traceable as far back as the 15th century. Mrs. Thompson now has in her possession several very old family relics that establish without a doubt the fact that she is a descendant in a direct line from *May Flower* stock, *via* the Carpenter and Howard family, of which the late Hon. Matt Carpenter, of Wisconsin, is a member.

*Edward Tompkins* was born July 25, 1836, in Columbia tp., on the homestead which his father, William Tompkins, had taken from the Government that year, having come from Saratoga county, N. Y., and the town of Stillwater. Edward received a common-school education at Clark's Lake school-house, and learned the carpenter's trade in Liberty tp., which he followed for several years until 1872. He hired to the United States Government in 1863, and went West to Little Rock, Arkansas, and worked at his trade on Government warehouses then being erected there. His father was one of the first settlers in Jackson county, and was an experienced and skillful hunter and trapper. He raised a family of 4

sons, all of whom are now living in Columbia tp. Edward was married Aug. 1, 1870, to Miss Ellen Loomis, daughter of Benjamin Loomis (deceased), who was a resident of Liberty tp., and they have 3 children—Bruce C., Percy B. and Charley L. Mr. Tompkins owns 122 acres of good farming land, well improved, on sec. 30.

*Henry Warnes* was born at Norfolk, England, July 21, 1837. His father, John Warnes, is a farm laborer of Norfolk. Henry was reared and received his schooling in his native county, and came to America in 1861, making the first halt in his journey at Tecumseh, Mich. Here he worked on a farm for B. J. Bidwell six years and nine months, and then bought 10 acres of land in the town of Raisin. This property he soon sold and came to Columbia tp., and bought 100 acres on sec. 21, of N. H. King, on which he has made many improvements, among them a fine residence, where he lives in independence and comfort. Jan. 3, 1865, he married Miss Elizabeth McCaughen, daughter of Dougal McCaughen, then a blacksmith of Tecumseh. They have 3 children—Ellen J., Lucy E. and Henry Lester.

*Wm. P. Watterman* was born in Massachusetts, Franklin county, in the town of Shutesbury, Oct. 29, 1828. His father, Dexter Watterman, was a farmer, and was born at Royalton, Vermont. His mother's name was Polly Severance, and of her father very little is now known, from the fact that he died when Polly was a small child. William lived with his parents until 17 years of age, and received his early schooling at Shutesbury, and, being possessed of a mechanical turn of mind, soon turned his attention to that trade. From 1866 to 1870 he resided in the town of Bloomer, Montcalm Co., Mich. From Bloomer he came to Columbia tp., and settled on sec. 20, where he purchased 80 acres of land of M. Grosvenor, which property he sold to Philip S. Howland, and purchased his present farm of 80 acres, one-quarter of a mile east of his former home. He was married June 6, 1854, to Miss Harriet N. Hemingway, daughter of N. H. Hemingway, at that time a resident of Prescott, Massachusetts, and now living at Mr. Howland's. He was born in Cumberland county, R. I. His father, Josiah, was a blacksmith by trade, and figured quite conspicuously in the local politics of his county. Mr. Hemingway was married Oct. 23, 1831, to Miss Hannah B. Hill, daughter of Cyrus Hill, of Shutesbury, Mass., a native of that State, who had married Miss Olive Hunting. Mr. Hill died at his native home in 1843, and Mrs. Hill at the same place in 1867. Mr. Hemingway's father, Josiah, died in 1865, at the age of 84; and his mother, whose maiden name was Betsey Hall, died in 1863, aged 84. Mr. Howland has 2 sons—Edward W., an instructor by profession, and Fred. N.

*John T. Weeks*, whose portrait appears in this volume on page 821, is another one of the pioneers to whom Columbia tp. owes not a little of her early history and development. His father, James Weeks, was born in Vassalborough, Maine, June 7, 1784, and

moved from his native State to Weathersfield, Mass., in 1808, where he remained until 1834. He married Miss Betsey Tilton, daughter of John Tilton, a farmer of Genesee county, N. Y. They had a family of 5 children, of which John T. was the oldest. A sister, Lurinda, was next, and next were Laura, Erastus and Lucy. James Weeks came directly to Columbia tp. and settled on sec. 10, entering from the Government five lots, or 400 acres. His first dwelling was soon erected from logs cut on the place; it was a single-story cabin 18x20 feet square. John T. Weeks came on with his young wife and son, Willard C., in the spring of 1835, and settled on the first 100 acres west of his father, James, on sec. 10. He had married the previous year, Jan. 19, Miss Lucy Phelps, daughter of John Phelps, of Oneida county, N. Y., who became the mother of 6 children, of whom 3 are now living: Willard C., on the homestead; Lucy M., now Mrs. Julius P. Dean, of Napoleon tp; and Allie A., wife of Chas. A. Wood, of this tp.

Mrs. Weeks was born April 11, 1816, and died, at the age of 65, March 23, 1881. Mr. Weeks is a mechanic by trade and inheritance from his forefathers, and devoted much of his time in pioneer days to making cabinet-ware, pails, barrels, shoes, etc., for which in those days he found a ready market among the settlers at remunerative prices. He is the inventor and patentee of a centrifugal honey extractor. This has received general endorsement through the country. Willard C. Weeks was born Nov. 23, 1834, and received his schooling in Columbia tp., and his business experience with his father, mostly on a farm. Dec. 4, 1857, he married Miss Helen A. Moon, daughter of S. C. Moon, of Napoleon, but later of Cedar Springs, Mich. He is a pioneer of this State and a mason by trade, but has devoted the past few years of his life to farming. He was a native of Ontario county, N. Y., and the town of Gorham. His wife was Mary Ann Snyder, of New York, and was of direct German descent. Mr. and Mrs. Weeks have 4 children—Eva L., Bell C., John W. and Pearl.

*Walter White* was born Dec. 8, 1801, in Vermont, town of Tapson, Orange Co. His father, Ebenezer, was a native of Orange county, and a farmer by occupation. Walter received his education in his native town, and after leaving school acquired his trade, that of a shoemaker, which occupation he followed first in Vermont and for several years after coming to Michigan. His advent to this State took place in 1835, and he first settled in the village of Brooklyn, and occupied as a shop the second floor of the building now owned and used by W. B. Sherman as a general store. He was soon tendered an opportunity of entering the Michigan State's Prison as foreman of the boot and shoe manufacturing department, which he improved, and remained there two years, after which he returned to Brooklyn and resumed trade here. In 1838 he purchased 100 acres of land on sec. 20, Columbia tp., to the development of which he devoted a portion of his time, and afterward relinquished the pursuance of his trade to devote his entire time to farming, and in the latter occupation has been engaged to the present time. In

1823 he married Miss Malany Rotnour, daughter of George Rotnour, a farmer of Lenox, Madison Co., N.Y., and they have 4 children—Fayette, George A., Jefferson T. and Amos W. Mr. and Mrs. White have been for many years members of the Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn.

*Joseph B. Whitney*, of Brooklyn, was born in Volney tp., Oswego county, N. Y., a son of Berkey Whitney (deceased), who was a native of Oswego county, and of New England ancestry. He died in 1838 at his home, leaving a widow and 2 children—Joseph and a sister, Cordelia. Joseph B. was born Oct. 14, the year of his father's death. He improved the educational opportunities afforded by a district school and obtained a practical education, which has enabled him to secure for himself and family a competency, and has placed himself among the thriving and prosperous merchants of the village of Brooklyn, now being a member of the furniture and undertaking firm of Hoag & Whitney. Mr. Whitney is a practical business man and a mechanic, having learned the carpenter's trade when a young man, which he followed until 1870, when he came to Michigan, settling in Brooklyn. He married Amelia W. Randall, daughter of S. S. Randall, of Fulton, Oswego Co., N. Y., a contracting carpenter of that locality, and they have 3 children—2 sons, Frank and Mortimer, and 1 daughter, Bruce.

*William Windle* was born at Newton, Trumbull Co., Ohio, Jan. 2, 1808. This much is known of his ancestry: His great-grandfather, Francis Windle, emigrated to Pennsylvania from England, and was of good old Quaker stock. His grandfather, William, and father, Francis, were born and reared in Chester county, Penn. Francis afterward moved to Mifflin, and there married Miss Eleanor Holt, and they had 8 children—Betsey, Mary, Dorcas, Eleanor, Rebecca, Francis, Martha J. and William. William remained at home until 1834, when he came West to Indiana, attended the first sale of public lands in that State, and made a purchase of one quarter section. This land he, however, sold in 1839, and came to Michigan, settling at Hudson. In 1854 he came to Jackson county and bought his present property of A. P. Cook. Mr. Windle has had to mourn the death of two devoted wives. The first he married June 16, 1831. This was Miss Mary McLain, and was mother of 7 children—Margaret B., Francis, David (deceased), William, Mary J., Ella, and Rosa (deceased). Mrs. Windle died March 13, 1839. Aug. 11, 1839, Mr. Windle again married, this time his brother's widow, Mrs. Francis Windle, whose maiden name was Mary Nichols, and this added to his family 4 fatherless children—James P., Mifflin, Joseph and Mercy. Before her death they were blessed with their only child, Goodwin C., Nov. 23, 1876. Mr. W. took for his third wife, Mrs. C. E. Wheeler, daughter of Benjamin R. Swick, a clergyman of Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y. She had 1 child, Stanley Wheeler. Mr. Windle sent two brave soldiers to the war of the Rebellion. His son William enlisted in

the 7th Indiana Cavalry, and Francis in the 19th Illinois Infantry.

*Percy Wood* was born Sept. 4, 1846. His father, Milton Wood, was a pioneer and a farmer of Columbia tp., and settled on sec. 17. His family consisted of 7 children—Lucretia, Frank, Percy, Alvina, Henry, Abel and Oliver (deceased). Percy received his schooling in Brooklyn and lived 17 years on his father's homestead, now owned and occupied by Daniel Every when he and Mr. Every made an exchange in 1877. He married, Jan. 23, 1872, Miss Hattie Lester, daughter of Herman Lester (deceased), who was a native of Cayuga county, N. Y., born Jan. 12, 1808, and was a son of Ebenezer Lester, a native of New England and a boot and shoe maker by trade. Mrs. Herman Lester was Miss Chloe Clark, daughter of Archibald Clark, a public man of Erie county, having held the positions of Judge in Circuit Court, was member of Congress from his district, and held many other minor offices. Mrs. Wood was born Dec. 16, 1847, and they have 1 child, Effie May, born June 8, 1879.

*Hon. Hiel Woodward*, of Brooklyn, who has figured quite conspicuously in the public affairs of this county during a greater portion of his life, was born in Windsor county, Vt., in the town of Bridgewater, Feb. 10, 1824. His father, Samuel Woodward, was a mechanic by trade, and a native also of the Green Mountain State. His grandfather, Nehemiah, was a Baptist clergyman, and during the Revolutionary war was an attaché to General Washington's staff. His services to his country entitled him to a pension of \$96 per year, which he drew until his death, at the age of 92 years. Hiel Woodward came to Michigan in 1836, at the age of 11, with his father. He first settled at Adrian, Mich. His family at that time consisted of 6 sons and 3 daughters. At Adrian he settled on a farm which, with the earnest efforts of his boys, was made to yield a comfortable support, allowing the children such school advantages as could be obtained in those days in a new country, and Hiel was not the slowest to profit by them. In 1845 his father died, which sad event threw the boys practically on their own resources. Hiel, realizing the fact, immediately prepared to fit himself to shoulder his share of the family responsibilities, and learned the mechanics' trade, which for several years he followed. It was in this same year that he first came, where he acquired and followed his trade, and was soon enabled to purchase a farm in Columbia tp. In 1858 was elected Supervisor of his township, which office he held for several successive terms until 1868. In 1864 he was nominated and elected, on the Republican ticket, to represent his district in the Michigan Legislature. The results of his first term of service were strongly endorsed by a re-election in 1866, and he was still further honored by his constituency, and called to the Michigan Senate for two years. In 1870 he was appointed and qualified to take the census in the southern district of Jackson county, and in 1872 was appointed Postmaster of Brooklyn, by General Grant, which



position he has since occupied with satisfaction to all. He was married Nov. 14, 1849, to Miss Louise Culver, daughter of Martin Culver, a farmer of Norvell tp., and they have 3 children—Miss E. Florine, teacher in Brooklyn high schools; Rosa, and Arthur B., a telegraph operator.

*Brayton S. Wright* was born in Oswego, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1839. He is third son of Joseph S. Wright, a native of Massachusetts, and for 10 years past a retired mechanic of this tp. Brayton's early boyhood was spent at Oswego, where he received an early school training, and at the age of nine years his parents moved to Ohio, and settled at Unionville, Lake Co., where three more years were spent in school. They next removed to McHenry county, Ill., locating in the town of Woodstock, and there remained until they came to Michigan. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted in the 15th Illinois Infantry, was soon mustered in and sent to the front, and from that time during the three years and three months of his career as a Union soldier, was on active duty. He took part in numerous battles, and among them some of the hottest of the war. Was at the siege of Corinth, and siege and surrender of Vicksburg. During his service he was promoted to the rank of Sergeant. He also took part in the battle of Pittsburg, and was with Sherman in Mississippi. Nov. 1, 1865, he was married to Miss Lucy Fitch, daughter of Henry Fitch, a blacksmith by trade, who came to Illinois in 1846. His people were of Connecticut descent, and family resided at Norfolk. He afterward moved from Illinois to Ohio, where Lucy Ann was born May 7, 1838. They have 1 daughter—Carrie May, born Oct. 12, 1867. Mr. Wright is a painter by trade, and divides his attention between that and his farm. He is a member of the Masonic order, of 17 years' standing.



## CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

The first settler in the township of Concord was John Acker, who came in November, 1831, with his family. He remained here alone during the succeeding winter, which set in that month. The following May William Van Fossen came and put up his cabin; in June Thomas McGee moved into the settlement thus begun, and put up a home for the accommodation of his family. A colony was formed before the close of 1832, and thus the nucleus of a prosperous community was formed.

Up to 1836 Concord was a part of the town of Spring Arbor, when it was set off into a distinct township, but included at that date all the territory now comprised within the townships of Pulaski and Concord. In 1837, the next year, however, Pulaski was made a distinct town, and the present limits of the township of Concord were established. The first town meeting was held at the store of Ira Jacobs in April, 1836; Thomas McGee was elected supervisor, and Isaac Van Fossen township clerk.

Since that period the township has grown into great importance; from very limited beginnings the people have steadily progressed, until now Concord is one of the richest divisions of a great and prosperous county. The small political efforts of the people in the elections of 1832-'34-'36 have been immensely augmented, so that the political contest of 1880 within the township created much interest, and at its termination showed the following results:—Electors—Hancock, 73; Garfield, 221; Weaver, 95. Governor—Jerome, 216; Holloway, 105; Woodman, 67. Congress—Lacey, 206; Pringle, 61; Hodge, 122. Senator—Goodwin, 246; Wilson, 57; Palmer, 86. Sheriff—Lockwood, 209; Winney, 74; Terry, 106. Judge of Probate—Gould, 210; Powell, 77; Anderson, 102. County Clerk—Van Horn, 220; Covert, 74; Moe, 95. Register of Deeds—Ray, 255; Townley, 65; Henshaw, 67. Treasurer—Ludlow, 216; Wheeler, 76; Townley, 91. Prosecuting Attorney—Sharp, 228; Barkworth, 72; Hewlett, 88. Representative—Belden, 214; Chappel, 93; Strong, 71.

The first school was opened in 1835, and taught by Miss Mary McGee. In the fall of 1835, Isaac and William Van Fossen erected and put in operation a saw-mill, and in 1837 started a flouring-mill. Ira Jacobs opened the first store in 1836. In 1838 Andrew Brown erected a flouring-mill on the Kalamazoo river, one mile east of the town. The first tavern was opened by Jerry Reynolds; it was located about one mile east of the present village of Concord.

The village of Concord is located on section 27. The Air-Line road which passes through the place renders it an excellent point for manufacturing purposes. All the various branches of business are represented here, and some of the merchants have a very fine trade. There is also a bank in the village, which is also doing an extensive business. The public school is well graded, and stands high among the schools of the county. The Baptist, Presbyterian, Methodist and Universalist churches, the two former of which were built in 1837, are substantial structures. In former years the village profited much from the passage of emigrants over the old stage route between Jackson and Jonesville. Situated as it is in the midst of a rich agricultural district, there is every reason to believe that within a very few years the village will raise itself to the dignity of a town, and hold within its limits numerous industrial establishments.

The township is well watered, possesses a soil of sandy loam, capable of producing the best crops. Good timber exists in abundance, and though the marshes are numerous, a little outlay would render them capable of the highest cultivation.

The first Free Methodist society of Jackson county was organized in Concord tp. in the winter of 1868, by Rev. E. P. Hart. Rev. John Billings was the first minister taking charge of the work. Rev. A. V. Leonardson was sent on the work in 1869, and visited Napoleon, and during the winter of 1870 Rev. E. P. Hart organized a society there. Rev. John Campbell came to Spring Arbor and held a protracted meeting, and a society was formed in 1872. The organization in Jackson city was effected the winter of 1873. Societies were also formed in Sandstone, West Concord and Jefferson.

Wilder Lodge, No. 176, I. O. O. F., was organized Dec. 14, 1871, with eight members, whose names we cannot fully obtain, as the records were destroyed by fire Jan. 14, 1877. The charter officers were: J. W. Hungertord, N. G.; R. H. Hungerford, V. G.; Isaac Ormsby, R. S.; G. J. Cole, P. S.; W. I. Hungerford, Treas. The present officers are: A. W. Severance, N. G.; J. B. Pomroy, V. G.; G. A. Stahley, R. S.; C. H. Hovey, P. S., and J. Bigelow, Treas. The number of members at present is 65.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Following are personal sketches of some of the more prominent citizens of Concord township, whose lives constitute an essential feature of the history of the community.

*Jabez Allman*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in England Jan. 2, 1823, son of Major and Margaret (Axby) Allman, the former of German ancestry, and the latter of English; was brought to this country by his parents in 1830 and settled in Canada; remained there until 1838, when he moved to White Pigeon, Mich.,

with his parents. He learned the trade of harnessmaking at Marshall, and in 1844 went to Homer and opened a shop for himself. March 12, 1845, he was married to Elizabeth Darling, daughter of Ezra and Charlotte (Ganunary) Darling; they have had 11 children, viz. :—Amos E., Edwin L., Charlotte E., William H., Mary L., M. Frank, John W., Margaret M., Sarah A., Elmer J., Joseph H. In 1848 Mr. A. bought a farm of 39 acres on sec. 32, Concord tp., and he has kept adding to it until now he owns a farm of 240 acres, worth \$65 per acre; is a member of the M. E. Church, and in politics a staunch Republican.

*A. M. Baker* was born at Albany, N. Y., in 1838. Soon after his birth his parents removed to Hamilton, N. Y., where he received his earlier education. When he was 16 years of age he started West alone; remained in Indiana a short time, and went to Centralia, Ill., where he was employed in a store. In 1860 he went to Cairo, Ill., where he held a position in the postoffice; in a short time he received an appointment in the mail service which he held about three years, when he resigned and went across the plains to Virginia City, Montana, and engaged in mining and prospecting, and followed this business three years. In 1867 he came East to St. Louis by the Missouri river, and in a short time again entered the mail service, where he remained until 1873, when he came to Concord and embarked in mercantile pursuits; since that time he has remained here.

*Harvey Baker*, P. O., Concord, was born in Genesee county, N. Y., April 22, 1825, son of Shubal and Lucinda E. (McIntyre) Baker, the former a native of Connecticut, of English ancestry, and the latter a native of Massachusetts and of Scotch ancestry; was reared on a farm. August 21, 1849, he married Emily M. Baker, daughter of Samuel P. and Mary J. (Fuller) Baker, and of their 13 children, 11 are living, to-wit: Charles H., Mary E., James F., H. Lafayette, Eva M., Frank A., Jessie B., Lawry C., Mertie E., Ernest G. and Grace E. He came to this county in 1849, lived in Pulaski tp. 18 months and worked at brick-laying and plastering, and in 1851 moved to Concord tp. and settled on sec. 15, where he still resides. He has held several offices of trust and responsibility in the township; in politics a "Greenbacker."

*William A. Bain*, farmer; P. O., Albion; was born in Genesee county, N. Y., July 23, 1820; son of Nathan and Abigail (Bean) Bain, natives of New Hampshire and of Scotch ancestry. He came to Jackson county in 1837 and settled on sec. 8, Concord tp. He was married June 9, 1842, to Catharine Gillespie, who died April 9, 1853. April 1, 1855, he married Phebe A. Luce, daughter of Zebulon and Rachel (Tompkins) Luce, and of his 12 children, 5 are living, 2 belonging to his first wife and 3 to the last. In 1873 he moved to the city of Albion for the purpose of schooling his children, where he remained five years and then returned to his farm. He has held several offices of trust in the tp.; in politics is a staunch Republican.

*Josiah Bigelow*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Genesee county, N. Y., May 22, 1825, son of Jacob and Lois (Putnam) Bigelow, the former a native of Vermont, of English ancestry, and the latter of New York. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1836 and settled on sec. 34, Concord tp. Here the mother died Oct. 4, 1847, and the father, Oct. 21, 1879. Mr. Bigelow was married Oct. 7, 1847, to Ann Jennett Fitch, daughter of Gerard and Jennett (Cushman) Fitch, and of their 5 children, 4 are living, viz.: William F., Mary J., Lois C., Sara E. Mr. B. has held several offices of trust in this tp.

*W. F. Bigelow* was born in the town of Concord, Mich.; May 16, 1852, where the greater part of his life has been passed. He received his education at Michigan University, graduating in 1875 with the degree of B. S.; he studied law at Jackson, where he was admitted to the Bar; he practiced at East Saginaw, Mich., with John J. Wheeler until the fall of 1879, when he came to Concord and embarked in journalism. He established and now edits *Our Home Enterprise* at Concord.

*Thomas Bornor* (deceased) was born in Devonshire, England, Aug. 12, 1825, is the son of William and Susannah (Smith) Bornor, natives of the same place, who emigrated to this country in 1852, locating in Genesee county, N. Y., and remained there three years, where he worked by the day and month. He had \$4.50 in his pocket when he landed in Genesee county, with a wife and 3 children. In 1855 Mr. Bornor came to Jackson county and settled in Smithfield, where he remained two years; he then purchased a farm of 60 acres in Concord tp.; in 1864 traded his land for 120 acres on sec. 3 of the same tp., where he remained until his death, which occurred March 7, 1879. He was a member of the school board for several years. The family consists of 4 daughters and 3 sons, viz.: Phoebe, Elizabeth, William C., Minnie A., Morris G., Edwin T. and Ida May.

*Richmond Briggs*, P. O., Parma, was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., May 9, 1812; son of Pardon and Betsey (Cook) Briggs, the former a native of Connecticut, of English ancestry, and the latter a native of Rhode Island, of English ancestry; was reared on a farm, and came to this State in 1830; stopped in Wayne county three years, and then came to this county and settled on sec. 2, Concord tp., where he still resides. He was married April 10, 1839, to Caroline Chapman, who died April 13 1843. He was married again June 4, 1843, to Mary Swift, daughter of Theodosius and Polly (Winchester) Swift, and their 3 children are William C., George W. and Louisa I. They also took a girl baby of five weeks old to raise, which they consider the same as their own; her name is Martha M. Mr. B. has held the office of Justice of the Peace for nine years.

*Jesse B. Burroughs*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in New York, Sept. 15, 1832, son of Jesse B. and Phoebe (Whitford) Burroughs, natives of Vermont, of English ancestry. He was brought

to this county by his parents in 1833, and settled in Pulaski tp., and remained there until 1836, when they moved to Concord tp., and settled on sec. 36, where the father died June 14, 1859. He was married Oct. 11, 1854, to Harriet D. Roberts, daughter of Eben and Polly (Stoddard) Roberts, and their children are—Alice A., now the wife of Edward Bartlett, and Lathian W. In 1863, Mr. B. bought 100 acres of land on sec. 24, Concord tp., and in 1879 sold it and bought 160 acres of secs. 9 and 16, where he still resides. He held the office of Constable five years. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Franklin A. Carpenter*, P. O., Concord, was born in Jackson county, Mich., Oct. 30, 1845; son of Alanson and Eliza (Hart) Carpenter, the former a native of Massachusetts, of English ancestry, and the latter of New York, of Scotch ancestry. He was married to Elizabeth Curtiss, Oct. 2, 1871, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Baron) Curtiss. Of their 5 children 4 are living—Edward B., born Aug. 28, 1872; Lilian E., born Aug. 18, 1874, and died Feb. 2, 1879; Nellie I., born May 15, 1876; Arthur F., born Sept. 14, 1877, and Sarah M., born Aug. 29, 1880. His father died Aug. 9, 1868; he then took charge of the place, and in 1879 traded it for a stock of hardware and some village property in Concord. He is a consistent member of the Baptist Church, and in politics a Prohibitionist.

*William D. Chapple*, farmer; P. O., Albion; was born in England, July 14, 1832, son of Jacob and Jane (Daniel) Chapple, who emigrated to this country in 1841, and settled in Stafford, N. Y., and remained there until 1860. He was married Sept. 23, 1851, to Emma L. Lewis, daughter of Richard and Mary (Hearn) Lewis. In 1860 they moved to Wisconsin and remained there until the spring of 1863, when they came to this county, and settled in Concord tp., in sec. 5, buying 65 acres of wood land, which he commenced to clear; he afterward bought 65 acres more, also wood land; he has now 102 acres under cultivation. In 1866 he went to Calhoun county and took charge of the county poor-house, where he remained five years, and in 1871 moved back upon his farm. He has held several offices of trust in this tp. Of his 3 children, 1 is living—Percy E., who now holds the position of Assistant Cashier of the First National Bank at Marseilles, Ill.

*James M. Coykendall*, farmer; P. O., Albion; was born in Yates county, N. Y., March 31, 1816, son of Joel and Margaret M. (Strubell) Coykendall, natives of New Jersey, the former of Holland and the latter of German ancestry. He was married May 12, 1839, to Sophia Winfield, daughter of Henry and Mary (Wilson) Winfield. He came to this county Oct. 13, 1847, and settled in Grass Lake tp., where he remained until 1854, when he moved to Leoni tp., and remained there until 1863; then he moved to Concord tp., and settled in sec. 6, where he still resides. He is a member of the M. P. Church, and in politics a staunch Republican.

*Andrew Cutter*, farmer; P. O., Parma; is a son of William and Lucy Cutter, *nee* Calier, and was born Nov. 22, 1824, in Troy, N.

Y., of which place his father was also a native, and his mother, of Connecticut. Sept. 10, 1842, Mr. Cutter came to Michigan and settled in Jackson, and in 1852 moved to the farm on which he now resides, sec. 12, Concord tp. In June, 1855, he married Amanda L., daughter of Lewis and Alvira T. (Graves) Band, the former born in New York, the latter in Vermont, both of English parentage. Their 2 children are Nellie A., born Jan. 29, 1867, and W. Louie, born July 4, 1874. In the fall of 1842 Mr. Cutter became Deputy Postmaster under Hon. G. B. Cooper; also served under Wilbur F. Storey, now of the *Chicago Times*. Mr. Cooper's successor was Deputy a year and a half after James A. Dyer succeeded Mr. Storey. Under Buchanan's administration in 1858, Mr. Cutter was appointed Deputy U. S. Marshal by Robert Davis, Davis being superseded by John L. Butterfield. Mr. C. was re-appointed in 1860, for the purpose of taking the census, and took the enumeration in six townships. Since 1852 he has devoted much attention to breeding and rearing fine blooded live stock, especially fast horses. He now owns the famous "Black Cloud," which has a record of 2:21½ and has a national reputation; the blooded Kentucky horse, "Joe Baker," and the celebrated Mambrino horse, "Waxey." In religion Mr. Cutter is a liberalist, and in politics a life-long Democrat.

*John Falls*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Ireland Aug. 15, 1807, and is a son of Andrew and Rebecca (Little) Falls, of Irish ancestry. He came to this country in 1825 and settled in Hunter, Greene Co., N. Y., and remained there until 1832, when he went to Wayne county, where he remained until 1835, then came to this county, and settled on sec. 23, Concord tp., where he still resides. He was married May 3, 1835, to Mary E. Mead, daughter of David and Ann (Brown) Mead. He bought 80 acres of land when he came here, for which he paid \$300; he has added to that until now he owns 332 acres, which are worth about \$50 per acre. His wife died Nov. 28, 1875; of their 10 children 8 are living, viz.: Rebecca, born March 15, 1836; Caroline, born March 29, 1838; Mary, born June 29, 1839; Jane, born Sept. 5, 1841; Maria, born May 6, 1843; Ellen, born July 24, 1846; Emily, born Nov. 4, 1849, died Dec. 9, 1854; John W., born Jan. 1, 1853, died Nov. 21, 1854; George A., born Dec. 12, 1855; Emma, born June 23, 1861. In politics, Mr. F. is a Democrat.

*William H. Findley*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Calhoun county, Mich., May 21, 1841, son of Gabriel R. and Effie (Lusk) Findley, natives of New York, the former of Irish ancestry, and the latter of German. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1852, and settled on sec. 32, Concord tp., where the father still resides. He was married March 25, 1863, to Mary A. Mann, daughter of Daniel and Miranda (Sears) Mann. Their 3 children are—Millie M., Bertha M. and Charles C. The same year he was married he bought 164 acres of land on secs. 23 and 26, upon which

he moved. He is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church, and in politics a Republican.

*Hon. W. F. Goodwin* was born at Canandaigua, N. Y., in 1812, where he lived until 1842, when he came to Michigan. In 1845 he came to Concord to reside, and followed milling and mercantile pursuits. In 1867 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and has been elected a member of the Legislature from his district three times; in the fall of 1880 he was elected State Senator from his district. He began life poor, but by industry and a close attention to his business has acquired a fine property and has risen to prominence in his county.

*Benjamin F. Griswold* was born in Niagara county, N. Y., March 1, 1824, son of John C. and Betsey (Welsh) Griswold, natives of New York, and of Irish ancestry. He was brought to this State by his parents in 1825 and settled in Wayne county, where they remained until 1834, then moved to this county and settled in Concord tp., on sec. 1, where the father and mother died. He was married in 1847 to Anna Scott, who died Feb. 15, 1858. He was married July 4, 1858, to Elizabeth Miller, daughter of Peter and Eleanor Miller. April 3, 1872, Mr. Griswold took his own life; no cause could be given for this rash act; he was a moral and upright man, loved and esteemed by his large circle of friends. He left 6 children—Ethel M., Eli A., John C., Anna E., Minnie E. and Grant B.

*Delos W. Haviland*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., April 26, 1823, son of Benjamin and Fanny (Wixon) Haviland, natives of Connecticut, the former of English ancestry. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1836 and settled on sec. 10, Concord tp. He was married Sept. 3, 1849, to Eliza French, daughter of William and Priscilla (Loomis) French. In the spring of 1849 he bought 75 acres of land on sec. 34, Concord tp., for which he paid \$7.25 per acre; said land is now worth \$100. In politics he is a staunch Republican.

*Hiram C. Hodge* was born at Stamford, Bennington Co., Vt., Feb. 22, 1821; son of Warner I. and Sarah (Chesebro) Hodge, natives of Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass.; their ancestors were English in the main, with French and Welsh blood intermixed. They removed from Vermont to Adams, Mass., when H. C. was but two years old and remained there until 1836, giving their 10 children a common-school education: 8 of the children lived to maturity. Those who were old enough, including the subject of this sketch, worked in a cotton factory several years, their father being the clerk of the firm known as Anthony & Hoxie. In 1836 the family left Massachusetts for Michigan, where the father had the year previous entered a quarter section of land in Pulaski, Jackson Co., which is yet owned and occupied by members of the family. Mr. H. commenced teaching school at 15 years of age, devoting all his spare time to study, preparatory to the study of the law. He commenced his law studies with the Hon. Fidus Livermore, of Jack-

son, and completed the same in the office of Messrs. Tallman & Dean, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1848. March 28, 1849, he left Michigan for the newly discovered El Dorado—California. Here he took an active part in advocating the adoption of a Free State Constitution; held several offices of trust while there in the county of Nevada, which he helped to organize. Mr. H. has been quite an explorer and traveler, having visited and written up for the press, most parts of the continent. His travels have extended through every State and Territory of the Union except Alaska, and also Mexico and Central America. He has been a member of both Houses of the Michigan Legislature, and served with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. Representing the important county of Jackson in the Senate in 1878-'9, he took an active part in all important legislation, winning the esteem and confidence of his fellow Senators. In 1880 he was the N. G. B. candidate for Congress, running ahead of his ticket. He is now and has been for several years past, living on his pleasant and well-cultivated farm just west of the business part of Concord village.

Mr. H. has been a writer for many of the leading papers of the Union, both East and West, and on his return from Arizona, where he had been nearly three years, he wrote a work on that Territory in 1877 which has had a large sale and created a great interest in that wonderfully rich mineral Territory. He is yet an active man, full of energy, taking an interest in all public matters, and although not rich, is in good circumstances and enjoys life and society. His motto is, "Examine all things and hold fast to everything which is for the good of humanity."

*Leonard Humphrey*, P. O., Parma, was born in Wayne county, N. Y., July 10, 1814, son of Ira and Abigail (Field) Humphrey, the former a native of Vermont, of Scotch ancestry, and born in 1777; the latter a native of Massachusetts, of English ancestry, and born in 1789. In 1835 he, in company with his father, came to this county and bought 160 acres of land on sec. 3, Concord tp.; returned to New York State in the fall, and the next spring (1836) moved upon the place where he still resides. He was married Jan. 1, 1840, to Anna C. Humeston, daughter of James and Lydia (Knapp) Humeston. He held the office of Notary Public two terms; has been Superintendent of the Union Sunday-school over 40 years, and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. In politics he is a Republican.

*Eli Hutchisson* was born in Chenango county, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1800, son of Ephraim and Martha (Sexton) Hutchisson, natives of Massachusetts, the former of English ancestry, and the latter of Welsh. He was married to Huldah Chamberlain March 6, 1825, the daughter of Elias and Eunice (Aldrich) Chamberlain. They have had 9 children, 6 of whom are living, viz.: Martha, George S., Huldah, William H. II., Eli T. and Samuel C. The 5th son, William H. H., enlisted in the 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifles, in August 1862, and served until May, 1865; enlisted as a private, and was



promoted from time to time until he was discharged; he held the office of Orderly Sergeant. Mr. H. came to North Concord station, Jackson county, in 1865, and took charge of the railroad station, a position he has held ever since. He held the office of Justice of the Peace in New York State 30 years.

*Lot F. Keeler*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in this county Oct. 1, 1843, son of Lewis and Damaris B. (Blake) Keeler, the former a native of Vermont, and of English ancestry, the latter of New York, and of French and Welsh ancestry. He received a liberal education, and was married June 14, 1871, to Sarah R. Warner, daughter of John P. and Sarah A. (Heydenbink) Warner. The result of this union was 5 children, of whom 4 are living, viz.: Lewis W., born April 23, 1872; Fanny E., April 15, 1875; Mabel E., March 29, 1877; and Olive L., July 26, 1880. At one time, Mr. K. held the office of School Inspector of Concord tp.; he is a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church and has been the Ruling Elder for the last seven years; for several years was Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*Dr. W. N. Keeler* is the oldest resident physician in Concord, and was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in 1832, where he lived during his earlier years. In 1847 his parents removed to this county, since which time he has remained here. In the year 1853 he graduated at the Eclectic Medical College, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and at once located at Concord. His genial manners and superior qualifications have won for him a large circle of friends, and he now has the leading practice in his town.

*Horace Knowles*, P. O., Parma, was born in Livingston county, N. Y., May 31, 1844, son of Jerod and Levina (Farwell) Knowles, natives of Vermont. He came to this State in 1865 and stopped in Genesee county three months, when he came to this county, worked by the month and earned money enough to buy the undivided half of 80 acres. In March, 1870, he married Miss M. Rice, daughter of Edwin P. and Sibley H. (Whitney) Rice. The same year he moved upon his farm. They have 3 children—Laura E., Alvin E. and Blanche. In politics Mr. K. is a Republican.

*Samuel Malcom*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Massachusetts, May 19, 1815, son of Charles and Lucy (Rice) Malcom, natives of Massachusetts, the former of Scotch ancestry, and the latter of English. He came to this county in 1837, and settled in Sandstone tp., where he worked out by the month, and also worked land on shares. He was married July 14, 1834, to a Miss Kinney, who died April 15, 1846, leaving 2 children. June 13, 1848, he was married to Harriet Drake, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Finley) Drake; 2 of their 3 children are living, and 1 belonging to the first wife, making a family of 3 children living, viz: Louisa A., Hattie L. and Byron D. Mr. Malcom is one of the Trustees of Corporation of the village of Concord. In politics he is a Republican.

*Daniel S. Mann*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in this county July 31, 1841, son of Daniel and Miranda (Sears) Mann, natives of New York, the former of English ancestry. He was reared on a farm, and received a liberal education. He was married Oct. 3, 1873, to Ellen E. Keeler, daughter of Lewis and Damaris B. (Blake) Keeler. Mr. Mann's father came to this county in 1836, and stopped in the tp. of Parma, and in 1840 he moved to Concord tp. and settled on sec. 20; remained there until 1872, then moved to the village of Concord, where he died May 21, 1876, of heart disease, after an illness of three days.

*Lathrop Marsh*, farmer; P. O., Albion; was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Dec. 13, 1813, son of Spencer and Louisa (Wood) Marsh, the former a native of Connecticut, and the latter of Massachusetts, and of English ancestry. He came to this county in 1845, and settled on sec. 18, Concord tp. He was married in May, 1854, to Eveline Devmaly, who died May 25, 1872. He was married again to Ann G. Coy, Oct. 30, 1872, daughter of Cyrus and Rebecca (Bunnell) Coy. He has 3 children—Ida G., Della G. and Jennie M. In politics Mr. M. is a Democrat.

*Erastus G. Olcott*, farmer; P. O., Parma; was born in Madison county, N. Y., March 21, 1829; son of Israel and Laura (Adams) Olcott, natives of New York and of English ancestry. Mr. Olcott was married Dec. 25, 1852, to Maria E. Taber. He came to this county in 1856, and settled in Sandstone tp., where he remained until 1858; he then moved to Concord tp. and bought 80 acres of land in sec. 3, for which he paid \$9 per acre; said land is now worth \$60 per acre. Mr. O. is a Republican.

*George W. Osborn*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Greene county, N. Y., Nov. 2, 1841; son of William and Jane (Tompkins) Osborn, natives of the same State, the former of English ancestry. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1856, and settled on sec. 18, Concord tp. He was married Jan. 19, 1871, to Emily H. Taylor, daughter of James and Rachel (Leech) Taylor, and their 3 children are Rachel I., Vola J. and Ralph H. Mr. O. is a consistent member of the M. E. Church. He owns a farm of 120 acres on sec. 14, Concord tp., worth \$60 per acre.

*E. A. Parker*, present manager of Concord Mills, was born at Batavia, N. Y., in 1822, where he lived until he was 29 years of age, and where he acquired his education. He learned the trade of miller at Bushville, Genesee Co., N. Y. In 1850 he came to Michigan, and located at Jonesville, Hillsdale Co. Since coming to this State he has been in the milling business at Jonesville, Litchfield, Grass Lake and Concord, and has acquired the reputation of a first-class miller.

*William F. Parkinson*, farmer; P. O., Albion; was born in Erie county, N. Y., Nov. 9, 1819; son of Sylvanus and Sarah (Ferris) Parkinson, natives of New York State, the former of Scotch and English ancestry, and the latter of Irish. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1836, and settled in Concord tp., sec. 5. He was married July 9, 1845, to Celinda Gibbs, daughter of

Elmore and Elizabeth (Buel) Gibbs. Their 3 children are James A., born Sept. 26, 1846, now practicing law in Jackson; John Le Narn, born Jan. 7, 1851, in the grocery trade at Jackson, and Hiram Buel, born March 4, 1852, still living at home. Mr. Parkinson is a Republican.

*William Passmore* (deceased) was born in England Dec. 18, 1811; son of John and Agnes (Buckingham) Passmore, both of English ancestry. He came to this country in 1852, and stopped in Genesee county, N. Y., where he remained two years. He was married March 28, 1852, to Phæbe Kingdon, daughter of Joseph and Phæbe (Barrow) Kingdon. In 1854 he moved to this State, stopping in Calhoun county two years, and in 1856 moved to the tp. of Parma. The first 12 months he worked a rented farm, and then worked six months by the day. In the spring of 1856 he moved upon a farm of 60 acres of his own on secs. 4 and 9, Concord tp., where he died Sept. 24, 1878, leaving 4 children—Charles W., born Dec. 18, 1853; John F., born June 18, 1857; Carrie A., born Feb. 11, 1859, and Effie M., born March 1, 1864.

*Daniel Perry* (deceased) was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1823, son of Daniel and Mamie (Hitchcock) Perry, natives of Massachusetts, the former of English ancestry. He was brought to this county in 1832, and settled on what is now known as Moody hill, near the city of Jackson. In 1834 he moved with his parents to Concord tp., where Oct. 15, 1851, he was married to Theoda L. Welsh, daughter of James and Keziah (Barrett) Welsh. The result of this union was 2 children—Frank S. and Nelson W.; they have an adopted daughter, Etta M. His father gave him 80 acres of land on sec. 14; he bought other pieces adjoining until he owned 200 acres, worth about \$65 per acre. His death occurred April 2, 1871.

*Joseph Perry*, brother of the preceding; P. O., Concord; was born in Pennsylvania Nov. 2, 1813. Nov. 24, 1836, he married Diana Woodworth. He then in company with his father bought 360 acres of land on secs. 14 and 15, Concord tp., where his wife died. He was married again, to Rachel Teeter, July 1, 1849; she died Feb. 14, 1881; of their 12 children, 9 are living. The oldest son died in the army of a gunshot wound received Dec. 31, 1862, at the battle of Stone River. The second son also died in the service of his country. Mr. Perry held the office of Justice for four years, and for 15 or 16 years was one of the School Board.

*Austin Pomroy* (deceased) was born in Madison county, N. Y., Jan. 23, 1804, son of John and Deborah (Foster) Pomroy, natives of Connecticut. He came to this county in 1835 and bought 160 acres of land on sec. 30, Concord tp.; returned to New York that fall, and April 28, 1836, was married to Betsey Randall, daughter of Henry and Sarah (Robinson) Randall. They immediately moved to his farm in this county, where he remained until his death, which occurred March 23, 1877. He was several times elected to the office of County Surveyor, and also held various

offices of trust in the tp. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and one of its Elders for 34 years. He was loved and esteemed by all who knew him.

*Lyman B. Ray* (deceased) was born in Livingston county, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1839, son of John and Hannah (Bishop) Ray. He came to Jackson county in 1864, and bought 120 acres of land on sec. 9, Concord tp., for which he paid \$22 per acre; said land is now worth \$80. He was married March 10, 1864, to Miss Short, daughter of Josiah and Sarah P. (Carpenter) Short; their 6 children are—G. Walter, born Jan. 12, 1865; J. Norton, born June 19, 1866; Graves J., born Nov. 19, 1870; Ralph L., born Sept. 25, 1872; Anna M., born Oct. 25, 1874; Lyman B., born May 28, 1879.

*Mark Ray*, P. O., Concord, was born in Bennington county, Vt., July 20, 1814, son of John and Elizabeth (Langdill) Ray, and of English ancestry, the latter a native of New Hampshire, of Irish and Scotch ancestry. In 1818 he moved with his parents to New York, and in 1855 came to this State and bought 160 acres of land in Macomb county, and then returned to New York. He was back and forth several times up to 1852. April 6, 1843, he married Elvira J. Hartson, daughter of Alpheus and Laura Richardson. In 1852 he moved to this county and settled in Concord tp., in sec. 14, where his wife died June 22, 1859, leaving 2 children—Emily A., born June 12, 1845; and Frank A., born July 16, 1849. Mr. R. held several offices of trust in the tp., and during the war served as enrolling officer for Concord tp. He is a Republican.

*Charles Root* was born in Wayne county, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1821, son of Daniel and Rhoda (King) Root, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of New York. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1835, and settled in sec. 10, Concord tp. His father was a shoemaker, of whom he learned the trade, and in 1841 he left home and went to work for himself. In 1844 he opened a shop in the village of Concord with Mr. Malcolm; in 1848 Mr. M. sold his interest to Jerry Reynolds; they continued the business until 1857, when Mr. Root bought Mr. Reynolds' interest and continued the business alone until 1874, when Mr. Severance bought a half interest. Mr. R. has applied himself very closely to business, having taken but six weeks' vacation since 1844 (he then attended the Centennial), and in that time he has not lost one day from sickness. He actually wore a hole through an inch and a quarter floor with his boot, standing at his cutting board. Mr. Root was married Oct. 3, 1849, to Lucretia Scranton, daughter of Elnathan and Lucretia (Andrews) Scranton; the result of this union was 4 children—3 boys and 1 girl. Mr. Root is a member of the Universalist Church, and in politics a Greenbacker.

*George S. Scranton*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Jan 22, 1826, son of Elnathan and Lucretia (Andrews) Scranton, the former a native of New York and of English ancestry; the latter of Vermont, of English ancestry. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1843 and settled in sec.

32, Concord tp., where the father died Aug. 5, 1855. He was married Aug. 21, 1856, to Elizabeth F. Hodge, daughter of Homer and Roxanna (Paine) Hodge. He lived on the old homestead after he was married until 1871, then moved to the village of Concord where he still resides. They have 2 children—Dan S. and Ella F. He held the office of School Inspector two terms; is a member of the First Universalist Church, and is Treasurer of the same; in politics a Republican.

*Nathan Shotwell*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in Genesee county, N. Y., May 14, 1826, son of Isaac M. and Edna (Pound) Shotwell, the former a native of New York, the latter of New Jersey. He was married May 2, 1850, to Phebe B. Gardner, daughter of George W., and Diana (Berry) Gardner. The result of this union was 5 children—Rozilla P., Ambrose M., Cassius C., Ida A., and Manly N. He came to this county in 1868 and settled in Concord tp., on sec. 22; he bought 106 acres of land for which he paid \$8,000; said land he now values at \$100 per acre. He has quite an afflicted family; his eldest son was born blind and the youngest having very little use of his arms and lower limbs. The oldest son graduated at the blind institute at Batavia, N. Y., also in the full English course at the Normal school in Ypsilanti. He is now Principal of the literary department of the Little Rock, Ark., school for the blind; also publishes a bi-monthly paper at Little Rock, called *Our Reporter*. Two years ago last winter he was instrumental in getting a bill through the State Legislature for the relief of the blind in Michigan.

*George L. Smalley* was born in the town of Hampton, Saratoga Co., N. Y., in the year 1821. Here he lived with his parents until 1834, when the family removed to Michigan. His education was received at Concord, Jackson Co., and during the earlier part of his life worked at mechanical work. In 1854 he went to Jackson where, in company with his brothers, he embarked in mercantile business. In 1858 he was elected Sheriff of Jackson county, in which position he served two terms. At the end of this time he was appointed Deputy Provost Marshal of the same county and held this office until 1864, when he resigned. He then went to Chicago, where he has since been engaged in the manufacture of horse-shoe nails, and is now Superintendent of the Northwestern Horse Nail Co. He is also interested in fine stock, and with his brothers, has a fine farm called "Burr Oak Farm," located in the eastern edge of Concord village. The prime object of this farm is the raising of thoroughbred cattle and sheep. They have now nine blooded Holstein cattle that are exceedingly fine; they also have some thoroughbred Cotswold sheep. Their farm contains about 400 acres and has every facility for the development of fine stock.

*William Spratt* (deceased) was born in Connecticut June 20, 1788, son of William and Elizabeth (Sealey) Spratt. He came to this county and settled on sec. 21, Concord tp., and remained there until his death, which occurred Sept. 18, 1850; he left a family of

6 children. He was married to Alma Harvey when he was about 22 years old. He bought 320 acres of land in this county, for which he paid \$9.50 per acre; said land is now worth \$100 per acre. Albert L. Spratt, a bachelor, and his maiden sister, Adelia, reside on the old homestead.

*William H. Spratt* (deceased) was born in Hampton, New York, March 12, 1812, son of William and Alma (Harvey) Spratt, the former a native of Connecticut, and of Scotch ancestry. He was married to Polly Clements Feb. 7, 1833, daughter of Johnison and Lucy (Worden) Clements; they have had 3 children, of whom two are living—William H., and Mary M., now the wife of H. K. Billings. Mr. S. came to this county in 1835 and bought 60 acres of land on sec. 20, Concord tp.; remained there until 1849, when he sold and moved upon a farm he had previously bought on sec. 26, Concord tp.; remained here until 1871; when he moved to the village of Concord, where he died March 10, 1872. The widow remained in the village two years after his death, then moved back to the farm, where she still resides, with her daughter.

*Tallmadge Stevens*, lumber merchant, Concord, was born in Newark, N. J., Dec. 8, 1816; son of Ebenezer and Chloe (Fairchilds) Stevens, natives of Connecticut. In 1840 he went to Marshall, Mich., where he engaged in the mercantile business, bringing his goods with him from Connecticut; remained two years and then moved his stock of goods to Concord, where he continued in the same business until 1849. In the meantime he built a saw and grist mill in Spring Arbor; went out of the mercantile business, engaged in milling until the fall of 1850, when his mill was destroyed by fire. The value of the mill was \$9,000, and there was an insurance of \$3,500. The same year Mr. S. went to Racine, Wis., where he was engaged in buying grain and wool; in 1851 bought Congress Hall and ran that until December, 1853, when he sold his hotel and went to Madison and rented the Capitol House, furnished it at a cost of \$18,000, and had, in connection, a first-class livery stable; remained there two years, sold his interest for \$20,000, then purchased a hotel at Beaver Dam, which he conducted one year; in 1857 went to St. Louis, Mo., where he followed the practice of medicine (homeopathy) and farming; remained there until 1863; ran a hotel at Little Rock, Ark., till 1865, sold out for \$30,000; returned to Kalamazoo, Mich., and engaged in farming and fruit-growing; in 1868 went to Battle Creek and rented the Potter House and furnished it; in 1869 sold out and came to Jackson, where he purchased the furniture of the Marion House, and conducted it until 1870, when he was burned out, saving a small portion of his furniture, which he took to Greenville and furnished the Webster House, and remained there until 1873; went to Langston, where he ran a saw-mill one year; returned to Concord and embarked in the lumber business, and has remained since. He married for his first wife Louisa Humphrey, March 8, 1841; she died in Madison, Wis., Sept. 22, 1855, leaving 3 daughters. For his second wife he married Rebecca Bigelow, Nov. 15,



*John Belden*





1856; there were 2 daughters; of the 5 children there are 3 living—Mary H., Sarah L. and Hattie P.

*J. Blake Stoddard* was born in this county May 17, 1838, son of Samson and Maria (Blake) Stoddard, natives of New York, the former of English, and the latter of Scotch and English ancestry. Dr. Stoddard, the father of J. B., came to this county in 1830, and settled in what is now the city of Jackson. In 1836 he moved to his farm in Concord tp., where the subject of this sketch was born; he attended the district schools of the county until he was 19 years old, then he went to Albion and attended the college two years; in 1860 took charge of his father's farm, and in 1861 he enlisted in the 6th Mich. Vol. Inf., Co. I, as 4th Sergeant. He was at the taking of New Orleans; was wounded at Baton Rouge, Aug. 5, 1862, receiving four gunshot wounds in his legs; said wounds have always troubled him, having to bandage them until the present time. He was sent to the hospital at New Orleans, where he remained until November, 1862, when he was discharged. In the spring of 1863 he took charge of the old homestead, which he has conducted ever since. Sept. 26, 1865, he was married to Miss E. A. Ray, daughter of Mark L. and Elvira J. (Hartson) Ray, and they have 1 girl—Rena E., born Nov. 1, 1867. In 1862 he moved from the farm to the village of Concord, and engaged in the mercantile business until 1877, when he sold to his brother, who still carries on the business. In politics Mr. S. is a Republican; took the census of Concord tp. in 1880.

*Albert H. Tucker*, dealer in agricultural implements and produce; P. O., Concord; was born in Essex county, N. Y., June 7, 1831, son of Calvin and Nancy (Thayer) Tucker, the former a native of Vermont, and of English ancestry. He came to this county in 1859, and settled in Concord and engaged as salesman for Dodge & Whitman until 1864, when Mr. Whitman bought out Mr. Dodge and took Mr. Tucker as partner. In 1867 Mr. Tucker sold to Whitman, and bought out Mr. Olmsted, who was with Mr. Dodge; in 1871 he sold to Dodge, and went into the produce and lumber business; in 1873 he bought a stock of drugs and groceries of Mr. Morrill, and carried on the business until 1876, when he sold out and went into the produce and agricultural trade with his brother, which business they still continue. He was married July 26, 1857, to Sarah H. Bigelow, daughter of Jacob A. and Louisa (Putman) Bigelow; of their 5 children, 4 are living, viz.: Frank H., born Nov. 3, 1861, died Sept. 18, 1864; Mary H., born Oct. 27, 1865; James A., born Aug. 10, 1868; Rebecca G., born Nov. 4, 1870; Abram K., born May 18, 1874.

*Andrew J. Van Wormer*, farmer; P. O., Albion; was born in Allegany county, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1831, son of Jeremiah and Eunice (Wattles) Van Wormer, the former a native of New Hampshire, of Holland ancestry, and the latter of Massachusetts, of French ancestry. He was brought to this county by his parents, in 1835, and settled on sec. 17, Concord tp., where his father died

Dec. 5, 1851. Andrew still owns the homestead. He was married Feb. 13, 1853, to Emily M. Gregory, daughter of, Noah and Lucinda (Hackett) Gregory. The result of this union was 6 children, of whom 4 are living. He owns a farm of 185 acres and a fraction, worth \$75 per acre; he has buildings to the amount of about \$4,500. He is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, and has been their local preacher for the last four years. Previous to that he had held several offices in the Church, and last fall was elected Superintendent of the Sunday-school.

*Uriah Wade* (deceased) was born in Massachusetts July 31, 1796; was taken by his parents to New York State in 1800, where he remained until 1835, then came to this county, and bought 80 acres on sec. 33, Concord tp. In the spring of 1836 he moved upon the place, where his wife died the same year. He was married again, March 5, 1838, to Mary Gates, daughter of Asa and Mary (Robinson) Gates. Mr. Gates died Oct. 11, 1871, and his wife Nov. 14, 1879, leaving a family of 10 children. He was a member of the M. E. Church, and in politics a Republican. Mr. Wade gave liberally to the railroad, and also gave the right of way through his place. Oct. 6, 1871, as he was crossing the railroad track, with his team, the engine struck the wagon and threw him out and injured him, so that he died five days afterward.

*Casinnis Young, Jr.*, farmer; P. O., Concord; was born in this county May 21, 1843, son of Casinnis and Elizabeth (Young) Young, and of German ancestry. He was married Dec. 3, 1868, to Mary E. Rodenbach, daughter of Daniel and Catherine (Webber) Rodenbach. The result of this union was 1 child, Franklin C., born Nov. 13, 1870. The father of the subject of this sketch came to this county in 1836, and settled on sec. 20, Concord tp., where the son now resides. He bought 80 acres of land, for which he paid \$4 per acre; said land is now worth \$85 per acre.

## GRASS LAKE TOWNSHIP.

The enactment of the Territorial Council, approved June 29, 1832, erected the district now known as Grass Lake into a township. It comprised all that part of Jackson county lying east of the principal meridian, and comprised, in surveyed townships, 1, 2, 3 and 4 south, in ranges 1 and 2 east. The district so laid off was named Grass Lake, and the first township meeting ordered to be held at the house of Ethan Allen. For some reason this meeting was held in the dwelling of Daniel Walker, when Ralph Updike was elected supervisor to the court at Ann Arbor; Daniel Walker, township clerk; and Joab Page, justice of the peace.

Zerah Boynton, one of the earliest settlers of Grass Lake, thus deals concisely with the history of the town:

Grass Lake was first settled in the spring of 1829, by a squatter named David Sterling, who resided in his lone cabin one and one-half miles west of the location of the present village. In the fall of the same year he was followed by a party from Niagara county, N. Y., comprising George C. Pease and his son, Wm. H. Pease and David Thayer, a cousin to Wm. H. Pease. In 1830 Daniel Walker arrived from Vermont. Mr. Walker was appointed postmaster in 1831. Ralph Updike, John Ritchie and others settled here in 1831, so that the settlement filled up very rapidly, and in 1834-'5 nearly all the Government land was located. The first settlers of Grass Lake were mostly from New York, and a few from the New England States,—very moral, intelligent, industrious people.

### THE FIRST SCHOOL.

The education of their children was not forgotten. Schools were soon organized in different parts of the town. The people of Grass Lake felt a deep interest in the education of their sons and daughters, so much so that they saw the necessity for a better grade of study than was then to be found in the common school. In 1838 they opened an academy in the Congregational church,—a school of high order, which was an honor to the town. The first school-house was built of logs in 1834, between the site of the present village and Sterling's log cabin. With this school the people were evidently dissatisfied, because, as has been stated, they determined to withdraw their children, and in 1838 established its successor, under the pretentious name, "The Academy."

### COMMERCIAL AND OTHER BUILDINGS.

Ralph Updike built the first saw-mill, and also the first store. The latter was occupied by John M. Whitwell in 1834. The first

hotel was erected in the summer of 1834, by James Faulkner, and opened the same season. The houses of Geo. Watkins and Joab Page were opened for public entertainment in the spring of 1835. The house of Joab Page was first built of logs, and afterward an addition was made to it of frame work. This inn stood near the center of the village, as now known, and was for years celebrated throughout the Territory as the Grass Lake House.

#### THE CHURCHES.

There was quite a religious element among the people; no less than three Churches were organized at that early day, namely: the Methodist, in 1832; the Baptist, in 1835; and the Presbyterian, in 1836, the latter of which was shortly afterward changed to the Congregational. All the societies soon built churches, locating them at Grass Lake city, a little east of the present village.

#### THE SECOND COLONY

comprised James Fish, George Denmark, Elias Keyes, David Striker, Squire and Job Rice, James Courier, Stephen Watkins, Jeremiah and Zerah Boynton, Abe Thirby, Samuel Updike, L. Warren, David Durand and Hiram Gardner.

#### OTHER MATTERS.

In 1842 the Michigan Central railroad was completed through town to Jackson, and its depot established where the village now stands. Notwithstanding the thriving business which was transacted in the old town, trade flowed toward this depot, so that within a brief period it became the center of a new village.

Somewhere about 1844-'5 Dan Larzelere erected a flouring-mill, in which the steam engine was introduced.

The first wheat raised in the district was that grown on the clearance of David Sterling, the earliest settler of Grass Lake.

The first township meeting was held in a log house, the dwelling of Daniel Walker, in the spring of 1832. Ralph Updike was elected supervisor; Daniel Walker, clerk; and Joab Page, justice of the peace. The township was created within its present limits, by act of the Legislative Council, in 1835-'6.

Grass Lake is situated on the M. C. R. R., 10 miles east of Jackson, and 66 west of Detroit. The village was named after the beautiful sheet of water forming its northern boundary, and this lake was called Grass lake on account of its being almost covered with a luxuriant wild grass. If tradition informs us correctly, the lake derives its name from the expression of a little immigrant girl when riding by it. Beholding the grass in the lake, she exclaimed, "Oh, what a grassy lake!" The town is generally level, and the soil well adapted to all the purposes of agri-

culture, being a warm, sandy loam of a most productive character. The timber is principally oak, hickory and tamarack.

The Indians were plenty here until 1839, when they were removed to a reservation in Iowa, and subsequently into Kansas. A company of militia was organized at an early date, and when Governor Mason called on the people to organize, to defend their territory from the invasion of the "Buckeyes," in the far-famed "Toledo war," they went to the front. It is needless to say that they all returned without the smell of powder passing over them.

There are two postoffices in the town at the present day, one at Grass Lake village, the other at Franciscoville, a station on the Michigan Central railroad, in the eastern part of the town. It has several stores, a church, and some very fine residences.

Rev. E. H. Pilcher, a Methodist clergyman, while on his circuit from Ann Arbor to Jackson, preached here once in three or four weeks. His first sermon, and the first in the town, was preached in a log dwelling owned by Geo. C. Pease, situated about one and a half miles from the center of the present village. Since that time the congregations throughout the township have erected stately edifices devoted to the worship of God.

The Baptist churches of the township are stately buildings, and the members of that communion rank among the most influential citizens of the township.

*The Grass Lake Congregational Church* was organized, with a Presbyterian form of government, Dec. 16, 1835, with 27 members, by Rev. Charles G. Clark and Henry Root; a frame church was erected. Rev. John M. Ellis was its pastor from its organization until the spring of 1839, when the ill health of his family compelled his removal. To him in the fall of the same year succeeded, as stated supply, Rev. L. M. S. Smith, from October, 1839, to April, 1842. His successor was Rev. Thomas Jones, in May, 1842, under whom, June 3, in the same year, the government of the Church was changed to the Congregational form. Mr. Jones' ministry continued for about six years. Rev. D. M. Bardwell succeeded him as a stated supply in the year 1848, for a year or two, and after him came Rev. John Patchin, during whose ministry the new church was built and dedicated, Rev. James A. Hawley, of Jackson, preaching the dedication sermon. Mr. Patchin was installed pastor of the Church in October, 1853, and at his own request was dismissed in the autumn of 1853. In January, 1856, a call was extended to Rev. Wm. E. Catlin, to become their minister. The call was accepted, and he entered upon his labors, and continued with the Church in the discharge of ministerial duties for two years.

In February, 1855, Rev. Alanson Alvord was employed by the society as stated supply for one year.

In April, 1859, Rev. E. W. Borden was invited to preach for a given time. At the expiration of six months, being requested by vote of the society, he consented to continue his ministry through another year, as stated supply, and labored with the Church until

1861. For more than a year from this the Church was without regular preaching.

In March, 1862, Rev. M. R. Gelston commenced, and continued until 1863. In October following Rev. Henry Bates accepted a call to the pastorate, and after a ministry of three years closed his labors December 3<sup>d</sup>, 1866. During the next two years the pulpit was mostly unsupplied.

Rev. S. S. Hyde was employed in January, 1868, and continued until the following October. He was followed by Rev. Thomas Towler, who remained with the Church from May, 1869, to May, 1871.

The Church extended a call to Rev. George Williams, December, 1871, which he accepted, and remained with the Church three years. During his ministry the present church edifice was commenced, and dedicated during the ministry of Rev. L. R. Royce, who commenced May 1, 1874, and closed 1875.

The next June the Church extended a call to Rev. F. W. Dickinson, who commenced labors Aug. 1, 1875, subsequently to Rev. W. G. Roberts, and again to Rev. Mr. Patchin, the present pastor.

The society first met for worship in a log school-house west of the present village, and there gathered its first Sabbath-school.

In 1836 the first frame meeting-house was built at what is known as the Center, where it was expected would be the village of Grass Lake. This building cost \$500, and was for that time a goodly house, capable of seating 150 persons. There was no formal dedication, but the house was occupied for worship in January, 1837, and was free from debt. After the society was through with it, it was sold to Deacon Adams, who used it as a barn.

But Grass Lake village went westward to its present situation for railroad conveniences, and when, in 1852, it became necessary to have a new church building, the society followed the village, and built on Church street a more commodious edifice, costing \$2,500. This house was in size 40x60, and would accommodate about 300 persons. In 1852 the dedication sermon was preached by Rev. A. Hawley, of Jackson. After the dedication a debt of \$300 was met by a sale of the slips. The church was furnished with a bell costing \$300, which is now in the Congregational meeting-house at Michigan Center. This building and lot are at present the property of the society.

The corner-stone of the present church building was laid with appropriate ceremonies Aug. 2, 1873. The building was ready for use, including all its furniture and adornments, and was dedicated Oct. 29, 1874, by Dr. Eddy, of Detroit, assisted by Rev. Moses Smith, of Jackson. It cost \$11,000, and has 450 sittings, and a debt of \$500. It is 40x68 in size. It is furnished with a bell, and modern conveniences.

A meeting of pioneers was held at the residence of James Welch, Grass Lake, Christmas evening, 1873, at which the following named old settlers were present:—James Welch came to Michigan in 1824;

William Birch, in 1837; Abraham Sidmore, in 1836; E. Taylor, in 1836; B. Cook, in 1837; P. M. Shearer, in 1844; A. Updike, in 1827; Jackson Simpson, in 1835; Milo K. Craft, in 1849; Chester Du Bois, in 1848; F. Boynton, Peter Smith, 1830; Joseph Taylor, 1840; Samuel Updike, 1835; D. D. Eddy, 1862; J. W. Taylor, 1839, and S. S. Welch, 1834.

The elections of 1880 in the township were characterized by a party earnestness, and yet carried out in a spirit of friendliness. The following is the result:—Electors—Hancock, 193; Garfield, 260; Weaver, 32. Governor—Jerome, 258; Holloway, 191; Woodman, 33. Congress—Lacey, 262; Pringle, 159; Hodge, 61. Senator—Goodwin, 262; Wilson, 192; Palmer, 29. Sheriff—Lockwood, 247; Winney, 126; Terry, 26. Judge of Probate—Gould, 259; Powell, 186; Anderson, 38. Prosecuting Attorney—Sharp, 254; Barkworth, 143; Hewlett, 85. Representative—Yarrington, 256; Bunker, 207.

#### GRASS LAKE VILLAGE

first started up as a village in 1842, at the time of the completion of the railroad. There are now two hotels, four dry-goods stores, two hardware and two drug stores, two millinery establishments, a grocery and four saloons; three churches, Baptist, Methodist and Congregational, all of which have good houses, two of which were erected quite recently. The school building was erected in 1863, is well adapted to school purposes, and is in every sense a very fine building. Grass Lake has about a thousand inhabitants. The mineral water-cure that has lately been established in the eastern part of the village is proving quite an attraction to people from abroad, who are flocking into the town from all sides, for the purpose of trying the benefit of its waters. The lake, from which both village and town are named, is a beautiful sheet of water in the north of the village, and is quite a resort in summer for sailing parties.

The town hall is 36 feet wide by 80 long, and 20 high. There is a double door and two large windows in front, three windows on each side, and a double window in the rear. Inside the door is a hall-way 10x12 feet, leading into the main hall. On each side of this hall-way is a room 12 feet square, to be used as township offices, over which a gallery extends 12x36 feet. The main hall is 36x52 feet. A stage is erected in the rear 16x36 feet, with basement underneath for dressing-rooms. The stage is three and a half feet high, has a frontage of 18 feet, leaving nine feet on each side for scenery rooms. The basement has a door on each side, and two windows in the rear. The building is covered by a half-pitch shingle roof. This building is a better hall than any other town in the State no larger than Grass Lake can boast of being, and one which the taxpayers of the township will not regret having helped to build.

C. Calley, of Grass Lake, erected in January, 1880, a furniture factory, which he expects to have in operation early in the season. The building is enclosed, and the boiler and engine have just been put in place, as have been also other portions of the machinery. The establishment will give employment to quite a number of workmen.

The artesian well at Grass Lake, on which work began in the fall of 1879, after having reached a depth of 125 feet, was abandoned. Sixty feet of this distance was drilled through solid rock, and while the water does not flow, it rises to within eight feet of the top. The drill which was broken off in the well, together with a portion of the shaft to which it was attached, after several days' effort was secured and withdrawn.

The stores of the village, its few manufactures, are all conducted on first-class business principles. In the personal sketches the principal merchants, manufacturers and professional men of the town and township will be duly noticed, and the industries which they aided in building up reviewed.

Zion Lodge, No. 115, I. O. O. F., was organized Feb. 18, 1868, with O. F. Pease, J. H. Jenks, H. B. Hale, H. H. Capron, J. Conklin, D. M. Price and C. B. Royen as charter members; and as officers: O. F. Pease, N. G.; J. H. Jenks, V. G.; A. Shelly, R. S.; C. H. Gates, P. S., and H. B. Hale, Treas. The Past Grands have been: O. F. Pease, J. H. Jenks, C. H. Gates, Jno. Malnight, I. H. Remington, Abram Shelly, H. H. Capron, C. F. Weiser, T. J. Bowen, J. G. Clark, D. B. Walker, Henry Giltner, O. D. Vandeboget, John Askew, W. H. Deavenport, H. C. Palmer, A. S. Grosvenor, and Wm. M. Giltner. The present officers are: Edward Ritter, N. G.; Abel Baldwin, V. G.; D. B. Walker, R. & P. S., and A. Grosvenor, Treas.

Lake Encampment, No. 8, was instituted Jan. 28, 1880, with A. Shelly, D. B. Walker, John Malnight, Henry Giltner, James G. Clark, Abel Baldwin and J. H. Jenks as charter members. First officers: John Malnight, C. P.; A. Shelly, H. P.; Abel Baldwin, S. W.; H. Giltner, J. W.; D. B. Walker, Scribe and P. S., and J. G. Clark, Treas. Present officers: D. B. Walker, C. P.; Abel Baldwin, H. P.; A. Shelly, S. W.; H. Giltner, J. W.; Wm. M. Giltner, Scribe and P. S., and A. Grosvenor, Treas.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

By way of continuation of the history of Grass Lake township and village, we here append personal sketches of many of the more prominent early settlers and other citizens.

*Mrs. Olivia M. Adams* was born April 23, 1815, in Worcester county, Mass.; her father was Jonathan B. Keith, and mother, Sarah (Page) Keith. She received her education in the common schools of the district, and graduated at one of the select schools; she taught during four terms. She married Edwin Adams Nov.



4, 1839, who was born in 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Adams have had 5 children, 2 of whom are living—Ada E. S., who was born Sept. 8, 1842, now Mrs. M. E. Dawson, of Ottawa, Kansas; and B. K., born Feb. 24, 1847, now living at Toledo, Ohio. Immediately after marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Adams traveled West and settled ultimately on the South Plains near Grass Lake. Their lands were entered in 1834 by Mr. Adams, who, with his brother, was the first to drive a team over the road running north and south through that section. He was a charter member of the Congregational Church, was Clerk, and filled many important offices in the Church and municipality up to the period of his death in 1866. Mrs. A. has done much in the interest of society, and won the respect of all with whom she has become acquainted.

*Samuel Adams* was born in Monroe county, Mich., March 10, 1814, and is the eldest son of John and Patience (Harrington) Adams, of New York, both of English ancestry. He attended the common schools in Monroe county until about 15 years of age. His mother moved to Grass Lake about 1830, and located upon the site of the present home, followed by Samuel in 1833. He resided with his mother until going to Boone county, Ill., in 1842, where he entered 160 acres of land, intending to locate there. Upon the death of his stepfather, Adam Overrocker, in 1842, he returned to the old homestead and took charge of the farm, and assumed the responsibilities of the family until the death of his mother, which occurred Aug. 29, 1871. She was an early settler of Grass Lake tp., and was the mother of 1 daughter, now Mrs. Ann Davidson, of Grass Lake. After his mother's death, Mr. Adams continued to conduct the farm with hired help, where he has since resided. He moved from a log house into his present residence about 1860, and owns 80 acres of land well improved.

*Geo. W. Bowen* was born Oct. 16, 1832, in Oneida county, N. Y., and is a son of Thomas J. and Hannah (Harkness) Bowen, of Vermont; his father was Captain of a boat plying in the Eastern waters, which occupation the son followed until 1853, when he married Murette E. Vroman. They are the parents of 3 children, viz.: Floyd Eugene, born Jan. 10, 1854; Lemuel W., July 22, 1858; and Jennie E., Dec. 29, 1861. Mr. Bowen, with his family, resided in his native State until 1865; when traveling West, he settled at Grass Lake, and established a cooperage. His losses resulting from fire have been serious and numerous; in the spring of 1878 his mill was burned. He manufactured as many as 25,000 barrels in one year. For eight years he was a member of the common council of the village, and in other respects won the confidence of his fellow citizens.

*George Bunker* was born Sept. 11, 1831, in Saratoga county, N. Y., second son of John and Lavinia (Hall) Bunker, of Connecticut. He came with his parents to Grass Lake in 1836, and attended the common schools of the district until he was 19 years old, when he took a position on the M. C. R. R., and ultimately became conductor. In 1853 he married Miss Mary Bunker, of Seneca county,

N. Y., a lady one year his senior. In 1870 he returned to Grass Lake and resided on his farm until April, 1880, when he purchased the Bowen homestead on Lake street, where he now resides. Mr. Bunker is a Universalist in faith, and liberal in his social, political and religious dealings.

*Mrs. Lovinia Bunker*, mother of the preceding, was born in Connecticut, Nov. 29, 1805, the daughter of Samuel P. and Mary (Cook) Hall. With her parents, she removed to Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1819, where she received a fair education for those days; remained under the parental roof until her marriage with John Bunker, Nov. 29, 1826. She remained in New York some 10 years after marriage, and in 1836 came to Michigan, locating in Grass Lake, which was at that time a wilderness. Mr. and Mrs. B. were the parents of 6 children, 3 of whom are living—Samuel, born Feb. 27, 1829, a prominent farmer of Grass Lake; Joel, born July 9, 1838, and died June 15, 1864; Aaron, born May 30, 1842, and died Nov. 3, 1877; and George. Mr. Bunker, Sr., was one of the pioneers of Jackson county, a prosperous and successful farmer, but an invalid for some years previous to his death, which occurred July 5, 1877. Mrs. B is a consistent member of the Baptist Church in Grass Lake.

*Jonathan Cady*, a well-known farmer and stock-raiser of Grass Lake, was born in Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., Aug. 14, 1811. His parents were Sylvester and Polly (Crego) Cady, natives of New York State, and of New England ancestry. Jonathan acquired a fair education, but the death of his father occurring suddenly, terminated his prospects for receiving a more liberal advancement. He resumed the responsibilities of the farm until coming to Michigan in 1836, when, in connection with his brother, he purchased a place two and a half miles southeast of Grass Lake village, where he lived with his mother and sisters for many years. He purchased his present homestead in 1846. A little improvement had been made, 40 acres cleared, a log house built. He owns 210 acres of land on the South Plains, Grass Lake, where he built a fine family residence in 1858. Mr. Cady was married Sept. 28, 1849, to Miss Martha S. Price, born in Ossian, Allegany Co., N. Y., Aug. 13, 1828, the daughter of Joshua Price, a pioneer of this county, who died in December, 1872. Mrs. Cady's mother is living in Grass Lake, in the 91st year of her age. Mr. and Mrs. Cady have had 5 children, of whom 4 are living, namely: Carry L., born Sept. 28, 1850, now the wife of Chas. Calley, of Grass Lake; Albert O., born Dec. 28, 1852; Emma Jennie, born Jan. 1, 1862; Henry Dwight, born Nov. 16, 1864. Mr. Cady has always declined to accept official positions, and is an esteemed citizen of the county. Mrs. Cady and several of the family are members of the Baptist Church.

*Dr. E. B. Chapin* was born in Ontario county, N. Y., July 22, 1835, son of Samuel and Eliza (Armstrong) Chapin, natives of New York State; the latter is now residing at Grass Lake, and has

reached her 77th year. The Doctor attended the common schools of his district until 1852, when he came to Michigan with his parents, and entered the State Normal school, where he studied for many years. He was married March 17, 1857, to Ursula S. Updike, who was born Dec. 1, 1836, at Grass Lake. They are the parents of 2 children, viz.: Mary Adella, born Aug. 24, 1861, and Lou Ella, born June 26, 1864. In 1860 Mr. Chapin commenced the study of medicine under Abram Sager, of Ann Arbor; graduated March, 1863; located at Grass Lake, and began his professional career. His services as Assistant Surgeon with the 11th Mich. Inf., and his attendance upon the sick and wounded in the military hospitals, fitted him for the responsible position he now occupies. In 1874-'5 he attended lectures at the medical colleges of New York city, and took post-degree at Bellevue hospital. He is a member of the Baptist Church, of the State Medical Society, and also of the American Medical Association.

*Elizur W. Clark* was born Oct. 29, 1809, in Chittenden county, Vt. His parents were Walley and Mary (Wheelock) Clark. Mr. C. came to Michigan in 1833, and his brother George came in December following; they entered 320 acres of land where they now reside, and afterward purchased more; they built a log house and resided there for a number of years. He was married Nov. 30, 1834, to Margaret R. Walker, daughter of Daniel Walker, an early settler of Grass Lake, born May 29, 1815; they have had 8 children, viz.: Alson S., born March 6, 1836, a resident of California; John W., Sept. 29, 1837, died January, 1864; Daniel W., Oct. 24, 1839, now in the mercantile business in Grass Lake; Mary Maria, Sept. 2, 1841, now Mrs. Van Houton, of Grass Lake; George Harvey, Dec. 5, 1843, in the mercantile business in California; Wm. H., July 20, 1846, living with his parents; Charles Henry died in 1853, and Benjamin F., March 18, 1853. Mr. Clark erected his present dwelling in 1846, where he has since resided. He raised 1,500 bushels of wheat in 1880, and keeps about 300 sheep. Mr. and Mrs. C. are worthy members of the M. E. Church; he is a Trustee of the same.

*James Clark*, born in Seneca county, N. Y., in 1804, is the oldest son of John and Mercy (Swick) Clark, and is of Irish-Dutch descent. The educational facilities of the early years of this century were far different from those employed by the generation of the present day. Such as offered were improved by the subject of this sketch, who was reared on his father's farm, where he continued until his marriage with Miss Mary Swick, March 16, 1826, who was born in Seneca county, N. Y., May 14, 1806. This union was blessed with 14 children, of whom 5 daughters and 3 sons survive, viz.: George V., born Aug. 24, 1831; Nancy T., Dec. 18, 1836, now Mrs. Flegler, of Chelsea; Mary Jane, July 1, 1840, now the wife of Geo. Greenwood, of Napoleon; Amelia Y., Jan. 10, 1843, resident of Grass Lake; Adeline and Caroline (twins) were born Sept. 10, 1844, the former now Mrs. Henry Hines, the latter

Mrs. Edwin Hines, of Solon, Washtenaw Co.; James G., born Aug. 1, 1846; and O. Scott, Dec. 26, 1848. Mr. Clark resided in New York State until the summer of 1856, when he located in Sylvan, Washtenaw county, where he purchased an improved farm. He was Justice of the Peace for nine years during his residence in that county, filling that office up to the time of his removal to Grass Lake, October, 1867. He purchased the Ira Watkins farm, one mile south of Grass Lake village, owns 140 acres of choice land, and is a successful farmer and stock-raiser.

Mr. and Mrs. C. are very vigorous in their declining years. March 16, 1876, they celebrated their golden wedding, which was a joyous affair; all of their children and 17 of their grandchildren were present.

*E. L. Cooper*, eldest son of the next mentioned, was born in Grass Lake April 14, 1841. His education has been quite a liberal one; during his youth he was a constant pupil at the district schools until old enough to enter the Leoni Commercial Institute, where he remained for two years. He continued to reside with his parents, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits, until his enlistment in the 11th Mich. Vol. Inf., in which regiment he served until the close of the war, and was mustered out at Detroit in 1865, after which he returned to the home of his parents. Dec. 16, 1865, he was married to Hannah L. Peckens, and went to Ingham county, where he purchased a farm, conducting the same until the death of Mrs. Cooper, which event occurred in 1872. He soon after returned to Grass Lake and commenced the mercantile business in Francisco. He was married Dec. 10, 1872, to Mrs. Ada A. Johnson; they are the parents of 3 children, as follows: J. Monroe, born May 12, 1877; Hiram Lloyd, December, 1878, and Ethel E., June, 1880. Mrs. Cooper, at the time of her marriage with Mr. C., was the mother of 1 son, Albert L. Johnson, now residing with his parents at Grass Lake. Mr. Cooper continued the mercantile business in Franciscoville until December, 1878; while there he was Postmaster and Station Agent. He removed to Grass Lake in May, 1879, purchasing one-half interest in the mercantile business of Dwell & Hobart, which business is now conducted by Messrs. Cooper & Johnson, extensive dealers in drugs and medicines, paints and oils, groceries, books, stationery, etc. Mr. C. is now Assistant Postmaster.

*Samuel W. Cooper* was born in Rutland, Jefferson Co., N. Y., Feb. 26, 1816, and is the son of Samuel W. and Lois (Cooper) Cooper, of New England birth and English descent. The family removed to Canada in 1818, where Samuel W. improved such educational opportunities as the schools of the country afforded at that period. He was reared to farming occupations, remaining with his mother until reaching the age of 20; in the spring of 1838 he came to Jackson county, Mich.; about 1840 he purchased a place, and March 31, of the same year, was married to Harriet Boyer, born in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1822. To this union was born

2 sons, only 1 living—E. L. Mr. Cooper occupies the original premises purchased by him in 1840, upon which he erected, in 1868, the present handsome and commodious family residence. He has been twice married; the first wife died in April, 1843, and Jan. 1, 1844, he was married to Miss Maria Boyer, born in 1820. They are the parents of 7 children, 1 daughter and 6 sons, as follows: Samuel W., born Jan. 29, 1845; Elisha F., Sept. 29, 1846; Sylvia P., Feb. 10, 1848; W. H. H., Oct. 25, 1849; Ancil L., Sept. 16, 1851; De Lancia, Aug. 31, 1853. Mr. C. was largely instrumental in erecting the fine school-house east of his residence in Washtenaw county, and is a member of the Congregational Church. Mrs. C. belongs to the Christian Church; other members of the family are worshippers in the M. E. Church at Franciscoville.

*Solon S. Clark*, born Jan. 25, 1817, in Yates county, N. Y., is a son of William and Fanny (Metcalf) Clark. He received a fair education, after which he followed the calling of the agriculturist. He married Miss Elizabeth A. Nelles, of Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1838, by whom he had 2 children—William, born Aug. 11, 1842; and Mary Elizabeth, born Nov. 20, 1846, now Mrs. H. T. Bush. He continued his labors on the homestead farm for six years after marriage, and in 1844 migrated to Michigan, where he located on South Plain, in Grass Lake tp.; in 1879 he moved into Grass Lake village. Mr. Clark has been Justice of the Peace for the past 18 years, and is one of the prominent citizens of this place.

*Orre Copernoll* was born in Otsego county, N. Y., June 30, 1817, the oldest son of Peter and Margaret (Herkimer) Copernoll, natives of New York State, and of German descent. Mr. C. was the recipient of a common-school education, followed farming until the age of 18, then with his uncle, Peter Herkimer, came to Michigan in 1836. He served an apprenticeship of three years learning the trade of millwright; worked at that business in various places in this State; afterward became a carpenter and builder, and erected many of the finest residences in Grass Lake; this business he continued jointly with farming until 1870. Mr. C. was married Feb. 5, 1840, to Miss Hannah M. Torrey, born in Hamilton, Madison Co., N. Y., in 1819; their children are as follows: Lydia M., born June 23, 1844; Burton F., Feb. 16, 1847; Lyman B., Nov. 28, 1848; Sidney O., Sept. 10, 1852. Mr. C. owned a farm in Monroe county, Mich., where he lived until the spring of 1852; he then purchased the Frisbee farm in this tp., on which he has since resided and is comfortably situated. Himself and Mrs. C. are worthy members of the M. E. Church.

*C. C. Corwin*, born Aug. 31, 1855, in Niagara county, N. Y., is a son of C. R. and S. M. (Wilson) Corwin; the family came to Michigan in 1872, purchased land in this tp., and located there the same year. Mr. C. C. Corwin attended the schools of Grass Lake for three years, taught school during four winters, and in 1874 entered trade as a lumber man; the year following he purchased the business of William Winegar; in 1877 a planing mill was gotten

up by him, and in 1878 the cider-mill, jelly factory and feed-mill were put in operation. The cider-mill produced 3,500 barrels of cider, and the jelly factory 6,000 gallons of apple jelly in 1880. His father took a prominent part in the municipal transactions of his day, and was otherwise a most useful citizen.

*Amos A. Curtis* was born Nov. 17, 1836, in Monroe county, N. Y. His parents were David and Sylvia (Hall) Curtis, natives of Connecticut, and of English descent. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common school; he came to this State with his parents in 1853, and located on what was known as the James Dwelle farm; he remained with his parents until his marriage, which occurred Feb. 19, 1863, with Miss Lorenda J. Otis, born May 16, 1836, in Leoni, daughter of James H. Otis, an early settler of that tp. They are the parents of 3 children viz.: Laura Ann, born April 30, 1864; David O., April 11, 1866, and Wm. L., Nov. 13, 1868. After his marriage he removed to the old homestead of his father's, in Leoni, which the former purchased in 1863, and where they have since resided. He built a very comfortable residence in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. C. are members of the Baptist Church.

*John R. Davis*, an old and well-known resident of Grass Lake, was born Dec. 24, 1809, in Ulster county, N. Y., eldest son of Samuel and Mary (Rogers) Davis. He received such education as the district school of his neighborhood offered, and was reared to farming pursuits. In 1837 he was married to Sarah Short, born Oct. 7, 1817. Of their 9 children, 6 are now living, as follows: Marquis D. L., born April 30, 1838; Martha, July 19, 1840, now Mrs. Wm. N. Sherman, of Ottawa, Kan.; Mary A., April 24, 1844, now the wife of Spencer Pierce, of Grass Lake; Lucinda, Nov. 16, 1852, now Mrs. Sumner Fisk, a resident of Grass Lake, and Madison, Oct. 4, 1855, now a resident of Washtenaw county. Mrs. Davis died Feb. 14, 1856, a member of the M. E. Church for many years. Mr. D. located in Grass Lake in the spring of 1840; worked the farm of Benjamin Longyear, on shares, for 12 years; bought the farm where he now lives in 1852. David N., the oldest son of the subject of this sketch, was born July 1, 1846. He was united in marriage Feb. 4, 1870, with Miss Annie Grant, born in Washtenaw county, in 1850; to this marriage were born 3 children—M—A., born Nov. 18, 1870; Dellie E., Oct. 8, 1872, and Walter E., Nov. 20, 1874. David N. died Jan. 29, 1878.

*Mrs. Orpian Davis* was born April 4, 1807, in Madison county, N. Y., and is a daughter of John and Deborah (Foster) Pomeroy, of Connecticut. She was educated in the common schools of the district, and afterward passed one year at the Hamilton Academy; she taught school for five summers, and was married in September, 1835, to Robert Davis, an Eastern farmer, born in June, 1808. Mrs. Davis is the mother of 2 children, viz.: Jos. C., born Jan. 12, 1840, deceased June 8, 1871; and Roanna, born Jan. 17, 1837, now Mrs. I. Longyear. Mr. D. came West immediately after

marriage, driving his own vehicle through Canada; arrived at Grass Lake village and entered 160 acres three miles southeast, where he resided until 1851, when the family moved into the village. Mr. Davis and his son-in-law, Mr. Longyear, died in 1869. The former was a merchant in Grass Lake until the period of his death, a man of excellent habits and comparatively successful in each business he had undertaken.

*Mrs. Emily M. Dwelle*, born March 20, 1820, is the daughter of Thomas and Huldah (Price) Elliott, who located in Napoleon tp. in 1832. She was liberally educated; taught school in Napoleon and Grass Lake. She married James Dwelle Oct. 28, 1845, who was born in Connecticut Feb. 13, 1813; was a farmer in that State, and on coming to this State in 1840 farmed for many years; entered commercial life as a storekeeper, and shared in the confidence of the people; was Supervisor of this tp. for several terms, and President of the village at the time of his death, Nov. 2, 1876.

*Hiram Fisk* was born Oct. 13, 1804, in Seneca county, N.Y., eldest son of James and Sally (Chapman), of the same State, and of English ancestry. He received a common-school education; was brought up on a farm until the loss of his limb, at 21 years of age, compelled him to seek an occupation adapted to his condition. He learned the shoemaker's trade, commenced business for himself, and conducted it there and elsewhere for some 20 years. The loss of his limb was occasioned by a white swelling. Mr. F. was married in 1841 to Miss Sarah Ann Fish, born in Watertown, Jefferson Co., N.Y., about 1817. Mr. F. settled in Clyde, N.Y., after marriage, and engaged in keeping a hotel and grocery on the Erie canal for about three years, after which he resumed the shoemaker's trade in Oak's Corners, Ontario Co., N.Y., for the same length of time; he then purchased a farm in Wayne county and conducted the same seven years, connected with shoemaking. In March, 1849, he sold out his interest in Wayne county and came to Michigan, locating in Sharon, Washtenaw Co.; bought an improved farm of 110 acres and resided there seven years; was a successful farmer. In February, 1859, he removed to Grass Lake tp., locating in Francisco, the site of his present home. He made many improvements, including his residence, barn, etc. He belongs to no denomination, but aids in all charitable and benevolent institutions.

*James Fish*, one of the pioneers of this county, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., July 10, 1806, and is the 3d son of David and Susanna (Drinkwater) Fish, who were natives of Massachusetts and Vermont respectively, and of English ancestry. Mr. Fish's early education was somewhat limited. His youth was passed on the parental homestead, occupied in farming pursuits up to the time of his marriage with Philanda Kenyon, about 1836. To this marriage were born 9 children, 4 of whom survive, viz.: Crandall, born Aug. 10, 1837; Albert, Sept. 20, 1839; James, Jr., Aug. 28, 1847; Charlotte A., Nov. 27, 1849. Mr. Fish remained in the State of New York until the spring of 1833, when he came to Michigan, locating in Grass Lake, one and a half miles east of



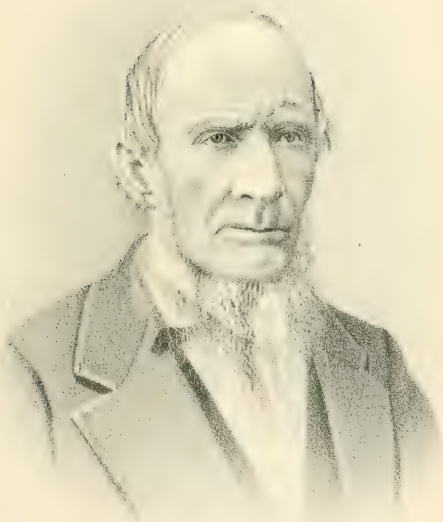
his present residence, where he entered 40 acres of land and afterward purchased more. His nearest neighbors west were at the village of Grass Lake, eight miles distant. In 1835 he entered the land where he now resides, and upon which he immediately settled. Immigration at this time commenced to pour into Michigan, so that in a short time his neighbors were numerous. Mr. Fish has been twice married; his first wife died June 8, 1873, a consistent member of the Baptist Church. Jan. 1, 1874, he married Mrs. Harriet Fish, born in Watertown, Conn., in 1804.

*Dr. H. J. Hale* was born at Grass Lake, Sept. 23, 1848, son of Henry B. and Diadema (Denny) Hale, the former born in Massachusetts, Nov. 25, 1808, and the latter in New York State, June 3, 1811. Mr. Hale attended Grass Lake schools until 15 years old, studied at the chemical laboratory at Ann Arbor in 1868-'9 and engaged in the chemical business for some time. In 1874 he entered the Detroit Medical College, and graduated in March, 1875. He married Miss Paulina A. Brown in 1872, and they have 1 child, Florence, born Sept. 27, 1878. In 1875 the Doctor located at Grass Lake, and has since enjoyed the confidence of the people and an extensive practice.

*John G. Harlow* was born June 26, 1830, in Yates county, N. Y., eldest son of Nathan and Catharine (Johnson) Harlow, of the same State, both of English ancestry. His parents came to Michigan in May, 1834, and located in Sylvan, Washtenaw Co. His father entered 80 acres of land, remaining there one year; thence to Saline, in the same county, where he entered another 80 acres, remaining there three years. About 1838 he came to Grass Lake and purchased 200 acres where he now resides. A log house had been built and five acres of land improved. Mr. Harlow, Sr., was born in 1800, a popular man in his day, and was active in all school and Church enterprises. He raised a family of 4 children, 3 of whom are living; viz.: Sarah, born in 1826, now Mrs. McMaster, of Detroit; Oscar, a well-known farmer of Grass Lake; and the subject of this sketch. Benjamin died in 1855, about 22 years of age. Mr. and Mrs. H. died in 1877. John G. was brought up on a farm and attended the common school in Grass Lake. When about 21 years of age he attended the Grass Lake Academy three winter terms. He remained with his parents until Oct. 22, 1862, when he was united in marriage with Miss Clara Hill, born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1838, daughter of James and Catharine Hill, who settled in Grass Lake in 1855. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the Congregational Church in Grass Lake.

*Oscar Harlow*, brother of the preceding, was born in Lodi, Washtenaw Co., Mich., Nov. 28, 1836. He came with his parents to Grass Lake in the spring of 1838; was brought up on a farm and received a liberal education in the common schools, and attended the Grass Lake Academy five or six terms; also the Detroit Commercial College one term. He lived with his parents until his marriage with Miss Hortensia Francisco, which took place Oct. 31, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. H. have had 3 children, 2 of whom are living—





*L. G. Perry*



Arthur O. and Byron N. After his marriage Mr. Harlow located on the site of his present home; he built his residence in 1870. Mrs. H. is a worthy member of the Congregational Church at Grass Lake.

*William A. Harrington* was born in the city of Philadelphia, July 27, 1830, the youngest son of C. L. and Mary M. (Smith) Harrington, natives of New York State, and of English descent. The family removed to Wilkesbarre, Pa., where William attended the common schools. When 15 years of age he learned the printer's trade in the office of the Luzerne *Democrat*; he then returned to Philadelphia where he remained two years, on the *Philadelphia Bee*, and *Public Ledger*; thence to New York city and was engaged sometime on the *Tribune*; afterward, was employed on various papers in Western New York, until coming with his parents to Grass Lake, Mich., in 1850. They located on the site of his present home, where they resided the remainder of their lives. His father died in 1852, and his mother Aug. 11, 1867. In addition to his farm labors Mr. H. is one of the correspondents of the Jackson *Daily Citizen*, and of the Detroit *Post* and *Tribune*; has also other literary enterprises on hand. He published a cabinet-size lithograph of the War Governor, Hon. Austin Blair, which received from the many admirers of the Governor a warm and hearty support. Since 1860, Mr. H. has been an active member of the Republican party. He and his oldest sister, Hattie N. Harrington, reside upon the old homestead, with pleasant surroundings. He is a member of the Baptist Church in Grass Lake.

*O. F. Hobart* was born in Gorham, Ontario Co., N. Y., Jan. 1, 1816. His parents were John and Mary (Shattuck) Hobart, the former a native of Massachusetts, and the latter of Connecticut, and of English descent. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools; when about 20 years of age he entered the Penn Yan College one or two terms; afterward attended the Prattsburg, New York, College, where he completed his education, after which event he came to Michigan in the fall of 1836, and purchased land in Lenawee and Eaton counties; the following year he returned to New York, and conducted the old homestead; he also purchased a farm of 160 acres in Steuben county. Mr. H. was married April 7, 1846, to Miss Sarah Whipple, born in New York in 1824. They are the parents of 7 children, of whom 6 are now living—Cleveland, born Feb. 18, 1847; Frank O., Jan. 1, 1849; Myron, March 2, 1850; Edwin W., March 4, 1853; Delia, May 17, 1855, died Aug. 23, 1856; Ella, April 19, 1858, now Mrs. Delbert E. Robinson; Grace, June 6, 1851. After marriage Mr. H. resided in New York State 10 years. He has held school offices, but never was an office-seeker; he is a self-made man; having had no start in life; is a model farmer and successful stock-raiser; sheep-raising and wheat-growing are a specialty; the number of bushels of wheat he raises annually, is from 1,500 to 2,000. He owns 380 acres of land, with a fine residence and beautiful surroundings.

*William Hopkins* was born in Luzerne county, Pa., Aug. 12, 1814; his father, Daniel Hopkins, was a native of Connecticut, and his mother, Margaret (Long) Hopkins, was born in Pennsylvania; both were of English-German descent. William attended the common schools in his native county for a short time, and later the institutions of learning in the State of New York, where the family had removed in 1824, thus acquiring a very fair education. He remained with his parents, engaged in the duties pertaining to a farm, until emigrating to Michigan, September, 1836. Here he entered the employ of the M. C. R. R. Co., which occupation he followed 14 years. Nov. 16, 1843, Mr. Hopkins was married to Miss Betsey Watkins, born in Naples, Ontario Co., N. Y., in 1822, daughter of Stephen Watkins, one of the pioneers of this county, having located in what was then the tp. of Napoleon at an early date. Mr. Watkins died about 1857. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins was blessed with 4 children, 3 daughters and 1 son, viz.: C. Harold, born Nov. 3, 1845, now editing a newspaper in Wisconsin; Alice F., July 14, 1848; Clara M., Jan. 3, 1853; and Emma L., April 25, 1857. Mr. Hopkins resided in the village of Grass Lake three years; purchased a place one and a half miles south of Grass Lake, where he resided 18 years; then removed to the Lake Superior mineral region, where he conducted a successful hardware business 10 years; in Negaunee, Marquette Co., Mich., he was Police Justice for five years; returned to Grass Lake in 1875, where he is finely situated a short distance south of the village. Mr. H. was elected Supervisor of Grass Lake in 1856, filled that position three consecutive terms; was the first County Drain Commissioner; and was elected Justice of the Peace in 1876 for four years. Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins are worthy members of the M. E. Church in Grass Lake.

*John W. Knight*, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Grass Lake, was born Oct. 15, 1840, and is the oldest living son of Joshua G. and Patience (Smith) Knight, natives of New York State and Vermont respectively. They were early pioneers of Michigan, having entered land in DeWitt, Clinton Co., in 1836, and during the same year located 320 acres in Grass Lake, upon which they immediately settled, having made the journey overland from New York State with two yoke of oxen. Mr. K. was a Captain in the militia, and an influential man in his day; was born March 11, 1805, and died May 17, 1854. Mrs. K. died May 24, 1875. John W. received a fair education in the common school, and was a pupil in the Grass Lake Academy several terms. He was connected with the mercantile house of Lord & Fargo for two years; also with the firm of Smith, Knight & Shelley for a term of years. He was married in Howard, Livingston Co., Mich., Jan. 1, 1861, to Miss A. C. Lake, who was born in that county Oct. 22, 1840, and whose parents were early settlers in that locality. Mr. and Mrs. Knight have had 3 children, of whom 1 is living, Harry Joshua, born Jan. 25, 1879. Mr. Knight has served as Con-

stable; was Tp. Treasurer two years about 1877-'8; was elected Justice of the Peace one term, about 1870-'4; Tp. Commissioner two years, 1878-'9; since his marriage has resided upon the old homestead, having purchased the interest of the other heirs to his father's estate in 1875.

*Miss Lois A. Longyear* was born in Ulster county, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1815, and is the daughter of Jacob C. and Lois (Barber) Longyear, who were among the early settlers in Grass Lake, locating upon the old family homestead two miles north of the village in 1836, where they resided until their death. Mrs. L. died Oct. 24, 1857, and Mr. L., six days afterward. The latter was a farmer during his lifetime, holding some minor tp. offices. Mr. and Mrs. Longyear reared a family of 8 children, 3 of whom survive, namely: Lois A., the subject of this sketch, now residing in the village of Grass Lake; Eli B., born Dec. 25, 1820; and Jacob, born May 24, 1828, all residents of Grass Lake.

*G. C. Lord* was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1820, and is the son of David E. and Mary (Fargo) Lord, natives of Lyme, Conn., and of English descent. George C. received quite a liberal education at select schools; also attended the Academy in Ann Arbor, his parents having come to Michigan in 1825. At the age of 21 he commenced clerking in a general store which he continued about two years, then purchased a farm in Sharon, Washtenaw Co., which was his residence about eight years. He was married Dec. 9, 1847, to Delia E. Osborn, who was born in New York State in 1827. This union was blessed with 8 children, of whom 5 are living, viz.: Florence E., born May 7, 1850, now Mrs. James Goss, residing in Dakota; Sophia, March 26, 1852; Mary P., March 1, 1856; Harriet, Dec. 14, 1861; and Darril, born Dec. 16, 1863. About 1850 Mr. Lord was a resident of Cass county, Mich., two years, engaged in mercantile business; removed to Grass Lake in 1852, where he built a store and entered into a general mercantile business, which he continued until 1878; is now in connection with the firm of Smith & Shelley, extensively engaged in the purchase of wheat, wool, pork, grass-seed, etc. Mr. L. has been a member of the Board of Education for the past 16 years; also a member of the society of the Congregational Church, and a Trustee for many years.

*John Malnight* is a native of Vienna, Austria, where he was born Feb. 7, 1835; his parents were John and Mary (Brenneis) Malnight. He received a fair education in the government schools of his native city, and at the age of 12 was apprenticed for three years to the tailor's trade. Upon completing his apprenticeship he traveled through the principal countries of Europe three years; emigrated to America in 1853; remained two years in Rochester, N. Y.; traveled extensively through Missouri, Iowa, Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota before locating in Jackson in 1856; was foreman cutter in one of the principal clothing houses there for three years. Sept. 18, 1859, Mr. Malnight was united in marriage with Mary

Eupper, who was born in Wurtemberg in 1838. They have 6 children, 3 daughters and 3 sons. In June, 1861, Mr. M. removed to South Haven, Mich., where he commenced the merchant tailoring business, ill health in his family causing his removal to a milder climate. The following 12 years he resided in Chelsea, Washtenaw Co. In 1861 he came to Grass Lake, where he has since resided, and where he conducts an extensive and popular tailoring establishment. Mr. M. was Trustee of the village two years, and for the past six years has been Village Clerk; was Township Treasurer in 1878. He owns and occupies one of the finest residences in the village, built by him in 1869. Himself and family are members of the Baptist Church.

*Dennis Marrinane* was born in Ireland, Dec. 4, 1806, son of Timothy and Margaret (Cassidy) Marrinane. His educational opportunities were limited; was engaged as a farm hand until emigrating to America about 1826; remained in the State of New York, employed on the public works; went West to Illinois, where he was employed on a canal, and was returning to the Eastern States when an acquaintance whom he met in Michigan advised him to locate a piece of land and settle upon it, which counsel he acted upon. He entered 120 acres, where he has continued to live since 1833. Mr. Marrinane has been twice married. His first wife was Catherine Loughlin, and their 6 children are all living and married, with the exception of Timothy, who is now residing with his father. About 12 years after marriage, Mrs. Marrinane died. In 1848 Mr. M. was married to Mrs. Peter Whipple, who was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., and was a daughter of Peter Soper. Mr. Marrinane was School Director one year.

*Jonah Miles*, a native of Leicestershire, England, was born March 2, 1828, the third son of William and Mary (Adcock) Miles, who emigrated to America the fall of 1835, and came direct to Michigan, stopping temporarily in Ann Arbor; came to Grass Lake the same season, where Mr. Miles entered 400 acres of land, having no improvements whatever. Their first winter was passed in a hastily constructed shanty, in which they suffered many privations during the long and cold season that followed. William Miles died about 1861, at the age of 70. Mrs. M. died the spring of 1876. Jonah attended school in a log building in Grass Lake, his youth being passed in filling the duties incident to country life. After becoming of age he engaged in railroading, filling that occupation four years. Himself and three brothers purchased the homestead of their father in 1851, conducting it jointly seven or eight years. Mr. Miles was married Sept. 9, 1859, to Mrs. Mary Christmas, a native of Canada, and daughter of an early settler in Detroit; she was born Feb. 24, 1832. When married to Mr. Miles she was the mother of 1 daughter—Lelia J. Christmas, now Mrs. Nathan Strong, of Grass Lake. Mr. and Mrs. Miles are the parents of 3 children, 1 of whom is living, viz.: Levi E., born Feb. 12, 1870. Mr. Miles is a substantial citizen of Grass Lake tp.

*John Martin Musboch*, a native of Wurtemberg, was born Sept. 5, 1830, son of George and Katherina (Giner) Musboch. He received his education at the government school, and was apprenticed to learn the baker's trade. In 1851 he was drafted into the German army; served one year, and after a personal interview with the king of Wurtemberg, was given a discharge from the army for the purpose of joining his parents, who were about to emigrate to America. The family came to this country in 1853, locating in Waterloo tp. Mr. M. worked at farming in Grass Lake for several years, after which he purchased a small place near Francisco; sold out there, and in connection with Mr. Dwelle, bought the farm upon which he now lives. March 16, 1860, he was married to Mrs. Meranda E. Soper, daughter of William B. Quick, one of the pioneers of Jackson county. Mr. and Mrs. N. have 1 son—George William, born April 30, 1863. Mr. N. is the owner of 200 acres of land. Himself and family are attendants at the Baptist Church.

*Charles H. Nichols* was born in Yates county, N. Y., Dec. 1, 1834. He came with his parents to Michigan in the spring of 1835. His father was Harvey R. Nichols, and was born in 1802; his mother was Nancy A. (Raymond) Nichols, of Connecticut; his father located in Grass Lake in the fall of 1835, on the site of the present home of Charles H. He improved the place, erected buildings, and spent nearly all his life there. He died in 1876 and his wife in 1879; both were members of the Universalist Church at Manchester. Mr. N. received a common-school education, and was brought up on a farm; he remained with his parents until his marriage in 1861, with Augusta E. Greenman, born in Troy, N. Y., in 1838; they have had 3 children, namely: Eugene R., born Feb. 1, 1863; I. M., born Oct. 5, 1870; Bert C., born March 20, 1873. After his marriage Mr. N. located in Grass Lake, purchased a farm, which he conducted for one year, then sold out and entered into the mercantile business in Norvell, Mich., where he conducted a general store four years; sold out there about 1867, and removed to Manchester, Washtenaw Co., and engaged in the clothing business; he remained there nine years; returned to the farm in the spring of 1877, where he resides at the present time. Mrs. N. is a member of the M. E. Church.

*Erastus G. Nichols* was born in Tioga county, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1817; his parents were Solomon and Margaret (Stevens) Nichols, the former a native of New York, and the latter of Virginia. He followed farming pursuits, and was educated in the common schools. He remained at home until his marriage, Jan. 3, 1839, with Harriet Lanties, by whom he has had 12 children, 9 sons and 3 daughters. Mr. N. had 3 sons in the war for the Union, 2 of whom laid down their lives. Amos and Aaron were members of the 8th Michigan Vol. Mr. N. came with his parents to this county in 1830, and located in Grass Lake; he entered 80 acres of wild land and remained there four years; afterward moved to Waterloo, where they lived the rest of their lives. He spent most of his life in

Waterloo and Henrietta until his removal to Grass Lake in the fall of 1873. Mrs. N. died April 12, 1880, aged 57 years, 4 months, 10 days. Mr. and Mrs. N. are both members of the M. E. Church.

*Mrs. A. W. Palmer* was born in Steuben county, N. Y., Oct. 22, 1824, the eldest child of Silas and Ann Eliza (Shoemaker) Gorton, natives of New York State, and of English-French ancestry. Her parents came to Dexter, Washtenaw Co., in 1829, and afterward removed to Monroe county, Mich., where Mrs. Palmer was a pupil at the district school; she afterward taught at Raisinville two years; attended at Boyd's Young Ladies' Seminary several terms, and received quite a liberal education. In the summer of 1842 she visited the old home in New York State, and after an absence of one year returned to Michigan, and Feb. 1, 1847, she was married to William Palmer, who was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1821. They had 4 children, as follows: Emma P., born Sept. 29, 1852; Frank and Fred E. were born Sept. 19, 1856; Frank died Feb. 11, 1859; and Nettie, born June 8, 1862. Mrs. Palmer continued to teach school in Dexter some three years after marriage. In 1851 the family removed to Grass Lake, first locating on the South Plains, where they remained three years. In 1854 Mr. Palmer purchased the farm upon which the family has since resided; it contains 180 acres, is very productive and finely situated on the west side of the lake from which the township takes its name. Mr. Palmer was a carpenter and builder by trade; a member of the Congregational Church in Grass Lake, and leader of its choir for several years; also an influential and successful business man. He died March 24, 1870. Mrs. Palmer is a consistent member of the M. E. Church, and a lady noted for her intellectual ability and refinement of character.

*Rev. John Patchin* was born in Ohio Dec. 8, 1820, son of Elizur and Betsy (Tomlinson) Patchin, who settled in Ohio in 1807. Mr. Patchin attended the common school until 1836, when he entered the Farmington Academy, of which institution his first teacher—Daniel Branch—was subsequently Principal. Mr. Branch was the preceptor of Mr. Garfield at Chester. After two years' study at Farmington he attended the Cortland Academy; taught school during the winters to be enabled to meet expenses of tuition during the summers. In September, 1841, he entered Oberlin College, completed a round of studies, and graduated Aug. 26, 1846. The day after his graduation he married Miss Elizabeth P. Wakely, of Oneida county, N. Y., and a graduate of the same class. They are the parents of 7 children, of whom Charlotte A., now the wife of Rev. Mr. Beckford, of Roolstown, Ohio, is the eldest. The other children are—Frances, born in 1851, deceased 1865; Florence A., born in 1854; 4 younger children now reside at Grass Lake. Rev. Mr. Patchin was Principal of the Raisin Institute in 1847-'8, then in a prosperous condition; then procuring a license to preach, took charge of the Congregational Church at Wheatland, Hillsdale Co.; was Principal of Leoni Collegiate Institute, and preached before the Congregational society of the district; in 1851 he was appointed



Pastor of the Congregational Church at Grass Lake, and also Principal of the Academy. His labors at Grass Lake were of a most important character during four and a half years. He subsequently lived at Lodi, Washtenaw Co., nine years, and afterward traveled through the States of Michigan, Illinois, New York and Ohio. After an absence of 24 years he returned to Grass Lake and took charge of the Congregational Church there, Dec. 1, 1879.

*Mrs. Lorenda M. Pease* was born in Chenango county, N. Y., Nov. 27, 1805, daughter of Samuel and Phoebe (Morgan) Keyes. She attended the common schools of Niagara county, N. Y., to which place the family removed in 1809. She remained with her parents until Jan. 15, 1828, when she married W. H. Pease, who was born in Seneca county, N. Y., in 1805. Mr. Pease and wife traveled West in 1829, and arrived at Grass Lake about September of that year, and located their present home, now within the corporate limits of Grass Lake, then a dense wilderness. She has seen as many as 300 Indians pass in a day. The nearest neighbor east was 19 miles distant; David Keyes had opened the first house of entertainment half a mile west of Grass Lake. Mr. Pease was a member of the Legislature while the capital of the State was at Detroit; he was elected Supervisor for seven terms, the first of which was held at Ann Arbor; he was the first ticket agent at Grass Lake, and held the position for 11 years. At the period of his death, Nov. 13, 1866, he owned 250 acres of land, and was among the prominent men of the tp. Oscar F. Pease is the only surviving child, and he resides upon the old homestead.

*Edward Pelton* was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1840, 2d son of Jewett T. and Caroline E. (Copernoll) Pelton, natives of the State of New York, and of English-German descent.

With his parents, Edward came to Michigan the fall of 1846; attended school until 16, and afterward worked at farming. March 9, 1865, he married Miss Kate E. Bovell, born in Saratoga county, N. Y., Feb. 11, 1841; they are the parents of 3 children, 2 of whom survive—Willie J., born Dec. 2, 1865, and Kittie E., born July 3, 1868. Mr. P. was elected Justice of the Peace in 1880; is an active worker in the temperance cause; also a licensed local preacher of the M. E. Church.

*John C. Phelps* was born March 23, 1813, in Tompkins county, N. Y., the 2d son of Noah and Hannah (Swick) Phelps, the former of New York State, the latter of Virginia; the family are of German origin. John C. acquired an ordinary common-school education, remaining with his parents, occupied in farming pursuits, until coming to Michigan in the spring of 1835. He first settled in Rives tp., where he purchased wild land, which he occupied two or three years, then returned to New York State where he was married Sept. 19, 1837, to Martha M. Rapplye, born in Seneca county, N. Y., in 1816. They are the parents of 11 children, of whom 7 are living, as follows: Jeremiah R., born April 2, 1840; John C., April 2, 1843; Sarah O., July 20, 1845; Alice G., Nov. 30, 1850; Martha and Mary, born Oct. 12, 1854, and Chas. G.,

born May 15, 1858. Mr. P. returned to Michigan after his marriage, stopping in Washtenaw county, where he lived, with the exception of some six years' residence in Rives, until locating in Grass Lake in 1865. In the spring of 1868 he purchased the place where he now resides. Mr. Phelps has always declined public office; himself and Mrs. P. are members of the Baptist Church.

*Joseph Powell* was born in Washington county, N. Y., Jan. 29, 1802, second son of Joseph and Gillin (Scovil) Powell, of Irish-English descent. He moved with his parents to Rome, Oneida Co., N. Y., in 1810; there attended the common school, and received a limited education. They lived in Rome five or six years, then moved to Wayne county, the same State. Mr. P. was married in Galen, Wayne Co., 1822, to Miss Annie Osgood, born in Washington county, 1806. They have had 7 children, namely: Polly, born Nov. 11, 1823, now Mrs. Calvin Preston, of Ingham county; Ira, born March 31, 1826; George, born July 30, 1828, and died in September, 1864; Mary Ann, born March 12, 1831, and died in 1851; James, born March 22, 1833, in Erie county, N. Y.; Sarah, Maria, and John Stuart, born in Erie county, N. Y., April 29, 1836; the former died at the age of 14, in 1850. John S. enlisted in the 24th Mich. Cav., participated in several engagements, and was in the battle of Gettysburg July 1, 1863. Mrs. P. died May 20, 1874; was a member of the M. E. Church, at Francisco. After his marriage Mr. P. resided in various places in Wayne and Ontario counties, N. Y. He moved to Grass Lake in March, 1839, and purchased a farm north of Francisco, where he lived 12 years; moved into Francisco in the spring of 1853, where he has since resided. He is an original member of the M. E. Church at Francisco, also a charter member of the county pioneer society.

*Mahlon H. Raymond, M. D.*, was born June 19, 1836, at Sharon, Washtenaw Co., Mich., son of Cyrus and Lorena (Dickenson) Raymond, of New York State; was educated in the district school until 15 years old, when he entered Albion College; subsequently taught school, and varied the monotony of such a profession by the study of medicine. In 1859 he graduated at the medical college of the Michigan University, and then commenced his practice. In September, 1862, the Doctor was appointed Assistant Surgeon in the 26th Mich. Vol. Inf.; was promoted Surgeon in April, 1863, and served with the regiment till the close of the war. Returning to Grass Lake, he resumed his professional labors, but seized upon the winter of 1868-'9 to advance in knowledge, and attended medical lectures in New York city. He married Miss Jane E. Gould April 6, 1859, who is the mother of Miss Nina L., born May 18, 1860. He was elected member of the Legislature in 1878, declined a second nomination, and was President of the village for three terms.

*Mrs. Jane Rice* was born in Scotland, Jan. 9, 1800, eldest daughter of Alexander McCandlish and Grace (Simpson) McCandlish. She came with her parents to America in 1802 and settled

in the Mohawk valley for two or three years; then removed to the city of Albany; thence to Ontario county, in 1816. She received a fair education in the common schools, and was united in marriage April 11, 1819, with Job Rice, of New York, born June 26, 1799. They were the parents of 9 children, of whom 3 are living, viz.: Edward A. and Sarah L., born Oct. 3, 1830, the former a resident of Jackson city, and the latter of New York; Celestia Susan, born July 21, 1842, was united in marriage April 12, 1867, to Chas. S. Avery, born Jan. 13, 1839, in Greene county. They are the parents of 3 children, viz.: Emma Jane, born Aug. 27, 1869; Willie D., Aug. 2, 1871; and Grace May, Nov. 13, 1878. Mrs. R. remained in New York for a good many years. In 1834 she came to Michigan, and suffered many privations. Mr. R. had entered the land about 1831; he lived in Grass Lake 13 years, in Calhoun county four years, since then in this county—10 years in Parma. About 1861 Mrs. R. returned to Grass Lake, where she has since resided. Mr. R. was an active supporter and a member of the Baptist Church; he died March 29, 1875. Mrs. R. was an original charter member of the Baptist Church in Grass Lake. Mr. Avery enlisted in the 12th Mich. Vol. Inf., December, 1861, and participated in several engagements; re-enlisted Jan. 14, 1864, and served until mustered out at Niles, Mich., in 1865.

*Wm. F. Riemenschnider* was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., Sept. 1, 1850, eldest son of William and Christina (Keiser) Riemenschnider, both natives of Germany. Mr. R. was educated in the common schools in Sylvan, Washtenaw Co., Mich., and also attended the Baldwin University at Berea, O., two years, where he completed his education in 1870. In the spring of 1871 he engaged in mercantile business in Francisco; entered into partnership with C. H. Felt; continued the business since under several firm names, now conducting it individually; he keeps a general store, dry-goods, groceries, etc.; he has a much larger trade than when the business commenced; is also Postmaster, station and express agent. Mr. R. was united in marriage with Miss Elvina Lands, June 17, 1874; she was born in Jackson county, Oct. 24, 1850. They are the parents of 2 children, 1 of whom is living—Lavera E., born Oct. 23, 1878. Mr. and Mrs. R. are members of the English M. E. Church. Mr. R.'s parents located in Sylvan, Washtenaw Co., in 1847, where his father still resides. His mother died in 1861. He erected a handsome structure in 1877, adapted to the wants of his increasing trade.

*Jacob Riethmiller*, a native of Wurtemberg, was born Nov. 8, 1839, a son of Jacob M. and Kate (Heydlauff) Riethmiller. He was a pupil at the government school constantly during his youth, continuing to live with his parents until 21 years of age; was then employed by others as a farm hand, until emigrating to America in 1867. He stopped at Schenectady, N. Y., some little time; came to Ann Arbor fall of 1867; worked at the carpenter's trade one

winter; the following two or three years worked as farm hand at various places in Jackson county; in 1874 he commenced business at Grass Lake as dealer in groceries, provisions, wines, liquors and cigars; his business has steadily increased. Mr. R. built a handsome residence in 1877. He is a lover of fine horses, of which he keeps several. Mr. R. was married Feb. 19, 1874, to Mary Simpson.

*Edmund Robinson*, well-known farmer and stock-raiser, of Grass Lake, was born on Long Island, N. Y., in 1819, the oldest son of Shepard and Elizabeth (Raynor) Robinson, natives of the State of New York, and of Scotch and English ancestry. The family came to Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1837, where Edmund acquired a schooling in the English branches; was brought up on the farm and remained under the parental roof until his purchase of a place in Sharon, Washtenaw Co. Dec. 18, 1845, he married Miss Lucy Dewey, a native of Oswego county, N. Y., born in 1827. Mr. and Mrs. R. are the parents of 2 children—Florence A., born Oct. 4, 1846, died Jan. 10, 1857; Frank E., born April 6, 1849; the latter resides with his parents. He was married Nov. 25, 1873, to Cora A. Felt, and they are the parents of 1 son—Clarence Edmund, born Oct. 12, 1879. In 1852, he purchased his present home. He is a Director of the Eastern Jackson Fire Insurance Co.; was largely instrumental in erecting the Congregational church in Grass Lake; has done much to develop the county, and is one of its successful and influential citizens.

*Samuel E. Sackrider* was born March 17, 1826; his parents were Christian and Jane Ann Content (Esmond) Sackrider; the former was born in New York March 8, 1792; the latter was born April 11, 1804. They came to Grass Lake in 1840; located on 160 acres three and a half miles north of the village, then wild land, which they improved. They raised a family of 6 sons and 1 daughter. Six of the children are living, all residents of Michigan. Mr. Sackrider died in 1864; Mrs. S. is still living. Samuel E. was educated in the common schools; brought up to farming pursuits; remained with his parents until of age; followed rail-roading for some 15 years; lived West for about 10 years following his marriage, which took place in 1852, with Ariadne McConaughy. They have 2 children—James Rolland, born June 6, 1863, and Ada Maria, born Jan. 23, 1855. Mrs. Sackrider died in 1872.

*J. M. Sandford* was born in South Westport, Mass., Oct. 20, 1811; is the eldest son of Philip and Phoebe (Casteno) Sandford, and of English and French descent. He removed with his parents to Ontario county, N. Y., in 1818, where he attended common school. After reaching the age of 21 years, he attended select schools. He was married in 1835 to Mary Ann Thomas, born in Woodstock, Vermont, in 1817. They are the parents of 10 children, of whom 7 are now living—Philip H., George N., Phoebe A., Emma J., Mary A., Francis A., James M., Eugene M., and William M. Mr. Sandford visited Michigan in 1832, and entered

160 acres of land in Van Buren and Wayne counties, returning to New York State in the fall of 1835; removed his family and remained there three or four months, then sold out and moved to Grass Lake tp. the same year. He improved the land from a wilderness, built a beautiful residence, set out 50 acres of orchard, and planted 2,000 trees in the spring of 1836; he has been an extensive fruit-raiser. He sold out in 1876 and purchased a farm of 134 acres a little south of his old residence. Mr. S. is a self-made man, having no start in life. Mrs. S. is a member of the Baptist Church.

*P. M. Shearer*, a well-known farmer of Grass Lake, was born Jan. 18, 1816, in Saratoga county, N. Y., the son of Martin M. and Susanna (Shaffer) Shearer, natives of New York State and of German ancestry. Mr. S. received such education as the common schools of those early days offered. At the age of 18 he engaged in the manufacture of wooden-ware, jointly with farming; had purchased his time from his father at the age of 15. He was married in 1837 to Samantha Whitehead. They have 2 daughters, now residents of the Eastern States. Mrs. Shearer died in 1841. Mr. S. removed to New York State, where he resided until 1844, conducting a woolen manufactory. March 9, 1843, was married to Miss Pamela Taylor, born in Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1817. They are the parents of 6 children, as follows: John H., born Jan. 6, 1844; Alonzo M., Oct. 7, 1845; Mary S., Oct. 15, 1847, now Mrs. Taylor, of Ingham county; Rush, April 10, 1849; Elliott, Jan. 9, 1851; Helen M., June 8, 1860. Mr. Shearer remained in New York State about one year after marriage, and in the spring of 1844 came to Michigan; worked the Jonathan B. Taylor farm on shares for one and a half years, then purchased wild land, which he improved and resided upon for 19 years; sold out there; purchased the Jacob Longyear homestead in 1863, where he has since remained. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Baptist Church of Grass Lake.

*Eli Smith* was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., April 11, 1838; is the second son of Noah and Eliza (Borst) Smith, of New York, and of English-German descent. He was brought up on a farm, and received a common-school education. He purchased the old homestead and conducted the farm until coming West. He was married Dec. 14, 1860, to Miss Jeanette Young, born in Schoharie county, N. Y., in 1834; they are the parents of 8 children, 3 daughters and 5 sons. Mr. S. remained in New York four years after his marriage, when he sold out and came to Michigan in the spring of 1865, locating in Grass Lake. He worked a farm for Samuel Dwelle in 1866, then purchased a farm of 160 acres, where he now resides; has built a spacious residence and made other improvements. He makes a specialty of raising hops, and finds it profitable.

*Horatio S. Smith* was born Feb. 20, 1839, in the village of Grass Lake, son of Hiram M. and Mary L. (Hall) Smith, of Vermont. He was educated at the schools of Grass Lake, and studied the ordinary courses taught in the common schools of the dis-

trict, as well as the higher branches of the Grass Lake Academy. On leaving the academy he labored on the farm two years, and at the age of 18 commenced the dry-goods business in the village. The trade was established in 1858, under the firm name of Smith Brothers & Co. The business has been continued uninterruptedly, but the partners of Mr. Smith have been varied. For a period of 22 years H. S. Smith has posted all accounts, and it is said that during that time he inserted every word and figure now to be found in the office ledgers. He has filled the position of Tp. Clerk, Superintendent of the Poor, and other offices. In 1867 he married Lavinia Dwelle, a native of Ontario county, N. Y. Hiram M. Smith, the father of H. S., came to Michigan in 1831, and to this county in 1833, settling in Grass Lake in 1835. He died in 1851, bequeathing to his son, Horatio S., the property which he rendered so valuable.

*Hon. Sidney T. Smith* (deceased) was born in Chenango county, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1809, the youngest son of John and Lydia (Sheffield) Smith, natives of Rhode Island, and of English descent. He received his preliminary education in the common schools until 16 years of age, when he was engaged in teaching school jointly with farming, until entering into a mercantile business in Pulaski, Oswego Co., N. Y., where he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet B. Wood, born in 1817, daughter of John Wood, an early settler in the same county. Mr. and Mrs. Smith were the parents of 12 children, of whom 9 survive, as follows: John G., born Oct. 31, 1836; Lloyd T., April 10, 1838; Stephen Girard, born in Pulaski, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1840; Frederick E., Nov. 3, 1842; Henry C., Oct. 27, 1844; Sarah Helen, July 1, 1846; Alice J., July 18, 1852; Charles W., Feb. 6, 1859; Harriet L., July 5, 1860. The two latter reside with their mother on the homestead in Grass Lake. Mr. Smith continued in trade in Pulaski, N. Y., for some years. In 1840 he, in company with D. Hale, then his partner in business, now of Ann Arbor, located in Grass Lake, and commenced trade at Grass Lake Center in 1840. In 1842 they removed their business to the present village of Grass Lake, where they continued successfully until 1855. Mr. Smith was elected a member of the Legislature in 1856, was afterward elected for another term; was Secretary of the Farmer's Mutual Fire Insurance Co.; was a successful business man; his heart was always open to the needy; brought up in the faith of his parents, who were Baptists; though never connecting himself with any Church, his hand and purse were ever at the service of all. He died April 25, 1878. His last surviving brother, the Rev. Dr. Smith, recently died at an advanced age.

*Wm. H. Smith* was born in Ontario county, N. Y., April 5, 1831. His parents were Nathaniel and Mary (Yecley) Smith, natives of New York State; the former is still living in that State, in the 87th year of his age. Mr. Smith was the recipient of quite a liberal education; was a student at the Canandaigua Academy two years; emigrated to Michigan the fall of 1853, since which time he

has resided in Grass Lake; attended the Albion College one year, and followed teaching about 12 years. In 1865 he purchased a place on sec. 13, Grass Lake, which he owned for three years; afterward purchased a farm on sec. 10, which he still owns. Dec. 13, 1868, Mr. Smith was married to Mrs. Geo. Clark, born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1831, widow of George Clark, one of the pioneers of this county. Mr. and Mrs. S. are the parents of 3 children, as follows: Lucy E., born Feb. 5, 1870; Emma G., born Dec. 14, 1871, and Elsie P., born Dec. 7, 1873; both died Nov. 26, 1878. Since marriage Mr. S. has resided on the Geo. Clark homestead. He has been School Inspector almost constantly; was elected member of the Legislature for one term in 1874; also Supervisor in 1873-'4-'5; again elected in 1880; has been a prominent Granger and an official in that organization during the past few years; also Director in the Jackson County Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Co., three years; re-elected the fall of 1880, a 2d term. With Mrs. S. he is a member of the Congregational Church; he has been a teacher in the Sabbath-school almost constantly for the past 20 years.

*Cornelius Soper*, born April 2, 1811, in Dutchess county, N. Y., is the son of John and Ler (Williams) Soper, of New York. He received an elementary education, and at a very early age entered upon the labors of the farm. He left Ulster county, N. Y., in 1841 for Michigan, and located his present home the same year. In 1834 he married Eliza Wood, of Dutchess county, N. Y., a lady then 21 years old. They have had 9 children, of whom 6 are living, viz.: Hiram, Nicholas, Daniel, Job, David, and Rosella; John died in 1880. Mrs. Soper died in 1879. Mr. Soper purchased 111 acres of land on his arrival at Grass Lake, and is now the owner of 650 acres of valuable land. He has been identified with the school of his district, and during the war was among its ablest supporters. Among the many improvements made by him, is his house, which was erected in 1861. His parents were among the early settlers of Grass Lake, having located one half mile east of the village in 1835; their place of burial is on the site of the old homestead.

*Mrs. Nancy M. Soper* was born June 12, 1822; daughter of Col. James and Martha (McBride) Faulkner, early settlers in Grass Lake, where they located a section of land in the fall of 1833. Col. Faulkner was born July 2, 1779; was a surveyor by occupation; a member of the New York Legislature; erected the first frame dwelling in Grass Lake, which is still in existence and occupied as a residence by Chas. Cassidy, Esq.; the homestead he improved from a wilderness to fruitful fields; an ardent Republican, he committed himself on the side of freedom; was a man of more than common physical and mental vigor; was self-reliant, independent, cheerful and deliberate. To such men the present generation are deeply indebted. Col. and Mrs. Faulkner reared a family of 10 children, 9 of whom are living; all but 2 are residents of



Michigan. Mrs. Faulkner died in 1845, and Col. Faulkner April 24, 1869. Their daughter, Fannie Ann, wife of Joseph C. Watkins, died April 20, 1845, a devout member of the Presbyterian Church; an excellent woman whose memory is still cherished by her many friends.

*Ebenezer Taylor* was born in Ulster county, N. Y., April 30, 1814. His parents were Benjamin and Charity (Bull) Taylor, natives of New York, and of German-English descent. The family moved to Seneca county about 1816. Ebenezer was brought up on a farm, and attended the common school; remained with his parents until 22 years of age; in May, 1836, he came to Michigan and located in Leoni; entered 40 acres of land, and afterward bought 67 acres. He was married Sept. 15, 1838, to Sarah G. Seidmore, by whom he had 4 children, 1 deceased. Mr. T. remained in Leoni till 1856, when he removed to Grass Lake and purchased the Smith farm, upon which he made many improvements; in 1868 built a fine residence. Mrs. T. died May 17, 1875; was a member of the Congregational Church in Grass Lake. Mr. T. sold out in February, 1878; he still owned a farm half a mile east, upon which he built a house and where he now resides; also owns a farm in Leroy, Ingham Co., of 130 acres. He is a self-made man.

*Joel Taylor* was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., in 1825; is the third son of John and Mary Taylor, of Irish-Dutch ancestry; he was reared on a farm until of age, and received a good business education; he came to Michigan about 1850 and located in Grass Lake tp., where the family now reside. He was married Feb. 25, 1853, to E. Jane Woodin, born in Half Moon tp., Saratoga Co., N. Y., in 1840. They were the parents of 4 children, 3 of whom are living, viz.: Hiram W. (deceased) Sarah H., Porter and J. Clay. Mr. T. was a successful business man. He died May 29, 1876. Mrs. T. is a member of the Baptist Church in Grass Lake; she owns 280 acres of land in this tp.

*William B. Taylor* was born July 24, 1807, in New York city, second son of Benjamin and Charity (Bull) Taylor, natives of New York, and of German-English descent. He remained at home until 21 years of age and received a limited education. After leaving home he learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed eight years; was married in 1834 to Mary La Du, by whom he has had 9 children, 6 of whom are residents of Michigan. After his marriage he came to Michigan and located one mile south of Leoni for one year, then sold out and moved to Grass Lake in November, 1836, and settled on his present premises. Mr. T. has many incidents to relate, and met with many privations during his early settlement. Mr. and Mrs. T. are worthy members of the M. E. Church.

*Henry Vinkle* was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., July 12, 1845. His parents are Henry and Rebecca (Christ) Vinkle, and of German descent. He received an ordinary common-school education; when 14 years of age he commenced to learn the trade of cabinet-maker, which business his father had followed many



years; commenced clerking for his brother in Dexter in a general store and furniture trade; entered into partnership with his brother, which continued two and a half years, when he disposed of his interest to his brother; the following three or four years were spent in traveling, visiting various cities and places of interest in the Eastern States. In March, 1868, he located in Grass Lake and commenced the furniture and undertaking business. Feb. 24, 1869, Mr. V. was married to Miss Aurora Walker, daughter of Wm. H. Walker, an early settler in Grass Lake, a sketch of whose life appears below. Mrs. Vinkle was born in Grass Lake in 1847. Mr. and Mrs. V. are the parents of 3 children, whose names are as follows: Mahlon, Minnie and Maud. After some years Mr. Vinkle added to his former business that of dealing in agricultural implements, which he still continues; has recently disposed of the furniture business; has a large and increasing trade; is the only undertaker in the village, and is a successful business man; has been Marshal two terms, Deputy Sheriff two years; is a member of the M. E. Church in Grass Lake.

*Wm. H. Walker* was born Nov. 19, 1823, in Barre, Vermont, son of Daniel and Maria (Abbot) Walker, the former of Vermont, and the latter of Massachusetts. The family located temporarily in Pennsylvania, but moving to the Northwest, arrived at Detroit May 10, 1829; settled at Ann Arbor for a short period, and came to Grass Lake in the fall of 1831, where Mr. Walker's father entered the land upon which Grass Lake village is now located, 20 acres being still in possession of the present representative of the family. Mr. Daniel Walker was born in 1798, and was one of the first settlers of Grass Lake; was the first Postmaster, first Tp. Collector and Clerk; these offices he held until his decease in 1839. William H. has held the position of School Inspector; in his earlier years he studied in the common schools, and would have taken a course in the Grass Lake Academy had not the death of his father necessitated close attention to business. He married Miss M. J. Burtch, of Saratoga county, N. Y., and their 2 children are Aurora M., now Mrs. Vinkle, and Daniel B., born in 1850, now in partnership with his father. Mr. Walker engaged extensively in the manufacture of brick until 1866, when he established his drug business; up to the present time he has continued this branch of trade, adding to it from time to time a book and stationery department, a grocery store and wall-paper department. He was one of the first Board of Village Trustees, President of the village, and now serving a second term on the Village Board of Trustees. He is one of the leading citizens of the county; has done much in the interest of the village, and, doubtless, to him a great deal of its present prosperity is due.

*Mrs. Sarah T. Watkins*, born April 5, 1803, in Massachusetts, is the daughter of James Tracy and Martha (Blackman) Tracy, of the same State. About 1810 her family removed to Tioga county, N. Y.; she married Ira L. Watkins, in 1827, who was born in Ontario county, N. Y., May 8, 1805, and came to Michigan with

his wife in September, 1835; settled one mile south of Grass Lake, and died Nov. 15, 1866. He was a practical farmer, and successful in his agricultural dealings. Mrs. Watkins is the surviving parent of 7 children, viz.: Laura, born May 17, 1828, now Mrs. Freeman Curtiss; Frances, April 25, 1830; Molina A., April 12, 1833, died Aug. 8, 1848; Miller Y., June 24, 1834; Jerome, Oct. 26, 1836; Jeannette, Oct. 26, 1836, now Mrs. Durand, and Martha M., May 16, 1843, now Mrs. Richard Chapman. Mrs. Watkins moved from the homestead into the village of Grass Lake in 1867, where she now resides. Mrs. Nettie Durand also dwells in the village, and is a member of the society of Congregationalists.

*Jeremiah B. Watson* was born July 29 1818, in Yates county, N. Y.; son of John and Eunice (Barber) Watson, of New York city. In 1838 he moved westward; completed a course in the Grass Lake Academy; followed the profession of school-teacher for several years, and ultimately settled on the southeast sec. of Grass Lake. He married Charlotte E. Moore, Dec. 11, 1845, whose parents settled in Michigan in 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Watson have 5 children, namely: Henrietta E., born Sept. 6, 1846; Frances I., Feb. 9, 1848, now Mrs. J. P. Armstrong; Sarah E. Dec. 29, 1850, died May 13, 1860; Clara J., January, 1852, now Mrs. Scott, of Battle Creek, and Emma B., Aug. 4, 1854, now Mrs. W. F. Bigelow, of Concord. In the fall of 1848 the family moved into the village of Grass Lake. Mr. Watson purchased lands in Lenawee county, and resided there a few years; returning to this county, he resumed his business in 1858, and has since continued to dwell here. He has filled many tp. offices, was member of the Village Board when first organized, and is a prominent member of the Masonic society.

*James Welch, Jr.*, was born in Niagara county, N. Y., Aug. 10, 1814; is the son of James and Keziah (Barrett) Welch, both natives of New York, and of Irish-English descent. He came to Michigan with his parents in 1825, and located at Ann Arbor; was brought up on a farm, and received a liberal education in the common school; remained at home until his marriage, which occurred June 1, 1836, to Mrs. Susan Taylor, by whom he has had 5 children, viz.: Alplus A., John C., Mary Z., Sarah F. and Orcelea J. The family came to Grass Lake in 1835, and entered land south of the village; they then moved to Leoni, near Michigan Center; after a short residence, returned to Grass Lake in 1846, and have since resided at this place. Mr. W. always declined office. Mrs. W. is a worthy member of the Congregational Church.

*Isaac Whipple*, a native of Grass Lake, Jackson Co., Mich., was born Sept. 16, 1842, the youngest son of Peter and Rebecca (Soper) Whipple, and is of German descent. His parents were among the early pioneers of this county, locating in Grass Lake about 1836. His father died about 1850. Isaac received an ordinary common-school education; was reared to farming pursuits, remaining on the homestead until December, 1860, when he married Miss Melissa Wright, born in Tompkins county, N. Y., in 1844.



*Eugene H. Belden.*



Mr. and Mrs. Whipple are the parents of 4 children, of whom but 2 are living—William E., born June 5, 1864, and Reuben J., born March 21, 1871. Mr. Whipple enlisted in 1862; participated in numerous battles, among which are: Antietam, Fredericksburg and battle of the Wilderness; at Watertown, Va., was captured by the rebels; spent three months in Libby prison; was also in a hospital some three months. At the expiration of his term of enlistment, he was mustered out with his regiment at Detroit, the fall of 1865. After the war he purchased the farm upon which he has since resided. Himself and Mrs. W. are members of the Baptist Church in Grass Lake.

*Rev. Alva B. Wood* was born May 14, 1840, in Macomb county, Mich., son of Andrew and Phoebe Ann (Hines) Wood. The family moved to Lapeer county, Mich., about the year 1848, where Alva B. attended the common school, and taught school for a few terms; subsequently he attended the Dickenson Institute, at Romeo, and the academy at Lapeer; graduated at the Michigan University in 1866; later, he studied at the Garrett Biblical Institute, after he had served some time in the ministry. About the year 1869 he was placed in charge of the Troy (Mich.) mission. In 1866 he married Miss Ervilla Hollister, who was born in 1840, and is now the mother of 4 children, viz.: Myra, born in 1868; Fletcher, in 1871; Blanche, in 1875, and Andrew, in 1876. After spending some time at Troy, he was removed at his own request, and appointed Pastor of the M. E. Church of Grass Lake in the fall of 1880. His congregation of 265 members includes the M. E. class of Leoni, which, under his administration, is spiritually and socially prosperous.

## HANOVER TOWNSHIP.

William Clapp, of this township, in his historical reminiscences says:

The township of Hanover is designated in the U. S. survey of the State of Michigan as township 4 south, of range 2 west. It was organized into a separate township in 1836, previous to which time it had been embraced, with the seven other western towns of Jackson county, in one township, under the name of Spring Arbor. At the first township meeting, which was held at the house of Amos Brown in May, 1836, Charles Parsons was chosen moderator, and Charles S. Stone, clerk *pro tem*. Daniel Porter was elected supervisor and Chas. S. Stone was elected clerk. The surface of the town is undulating. The soil is what is known as oak openings.

The first permanent white settler in the town was Abiel Tripp, a native of Rutland, Vt. He moved into the town in 1832, and settled on sec. 3, where he died Feb. 7, 1861, at the advanced age of 80 years. He built the first house in the district.

Amos M. Brown was born Nov. 24, 1834, the first white child born in the town.

Horace Williams, a native of New York, settled on sec. 5 over 48 years ago. He married Miss Elizabeth Sloat, and they were the first white couple married in the town. Mr. Williams died in 1866.

The first death in the township was that of a Mr. Perry, who was accidentally killed while felling a tree in the winter of 1837-'8.

The first interment in the Hanover cemetery was that of a son of O. D. Thomson, who died April 1, 1839.

The first interment in the Baldwin cemetery was that of a daughter of Aaron Reynolds, who died in May, 1839.

The first sermon was preached in the house of Abiel Tripp, by one Elder Fassett, a Methodist minister. The first Methodist quarterly meeting held in the town was in the barn of Gardner Tripp, in 1842, at which there was a number of Pottawatomie Indians, who were being educated at the Albion Seminary. Geo. Smith was the presiding elder.

The first flouring mill in the town was built at Baldwin's, by Geo. A. Baldwin, after whom the place was named.

The first saw-mill was built by Abraham Ramsdell, on section 36, and was propelled by water from a large spring which discharges into Farwell lake.

The first church was built at Baldwin by the Methodists and Universalists; it was styled the Union Church. "The First Universalist Parish of Hanover," is the title of an organization which filed articles of association at the county clerk's office, Jack-

son, in May, 1879. The officers of the society are James Mitchell, Moderator; Charles A. Ford, Clerk; Gordes P. Colgrove, Treasurer; Jonas Laird, Charles P. Goldsmith, James W. Newberry, Trustees.

The Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw railroad was projected and built through the town in 1869-'70. The inhabitants of the town paid \$33,000 of the capital stock. The township of Hanover has never furnished a convict to the State Penitentiary or an inmate to the Reform School. There are now three postoffices in the town—one at Hanover village, one at Baldwin, and one at Stony Point.

The first justice's court was held by Daniel Porter, one of the first justices in the town, who was also its first supervisor, and was 10 times elected to that office. He settled on section 10 over 48 years ago. Mr. Porter died in Wisconsin in 1874; he was a native of New York. James C. Bell came from New York, and settled at an early day on section 15. He was three times elected supervisor of the town. He now lives in the State of New York.

Barnabas C. Hatch settled in the town of Spring Arbor over 48 years ago. About 1848 he moved into the town of Hanover, of which he has been elected supervisor seven times. He served one term as representative in the State Legislature. In 1850 he was elected associate judge of Jackson county court. Some 13 years ago Mr. Hatch moved to Spring Arbor, where he died Feb. 22, 1874. He was a native of New York.

Frederick A. Kennedy, a native of England, settled in the town in 1837. He was four times elected supervisor. He served one term as representative in the State Legislature. In 1844 he was appointed marshal to take the State census of Jackson county.

Paul Spink, born in New York, settled in Concord more than 44 years ago. In 1876 he lived in the village of Hanover. He served two terms as supervisor of the town.

William Clapp, a native of New York, settled on section 31, in 1837, where he continued to reside until 1876. He was elected supervisor of the town five times, and once appointed to that office to fill the unexpired term of Geo. W. Kennedy, who resigned in August.

Geo. W. Kennedy was a native of Pennsylvania, and moved into the town about 30 years ago. In 1864 he was elected supervisor of the town, but resigned the office in August, and moved into the city of Jackson.

Edward Dodd settled at an early day on section 19. In 1866 he was elected supervisor of the town.

Salmon Hale, a step-son of Abiel Tripp, and a native of New York, became a resident of the town nearly 48 years ago. In 1867 he was elected supervisor of the township. He held the plow to do the first plowing in the district.

William B. Thorn, a native of New York, settled on section 1 in 1846. In 1870 he was elected supervisor of the town, but subsequently moved to Nebraska.

Henry M. Eddy, a native of Pennsylvania, lived in the town of Spring Arbor until 1864, when he moved into Hanover. In 1871-'3 he was elected supervisor, and in 1876 one of the deputy sheriffs of the county.

John L. Hutchins, born in New York, was elected supervisor in 1874-'5. Mr. Hutchins came to the township about 35 years ago.

Gardner Tripp, a native of Vermont, settled on section 3 over 48 years ago, but removed to section 21 a year or so subsequently. On a portion of his new farm the village of Hanover is mainly located. Gardner Tripp died long years ago.

Martin Tripp, son of Abiel Tripp, the first settler in the town, has been a resident nearly 48 years. He was highway commissioner for a number of years.

Charles S. Stone has been a resident of the town over 48 years. He located on section 3, and was the first town clerk.

Orrin D. Thompson settled on section 31, in 1836. He taught the first primary school.

James O. Bibbins, a native of New York, settled on section 20 in 1837. A portion of Mr. Bibbins' original purchase is comprised in the plat of Hanover village.

Nathan Shaw, a native of New York, settled on section 30, in 1840.

William Comet, born in Rhode Island, moved into the township 44 years ago and located on section 12.

James D. Clelland, a native of Ireland, became a resident of the town in 1833. He located on section 6.

James T. Snow settled on section 6 over 34 years ago. He was born in Vermont.

Henry Wickam, a native of Prussia, settled on section 26 in 1836.

Matthias Calkins, a native of New York, has resided in the town over 39 years.

John Cobb, born in Massachusetts, settled on section 4 in 1834, where he died Jan. 16, 1875.

Jefferson Drake, a native of New Hampshire, located on section 24. He has been a resident of the county for over 34 years.

William Kellicutt, a native of New York, settled at an early day on section 28, removing subsequently to section 15.

Richard Stevens, a native of England, located 44 years ago on section 9, removing later to section 16.

Elias Allen, a native of New York, has been a citizen of the township over 34 years.

James Folks, a native of England, located on section 18, 34 years ago.

Augustus Griner, born in Pennsylvania, came to reside in the township over 34 years ago.

Salah Day, born in New York, settled in the town over 34 years ago, and died Nov. 23, 1873.



Rufus Page, a native of New York, settled on section 27, 39 years ago. He died in 1871.

Henry Richards, born in New York, settled at an early day on section 22.

Marshal Fisher, a native of England, settled on section 10, removing subsequently to section 21. Three or four years ago, while riding in his buggy, Mr. Fisher collided with a train on the Fort Wayne railroad, and was badly injured.

John Crittenden, a native of New York, settled on section 21 in 1836. He was the first postmaster of the township. About 24 years ago he moved to Concord, and some 12 or 14 years ago was killed by a stroke of lightning while harvesting.

John W. Densmore, a native of Maine, settled on section 33 in 1839.

Gordis P. Colgrove settled in Hanover in 1839. Mr. Colgrove was born in Pennsylvania.

Solomon C. Crafts, born in Massachusetts, settled on section 15 about 39 years ago.

Cornelius Sullivan, a native of Ireland, settled on section 23 in 1836, and died about nine years ago, at which time he owned 800 acres of land.

Amos Freeman is a native of New York. He settled in the town in 1832.

John Rowe resided in the town about 34 years, and in the State about 44 years. He was supposed in 1876 to be 85 years of age, and the oldest man in the township.

#### BALDWIN.

The oldest place in the town making any pretensions to be a village is Baldwin. It has four or five dry-goods stores and groceries, and a good flouring-mill. It has a graded school, the house for which was built in 1873, at a cost of \$3,000. It also has a good hotel. It is on the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw railroad.

#### HANOVER.

The village of Hanover is deserving of particular notice on account of its rapid growth and the enterprise of its citizens. Ten years ago the ground on which it stands was a cultivated field; the place has now a number of fine stores and dwellings. It has a fine brick school-house, built in 1873, at a cost of \$8,000. There are three churches in the place. The Methodists built a house in 1873, at a cost of \$8,000. The Friends built a house in 1874, at a cost of \$1,600. The Universalists used the old brick school-house as a place of worship as late as 1876. The commercial firms of the town are enterprising and prosperous. The first store was erected in the village of Hanover in 1870, and was used as a grocery.

Of minerals, it is not known that there are any in the township. There is an excellent sandstone quarry at Stony Point, on section

31. The color of the stone is light gray or buff, and is frost and fire proof. The quarry was lightly worked 40 years ago by Gardner Tripp.

The pioneers of Hanover endured great privations and suffered much from fever and ague, or chill-fever, which was almost sure to find its way into every house. In addition to this there was a scarcity of provisions; consequently they had to go a long distance to purchase, then go 40 or 50 miles to mill, and sometimes wait a day or two for their turns to get grinding. They also suffered great loss and inconvenience from a worthless paper currency, which was abundantly supplied by a multitude of wild-cat banks. The State Legislature interfered to protect the bill-holders, by appointing commissioners to examine into the condition of the banks, the officers of which would demonstrate their soundness by producing a sufficient number of kegs filled mostly with nails and old iron, the tops of which they would gloss over with a few pieces of shining coin, that never failed to satisfy the "eagle-eyed" commissioners; and after their departure, the officers of the bank, being accommodating fellows, as pioneers are known to be, would ship the same kegs for the benefit of the next bank, to be examined, which never failed to arrive in time to be taken in at the back door, again to undergo the scrutinizing gaze of the commissioners. But times are considerably changed and the pioneers of Hanover have the satisfaction of knowing that they have acted a very important part in the great role of Western civilization,—that they have been instrumental in making rough places smooth, and desert places to blossom as the rose.

The election returns for November, 1880, are as follows:—Electors—Hancock, 140; Garfield, 149; Weaver, 132. Governor—Holloway, 146; Jerome, 135; Woodman, 133. Congress—Pringle, 130; Lacy, 144; Hodge, 138. Judge of Probate—Powell, 214; Gould, 123; Anderson, 74. Register of Deeds—Townley, 212; Ray, 116; Hinshaw, 86. Sheriff—Winney, 159; Lockwood, 93; Terry, 158. Treasurer—Wheeler, 134; Ludlow, 117; Townley, 147.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

We close the history of this township by presenting personal sketches of several of its representative citizens:

*Albert G. Ayres*; P. O., Horton; was born in Monroe county, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1826, son of Joseph and Charlotte (Norton) Ayres, the former a native of Massachusetts, and of Scotch ancestry; the latter a native of New York; was reared on a farm; came to this county in 1853, and settled on sec. 10, Hanover tp.; was married Feb. 16, 1848, to Harriet O. Niles, daughter of Joseph and Lovina M. (Whitcher) Niles. Of their 6 children 5 are living. In politics Mr. A. is a staunch Republican.

*Hon. Eugene H. Belden*, Representative from the third district of Jackson county, was born in the township of Spring Arbor,

Jackson county, Mich., Dec. 14, 1840. He attended the district school of the neighborhood and the graded school in Jackson until he was 15 years of age; then he became a pupil at the Michigan Central College, until at the age of 20 he attended the law department of the University at Ann Arbor, also studying in the office of Gov. Blair. He never practiced law, but has been connected with farming and real-estate transactions, having accumulated a considerable valuable property. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace and Notary Public at different times. As Republican candidate for the Legislature he received over 400 plurality, the district giving over 300 the other way two years before.

The subject of this sketch is a person who possesses those qualities that insure the confidence, esteem and good will of his fellow-men in an eminent degree, being possessed of sterling integrity, that no amount of temptation and bribery can affect, of exemplary habits and stability of character that tends to elevate all with whom he associates, and a genial deportment that bespeaks a genuine good will for all, and which insures the reciprocation of universal friendship. As a member of the Legislature he has been very industrious and successful, being able by his influence and standing in that body to secure the passage of important legislation, including some measures that had once been defeated. His labors in perfecting the revision of the highway laws and successful management of its passage, together with other legislation, have elicited numerous comments of the press. In consonance with his sympathy with the oppressed he introduced, early in the session, concurrent resolutions of encouragement to the "Irish Land League," and also gave liberally to assist their countrymen in Ireland, which was reciprocated by the League at Jackson in the passage of earnest resolutions of thanks, in his election as an honorary member, and by invitation to address a mass meeting of the League at Union Hall, Feb. 15, which was also addressed by leading men of all parties. We bespeak for him still greater evidence of the confidence of the people. A portrait of Mr. Belden will be found on page 875.

*Alexander G. Bell*; P. O., Horton; was born in Saratoga county N. Y., March 17, 1816, son of John and Elizabeth (Gilchrist) Bell, natives of New York, and of Scotch ancestry. He came to this county in 1840 and settled on sec. 15, this tp.; was married Oct. 22, 1840, to Mary A. Snow, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Wright) Snow. He was reared on a farm, and educated in the common schools of this country; was elected Clerk in 1856 and served one term; in politics is a staunch Republican.

*James O. Bibbins*; P. O., Hanover; was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Oct 18, 1811, son of Amaziah and Leah (Storm) Bibbins, the former of Welsh descent and the latter German. He was reared on a farm, and received a common-school education. He was married May 29, 1836, to Lavina Storm, daughter of Nicholas and Hannah (Hall) Storm. He came to Michigan in 1837, and lo-

cated on sec. 20, this tp., where he still resides. He is the father of 9 children, of whom 6 are living; he had 1 son who served through the war and contracted a disease of which he died in the winter of 1865.

*Barnwell Bishop*; P. O., Horton; was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., June 27, 1805, son of Samuel and Esther (Bathrick) Bishop, the former a native of Connecticut, and the latter of Massachusetts; was reared on a farm. July 2, 1827, he married Eliza Burchell, daughter of Michael and Betsey (Millick) Burchell; of their 10 children 6 are living—William H., Catharine A., Theodore C., Andrew J., Charles A. and Eliza A. He came to this county in 1856 and settled in the tp. of Pulaski; from there moved to Spring Arbor, and in 1864 moved to Hanover tp. In politics he is a staunch Republican.

*Seth Bowerman*; P. O., Horton; was born in New York, Aug. 7, 1829, son of Benjamin and Polly (Johnson) Bowerman, the former a native of Massachusetts, and the latter of New York. He was married Oct. 6, 1853, to Mary Petit, who died April 16, 1866. Oct. 6, 1866, he married Sarah Pickell, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Williams) Pickell. Of their 9 children 6 are living—2 boys and 4 girls. They have twice been blessed with twins. In politics Mr. B. is a Republican.

*Charles Brewster*; P. O., Hanover; was born in Summit county, Ohio, son of Warren and Sally A. (Strong) Brewster; was reared on a farm and received a common-school education; was brought by his parents to Lenawee county in 1842, and remained there until 1861, then moved to this county. He was married Dec. 15, 1859, to Abbie J. Bailey, daughter of Benjamin and Margaret (Burts) Bailey. They had 8 children, viz.: Alma V., Elmer E., Adelbert W., Clara F., Milton C., Jessie M., Arthur L. and Carl M. He is a staunch Republican, and now holds the office of School Moderator.

*S. S. Brewster*; P. O., Hanover; was born March 2, 1833, son of Warren and Sally A. (Strong) Brewster, natives of New York, and of English ancestry; was reared on a farm; brought by his parents to this State in 1843 and settled in Lenawee county, and in 1859 he came to this county and settled on sec. 36, Brooklyn tp., now Norvell. In 1870 he moved to sec. 20, this tp., where he now resides. He was married Dec. 18, 1864, to Mary Jane Curtis, daughter of Orville and Lucy (Baldwin) Curtis, and of their 3 children 2 are living—Sherman S. and Warren. In politics Mr. B. is a Republican.

*Henry L. Brown*; P. O., Horton; was born in this county, March 10, 1842, son of Amos and Amanda F. (Strong) Brown, and was reared on a farm. He was married April 6, 1876, to Mary Austin, daughter of James and Amanda (Tyler) Austin. His father came to this county in 1833 from Niagara county, N. Y., and settled on sec. 3, Hanover tp., where he remained until his death,

which occurred Sept. 15, 1872. Henry still resides on the old homestead.

*William Clapp*, whose portrait is given on page 893, was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., June 4, 1805, and is a son of Henry and Damaris (Hull) Clapp. Nov. 1, 1832, he married Abigail Smith, daughter of Levi and Dorcas (Culver) Smith. They have had 4 children, viz.: Levi S., Mary A., Lucinda M. and Martha W.; the eldest died at the age of 10, and the youngest at the age of 2½ years. In May, 1837, Mr. Clapp came to Michigan; at Blissfield he saw the locomotive make its first trip in Michigan on the Erie & Kalamazoo R. R.; several gentlemen stepped from the train with leather buckets and filled the tender from the River Raisin. In July he moved on the farm he now occupies. In 1841 he set out an orchard of grafted fruit trees, for which he went to Ypsilanti. In July, 1857, his barn was struck by lightning and burned, with a loss of \$600. He was five times elected Supervisor of the town, and once appointed to that office to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of G. W. Kennedy; served 12 years in the capacity of Justice of the Peace, and gave \$1,000 and right of way to the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw R. R. In politics he is a Democrat, in religion a Unitarian, and is generally esteemed throughout the county.

*Charles K. Densmore*; P. O., Hanover; was born in Sidney, Maine, Jan. 21, 1827, son of Abiel and Abigail (Kelley) Densmore, the former a native of Maine, and of Scotch ancestry, and the latter a native of Massachusetts, and of Irish descent. He was reared on a farm, brought by his parents to this State in 1837, and settled in Lenawee county, remained there two years, when he moved with his parents to this county, and settled in Hanover tp. His father died in the fall of 1852, and mother Jan. 16, 1876. March 12, 1848, he married Charlotte Spink, daughter of Paul and Roxie (Harlow) Spink, who died Feb. 5, 1852, leaving 1 child—a boy who followed her in a few months. July 31, 1853, Mr. D. married Clarinda M. Raymond, daughter of Albion H. and Harriet L. (Tuttle) Raymond; they had 4 children, of whom 3 are living, viz.: Albion, Harriet and Leonard.

*John W. Densmore*; P. O., Hanover; is a brother of the preceding, and was born in Sidney, Maine, Oct. 2, 1816. He was reared on a farm, brought to this State by his parents in 1837, settling in Lenawee county, and in 1839 they moved to this county, and settled on sec. 33, Hanover tp., where the youngest brother still lives. Oct. 14, 1843, he married Eunice E. Belden, daughter of Consider and Aurilla (Adams) Belden; they are the parents of 7 children, 5 girls and 2 boys, of whom 3 are living, and all reside in Hanover tp.

*Thomas J. Drake* (deceased) was born in New Hampshire March 15, 1805, son of Abraham and Lydia (Howe) Drake, natives of the same State, the former of Welsh and the latter of English ancestry. He was married Nov. 15, 1829, to Martha P. Edmonds, daughter

of Nathaniel and Saloma (Howe) Drake; came to this county in 1840, and settled in the township of Liberty, and in 1848 moved to the township of Hanover on sec. 24, where he remained until his death, which occurred Feb. 16, 1879. He left 1 daughter--Eliza J., who married Harris Hakes.

*Henry M. Eddy*; P. O., Horton; was born in Pennsylvania July 2, 1831, son of John D. and Lovisa (Dunmore) Eddy, the former a native of Vermont, the latter of Pennsylvania, and of Irish ancestry. He was brought to this State by his parents in 1838, and settled in Washtenaw county; moved to this county in 1841, and settled in the tp. of Spring Arbor, and remained there 29 years. He was married July 4, 1854, to Hannah M. Schran, daughter of John and Sarah (Grose) Schran, German ancestry. He was reared on a farm, and received a liberal education; was appointed Deputy Sheriff in 1875, and served four years; in 1872 he took charge of the railroad station at Baldwin, which position he still holds. He owns the depot buildings, but leases the ground on which they stand.

*James Fisher* was born in this county Dec. 25, 1835, son of Marshall and Hannah (Head) Fisher, natives of England. He was married June 19, 1872, to Nancy B. Soule, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hodgdon) Soule. Of their 3 children 2 are living--James A. and Thomas M. Fisher. He received a common-school education, and in politics is a Greenbacker.

*Horace Gifford*; P. O., Horton; was born in Canada June 30, 1817, son of Joshua and Paulina (Harrington) Gifford, the former a native of Vermont, of English ancestry, and the latter a native of Rhode Island, of Scotch descent. He came to this county April 17, 1838, and settled on sec. 2, Hanover tp., where he still resides. Sept. 8, 1840, he married Melissa Burt, daughter of Luther and Florinda (Horton) Burt; of their 3 children 2 are living--Teresa A. and Floyd M. Mr. G. is a member of the Methodist Church, and in politics a Republican.

*Charles H. Goldsmith*; P. O., Hanover; was born in this county July 24, 1848, son of Charles Y. and Minerva (Peterson) Goldsmith, natives of New York, and of English ancestry. He was reared on a farm, and received a liberal education. He was married April 11, 1878, to Mary A. Richards, daughter of Mason C. and Elizabeth (Robinson) Richards. He was elected Clerk of Summit tp. in 1877, and served one term. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Augustus Greiner*; P. O., Hanover; was born in Reading, Pa., Sept. 18, 1819, son of Andrew and Elizabeth Greiner, who came from Saxony, Germany, to this country and settled in Pennsylvania about the year 1815, and in 1827 moved to New York State, and in 1833 moved with his parents to Illinois, where they died. He then came to this county and settled in Hanover tp., about the year 1837. He was married April 19, 1849, to Mary E. Pickell, who died April 7, 1852; only 1 of their 2 children is living. April 15, 1853, Mr. Greiner married Hannah Wickman,

widow of Frederick Wickman. Mr. G. is a member of the M. E. Church, and is a Republican.

*Charles C. K. P. Hatch*; P. O., Horton; was born in this county Jan. 1, 1845, son of Barnabas C. and Mary H. (Wartizer) Hatch, natives of New York, the former of Irish ancestry and the latter of German. He was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. March 29, 1868, he married Elmira J. Stone, daughter of Charles S. and Sarah E. (Brown) Stone. In politics he is a Liberal.

*James E. Hatch*; P. O., Horton; is a brother of the preceding, and was born in Steuben county, N. Y., May 26, 1834. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1835, and was married Feb. 22, 1859, to Eleanor M. Ford, daughter of Darius and Samantha (Butler) Ford; of their 7 children, 5 are living—Myrtle, Edith, Celia C., Levern and Lee F.

*John A. Hatch*; P. O., Horton; brother of James and Charles, was born in this county, tp. of Spring Arbor, Jan. 11, 1839, and was reared on a farm. March 12, 1864, he married Angeline M. Thorn, daughter of James L. and Tanson (Bowerman) Thorn. He was elected to the office of Constable in 1860, and served 3 years. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Abel N. Howe*; P. O., Horton; was born in Erie county, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1841, son of Edgar B. and Mary A. (Smith) Howe, natives of New York; the former of English and the latter of German ancestry; was brought by his parents to this county in 1854; during his early life he worked at the blacksmith's trade. In the spring of 1861 he went to Illinois and worked on a farm; returned to this county in 1862 and worked his father's farm on shares, and in bad weather worked at his trade. He was married Feb. 22, 1866, to Mary C. Shoat, daughter of Joseph R. and Mary J. (Faulkner) Shoat. He has held the office of Clerk of Spring Arbor tp., and also served as Supervisor two years. In politics he is a Greenbacker.

*Giles Hunt*; P. O., Horton; was born in Orleans county, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1837, son of Ransom and Flavia (Spencer) Hunt, natives of New York, the former of German ancestry and the latter of English. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1842. He was married May 22, 1859, to Mary B. Hicks, daughter of William and Ann A. Colman. They have 2 children—Ettie B. and Ransom E. Mr. H. has served two terms as Deputy Sheriff.

*William Hutchins*; P. O., Horton; was born in Orleans county, N. Y., Aug. 13, 1825, son of Isaac L. and Delia (Smith) Hutchins, the former a native of Maine and of English ancestry, the latter a native of New York, and of German descent. He was brought to this State by his parents in 1831 and settled in Washtenaw county, and in 1834 moved to this county and settled in what is now known as Summit tp.; in 1850 he moved to Liberty tp. He was married Jan. 20, 1850, to Cornelia M. Wilson, daughter of Thomas and Henrietta (Wing) Wilson. They have 1 child—Flora H., born



March 31, 1852. Mr. H. built a planing-mill in the village of Baldwin in 1876, which he still carries on; also owns a lumber-yard, buys all kinds of grain and produce, and is quite a useful member of society. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Lafayette E. Larkin*; P. O., Hanover; was born in the State of New York, July 29, 1847, son of Daniel and Roxy (Walter) Lar-kins, natives of New York, the former of Irish ancestry. He was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. Jan. 11, 1865, he was married to Mary A. Walter, daughter of ——— and Elizabeth (Taylor) Walter. They have 3 children—Miriam L., Elva G. and R. Page. In politics he is a Republican.

*Wayne Markham*; P. O., Hanover; was born in this county Nov. 30, 1856, son of David and Ann (Burch) Markham, natives of New York, the former of Scotch ancestry. He was reared on a farm until he was 12 years old, when he moved with his parents to the city of Jackson. His education was very liberal, having attended the Union school in Jackson three years. At the age of 15 he went to the village of Hanover and attended the graded school three years, and during vacation clerked in his brother's hardware store, with whom he went into partnership in 1878.

*Richard Mitchell* was born in Ireland in 1813; came to this country in 1818 and settled in Canada, where he married Elsa Smades May 11, 1837, daughter of Luke and Asenath (Odell) Smades. Of their 11 children 8 are living, to-wit: Henry M., James H., William B., Valentine, Asenath, Jacob, Ann and S. Josephus. Mr. M. came to this county in 1854 and settled on sec. 15, Hanover tp., where he died July 13, 1867; the widow still resides on the old homestead.

*James W. Newbury*; P. O., Hanover; was born in Whitehall, New York, Aug. 30, 1833; son of Marcena J. and Betsy P. (Fuller) Newbury, natives of New York; the former of German ancestry, and the latter of English. He was brought to this county by his parents in 1844, who settled in Calhoun county, and came to this county in 1859. Mr. N. was married to Climena M. Walter Dec. 29, 1861, daughter of Grove and Patty (Larkin) Walter. They have 5 children—Willie E. J., Arthur, Frank W., Minnie J., and Murray C. In politics Mr. N. is a Republican.

*D. W. Peabody*, a highly esteemed business man of Hanover, was born in Tonawanda, Niagara Co., N. Y., Oct. 15, 1846; attended common school winters until 1860; engaged in business until 1866, when he went to school again, and finally graduated at Goldsmith's College, Detroit, in 1867. He married, and in 1873 came to Hanover, where he has since resided, engaged in the grain and other commercial business, and prominently identified with public enterprises of the place.

*William Perrott*; P. O., Horton; was born in England and is a son of John Stanford and Agnes (Dunning) Perrott, of English ancestry. He was married March 7, 1834, to Maria Rowe, daughter of James and Jane (Fewins) Rowe. He came to this country



in November, 1849, and stopped in the town of Albion, N. Y., where he remained for a period of three years, working in a foundry and on the railroad; went from there to Indiana and worked on the Wabash R. R. three years; then traded for 40 acres of land in Kalamazoo county and moved upon it. In 1861 he traded for his present place in this county, and in 1862 moved here. Mr. and Mrs. P. have had 6 children, 5 of whom are living, viz.: James, Agnes, Ellen M., Jane and William.

*Joseph B. Reed*; P. O., Horton; was born in Massachusetts, July 25, 1807, son of Benjamin and Betsy (Reed) Reed, the former a native of Rhode Island and the latter of Massachusetts. He was married Dec. 24, 1832, to Mary A. Pickett, who died March 2, 1861. March 27, 1863, he married Charity Crego, widow of Abraham Crego, who died Sept. 17, 1869. Of his 10 children 7 are living. Mr. R. came to this county in 1836, and settled in what is now known as Henrietta tp.; returned to the East the same year, and in 1850 came back, stopping a few months in Henrietta tp., then came to Hanover and settled in sec. 11; in 1864 he moved to sec. 13, same tp., where he still resides.

*Charles E. Snow*; P. O., Hanover; was born in Rochester, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1835, son of Charles W. and Samantha (Pette) Snow. He was brought to this township by his parents in 1852, where he followed school-teaching till 1872. He then commenced the study of law, and was admitted to the Bar June 26, 1879. He received a liberal education, and was married March 14, 1859.

*Alfred R. Snyder*; P. O., Horton; was born in this county, Oct. 27, 1838, son of Lewis and Polly P. (Peterson) Snyder, the former a native of New York and of German ancestry, the latter a native of Massachusetts, of English ancestry. He was married to Asenath Mitchell, Aug. 19, 1863, daughter of Richard and Elsey (Smades) Mitchell. He was reared on a farm, but in 1860 he purchased the grist-mill at Baldwin's Station, and moved to the village. In 1864 he added a saw-mill, to be run in connection with the grist-mill; in 1865 he was appointed Postmaster and served five years. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Dr. Isaac Snyder*; P. O., Horton; was born in Steuben county, N. Y., July 4, 1818, son of Lewis and Mary (Dingman) Snyder, natives of New York, and of German ancestry. He was reared on a farm and was brought by his parents to this county in 1834 and settled in sec. 32, Summit tp. He was married to Jane Vunck, May 11, 1842, who died Dec. 15, 1858. Mr. S. was married again Oct. 22, 1860, to Sarah Wait, daughter of Duty and Hannah (Wills) Wait. In 1845 he commenced the study of medicine at Rush Medical College, Chicago, graduated in 1847 and commenced practice in Summit tp. In the fall of 1850 he opened a drug store in the city of Jackson, which business he continued for a period of two years. In 1854 he moved upon his farm, where he still continued his practice. In 1872 he moved to Hanover tp., and settled in the village of Horton; at one time he was elected Justice of the Peace and served

two terms; was re-elected the third term and refused to be qualified; has been a Notary Public for the last 20 years. In politics he is a Liberal.

*Lewis Snyder, Jr.*; P. O., Horton; is a brother of the preceding, and was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1812. He came to this State in 1834, stopping in Washtenaw county four months, and engaged in the brick-making business. In the fall of the same year he came to this county, and settled in the tp. of Spring Arbor, where he remained 43 years, then removed to Hanover tp. He was married Feb. 6, 1837, to Polly Peterson, daughter of Simon and Sallie (Halstead) Peterson; of their 8 children, 7 are living—Alfred R., Sarah M., Charles L., William H., Daniel S., Eliza P. and Margaret J. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Charles S. Stone*; P. O., Horton; was born in Vermont, Nov. 20, 1810, son of Nathan and Clarissa (Smith) Stone, the former a native of Massachusetts, of English and Scotch ancestry, the latter a native of Vermont. He came to this State in 1831 and settled in Ann Arbor and followed his trade of cabinet-maker three years, returning to New York winters, and back in the spring. He came to Hanover tp. in 1834 and settled on sec. 3. He was married Nov. 20, 1834, to Sarah E. Brown; of their 8 children, 6 are living—Julia M., Mary H., Adelia S., Elmira J., Albert N. and Orlando C.

*Cornelius Sullivan* was born in Ireland in 1791, son of Jeremiah and Mary (Sullivan) Sullivan, natives of Ireland. He was married in December, 1827, and emigrated to this country in 1829 and settled in Rhode Island, where he remained for a period of eight years. He then moved to this State and settled in Washtenaw county, and in 1845 he moved to this county and settled on sec. 23, Hanover tp., where he died May 26, 1871, leaving a family of 9 children—7 boys and 2 girls. He accumulated considerable property, leaving 932 acres to be divided among his heirs.

*William Sullivan*; P. O., Hanover; was born in this tp. Nov. 8, 1851, son of Cornelius and Margaret (Murphy) Sullivan, natives of Ireland and of Irish ancestry. He was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. Oct. 13, 1875, he married Frances E. Wiley, daughter of Alex. M. and Cordelia C. (Adams) Wiley. They have 2 children—Cornelius M. and Charley A. In politics Mr. S. is a Democrat.

*Henry E. Thompson*; P. O., Stony Point; was born in Hanover on sec. 31, June 26, 1844, son of Oren D. and Isabel (Sweet) Thompson, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter a native of New York. He was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. He was married June 26, 1872, to Josephine B. Underhill, daughter of Cornelius and Maria (Covell) Underhill, and they have 1 child. Mr. Thompson's father came to this county from Connecticut in March, 1836, and settled on sec. 31, Hanover tp., where he resided until his death, which occurred April 5, 1877; he was a member of the Congregational

Church and established the first Sabbath-school in this tp. He also taught the first day-school in this tp., in a log school-house which was located on the present site of the village of Hanover, and the only pay he received was a soap barrel which his son has now in his possession. In politics he was a Republican and a useful member of society.

*James. L. Thorn* is the son of Thos. S. and Polly (Brayman) Thorn, and was born in Middleburg, Schoharie Co., N. Y., Nov. 15, 1816; lived in that and Albany counties until 18 years old; then, in company with an older brother, Wm. B. Thorn, emigrated to Western New York and lived in Monroe and Livingston counties three years. In September, 1837, he walked from Caledonia, Livingston Co., to Buffalo, took passage on the steamboat *Columbus* across Lake Erie to Toledo, then rode on the new railroad to Adrian, which was its terminus at that date, thence tramped to Jacksonburgh, Marshall and Battle Creek, and to Thornapple river, four miles south of the present site of Middleville, Barry Co. This region was then nearly an unbroken wilderness, and attached to Kalamazoo county for judicial purposes. He purchased 120 acres of Government land, returned to Scottsville, Monroe Co., N. Y., where he was married in the town of Caledonia, November, 1837, to Tamson Bowerman, daughter of Seth and Mary Bowerman. In April, 1838, Mr. T. started with others to emigrate to Michigan; took passage on the steamboat *New York* from Buffalo to Detroit, thence to Ypsilanti, which was as far as the M. C. R. R. was completed. He hired a team to move his few goods to Yankee Springs, Barry Co. At that date four tps. were in one, called Thornapple. He arrived at the house of one Calvin Hill, May 1, 1838, built a log house on his land, one and a half miles from the nearest neighbor; Indians were more plenty than whites, but were friendly until they contracted the habit of drinking Michigan whisky. Mr. Thorn was chosen to a tp. office, and held various positions in transacting tp. business during his nine years' residence there. At the first term of court held in Hastings, he was a member of the grand jury and appointed its clerk. His eldest child, who is now the wife of John A. Hatch, was the first white female child born in Yankee Springs. The second child, Louisa A., was born in Yankee Springs, and died at Marengo, Calhoun Co., aged three years; the third child, Thomas D., lives now at Mosherville, Hillsdale Co., Mich; the fourth, Caroline L., is now the wife of A. N. Stone, of Horton, Jackson Co., Mich.; all these were born in Barry county. Mr. T. removed to Jackson county in February, 1848, and lived in Parma, near Deveraux Station, one year. Then bought a farm and removed to this town in February, 1849. Here their 2 children, Mary S. and Romine A., were born; Mary is the wife of W. F. Gildersleeve, of Spring Arbor, and Romine A. is living in this vicinity on a farm. Mr. Thorn was Highway Commissioner three years; Justice of the Peace, eight years; Postmaster, four and one-half years, resigned that position on account of long-continued ill health; was a mem-

ber of the Republican County Committee three years, and is now a Notary Public. He has been engaged in farming generally, and for the last six years, in connection with his son, managed a store of general merchandise in this place at Baldwin's Station, 11 miles southwest of the city of Jackson.

*Marlin Tripp*: P. O., Horton; was born in Niagara county, N. Y., March 31, 1821, son of Abiel and Sarah (Mills) Tripp, the former a native of Vermont, and of Welsh ancestry. He was raised on a farm, brought to this county by his parents in 1832 and settled on sec. 3, Hanover tp. He was married Jan. 1, 1846, to Laura J. Stone, daughter of Nathan H. and Julia A. (Fenn) Stone, natives of Vermont. They have 1 child—Orville S. Mr. Tripp was elected to the office of Township Treasurer in 1854, and served one term; in 1856 he was appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Andrew Brown. In politics he is a Democrat.

*Alva Van De Bogart*: P. O., Hanover; was born in Genesee county, N. Y., June 27, 1825, son of John and Polly (Springer) Van De Bogart, the former a native of New York, and of Holland ancestry, the latter a native of New Hampshire. He was brought to this State by his parents in 1836, and settled in Washtenaw county. In the fall of the same year they moved to this county and settled in Hanover tp., where he still resides. He was married May 4, 1850, to Mary A. Van De Bogart, daughter of Francis and Polly Van De Bogart. In politics he is a Republican.

*Franklin Wheaton*: P. O., Hanover; was born in this township Nov. 29, 1847; son of Samuel and Clarissa (Carpenter) Wheaton. He was married to Esther E. Birdsall June 23, 1872, daughter of Steven and Serena (Eddy) Birdsall. He loaded the first car-load of wheat that left Hanover by the Fort Wayne, Jackson & Saginaw railroad; it was shipped to New Hampshire. He is a Democrat.

*Zebulon T. Wheaton*: P. O., Horton; was born in Steuben county, N. Y., April 20, 1817, son of Samuel and Phebe (McCoy) Wheaton, of New York, and of English ancestry. He came to this State in 1830, and for 10 years he worked on a farm. He was married in 1840 to Laura Abel, who died May 23, 1849. He was married again June 10, 18—, to Eliza Cobb, daughter of John and Hannah (Lawery) Cobb, natives of Vermont, of English and Scotch ancestry. He made a trip twice to California, traveling overland, and once by way of the Isthmus. He is a member of the Free Methodist Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

*Henry Wickman*: P. O., Hanover; was born in Prussia Aug. 19, 1812, son of Frederick and Mary (Greener) Wickman, the former a native of Prussia and the latter of Saxony. He was brought to this country by his parents in 1820 and settled in Pennsylvania, where they remained until 1826, then moved to New York. He came to this county in 1835 and settled on sec. 26, where he still resides. When he landed in the State of Michigan he had but 50 cents in his pocket, and has received no help from any one; to-day he is considered a wealthy farmer. He was married Nov. 27, 1845, to Emeline Thompson, who died Nov. 24,



*William Clapp*



1849; he was married again June 5, 1853, to Mary Strong, daughter of Ansel and Mary S. (Sanborn) Strong. Mr. and Mrs. Wickman have 3 children—William E., Frank H. and George S. Mr. W. participated in the war between this State and Ohio, known as the Toledo war. In politics he is a Republican.

*Henry Wooden*; P. O., Stony Point; was born in Monroe county, N. Y., Sept. 13, 1835, son of Robert and Lydia (Sickner) Wooden. He was raised on a farm, and received a common-school education. He was brought to this State by his parents in 1846, who settled in Lenawee county, and moved from there to this county in 1877. Mr. W. was married in December, 1866, to Sarah A. Houghtaling, daughter of Benjamin and Gertrude (Harder) Houghtaling, and their 2 children are Robert B. and Irving. Mr. W. is Postmaster at Stony Point.

## HENRIETTA TOWNSHIP.

The first settler in Henrietta was John Baptiste Barboux, an Indian trader. He was there in 1831, and said he had lived there 15 years, or since 1816. His home was on the east side of the lake called Baptiste lake. He had more goods than there were in Jackson. At this time, October, 1831, he was plowing for wheat. John Davison and Robert Davison built a saw-mill on the inlet of Baptiste lake. John Westren came and bought 1,800 acres of land around Pleasant lake, divided it into six farms, and built on them in the spring of 1836. That summer he had families living on them. The same year Alfred Hall, Sherlock Patrick, Thomas Tanner and James Suylant, with their families, together with Abram Bunker and E. Doggett, made their settlement. About the same time Job Archer, Rowland Tanner, H. H. Hurd, Atwater Hurd, Edward Southwell and John Snyder came and settled with their families. Mr. Prescott moved from Rives into Henrietta in the winter of 1841-'2.

William Martin settled at White's lake in Henrietta early in 1852. The lake was named in honor of R. R. White, who settled near it in 1836. The early settlers in the vicinity of White's lake were Messrs. R. R. White, Snyder, Roland Tanner, Warren Tanner, Gilbert Cole, Jesse Hurd, Harry Hurd, John Walsh, Samuel Prescott, Samuel Nicoll, Zenas Stilson, J. Croft, Wm. Nicoll, Edward Malay, Willard Reed, John and Patrick Fleming, D. B. Peck, Marshall J. Cowing, Phillip Davis made settlement in the town immediately after. Wm. Martin and Charles Murray arrived eight years later, and L. J. Layton came about 1855. Gilbert Cole kept a store near the lake; Samuel Prescott then lived at Westren's Corners; Samuel Nicoll cleared his farm close by, and Willard Reed settled in the vicinity a few years before.

There was no game in the country then with the exception of an odd deer. The lake had about the same area, 100 acres, as it does now, and contained numbers of pickerel, bass, and sun-fish. The water is good for stock and washing; but good drinking water is found 30 feet beneath the surface of the adjoining land.

The burning of William Martin's house in 1864, the conflagration at M. J. Cowing's in 1877, and the destruction of Willard Reed's barn in 1876, were the only ravages made in the district by fire.

A hail-storm swept over White's lake Oct. 2, 1880, which was too late to injure the crops.

Late in 1859 Mr. Martin and others, who were road-making, unearthed the skeleton of an Indian, and very Christian-like consigned the bones of the old scalp-taker to a grave beside the road.



Illness never prevailed to any extent in the settlement, which may be accounted for by the fact that from its beginning peace and plenty belonged to its inhabitants.

May 20, 1879, W. H. Randolph of Henrietta, attracted by the fierce barking of his dog in a piece of woods not far away, took his gun and went to ascertain the cause. Upon arriving at the spot he observed a strange-looking animal crouching on a limb about midway up a large tree. He discharged a bullet into it, causing it to roll from the limb, and by catching the branches as it fell it eased its descent to the ground. After a few leaps in the air it fell dead, when it was found to be a large lynx. It was three and a half feet in length, two feet in height, and weighed 35 pounds. The teeth and claws were a full inch in length. Mr. R. has cured and stuffed the skin, which attracts no little attention, it being the first lynx killed in that section within the memory of the oldest inhabitant.

Henrietta was organized into a township in 1837, the time when all the northern range of towns was organized, under the name of West Portage, Waterloo being called East Portage, the name being taken from the lakes. When the township was first organized there were only 14 votes cast, not enough to enable them to fill all the offices without appointing the same persons for two or three different positions. Patrick Hankerl, the present supervisor, is also chairman of the Board of Supervisors.

John Davidson was the first postmaster in the town, and was succeeded by Samuel Prescott, who had moved into the town from Rives. Mr. Prescott held the office for nearly 20 years. The first season that Mr. Prescott was in the town he attended a "raising" as often as once a week.

There are eight school districts in the town, part of which are fractional; one church, a Methodist, near the northeast corner of the town, in a little settlement that is frequently called Gassville.

The present postoffice is located at Pleasant Lake, and is called Henrietta. Pleasant Lake is a little settlement named from the beautiful sheet of water that lies a little to the north of the village.

The name of the town was changed through the influence of Henry Hurd, Esq., in 1839, and named Henrietta, after his native place in New York.

The Episcopal Church of Henrietta was organized April 28, 1879, under Rev. Mr. Johnson. May 10, 1879, a vestry was elected, and the plan of a church building presented, accepted and adopted, and a building committee appointed, consisting of the following persons: Frederick Farrand, Dr. J. B. Townsend and John Hall. A lot was purchased and the contract for the erection of the building let to Peters & Maloney, of Jackson; the foundation and mason work to John Riley. The foundation of the church has been completed, and the ceremony of laying the corner stone was performed. A copper box was prepared to deposit under the corner-stone, which contained a full history of the parish, the names of the officers, a copy of the *Daily Patriot*, a copy

of the *Daily Citizen* a Bible and Prayer-book, and a copy of the journal of the last convention. It is built after the plan of St. Mary's church, Detroit, will seat about 300 people, and is a very creditable church edifice. When it is considered that the first service in the parish was held in February last it will be seen that a good work has been accomplished. Mr. Johnson, since that date, has visited the parish once each month, and upon each occasion the attendance has been large and the interest general. During the time there have been 18 baptisms, and those who attend the service live within an area of 10 miles.

#### PLEASANT LAKE, HENRIETTA.

This nucleus of what may yet be an important town was laid out as recently as 1868, when L. J. Layton built the first store, at present occupied by W. H. Morris. Nine years later Mr. Layton erected another store, which is now operated by Rappelye & Co. The hotel of the village is a good, comfortable house, and was also erected by the projector of the commercial structures referred to. The Episcopal church is a very neat building, semi-Italian in architecture, with a round tower and cupola, which can be seen by the traveler for many miles before he reaches the village. Rev. Mr. Johnson, of the Episcopal Church, Jackson, attends this mission. The population is about 105.

Thomas Tanner, in his references to early days in Henrietta, says:

"My wife and I moved into the town of West Portage, now Henrietta, Oct. 13, 1835. We took up 100 acres of land, and built a log house on the Indian trail, built the first wagon road, drove the first wagon through the Portage woods, and there we were, alone in the forest, with no neighbors within six miles, except Indians and wild beasts. The wolves especially were very numerous. Verily we could look out into the forest and say, 'We are monarchs of all we survey.' It is now the flourishing town of Henrietta. I got the first barrel of flour at Ann Arbor. Drove an ox team through the Portage river with my goods, crossing myself in a canoe cut out of a log. On the first day of December I drove my oxen through the river and went to Detroit. I returned in six days and crossed the river on the ice; got my first half bushel of potatoes of Samuel Wing on that side of Grand river, and carried them home on my shoulder, with the cat which he gave me in the opposite end of the bag to balance. I sent my oxen to Livingston county, and one of them was taken sick and could not be gotten home until near spring; so I carried my rails on my shoulder to fence four acres round my house.

"In February I left my wife at home while I went to get my team. I lost my way, and traveled until evening, when I came to a place where some one had been, but no one lived there. The first thought was to lie down for the night; but tired, hungry, dis-

appointed, cold and lost. I was reminded that it was very dangerous to lie down where the howls of wild beasts could be heard in every direction; so I took my back track to the house where I last inquired my way.

"The woman of the house asked me to have some supper; but the frog had got into my throat and I could not talk freely; so I asked her to let me go to bed, where I could rest. The next morning, weary and lame as I was, I started for my oxen. When I got there I found them not able to be taken home yet. Without money or means, and in a destitute condition for food at home, it made my heart ache. As I returned and got within sight of home, I saw my wife sitting on a pile of rails, with work in hand, watching for my return. I hardly knew how to tell her of my journey's trials. I sat down on the rails almost in despair, not knowing what to do. She told me I must not give up yet, as she had got \$5. There were four men looking for land, and had traveled all day in the rain and wanted to stay during the night. She told them she was alone and had no where to put their horses, and not much to give them for supper. They stated that they would hitch their horses to the trees and be glad of any accommodation she could give them, if they could stay under cover, for there was no where else to go, and they were wet and weary. They proved to be gentlemen indeed. My wife got them supper and breakfast with the provisions they had with them. They inquired where we were from, how long we had been there, and our circumstances, gave her \$5, then shook hands and bade her good-bye. Five dollars! what a sum in those days. How it relieved us!

"At the close of the winter I got my oxen home; then I thought times would be a little easier, but my oxen not liking their place, would get away to the other side of the portage. One morning I went to drive them home. The ice had broken up, and going over the river I drove them into the water; but as I was crossing the river on some fallen trees, the oxen would go back. There was no way but to dive into the stream and swim the river after them; so I buttoned my coat and swam after them. After I landed I was chilled through, some of my clothes being frozen, and as I thought, 'this settlin' in Michigan is pretty hard.' I gave way to human weakness and cried like a baby. Just one week after this I had the same thing to do over again.

"May 15 our second child was born, and it was the first child born in the township of West Portage, without doctor or doctress, ceremony or custom, no one to welcome or rejoice with us that a son was born into the family. Sometimes his cries in the house and the howls of the wolves on the outside made matters quite interesting. He has grown up to manhood and has prospered, and now since 1862 has been engaged in the itinerant work of the Methodist Episcopal ministry as a member of the Michigan Conference.

## " THE FIRST TOWN MEETING

was held April 24, 1836; the number of votes cast was seven, by the following:—Jonathan W. Davidson, Nelson Lawrenger, Lewis Stowell, John Ney, John Davidson, Solomon Sprague and Thomas Tanner.

"The first celebration of national independence held in the Portage was at the cottage of A. H. Pennock. Number present, seven; after a delicious feast of strawberries and cream, we listened to the report of the old shot-gun, as it echoed and re-echoed through the woods. A glorious Independence Day celebrated by a jubilant company in the woods.

"In June, 1836, A. H. Pennock and James Chamberlain moved into town. In the autumn or winter Alfred Hall and Sherlock Patrick came and settled near Pleasant lake. Several more came here the next April. In the winter of 1836 I felled the first tree on what is called Westren's Corners, and took four log houses to build for John Westren. I made the shingles and built two; was taken sick and let the building of the other two to Lorenzo Brown. At the annual town meeting in April, 1837, 16 votes were cast.

"The first wheat raised was on John Davidson's farm in the northeast part of the town.

"In the summer of 1838 a general sickness prevailed throughout the town. Henry Hurd and wife took their team and provisions necessary and went from house to house to administer to their wants. There were not convalescent people enough to take care of the sick."

In the fall of 1839, the subject of the above sketch, with the addition of a daughter, returned to the town of Stafford, in New York State, and in 1859 returned to the State of Michigan, with an addition to the family of four daughters, and they have since resided on their farm, about six miles north of Jackson. Mr. Tanner died near his home Jan. 2, 1876, aged 62 years, while Mrs. Tanner, who shared all her husband's early trials with such heroic devotion, died at Onondaga, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1875, aged 63 years.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

*Hiram Archer*, farmer, secs. 4 and 5; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Orleans county, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1829, and lived with his parents in his native State until they came to the Territory of Michigan in 1836; they located on sec. 5, and immediately commenced the erection of the first frame house in the tp.; other improvements were made in due time. Mr. Archer, being a man of untiring energy, soon had quite a tract of land cleared, and the first wheat sold from the place brought him \$1.25 per bushel. He remained here until his death, which occurred in 1874; Mrs. Archer died Jan. 7, 1824. Hiram Archer remained with his parents until Oct. 27, 1852 then went to San Francisco, California; he took passage on

the steamer *Northern Light*; after a long and perilous voyage he arrived at Aspinwall where he remained two days, then took cars for Gorgonia, a distance of eight miles, for which he paid \$32; hired a mule and went to Panama; remained three weeks, paying \$36 per week for board; embarked on board the *New Orleans*, and after a tempestuous voyage of 39 days landed in San Francisco; took a small boat for Sacramento, where he took his second meal on the Pacific coast, standing in water to his knees. Two days after he met Mr. James Justice, who employed him to drive stock into the mining market. On arriving at Auburn the cattle were sold and he started on foot for Nevada; bought for \$300 the Mud Flat claims, comprising 300 feet, which were afterward developed and proved to contain immense quantities of gold; selling his claims here he went to Forest City and lost what he had made in Nevada City.

*J. L. Conant*, physician and surgeon; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Clinton county, N. Y., June 13, 1831. His father, Clark Conant, was a blacksmith by trade, and J. L. learned and followed the same. In 1855 he married Miss Julia Rock, daughter of Charles Rock, of Clinton county, N. Y.; she was born Jan. 28, 1834; their 3 children are—Jessie L., Helen E. and George C. After marrying, Mr. C. followed farming for a number of years, then came to Michigan, where he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Seeley, of Climax Prairie; remained 13 months, then attended a course at Rush Medical College; graduated at Detroit Medical College Dec. 3, 1880; has been in practice 13 years, and is at present located at Henrietta, where he has a large and lucrative practice.

*John E. Conlan*, physician and surgeon, Henrietta tp., was born in Chelsea, Washtenaw Co., Mich., June 19, 1850. His parents, Arthur and Ellen Conlan, were natives of Ireland. His mother came to this country when she was three years old and located in Orange county, N. Y.; in 1835 came to Michigan, and in 1854 located in Henrietta, where his father died in 1863. Dr. Conlan, the subject of this sketch, commenced the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Main, of Jackson, and in the fall and winter of 1875-'6 attended a course of lectures at Ann Arbor, where he graduated in June, 1878. He is a young man of good address and is gaining a good practice in the vicinity of Gassburg; he is at present town Superintendent of Henrietta; politically he is a Democrat.

*J. D. Cook*, farmer and stock-dealer, Henrietta tp.; P. O., Jackson, Mich.; was born in Sharon, Washtenaw Co., Mich., June 11, 1838; was reared on a farm and received an elementary school education; his parents, James and Harriet (Southwell) Cook, immigrated to this State in 1831-'2, and located in Lodi, Washtenaw Co., where he worked by the day and month; they afterward moved to Grass Lake, Jackson Co., where they lived and died, and were buried in the same grave; his grandfather and grandmother are also buried in one grave. After J. D. left home he worked out

for some time, then bought 40 acres of land in Clinton county, and worked out and paid for it; some time after, he went to California by water, was detained at Aspinwall, and was there at the time the city was burned to ashes; remained in California about two years and nine months; returned to Michigan and commenced farming; was married in 1866 to Miss Laura A. Southwell, daughter of Edward Southwell, a pioneer and one of the early settlers of the county; she was born in this county April 6, 1843; their 3 children are—Nellie S., born Jan. 24, 1867; Eddie D., born Dec. 16, 1869; Edith L., born April 26, 1878. Mr. Cook has held several local offices of trust in the tp.; for a number of years has been dealing in stock, shipping to Buffalo and Chicago. He came to this county a poor boy, but by his own exertions has accumulated a good property and home; has 245 acres of land under good cultivation, valued at \$40 per acre; also has lots in the city of Jackson, valued at \$3,000.

*Frederick Farrand* came to this State in 18—, but did not get possession of the property until long after, when he bought his farm, containing nearly 1,600 acres. This was, perhaps, the largest tract of land owned by one man at that time. He came to America in the spring of 1847, having on several occasions been to the States; but on this occasion he came to marry his wife; afterward he returned to England, then back to America to live. He purchased a large tract of land in the State of New York, where he lived several years previous to his coming to Michigan. Mr. Farrand has been twice married; his first wife had 1 child, now deceased. He is now living with his second wife, in this tp.; he owns the largest tract of land in the tp.; it comprises about 1,200 acres; he also has other lands in this and other counties in this State, and some in the State of New York. He has never been satisfied since he came to this country, and now meditates a return to his native land. He has been engaged in active life for more than 30 years. While in England, Mr. F. resided in London, where he was engaged in building, and at one time was one of the most extensive contractors in the city, and one of the best architects in England. Since he came to the United States he has been engaged in farming; he employs about 12 men most of the time on his farm; his farm cannot be excelled for thrift, in the county. His parents are both dead; he takes no part in politics, but is naturally inclined toward Democratic views. He is an honored and respected member of the Church of England.

*John Fleming* was born in Ireland, Aug. 14, 1827. In 1835 his parents immigrated to this country, and after a pleasant voyage of 15 days, landed in New York city, where they remained two years; in 1837 they came West and located in Washtenaw county; remained until 1841; then came to this county, and located in Henrietta tp., on sec. 14, where his parents lived until their death. There were 5 boys in his father's family, now all deceased but John, who was the youngest; he lives within half a mile of the old homestead. In 1853 he went to California to seek

gold; left New York Jan. 21, 1853, and did not reach his destination until March, 1853. He was twice shipwrecked. He did not find gold in paying quantities, as he had supposed, and, not being satisfied with the country, he returned to Michigan in 1860, where he has since been engaged in farming. In 1867 he married Miss Dorothy Knaut, a native of Michigan. They have 1 child, Philip, who is now attending school. Mr. Fleming's early education was rather limited. He is a warm supporter of Democratic principles; believing that a change is necessary, he is doing what he can to bring it about.

*Isaac Glenn*, farmer; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Seneca county, New York, July 27, 1828. When five years of age his parents, John and Jane (Brown) Glenn, emigrated to Washtenaw county, Mich., and took up Government land, made a farm from the virgin soil, and remained on it until his father's death, which occurred in 1869. His mother is still living on the old homestead, at the age of 73. The subject of this sketch has been identified with the interests of the county and State. Since he was five years old he has lived to see it change from a vast wilderness to a beautiful, cultivated country. He married Miss Mary Ann Lown, daughter of George and Maria Lown, of New York State. She was born in Monroe county, N. Y., in 1831. There are 5 children, 2 of whom are living. Mr. G. has 237 acres of land; 100 are under good cultivation and valued at \$45 per acre. They are members of the M. E. Church.

*Edward Holling*, farmer, sec. 6; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Wayne county, N. Y., April 28, 1823, and was reared on a farm. In 1838 he went to Dupage county, Ill., where he followed farming five years; then returned to his native State. Being of a roving disposition he followed the sea 12 years. In 1858 he came to Jackson, Mich., where he purchased 160 acres of timber land, and made a farm which to-day, with its improvements, is worth \$60 per acre. He married Miss Caroline Allen, daughter of Gov. Allen, of New York. They have 3 children, viz.: Arthur, Lillian, now Mrs. D. Finch, of Waterloo, and Minnie. Mr. H. has held several local offices of trust.

*Alfred Hull*, deceased, was born in Berkshire county, Mass., Jan. 13, 1796; was reared on a farm, and received an elementary school education; when a boy his parents emigrated to Jefferson county, N. Y. In 1812, at the time of the battle of Sackett's Harbor, he volunteered with a company and went, but arrived too late to participate. The family moved some time after to Genesee, now Wyoming, county, N. Y., as early as 1820, where he formed the acquaintance of and married Sarah Hulbut, daughter of Wm. and Alice Hulbut, natives of New England; she was born Sept. 16, 1802. There were 4 children, 3 of whom lived to adult life—Mary A., born in Wyoming county, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1833; Nancy M., born in the same county, Jan. 28, 1835, and John A., born in Jackson county, Mich., Dec. 24, 1837, and is the oldest resident who



was born in the tp. who is now living. The family emigrated to this county in June, 1836, and located on the farm where they now reside. There were but few railroads at that time; they came by canal to Buffalo, and thence by the *United States*, which was disabled and had to wait a couple of days, when another steamer came along and landed them in Detroit, where they procured ox teams which took them to their wild home. There were but four families in the tp. at that time. Mr. Hall held several local offices in the gift of the people, holding as many as five offices at one time; was a Justice of the Peace from the time he came here until his death, which occurred Feb. 4, 1851. Mr. H. died in 1864, a sincere Christian, and loved and respected by all who knew him; he was a member of the Congregational Church.

*Edward Mulay*, farmer, sec. 30; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Connecticut, Feb. 15, 1819; was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. When 16 years of age he engaged in peddling pumps, and followed that for seven years. In 1840 he married Miss Nancy Wheaton, daughter of Reuben Wheaton, of Yates county, N.Y.; she was born in the town of Middlesex, Yates Co., April 7, 1825. There were 10 children, 9 of whom are living, 4 sons and 5 daughters—John E., Chas. C., Ranny, George, Elizabeth, Catharine, Mary, Harriet and Annie. Mr. M. has 100 acres under good cultivation, valued at \$45 an acre. He came to this county in limited circumstances, but by hard work and good management has made a good home; he has been in the State over 30 years.

*John A. McConachie*, farmer; P. O., Henrietta; was born in England, April 5, 1835, son of John and Mary (Herrin) McConachie, natives of Scotland. Shortly after the birth of John A., his father came to America, landing in New York city in August, and immediately came West and settled in Washtenaw, where he resided until 1859, then moved to Jackson county, where he remained until his death. John A. then engaged in the business which his father had so successfully established. Being master of the situation, as well as of the business, he kept the old customers, and to this list he added new ones. His health failed, he sold the shop and tools, and purchased a farm in Henrietta, upon which he has since built a house, has made other improvements, and now is surrounded with all the blessings connected with farm life. Mr. McConachie's first birthday was spent on the waters of the Atlantic ocean. Oct. 10, 1867, he married Miss Helley; there were two children—Edith and Elizabeth; shortly after the birth of the latter his wife sickened and died; April 6, 1877, he married Miss Louisa J. Weston, a native of Michigan, and by her has 1 child—Eda May. Mr. McConachie belongs to the Masons, is a member of the Henrietta lodge, and politically is a Democrat; his first vote was cast for Abraham Lincoln in 1860; thinks now that a change is needed and has for several years past cast his vote in the interests of Democracy. His early education was obtained in good old-fashioned style, the ferule being used without limit, as was the custom in



those days. Although his time was spent in pursuit of knowledge while at school, he did not advance as rapidly as he could with the modern educational improvements; he has paved the way with gold for his children, and they are improving the golden opportunity.

*William W. Nichol*, farmer, sec. 30; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Columbia county, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1829. His parents were James and Patience (Warner) Nichol, mother a native of Connecticut, and father of Scotch descent, who came to the States at the time of the war of 1812; was by trade a weaver. Their family consisted of 9 children, 4 sons and 5 daughters, all of whom lived to be adults. The subject of this sketch came to Michigan in 1845, where he lived with his brothers. In the fall of 1851, he married Miss Eunice C. Chapman, daughter of E. B. Chapman, one of the first settlers in the county; she was born in Jackson city, in March, 1835, and died in 1861, leaving 4 children—James E., William W., Jr., Julia L., Franklin R. For his second wife Mr. N. married Miss Alice Bates; their 4 children are—Charles, Albert, Cora E. and Jay. Mr. Nichol took his land, once a dreary wilderness and made a farm and home; has 85 acres of land, 60 acres under cultivation, valued at \$50 an acre.

*Charles R. Pixley*, farmer, sec. 16; P. O., Henrietta; is a son of Richard P. and Julia (Sanderson) Pixley; father a native of Berkshire county, Mass., and mother of Oneida county, N. Y. In 1836 he emigrated to Washtenaw county, Mich., where he remained a couple of years, when he came to Jackson county and located in Waterloo tp., where he remained until 1852, then came to Henrietta, and lived until his death, which occurred in April, 1880. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm and has followed farming and droving since. He married Miss Ella Coulston, daughter of James Coulston, of Henrietta; she was born in the city of Jackson April 18, 1849. There is 1 child—Freddie, born Sept. 23, 1879. Mr. P. has 340 acres of land, valued at \$40 per acre; in politics he is a Republican.

*Benoni H. Pixley* (deceased), formerly of Henrietta tp., sec. 12, was born in Great Barrington, Mass., June 25, 1808; when 25 years of age he came to Lima, Washtenaw Co., Mich., and in 1838 came to Jackson county, when it was one vast wilderness; took up land and made a farm. He married Miss Lucinda Hilton, daughter of Daniel Hilton, a native of New York; she was born in Yates county, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1816. There were 8 children, 5 of whom are living, viz.: Helen Mary, Alonzo S., George, Richard P. and Daniel H. Mr. Pixley came to this county in an early day in limited circumstances; began at the lower round of the ladder and worked himself up until he accumulated a fine property; was a man who always took a lively interest in all the township affairs, and held several local offices of trust in the gift of the people; was Democratic in politics.

*Willard Reed*, farmer, sec. 21; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Ontario county, N. Y., Feb. 4, 1801; was reared on a farm, and

received an elementary school education. He has been married twice; the first time to Miss Rebecca Holiday, a native of Ontario county, N. Y., who died Sept. 18, 1833, leaving 5 children—Eliza, Esther, John T., Mary and Matilda. After his first marriage Mr. R. moved to Genesee county, N. Y., where he remained 19 years. For his second wife he married Miss Sarah E. Odiorne, who died Dec. 22, 1847, leaving 2 children—Benjamin F. and Willard H. Mr. Reed came to Jackson county in 1842, and located on the same sec. where he now lives. Henrietta was at that time a wilderness, interspersed with here and there a log cabin. He has lived to see his tp. from its infancy to a fine, cultivated tp. He has at present 360 acres of land, valued at \$55 per acre, well stocked and under a high state of cultivation.

*S. H. Sperry*, blacksmith; P. O., Fitchburg, Ingham Co., was born in Berkshire county, Mass., Oct. 8, 1816; was brought up in a marble mill and quarry. When he was 19 years of age he gave his father \$100 for his time, giving his note for the same. After leaving home he engaged in a woolen-mill where he remained one year, then went to work in the marble business for a man by the name of Samuel Millard; then drove stage one year; he came to Chenango county, N. Y., and took up blacksmithing without any instruction, and worked two years, then returned to Berkshire county and remained one summer. In 1845 he came to Detroit, Mich., where he worked at his trade for Silas N. Kindrick seven years; was afterward employed on a steamer on the lakes as second engineer, and was promoted after the first trip to first engineer. After leaving the lakes he engaged himself to the M. C. R. R. Co., in the shops, and remained two years; was sent as a fireman to Michigan City, Ind., remained one year; came to Gassbury in 1855, there being only one resident in Gassbury at the time. He married Miss Lavy A. Kingsby.

*Zenas Stillson*, farmer, sec. 34; P. O., Henrietta; was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Dec. 23, 1819. When a young man he followed merchandising, sold goods at auction, and traveled extensively over the country. In 1832, at the time of the cholera, he landed in Detroit, and came to Washtenaw county, where he kept a public house 16 months, and then came to his present home, where he remained one year, then returned to his friends in Washtenaw county. In 1837 was driven to such extremes that he had to go into the lakes and gather fresh-water clams and eat them, sometimes without salt; the women joining in the search would wade around and find them with their feet; he also made a hook out of a pail wire to catch fish with, and used to eat them without any butter or lard to cook them in. He has carried pumpkins on a stick four miles, and one-half of a pumpkin would make them a meal; had to live in a cabin without a roof, covering where the bed stood, and a couple of stones put up for a fire-place; he could lie in bed and see the stars through the roof; the owls used to come and sit on the cabin, and the Indians were as thick as the wolves, which

howled around them. Mr. S. married Miss Catherine Smith, a native of New Jersey. There were 2 children—Eli and Sarah M.

*Dr. James Townsend*, Henrietta, was born in Berkshire county, Mass., March 23, 1842. His parents, Tartullus and Eliza (Ashman) Townsend, emigrated to this county and located in Napoleon tp. when the subject of this sketch was three years old; he was reared on a farm until he was 22 years of age; commenced reading medicine with Dr. John R. Crowell, of Brooklyn, and remained with him three years, reading and practicing. He attended two courses of lectures at Ann Arbor. He married Miss Jennie Terhune, daughter of Enoch Terhune, of Ann Arbor; she was born in Ann Arbor Sept. 5, 1845, and died Nov. 15, 1878.



## LEONI TOWNSHIP.

The township of Leoni, organized under the act of the Territorial Legislature in 1836, is the most extensive division of the county, containing no less than 50 sections. The new township was formed from the north part of Napoleon and the south-eastern portion of West Portage or Henrietta,—two tracts of land containing over 29,000 acres. The Portage river forms the northern boundary. The town then comprised a part of Napoleon, Grass Lake, as well as all to the north of range 1 and 2, east. The Michigan Central road runs through the town, and has stations at both Michigan Center and Leoni, the only settlements in the town. There are two churches in the town, a Methodist and a Congregational. The Methodists had a college at Leoni village, but it has not been in operation for some time, and the buildings have lately been secured by the citizens, who intend starting a Normal school, to be called the Central Normal School. The Methodists first opened their school about 25 years ago. The Congregational church is located at Michigan Center. There are two postoffices in the town, one at the Center and the other at Leoni.

The first election of township officers took place in 1836 at the house of Isaac Howe, and resulted in the choice of Josiah Mills for first supervisor. Many prominent citizens have since filled that position, the last supervisor being A. A. Sullivan. The justices of the peace are John P. Kaywood, John Haylie, Myron Craft and John Stuart. H. P. Gardner is town clerk, and Henry Scofield, treasurer.

Harriet Jacobs, the wife of James Jacobs, who died in April, 1832, constituted the first subject for an obituary notice in the township.

Allen Knight was the first school-teacher, having established himself in a log building one-half mile east of the present village of Leoni. The first school-house was built the same year, and was located in township 3 south, range 1 east; the name of the first teacher is not to be found on the record; nor is that of the teacher who took charge of the school established at Leoni in 1835. There are now 11 school-houses in the township.

The first sermon preached in the township was that by Rev. Elijah H. Pilcher in 1832. The house of Jos. H. Otis was the church on that occasion. The Free-Will Baptists formed a congregation there at a later date, and the Methodist Episcopalians in 1835-'6.

Moses P. Crowell was the first postmaster, or incumbent of the office held at present by H. P. Gardner.

This township has been the scene of many of the strange and sorrowful events recorded in the pages of the county history.

The early settlers of Leoni were: Richard Scott, Josiah Mills, John Quick, D. H. Mills, E. G. Mills, M. W. Coolbaugh, Julius Sekeil, L. P. Penfield, C. D. Coykendall, Jesse Rosier, Algernon Cooper, John Palmer, A. S. Palmer, Gilbert M. Walldorff, Jesse B. Walldorff, Orlin Walldorff, Jonathan Smith, Geo. A. Smith, Charles H. Smith, Andrew J. Murray, Aaron Murray, Truman T. Lawrence, Solomon Showers, Abram Showers, Edward M. Barnes, Homer Barnes, Lorenzo B. Bagley, Isaac Bagley, Joseph B. Lockwood, David H. Lockwood, Isaac Sekeil, Calvin Cooper, Joseph Price, E. J. Price, Richard Price, Theo. Updike, Tyler Main, Ezekiel Ladu.

The manufacturing interests are represented at present by a cider-mill, an apple-jelly factory, and a pump factory. Formerly the industries inaugurated and fostered by Col. Shoemaker held a high place among the manufacturing establishments of Jackson and surrounding counties; but as his attention was turned to more extensive works and greater enterprises, he disposed of his interests in the manufactures of Leoni.

The following summary of history from the pen of Z. M. Barber deals extensively with township happenings. He states, that in the spring of 1831, Joseph H. Otis, of Vermont, James Jacobs, Ira W. Kellogg, David Laverty and James Lake came from Niagara county, N. Y., and located farms near the village of Leoni, Mr. Otis choosing that part of sections 1 and 2, in town 3 south, range 1 east, upon which the village of Leoni now stands. After the location of their lands and preparing for their future homes, they all returned and brought back their families in the fall of the same year.

Isaac Barber and Z. M. Barber, the writer of this sketch, came back with their step-father, Jos. H. Otis. At that time we found that Mr. David Sterling had squatted on the southeast quarter of section 2, which is about 80 rods south of the village of Leoni. He claimed to have located there in the spring of 1829, and with the help of the Indians had built a small log house, and the same year broke up three acres and sowed it in wheat. On the arrival of Father Otis and family, we found in readiness only the body of a log house; but we all went to work with a will and soon found ourselves comfortably quartered in our new home; and during the fall our new colony got all well settled in small log houses.

The following winter Joab Page came from Vermont with his family, and occupied a part of our house. He came prepared to build a saw-mill, bringing his mill irons with him. He located his mill about a mile and a half southwest of Leoni village, on the stream running through Leoni. The following spring a number of families came in and settled in the vicinity. Among them were Jacob Sagendorph, Joel F. Parks, Abram, Theodore, John Quick, Elder Limbaker, Josiah Mills and Bildad Bennett. Elder Limbaker preached the first sermon in a small log school-house about a half-mile east of the village.

"In the spring of 1832 we came to Jacksonburgh to attend a township meeting,—the whole county comprising but one township. In 1833 the Territorial Legislature divided the county into four townships—Grass Lake, Napoleon, Jackson and Spring Arbor. Leoni village was situate in the north part of Napoleon. In the winter of 1833 Ira W. Kellogg commenced getting out timber for a grist-mill. Moses I. Crowell had been appointed postmaster, Father Otis had opened tavern in his double log house, and a line of stages had been established, running between Detroit and St. Joseph. All these improvements seemed to attract the attention of immigrants. In the summer of 1834 Mr. Otis secured the services of H. J. Goodale to plat the village of Leoni. In the fall Mr. Kellogg started his mill, which was a joyous event to the old pioneers of the county, as hitherto they had been compelled to go to Dexter for their milling. About this time immigrants were coming in rapidly, and our village was filling with speculators and adventurers.

"In the winter of 1833-'4 a gentleman who had quite a business tact came to our place and wanted to form a company to go into the general banking business, and he proposed to furnish a large share of the capital. He found no difficulty in starting the enterprise, and after the company was formed he selected a location three-quarters of a mile north of the village, which was afterward known as Bogus Island. Surrounded by an almost impenetrable swamp, an oak stump was the base of operations. Dies and printing materials were procured, and all the necessary arrangements having been made in the winter, business commenced in the spring. Soon money began to be more plenty. The hotel was crowded with strangers. The circulation of their money increased, and in many cases their paper money was readily exchanged for coin. With this company whisky seemed to be the chief article of trade. Everything seemed lovely, and the future was full of promise, when one day some of the Jacksonburgh officials dropped down on them, causing no little uneasiness among the members of the company at first; but through some arrangement between the parties, the money and fixtures were taken to Jacksonburgh, leaving nothing behind but the old oak stump. What was done with the money and fixtures has never been made public. It was then Leoni against the world.

"In 1835 John M. Whitwell commenced selling goods in Leoni, and supplied a long-needed want, and our mothers and sisters could sport in new calico dresses and Navarino bonnets."

Leoni township was organized in 1836, by taking the north part of Napoleon and the southeast part of West Portage, now Henrietta, making the largest township in the county, containing over 29,000 acres. Josiah Mills was elected the first supervisor.

Time passed and the pioneers of Jackson county proved in the main to be an energetic, enterprising and noble race, as is evinced by their public schools, their well-cultivated farms and tasteful, rural homes, with all the comforts and appointments of



*Cyrel Adams*





life. Forty years ago the pioneers of Jackson county were mostly young men and women who came to this county, and set themselves up in business, and commenced the active duties of life, full of hope in the future. Forty years, and one by one they have fallen and been laid aside, and we pass on until the old faces, once so familiar to us, are so scared by time, and so seldom seen, that our greetings are almost as strangers.

In 1836 William Jackson came through Leoni looking for wild land, which was very scarce in those days. Leoni appeared to him a second garden of Eden, and the natural beauty of the location made such an impression on his mind, that in October, 1838, he chose it for his home, and engaged in the sale of dry-goods, groceries, Sapington's ague-pills, and Peleg White's salve, and subsequently sold Pratt's pills and Lond's ointment. Jacksonburgh was then a mere territory, adjoining the independent State of Leoni.

The villages of the township are Leoni and Michigan Center. The M. C. R. R. passes through each, and on each conferring all those benefits which result from the proximity of the iron way. The dwellings of the people are neat and substantial, the farms extensive and fertile, and the entire face of the country bears evidence of prosperity and progress.

The following returns of the November election show pretty clearly the strength of political parties within the township:—Electors—Hancock, 157; Garfield, 189; Weaver, 52. Governor—Holloway, 169; Jerome, 181; Woodman, 47. Congress—Pringle, 132; Lacy, 186; Hodge, 78. Senator—Wilson, 139; Goodwin, 183; Palmer, 73. Judge of Probate—Powell, 154; Gould, 179; Anderson, 66. County Clerk—Covert, 152; Van Horn, 187; Moe, 59. Register of Deeds—Townley, 166; Ray, 178; Hinshaw, 57. Sheriff—Winney, 107; Lockwood, 184; Terry, 108. Treasurer—Wheeler, 152; Ludlow, 182; Townley, 63. Prosecuting Attorney—Barkworth, 106; Shark, 197; Hewlett, 96. County Surveyor,—Bean, 155; Crowl 186; Cook, 58. Circuit Court Commissioner—Merwin, 205; McDevitt, 211; Blair, 184; Welch, 192; Merwin, 206; McDevitt, 212. Coroner—Finn, 150; Olmstead, 152; Bedford, 188; Thurman, 185; Cook, 60; Curtis, 58. Representative—Bunker, 169; Yarrington, 175; Brown, 50.

#### PERSONAL SKETCHES.

Of some of the more prominent pioneers and other citizens of Leoni township, it is proper to speak more in detail, as their lives have been so closely identified with the history of this section of the county.

*Mrs. Elizabeth Aldrich* was born in Seneca county, N. Y., June 23, 1832, daughter of Jacob and Octavia (Warner) Newkirk, of the same State; came with her parents to Ohio at a very early age; moved to Adrian in 1842; received the education which the schools

of that day offered, and married Geo. N. Aldrich in 1850. In 1857 Mrs. Aldrich moved to Jackson with her husband. He was employed by Alonzo Bennett, and was subsequently overseer of one of the prison factories in the employ of Mr. Bennett and in that of Col. Withington, which position he held until his death in May, 1873. They were the parents of 2 children—Helen Octavia, born in May, 1851, and died in May, 1875; and Libbie A., born Nov. 23, 1856, now Mrs. E. B. Miller, of Leoni. Mrs. Aldrich moved to Leoni in the spring of 1870, when she caused her present house to be built.

*Lorenzo Bagley*, an old and well-known resident of Leoni tp., was born in Seneca county, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1812. His parents were William M. and Elizabeth (Frazer) Bagley, natives of New Jersey, and of German descent. Mr. Bagley received such an education as was available in the common schools of that early day; was brought up to farming pursuits; came with his mother to Michigan, June 8, 1837; located on sec. 24, which he greatly improved. He married Elmira Burkhart, a native of Cayuga county, N. Y., and their children are as follows: Frank F., born in 1849; George, 1851; Minettie E., in 1853; Ida J., Feb. 22, 1856; Dora A., 1859; Nelson W., 1861; Alfred F., 1867; and Mina A., July 30, 1870. Mr. Bagley was a resident of Gratiot county some seven years, then sold out and came back to the old homestead, which he inhabited at the death of his mother in 1863, at the advanced age of 84 years and six months. He has since resided there, and with his family are prominent members of the M. E. Church. During the colonization of this district, Mr. Bagley was oftentimes compelled to travel to Detroit for flour and other articles; during one of such trips, the traveler, oxen and wagon got so completely fixed in one of the many swamps on the old trail, that the horses and oxen of advancing immigrants, numbering two of the former and two of the latter, in addition to his own span, failed to draw that wagon from the bed of mud; the traveler resolved to leave the wagon in its position until the dawn of the morrow, when, with the aid of his horses and stout oaken levers, that which seemed to be lost was saved, and Mr. Bagley was enabled to go his way rejoicing; having reached Detroit he purchased two barrels of flour for \$11 each and set out on his homeward journey. During the return trip he disposed of one barrel for \$17, and thus were the olden days passed by.

*Zimri M. Barber* was born Sept. 18, 1816, in Niagara county, N. Y., the son of Benedict and Laura (McNally) Barber. Having received a common-school education, he labored on the farm until the age of 19, when he learned the carpenter's trade. Subsequently he attended school at Jackson under Hon. H. H. Bingham. His family removed to Michigan in 1831 and located on the site of his present home, in this tp. Mr. Barber on his arrival here, worked at the trade of wheelwright seven or eight years. In 1841 he purchased the homestead from J. H. Otis, his step-father. The barn which stands on the roadside east of the house

was the second frame building erected in that district. During the earlier years of settlement Mr. Barber brought wheat to the Detroit market, sold it at 75 cents per bushel and lost six days in making the trip. In 1846 he entered into partnership with Peter C. Lawrence, and conducted a store at Leoni for some time. He went to California in the winter of 1850, where he made a stay of five years; returning in 1855 he resumed his farming labors; but found that his former partner had contracted debts amounting to \$1,600, including \$300 Government claim; these claims he settled, and soon after married Mrs. Hannah Tinker, a Pennsylvanian; They were the parents of 5 children, 2 of whom are living, viz.: Fred. C., born June 18, 1856, now a telegraph operator at Leoni; and Kate A., born May 12, 1863. Mrs. Barber died Feb. 12, 1878. A reference to the historical chapters of this work will show the important part taken by Mr. Barber in the affairs of the county. His nephew, Albert M. Barber, has for many years labored in the interest of his uncle, and is the recognized inheritor of the property.

*L. B. Beardsley* was born July 31, 1817, in Monroe county, N. Y., son of Charles and Hannah (Shoules) Beardsley; received a fair education in the common schools of Tompkins county, where the family removed previous to their migration to Michigan in 1836. Mr. Beardsley first located in Rives tp., where he engaged in farming; subsequently moved to Jackson, where he was engaged in buying wheat and wool for Hayden & Co. He married Eleanor Shaw in 1843, and they have had 5 children, 3 of whom are living. Mrs. B. died in 1854, and March 9, 1856, Mr. B. married Miss Mary Ann Walker, born in Monroe county, in 1819. He has retired from business, and now resides at the village of Leoni, enjoying well-earned repose.

*Ephraim Beebe* was born Oct. 11, 1808, in Vermont; is the son of Ephraim and Tryphena (Hale) Beebe. In his early years Mr. B. walked to the district school every morning and returned every afternoon, the journey being six miles to and fro, which was made over an ice-encumbered lake. The family moved to a district in New York State now called Wyoming county, in 1822, where the education of Mr. Beebe was finished. There, also, he learned the trade of shoemaker, after which his travels led him to Canada, where he married Miss Mary Buck, of Erie county, N. Y., in 1831. They are the parents of 6 children, 5 of whom are living. Returning to New York in 1833, he purchased a small farm, made several changes, and in June, 1837, came to this county, locating in Pulaski tp.; came to Leoni in July, 1849, locating on the sec. now occupied by Ansel Norton, and moved to his present home in 1851. He has been honored with several tp. offices, and has contributed to all public efforts.

*Chester Du Bois*, born Aug. 28, 1822, in Saratoga county, N. Y., is the son of Cornelius and Deborah (Payne) Du Bois; received a liberal education in the common school and the academy of Galway, Saratoga Co., N. Y. Following the example of his five

brothers, he taught school for some time, but ultimately turned his attention to farming, and labored on the old homestead until his immigration to Michigan in 1848. That year he bought the premises he now occupies, and returned to New York in 1849, where he married Miss Mary Taylor, daughter of John Taylor, of Saratoga county. They have 3 children, viz.: H. D., born Nov. 18, 1852; Hattie A., July 4, 1854, and William J., Feb. 17, 1858. During the civil war Mr. Du Bois was active in such measures as tended to procure troops, and since that period has taken an important place in the economy of the tp. of Leoni.

*Daniel Boynton* was born in Grass Lake tp. Sept. 9, 1843, and is the son of Zerah and Pernelia (Buss) Boynton, natives of Vermont, and of English ancestry. His father came to Michigan in 1835; is one of the old pioneers of Grass Lake tp., where he still resides. Daniel received a very liberal education, attended the Michigan Collegiate Institute at Leoni for a number of years, at which institute he completed his education; taught school three winters, managing his father's farm during the summer. He was married July 3, 1864, to Mary E. Burkhardt, born in Jackson county March 18, 1844; their children are as follows: Edgar M., born Oct. 9, 1865; Lottie E., April 4, 1868; Harry Ward, Oct. 7, 1874. Soon after marriage Mr. Boynton purchased 160 acres of land on secs. 22 and 23, this tp.; went into partnership with Mr. A. Watts in conducting the "Wild-Cat Mill," which firm continued until the purchase of Mr. Watts' interest by Mr. Boynton and his father in the spring of 1876, since which time Mr. B. has successfully conducted the same; he has recently moved from the mill to his farm, where he has erected a commodious residence and is rapidly making improvements. He was elected Supervisor in the spring of 1878, which office he very ably filled for two successive terms. He is very popular and highly esteemed throughout the county. Has been Superintendent of Sabbath-schools for a great many years, and, with his family, are members of the Congregational Church at North Leoni.

*Almon Cain* was born April 23, 1806, in Herkimer county, N. Y., son of Barney and Clara (Crane) Cain, of the same State. He received the ordinary common-school education; was a boatman on the Erie canal some 14 years; was the owner of three boats, and a successful carrier until his retirement in 1834, when he began the commission business in produce at Buffalo. He continued a commercial life until 1852, when he came to this tp. to take possession of land which he entered in 1835, aggregating 200 acres. April 14, 1855, he married Dorcas Nicholson, from Monroe county, N. Y., 20 years his junior. Mr. and Mrs. C. have 3 children, viz.: Harriet R., born Feb. 19, 1856; Ida M., June 13, 1858, and Almon H., April 22, 1861. Mr. Cain is a self-made man, energetic, and holds a place in the ranks of useful citizens.

*Samuel Chappell* was born in England, March 28, 1825, the son of Samuel and Mary (Sampson) Chappell. The family emigrated to America in 1836; located in what is now Wyoming county, N.

Y., where Samuel received a common-school education; was raised to farming pursuits, in Genesee county, N. Y., where his parents resided some years. In 1841 they came to Michigan and located in Columbia tp. After returning to New York State for the purpose of closing up some unfinished business connected with his father's estate, Mr. C. returned to Michigan. He was married July 4, 1849, to Harriet Morton, born in Tompkins county, N. Y., May 23, 1832. They have 5 children, as follows: Alice C., born Jan. 23, 1851; Edgar, Aug. 20, 1853; Eva, April 3, 1855; Barry O., July 30, 1862, and Dora, Nov. 9, 1864. For some three years after marriage, Mr. C. lived in Washtenaw county; in 1852 came to Jackson county; made several removals, and finally located on sec. 35, in 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Chappell are prominent members of the M. E. Church; are active workers in behalf of the Sabbath schools, in which Mr. C. is a popular teacher. He was a member of the Barry Horse Guards, at that time a famous organization, a full account of which is given in the chapters relating to the military history of the county, on another page. He was elected Supervisor of Springbrook tp. in 1872, but has always had an aversion to holding public offices.

*Joshua Clement*, a popular farmer and stock-raiser, of Leoni tp., was born in Orange county, N. Y., Sept. 3, 1818, and is the son of Bartlett S. and Catherine (McClough) Clement, of English-Irish descent. He received quite a liberal common-school education; was brought up on a farm and taught school several years; clerked in Ithaca, New York; afterward returned to farming pursuits. Upon the removal of the family to this county in the fall of 1843, they located and remained in what is now Summit tp. some two years. Mr. Clement was married March 19, 1845, to Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Elihu and Elizabeth Bennett, who settled in Jackson county in 1836. This marriage was blessed with 3 children, as follows: William H., born May 27, 1846, died March, 1872; Katie E., born May 13, 1848, died in September, 1865; Bartlett E., born May 13, 1850, and is now residing with his father. One year after marriage Mr. Clement assisted his father-in-law in the management of his farm. In the spring of 1848 removed to his present home, where he has since resided. He now owns 265 acres of valuable land with fine improvements. Mr. Clement has held all the minor tp. offices; has been School Director almost constantly; is a staunch supporter of popular education; was elected Supervisor nine terms, and by appointment, to fill a vacancy one term. In the fall of 1870 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and represented his district in the regular term of 1871, and the special term in the spring of 1872. William H. was educated for the medical profession; was a promising student at the time of his death.

*Calvin Cooper*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1819, the 2d son of Ferdinand and Charity (Barringer) Cooper, natives of New York, and of Scotch-German

ancestry. Mr. Cooper received a common-school education and was brought up on a farm. He was married Nov., 1840, to Polly Caldwell. They have had 3 children, of whom 1 is living—Ambrose, born July 17, 1847. Mrs. C. died in 1849. Mr. C. lived in Washtenaw county, where he moved in 1845; in Lenawee county, where he remained about five years; and in December, 1857, came to Leoni township, where he has since resided. Mr. Cooper was married April 24, 1850, to Sarah Thomas, born in 1826, in Orleans county, N. Y. This marriage was blessed with 7 children, 3 of whom are living, as follows: Ella M., born June 27, 1857, now the wife of John F. Soper; Fred G., born June 17, 1862; and Dora R., Jan. 8, 1864. Mr. C. is a self-made man, and is highly esteemed by all who know him. Mrs. Cooper is a devoted member of the M. E. Church.

*E. S. Cradit* was born Oct. 18, 1812, in Orange county, N. Y., son of Henry and Elizabeth (Seurs) Cradit, of New York; removed to Tompkins county, N. Y., with parents in early youth; received a liberal education, and labored on his father's farm until the period of his marriage, in 1836, to Miss H. Corwin, of New Jersey. Mr. and Mrs. Cradit were parents of 8 children, 2 of whom are living, viz.: Wm. F., born April 27, 1851; and Theo. R., born Feb. 12, 1859. One of the deceased sons, Charles H., enlisted in the 3d Mich. Cavalry, and participated in the affairs of Corinth and Holly Springs, but was killed April 25, 1865, while *en route* from New Orleans to Mobile. Mr. Cradit located his present home in the fall of 1836, and, like the other pioneer farmers, converted the wilderness into a garden. A portrait of Mr. Cradit will be found on page 417.

*Joseph W. Davis*, born Oct. 6, 1827, in Niagara county, N. Y., is a son of George and Polly (Darling) Davis; came to Michigan in 1835, with his parents, who resided for a time at Jackson, and procured a deed of sec. 31, in April, 1837, which document bears the signature of President Van Buren; afterward went to the tp. of Leoni. Jos. W. remained at home until 1850, when he went overland to California, occupying six months in making the trip. There he engaged in mercantile and mining business; returned after a four years' stay, and resumed occupation of the old homestead in June, 1854. He was married March 17, 1859, to Miss Christiana C. Dutton, and their 3 children are—Adell, born in 1861; Zimri I., 1863; and Horace R., May 18, 1865. Mr. Davis has held a few responsible tp. offices, and is a man of large experience. His father, one of the old settlers, died in 1850.

*Mrs. Seloma Bagley Davis* was born Aug. 19, 1807, in Cayuga county, N. Y.; attended the common schools of the district until the removal of her family to Ashland county, Ohio, in 1818, where she completed her studies, and married John Davis, Sept. 3, 1825. Mr. Davis was born in 1802 in the State of New York; removed to Ohio, and subsequently to Leoni tp. in the spring of 1838, when he settled on the "Rufus" farm, changing in 1844 to his present location, which was then a dense wilderness, with the

exception of a clearing of two acres. Of their 8 children, 3 survive: Laura was born May 24, 1824; David S., Jan. 31, 1826, died Sept. 16, 1880; Job T., Oct. 18, 1828, died 1841; Cynthia A., Mar. 24, 1830; Theresa, June 14, 1833, died 1854; Sarah, Feb. 13, 1836; Emily, Oct. 5, 1838; and Roenia A., Nov. 24, 1845, died 1863. Mr. Davis died Oct. 30, 1880, aged 78 years.

*H. A. Draper* was born July 22, 1838, at Rives, Jackson Co.; his father was F. M. J. Draper, and mother Maria L. (Smith) Draper, of Erie county, N. Y. Mr. Draper passed through the ordinary common-school course and completed his studies under Prof. Ripley, at the West Union high school. In 1860 he married Miss Isabella Anderson, who was born in Tompkins tp. March, 1841. They are the parents of 5 children, viz.: Ida M., born in 1861, now Mrs. D. S. Underwood, of Leoni; Charlie M., born Dec. 29, 1862; Tad Warren, born Aug. 14, 1867; Osmer Cole, born Dec. 11, 1871, and Randall, born May 24, 1875. Mr. Draper purchased a tract of land in Rives, where he dwelt until 1874. That year he bought the Rhodes farm, improved it and made it his home. Mr. and Mrs. Draper are members of the M. E. Church, of Leoni, near which village their farm of 190 acres and residence is situated.

*Jacob R. English* was born April 21, 1804, son of Jacob and Mary (Sutton) English, of New Jersey; received a limited education; with his family removed to Pennsylvania in 1810; returned to New York after a 12 years' stay, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Tompkins county, N. Y.; subsequently he was employed in the manufacture of fanning-mills seven or eight years, and was married to Miss Jane Updike, of New York, in 1846. They were the parents of 3 sons and 6 daughters, all living. After marriage Mr. E. removed to Stark county, Ohio, where he remained 17 years. In 1852 he came to Michigan, located in Grass Lake tp., where he remained five years, and subsequently purchased his present farm in Leoni. This he improved, converting from a wild state into fertile fields.

*Truman Farr* was born Oct. 29, 1805, at Fort Ann, N. Y., son of Reuben and Lucy Farr; received a liberal education in the common schools of his native county, after which he labored on his father's farm; June 8, 1826, he married Harriet Mead, and their children are—Hortensia, born in 1828; Geo. M., 1830; Mary M., 1832; Horace, 1833; Edwin R., 1837; and D. C., Sept. 18, 1839. Ten years after marriage Mr. F. came to Michigan, and located in Washtenaw county; a year later, took up his residence in Lenawee, where he met with many troubles. His wife and children were suffering from malaria, and himself from enemies, who defrauded him of 160 acres of land. He was employed in a manufacturing establishment 27 years, after which he purchased a farm in Washtenaw, where he remained four years, returned to Lenawee county, and lived until 1857, when he moved to Norvell tp., and seven years after purchased a farm in Leoni. In 1867 he returned to



Washtenaw, and settled on his farm near Leoni village in 1876. He purchased the Richard Scott farm toward the close of 1880, on which he purposes to reside. Mrs. Farr died Oct. 23, 1878.

*Andrew J. Freeland* was born in Seneca county, N. Y., April 16, 1820, son of Peter and Anna (Demorest) Freeland, of New Jersey; received a fair education in the schools of his native village, and subsequently in the select school at Jackson, kept by Mr. Southwick. His father came to Jackson village in 1835, followed an Indian trail seven miles southwest, now Summit, where he settled, and remained until 1848, when A. J. went to Leoni tp. to work for Col. Shoemaker. In 1851 he was abducted by the railroad conspirators, tried in Detroit and sentenced to a term of imprisonment. This incident is given fully in the county history. The troubles of 1851 and his unjust imprisonment have been felt by this man keenly, nor can he forget the series of treacherous arts which were made use of to destroy him, with his fellow citizens. In 1835 he married Miss Matilda Welch, and they had 4 children. His mother died in 1879, aged 86 years.

*H. P. Gardner* was born July 13, 1843, son of Hiram and Sarah (Crowell) Gardner, natives of New York State, and of English ancestry. They came to Jackson county in 1835; entered land in Grass Lake tp., where they resided some six years; located in Leoni in 1843; they are still living, aged respectively 77 and 74 years. The subject of this sketch received a liberal education in the common schools; also attended the Leoni Collegiate Institute for several terms. He remained with his parents about two years, until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he enlisted in the 20th Mich. Vol. Inf.; was actively engaged in many battles, including Vicksburg; Jackson, Miss.; Loudon, Tenn.; Blue Spring; Knoxville; battle of the Wilderness, May 8 to 11, 1864; Spottsylvania, May 12, where he was wounded. After recovery, was sent on special duty to Washington, where he was mustered out in June, 1865, by orders from the War Department. An interesting memento in Mr. G.'s possession is a pocket Bible, in which is imbedded a minie ball which was aimed by a rebel sharp-shooter, and would doubtless have accomplished the mission of its sender, had not the little book been there to stay its progress. At the expiration of the war, Mr. G. took up his residence in Jackson, where he engaged in business. He was married Jan. 1, 1866, to E. A. Dipple, born in Darlington, Wis.; they are the parents of 3 children, as follows: Cora E., born Nov. 26, 1866; Nellie G., March 6, 1869; and Willie D., born in Leoni, Dec. 26, 1870. Mr. G. remained in Wisconsin two years; returned to Leoni about 1870, where he has since resided; was appointed Postmaster in 1870, and still holds the position; also station agent, and the only merchant in Leoni; was elected Township Clerk the spring of 1877, and is President of the village. Mr. Gardner is a genial gentleman and very popular with all of his acquaintances.



*Edward Greenwood* is a native of England, born Jan. 30, 1826, 3d son of Edward and Mary (Weaver) Greenwood. His early education was very limited, although he made quite successful efforts to acquire the common branches after reaching the years of manhood. He was married June 2, 1851, to Elizabeth Towers, born July 21, 1830; they are the parents of 11 children, 4 of whom are living—Eliza Ann, born Aug. 5, 1859; Willard T., April 21, 1861; Mary Jane, Aug. 5, 1869, and Harriet Elizabeth, May 29, 1874. Immediately after marriage, in company with several brothers and other friends, they emigrated to America, they came direct to Grass Lake tp., where himself and wife were employed for about two years; afterward worked a farm on shares for two seasons; then rented a farm three years, until his purchase of 80 acres, one mile east of where he now resides; lived there seven or eight years; sold out and in 1866 purchased the premises which he has since occupied. He has made many improvements, including the handsome family residence, which was erected about 1875. His success in life is the result of frugality, perseverance and industry. Himself and family are members of the M. E. Church at Leoni.

*Wm. H. Hudson* was born Nov. 27, 1816, in Vermont, son of Samuel and Polly (Field) Hudson; received that education which the curriculum of the common schools then established, offered. In 1836 he traveled westward, arrived at Dunkirk, took a boat to Detroit and thence to Jackson. During this journey he had one companion, his ax, and a little cash. The last two he soon lost; his comrade stole a dog while *en route*, and sold said animal for \$3. On reaching Jackson, Wm. H. was employed in the mill of Ford & Son, with whom he remained seven years. Feb. 3, 1839, he married Miss R. M. Palmer; they have had 6 children, 2 of whom are living. Mr. Hudson entered agricultural life after marriage, but returned to his trade, which he followed for a short time, when he moved to Michigan Center in 1846; worked for Col. Shoemaker five and one-half years in the mill; removed to a farm, and ultimately purchased the mill at Leoni, which he conducted three years. In 1856 he entered into partnership with Col. Shoemaker, and sold his interest to Mr. Wisner in 1863, when he re-entered the agricultural lists and now possesses a fine farm of 200 acres, well improved.

*O. H. Kellogg* was born Jan. 17, 1828, in Tompkins county, N. Y., son of Stephen and Electa (Strowbridge) Kellogg, of the same State; received a liberal common-school education and then entered upon the duties of an agriculturist. His marriage with Hannah Jane Carpenter took place July 4, 1851, and their 2 children are—Electa M., born May 21, 1853, and Frank E., born in 1855. In 1856 Mr. K. with his family removed to Newaygo county, Mich.; entered 320 acres of land, which he disposed of in 1858, and removed to Leoni tp., the same year; after varied changes he selected the site of his present dwelling in 1879, improved it, and it now appears to be the home of his future years. He has

filled several minor tp. offices in a very efficient manner. His father, Stephen Kellogg, in his 80th year, still lives on the old homestead in New York.

*Abram Maxson* was born May 10, 1830, in Wyoming county, N. Y., son of Abraham C. and Diana (Matteson) Maxson, of Vermont. He came to Michigan with his parents in 1836, who entered 320 acres, secs. 19 and 20, where Mr. Maxson now lives. He labored on the homestead farm, in the capacity of a millwright, and on the railroad, until his marriage with Miss Catherine E. Welch in 1850. Subsequently he purchased land near his parents' homestead, where he dwelt four years. This property he disposed of, and in its stead bought 118 acres on sec. 17, where he resided until 1855. He enlisted in the 26th Mich. Vol. Inf., Sept. 8, 1862, with which regiment he served until the close of the war, and returned to his home July 23, 1865. His father died April 4, 1876, at the ripe old age of 80 years. Like many of his neighbors, he surmounted every obstacle, and is now one of the prosperous citizens of the county.

*Samuel Miller* was born July 23, 1840, son of James and Charity (Updike) Miller, of New York State. He received a fair education; was brought up to agricultural pursuits until 1861, when he enlisted in the 12th U. S. Inf.; was mustered into service, but was discharged in the course of a month owing to physical disability. He was married Jan. 22, 1863, to Miss Caroline E. Smith, and they are the parents of 5 children—Eva M., born 1864; Emma J., Dec. 30, 1866; Elgin L., 1868; Emory O., 1871; and Eda S., Nov. 29, 1874. Mr. Miller purchased his farm in 1869; his dwelling was burned in 1876, resulting, it is said, from the explosion of an oil lamp. In 1871 he was stricken with paralysis, from which he has now almost recovered; his farm of 200 acres and the improvements make a very valuable property, which his own industry created.

*Ansel Norton*, a native of Connecticut, was born in 1804. His parents moved to Monroe county, N. Y., in 1806, and to Michigan in 1846. March 3, 1831, he married Maria Morrill, born in Vermont in 1814, and they are the parents of Mary R., born Feb. 11, 1832; Ruth M., Dec. 13, 1834; Nathan S., July 15, 1843; and Charles M., Sept. 7, 1848. In 1846 he located 120 acres on sec. 35, Leoni tp., where he lived until 1863, when he moved to his present home.

*John Palmer*, one of the pioneers of Jackson county, was born in New Jersey, May 6, 1810, and is the son of Edward and Mercy (Hall) Palmer, natives of England. John's education was quite deficient; attended school but 13 days in his life; was employed as a farm hand until he went to the State of New York, where his mother resided. Was married in Tompkins county, N. Y., in 1833, to Hannah Laycock. They have had 7 children, of whom 4 are now living—2 daughters and 2 sons, all residents of Michigan. In June, 1835, Mr. Palmer came to Michigan, remaining in Washtenaw county one year. The following year he located in Leoni tp.,

one mile east of his present home. The country was then a wilderness. Indians were numerous; 15 or 20 of them would frequently camp on his premises. They were peaceable; would often ask for food, which they would promise to pay for. They would have drunken frolics. On one occasion Mr. Palmer remembers, he approached a party of them who were sleeping off the effects of one of their drunken orgies. One of their number, a sober Indian, was on watch. When asked by Mr. P. if they were drunk, he muttered "No; sick, sick." They finally disappeared the latter part of 1856. Wolves abounded. A yearling "crittur" was devoured by them within 15 rods of Mr. Palmer's house.

Mr. P. cleared over 200 acres of land, also worked at shoemaking jointly with farming, following those occupations many years, considering himself fortunate when receiving 75 cents per day. He accumulated a handsome property, which he resided upon until some three years ago. He had previously distributed his property between his sons. He now owns 40 acres, one and a half miles west of the old homestead, where he is actively engaged in improving his farm and in making preparation to erect a new residence the coming season. Mr. Palmer has been twice married. The first Mrs. Palmer died Dec. 1, 1866, and Mr. P. was again united in marriage July 23, 1871, with Laura H. Addison, born in Dutchess county, N. Y., April 21, 1822. They are both members of the M. E. Church in Leoni. Mr. Palmer has held minor tp. offices. Has been successful, and is a self-made man. After making his first payment on his land, had 25 cents cash capital on hand.

*Timothy Pangborn*, hotel-keeper, Michigan Center, was born in Champlain, Clinton Co., N. Y., Dec. 14, 1821, and was the son of Elisha and Betsy Pangborn (deceased), natives of Connecticut. The father died Jan. 16, 1879, in his 99th year, and the mother in 1876, in her 86th year. Both died at Sand Lake, Mich. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of New York State. He followed lumbering with his father, then went to Ohio, where he engaged in the milling business for a number of years, and from there came to Jackson county, Mich., where he dealt in stoves and hot-air furnaces for a number of years, then engaged in the restaurant and oil business, the latter in Canada; after which he moved to Michigan Center, where he opened the Mineral Springs in 1869, and at the depth of 237 feet struck the mineral water which has proved so valuable. Its bicarbonates of lime and magnesia are peculiarly grateful to the stomachs of those who are inclined to dyspepsia, and its iron oxide is of use as a tonic. It also contains bicarbonates of potash, soda and iron, and chlorides of potassium, sodium, calcium and magnesium, with traces of silica and alumina. This water is prescribed for rheumatism, paralysis, dyspepsia and all forms of kidney disease. He now has fitted up one of the neatest and most convenient places in Jackson county for amusement near the lake, and can at all times supply the public with pleasure boats.

In 1841 he was married to Harriet Beal, who was born in New York State in 1822, and their family consisted of 2 children—Hiram and Edward, both of which are deceased. Aug. 4, 1880 he lost his wife.

*Joel F. Parks*, farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., Dec. 2, 1814. His parents were Moses and Maria (Nelson) Parks, also natives of New York, and of English descent. He received a very fair education, principally at the district schools. His father died while Joel F. was quite young, which event placed him in a responsible position as head of the family, where he remained until of age, when he removed to Genesee county, N. Y., living there some 10 or 12 years. He came to this tp. in 1832. April 15, 1833, he was married to Nancy Richie; they were the parents of 10 children—7 daughters and 3 sons; 8 are now living, nearly all being residents of Jackson county. Mr. P. resided a short distance west of Leoni for many years. In the spring of 1864 he removed to his present location, where he has made many fine improvements. He has held several of the tp. offices, including the Supervisorship three terms. He was First Lieutenant in the Jackson Rifle Co., one of the earliest military organizations of this county; is one of the few remaining pioneers; an active supporter of all religious and charitable objects.

*Jefferson C. Plumb* was born in Sunbury, Delaware Co., O., Jan. 31, 1818. His parents were Prisman P. and Abigail (Slawson) Plumb, the former a native of Delaware, the latter of New York State, and of English-German ancestry. He was educated in the common schools, afterward attending Shaw's Academy at Euclid, Ohio, two terms; during the period of his studies, he was reading medicine and studying the same under the instruction of Dr. Elijah Burton; took a course of lectures at Willoughby Institute; went to Ypsilanti in 1841, where he practiced medicine; also taught school two years; located in various places in Michigan, where he was engaged in the practice of his profession; lectured on physiology and chemistry; was Professor of Natural Sciences and Higher Mathematics in Ypsilanti Seminary, in connection with Prof. Estabrook, where he remained eight or ten years. In the fall of 1866 he was authorized to select a competent professor to fill the chair he had lately vacated in the Ypsilanti Seminary; was placed in charge of the Jackson schools on a salary of \$2,000 per year; was tendered further lucrative positions, but in deference to Prof. Lowell, decided to decline them; resumed his old position at Ypsilanti at a liberal salary, where, during a chemical experiment, a severe affliction befel him in the loss of an eye. In 1868, when his eyesight was somewhat restored, his former patrons in Jackson established a select school of which he took charge, and conducted it in the most successful manner, two years. In 1868 he purchased the farm of 160 acres, where he now resides.

When four years old Mr. P. was injured by falling from a fence which caused paralysis of the hip, injuring the nerves of motion, leaving him a cripple for life. He was married in Ypsilanti in

1843, to Laura M. Knapp; they were the parents of 6 children, but one of whom is living—Frank O., now in mercantile business in Saginaw. Mr. Plumb was married in 1872 to Gertrude B. Sager; this union is blessed with 1 son—Charles G., born Feb. 17, 1873.

*William Purdy* was born March 7, 1817, in Ulster county, N. Y., youngest son of Enoch and Esther (Lane) Purdy; received a limited education in the school of his native county, worked on the farm, and in the lumber regions of the Catskill mountains until 1842. He married Miss Abigail Cure, and they are the parents of 5 children, 2 of whom are living, viz: Barbara E., born in 1845, now Mrs. Wood, of Grass Lake; and James M., born in 1850. Mrs. Purdy died in September, 1877. In 1851 the family located temporarily at Grass Lake, and the following year purchased 93 acres of land from Walter Miller, to which 25 acres have since been added. Geo W. Purdy enlisted in the 12th U. S. Inf., in September, 1861; took part in the Virginia campaign and died at Yorktown April 7, 1862.

*Isaac C. Quick* was born May 25, 1825, at Ulysses, Tompkins Co., N. Y.; is the son of Abraham and Charity (Pichez) Quick, of New Jersey. Isaac C. received the ordinary education afforded by the common schools of his time. His father's family came to Michigan in 1831, resided at Grass Lake about two years, then removed to the southeast part of Leoni tp.; and again, in 1837, moved 80 rods west of Keywood's Corners. June 19, 1860, Isaac married Miss Lucy Voorhees, and resided at his father's house until 1865, when he removed to his present home. He is the father of 3 children, viz.: Abram D., born April 25, 1861; Augustus O., Feb. 26, 1863; and Mary, Sept. 19, 1868; they attend the local school.

*John B. Quick* was born Sept. 25, 1837, in Leoni tp., son of William and Eliza (Anderson) Quick of New York, who came to Michigan in 1834 and located south of Leoni. John B. labored on the homestead farm until his marriage, in 1858, to Miss Abbie Woodward, of Simcoe, Canada, whose parents were among the early settlers of Waterloo tp. Mr. and Mrs. Quick are the parents of 9 children, of whom 6 are now living, viz.: Mary E., Sarah Elizabeth, Abigail Jane, Cora, Herbert J. and Carrie A. Mr. Quick resided near his father's house until 1862, when he purchased his present farm of 80 acres; he built his present residence in 1875. He devotes his attention to the growth of peaches and berries; has been honored with tp. offices from time to time, and continues to be active in all questions of economy connected with his tp.

*A. D. Rogers*, son of Isaac and Lucy (Davis) Rogers, of Massachusetts, was born June 13, 1805; was educated in the common schools of Washington county, N. Y., and afterward, when the family moved to Ashtabula county, O., in 1815, he attended the Jefferson Academy, and taught school there, a profession he followed until 1850.

In 1827 he married Miss Anne Davis, born in New York, in 1809; they are the parents of 6 children, viz.: Urban, born 1838; Isaac, N., 1836; Sophia, 1847; Henry C., 1841; Wm. W., 1846, and Mary, 1848; 2 are deceased. Henry C. served in Col. Shoemaker's 13th Inf. through its various battles, and fell, mortally wounded, at Murfreesboro, Jan. 6, 1863. Mr. Rogers resided for a time in Michigan, but did not locate permanently until 1851, when he entered land one mile east of his present home; in 1871 he erected a new house and made many improvements. He has taken a deep interest in educational and Church matters, and is esteemed throughout the tp.

*Jacob Sagendorph*, farmer and stock-raiser; was born in Batavia, Genesee Co., N. Y., July 5, 1832; he is the oldest son now living of Jacob and Mary (Perry) Sagendorph, natives of New York State, of German descent. His father was one of the pioneers of this county, having located in Leoni tp., on sec. 32, in 1832; he died in 1870; his mother is a resident of Jackson. Mr. S. received a liberal education in common schools and at more advanced institutions; attended the Michigan Collegiate Institute several years; was brought up to farming pursuits. He was married in October, 1852, to Viola A. Wakeman, who was born in Steuben county, N. Y., in 1836. In 1860 Mr. S. successfully conducted a hotel in Jackson one year; then commenced a mercantile career which continued until 1874, during which time he conducted an extensive business in groceries, provisions, etc. In the latter year he disposed of his business in Jackson, and returned to the old homestead in Leoni tp., where he has since resided. Mr. S. is one of the original Prohibitionists, having been a delegate to the Chicago convention in 1869, and an ardent supporter of the Hon. Neal Dow, for the Presidency, in 1880. He is a gentleman of culture and esteemed by all of his acquaintances. Himself and Mrs. Sagendorph were members of the Christian Church while residing in Jackson, but now attend the Congregational Church at Michigan Center.

*Henry Scofield*, was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., Sept. 14, 1838; he is the son of John and Mary (Johnson) Scofield, natives of New York and New Jersey respectively, and of English descent. Henry received a liberal common-school education, and was reared on a farm. In 1860 he was married to Adelia Lockwood; they are the parents of 3 children, as follows; Minnie A., born Oct. 9, 1865; Ada May, Feb. 23, 1869; and Etta, Dec. 4, 1872. Mr. Scofield was a resident of Chicago some 15 years, where he was extensively engaged in the commission business, and later in the meat trade. The advanced age of his parents required his return to the old homestead in 1877, where he has since resided. He has been School Director constantly since his return to Leoni, also tp. Treasurer in 1879 and '80; is a successful farmer and genial gentleman. John Scofield, father of Henry, was born Dec. 5, 1803, in Dutchess county, N. Y. Early in life he learned the trade of tanner and currier, also that of shoemaker, which business he com-

menced in Penn Yan, New York, about 1827; was married March 29, 1829, to Mary Johnson, born Dec. 25, 1811; they reared a family of 8 children. They came to Washtenaw county in 1834, and justly rank with the old pioneers of this State. In 1837 they moved to Grass Lake tp.; entered land there but remained only a short time; returned to Washtenaw county; again removed to Grass Lake tp.; and finally located in this tp. on sec. 23. in the Spring of 1852. Mr. S. is a vigorous and intellectual old gentleman, and with Mrs. S., who is also active both mentally and physically, are members of the M. E. Church, and conspicuous in all that tends to promote Sabbath-school interests.

*Samuel Shaw* was born June 9, 1819, at Manchester, England, son of Henry and Mary (Sutton) Shaw; received an education which the public-school system of his native land could then afford; he was reared on the farm, and labored for others on their lands, until 1848, when, with his brother, he emigrated, and settled in Niagara county, N. Y., where he remained two years. In 1850 he came West, located in Lenawee county, Mich., returned to New York, and again sought a home in Lenawee, where he married Mrs. Mary Gallop, in 1852. He is the father of Wesley R. Shaw, born March 7, 1853, now a farmer of Leoni. Mrs. Shaw died in May, 1875. In 1870 she, with her husband and family, moved to Leoni tp., where Mr. Shaw now resides, having recently purchased a farm there. He is a self-made man, and his present easy circumstances are due entirely to his own exertions.

*Phoebe Sleyton* was born Sept. 30, 1805, in Madison county, N. Y., daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Bump) Sleyton, of Vermont. Her ancestors were engaged in the battle of Bennington, and she, it is said, went thither with a dinner to the banded patriots. Her parents removed to Tompkins county, N. Y., thence to Madison. In 1835 Mrs. Sleyton came West with her brother-in-law and sister, settled at Michigan Center, and was married July 1, 1838, to James Sleyton, formerly of Niagara county, N. Y. He entered land in Leoni tp. early in 1836, proved a successful farmer, and after a useful life of 72 years, 44 of which were passed in this county, died June 26, 1880. Mrs. Sleyton is a member of the W. M. Church.

*D. W. Smith* was born December, 1833, in Jefferson county, N. Y., son of David Willard and Hannah W. (Adams) Smith. After receiving a fair common-school education, he went to learn the machinist's trade, and ultimately got a position in the Utica & Syracuse R. R. shops. In 1850 he entered the service of the W. & R. railroad; was engaged as engineer in the construction of that road; ran the first engine into Watertown, and piloted the first engine into Cape Vincent. In 1852 he married Miss Eliza A. Beltzinger, of Schuyler county, N. Y., and they became the parents of 6 children, viz.: H. W., born, 1854; D. W., 1856; Charles E., 1858, died July 3, 1874; Geo. W., 1860; Fred E., 1862, and Lottie E., 1867. In 1856 he purchased a farm at Ypsilanti; sold out and took a posi-



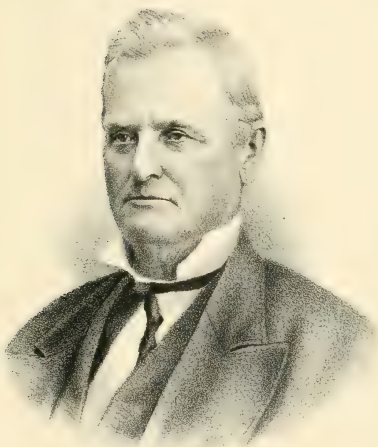
tion on the M. C. R. R.; was foreman of saw-mill at Saginaw city; removed to Jackson in 1869, and entered the J., L. & S. R. R. Co.'s. service as engineer; subsequently took charge of the locomotive and car depots of F. W., J. & S. R. R., and ultimately purchased farm of 100 acres in Leoni tp. in 1879, where he now resides. The experiences of Mr. Smith are varied and happy, and for a man now in his 48th year his prospects are bright indeed.

*George W. Smith, M. D.*, was born May 24, 1836, in Tompkins county, N. Y., son of Abraham and Mary Ann (Garrett) Smith, natives of New Jersey and New York respectively. In 1844 the family settled in Grass Lake tp., and subsequently moved to Union City, Mich. At the age of 18 years Mr. Smith resolved to learn the carpenter and joiner's trade, which business he pursued 16 years, during which time he built some of the finest dwellings known at that period in Leoni tp. His marriage with Miss Emma S. Land, of Ashtabula county, Ohio, was celebrated March 7, 1861. Four years after this event, the Doctor moved to Ohio, where he remained until 1874. There he commenced the study of medicine, which study was completed at the Michigan University. He came to Leoni in 1874, and entered on the practice of his profession; he is the only physician in the tp. Mrs. Smith previous to her marriage, was Preceptress at the Michigan Collegiate Institute at Leoni in its palmy days.

*Jonathan Smith*, a well-known agriculturist of Leoni tp., was born in Seneca county, N. Y., May 10, 1809, the oldest son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Pickell) Smith, the former of Massachusetts, the latter of New Jersey, and of English and German descent. Jonathan received a liberal district-school education; was brought up to farming pursuits; came with his mother to Michigan in 1837; located in Leoni tp.; entered land in Leoni, also in Henrietta. He remained with the family some two years. In 1839 he was married to Lorinda Smith; their children are as follows: Lafayette G., born July 29, 1839; George A., April 25, 1842, now a resident of this tp.; Charlotte E., Dec. 20, 1848; Addison J., July 7, 1851; the latter died in infancy. More than mere mention is due to the memory of their oldest son, Lafayette G. He enlisted in the 12th U. S. Inf. in 1861; participated in nine different engagements before Richmond; was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of the Wilderness; with other prisoners was recaptured by Gen. Sheridan; sent to the hospital in Washington where he died in July. Mr. Smith removed to his present home in the spring of 1867, where, in his declining years, he is enjoying the fruits of a life of industry; has been School Commissioner for years without intermission; is a warm supporter of popular education, a member of the Congregational Church and esteemed by all who know him.

*Truman A. Smith* was born Sept. 3, 1847, the second son of Peter and Julia A. (Pease) Smith, of N. Y., old settlers of Jackson county, who located in Grass Lake tp. at an early day, and moved to a new home in Leoni during the year 1847. Peter Smith died





*S. T. Marsh*



in January, 1871. The subject of this sketch studied in the schools of Leoni, and for some years devoted his attention to farming. In September, 1872, he married Miss Emily B. Reese, of Shelby, Rockfield Co., born in Ohio, 1853. His mother is still living, and has attained her 62d year.

*Erastus Sparks* was born in Cortland county, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1820. His parents were Erastus and Philotha (Higgin) Sparks. He received a fair common-school education in New York State and Ohio, to which latter State the family removed in 1830. He was married in 1843 to Miss P. A. Moore, born in Ohio in 1825; they have had 4 children—Leman E., born August, 1844, now conducting the milling business in Chelsea, Mich.; Almira, born in 1846, drowned while bathing on the coast of Florida in July, 1877; E. R., born Sept. 14, 1852, an engineer on the M. C. R. R., and a resident of Niles, Mich. After marriage Mr. Sparks was engaged in farming on the old homestead in Ohio until 1856, when he came to Leoni and became interested in the flouring mills at that place; he remained till 1869, and sold out to his partner and purchased an interest in the Michigan Center Mills, where he remained about two and a half years, then returned to Leoni; resumed his former proprietorship in the mill there, where he has since remained; was elected Justice of the Peace in 1873; declined to qualify. Mr. and Mrs. Sparks are members of the M. E. Church.

*James H. Stearns* was born March 11, 1835, in Berkshire county, Mass., eldest son of Alanson and Eliza Ann Stearns; received an ordinary education; learned the carpenter's trade at the age of 21, and combining it with the labors of the agriculturist, continued a dual vocation for years. In 1851 he came to Norvell tp., whither his father's family came three years later. In 1864 he located a farm in this tp., where E. Underwood now dwells. In 1858 he married Miss Ellen Huise, who died four years later. His marriage with Miss E. L. Bliss was performed October, 1865. Mr. Stearns has traveled through the Northwestern, Central and Southwestern States, accompanied by his family, and his horses and conveyance. In 1876 he returned to Michigan, took up his residence in Leoni, and has since dwelt here. Mr. Stearns' father, brother, and hired man were drowned in Gillett's lake, June, 1870. The sad affair cast a gloom over the people which time could scarcely lighten.

*John Stewart* was born Sept. 28, 1810, in Montgomery county, N. Y., son of Alexander and Margaret (Sinclair) Stewart, natives of Scotland; attended the schools of his native town until 18 years of age, when the family removed to Madison county, N. Y.; he continued to attend the academy near his new home; followed the farmer's plow for a period, then learned the trade of builder and architect. In 1840 he married Miss Julia A. Stanton, daughter of Judge N. P. Stanton; they are the parents of 6 children, two of whom are living. Mrs. S. died in 1859. Mr. Stewart carried on the building business in New York State nine years after marriage, then

came West in 1849, and settled in Jackson, where, in partnership with Judge Stanton, he erected a hotel; subsequently he was appointed head of the Public Building Department of the State. Toward the close of the war he went to Marshall to engage in the agricultural implement business, with Wm. Hammond, of the State's Prison Agency. During Mr. Stewart's residence at Marshall he married Mrs. Electa M. Sheldon, author of *The Early History of Michigan*. He has been Justice of the Peace, Postmaster, and ticket agent of M. C. R. R. at Michigan Center, and the purchaser of the old homestead of Captain Abel F. Fitch.

*Augustus A. Sullivan*, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Leoni tp., was born in Lenawee county, Mich., May 6, 1845. He is the youngest son of William M. Sullivan, one of the early settlers of Jackson county. Some of the incidents of his eventful life will be found in the chapter devoted to pioneer history. Mr. Sullivan received a liberal education in district schools and afterward attended the Michigan Collegiate Institute at Leoni several years, where he completed his studies about 1863. He taught school a number of winters; followed farming in the summers; was Tp. Clerk in 1876-'77-'79. In 1878 he was married to Nellie M. Rogers, born in this county in 1860; they have 1 child—Clarence M., born Oct. 12, 1879. Mr. Sullivan was elected Supervisor in the spring of 1880. His popularity within the county is unquestioned, and he is looked upon as one of its worthy and substantial citizens.

*H. R. Thompson* was born Sept. 30, 1838, in the district now known as Schuyler county, N. Y., and is the eldest son of William and Samantha (Harmon) Thompson. Having received a liberal education in the district school, he learned the trade of gun-smith. In September, 1858, he came to Jackson, commenced working at his trade there, and continued it until 1871,—the period of his election to the office of City Treasurer. He married Mary A. Purdy, of Elkhart county, Ind., in 1859, and they are the parents of 2 children, *viz.*, Willie, born May 6, 1860, and Annie L., born Oct. 19, 1867. Early in 1874 he moved to Leoni, and purchased 137 acres of the old C. H. Smith farm, where he now resides. His father died Aug. 29, 1876, and his mother Dec. 15, 1880, aged 62 years.

*Erastus Thurston* was born in Erie county, N. Y., April 12, 1833. His parents were Thomas and Electa (Wilcox) Thurston, natives of Vermont and New York respectively, and of English origin. Mr. T. was educated in the common schools and brought up to farming pursuits; remained with his parents until their removal to Michigan the spring of 1850, when they located on the home now occupied by Mr. T. He was married October, 1853, to Cornelia H. Slosson, born in Tompkins county, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1835; their children are—Loine, born April 30, 1855, now Mrs. Hiram Eddy, of Leoni; Carmi J., Dec. 2, 1858, died Aug. 28, 1863; Willie G., Nov. 12, 1863; Marion Thurston Hilton, March 15, 1860. Mr. T. resided in Waterloo tp. some eight years; in

1863 removed to the old homestead in Leoni, where he has since remained. His ancestors are celebrated for their longevity, his grandfather having died in 1850, at the patriarchal age of 97 years, 8 months and 17 days; his father, Thomas Thurston, March, 1872, aged 86. In this connection a few words regarding Miss Samantha Thurston, the oldest sister of the subject of this sketch. After her mother's death she assumed all the responsibilities of a mother, and conducted the affairs of the old homestead with an earnestness and well-directed zeal, which claimed the unqualified approbation and admiration of her relatives and neighbors.

*Thomas O. Thurston* was born May 23, 1853, in this tp., second son of V. D. and Almira (Allen) Thurston; received an elementary education in the schools of the district, and subsequently attended the Union school at Jackson. In 1876 he visited Kansas, and returning in the course of a year, purchased his present home; is also the owner of lands in Waterloo tp. He married Miss Nellie A. Slosson Nov. 25, 1879, born in Clinton county, N. Y., in 1857; they have 1 child—Bertha A., born Nov. 26, 1880.

*V. D. Thurston* was born Aug. 13, 1818, in Erie county, N. Y., son of Thomas and Electa (Wilcox) Thurston; was educated in the schools of the district, labored on the farm, served three years of mercantile life, and returning to the old homestead remained there until the immigration of the family westward in September, 1850. He married Almira Allen in 1850, who was born in Vermont, and was the mother of 3 children, viz.:—Herbert D., born April 7, 1851; Thomas, May 25, 1853; Jabez A., Feb. 3, 1858. The year of his arrival in this county he located on a farm of 500 acres in this tp. In 1852 his present dwelling was completed, and since that period he has continued to reside there. Mrs. Thurston died May 25, 1864. Her sons were educated in the schools of Jackson and Grass Lake. In 1867 Mr. T. married Harriet Peckham, a native of Monroe county, N. Y. In political matters he is not ambitious, yet the people of the tp. conferred upon him important offices.

*E. E. Underwood* was born Aug. 26, 1806, son of Samuel and Jenima (Fletcher) Underwood, of Massachusetts. He received his education in the common school of Otis, Berkshire county, Massachusetts. He went with his parents in 1814 to New York State, lived at Parma, Monroe county, and came with them to Michigan in 1832, locating his present home the same year. Mr. Underwood took care of his parents until their decease. He married Miss Margaret Ammerman Sept. 16, 1844; their children are—Mary M., born in 1848; Letta A., 1851; Daniel S., 1854; Ida A., 1858; Fred J., 1862; Henry E., born in 1846, died May 8, 1858; and Martha, born in 1852, died in April of the succeeding year.

*Anson Updike* was born July 15, 1818, in Tompkins county, N. Y., son of Ralph and Margaret (Ritchie) Updike, of New Jersey; was educated in the common schools of his native village. In 1827 his father's family moved to Washtenaw county, im-

proved a farm there and three years later sold out and moved to this county in 1830-'1, where they located one and one-half miles west of Grass Lake village. Mr. U. was one of the pioneers, and first Supervisor of the tp. of Grass Lake. Mr. Anson Updike labored on the old homestead until his marriage in March, 1839, to Harriet S. Updike, of Tompkins county, N. Y. She is the mother of 8 children, 5 of whom are living, viz.: Montgomery, Matilda, Herman, Sidney and Milo K. Mr. Updike farmed and also conducted a saw-mill in Waterloo tp. 8 years, and subsequently a grist-mill. He went to California in 1850, where he was a miner and a farmer; returned in 1854; resided for a time at Leoni, and in 1859 purchased 270 acres, to which he has added since 130 acres, with farm buildings. In 1871 he erected a fine dwelling-house, and continues still to advance with the times.

*Jacob A. Updike* was born Nov. 19, 1821, in New Jersey; eldest son of John S. and Margaret (Apger) Updike, of New York. The family moved to New York State during the infancy of Jacob A., and in this State he received the education which the district schools of the period afforded. He married Miss Caroline Updike Nov. 19, 1845; 2 of their children are living. Mrs. Updike died March 25, 1863, and on July 16, 1864, Mr. U. married Miss Delrow, born in New York in March, 1828. In 1848 he traveled westward and settled near Leoni village, and in 1863 erected his present home.

*Leonard S. Waldo* was born April 5, 1817, in New Hampshire, son of Justus and Samantha (Beckwith) Waldo, of Vermont. While he was in his infancy his parents moved to New York State, where he attended school until 1833, the period of their removal to Michigan. In 1834 the family removed from Washtenaw county to Leoni and entered a tract of land on the Territorial Road. Mr. Waldo purchased his present farm about 1844 while yet in its wild state; reclaimed it; erected buildings and converted it into one of the garden spots of the county. Justus Waldo died at his son's residence Dec. 9, 1872, in the 90th year of his age. Mr. Leonard's wife, formerly Miss B. St. John Marvin, to whom he was married April 7, 1860, died Jan. 6, 1862. Nov. 9, 1869, he married Caroline Miller, to whom were born 2 children, Franklin L., April 10, 1871, and Mary S., May 9, 1873.

*Robert Watts* was born April 12, 1796, in England. He attended school until 16 years old, after which he labored on the farm. Subsequently he worked at Aberdeen and St. Ives, and returning, lived at home until 26 years old, when his marriage with Miss Sarah Cook was celebrated. This lady was the mother of 12 children, of whom 5 are living. He emigrated in 1844, after the death of his wife; resided eight years in Ohio; married Miss Susan Teachout in 1846, who bore him 4 children. Mr. W. came to Michigan in 1852, located at Leoni, and is now the owner of a fertile tract of land containing 75 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Watts are members of their respective Churches, which, in the first

instance, is the Congregation of Disciples, and in the second that of the Congregationalists.

*Edmund K. Webb* was born March 6, 1830, in Jefferson county, N. Y., son of George and Julia S. (Skinner) Webb; was educated in the common schools of the district, and afterward in the Black River Institute at Watertown. In 1853 he married Pamelia Adsit, of Montgomery county, New York, by whom he had 3 sons and 4 daughters. He enlisted Sept. 27, 1862, in the 29th Wis. Vol. Inf., with which regiment he served throughout the campaign. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg, in the affair at Champion Hills, and in the Red River campaign, April 8, 1864; he aided in the construction of a dam across Red river, served a full term, and was mustered out at Madison, Wis., July 11, 1865. In the spring of 1866 he moved to Leoni tp., purchased his land there in 1868, and entered upon a permanent residence. He has held many tp. offices. Himself and his wife are zealous members of the M. E. Church of Leoni.

*Wm. H. Welsh*, a well-known farmer and stock-raiser, was born in Clinton county, Mich., March 27, 1840, and is the only son of Benjamin and Susan (Boughton) Welsh. His father came to Michigan about 1830, first locating in Wayne county; was there some six years; went to Clinton county in 1836; was one of the pioneers of that section which was then very sparsely settled, his nearest neighbor at one time being nine miles distant. He kept the first house of entertainment in that part of the country; removed to Leoni tp. in 1842; located upon secs. 3 and 4; afterward lived a retired life in Jackson some seven years; he died at the residence of his son in this tp. Sept. 1, 1877, aged 74 years and three months. William H. acquired a very general education, which would fit him for many walks in life, as well as that of his choice—a farmer. He remained with his parents until his marriage, in 1861, to Ellen H. Sherman, born in Washtenaw county in 1842; they have 3 children, as follows: Frank B., born March 5, 1862; Mary Ellen, Dec. 21, 1864; and William H., Jr., Feb. 26, 1868. For about eight years following his marriage, Mr. Welsh conducted the farm for his father; subsequently built a fine residence on a portion of the old homestead; also made numerous other improvements. Himself and family are worshipers in the Congregational Church, at Michigan Center. Mr. W. has never sought public office, although he is an influential citizen and a genial gentleman.

*Mrs. Elizabeth Whipple*, a native of Pennsylvania, was born Jan. 20, 1824, daughter of Garrett Codbury and Mary Hannah Codbury, of Pennsylvania. During her early years her parents moved to New York State, where she attended the common school. In 1836 she came West with her father and settled in the northern portion of Leoni, where she continued her studies, and subsequently taught the district school there two terms. She married O. C. Whipple, Dec. 14, 1853, who was born in New York, Sept. 29, 1825. Their children are—Edwin B., born Jan. 16,

1856; L. O., born May 7, 1860; and Ulmer V., born Jan. 6, 1867. Mr. Whipple died Oct. 17, 1870, at Jonesville, after a very active life, being Supervisor during two terms, School Director, temperance worker, and a successful farmer.

*John V. Winfield* was born Feb. 7, 1826, in Yates county, N. Y., son of Henry and Mary (Wilson) Winfield. After receiving the ordinary education then offered by the district school, he devoted his attention to the farm. His marriage with Miss Hannah M. Coykendall took place Dec. 16, 1847; they are the parents of 4 children, namely: Mary, born May 29, 1853, now Mrs. R. S. Towle, of Beloit, Wis.; John F., 1855; Herbert E., 1858; and Asa L., July 23, 1861. Mr. Winfield remained in New York 12 or 13 years after marriage, and tenanted the old homestead until his removal to Michigan in January, 1860, when he purchased the farm where he now resides.

*Benjamin Winne* was born March 21, 1815, in Rensselaer county, N. Y., son of Martin and Annie (Sweet) Winne; received a limited common-school education; was raised on the farm. In 1831 he engaged in the farm and lumber business in Delaware county, where he labored until emigrating Westward May 3, 1837. He located at Saginaw, and cleared the land where East Saginaw now stands. In July the same year he turned his steps toward Leoni tp.; located at Michigan Center; helped to build the first mill-dam, and the saw and grist mill the following year. He married Miss Betsy Naylor in 1834, the mother of Peter Naylor, now of Grass Lake; was occupied in farming and constructing the M. C. R. R. for years. In 1841 he married Huldah Laycock, by whom he had 4 children. He engaged in the distillery business at Michigan Center in 1841, and later worked in Col. Shoemaker's distillery four years. He removed to Leoni in the fall of 1848 and worked for William Jackson. The distillery was built at an early period, but has disappeared. Mr. Winne has now turned his attention to cold water instead of alcohol; he is known as a well-digger. Mrs. W. is also an active temperance worker, a member of Leoni Prohibition Club, of which Jacob Sagendorph has been President for many years; she also wrought the first Prohibition banner made in the State, and carried it in procession at the Prohibition convention held at Jackson in 1874; she is a member (original) of the Woman's Rights Club. Her husband served with the 1st Michigan Regiment of Mechanics and Engineers from 1861 to 1863. Her son, Eugene, served with the 2d Michigan Volunteer Infantry, through the campaign; was wounded several times, and fell, mortally wounded, while skirmishing outside of Jackson, Miss., July 11, 1865.



## LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

The first settler of this township was Moses Tuthill, who came in June, 1835, locating in the northeastern portion. He built the first frame barn in the township in 1838, and the first frame house in 1839, which he still occupies, but it has been remodeled. About the same time John Neely settled near him, and John Hess and Ezra Rumery settled in the southeastern part of the township, Jesse Bivins in the western part, and George Snyder in the northern. In the fall of the same year John J. Kront, Nathaniel Pettengill and J. S. Knight came in. In the spring of 1836 Franklin Pierce, Solomon Skiff and Palmer Barlow moved into the township, and during the subsequent fall the settlement of the township was rapid, among them Hiram Kennedy and Hiram Tuthill.

March 3, 1837, the citizens met at the house of Solomon Skiff, to organize the township. After much discussion as to a name for it, Jesse Bivins proposed the name of Liberty, which was unanimously adopted. The first Monday of the next month an election was held at the same place, when 21 votes were polled, electing Ezra Rumery, Supervisor; Moses Tuthill, Treasurer; A. G. Otto, Clerk, and Jesse Bivins, Prosper Lewis, A. G. Otto and Franklin Pierce, Justices of the Peace.

The first white child born in the township was John Neely, Jr., April 19, 1836; the first marriage was that of John Lemons and Adelia Tuthill, in April, 1837; the first death was that of Lorenzo Neely, March 6, 1837.

The first mill in this township was a saw-mill, built by Mr. Otto in 1837, on section 23, on Grand river. The first store was opened in Fentonville, in 1839, by Leonard Watters. A flouring-mill, built in 1848 by Erastus B. Fuller on section 26, on Grand river, and now owned by Solomon H. Holmes, is the principal manufactory of the township at present.

The first school in Liberty township was taught by Miss Nancy A. Tuttle, in the spring of 1838, in the house of Mr. Skiff; number of pupils, 12 to 15; the first school-house, of logs, was built in 1841, on sec. 13, the first school in which was taught by Martha Hart; in district No. 7, a frame school-house was built in 1846, and one of brick in 1874. There are now eight school-houses in this township.

The first sermon in this township was preached by Elder Cornell, in the summer of 1837, at the house of George Snyder. The first church was erected in 1865, at Liberty Mills, by the Methodist Episcopal society. There are now three church buildings in this

community: one Methodist Episcopal, where services are held by Rev. Mr. Youngs; one Baptist, occupied by Rev. H. D. Allen; and one Universalist, where the principal preaching at present is by Rev. W. L. Gibbs.

The first postoffice, "Montgomery," was established in 1837 or 1838, kept by Franklin Pierce, who also was mail-carrier, bringing the mail from Brooklyn on foot, once a week. Marvin E. Palmer is the present postmaster.

The present township officers are: Burr Tuthill, Supervisor; D. W. Alverson, Clerk; R. B. Lewis, Treasurer; William Moor, W. E. Kennedy, Marvin E. Palmer and J. P. Sanford, Justices of the Peace.

In general: The first houses were log shanties, without doors or windows. Wolves were plentiful and frequently came up to the cabins. Deer and wild turkey abounded in the woods, so that there was no lack of wild meat. There was also a great plenty of fish in the lakes and streams. The most beautiful wild-flowers covered the ground, making the woods delightful. The Indians were numerous and very disagreeable sometimes. Bread was very scarce the first year of the settlement, and the first grist that was taken to mill was cut with the shears and threshed with a rolling-pin by Mrs. John C. Cruet, and taken to Brooklyn to be ground. Although the pioneers endured hardships, they had many pleasures, visiting each other frequently, especially in the winter.

The schools are well directed, the religious organizations replete with zeal, and the industrial establishments, though few, are conducted on first-class business principles. No railroad runs through Liberty township.

The following pioneers of Liberty township have deceased since March, 1874:

John Neely, Sr., 1874; Daniel Shaeffer, 1875; Mrs. Willard Weatherby, 1875; Mrs. Moses Tuthill, 1875; Mrs. Robert Kerr, Sr., —; Prentiss Palmer, —; Hugh Turney, Sr., 1876; Mrs. Ariel Cornwell, 1876; Abraham Sanford, 1876; Mr. John Sutfin, Sr., 1877; Mrs. Chauncey Root, 1877; Mrs. Eliphas Arvis, 1877; A. Kennedy, —; Ben. F. Loomis, 1878; Nathaniel Pettengill, 1878; Cornelius Sloat, 1878; Mrs. Geo. H. Snyder, 1878; Mrs. Samuel Selden, 1878; Oliver Bunce, 1879.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

We add here the personal sketches of many of the well-known citizens of Liberty township:

*Smith P. Angevine* was born Sept. 19, 1826, in Clinton, Dutchess Co., N. Y., and is a son of Bartholomew and Sarah (Peterson) Angevine, natives of New York. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools of his native State. When 20 years of age he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade and has followed that occupation since. He came to Michigan in 1856, and pur-

chased a farm of 40 acres in Rives tp., where he remained until 1862, then moved to Jackson; resided there about two years. In 1864 he purchased the site of his present home. Was married Nov. 30, 1851, to Rebecca Angevine, born April 6, 1824; they were the parents of 7 children, 4 of whom are now living, namely: Alice, Annie, Maryetta and Adell. Mrs. A. died Dec. 12, 1862. Mr. A. was again married, Sept. 29, 1864, to Thankful Childs, born May 20, 1829; they are the parents of 2 children, viz.: Charles F. and Clara B. Mrs. A. is a member of the Wesleyan M. E. Church. Politically he is a Republican.

*Matthew Bader* is a native of Hanover, Germany, where he was born Feb. 6, 1836. His parents were John and Mary (Rive) Bader. When 17 years old he accompanied his mother to America and located in Jackson county. He labored on a farm for 11 years, when he engaged on the Michigan Central railroad, remaining two years, resuming his old vocation. In 1871 he purchased the site of his present home. March 29, 1862, he was married to Margaret Prehell. They are the parents of 6 children—Frank, Clarence, Matthew, William, Cora and Nina. Mr. Bader has accumulated all his possessions by hard work. He now owns 150 acres of land, well-improved, and valued at \$7,500. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the Baptist Church. The parents of Mrs. Bader came to Michigan in 1843 and located in Leoni tp., residing there eight years, removing thence to Hanover, where her father died in 1870, aged 64.

*William Bernstein*, farmer on sec. 25; P. O., Liberty; was born Feb. 6, 1832, in Saxon, Germany. His parents were Carl and Johanna (Whitehall) Bernstein. He was educated in the common-schools of Germany; emigrated to this country in 1854, and first went to Pennsylvania and worked by the month on a farm for two years, thence to Ohio, thence to Jackson and worked nine years on various farms. In 1865 he purchased the site of his present home. Was married March 12, 1865, to Mrs. Dorothea Marks, and they are now the parents of 2 children, namely: Charles, born March 26, 1866, and Frank, born Sept. 21, 1868. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Protestant Church. He owns 105 acres of land, valued at \$40 an acre. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Stephen Bidwell* was born July 14, 1828, in Yorkshire, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. His parents, Cepter and Gillian (Powell) were natives of New York. They came to Michigan in 1834 and located in Monroe county, remaining one year, when they went to St. Joseph county, and remained about 18 months, returning to Monroe county, where both died in 1838, but 10 days intervening between their deaths. Their son Stephen went to Lenawee county, where he remained with a cousin six years. In 1845 he came to Jackson county; stayed one year, and went to Clinton, where he entered into partnership with an uncle in a mercantile business, which he pursued three years, when he was burned out, saving about \$300; with this he purchased 30 acres of land, [which he

afterward gave to his grandmother. He married Sept. 26, 1852, Mary L. Cornwell, who was born June 29, 1836. They are the parents of 8 children, viz.: Dollie A., (Mrs. O. Richards), Henrietta I. (Mrs. L. E. Drake); Frank M., Mary E. (Mrs. F. E. Noble), Sylvester, Charlie, Stevie and Ernest. Mrs. B. is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. B. is a National in politics. His farm is located in sec. 17; P. O., Hanover.

*Joseph Stacy Choate*, farmer, section 26, was born Nov. 17, 1839, in Liberty. His parents were Hazel and Charity (Rising) Choate, natives of Vermont, and of English-Irish descent. His father came to Michigan in 1835 and entered 160 acres of land, and the following year made the route with two yokes of oxen and a wagon, consuming two weeks' time on the journey. His father died Dec. 8, 1854, when Mr. Choate and his brother bought the claims of the other heirs, and divided the territory equally between themselves, Mr. C. remaining in the old homestead. Mr. Choate's grandfather came to Michigan in 1837, and lived with his son until he died, when he became a member of the family of his grandson, with whom he lived until his death, Sept. 6, 1859, at the age of 93. Jan. 4, 1864, Mr. Choate was married to Bellona S. De Lamater, of Columbia tp., who was born Oct. 17, 1846. They are the parents of 4 children, namely: William H., born Aug. 13, 1864; John D., born Jan. 17, 1870; Esther C., born April 16, 1874, and Lucy Julia, born April 2, 1876. He has held the office of Tp. Clerk two terms, having been elected in 1871, and re-elected in 1872, on the Republican ticket, the Democrats having a majority of 50 in the tp. In 1875 he was elected Supervisor on the same ticket, and in 1878 was re-elected on the Greenback nomination. Politically he is liberal, but he advocates "National" principles.

*Henry J. Crego*, son of Richard and Martha (Gallup) Crego, was born July 19, 1823, in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y. His parents were also natives of New York. In 1835 Mr. Crego came to Michigan with his parents and settled in Columbia tp., where he remained until he attained his majority, when his father gave him a deed of 80 acres in sec. 10, which has been and still is his home. He is politically a Republican and has served two terms as School Inspector. He has added to his original gift deed until he owns 200 acres of land, valued at \$11,000. Jan. 1, 1837, he was married to Lydia A. Russell. Of 9 children 8 are now living, viz.: Chauncy C., Elva J., now Mrs. W. S. Knapp, residing in Kansas; Emma A., now Mrs. G. E. Jones; Herman H., Omer P., Arthur J., Carrie A., and Mattie J. Mrs. Crego was born Feb. 6, 1828. Mr. Crego's address is Jackson city.

*Nelson W. Crippen*, farmer on sec. 18; P. O., Horton; was born April 20, 1823, in Livingston county, N. Y. His parents were Roswell and Huldah Crippen, the former a native of New York, and the latter of Connecticut, and of English descent. He emigrated to this State with his parents in 1834, and located in Concord tp.; after a short period they moved to Calhoun county, and remained there about five years, then to this county. In 1851

they moved to Illinois. His father moved to Kansas in 1858, and died in that State in 1865. Mr. C. resided in Illinois until 1857, when he returned to this township and purchased a farm about two miles from his present home. He was united in marriage Nov. 29, 1849, with Miss Harriet T. Cooper, by whom he has had 2 children, 1 now living—Edwin N., born Dec. 14, 1865; the deceased was George W. Mrs. C.'s father came to Michigan in 1839, and moved to Illinois in 1847. Her mother died in New York in 1838, and father in Illinois in 1857. Mr. C. and wife are members of the Universalist society. Politically he is a Democrat; he owns 40 acres of land, valued at \$65 per acre. He has followed the blacksmith's trade 43 years.

*Ambrose S. Crouch*, farmer, on sec. 10; P. O., South Jackson; was born Feb. 14, 1801, in Hebron, Tolland Co., Conn. His parents were Richard and Beatrice (Strong) Crouch, natives of Connecticut. He was brought up on a farm and educated in the common schools. He came to Michigan in 1836, and entered 160 acres of land of the Government, where he has resided ever since. He made the road running east and west by his farm. Was united in marriage March 1, 1828, to Miss Nellie Hendricks, by whom he had 3 children, 2 of whom are now living, viz.: Richard and Nathaniel. Mrs. C. died Jan. 17, 1832; Mr. C. was again married July 3, 1832, to Miss Mary Tuttle; they were the parents of 2 children, 1 of whom is now living—Sarah J. Mrs. C. died June 17, 1834. He married for his present wife Miss Mary Rhoades, and they are now the parents of 4 children, viz.: Mary, Cordelia, Ambrose and Henry. Mr. C. is a member of the Episcopal Church, and politically is a Greenbacker. By good, frugal and industrious habits, Mr. C. has raised himself to be one of the influential citizens of Jackson county. He came to this county with very little means, and has acquired a large property, consisting of 416 acres of land, and is now reaping the rich reward of his early industry.

*Henry J. Crouch*, farmer on sec. 5; P. O., South Jackson; was born Aug. 25, 1848, in this tp., the youngest son of Ambrose S. and Mary P. Crouch, natives of Connecticut and New York. He remained at home until 21 years of age, then worked a farm on shares for one year. In 1870 he purchased a farm on sec. 10 and remained there until 1875, when he sold out and purchased his present farm. Was united in marriage Oct. 31, 1869, to Miss Ann M. Warner, born Nov. 19, 1852, in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y. They are the parents of 3 children, 1 of whom is now living—Albertie, born Aug. 1, 1873; the deceased are Alma M. and Claude B. Mr. C. now owns 100 acres of land, well improved. Politically he is a Republican.

*Nathaniel Crouch* was born Jan. 16, 1833, in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y. His father, Ambrose Crouch, was born in Connecticut; his mother, Nellie *nee* Hendricks, in New York. They came to Michigan in 1836, and their son remained with them until seven years of age, when he returned to New York, and resided with his grand-

parents until he was 21. He returned to Michigan and managed his father's farm one year on shares, when he and his brother purchased 180 acres of land, which they owned four years, and he sold out to his father and bought his present home. He was married to Jane A. Freeman Nov. 28, 1856. One child was born from this marriage Sept. 8, 1862, Nellie E. Mrs. Crouch died Oct. 12, 1862, and Mr. C. was married again March 26, 1863, to Amanda Conley. Of their 3 children 2 are yet living—Chas. F., born Sept. 21, 1866, and Nathaniel, Jr., born June 25, 1875. Mr. Crouch and his wife are members of the M. E. Church. He is a Republican, and owns 320 acres of land, valued at \$50 per acre. He is a dealer in Norman Percheron horses, having purchased the half-blood Emperor in 1880, and in 1881, the full-blood Alan, and other blooded stock at the same time. Address, South Jackson.

*Frank W. Fowler* is the son of Justus and Olive (Miner) Fowler. His parents were of English-Dutch descent and natives of New York. He was born in Spring Arbor, Jan. 20, 1852. In 1878 he purchased of the heirs to his grandfather's estate the farm where he now resides. His grandfather entered his claim during the early history of the county. Mr. Fowler was married Oct. 6, 1875, to Eva Waite, a native of Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y., where she was born Dec. 9, 1855. She came to this State with her parents in 1858. Mr. and Mrs. Fowler have 1 daughter, Iva E., born Oct. 7, 1876. Mrs. Fowler is a member of the Free Methodist Church. Mr. Fowler is a Republican, and has acted as School Inspector three years. He owns 140 acres of land, in sec. 19, valued at \$5,000. P. O., Hanover.

*Uziel H. Gates*, farmer, sec. 13, was born Oct. 29, 1829, in Dansville, Steuben Co., N. Y. His father, Harry Gates, was born in Litchfield, Conn., Sept. 25, 1799. His mother, Harriet J. Brown, was born in Rome, Oneida Co., March 19, 1809. Mr. Gates was brought up on a farm and received an elementary education in the common school. He worked at home until 22 years of age, when he finished his education in the Wesleyan Seminary and Female College, in Albion, Mich. On leaving school he worked a farm three years on shares. Dec. 18, 1855, he was married to Mary Jane Marsh, in Columbia, and they have 2 children.—Cora L., born Sept. 29, 1863, and Burt M., born Sept. 23, 1872. In 1839 he came to this State with his parents. After his marriage he lived on his father-in-law's farm for four years, and then moved to Calhoun county, where he remained a year, returning to the farm he had left, and after another year bought a farm. He kept it two years and then exchanged it for his present farm. In 1875 he built a fine brick house. His place comprises 92 acres, valued at \$75 per acre. He is a Democrat. The father of Mrs. Gates, Samuel P. Marsh, came to Michigan in 1834, being the fourth settler in the tp. of Columbia. He died Dec. 12, 1880.

*Francis Hawley*, son of William and Melanie (Sales) Hawley, was born in Rollin, Lenawee Co., Mich., Feb. 19, 1840. His parents came to Michigan in the fall of 1832. He was reared upon

the farm and received a fair education at the common school. He remained at home until 26 years old, and July 3, 1867, he married Maryette Gibson. She was born July 17, 1849. After their marriage they moved to their present home. Five children have been born to them, of whom 3 are now living, viz.: Effie M., born May 9, 1871; Otto F., May 19, 1873, and Mattie A., July 22, 1880. One child died Oct. 30, 1865; the second, Dec. 3, 1877. Mr. Hawley owns 40 acres of land, valued at \$2,800. Politically, he is a Republican, and he served three months in the civil war. In addition to agriculture, he is agent for the sale of all kinds of church furniture and school supplies, also of the Victor folding and lock school-desk, manufactured by Thomas Kane & Co., Chicago, Ill.

*Joseph Hawley*, farmer, on sec. 16; P. O., South Jackson, was born Sept. 6, 1839, near Rochester, N. Y. He was brought up on a farm, and received a fair education in the common schools; was brought to Michigan in the fall of 1862, and located in Adrian; thence he removed to Lenawee county, thence to this county, where he has resided ever since. Was married Dec. 14, 1854, to Miss Jane Snyder, and they are now the parents of 3 children, namely: Lina, Lillie, now Mrs. C. A. Alverson, and Harriet. Politically, he is a Republican, and owns 190 acres of land, valued at \$40 per acre. He is a self-made man, having no start in life, securing all he has by hard work.

*Nicholas P. Houghtalin*, son of Benjamin F. and Gertrude (Harder) Houghtalin, natives of New York, and of German descent, was born April 14, 1828, in Livonia, Livingston Co., N. Y. He was reared on a farm and received an elementary education in the common school. In 1846 he emigrated with his parents to this State and located in Somerset, Hillsdale Co., Mich.; he remained at home until 24 years of age; in 1852 he came to this tp. and purchased the site of his present home. When he purchased the farm he was obliged to borrow \$100 to make the first payment, paying 17 per cent. interest on the amount; the first year the crops were a failure, but by hard work and economy he has accumulated considerable property. Was united in marriage March 18, 1852, to Miss Nancy A. Crawford, and they became the parents of 2 children, viz.: Esther A. and Rose M. Mrs. H. died April 22, 1857. He was again married Sept. 16, 1860, to Miss Sarah C. Bantock; she died Aug. 20, 1864. He married his present wife, Mrs. Sarah Town, March 16, 1866, by whom he has had 2 children, viz.: Clara B. and Gertrude. He has held the offices of Justice of the Peace, Constable and Deputy Sheriff, and now holds the office of Notary Public. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the M. E. Church, and give liberally to all good causes. Politically, he is a Democrat and a member of the Andrew Jackson Association. He owns 160 acres of land, valued at \$50 per acre; is a farmer on sec. 11; P. O., Jackson.

*Noah Keeler*, farmer on sec. 15; P. O., Liberty, was born Feb. 16, 1812, in Battenaut, Otsego Co., N. Y. His parents were Eliza-



ezer and Annie (Ames) Keeler, natives of New York, and of English descent. When 18 years of age, he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade; he followed that business until 1839, then commenced farming, following that occupation ever since. In 1837 he emigrated to Michigan, and in 1838 he purchased 117 acres of land; afterward he returned to New York and remained until 1839, when he returned and has resided in this tp. ever since. Was united in marriage May 13, 1832, to Miss Mary A. Young; they were the parents of 4 children, of whom 2 are now living, viz.: Frances, now Mrs. J. Hawkings, and Ransom. Mrs. K. died Nov. 14, 1864. He was again married May 14, 1865, to Miss Hannah Pickett; she died April 18, 1880. He married his third wife, Mrs. Jane R. Gibbins, Jan. 9, 1881. He has held several tp. offices. He owns 300 acres of land, valued at \$30 per acre. Politically, he is a Democrat and a member of the Pioneer Society. Mr. K. has seen much of the hardships of pioneer life, and this country change from a howling wilderness to a beautiful and fertile land.

*Wallace E. Kennedy*, breeder of and dealer in Spanish Merino sheep, on sec. 26, was born March 14, 1844, in Liberty tp., his present residence. His parents were Allen and Mary J. (Haight) Kennedy, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of Massachusetts and of English descent. He was brought up on the site of his present home, receiving a fair education in the district school. At the age of 21, he traveled in Illinois a year, married, and himself and wife spent about six months visiting in Illinois and Wisconsin. In 1866 he purchased a farm, for \$1,700, going in debt for the whole; two years afterward he sold it for \$2,400; lived one and a half years with his father-in-law, then bought a farm of 53 acres at Liberty; exchanged places with his father three years, then returned and resided at Liberty again two years, when, Jan. 7, 1875, his father died, and he was appointed administrator of the estate; in settling he bought the place, 180 acres, on which he has since resided. He is a member of the Congregational Church. In 1877 he was elected Justice of the Peace, and in 1880 he was census enumerator. Politically, he is a Republican.

His marriage took place Dec. 14, 1865, espousing Miss Clara R. Chapman, who was born Jan. 14, 1846, in Eckford, Calhoun Co., Mich., and their 2 children are, Evarts A., born Sept. 13, 1866, and Cora M., born Nov. 17, 1868. Mrs. Kennedy is a member of the Universalist society. Her father, Mr. Chapman, is a native of the State of New York, and was born Sept. 10, 1817; he was reared to manhood in Phelps, Ontario county, and came to Michigan in 1841; worked on a farm, by the month; in 1842 he moved into this tp., and worked by the month one year, then purchased a farm, resided on it two years, sold it, and for a time worked for various persons by the month and year; then he bought another farm, on which he lived until 1875. In 1842 he married Miss Lydia A. Eaton, who was born Sept. 27, 1823, in Manlius,



Onondaga county, N. Y. They are now living with their daughter, Mrs. Kennedy.

Portraits of both Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy appear on pages 948-9. of this volume.

*Miller Kerr*, farmer on sec. 15; P. O., Liberty; was born in this tp. Oct. 10, 1840. His parents were Robert and Carlinda (Miller) Kerr, natives of New York, and of Irish-Dutch descent. He was brought up on a farm and received an elementary education in the common schools. His parents came to Michigan in the spring of 1837, and located in this tp. His father died Oct. 6, 1864, and mother Jan. 26, 1875. When his father arrived in this tp. he had but 75 cents. He has always lived at home, and still resides on the old homestead. Was united in marriage April 5, 1866, to Miss Emma J. Slaght, who was born April 6, 1842; they are the parents of 4 children, viz.: Georgiana, born March 9, 1869; Robert B., born July 24, 1871; Eleanor P., born Dec. 18, 1872; and Maud B., born Aug. 11, 1874. He now owns 160 acres of land, valued at \$40 per acre. Politically, he is a Democrat. He has been a hard-working, industrious man all his life, and is a highly respected citizen of his community.

*Abraham H. Kipp* was born Nov. 12, 1829, in Flatbush, Ulster Co., N. Y. His parents, Abraham and Sally (Turk) Kipp, were of Dutch descent. His mother died when he was nine years old, and his father bound him out for seven years to a man named Andrew Wolven, who lived at the foot of the Catskill mountains. There he received treatment so abusive that two years after he ran away, working his passage on a steamboat on the Hudson river, and went to New York city in search of an uncle; but his journey was a failure and he returned to Albany. There he engaged as a driver on the canal, but having been worsted in the fights it was impossible to keep out of, and thrown several times into the canal, he changed his vocation to that of book agent. He followed this pursuit at intervals for five years, alternating this employment with rafting on the Alleghany river. In 1849 he went West to take observations and returned the same year. In 1850 he went to Illinois, worked out by the month and saved \$100, then purchased 80 acres of land at \$1.25 per acre. He sold it and doubled his money. He traveled through Illinois, Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas, Virginia and Kentucky, and engaged in speculating. In 1858 he visited friends in Michigan. He decided to return permanently to Michigan, which he did, and was married March 10, 1858, to Miss Huldah Every. She was born Aug. 22, 1837. They have been the parents of 3 children, viz.: Flora E., born Aug. 10, 1860, died March 24, 1864; Frank W., born Feb. 12, 1865, and Charlie M., born June 28, 1871. Mr. Kipp lost one eye when a small boy playing with a gun. He has held the office of Notary Public eight years, and was appointed for four years more by the Governor, Jan. 26, 1881. Has held various tp. offices during the past 20 years. He purchased his present homestead, con-

taining 138 acres of land, in 1859; it is valued at \$50 per acre. He is a Democrat, and both himself and wife are members of the Free-Will Baptist Church.

*Philetus Lewis*, farmer and stockman, was born July 5, 1833, in Newfane, Niagara Co., N. Y. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common school. His parents were natives of New York, and were of Dutch descent. At the age of 11 he was brought to this State by his parents and remained with them until he was 21 years of age, when he went to California and remained until 1872. In that year he returned to Michigan and purchased the site of his present home, 160 acres, valued at \$8,000. Nov. 25, 1874, he married Arvilla M. Root. She was born May 21, 1853. They are the parents of 2 children, viz.: Edith A., born June 7, 1876, and Clara M., born Feb. 1, 1879. Mr. Lewis' parents were among the first settlers in this tp. In 1842 his brother John entered a farm, and dying two years after gave it to his father, who lived on it and died in 1867. His wife, the mother of Philetus, is still living, and at 84 is yet an energetic woman. Stephen Cace, her father, was born in Massachusetts, May 1, 1770. His wife was born in New Jersey Nov. 28, 1777, and died July 20, 1841. Mr. Cace was in the midst of the scenes of the Revolution, and up to within a few weeks of his death was in the habit of relating, hours at a time, the incidents he remembered, his acquaintance with Washington and other prominent personages, also his experience in the war of 1812, where he was a drum-major. He lived with his daughter, Mrs. Lewis, for many years before his death, which occurred April 10, 1872. He was 102 years old. All his life he was what is known as a gentleman of the old school, courteous and affable to all. He was blind nine years before his death, but the peevishness and unrest of second childhood never came upon him, and he died as he lived, esteemed and honored. He voted at every Presidential election from Washington to Grant's second term, and was a radical Republican.

The family record of John and Phebe Lewis is as follows: John Lewis, born Aug. 27, 1794, died March 10, 1867; Phebe (Cace), born Aug. 29, 1797. They were married April 19, 1814. Their children were born in the following order: Jacob, Dec 11, 1815, died May 10, 1852; Rachel M., Feb. 8, 1818; John Q., Jan. 29, 1820, died April 21, 1844; Cornelia, March 23, 1822; Sarah E., April 20, 1824, died Oct. 27, 1850; Ann C., July 6, 1826, died Feb. 14, 1853; Stephen, Nov. 29, 1828, died Oct. 7, 1865; Adeline and Angeline, Feb. 8, 1831, the first died May 8, 1854, the last in Aug., 1832; Philetus, July 5, 1833; Emery A., Jan. 21, 1836; Margaret C., May 18, 1839, died Oct. 17, 1878; Robert B., Sept. 17, 1841. The mother survives 5 of 13 children.

*James H. Loomis* was born May 15, 1840, in Alexandria, Genesee Co., N. Y. He received a farmer's education and training, and in 1844 accompanied his father to Michigan, where they located in Liberty. He remained with his father until he was 21, and for





W E Kennedy



*Mrs. Clara Kennedy*



four years after he worked by the day in summer and taught school winters. In 1865-'66 he worked farms on shares, and in 1867 rented the place which is now his own, and which he purchased in 1868. He owns 150 acres, valued at \$9,000. He has held the offices of School Inspector and Justice of the Peace. Politically he is a Democrat. He was married April 9, 1865, to Miss Cordelia Crouch, and they are the parents of 4 children, viz.: Franklin A., Mary D., Cora E., and George H. Mrs. Loomis was born Sept. 5, 1844. Mr. Loomis has made his own way in life, receiving from his father \$5 to be applied in the purchase of a watch. The Indian trail from Detroit to Chicago runs across his land, and on his farm is an Indian burial ground, where are hundreds of mounds scattered in every direction. Many of these have been examined, and cavities discovered. Mr. Loomis has a great number of relics, badges, arrows, Indian pipes, flints, etc.

*Walcott Marsh* was born in Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., June 23, 1825. His parents, Samuel T. and Polly (Barnes) Marsh, were natives of Connecticut and of English ancestry. His father died July 21, 1829, and his mother Feb. 26, 1872. In 1839 he came to Michigan and lived with his brothers two years, working on the farm summers and attending school winters. He worked out several years by the month, until 1850, when he went to California, where he engaged in mining on a claim of his own. He returned in 1853 and purchased the farm where he now resides. April 24, 1855, he was married to Helen M. Gates. They are the parents of 6 children—Treat W., Fred M., Edith P., Harry J., Uriel C., and Amasa W. Mrs. Marsh was born July 10, 1836, and died Jan. 15, 1874. Mr. Marsh is a Democrat. He owns 90 acres of land, valued at \$45 per acre. When he first worked for his brother he had \$5 per month; his next pay was \$6, and the next year received \$8. He remembers them as hard times.

*Benjamin Patch* was born March 6, 1824, in Vermont, and is a son of Asa and Hannah (Weaver) Patch, natives of Vermont and Rhode Island, and of English ancestry. He was brought up on a farm and educated in the common schools. His father died in 1833, and mother in 1864. In 1838 he emigrated to Michigan with his uncle and located in Liberty, where he resided seven years, then went to Moscow and worked by the month on a farm, thence to Litchfield, Hillsdale Co., Mich. In 1849 he purchased a farm of 160 acres in that county, where he remained about 15 years, when he sold out and purchased the site of his present home. Was married Feb. 12, 1849, to Lois Sutfin, who was born Jan. 6, 1828, and by whom he has had 7 children. The living are—Anthony J., Polly, now Mrs. J. Palmer; Stephen A., George L. and Gifford. He and his wife are worthy members of the M. E. Church. Politically he is a Greenbacker. Mr. P. started out in life a poor boy, but by hard work and perseverance he has made himself a pleasant home. He owns 109 acres of land, valued at \$55 an acre.

*Anthony L. Pelham*, of Liberty tp., was born in Middletown, Delaware Co., N. Y., Sept. 24, 1818. His father, Abram Pelham, was a pioneer of Delaware county, and a native of Winchester county. He was a farmer by occupation, a Mason of high rank, and an officer in the State militia. Mr. Pelham's grandfather, Richard, was a military man and served his county and lost his life in the American Revolution. Mr. P.'s mother was Mary, *nee* Every. He came to Michigan in 1835, and first settled in Bridgewater, Washtenaw Co., where he resided 14 years. He next lived in Barry county seven years and then moved to Columbia, where he lived 20 years. In 1881 he sold his Columbia farm and moved over the tp. line into Liberty, where he now lives in independence, surrounded by the comforts of life and a family of 7 children--Avery, Addison, Stella, Frank, Cora, George and Alice. Stella is now Mrs. James Sickley, a farmer of Woodstock, Lenawee Co. Mr. Pelham married Miss Ann Eliza Banker, daughter of Fredrick Banker, a millwright of Saline, Washtenaw Co., the ceremony taking place June 10, 1847.

*Nathaniel Pettengill*, wife and 4 children, moved from Andover, Windsor Co., Vt., to this State in 1835. He entered land on sec. 13, built a log hut 12 feet square, and thatched it with hay. For beds they had two bunks, and had a table fastened against the wall. Their cooking was done out of doors until cold weather came, when they built a fire-place of turf and logs in one corner of the room. The structure had one door and one window covered with greased paper. The Indians were more plenty than agreeable, and according to their custom fired the prairie in the spring and fall. The small abiding place of the family was protected from the flames by raking away the leaves and wetting the hay thatching. The flames in consequence leaped from tree-top to tree-top, and left the hut unscathed. A small pig in their possession was penned next the house to protect it from the bears and wolves. They walked 10 miles to church, often driving wolves from the path. After living in this manner three months they built a log house, where they lived one and a half years. Mr. Pettengill married Sophia Putnam, in Andover, May 16, 1823. They were the parents of 6 children, 2 of whom are now living, viz.: William, born May 28, 1824; and Maria, born Feb. 6, 1826. The latter was married in 1849, and is Mrs. M. P. Sanford. Mr. P. died June 20, 1878. Himself and wife were both members of the Baptist Church.

*William Pettengill*, farmer, sec. 36, Somerset, was brought up on his father's farm and received a common-school education. At the age of 15 he lost the use of his left leg, and for three years was unable to do any work. At 19 years of age he apprenticed himself to B. F. Eggleston, of Jackson, to learn the trade of a tailor. He remained two years, but was obliged by illness to leave the position. In the fall of 1844 he went to Brooklyn and commenced his trade again, with E. Martin, whom he accompanied to Ann Arbor and finished learning the business. He afterward worked in



various shops as a journeyman in Michigan and New York. In 1856 he returned to this State and worked alternately on the farm and clerked in his brother's store in Liberty. April 5, 1848, he married Emualissa Huff. They were the parents of 1 child, which died. Mrs. P. died Feb. 28, 1850. April 19, 1857, he married Celina B. Raymond, of Rochester. They lost their only child. In 1857 he moved to his father's farm, which he superintended six months, then moved to Liberty, going into company with his brother in a general store. In 1867 he disposed of his interest and removed to Jackson, where he remained until 1879, and then took possession of the old homestead. He and a brother were drafted, but he was disabled and his brother was Postmaster. He is a Republican.

The personal reminiscences of the Pettengill family are of great interest as affording samples of the experiences of the pioneers of Michigan. Food was almost unattainable, save through exertions and resources that sound like romance in relation. Mr. Pettengill's family once were obliged to cut some wheat before it had matured, dry it, pound it out, boil it and eat it with milk, as no other subsistence could be procured. At another time they lived wholly on potatoes and salt; the latter came from Monroe, hauled with other supplies by ox teams—usually two or three yokes—wallowing through the mud in which they sank to their sides, and often through fires that ran through the woods singeing the hair off the poor beasts. It was not uncommon for the driver to find himself with one leg submerged to his body, and an attempt to extricate himself would end in the plunging of an arm to the shoulder in the same element.

In two years after the arrival of this family they were alternately alarmed, interested, and finally amused by the performances of a family of 12 wolves that lived in the swamps and on the borders of Grand river. Each of the brutes was readily distinguishable by his voice. Regularly with nightfall came their concerts, a heavy coarse voice leading, a shriller one following, and the 10 tenors joining in the chorus. They ceased at the close of their vespers in orderly rotation, the oldest desisting first, and so on until the music ended in the fine squeal of a youngster.

The routing of the camp of blue racers is also related, of which all were killed at the outset but one, that sprang from his assailants into the top of a small tree, which was broken down and hung to the ground. His snakeship landed in the branches and gave battle, stretching several feet in the air and seemingly looking about for some means of defense. Finally he flung himself toward the eldest son, a boy about 11 years old, who hit him as he flew through the air and killed him. He was seven feet long, the average length of the entire lot.

Mr. Pettengill and his son William went out one night to search for the cows and saw a bear approaching. They hid, and when he reached the top of the knoll William sprang and the alarmed brute

went down the hill rolling over and over, the boy after him and gaining, until the bear plunged into some brushwood. This was genuine frontier life.

*Gross G. Pond*, son of Josiah and Naby (Gates) Pond, natives of Vermont, was born Jan. 6, 1828, in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y. He was brought up on a farm and educated in the common schools. He came to this State with his parents in 1845; remained at home until 21 years of age; was united in marriage Nov. 6, 1850, with Miss Rhoda Orvis, and they became the parents of 1 child—Cynthia, now deceased. Mrs. P. died Feb. 20, 1852. Mr. P. again married July 11, 1852, Miss Sarah Huestis; they have had 2 children, viz.: Emma A., born Feb. 23, 1854, died Dec. 26, 1878; and Sereno G., born Sept. 23, 1855. He worked a farm on shares about 7 years. In 1859, he went to California, returning in 1860. He bought the site of his present home of his father in 1861; being desirous of going to Nevada, where he was employed by the Yellow-Jacket Mining Company, he sold his farm back to his father, remaining in the employ of that company until 1867, when he returned and worked a farm on shares for three years, then purchased the old homestead, where he now resides. He built a beautiful brick residence in 1880. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. P. is a member of the Masonic order. Politically, he is a Democrat.

*Livermore S. Prescott*, farmer, sec. 24; P. O., Hanover; was born May 4, 1823, in Uppsum, Rockingham Co., N. H. His parents were John and Lydia (Drake) Prescott, natives of New Hampshire, both deceased; the former died June 11, 1837, the latter in February, 1877. He was brought up on a farm, and received a limited education in the common schools of his native State. Mr. P. came to Michigan in 1843, and located in Tecumseh, where he remained a short time; from there he moved to this county, where he has since resided. When he was 21 years of age, he drove stage from Tecumseh to Adrian. He was united in marriage, Oct. 8, 1845, to Elizabeth Powell. They were the parents of 1 child, now deceased. Mrs. P. died March 29, 1869. For his second wife he married, Oct. 28, 1871, Helen Melrose, by whom he has had 6 children, 5 now living, viz.: John R., Agnes, George T., Vianna M., and Livermore S., Jr. Mr. P. now owns 220 acres of land, nearly all of which is under cultivation. Mrs. P. is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is a liberal and kind-hearted man, and is much respected by his neighbors.

*Arthur B. Root*, son of William Root, now a resident of Summit tp., was born April 13, 1846, in Ingham tp., Ingham Co., Mich., and is of English descent. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools of this county. He resided in Ingham until three and a half years of age, then moved to Summit tp., and remained there about 27 years. Afterward he purchased a farm in this tp., where he has since resided. Was married June 10, 1875, to Miss Ellen Nixon, and they are the parents of 2 children, viz.: Nettie S., born March 1, 1876, and William,

born Feb. 21, 1880. He owns 80 acres of land, which he values at \$70 per acre. Mr. R. resides on the farm entered by his grandfather in 1837. Politically, he is a Republican. P. O., South Jackson.

*Aaron C. Russell*, son of John and Almeda (Coleman) Russell, natives of Massachusetts, and of Scotch-Welsh descent, was born in Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y., Aug. 29, 1830. Was brought up on a farm and educated in the common schools. He came to this county with his parents in 1835, locating in Columbia tp., where he resided until 1857, then started out in the world for himself; he purchased a farm of 40 acres in Montcalm; after residing there two years, sold out; thence went back to Columbia, thence to Hillsdale county, thence to this tp., thence to Blackman; in 1865, he settled in Liberty, where he has since resided. Married Miss Ann Eliza Huestis, Dec. 25, 1854; they were the parents of 1 child, now deceased. He built his present residence in 1869, and owns 104 acres of land, valued at \$65 per acre; farmer, sec. 26; P. O., Liberty. Politically, he is a Democrat.

*Cornelius Sloat* was born July 4, 1811, in Montgomery, Orange Co., N. Y. His parents were David and Charity (Alsduff) Sloat, natives of New York. He was reared on a farm and received a liberal education in the common schools of his native State. When 18 years of age he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, but on account of poor health he followed it only a short time. In 1831 he emigrated to this State with his parents, locating in Sharon, Washtenaw Co.; here he remained until 1840, when he purchased a farm in Liberty tp., where his estimable wife now resides. Was united in marriage Nov. 7, 1833, to Miss Mary Becker, born Sept. 6, 1815, in Williamsburg, Dundas Co., Canada. Children were—Ellen A., now Mrs. C. P. Hammond; Mary A., now Mrs. L. J. Curtis; Lottie I., now Mrs. S. Smith; Jane E., now Mrs. P. D. Hawley; Francis T., now Mrs. N. Hawley, and Libbie R., now Mrs. I. Hayes. Mr. S. died March 8, 1878; he lived esteemed and died lamented. Politically he was a Democrat.

*John Straight*, farmer sec. 2, was born March 1, 1804, in Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y. His parents, Elijah and Polly (Rexford) Straight, were natives of Connecticut. He was brought up a farmer, living at home until he was 21. In 1846 he came to Michigan and purchased the farm where he now resides. He married Mrs. Sophia Bryant in March, 1826. She was born July 10, 1794. Four of their 5 children are living, viz.: Lydia A., wife of D. Davis; Elijah J.; Phebe J., wife of Jeremiah Mattison, and Harriet L., wife to F. P. Smith. Mr. Straight is practically a self-made man, setting out in life with no assistance. He now owns 120 acres of land, valued at \$4,800. He is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and politically is a Democrat. His wife is a Baptist. The farm is managed by his son-in-law, J. Mattison, who married Phebe Straight Nov. 24, 1859. Mr. M. was born in Shaftsbury, Bennington Co., Vt., May 1, 1833. He came to this State in 1855, and located in Jackson county. At the age of 22 he learned the

carpenter and joiner's trade. Mr. and Mrs. Mattison are the parents of 2 children, viz.: Norman J. and George W. Mr. M. is a Democrat, and both himself and wife belong to the M. E. Church. Mr. M. has held the office of Constable 10 years, seven of them consecutively. He lost the use of two fingers by the accidental discharge of a gun, the contents lodging in his arm.

*Sylvester A. Strong*, Representative from the Third District of Jackson county, was elected in 1878, serving two terms. He was born Sept. 10, 1833, in St. Lawrence county, N. Y.; came with his parents to Michigan in 1835; became a resident of this county in 1840, and has since resided here. He received a common-school education, and chose a farmer's life. He has several times been elected to official positions in this tp., including, Treasurer, Highway Commissioner and Justice of the Peace. Was married March 18, 1855, to Miss Melissa A. Cornwell, who was born Feb. 20, 1833, in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y. His mother died Feb. 28, 1863. His father is now 79 years of age and a resident of Jackson. Mrs. S. is a member of the Baptist Church. Politically he is a Greenbacker and a strong Prohibitionist. He erected a beautiful residence in 1880; owns 140 acres of land, valued at \$65 per acre. He is engaged in buying live-stock. P. O., Horton.

*Aaron B. Sutfin* was born in Yates county, N. Y., in 1823, and was a son of John and Polly (Baird) Sutfin, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of New Jersey. They were the parents of 12 children, who were remarkable for their large size and great strength. They came to this State in 1834, where Mrs. Sutfin died at the advanced age of 93. Aaron B. was first married in 18— to Sarah E. Lewis, daughter of John and Phebe Lewis, of this county, who died in 1850. Their children were—Christina and Agnes, both deceased. In 18— Mr. S. married Adaline Lewis, a sister of his former wife, and they had 1 child, Phebe, now Mrs. Charles Price. Mrs. Sutfin died in 1854, and in 1862 Mr. S. married his present wife, Mrs. M. A. Sutfin, daughter of Ariel and Mary Ann (Rathbon) Cornwell, the former a native of Cayuga county, N. Y., and the latter of Preston, Iowa. Mr. C. came to this State in 1836, and voted the first Abolition ticket in his tp.; it was the only one polled at that election. Mrs. Sutfin was born Aug. 30, 1837. She has considerable literary talent and contributed many poems and sketches to the local papers, which have been favorably received. Among these are the following: "Legend of Devil's Lake," "Last Night in the Old House," and "First Night in the New House." Her 2 daughters, Belle B. and Matie A., received their education at the Union school at Hanover under the instruction of Professors Perry and Haskins. The eldest daughter was graduated at that school in June, 1881. Guy C. is Mrs. Sutfin's only son. Mr. Sutfin now owns 252 acres of land, 160 of which is in this county.

*Calvin Town* (deceased) was born June 17, 1824, in St. Lawrence county, N. Y. He was the son of William and Mary Town, natives of New Hampshire; they came to Michigan in 1846 and

located in this tp. Calvin was united in marriage Jan. 6, 1847, with Miss Sabia J. Strong, and they were the parents of 7 children, 6 of whom are now living, viz.: Helen A., now Mrs. G. M. Doty; James, Wilbur, Inez L., now Mrs. J. R. Newman; Emeline P. and Bertie A. Mr. Town was highly esteemed as a man of integrity, and liberality in all worthy causes. He was a Deacon in the Baptist Church in South Jackson many years before his death, which occurred Aug. 18, 1864. Mrs. Calvin Town was born July 13, 1827. Wilbur W., second son of Calvin Town, was born May 9, 1854, in this tp., where he has since resided. He was brought up a farmer and received a good education in the common schools. After the death of his father he remained on the farm, aiding his mother in its management until he was 20 years old, when he purchased 80 acres of it which he has well improved and values at \$4,800. He was married June 26, 1875, to Rose Houghtalin, who was born April 12, 1857. They are the parents of 2 children, viz.: Floyd, born Aug. 4, 1876, and Tracey, born Sept. 9, 1879. Mr. Town is a Republican. P. O., Jackson.

*Willard W. Tubbs*, son of David and Olive (Kimpton) Tubbs, natives of Vermont, and of English descent; was born Aug. 4, 1809, in Rutland, Jefferson Co., N. Y.; was brought up on a farm and received an elementary education in the common schools. He remained at home until 14 years of age, then followed farming for five years; then learned the comb-maker's trade, and followed that business four years. He came to Michigan in 1839, and located in Washtenaw county, remaining there about four years, then moved to Napoleon tp., this county, and purchased a farm; remained there four years, and traded that farm for the site of his present home. After farming four years he rented his farm to his nephew on shares and followed the blacksmith's trade three years in Liberty, then sold out and returned to his farm, where he has resided ever since. Was married Aug. 7, 1832, to Miss Betsey Sarlls, who was born Sept. 19, 1813, and they are now the parents of 4 children, of whom 2 are living, viz.: Frances, now Mrs. G. Loomis; and Ellen, now Mrs. A. Brower. Mr. and Mrs. T. are worthy members of the M. E. Church. Politically, he is a Republican. He now owns 225 acres of land, valued at \$50 per acre. Mr. T. is a self-made man; he had very little when he commenced in life, but by perseverance and economy has accumulated considerable wealth, and is esteemed by all who know him.

*Moses Tuthill* (deceased) was born Oct. 26, 1808, in Suffolk county, N. Y. His parents, Noah and Abigail Tuthill, were natives of New York, and of English ancestry. He attained his majority and education in New York, coming to Michigan in 1832, when about 24 years of age. He located near Manchester, where he remained two years. He returned to New York for a year, coming back to Michigan in 1835, when he purchased a farm in sec. 12, this tp., where he resided until his death, Feb. 16, 1881. At 16 years of age he learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it

about 15 years. Nov. 1, 1832, he married Jane Neely. She was born Nov. 18, 1802, and died April 27, 1839, leaving 1 son, Hiram. Mr. Tuthill was remarried March 4, 1841, to Lydia Collins. She was born April 10, 1808, and died May 2, 1875. She is survived by 1 son, Noah, who manages the estate of his father. Mr. Tuthill during his life held the official positions of Tp. Treasurer, Justice of the Peace, Road Commissioner, and was Postmaster for a number of years. He was among the very first settlers in Liberty, and built the first frame house and first barn in the tp. He was a Democrat and a member of the Universalist Church.

*John I. Van Schoick*, farmer on sec. 31, was born in Sharon, Schoharie Co., N. Y., Feb. 5, 1818. His father, Joseph Van Schoick, was a native of New Jersey. His mother, Sarah Van S., was born in the State of New York. The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of New York, and was brought up on a farm. He came to Michigan in the spring of 1848, and located on the place he now owns. His father, who lost his sight, and was totally blind for eight years before his death, came to Michigan with his son and died in 1853. His mother died in 1868. Mr. Van S. married Dec. 29, 1847, A. Darling, of Gaines, Orleans Co., N. Y. She was born in Niagara county, N. Y., Jan. 4, 1831. They are members of the Universalist society, and have had 6 children, 5 of whom are now living, as follows: Clara, now Mrs. Keyes; Cora May, now Mrs. Geo. W. Cary; Emma D., now Mrs. Albert Densmore; Charles J., Jenney and Ezra D. Mr. Van S. has held the office of Road Commissioner, and owns 143 acres of land, 10 of which are in Round Lake.

*Perry C. Wetherby* was born Feb. 12, 1822, in Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., where he attained his majority and education. His parents, Willard and Phebe (Brown) Wetherby, were natives of New York. In 1845 he came to Michigan and purchased the farm where he now resides. His parents came to Michigan in the spring of the same year. He married Mary E. Haynes Nov. 3, 1847; she was born in Steuben county, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1822. Her father Jonathan Haynes, was a native of New York, and located in 1830 at Nankin, Wayne Co., remaining there four years, removing to Somerset, Hillsdale Co., Mich., where he died in 1863. Her mother, Lovice C. Haynes, was born in New York, and died in Somerset in 1874. Of 5 children born to Mr. and Mrs. Wetherby 3 are now living—Arthur W., Heber D. and Charles K. The deceased children were—Ellen A., and Chauncey P. Wetherby. Mrs. W. is a member of the M. E. Church; Mr. W. is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and owns 120 acres of land, valued at \$7,800. Politically, he is a Democrat.

## NAPOLEON TOWNSHIP.

The act of the Legislative Council of Michigan Territory, approved March 29, 1833, declared that all that part of the county of Jackson comprised in surveyed townships 3 and 4 south, in ranges 1 and 2 east, should be called Napoleon, and the first township meeting be held at the house of Aaron B. Goodwin. The township was first settled in 1832, but was not set apart as a separate township until 1859. The first township election was held on the 4th of April, 1859, and Roswell B. Rexford was chosen supervisor, with Bijah Bently, town clerk.

Mr. A. B. Goodwin was the first settler in Napoleon village, coming into the town in May, 1832. He was an Indian trader, and was led into this part of the country while following his business. He brought his family, a wife and adopted daughter, with him. His nearest neighbor was Charles Blackman, who had settled on the Chicago road in Lenawee county a few years previous. Mr. Blackman had taken up land in Napoleon in 1831, but did not settle upon it. Mr. Blackman, Mr. Goodwin and Abram Bolton, of Coldwater, commenced quarrying stone from the quarry afterward owned by Morgan Case and William Allen.

The first postoffice was opened in December, 1832. Samuel Quigley was postmaster. The town was named after Napoleon Bonaparte, at the request of Mr. Bolton.

Abram F. Bolton settled in Napoleon in August, 1832, and built a log house. His daughter, Caroline, born in November, 1832, was the first child born in the town.

Chauncey Hawley came to Napoleon from Washington county, October, 1832. Mr. Hawley located the southwest quarter of section 31. Morgan Case came here in company with Mr. Hawley in 1832, and Horace Dean came at the same time.

Among others may be mentioned Henry Hawley, Israel S. Love, Roswell B. Rexford, John T. Ford, Wm. Hunt, Lyman Hunt, Samuel Quigley, and George L. Dinsmore, all of whom came in the spring of 1833. Dr. Benjamin S. King came in the summer of this year, and was the first physician.

Louisa M. Swain taught the first school in 1833, at the house of Samuel Quigley.

Napoleon sent out her quota at the call of the nation in the defense of her flag. On the 28th of October, 1862, Sergeant Oscar E. Miller, Corporal G. Myron Hawley, and Privates Dwight C. Slack, Alonzo D. Palmer, and George D. Peck were buried in one grave with military honors at Napoleon. They fell on the battlefields of South Mountain and Antietam.



The village is situated on the Jackson branch of the Michigan Southern railroad. It occupies a pleasant position upon a plateau, surrounded by a rich and highly cultivated agricultural section. Stone lake is one and a half miles from the depot. A very fine and substantial school building was erected in 1869. It is brick, and two stories. The village contains two churches, Baptist and Methodist Episcopal.

Lewis Case plowed the first furrow.

The town embraces some of the finest farming lands in the county. The soil is well adapted to wheat, and the water facilities are such that the farmers have a ready market at home, where the proprietors of the mills are prepared to purchase all that they will sell.

The first supervisor of the township, as it existed in 1833, was Harvey Austin; the first clerk, J. H. Otis; the first assessors, Isaac Sterling, A. F. Bolton and William Hunt; first highway commissioners, James Loke, A. B. Goodwin, Isaac Sterling; the first school commissioners, John Emmons, J. H. Otis, Harvey Austin; the first overseers of the poor, A. F. Bolton, George L. Pear, William Babcock and James Loke, with the latter as township collector.

The first district school was built in 1835, on section 6, 4 S., 2 E. The first church was built at Napoleon for the Methodist society. Since that early day the Baptist, Congregational and Free Methodist societies have erected pretentious houses of worship. Now there are two brick and four frame school-houses in the township.

John Dewey opened the first store in the village during the spring of 1835, and the last important branch of industry was inaugurated in 1875 by Hawley & Co., the owners of the steam grist-mill. This company also run a grain-cradle factory. The present township officers include C. R. Palmer, S. V.; T. E. Curtis, Clerk; J. Caldwell, Treasurer; William Smith and H. C. H. Dean, Drain Commissioners; R. R. Cooper, Amos Phillips, T. T. Townsend, Justices of the Peace.

*Methodist Episcopal.*—The first sermon preached in Napoleon township by a Methodist Episcopal minister was in the evening of Nov. 13, 1833, the night of the great "star-fall," or meteoric shower. The preacher was probably Rev. Colelazer, whom night had overtaken while traveling through this section. After this, meetings were held in private houses until 1838. They effected a permanent organization April 1, 1845, under the charge of Rev. Hiram Law, Jr., pastor of what was then the "Albion circuit," Michigan Conference, and comprised the following members: Ralph and Margaret Covert, Elsy Meeks, John and Miranda Chapman, John Logan, Peter Storm, Charles C. Dewey, Priscilla Green, Julia Ann Smith and Mary Elliott. Of these 12, six are still living. Soon afterward they were added to the Jackson circuit, still later to the Grass Lake circuit, and finally to Napoleon, as this place became more populous.



In the summer of 1845 the society resolved to build a church, although it numbered but 18 members. They appointed as trustees, E. Manly, J. Bivins, R. W. Squires, R. Covert, J. H. Chapman, Gardner Gallup and C. C. Dewey. A lot was donated by W. S. Blackmar. They erected a building, which they used until 1875, when they commenced a new one, now nearly completed, at a cost of \$6,000. The present Board of Trustees are, Joseph Colwell, I. Wood, S. W. Palmer, W. S. Blackmar, Samuel Finch, R. W. Square, E. P. Lapham, and the minister is Franklin Bradley. The society is now comprised within the Detroit Conference.

*The First Baptist Church* of Napoleon was organized in June, 1834. The constituent membership consisted of the following: R. B. Rexford, Betsy Rexford, Horace Dean, Lucina Hawley, Louis Ann Hawley, Lucy Hawley, Louisa M. Swain, C. S. Swain, Paulina Austin, Morgan Case, Betsy M. Case, Elijah Weber, Sarah Weber, Joseph King, Peleg King, Ransom Jones, Day Jones, J. S. Love, Nancy Love and Lewis Case. The first board of trustees consisted of R. B. Rexford, Horace Dean, Simon Holland, Morgan Case, J. H. Burroughs and J. S. Love. R. B. Rexford and Horace Dean were the first deacons elected. Rev. C. H. Swain preached the first Baptist sermon in the town, two years before the organization of the Church, and became its pastor. The following pastors succeeded him: J. D. Fulton, Salmon Morton, Norman Chase, Ezra Rumery, D. Babcock, J. A. Keyes, Peter Vanwinkle, Robert Powell, V. Church, J. P. Wade, H. B. Fuller, Henry Davis, D. B. Davis, D. E. Hills, Frank S. Lyon. The Church dedicated its first house of worship in 1845, and the second in June, 1871. The present membership is 150.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Following are biographical sketches of many of the representative citizens of Napoleon township.

*Solomon D. Alcott*, farmer, sec. 23; was born in Lorain county, Ohio, Feb. 15, 1823, son of Seth R. and Lucy Alcott, *nee* Frost. They were natives of Connecticut, and moved to Lorain county, Ohio, in 1820, where they engaged in clearing up a farm among the heavy timber, in which he continued to farm until his death, May 8, 1856. His mother died Feb. 15, 1869, on the birthday of her son. The subject of this sketch received what education he has by odds and ends,—some days at school and some in the timber chopping with his father, until he was 21 years of age. He went South and worked on the railroad four months; and, concluding that occupation was not suitable to him, he returned to Ohio, and concluded to try a trade. Accordingly, he went to Connecticut and entered a bolt factory, where he remained six months. He then went into the Collins Ax Factory, in the same State, where he remained from 1845 till June, 1847. He then returned to Ohio, where he again engaged in chopping for a few months, in that big

timber where his father lived, and then in the summer he farmed for several months; took sick, and for one year he was compelled to sit by and recover sufficiently to enable him to farm, which he followed until 1850; he then returned to the Collins Ax Factory, where he again worked for 14 months, and in the spring of 1851 he got the California fever and started for the golden coast. After he arrived in port he started out chopping wood the first winter, and in 1852 he took up gardening for the summer, and his luck was to lose a summer's work through the sharpness of his partner. He then had to tug through the winter, working at whatever he could find to do, until the spring of 1853, when he entered the mines, where he remained three years and a half. He then returned to Ohio, satisfied with the gold regions of California, and bought 50 acres of land, on which he commenced to farm.

In 1858 he married Elizabeth Atkinson, who was born in England, Sept. 25, 1828, and was the daughter of Richard and Martha Atkins, *nee* Nettleton. They came to America in 1850, and located at Ridgeville, Lorain Co., Ohio, where they engaged in farming and still reside. The family consisted of 2 children—Seth R., born Jan. 7, 1859, and died Jan. 14, same year; and Mary M., born Jan. 4, 1871.

In 1862 Mr. Alcott enlisted in the war of the Rebellion, in the 103d Ohio Inf., and served three years. He was in a good many engagements during the time; was wounded at the battle of Resaca, Ga., in the right thigh and thumb, which disabled him from duty for a number of months. He was confined in the hospital and was home on furlough a few months, and, returning to the army, he was transferred to the invalid corps, and guarded the prison at Camp Douglas for several months. At the close of the war he returned home and engaged in farming; in the fall of 1866 he sold out his farm and moved to Jackson county, Mich., and located on a farm of 240 acres of land, which he has well improved and is quite valuable, with good, new buildings. He is a solid Republican.

*Wm. S. Blackmar* was born in the town of Wales, Erie Co., N. Y., Feb. 24, 1814, and was the son of Charles and Ellen Blackmar, *nee* Rice. His father moved to Ohio in 1826, where he followed farming until 1829, when he removed to Lenawee county, Mich., and began a residence among the wild woods, with the savage Indian for his neighbor, and the wild howl of the wild animals. He was one among the earliest to locate the stone quarry in Napoleon tp., which he figured in largely. Aug. 24, 1834, he died at his home in Lenawee county, and in 1856 his mother died at the old home. The subject of this sketch did not have the facilities in his day to educate himself, and had to obtain his education by odds and ends. In 1844 he was married to Catherine Loucks, and they had 2 children—Octavia, now Mrs. W. H. Loomis, and Howard, who died in 1847. Mr. Blackmar lost his wife, and in 1851 he was again married, this time to Pyra Blair, by whom he had 2 children—Ellen, now Mrs. C. Richards, and

Charles, who died in 1854. He again lost his wife, and in 1857 was married to Christiana Bulkin, and of their 4 children the surviving are—Anna and William S. He came to Jackson county in 1857, and located in the town of Brooklyn, and continued to carry on his farming for a few years. He then moved near the town of Jackson, and began land speculation in connection with his farming. He then moved to the town of Grass Lake, where he located and began to improve the farm and keep a hotel, which he now owns. He owns 180 acres of land, besides town property in Napoleon. He is now engaged in the mercantile business in Napoleon. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church.

*Bethuel Bromley*, farmer, sec. 4, was born in Clinton county, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1815, son of Eli and Deborah Bromley, *nee* Sherman, who were natives of Vermont. They moved to New York State in 1815, where they engaged in farming and lumbering. His mother died in 1852, and his father in 1874, in New York. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common-schools of New York State, and was raised on a farm; remained with his father until he was 25 years of age. In 1839 he was married to Mary Ann Lewis, who was born in the same county and State, Jan. 13, 1818. He moved in 1840 to the town of Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, where he entered land and farmed for one year. He then moved into the town of Chazy, where he engaged in lumbering for four years. He then moved to Franklin county, town of Chateaugay, where he purchased 120 acres of land and began farming again, on which he lived two years. He sold out and bought another farm of 103 acres, which he cultivated four years, selling out again and purchasing another farm of 40 acres, which he improved, and where he lived two years; trading this place for his old farm, he continued for a number of years, and in 1855 he sold out his farm and came to the State of Michigan, locating in Jackson county, Napoleon tp., on the farm he now owns. At that time it consisted of 100 acres, which was partially improved. He went to work, cleared up his farm, and he has added 60 more acres to it, and now owns 160 acres, which he has nicely improved with good house and barns of modern style, and which is worth \$75 per acre.

He had 2 children—Adelaide, now Mrs. A. C. Lester, and Aledero (deceased). In 1862 he was again married, this time to Lucy Blood, who was born Nov. 11, 1837, in Vermont, the daughter of Truman and Brintha Blood, *nee* Burt. By this marriage there is 1 child—Ernest R., born Oct. 31, 1864. Politically, Mr. B. is a Democrat.

*Richard H. Brunk*, farmer, sec. 32, was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Feb. 16, 1842, the son of Peter and Mary Ann Brunk, *nee* Todd. They were natives of New York State, and he is a farmer by occupation. The father died in New York State and his mother in Western New York July 4, 1871. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of his native State, and was reared on a farm; at 22 years of age he came West and lo-

cated in this county, where he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade under A. J. Vanwinkle; he followed that occupation from 1864 to 1875. He was married March 25, 1868, to Emeline Smith, daughter of Chauncey C. and Harriet Smith, *nee* Vanwinkle; they have 1 child—Minnie E., born Dec. 30, 1875. In 1875 he bought a farm consisting of 40 acres of land, situated on sec. 32, which he now has under a fair state of cultivation, and which is worth \$50 per acre. In politics he is and has always been identified with the Democratic party.

*G. W. Burtless*, grain dealer, was born in Seneca county, N. Y., Aug. 29, 1828, second son of John and Sarah Burtless, *nee* Huff. His father's occupation was that of farming. He came to Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1836, where he continued to farm until 1877, when he moved to the town of Napoleon and retired from labor. He died May 17, 1878, in his 82d year. His mother still lives in the town of Napoleon. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of Michigan; at the age of 21 he began working for himself. In 1852 he was married to Hannah Bostedor, who was born in Allegany county, N. Y., in 1832. Their family consists of 1 child, Etta N. born in 1859. Mr. B. came to the county in 1856, bought a farm, and returned to Washtenaw county in 1861, where he continued to farm until 1865. He again returned to the town of Napoleon, where he carried on farming in connection with the grain business. He now is engaged principally in the grain and coal and lime business. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church.

*Jacob V. Carmer*, Napoleon, was born in Orange county, N. Y., Oct. 5, 1802. His ancestors were Protestant emigrants from the confines of France and Germany, who were driven from their homes by the persecutions of the Romish Church, and established themselves on Manhattan Island, when it was called New Amsterdam. Jacob V. was the son of Thomas Carmer, and his grandfather's name was Henry Carmer; the latter married Martinta Vanderhoof and resided on a farm in New Jersey. When Thomas was 14 years of age he learned the tinsmith's trade in New York State and commenced business at Goshen, Orange Co. Here he became acquainted with, and married, Miss Mary Gale, daughter of Abraham Gale, Jr., whose ancestors came from England and purchased large tracts of land from the Indians.

Jacob V., the subject of this sketch, was educated in the district schools of his native county, and of Sussex county, N. J. When he was 12 years old he went to live with his maternal grandfather, and remained with him six years; then rented the homestead farm, containing 316 acres, nearly all of which was under improvement. He remained on the farm six years, but was not successful. He had saved \$1,200, and with this capital went into the mercantile business with James C. Havens, and continued in the same two years. In 1827 he married Eleanor Van Auken, daughter of Elijah and Catharine (Cole) Van Auken. In October, 1828, went to housekeeping

in New York city, and engaged in the grocery business under the firm name of Adams & Carmer. The next spring his wife's brother-in-law, John Dunning, was admitted to the firm and a feed and flour store was added to their business. In the fall of 1831 he started a wholesale trade in butter and cheese, under the firm name of Van Auken & Carmer. In 1834 Mr. Carmer's health failed and he was obliged to give up business for nearly two years; visited Niagara and Buffalo; came to Detroit by steamer, and to Ann Arbor by stage; visited several points and finally made a small investment in Jackson; then went to Illinois in the employ of the New York and Illinois Land Company, looking up their patent lands, grading lands, and entering other wild lands for their company; remained in Illinois five months; returned to New York in October and engaged in the dry-goods business nine years.

Mr. Carmer was originally a Democrat, but after coming to Michigan he acted with the Whig party until the organization of the Republican party, and has voted that ticket ever since. In 1873 he lost his wife, who was in the 77th year of her age. Their family consisted of 7 children, of whom 3 are living, viz.: Lewis A., now living in Olean, New York; Ann Adelia, now Mrs. Rexford, and Jennie M., now Mrs. Colgrove, of Mason, Ingham Co. The deceased were James H., Adelia, Catherine S. and Jesse V. A. Mr. Carmer still resides on the home farm where he first located; his daughter, Mrs. Rexford, lives with him. Her husband died at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 3, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. C. and their ancestors were Presbyterians, but after coming to Michigan they were two of the 13 who organized the first Congregational Church at Napoleon. Mr. C. has been a very active business man, and suffered all the privations and hardships incident to pioneer life. He has done much to relieve his country from political oppressions. A portrait of Mr. Carmer will be seen on page 967.

*Albert Case* (deceased) was born in Washington county, N.Y., July 18, 1812. He was the son of David and Abigail Case; was raised on a farm and received his education in the common schools of New York, and was among the pioneers of the county who came to Jackson county in 1833, and located on a farm, which he began to improve until his death, Nov. 3, 1877. He was married in 1837 to Lucy Horth, who was born in Washington county, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1820. They had a family of 4 children—Delos, Adelbert F., Laura Ann, and William Elgar, all of whom reside in the county except the latter, who resides in Chicago, a barber by occupation. She still resides on the homestead, which consists of 100 acres. Her son carries on the farm for her. She is a member of the Baptist Church of Napoleon.

*Morgan Case* was born in the town of Hartford, Washington county, N. Y., March 16, 1807. He was the son of Daniel and Abigail Case, *nee* Harden; his father was a native of Connecticut, and a farmer by occupation. He came to New York in an early day and continued to carry on farming until his death in 1848. He

was in his 65th year, and his mother died in 1845, in her 60th year. The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools of New York, and at the age of 20 years he began to do for himself. He worked out by the day and month, as he could, until he was 25 years old; he then, in 1832, took to himself Miss Betsy Nelson, who also was born in Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1810, and immediately after their marriage they moved West and located in Jackson county, Napoleon tp., on sec. 6, where they began to open a farm among the wilds of a new country. He entered 120 acres of Government land, on which he built a log house and lived for many years; at that time there were only three other houses in the tp. Their family consisted of 3 children—Warren was the first male child born in the tp., and now lives in Columbia tp.; Emeline was born in 1837, and died in 1838; and Walter was born in 1839, and died in 1859. Mr. C. now resides on the spot where he first located in the county; he is now 74 years of age, and his wife is 70. Thus two old pioneers still live to see the vast amount of changes taking place daily. They have been members of the Baptist Church in Napoleon, since 1831. Mr. Case has held nearly all the tp. offices. In these he used good judgment. He now owns 500 acres of land in Napoleon and Columbia tps., which is worth at a fair valuation \$30,000.

*J. H. Chapman* (deceased) was born Feb. 15, 1809, and was the son of Amasa and Lydia Chapman, *nee* Hunt, natives of New York. Mr. Chapman was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools of New York. He was first married Dec. 27, 1827, to Lavendee Hoxie, who was born Dec. 1, 1810, in New York State. Mr. C. came to Michigan in 1837, where he engaged in farming. Their family consists of 6 children, 4 boys and 2 girls—Minerva J., now Mrs. Sam. Cox; Amasa J., Franklin B., Augusta H., John D., and Lavandee, now Mrs. William Wall. July 6, 1843, he lost his wife, and was again married, to Amanda Russell, who was born in New York Oct. 1, 1821, and was the daughter of Tartillus and Anna Russell, *nee* Hall. They had 6 children, 3 of whom are now living: Lydia M., Laura F., now Mrs. Sylvester Warner, and Clarence C. The 3 deceased are Jacob R., Lawrence H. and Anna. Mr. Chapman died May 25, 1878, in his 70th year. Mrs. C. still lives on the homestead with her son Clarence C., who carries on the farm.

*A. C. Clarke*, farmer, sec. 5, was born in Erie county, N. Y., July 29, 1816, son of Archibald S. and Chloe Clarke, *nee* Thayer. His father was a native of Massachusetts, and mother of Western New York. His father was a lawyer by occupation, and was prominent among the early settlers of New York State, and at the time of his death was a Representative in Congress. He died while home on business Nov. 3, 1821. The subject of this sketch received a common-school education, enough to enable him to carry on any branch of business. His mother moved upon a farm in New York, where they lived until 1840. He, together with his mother and 2

Brothers, came to Michigan, where they purchased a farm and carried on agriculture together for two years. He then bought out his brother's interest in the farm and continued to carry on the same. He was married to Jemima Litchfield, who was born in Chesterfield, Mass., Dec. 17, 1813, and was the daughter of Ensign and Mary Litchfield, *nee* Haden. They have had 7 children, 5 of whom are now living—Augustus C., Reuben R., Emeline, Ellen Sophia, now Mrs. Hyde, and Ida, now Mrs. Preston. The 2 deceased are Oscar L. and Eugene B. He has held the office of Constable and been Deputy Sheriff for over 30 years, and was also Town Treasurer. He now has 159 acres of land, which his 2 sons cultivate. In politics Mr. Clarke is and always has been a Democrat.

*Byron Cooley*, telegraph operator, freight and United States Express agent, at Napoleon, was born in Oakland county, Mich., Jan. 28, 1834, the son of Samuel L. and Electa Cooley, *nee* Woodruff. His father's occupation was always farming, at which he is still engaged, in Hillsdale county, Mich.; his mother died in 1846, when Byron was only a small boy, and his father afterward was married to Lydia Carter. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of Hillsdale county, and remained with his father on the farm until 23 years old, when he chose the occupation of railroading, and commenced as teamster on the M. S. & N. I. R. R., and now the L. S. & M. S. R. R., and continued to work, first at one thing and then another, until now he has charge of the present office, having continued in the employ of said road from the first until the present. He was married in 1860 to Sarah E. Collins, who was born in New York. Their family consists of 4 children—George, Jennie, Charles and Grace. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity at Hillsdale, Lodge No. 93.

*Freeman R. Crosby*, physician, was born in Martinsburg, Lewis Co., N. Y., June 27, 1828, son of Jonathan H. and Charlotte Crosby, *nee* Barnes; father was a native of Vermont, mother of Massachusetts. They came to Jackson county in 1838, and located in Napoleon, where he engaged in farming until his death in 1866. His mother died in 1843. The subject of this sketch, Freeman R., was educated in the common schools and reared on the farm. In 1858 he took up the study of medicine under Dr. N. S. Whiting. He attended courses of lectures at the University in Ann Arbor during 1859-'60 and 1862, and entered the 17th Mich. Reg., as Assistant Surgeon, under Dr. J. D. Bevier, and remained until 1864, being at Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, siege of Knoxville. He then returned home to Napoleon, where he took up the practice of medicine two years. He then moved to Henrietta, where he practiced 18 months. He then returned to Napoleon, continuing in the profession. He was married in February, 1865, to Nancy Andrews, who was born in New York. They had 2 children, of whom 1 is living—Mattie W., born in 1869. One died in infancy. Mrs. Crosby died June 3, 1875.



*Ralph Covert*, Justice of the Peace, was born in the town of Ovid, Seneca Co., N. Y., March 17, 1811, son of Peter A. and Mary Covert, *nee* Swarthout. His father was born May 2, 1780, in New Jersey, and his mother in Orange county, N. Y., Dec. 27, 1782. His father's occupation was a farmer. He died Sept. 6, 1823. His mother died April 30, 1861. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. At the age of 16 he took up the study of music, which art he afterward taught. In 1833 he married Margaret N. Moody, who was born in the town of Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y., Feb. 17, 1816. In 1834 he came to Michigan and located in Washtenaw county, where he opened a new farm on which he continued to live 16 years. He then traded for a farm in Jackson county, consisting of 160 acres, where he lived eight years, when he sold and bought 200 acres west of Stone lake. Here he lived until 1873, when he moved to the village of Napoleon. Their family consists of 4 children—Edward M., John, Henrietta, now Mrs. Stephenson, and Morris H. April 19, 1872, he lost his wife, and married Sept. 27, 1873, Aurelia Lewis, who was born in Akron, Erie Co., N. Y., July 4, 1846, and was the daughter of Geo. and Phillida Lewis. She taught school at the age of 15 for three terms, and then took up the dress-maker's trade, which she has accomplished to perfection. Mr. Covert has held the office of Town Clerk, Road Commissioner and School Inspector. He is now Justice of the Peace, and he has been a member of the M. E. Church over 40 years. His wife is member of the Baptist Church.

*Horace Dean*, whose portrait will be found on page 435, was born in the tp. of Windsor, Vt., May 11, 1809, son of Noah and Sally Dean, *nee* Russell, natives of Vermont, the father a farmer. He moved to the town of Hartford, N. Y., where he carried on farming until his death, and his mother died in the same town. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of New York, and in October, 1832, he came to Jackson county, where he entered Government land, and returned to New York in 1834, and was married to Clarissa M. Shaw, who was born Sept. 3, 1812, and immediately after their marriage they returned to this county, where they continued to farm. He now resides on the same farm he entered in 1832. Their family consisted of 3 children, 1 now living—Julius P., and 2 deceased, viz:—Willard F. and Horace. They have 1 adopted child, Hattie, now Mrs. Kendrick. He has held different offices in the tp.; he now owns 160 acres of land, in Napoleon tp., which is worth \$60 per acre. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church, which he joined in New York in July, 1827.

*J. P. Dean*, farmer, sec. 2, was born in Jackson county, Mich., Sept. 19, 1835, son of Horace and C. M. Dean, who were among the pioneers of the county. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools of Jackson county. He was an attentive boy, minded his own business and stayed at home with his father. He married in 1859 Miss Lucy Maria Weeks, who was



born in the same county Nov. 20, 1837; brought her to his father's house and continued to live as son and daughter in the same house till 1874, when he moved upon the farm he now owns, consisting of 120 acres, with good house of modern style and everything in abundance around him to cheer and comfort him in his declining years. Their family consisted of 3 children, viz.: Marion L., born June 27, 1863; Nora C., born July 8, 1866; and Villa F., born March 19, 1878, died Aug. 2, 1879. Mr. D. stands at the head of his class among the citizens of Napoleon tp. He is generous hearted, full of fun, and believes that this is a world of enjoyment for the human family, and that each one must look out for himself in this life if he expects to reach that enjoyment necessary to make home pleasant. He is always at the head of any enterprise which is for the good of his fellow-man. He is a member in full standing in the Baptist Church at the quiet little town of Napoleon, and is a Republican, always ready to advance its cause and its interests, and is a strong supporter of its leaders.

*Charles C. Dewey* was born in Boonville, Oneida Co., N. Y., Nov. 16, 1816, the son of John and Anna Dewey, *nee* Hawley. They came West in May, 1835, and located in the tp. of Napoleon; where he engaged in the mercantile business, in connection with farming. He died in 1871, in his 54th year, and his wife died March 2, 1879, in her 91st year. She embraced the Christian religion, and for 60 years continued to follow its precepts. The subject of this sketch received his education in early life, principally in the common schools, finishing up his studies at Lowville Academy, N. Y.; came with his parents to Jackson county, Mich., and assisted his father in the mercantile business, and worked at farming. In 1848 he was married to Elizabeth Smith, who was born in 1825. Their family consisted of 4 children; the living are May and Lilla; Emma and Lillian are deceased. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace for 27 years, Township Clerk, School Inspector, and is classed among Napoleon's best citizens. He owns 150 acres of land, besides town property in the town of Napoleon, and at the present time is engaged in merchandising in connection with Wm. S. Blackmar. He is a descendant of Thomas Dewey, who was born in Sandwich, Kent, England, near Dover, and emigrated to America in 1633. In tracing down to Charles C. we have the seventh degree of relation, 248th year transcendent. He is also one of the ardent supporters of the M. E. Church.

*Reuben H. Deyoe* was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., June 24, 1831. His father, Thomas Deyoe, and his mother, Elizabeth, *nee* Hart, were natives of New York, and had 10 children, 5 of whom are living, the subject of this sketch being the oldest son. The first 10 years of his life were spent on the farm, his father being a prosperous farmer. At the age of 12 years he went into a cotton factory to work, his father having lost all his property; from that time he took care of himself, and helped to support the family. He staid in the factory five years, and when he left, there was no

part of the machinery but what he was familiar with. At the age of 17 he went into a blacksmith shop to learn the trade. After a few months he bought out his employer and ran the shop himself.

May 22, 1850, he left his native place with his family for Michigan. Their journey was tediously slow. They arrived in Springport, Jackson Co., Mich., June, 1850. The spring of 1851 he bought his first farm, located two and one-half miles southeast of Springport village, making as first payment a watch, valued at \$10, and \$10 in work. Then began hard work to subdue and improve his new farm, and make a home for his father and mother. Jan. 28, 1858, he married Sarah Wellington, second daughter of William Wellington, of Springport, Jackson Co., Mich. She was born April 31, 1836. She lived about 13 months, dying Feb. 18, 1859. Soon after his marriage he turned over his interest in the old farm to his younger brother for the support and care of his father and mother, the brother doing his duty faithfully by the old people. The father died July 31, 1880, and at present the mother is tenderly cared for on the old homestead.

After leaving the old farm, the subject of this sketch engaged in various pursuits, principally farming. On Nov. 3, 1862, he married Kate E. Wellington, of Scipio, Hillsdale Co., Mich. She was born May 30, 1840, in Hanover, Jackson Co., Mich., and was cousin to his first wife. Their family consists of 2 children—Lillian S., born July 29, 1866; Jay W., born Nov. 17, 1870, both in the town of Springport, Jackson Co., Mich.

The subject of this sketch enlisted in the army of the Rebellion December, 1863. He joined the old Michigan infantry, then changed to heavy artillery; was principally doing garrison duty, holding Fort Gaines, Mobile Bay, Ala., 10 months, from there to various points along the Mississippi river till the close of the war; was discharged Aug. 21, 1865.

For the next seven years he lived in the town of Springport, Jackson Co., engaged principally in farming. In the year 1872 he sold his farm, purchased another north of Tompkins Center, and in connection with farming sold groceries, and held office of Postmaster for three years. In the fall of 1875 he purchased a large farm on Gravel Road four miles north of the city of Jackson. March, 1877, he sold half his farm and moved into the city, Jackson; during the next three years he was engaged part of the time in selling groceries and keeping wood-yard in connection with farming. In the fall of 1879 he came to Napoleon, fitted up a brick store near depot, and engaged in the grocery and general provision exchange.

April 4, 1881 he left Napoleon for Dakota, to try his luck at wheat-raising on a big scale. He left his family in Napoleon.

*Wm. Dilley*, farmer, sec. 2, was born in Erie county, town of Newstead, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1814; son of Strennahan and Auer Dilley. His father died when the subject of the sketch was only a

small boy in New York State, and his mother afterward married Cole Quithell, with whom he resided until he had reached the 11th year of his age, when he was thrown upon his own resources for support and raiment. He engaged at different kinds of work, mostly as a farm hand, and received his education as he could get it from most any source. Thus he continued to work and save out of his earnings as much as he could until 1837; was married to Lucenia Hunt. She was born in Otsego county, town of Middlefield, Oct. 10, 1811; after their marriage they continued to live in New York, where he carried on farming and coopering for 12 years, and in 1854 he came to Jackson county, Mich., and bought the farm he now owns, consisting of 160 acres of land, which he has well-improved with good house and \$75 barn. Their family consisted of 7 children, of whom only 2 are living, viz.: William and Fidelia, now Mrs. Knight; 5 deceased, viz.: Polly Ann, Eliza J., Lucenia F.; 2 died in infancy.

His wife and daughter are members of the Baptist Church at Napoleon. Politically he is at the present time identified with the Greenback party.

*H. B. Eldred* (deceased) was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., Jan. 9, 1832, and was the son of Carter and Keziah Eldred, *nee* Brace. They were natives of Herkimer county, N. Y., farmers by occupation, and moved to Jackson county, Mich., in an early day, and located on a farm, where they continued to live until his death. Mr. Eldred was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools of Michigan. Oct. 6, 1860, he was married to Belinda Edwards, who was born in Lenawee county, Mich., Oct. 17, 1835. She is the daughter of Andrew and Mary Ann Edwards, *nee* Burtless, who were also natives of New York, and came to Michigan in 1833, locating in Lenawee county. Her father died April 1, 1841, and her mother now resides with her. Their family consisted of 2 children—Louis H. and Fred O. Mr. Eldred still resides on the homestead, which consists of 360 acres of land, which is well improved and worth \$60 per acre. They are members of the Congregational Church at Napoleon. A portrait of Mr. Eldred appears on page 453 of this work.

*J. C. Eldred* (deceased), who was born in Warren county, Conn., May 27, 1808, was the son of Zenas and Lucy Eldred, *nee* Carter. They moved to the State of New York in an early day, where they located on a farm, on which they lived until their death. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools and remained with his father until his marriage April 13, 1831, with Keziah Brace; she was born in Winfield, N. Y., May 4, 1811, and the daughter of Asahel and Katie Brace, *nee* Curtis. They were natives of Connecticut. After their marriage they moved to Sheridan, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., where they farmed for five years; they then sold out and came to Jackson county, Mich., where he entered and bought some 400 acres of land, on which he continued to farm until his death, Jan. 27, 1849. He left a family of 6 children, viz.:

Henry B., Orlo E., Rufus C., Cynthia K., Zenas C. and George K. After his death she married for her second husband William Calkins, who was born in New York, Oct. 17, 1799. He had by his former marriage 7 children, and he continued farming until his death in 1879. She still resides on the old homestead and is now in her 70th year, and has in her possession a few old relics, that were owned by her former relation, over 50 years old, grandfather's knee-buckles and a pair of ear-rings. Of her family there is only 1 son now living, Zenas C., who resides in the city of Jackson. Mrs. Calkins is a member of the Congregational Church at Michigan Center.

*Rufus C. Eldred* was born May 24, 1835, son of the subject of the preceding sketch. Soon after his father's death he went to reside with an uncle, Fredrick S. Eldred, who at that time resided in Johnstown, Wis., at present Janesville, Wis. He remained with him until he was 21 years of age, when he went to Minnesota and purchased 160 acres of land. Remained there a year or so, after which he sold his land; from there he went to Nashua, Chickasaw Co., Iowa, where he remained in business four years. While there he formed the acquaintance of Miss Maggie M. Woodbridge, whom he married Jan. 1, 1862, and started directly for his early home in Michigan. He there located on a farm consisting of 205 acres, situated five and one half miles southeast of Jackson city, at what is known as Eldred Station, where he remained until his death, which occurred Sept. 3, 1873. He was well known all through this section, and is highly respected by all who knew him. He left 3 small children, namely: Ada H., who was born Dec. 28, 1865; Abbie D., born Feb. 14, 1868; Maggie Maude, born July 21, 1872, died Dec. 30, 1879.

*Phillip Farley* (deceased) was born near Saratoga Springs, N. Y., May 2, 1818. He was the son of James and Elizabeth Farley, *nee* Jenkins. They are natives of New York and both deceased. His father was a farmer, and the subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of New York, remaining on the farm with his father until he was 15 years of age. He then went to the town of Graham, Ontario Co., N. Y., where he completed his education and learned his trade, which he followed until he was 29 years of age.

He was married May 12, 1845, to Mary Rogers, who was born in Ontario county, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1845, and was the daughter of Samuel and Mary Rogers, *nee* Barkin. They were natives of New York, her father died in 1861; and her mother, who was born May 11, 1790, still lives and resides with her daughter, Mrs. F. They continued to live in New York until 1853, part of which time he followed farming on 40 acres of land. They moved to Lenawee county, Mich., where they bought a farm, on which they improved and lived until 1869; they sold out and moved to the present farm, consisting of 156 acres of land, which is nicely improved and worth \$75 per acre. Their family consisted of 6 children, viz.:

Laura Dorlisia, born July 28, 1846, now Mrs. A. Hooven; Charles Newton, born Sept. 29, 1848; Mary Jane, born May 2, 1851; Sarah Elizabeth, born June 14, 1856, now Mrs. Jones Vandercook, and Carrie Inez, born April 11, 1861; 1 deceased, Phineas James, born May 25, 1859, and was killed at Battle Creek, Mich., by accident, while standing on the railroad track, Sept. 4, 1879.

Mr. Farley died Oct. 14, 1870, in his 52d year. His widow still resides on the farm; most of her family still remain at home with her.

*Elial Gallup*, farmer, sec. 32, was born in Erie county, N. Y., March 28, 1821, son of John and Polly Gallup, *nee* Ciose. His father was a native of Vermont, and his mother of Ohio. His mother died when he was only four years of age. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common school, and remained at home until 24 years of age. He then commenced farming for himself; was married in 1842, to Electa Dolph. She was born in the same county and State, March 6, 1824. Their family consists of 4 children, viz.: Reuben E., Albert H., Harriet E. and Sarah. His father came to Jackson county, Mich., January, 1850, where he bought 270 acres of land, on which he carried on farming until his death, March 4, 1852. Our subject came to this county Dec. 25, 1865, and purchased the farm he now owns, consisting of 85 acres of land, which he has well improved, worth \$75 per acre. In politics he is an ardent supporter of the Democratic party.

*Allen Green*, retired, was born in Rhode Island, Oct. 11, 1789; was the 5th child of Ebenezer and Phebe Green, *nee* Allen. He died in New York, in 1822, in his 60th year, and his mother died in 1843, in her 93d year. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of New York, attending the academy in Sangerford, New York, for six months. He then taught school for 16 years in his native State. In 1835, Dec. 23, he emigrated to Jackson county, Mich., where he purchased land of the Government, and began to open a farm, teaching school during the winter months for three years. He first bought—acres of Government land, and afterward bought of settlers 280 acres. He was married in 1820, to Mary Nichols. She was born in Connecticut, May 10, 1801. Their family consisted of 4 children. The living are—Henry Clinton and Hopy, now Mrs. Leonard Hoskins; deceased,—Mary M., died Feb. 10, 1834, and Allen Ogden, April 6, 1873. He lost his wife June 27, 1879, in her 78th year. He kept the first hotel ever kept in Napoleon in an early day. He divided his property among his children and now resides alone in the town of Napoleon, and is in his 92d year.

*Henry C. Greene*, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., October, was the 4th child of Allen and Mary Greene. Came to Jackson county with his parents in 1835; received his education in the common schools; attended the Albion College. At 22 he took up the

general sale of lime and bought wheat. He was married in 1870 to Ellen Shea. She was born in Ann Arbor, Washtenaw county. He now owns 40 acres of land in Napoleon tp., worth \$50 per acre, and owns property in the town of Napoleon to the value of \$2,000; is a member of the M. E. Church, and also of the A. F. & A. M., No. 301.

*J. C. Griffin*, farmer, sec. 32, was born in Washington county, N. Y., March 1, 1817, son of Oliver and Louise Griffin, *nee* Carpenter. His father was a farmer and contractor in New York. Took the first contract on the Northern canal, in N. Y. State, and threw out the first shovel of dirt from same. He followed his occupation until 1836, when he came West and located in Jackson county, where he took the trade of shoemaking, which he followed for many years. He then moved to Mason, Ingham Co., where in connection with his son, R. F. Griffin, he carried on the manufacturing of boots and shoes until his father's death in 1874, in his 90th year. His mother died in 1846 in her 52d year.

The subject of this sketch grew up under many disadvantages. He received his education principally by odds and ends as he could find time, and when only a boy 11 years of age he worked out by the day and month, and had accumulated up to that time \$30, which he had laid away. He came to Michigan with his father, driving through. Much of the time it rained and the mud was deep, and they could drive all day and at night look back and see their camp-fire of the previous night, but by persistent effort they arrived at their destination. He then set out to work for himself, to obtain a home of his own. His first work was in a stone-quarry, for which he received \$12 per month, and then on a farm. He continued to work by the day and month until 1843, when he had accumulated some \$500. He bought 80 acres of land on sec. 5, in Napoleon tp. for \$600. In 1845 he was married to Julia Burge. She was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., April 2, 1826, and was the daughter of Seth and Lucy J. Burge, *nee* Smith, who came to Jackson county, Mich., in the fall of 1835. Her father died in 1853, and her mother still resides in Muskegon, with her son. After their marriage they moved upon his farm. He has 200 acres, all of which was obtained by his own labor. His farm is now well improved and worth \$100 per acre. Their family consists of 3 children, Ursulus A., Elmore L. and Arrabell. His two sons are following after their father's course of life. They are homesteading land in the great West, in Dakota Territory. Mr. G. is an earnest Republican, and one of the organizers of the Republican party.

*Silas F. Horvey* (deceased) was born July 25, 1800, near Lake Champlain in Vermont, where his early life was spent in mercantile pursuits. He came to the Western Reserve in Ohio and was married at Hiram in 1837 to Betsey Henry, daughter of Reuben and Martha (Hawley) Henry, then pioneers of Napoleon, this county. They came to Napoleon in 1839 and settled four miles west of the village. Here were born all but their first child—Augusta P., Oct.

26, 1838; the next, Cynthia D., March 13, 1841, and Harriet, May 1, 1843, who died in her seventh year; Rhoda L., born Nov. 22, 1846, and Arthur W., Sept. 22, 1851. Mr. Harvey died Christmas morning, 1858, after nearly 60 years of exemplary Christian life. During the 20 years he lived in the neighborhood, he had been the means of maintaining religious worship in the old school-house, and many of the old neighbors remember how his almost inspired words and manner thrilled them the last prayer-meeting before his death. The eldest daughter, then Mrs. Chas. E. Miller, died, and all her 3 children, in the winter of 1870. The second daughter, now Mrs. H. F. Thomas, and the youngest daughter, now Mrs. C. H. Bany, reside in Jackson city. The son, Arthur W., after graduating at the University and the Detroit Medical College, practiced medicine in the county for a few years. He died, unmarried, at the home of his then eldest sister. The following lines were written and published at the time:

WE SHALL KNOW AS WE ARE KNOWN.

To the memory of Dr. Arthur W. Harvey, who died in Jackson, Jan. 30, 1876.

We know he died; yet he lives again  
 Away from suffering and pain,  
 In some bright clime.  
 'Twas only the casket they laid away,  
 The form we loved that was only clay,  
 Which God will raise at some future day,  
 In his own time.

Can he be dead while others live?  
 He who loved all the earth could give  
 Of happiness and bliss?  
 Ah, no! but in the angel's land,  
 He lives where the redeemed stand,  
 A pure and spotless white-robed band,  
 In a brighter world than this.

And though our hearts keep asking, why  
 In early manhood he must die,  
 While others stay,  
 A voice comes down through all the years  
 Whispers sweet words to calm our fears,  
 And through the mist of falling tears  
 Shows us God's way.

A way that seems so dark and still—  
 We wonder can it be God's will,  
 This cruel pain? —  
 This yearning, longing just to know  
 Where heaven is,—the wish to go  
 With him away; we loved him so;  
 But all in vain.

No answer comes—no gleam of light:  
 God keeps His plans from mortal sight,  
 Nor tells us why.  
 By faith and not by sight we go  
 Along this earthly path below;  
 This mystery we may not know  
 Until we die.

Then we shall know as we are known,—  
 Know why our lives with grief are sown;  
 Shall know why Arthur died;  
 Shall see the weary way he trod  
 Was the narrow way marked out by God;  
 Then wait, and bow beneath the rod;  
 We'll know beyond the tide.

Then trust in Jesus, dry your tears;  
 He is better far than all our fears;  
 It is all right.  
 No pain can come to Arthur there,  
 Temptation can not come, nor care,  
 No shadows in that land so fair,—  
 No gloom of night.

Arthur has gone; his work is done;  
 Life's battles fought, the victory won;  
 While we must wait.  
 It matters not how rough the way,  
 How wild the storms, how dark life's day,  
 If the path but lead along the way  
 To heaven's gate.

There we shall meet loved ones at last,  
 Earth's wrongs made right, all sorrows past—  
 Each heart all purified.  
 We'll meet the loved again in heaven,  
 Where sweetest ties can ne'er be riven,  
 Where angels live and crowns are given,  
 Where all are satisfied.

C. D. T.

*B. P. Hawley*, miller, cider and jelly manufacturer, was born in Greene county, town Baltimore, N. Y., July 15, 1837, son of James P. and Nancy Hawley, *nec* Vanstyke. He was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools of New York. At the age of 20 years he commenced to do for himself, working out by the month and day; came to Jackson county and worked one year for J. V. Carmer, then commenced to farm for himself; worked on shares two years; bought 40 acres of land, afterward adding 40 more, on which he farmed five years; sold out and followed blacksmithing and wagon-making two years; followed threshing during the fall and in the winter. Manufactured the Hawley Grape-Vine Grain Cradle five years; sold out, and in the spring of 1875 built the mill, at a cost of \$5,000, consisting of two run of burrs; the following year he added to his mill the cider and jelly machines, at a cost of \$2,000, and can manufacture 100 barrels of cider per day. During the year 1880 he made up 29,000 bushels of apples, which made 3,600 barrels of cider, and 10,000 gallons of jelly. The mill has a capacity of 100 bushels of wheat per day; 200 of corn and oats. He was married Jan. 18, 1861, to Mary R. Hawley, daughter of C. L. Hawley; she was born in this county, Jan. 18, 1838. Their family consists of 3 children—Erwin, Arthur and Homer. His mill and home property is worth at a fair valuation, \$9,000. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Napoleon, and is identified with the Republican party and its interests.



*Frank J. Hawley*, butcher, was born in Greene county, N. Y., June 25, 1848, son of James P. and Elizabeth H. Hawley, *nee* Bedell. His father was a farmer and a native of Connecticut; his mother of New York. His father moved to New York when young, where he was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1860 he moved to Jackson county, where he continued to farm until his death, in April, 1866. His mother moved to the village of Napoleon, where she now lives with her son Frank, who was educated in the common schools of Jackson county. He continued to follow farming until 1877, then took up the butcher trade in Napoleon, and continues to carry on the same in connection with Russell Talmage.

*Charles L.* and *Henry*, sons of Lyman and Jerusha Hawley, were natives of Connecticut. Their father was born Dec. 8, 1787, and died April 20, 1875, in his 88th year; their mother was born Jan. 5, 1788, and died in 1848, in her 62d year. Charles L. was born in Leyden, Lewis Co., New York, May 9, 1811, and Henry was born March 26, 1813. They were educated in the common district schools of their native county. In 1834 their father came to this county, where he carried on the trade of carpenter and joiner, which occupation the sons followed. They continued to work at their trade with their father for many years, until their father's health failed; they then continued the business alone. They bought 40 acres of land and carried on farming during summer, and worked at their trade during the winter months. In 1850 they commenced the manufacturing of the grape-vine cradle; they fitted up a shop with engine, and have continued the business to the present time, finding ready sale for all they can make. They now own 215 acres of land, which is worth \$75 per acre. March 5, 1837, Charles L. was married to Emily Griffin, daughter of Oliver and Louisa Griffin, natives of Massachusetts; she was born Sept. 30, 1831; their family consisted of 1 daughter—Mary R., born Jan. 19, 1838, now Mrs. Perry Hawley. July 7, 1880, Mrs. H. died. Henry was married Sept. 18, 1844, to Amelia M. Griffin, sister to his brother's wife; she was born May 18, 1825, in New York, and they had 1 son—Wallace A., born March 11, 1848, and was married Jan. 10, 1871, to Mary E. Russell, born in New Jersey, and died May 30, 1871. They have always lived together in the same house, and eaten at the same table. They have spoons that have been in constant use over 100 years, and a tobacco box that was carried in the old Revolutionary war by Phineas Carrey.

*Silas P. Hutchinson*, retired, was born in New York, May 20, 1811; son of Amaziah and Betty A. (Mack) Hutchinson, who were classed among the early settlers of Ithaca, on the head of Cayuga lake, in 1813; he emigrated to Ohio, where he died in 1823. He was a fuller and dyer by trade, which he carried on until his death; he was in his 60th year. His mother died in Ohio, in 1852, in her 75th year. The subject of this sketch received his first schooling in the common schools of Ohio; attended the academy at Worth.

ington, Ohio, three months during the winter season; at 17 years of age he returned to New York, and attended the academy at Ithaca for three years; he then clerked in a store for one year; he bought an interest in the store and carried it on five years; sold out his interest and moved to Franklin county, Ohio, where he again followed the same business five years; he again sold out his stock of goods and moved to Calhoun county, Mich., for a short time; carried on blacksmithing at Manchester, with other branches of business until 1849; came to Napoleon, where he again took up the mercantile business, which he followed 20 years; gave up the business, on account of his deafness. He was married in 1833, in New York, to Armenia F. Crane, who was born in 1810, and died in the town of Manchester, Mich., in 1846. Their family consisted of 3 children--Eugene W., enlisted in the 1st Reg. of Michigan, Engineers and Mechanics, in 1861, and died in May, 1862, at Huntsville, Alabama; Lyman A. was drowned in the mill pond at Manchester, in 1844, while at play on the staging; and one daughter, Frances A., now Mrs. B. F. Hawley. In 1847, Mr. Hawley was again married, to Mary Ann Davis, born in Franklin county, Ohio, Dec. 31, 1818. They have 2 children: Dwight W., born in October, 1850, and S. P., born in August, 1855. Mr. Hawley is living a retired life in the village of Napoleon; both are identified with the Baptist Church at that place.

*John S. Lee*, blacksmith, was born in Erie county, Penn., Feb. 18, 1852; son of Perry and Rebecca (Blake) Lee, natives of Pennsylvania. His father was a blacksmith by occupation, and John S. in early life learned the same trade, under his father's instruction. He received his education in the common schools of Mill Village, Erie Co., Penn., where his father still resides. He continued with his father until he had obtained a thorough knowledge of his trade, when he commenced for himself. He came to Napoleon and purchased property to the value of \$1,600, on which he now lives. His mother resides with him. Mr. Lee also has a brother, Winfield, who was born Feb. 24, 1847, and is a painter and engineer. Mr. Lee has a good shop, where he is prepared to do all kinds of work in his line. In politics he is neutral.

*Isaac I. Lewis* was born in Scottsville, N. Y., Jan. 7, 1834, son of Thomas J. and Dolly (Derby) Lewis. His father was a farmer; he emigrated to Jackson county in 1836, and located in Napoleon tp.; purchased 80 acres of Government land, and lived here until his death in 1863. His mother died in 1845. Isaac received his education in the common schools of this county; was only two years of age when he came here. At the age of 16 he began to learn the carpenter and joiner's trade, which he followed for three years, then purchased a farm and turned his attention to farming for two years; worked at his trade and manufactured wagons, sleighs, cutters and buggies three years; exchanged his farm for town property and followed milling two years; built his mill and commenced the lumber business and planing-mill and carpentering; in four years discontinued the lumber trade and added a saw-

mill; then added a second engine, with which he used to saw during the winter months and thresh during the summer. At the present time it is in the best of order. He was married in 1856 to Louisa M. Gallup, who was born in this county Dec. 24, 1839. They have had 5 children; the living are—Minnie F., now Mrs. Myron J. Laflare; Horace M. and Morris H., twins, and Nellie. Eugene died in 1862.

*Rev. Frank S. Lyon* was born in Fairfield county, Conn., Dec. 7, 1848. In his infancy his parents moved to Tompkins county, N. Y., where he was reared to manhood and educated at Trumansburg Academy and Madison University, at Hamilton, N. Y. He was ordained a minister of the gospel according to the usages of the regular Baptist Church at Attica, Seneca county, O., April 4, 1872, where he remained as the Pastor of the Baptist Church three years, the Church prospering under his ministry. In 1875 he accepted a call from the Baptist Church at Manchester, Washtenaw Co., Mich., to which place he removed, and completed a successful pastorate of about three years. At Manchester he was for weeks hovering on the line of the valley of death under a very severe attack of typhoid fever; during his convalescence he was called to the pastorate of the Baptist Churches of Napoleon and Brooklyn, Jackson county; accepting the call, the brethren of said Churches removed him and his family to Napoleon, amply providing for them, where he now resides, having been pastor here over three years, accomplishing much good and holding the esteem and confidence of the community at large, and the love and respect of the Church of which he still holds the pastorate. Soon after his ordination Elder Lyon was married to Miss Hattie A. Crawford, daughter of W. J. Crawford, M. D., of Tiffin, Seneca Co., Ohio, Oct. 9, 1872. The fruits of this marriage are 3 children—Mary E., William C. and Florence. Rev. F. S. Lyon is the eldest son of Charles and Mary Lyon, who bore 6 children, 4 of them boys, and 2 girls, all of whom are grown to man- and womanhood and in active pursuits of life. The mother is living, and is a vigorous woman, but the father gave himself to his country to maintain right and liberty in 1861; was taken prisoner by the rebels and starved to death in Andersonville prison Feb. 10, 1865, leaving his family with a humble home but no means of support save the pension of the common soldier. These circumstances threw Frank S. Lyon on his own resources, and without aid he worked and obtained his education by perseverance and trust in God. He is of a vigorous physical make-up, of bilious-sanguine temperament, stands nearly six feet high, dark complexion, weighs 170 pounds, of good mental make-up, a strong, useful man, successful in winning souls and building up Churches under his charge; only 32 years of age. We may reasonably expect of him usefulness and prominence.

*C. D. Morse*, farmer, sec. 36, was born in Nunda, Livingston Co., N. Y., June 4, 1835, son of D. D. and Susan (Van Winkle) Morse, who were natives of N. Y. The subject of this sketch re-

ceived his education in New York, and learned the trade of wheelwright with his father, for whom he worked until coming to this State. He was married to Mary C. Noble. She was born Dec. 15, 1844, and was the daughter of Leonard and Anna Noble, who came to the State of Michigan and located in Livingston county in 1835. In 1873 they moved back to Connecticut, and her mother died Feb. 8, 1875, and was brought back to the State of Michigan for burial. He now owns  $121\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land, which he has well improved, and worth \$60 per acre. They are both members of the Baptist Church at Napoleon, and politically he is a Republican.

*D. D. Morse*, farmer, sec. 32, was born in Essex county, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1809, son of Dr. D. and Pearl (Marks) Morse. They were natives of Hartford, Conn., and moved to Eastern New York in an early day, where they located on a farm, and resided until 1819; they moved to the western part of New York, where they continued to farm until their death. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of New York; in those days they had to labor under many disadvantages which the rising generation of to-day knows little of, and by his diligence in study he attained a good business education. He worked at home with his father until he was 13 years old. He then worked for three years in a cotton factory, where he learned the trade of wheelwright, which he followed from 1825 to 1854. He was married in 1833 to Susan Van Winkle. She was born in New Jersey, March 18, 1810. They had a family of 4 children, 2 of whom are living—Charles D. and Clara S., now Mrs. Wright. In the spring of 1854 they came to Jackson county, Mich., and bought a farm of 80 acres, where he engaged in farming. His wife died Feb. 10, 1872, and he was again married, May 7, 1873, to Emeline Barrett, who was the widow of John E. Drake. She was born in the town of Mason, Hillsborough Co., N. H., June 28, 1817. She had by her former marriage 4 children. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church; he is a Republican in politics.

*Court R. Palmer*, farmer, was born in Madison county, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1833, son of Joshua G. and Esther Palmer, *nee* Randall. His father and mother were natives of Connecticut, and came to New York in an early day, where they lived until his mother's death in the town of Lexington, Conn., in 1839. His early occupation was that of a farmer. He died at the home of his son, who is the subject of this sketch, Jan. 16, 1868. Mr. P. was raised on a farm in New York State, and educated in the common schools, and in 1863 came to the State of Michigan, where he bought land on sec. 1, where he now resides.

He was married in 1863 to Miss Augusta Carr; she was born in Michigan. Their family consists of 3 children—Lewis Grant, Walter Sherman and Herbert Frink. He is Supervisor of his tp., and the owner of  $172\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land. Is a member of the Baptist Church at Napoleon, and a leading citizen in the tp., and one who

has used his ability to aid in the collection of the matter pertaining to the tp. history of Napoleon.

*Martin F. Palmer*, farmer, was born in Madison county, N. Y., March 1, 1839, son of Joshua G. and Esther Palmer, *nee* Randall. His father was a farmer in York State, born in Connecticut; his mother of the same nativity. His father died in 1868, his mother in 1849. The subject of this sketch was raised on a farm, and came to the State of Michigan in 1854. He returned to New York, and was married in 1856 to Mary Farley. She was born in Madison county, N. Y. He returned to his home in Michigan, where he continued farming. He made several changes, when in 1869 he located on the present farm, consisting of 109 acres, and 25 acres on Stone lake. The family consisted of 4 children—Llewellyn, Edward E., Charles M. and Maria, deceased. His present weight is 375 pounds, and has weighed 396. His wife weighs 225, and one son that weighs 250, an aggregate of 850 pounds. Mr. P. claims to be the first man in the State of Michigan that started to make the famous cider jelly, which he first made in 1862. He converted 500 barrels of cider into jelly in 1880. They are all members of the M. E. Church at Napoleon.

*Henry Pelham*, farmer, sec. 35, was born in Delaware county, N. Y., Feb. 20, 1834; was the son of Richard and Abigail (Every) Pelham. They were natives of New York. He came to Jackson county, Mich., in the fall of 1835, and located in Columbia tp.; he was one of three who built the Brooklyn Mill. He was educated in the schools of Jackson county, and remained with his father until he was 21 years of age; he then was married, in 1855, to Ellen Bolton. She was the first white female child born in Branch county, Mich., May 1, 1830, and was the daughter of Abram F. and Lydia Bolton. They had a family of 6 children, 3 of whom are now living—Walter B., Charles W. and James H.; Deceased—Mary L., Richard B., and Aby A. Mrs. B. previous to her marriage, was a school-teacher, her husband being one of her pupils. Mr. P. bought the first steam-thresher brought into the tp., and has been engaged in threshing since 1861. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church at Napoleon.

*Albert H. Reel, M. D.*, physician and surgeon, was born in Washenaw county, Michigan, Nov. 25, 1842, son of Nathan and Mary (Wilber) Reed; his father was a native of New York, and a farmer. He emigrated to Jackson county in 1833, where he engaged in farming. His mother died Sept. 8, 1858; she was in her 37th year. The subject of this sketch received his education in the schools of his native county. Enlisted in the 24th Michigan Infantry in 1865, and served until the close of the war, when he returned home and engaged in farming, which he followed for two years. He entered the State University at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and graduated from that institution in 1870; he then commenced the practice of medicine in the town of Jefferson, Columbia tp., where he continued for two and one-half years, and in April, 1876, he came to Napoleon,

where he now has a large practice. He was married in 1867 to Julia A. Phelps. She was born March 28, 1845, in New York. Their family consists of 1 child—Jessie, born May 17, 1873; they are members of the Congregational Church at Napoleon.

*Wm. H. Rexford* was born at Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., Jan. 3, 1821. He was the son of Roswell and Eunice Rexford. When but six years old he, with his parents, removed to Johnsburg, Warren Co., N. Y., where he remained until he was 17 years of age, when he returned to his native town. His education was obtained under the disadvantages incident to the times. He was married to Harriet N. Lane, of Crown Point, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1839. She was born at Fisher's Field, N. H., Jan. 8, 1821, and was the daughter of Robert and Betsey Lane. They settled at Johnsburg, where they resided until 1844, when they came to Michigan,—a trip not so quickly or easily accomplished then as now. And it was only after a long and tiresome journey by canal, and an extremely rough voyage on Lake Erie, that they landed at Detroit on a beautiful Sabbath morning in July. From thence they came to Grass Lake by rail, and from there to Napoleon with teams. Where may now be seen fertile farms and comfortable houses, they found a forest and occasionally a log house. But time and labor have made the "wilderness blossom as the rose." His occupation is that of farmer and mechanic. In politics he has ever taken a deep interest, being originally a Whig. He was one of three who first voted the Abolition ticket in his native town, and has had the satisfaction of witnessing the fulfillment of the promises of the party platform. Since the organization of the Republican party, he has ever identified himself with its interests. He has discharged the duties of various town offices satisfactorily, and has also filled important Church offices. Both he and his wife have been members of the Baptist Church since an early day. With all their toilsome efforts to cultivate and beautify their home, they forgot not the command to "multiply and replenish the earth." Their family consisted of 9 children, 7 of whom are now living, the eldest being Jennie M., now Mrs. J. T. Schofield; Roswell B.; Nellie A., now Mrs. S. T. Hooker; Alma L., now Mrs. A. McColl; Alta M., now Mrs. H. R. Tibbetts; Arthur F., and Cora E.

*W. H. Riley*, farmer, sec. 35, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1819, son of Sylvester and Abigail Riley, *nee* Brown. They were natives of Connecticut, and he was a farmer. Settled in New York about 1816. In 1836 he moved to Jackson county, Michigan, and located in Napoleon tp., where he entered Government land, and farmed until his death in 1861, at the age of 77. His mother died in 1859, in her 69th year. The subject of this sketch received his education in New York State, and located in this county at the age of 16; remained with his father until he was of age. In 1842 he was married to Jane Mix. She was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., Aug. 30, 1822, and was the daughter of Daniel and Elsie Mix, *nee* Miller. They were natives of New

York, and moved to Jackson county in 1835 and located in Napoleon tp. Her father died Jan. 15, 1878, and her mother, Jan. 16, 1879. The family of Mr. R. consisted of 8 children, of whom 7 are now living -George F., Sylvester A., Mortimer R., Nettie, Ella, Rosa, Willie, and Ida Jane (deceased.) He now owns 120 acres of land, on which he lives, being the old homestead of his father's, and worth \$50 per acre. Politically, he is Republican.

*Tomma H. Russell*, son of Tertilles and Anna Russell, was born Nov. 2, 1823, in Dutchess county, N. Y.; in 1825 his parents moved to Tompkins county, in 1831 to Cuyahoga county, in the State of Ohio, and in 1835 to Napoleon, Jackson Co., Mich. He lived with his parents on a farm of 80 acres, bought of the Government, until 21 years of age. The five years following he attended district school in winter and worked by the month as a farm hand during the summer, running a threshing machine through the fall months. At the end of that time he rented a farm for three years. The death of his father occurred Aug. 26, 1850; from that time worked the homestead in addition to the farm rented. Tomma H. Russell was united in marriage to Mary A. Robinson, Jan. 21, 1852. His wife was a daughter of Rev. Robert Robinson, of Addison, Pa. His mother died Sept. 24, 1852; after her death bought out the heirs of the old homestead. There were 11 children, 4 girls and 7 boys. His wife, Mary A. Russell, died Dec. 27, 1859, leaving 1 daughter. The death of 2 little girls, Alma and Laura, occurred previous to this, during the year 1859. T. H. Russell was married to Myra B. Hendy, daughter of Col. John Hendy, of Elmira, N. Y., on the 26th day of March, 1862. The result of this union was 5 children, 4 boys and 1 girl, only the eldest, Arthur A., and the youngest, Clara A., remaining; the twins, Carl and Carlton, died in September, 1870, and Lewis G. in February, 1872. T. H. Russell now owns a farm of 161 acres of land, worth \$75 per acre; carried on farming, and for the last three years has bought wheat at Napoleon with C. C. Smith.

*J. T. Schofield* was born Aug. 1, 1835, at Winsted, Litchfield Co., Conn., and came to Michigan in 1837; was married to Miss Jennie Rexford, Sept. 25, 1862, who was born Dec. 8, 1840, at Warrensburg, N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1843. Willie E., their eldest son, was born at Napoleon, Mich., March 5, 1864, and Lena A. was born Aug. 7, 1865, at the same place. J. T. purchased 90 acres of land on sec. 19, in the winter of 1862, which he owned until May 28, 1870, when he bought the Napoleon Hotel, which he has since occupied, excepting two years. In connection with this hotel, he is also engaged in the sale of agricultural implements, etc.

*A. R. Smith*, stock dealer, Napoleon, was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., March 25, 1842, son of Benjamin and Rosanna Smith, *nee* Crabbe. They are natives of New York, and resided there until 1867, when they came to Jackson county, Mich., where



they located in the town of Napoleon. The subject of this sketch was educated in the schools of New York, and came to Jackson county in 1865, where he engaged in farming for a number of years. He then sold out his farming interest and engaged in the stock business. He ships to Detroit, Chicago and Buffalo, has shipped during 1880 40 cars of stock; handled during the year 1880, 3,000 sheep, 1,000 hogs, besides a number of horses. He was married in 1863 to Louisa Keene; she was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1844. Their family consists of 2 children—Cora L., born Jan. 10, 1866, and Willie R., born Oct. 10, 1872. He now resides in the town of Napoleon, and is a member of A. F. & A. M.

*C. C. Smith*, farmer and grain dealer, sec. 32, was born in Aurelius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Nov. 25, 1815, son of David and Tamaisa Smith, who was born in Connecticut and moved to New York in an early day. His mother died when he was only 14 years old, and his father four years later, leaving him almost alone in the world. His education was obtained in the schools of New York.

In 1834 he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for many years. In 1840 he was married to Harriet Van Winkle, who was born in 1819. They came to Michigan in 1852, and located in Jackson county, where he bought a farm of 195 acres. Their family consisted of 9 children, 8 of whom are living—Eliza J.; Caroline, now Mrs. W. Homes; Antoinette, now Mrs. Steven Allen; Emeline, now Mrs. Richard Bronk; Susan, now Mrs. Arand Bonker; Grace, now Mrs. Vernon Cromwell; Charlotte, now Mrs. Lunan Dunton, and Lucy. He lost his wife April 27, 1860, and married in 1861 Mrs. Eusebia Butler, who was born in Adamsville, Washington Co., N. Y., in 1818. She had by her former marriage 2 children—Geo. William and Charles H. (deceased). Mr. S. has a farm under good cultivation and worth \$75 per acre. They have been identified with the Baptist Church for many years. He is an ardent Republican.

*Rev. Wm. H. Smith* was born in the town of Islip, Suffolk Co., N. Y., on Long Island, 60 miles east of New York city. He was the son of Israel and Julia Smith, *nee* Terrill. He came to Michigan with his father May 10, 1835, and located on the farm he now owns, consisting of 168 acres. He was reared on a farm, and educated in the schools of this county. He was married in 1843 to Lydia Tooker, who was born in the city of New York, in 1825. By this marriage they had 1 child, and in 1844 he lost his wife, and was again married in 1849, to Maria Meeks; who was born in Western New York in 1827, and they had a family of 8 children, 4 of whom are still living, viz.: Gilbert H., Charles C., Frank C. and Cora E. The 4 deceased are Jesse P., Elizabeth, Maria and Lydia. In January, 1866, he lost his mother, in her 76th year. His father died in his 94th year. In 1853 he took up the ministry as local preacher for the M. E. Church, and for 30



years he has continued to labor in the cause of Christ. He is now the owner of the farm his father first bought when he came to the county, and on it resides. He now owns 167 acres of land, which he has under good cultivation, and well improved; is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Napoleon, and is identified with the Republican party.

*Eli A. Stephenson*, farmer, sec. 4, was born in the town of Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., Feb. 25, 1832, and was the son of John and Sarah Stephenson. His father was a native of England, and came to America in 1827, and was married Aug. 23, 1829; his mother was born in Kingston, Rhode Island, June 30, 1810; they continued to farm in New York State until 1835. He came to Jackson county, Mich., where he entered Government land and began farming, which he continued up to his death, Oct. 25, 1879. His mother still resides on the old homestead with her son. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of this county; and remained on the farm with his father until he was 21 years of age. He then learned the carpenter and joiner's trade with Harmon Russell, with whom he worked for 15 years. He then bought a farm of 20 acres, and has continued to add to it until he now has 310 acres, which he has well improved with good buildings, and worth \$60 per acre. He was married in 1859 to Henrietta Covert, who was born in 1837, the daughter of Ralph and Margaret Covert, *nee* Monday. They have 5 children, viz.: Thomas Barron, Margaret, Elmer E., Ralph C. and Leroy V. They are members of the M. E. Church at Napoleon, and politically he is a Democrat.

*John Stephenson* (deceased) was born in England, near Lancaster, Aug. 23, 1800, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Stephenson. In 1827 they emigrated to America and located in New York Aug. 23, 1829. He was married to Sally Perriman, who was born in Kingston, R. I., June 30, 1810. After their marriage they continued to farm in New York until 1835, when they came to this county, where they located on a farm which he entered of the Government in Napoleon tp., on sec. 27, consisting of 120 acres. He continued to farm until his death, Oct. 25, 1879, in his 80th year. Their family consisted of 7 children, of whom 4 are now living, viz.: Eli A., Sally, now Mrs. C. H. Russell; John, and James C. The 3 deceased are—Thomas, Louisa and Martha C. Mrs. Stephenson remains on the homestead with her son, James C., in her 71st year. He was born Nov. 8, 1839, and married Sarah R. Reynolds, who was born in Franklin tp., Lenawee county Mich., Aug. 20, 1843; their family consists of 2 children—Cecelia A., born March 11, 1869, and Maud, born Feb. 21, 1881. He now owns 120 acres of land, which was the homestead of his father, and worth \$60 per acre. Mr. S. is a Republican.

*Christopher Waterstreet*, farmer, sec. 30, was born in Prussia, Nov. 27, 1825, son of Christopher M. and Anna M. (Sweden) Waterstreet, natives of Prussia, where his father died. His mother, who emigrated to America in 1853, and located in New

York on a farm, died in October, 1864. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of Prussia, and worked on a farm; came to America in 1853, and in 1856 he was married to Elizabeth Knapp, who was born in Glenville, Schenectady Co., N. Y., Sept. 3, 1815. After their marriage they continued to farm in New York. In 1866 they came to this county, and engaged again in farming, buying 100 acres, on which they now reside. They are members of the R. F. G. Church. Politically Mr. W. is a Democrat. Mrs. W. has now in her possession a few old relics which have been in the family over 150 years:—patter plate, old-fashioned warming-pan (which is a curiosity to see), a pair of candlesticks and snuffers that her mother had when she first kept house in 1805, an old dictionary which bears the date of 1800, and a Bible that has the date of 1813.

*D. J. Winchell*, livery-keeper, was born in this tp. Dec. 18, 1839, a son of Aaron and Louisa Winchell, *nee* Griffin. His father's occupation was that of a farmer. He was a native of Vermont and came to this county in 1833, where he followed farming until his death in 1863. His mother still lives on the old homestead, and is nearly 70 years old. He was raised on a farm and received his principal education in the common schools, with the exception of one year, in which he attended the Leoni college. In 1862 he was married to Almira H. Lewis, who was born in New York in 1844. They have had 3 children—Reed G., Cora C. and Fay. He owns 160 acres of land in Napoleon tp., worth \$50 per acre, besides the property in the town of Napoleon, in which he lives. He now is engaged in the livery, feed and sale business, in which he aims to supply the demand of all in that line. Mrs. W. is a member of the Baptist Church at Napoleon.

## NORVELL TOWNSHIP.

Harvey Austin was among the first settlers of this township. He has lived on the same spot ever since he first came into the county, and yet, by the changes that have been made in the five township boundaries, he has lived in five townships. When he first became a resident of the county, the whole territory was known as Jacksonburgh. The county was then divided into three towns—Grass Lake, Jacksonburgh and Spring Arbor, and Mr. Austin became a resident of Grass Lake. Again, in 1836-'7, a new division was made, the four towns, as they are now, being set off into one called Napoleon. Still later, a new division was made, and Napoleon had distinct limits assigned to it in 1859, and the township of Brooklyn was formed, comprising the territory in the southeastern part of the county. Thus it continued up to 1873, when a new deed was made, and a part of the territory of Brooklyn given to Columbia township, a part to Napoleon, and the rest, comprising 32 sections 4 by 8, was constituted into the township of Norvell.

The Jackson branch of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad runs through the township. The D., H. & I. R. R. intersects the south part of the town. Watkin's Station on this railroad is located half-way between Manchester and Brooklyn. Its present population is about 800. The pleasant little village of Norvell has a hotel, churches, school-house, flouring-mill, railroad, and affords a good market for the surrounding country.

The first settler in this part of Jackson county was William Hunt, who located and settled in this township in March, 1832. In the following June his son-in-law, Mr. Bickford, came with his wife; a daughter was added to the family shortly after, and was the first child born in the township. The name given to this child is worthy of mention, it being Dona Maria Cassender Rider Bickford.

The first supervisor of Napoleon township proper was A. J. Palmer. Norvell village is neat and prosperous. It possesses a hotel, churches, schools, stores, a railroad depot, the extensive mills operated by William Reynolds, with all the other surroundings of civilization.

## PERSONAL SKETCHES.

Short biographies of prominent citizens most appropriately make up the rest of the history of this township.

*Thomas Ashley*, farmer, secs. 10 and 11; P. O., Norvell; was born in Otsego county, New York, Jan 13, 1808. He was taken by his parents to Ontario county when he was three years of age

and there grew up surrounded by the influences of pioneer life. In 1833 he was married to Elizabeth Darling, and the same year they removed to Yates county, where they lived several years, then returned to Ontario county. In 1855 he removed to Michigan, settling near Ypsilanti, where he lived several years on rented farms. In the spring of 1861, he came to this place and bought a large farm on secs. 10 and 11, where he has since lived. His family consists of 4 children—Enoch Lewis, William, Charles and Rachel Tuttle. Mrs. Ashley died in December, 1876, and is buried in the cemetery at Norvell.

*Aaron K. Austin* was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., Aug. 4, 1807; his parents were Aaron and Polly Austin of the same county. His father died in this county while on a visit to his son in 1843, and is buried in the Norvell cemetery. His mother died in her native county some years ago. Of his father's family of 10 children, Aaron R. is the last; he grew to manhood under the paternal roof, receiving his education in his native village of Skaneateles, and a few weeks after he had attained his majority, he wended his way to Michigan, reaching Ann Arbor in September, 1828. He remained here till Jan. 22, 1829, when he returned to his home in New York. In the spring of 1832 he again came to Michigan, settling in the town of Jacksonburgh, Jackson county in July, the same year. In March, 1833, he bought the farm he now owns on sec. 4. It was in a wild state and Mr. Austin at once began to improve it. He has since added 160 acres to his first purchase and has now one of the finest farms in the town. He was married March 12, 1834, to Miss Pauline C. Swain, daughter of Calvin H. Swain, formerly of Brooklyn; she was born in Washington county, N. Y.; their 2 children are Mary L. and Elizabeth. Mrs. Austin died Oct. 13, 1837, and the next year Mr. Austin was married to Fannie M. Nelson, born in Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., and came to Jackson county in October, 1836; their children are—Annie E., Aaron M., Nannie D., Addison J., and Frank. Mr. Austin has always been engaged in farming, and although he has resided on the same farm since coming to this county, he has been a resident of five different towns: Jacksonburgh, Grass Lake, Napoleon, Brooklyn and Norvell.

*Daniel B. Ayers* is a son of Jacob D. and Mary A. Ayers. The former was born in Essex county, N. J., Feb. 7, 1798, and the latter in the city of Newark, August, 1795. The family had been living in New Jersey for a number of generations, and they trace their history back to three brothers that came to America from England many years before the Revolution. One of them settled on Long Island, one in Massachusetts, and the third in New Jersey, of whom the subject of this sketch is one of the descendants. At the present time the Ayers family are quite numerous in the United States. His parents were married in Essex county, N. J., and continued to reside there until they came to Michigan, in 1836. In the winter of that year Mr. A. made a visit to Michigan and

located several hundred acres of land where his farm now is, in the south part of this tp., and in the following summer came with his family, making a permanent home. They spent the first summer in a little shanty on the road a mile or two north of their present farm, and in the fall moved into a log hut where the house now stands. They had a family of 4 children—Mary J., who married James Allen, of Ann Arbor, and died some years ago; Frances, who married her elder sister's husband, Mr. Allen; Abbie D., now in Arkansas engaged in teaching; and Daniel B., who still lives on the old farm and is unmarried. Mr. Ayers died on his farm May 5, 1871; his widow is still living on the place. They were truly among the pioneers of this county, coming here when it was a wild and desolate country, inhabited only by the wild men and animals of the forest. They had but little money left when they came, but by diligence and frugality amassed considerable wealth. Daniel B. now has the old farm, which consists of 400 or 500 acres of good farming land.

*Elijah Aylesworth* was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Dec. 31, 1824. His father, Henry Aylesworth, was a native of Massachusetts and came to Otsego county when a young man. Elijah was taken by his parents, while an infant, to Columbia county, where his time was spent until he reached the age of eight years, when the family removed to Ontario county, Jan. 4, 1847. He married Sarah Yeager, who lived but a short time, dying in 1848. About this time they went to Orleans county, and in 1850 removed to Lake county, Ill. In 1851 he was married to Fanny Davis, of Lake county, and they have 1 child. In 1865 he removed to the farm on which he now lives in Norvell tp.; he has a good, well-improved farm and a pleasant home. They are both worthy members of the Free-Will Baptist Church.

*W. F. Babcock* was born in Seneca county, N. Y., November, 1832, son of Solomon and Emeline Babcock, the former a native of Herkimer county, N. Y., and the latter of Addison county, same State, where they were raised and resided until Mr. B. was 17 years of age. They were married in Seneca county, in January, 1829; came to Michigan in September, 1836; located in Bridgewater, tp., Washtenaw county, where they lived till the spring of 1866. There were 5 children, of whom 2 are living—Lucy and William R. Mr. Babcock died October, 1864, near Clinton, and Mrs. Babcock is now residing with her son William, who was raised in Washtenaw county, where he was married to Calperna, daughter of Russel and Phebe Randall, in August, 1855, who was born in that county in 1835. They have had 3 children, all of whom died in infancy. In July, 1856, Mr. Babcock went to Shiawassee county, where he resided three years, then came to his present residence in Norvell.

*Charles A. Brown* was born in Monroe county, N. Y., in May, 1834. His parents, Asa B. and Oretta L. (Griffin) Brown, were natives of New York. They had but 2 children—George W.,

now of Ann Arbor, and Charles A. When the latter was about four years of age the family came to Genesee county, and in September, 1846, came to Michigan, settling on the farm where he now lives, in this tp. Charles' grandfather, Jonathan Brown, had entered the land, but died on the farm with the cholera in 1834. His father moved his family on the farm in 1846, and died here May 22, 1873, in his 73d year; his mother is still living, a hale and hearty old lady, in her 76th year; she has been a member of the Baptist Church many years. Mr. Brown was married in March, 1862, to Mary E. Annas, daughter of Mason Annas, of Genesee county; she was born in Madison county, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1840. Her family came to Michigan, settling in Flint, in 1840. Mr. and Mrs. B. have 7 children: Arthur, Floyd, Edna, Meade, Ethel May, Eldon and Ralph. Mr. B. has been Supervisor of his town for several years. His occupation is farming; has been engaged on the farm on which he now lives since a boy of 12 years. Both he and his wife are worthy members of the Baptist Church in this place. P. O., Norvell.

*Wilson Chaffee*, son of Benjamin and Rebecca Chaffee, was born in the town of Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Feb. 12, 1802. He lived here until 1828, when he removed to Oswego county, and in May, 1837, came with his family to this county, settling in the town of Norvell. He was married in his native town to Eliza Converse, of the same county, who was born March 18, 1806; they had 4 children, of whom 3 are living—Mary J., Elsa M. and Ellen. Elsa married Thomas Rhead and lives in Norvell; Ellen married Mr. Harris, and lives in Tompkins tp., Jackson county; Mary J. married John J. Blanchard, who was born in Oneida county, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1811, where he grew to maturity and married, in Genesee, Sarah A. Young; they had 4 children, viz.: Susan C., now Mrs. M. Hunt; Jennie, now Mrs. T. B. Holladay; John H., who was killed in the Union army, June 25, 1864, being shot while putting up the breast works at Petersburg, Va.; and Sarah, now Mrs. R. Bellen. His wife dying, Mr. B. married Miss May J. Chaffee, March 24, 1846; they had 1 child, Eda, who married Don Palmer, and now lives in Norvell. Mr. Blanchard died April 27, 1869, and Mrs. B. lives in Norvell with her parents. The family are members of the Universalist Church.

*Joseph Cobb*, son of Septimus and Caroline (Brooks) Cobb, was born in Ontario county, N. Y., in March, 1831. The family came to Michigan in 1832, settling in Lenawee county, near Clinton. Mr. Cobb lived here until the spring of 1850, when he removed to Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1852, he came to this county, settling near the village of Norvell. He was married here in September, 1854, to Miss Martha H. Quigley, daughter of Isaac and Hannah Quigley, formerly of Brooklyn, who were among the first settlers in Jackson county. Mr. and Mrs. Cobb have 3 children—Eddie, who married Frank Austin, and died Jan. 12, 1881; Willie S., now attending the law school at Ann Arbor; and Joseph

H. Mr. Cobb has a good farm of several hundred acres; is engaged in farming quite extensively.

*Edmund Dorr* was born on the banks of the Connecticut in Southern New Hampshire, June 20, 1815. At the age of nine years he was taken by his parents to Orleans county, Vt., where he lived till he attained the age of 21, when he came to Michigan in November, 1835, stopping in the town of Manchester in Washtenaw county. His father and the rest of the family had preceded him a year, they coming in 1834. In March, 1843, he married Miranda Dorr, widow of his brother Ebenezer, whose parents, Levi B. and Sally (Wall) Pratt, came to Michigan when she was quite a small girl, and settled on the Lodi Plains of Washtenaw county. Miranda was born in Niagara county, N. Y., April 1, 1813. She says she can remember living in Michigan when there were no neighbors nearer than 10 miles. By her first marriage she had 2 children—Jane and Laura; the children of her last marriage are Clara and Alice. Mr. and Mrs. Dorr came to their present farm in 1844; have a good farm of 180 acres; P. O., Norvell.

*Edward Fay* was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1815. His father, James Fay, was a native of Massachusetts. His family moved to Livingston county of the same State while he was quite young, where he lived until the spring of 1836, when he and his brother Spafford took three yoke of oxen and started for Michigan. The road was long, and at that time of the year, almost impassable; swamps and rivers had to be waded and forded, often when they were swollen by the heavy rains of the spring. They arrived in this county about the 1st of April, 1836, after being four weeks on their journey. They worked during the summer, and in the fall sowed 20 acres of wheat on the farm on which Mr. Fay now lives, and then returned to New York. The following spring he returned, accompanied by his sister Mary, now Mrs. Octavius Skie, of Greenville, who kept house for him some time.

He was married Oct. 27, 1847, to Adelphe Balch, of this town, daughter of John Balch, formerly of this county, but now of Onondaga county, N. Y.; she was born in that county in 1819, and came to Michigan in 1846. Their family consists of 2 children—George and Charley; both are well educated, George having attended college at Ann Arbor, and also the Cornell University in New York, and was admitted to the Bar in 1874 at Jackson; Charley E. received his diploma from the Detroit Medical College in 1877, and is now practicing medicine. Mr. Fay has always been engaged in farming. When he first came to the county he took up 160 acres of wild land, which he has since improved and added to until he now has a fine farm of several hundred acres. In their religious views they hold to the Universalist faith, but in this, as in other things, he entertains a broad and liberal opinion.

*James Fay* was born in Livingston county, N. Y., May 21, 1828. His father, James Fay, died while he was young, and in 1837 he accompanied his mother to Michigan, settling in Jackson county, where he has since lived. New Year's Day, 1857, he married Miss Caroline Webster, daughter of Benjamin F. and Lucy Webster, of this town, who was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., in May, 1832, and at the age of five years accompanied her parents to Jackson county, where she has continued to live in the same neighborhood where her parents settled when she was a small girl. Their family consists of 2 children—Mira and Frank. Mr. Fay has a fine farm and a pleasant home.

*Erastus Furgarson* was born in Cambridge, Lenawee Co. Mich., May 11, 1840. His parents, Willard and Lydia Furgarson, were natives of Vermont; they came to New York when young, and after stopping in that State for some years, came to Michigan, settling in Lenawee county in 1834. Mr. F. lived here until 12 years of age, when the family removed to Grand River, in Ottawa county; remained there some years, then returned to the old place where he lived till the fall of 1862; enlisted in the 3d Mich. Cav., where he served until the close of the war, and then returned to his home in Lenawee county. In March, 1864, while home on a furlough, he married Frances Schuart, born in Clinton in 1844, and died in January, 1874, leaving 3 children—Freddie, Charley and Phebe. In January, 1876, Mr. Furgarson married Estella Hopper, widow of Milo H. Hopper, who had 1 child by her former marriage—Henry L.; she was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in April, 1844; her parents, Harry and Augusta Ladd, were formerly of Brooklyn, Mich., and when she was an infant they returned to that place, where her mother died soon after. Mr. Furgarson came to his farm in Norvell, in the spring of 1867; has a good farm of 140 acres; is a mason and farmer. P. O., Brooklyn.

*James Graham* was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1803. When three years old he was taken by his parents to Chenango county, where he lived till he had reached the age of 21 years, following the vocation common to most farmers' boys. The year after he had obtained his majority he sailed on Lake Ontario, after which he went to the village of Waterville, N. Y., where the next six years of his life were passed, working on a farm. In the fall of 1831 he came to Michigan; stopped a few days in Ann Arbor, thence to Sandusky, O., *via* Detroit, and to the town of Greenville in Huron county, where he was engaged in chopping till May, 1832, when he came to this county, staying the first night with William Hunt; the next day reached the village of Napoleon; stayed over Sunday with D. Goodrich, whose house was the only one in the village at that time. Monday morning he started on foot for Marshall, but taking the wrong trail he reached Co-Cush Prairie, 25 miles south of Marshall, on Tuesday morning about nine o'clock. During this trip he walked 40 miles, dined upon two crackers, and at night rested his body beneath the clear sky upon the bare ground.



He reached Marshall Wednesday afternoon, where he stopped a few weeks with George and Sidney Cathem; followed the Indian trail back to Jackson, and where the town of Norvell stands he picked out the 80-acre lot on which he now lives; then taking the trail for Detroit he entered his land and returned to his old home at Waterville. Here, in August, 1832, he was married to Miss Vanlara Tyler, of the same village, where they lived a few years, and in June, 1835, Mr. G., accompanied by his wife and sister Mary (now Mrs. E. Tracy), again returned to Michigan, settling on the land which he had taken in 1832. During the summer he planted some crops and erected a log house which served him for many years. He has improved his farm until he has as fine a farm as any in the county. In 1838 Mrs. Graham died, leaving 1 son—William H. In April, 1840, Mr. Graham married Paulina Allen, who was born in Columbia county, N. Y., April 3, 1811; at the age of 13 she went to Otsego county, and after a few years to Oswego county. In 1835 she came to Medina county, Ohio, where she lived till 1840, then came to Michigan. Of their 7 children 5 are living—Clarona, Camelia, Josephine, Emma and Adell. Crowell J. and Mahalen D. died while young. Both Mr. and Mrs. Graham have long been worthy members of the Church, the former of the M. E. Church, and the latter of the Baptist.

*T. B. Halladay* was born in Ontario county, N. Y., October, 1834. His parents were James and Parmelia (Biglow) Halladay, natives of the same county. In the fall of 1858 he came to this county, and until the spring of 1860 remained in the town of Norvell, most of his time being spent in teaching school. He then returned to his home in the State of New York, and in the spring of 1861 returned and bought the farm on which he now resides. In October, 1861, he married Miss Jennie Blanchard, who was born in this county, July 7, 1841; they have but 1 child, Cora. Mr. Halladay has held numerous town offices during his residence here, and is known and respected by all. Although a poor young man when he first came to this county, by industry and frugality he has made for himself and family a good home; he has a fine farm of several hundred acres, with good buildings. P. O., Norvell.

*James Hay, Jr.*, was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., September 1827. His parents, James and Mabel (Satterlee) Hay, came from New York and settled in the town of Pittsfield, near the village of Saline, in 1834, where they lived till the spring of 1841, then removed to the eastern part of Norvell tp. where they have since continued to live. June 18, 1855, Mr. Hay was married to Miss Caroline Pease, daughter of Warren and Fannie Pease, of Manchester; she died in November, 1865, and is buried in the Manchester cemetery. Oct. 3, 1866, Mr. Hay married Julia V. Pease, a sister of his former wife, who was born in Tecumseh, Mich., her parents having moved there from Ludlow, Mass., at an early day; they have had 2 children—James W., who died in April, 1874, and Eda, born Aug. 14, 1874. Mr.

Hay came to his farm on sec. 9, this tp., in the spring of 1861, and has since improved it until he now owns a fine farm of 120 acres. Both he and his wife are worthy members of the Baptist Church at Norvell.

*Stephen W. Holmes* was born in the city of New York, May 24, 1837. When an infant he was brought by his parents to this county, where he has since lived. His parents are Henry and Lydia Holmes, the former a native of England. Mr. Holmes was married Dec. 5, 1861, to Miss. Caroline A. Smith, of Napoleon, who was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in March, 1840, and accompanied her parents, Chauncy C., and Harriet (Van Winkle) Smith, to this county, when about 10 years of age; they have had 2 children—Hatty B. and Maud (deceased). Mr. Holmes is engaged in farming; both have been worthy members of the Baptist Church for several years.

*Alvinzie Hunt* was born in Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Nov. 14, 1809. His parents, John and Parley Hunt, were among the pioneers of that county, where Mr. Hunt passed his boyhood days on his father's farm. He was married in January, 1830, to Nancy Converse, who died in June, 1831, leaving 1 child, now Mrs. Jason P. Merrillon, of Jackson county. Oct. 20, 1831, Mr. Hunt married Miss Phebe Converse, sister to his former wife; they had 2 children—Byron C., Mortimer B.; the former died at the age of 19 years. In the spring of 1836, Mr. Hunt removed his family to this county, and in May of that year he took up 292 acres of land on sec. 10, and has since added to and improved it until he now owns as fine a farm as the town can boast of, consisting of 324 acres. Feb. 9, 1877, death again entered his family and took from him the wife who had been the stay of his life, sharing with him the privations of a pioneer life, as well as the pleasures that they had labored for in their younger days. Mr. Hunt has at times held all the various offices of his tp.; has been Supervisor six years, and has held the office of Justice of the Peace for the past 12 years.

*Duncan Hyndman, M. D.*, was born in Argylshire, Scotland, March 8, 1845. His parents, Peter and Margaret (McKillop) Hyndman, left their native country in 1857, settling in Elgin county, Canada. Their voyage across the waters was long, the vessel on which they sailed being wrecked; but after a time they were safely landed in the country which was to be their home. After living in Elgin county for a number of years they came to Michigan, settling in the village of Brooklyn, where they still live. Of the family of 4 boys, 3 are graduates of medical colleges. Duncan, the subject of this sketch, grew to the years of manhood under the paternal roof in Canada; several years were spent in teaching school, and then, coming over to the Buckeye State, he spent several years in the Western Reserve College at Hudson. In 1868 he married Miss Alice E. Mason, daughter of Samuel and Alice Mason, who came from England and also settled in Elgin

county, Canada. In the spring of 1869 Mr. Hyndman finished his college course, and the same year came to Norvell and began the practice of medicine; in this he has been quite successful, and is now one of the leading physicians of Jackson county. A portrait of Mr. Hyndman will be found on page 471.

*George Ladd*, son of John and Lucy Ladd, of Windham county, Conn., was born in that county Feb. 23, 1814. His parents moved to Oswego county, N. Y., when he was a small child. When he was seven years of age they removed to Oneida county, where he grew to manhood, and Oct. 2, 1845, he married Julia J. Burleigh, daughter of Luke and Lucretia Burleigh, who was born in Oneida county in 1820. Their family consists of 2 children—George and Harry; the latter married Clara Fielding. Mr. Ladd came to Michigan in the spring of 1846, settling on the farm where he now lives, in this tp. Prior to this time Mr. Ladd had visited various parts of Michigan, and had taken up land in different sections of the county; he now owns several hundred acres of fine farming land. P. O., Brooklyn.

*S. B. Palmer* was born in Madison county, N. Y., Nov. 19, 1817. His parents, Stephen and Huldah Palmer, were natives of Connecticut; the former was born in New London, Nov. 22, 1793, and the latter in Windham, Dec. 28, 1797. They moved to Madison county, N. Y., about the spring of 1812, where they were married Aug. 8, 1813; of their 12 children, 9 are yet living—Charles H., Lucretia, Sylvanus B., William C., Noyes G., Mariette, Jackson A., George M. and John J. The family left Madison county in the spring of 1836; came to this county, settling on the farm near the village of Norvell, where a portion of the family still reside. He entered a piece of land here, opened a hotel some years afterward, and for many years before the village of Norvell was started he was Postmaster. He was truly one of the pioneers of his county. Although coming here poor, he succeeded in amassing together enough of this world's goods to enable him to live comfortably in his old age. During his life he had held many tp. offices to the satisfaction of all. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, having been called out when the British invaded Sackett's Harbor. He died May 24, 1879.

Mrs. P. is still living on the old homestead, at an advanced age; her memory is still bright, and she loves to recall many of the incidents of her early life in Michigan. The family are scattered over different parts of the country: William S. is a Baptist minister at Manchester; Noyes and G. W. are in the city of New York; Jackson is in Flint; and Charles H., at Pontiac. Mrs. Palmer has 9 children, 24 grandchildren and 18 great-grandchildren living.

Sylvanus B., the subject of this sketch, now occupies the old farm, to which he came with his father when 18 years of age, and lived till there till November, 1839, when he married Sarah Fish, daughter of Josiah and Cynthia (Barrows) Fish, born in Onondaga county, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1819. She came with her parents to this

county in June, 1836; of their 7 children, 6 are living—Harmon S., Marion E., Schofield, Laura J., Albert and Alice (twins), and Minnie E. Mr. Palmer is engaged in farming; when a young man he taught school winters for a number of years. The family are members of the Baptist Church at Norvell.

*John W. Pardee* was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1813. His parents, Sheldon and Sally Pardee, were natives of Connecticut. He spent his boyhood in his native county until he had reached the age of 18; went to Medina county, O., and about five years later removed to Portage county, of the same State, where he lived until 1840, then he came to Michigan, settling in Jackson county. Previous to this time Mr. P. had been engaged in the mercantile business, and had at different times traveled over different parts of Michigan on business. He was married in Lenawee county, Mich., in the fall of 1839, to Miss Caroline Tyler, daughter of Lemuel Tyler, formerly of Jackson. She was born in Madison county, N. Y., in 1821, and came with her parents to Michigan in 1836. Mr. and Mrs. P. have 5 children—Sheldon J., Frances, Ellen, Charles and George. Ellen, now Mrs. Seth Smith, lives in Fulton county, Ohio. Mr. Pardee settled on a wild piece of land in the woods; has improved it until he now has a fine large farm. P. O., Norvell.

*Thomas Rhead*, son of Thomas and Mary Rhead, was born in Staffordshire, England, June 26, 1819. When he was a boy he was put out to learn engraving and modelling in earthen-ware. After learning his trade he went to the city of Manchester, where he followed his occupation about nine months, but on account of the depression of trade about this time, many of the manufacturing establishments were closed, and he was thrown out of work. He had a friend in Marseilles, France, whom he had known while he was serving his apprenticeship; they had been corresponding, and now he offered him a place in that city; he went thither, and soon excelled his companion in lettering, and his wages were raised in consequence; he worked hard, early and late, hoping to be repaid for the expense and time that he had spent in learning his trade; but close application to work caused his health to fail, and his physician advised him to give up his trade if he wished to live. He left France and returned to his sisters in England, his father having died while he was yet young. He staid there but a short time, as the excitement of emigrating to America was then very great. In company with three companions he left England, May 16, 1842, and in the September following came to the Plains in Norvell tp., and for several years was engaged in working by the month on the farms. He worked for several years for Mr. A. Hunt.

July 3, 1845, he married Elsie M. Chaffee, daughter of Wilson Chaffee, who was born March 11, 1827, in the State of New York. After their marriage they lived in Norvell tp. until in 1849, when they moved near the village of Ionia. He bought a farm here of 160 acres, on which he lived about nine years, then sold out. In

1862 he enlisted in the 21st Mich., Inf., and was Second Sergeant in Co. A. On account of ill health he was discharged at Nashville, Tenn., in January, 1863; then returned to this county and purchased the farm on which J. D. Scott now lives; resided here until the spring of 1872, when he removed to the village of Norvell, where he has since made his home. Mr. and Mrs. R. have 2 children—George B. and Charles. He has been a member of the Baptist Church for a number of years; has been a Deacon at Norvell since the organization of the Church at that place.

*Thomas Rushton*, son of John and Hannah Rushton, was born in Lincolnshire, England, Jan. 29, 1825. He left his native country in April, 1850, coming to Manchester, Mich., where he learned the brewer's trade, and followed it for some years. In December, 1863, he enlisted in 30th Mich. Inf., Co. D; served till June the following year, when he was discharged, and returned to Manchester, where he lived for a couple of years; went to Chautauqua county, N. Y., where he married Mrs. Sarah Borger, of that place, whose husband had been killed in the late war; she had 1 son—Seth Borger. Mr. and Mrs. R. lived here a few years, then went to Virginia where they staid but a short time, and returned to Manchester; the spring of 1870 came to the farm he now occupies in Norvell tp., and has since lived on it. Mrs. R. died in May, 1876. Mr. R. has a good farm and pleasant home. P. O., Norvell.

*Deaton Schutt*, farmer, sec. 26; P. O., Brooklyn; was born in Ontario county, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1817. His parents, John and Jane Schutt, were natives of Dutchess county, N. Y.; his mother died when he was a small child, and his father, after a few years, married again and continued to live on the old farm in Ontario county, whither he had come when a young man, until the time of his death some years ago. His widow still occupies the old homestead.

Here Mr. S. spent the days of his boyhood as most New York farmer's boys do. April 5, 1840, he was married to Miss Cynthia Aylesworth, daughter of Henry Aylesworth, of the same county; she was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1819; their 2 children, Sylva, now Mrs. Ethan Hay, and Florence, now Mrs. S. B. Ashley, are living in Norvell town.

In June, 1844, Mr. Schutt left his native home to seek one in the "far West." He came first to Steuben county, Ind., where he remained till the fall of that year, then came to Hillsdale, where he spent the winter, in the spring of 1845 came to his farm in Norvell tp.

*Jacob D. Scott* was born in Ossian, Allegany Co., N. Y., in 1838; son of John and Eleanor Scott, of that place; the former was born on the Cheviot Hills, in the south of Scotland, and came to New York while he was yet a young man. Mr. Scott continued to live in his native place until in April, 1861, when he came to Branch county, Mich., where he staid until December of the same year, then came to this county. On Christmas day, 1861, he married Susan E. Blanchard, daughter of David and Mary A. Blanchard, of

Dexter, who was born in Springwater, Steuben Co., N. Y., in 1844; they have 1 child—Emma Jennett. Mr. S. came to his farm in March, 1873, where he has since lived; has a good farm of 120 acres; is a member of Grange at Norvell, No. 227; is a farmer and carpenter. P. O., Norvell.

*Alonzo C. Shekell* was born in Ontario county, N. Y., in November, 1825. At the age of four years he was taken by his parents, John and Joanna Shekell, to Seneca county, where he grew to the age of manhood, surrounded by the influences of a good home and spending his boyhood as is common for most farmers' boys to do. Here, in April, 1849, he married Lydia Corden, daughter of Dennis and Elizabeth Corden, who was born in the same county, August, 1825; this family consists of 5 children—Anna E., Lucretia, Florence, Amie and John. Anna E. has been engaged in teaching for several years, in the schools of Manchester; Lucretia married Adelbert Culver. In May, 1851, they left Seneca county, coming to Michigan and settling in the town of Saline, Washtenaw Co., where they lived until they came to their present farm in Norvell, in the spring of 1878. When he left New York, his father accompanied him, and lived with him until he died in 1871, at the advanced age of 81 years. Mr. S. has a good farm of 160 acres, on sec. 16. P. O., Norvell.

*E. R. Shuart* was born in Ulster county, N. Y., Mar. 6, 1806. When he was about six or seven years of age he was taken by his parents to Ithaca, Tompkins Co., where he was reared, receiving his education in the schools of that town. Nov. 19, 1829, he was married to Phebe Scisson, born in Cayuga county, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1812. When she was a small girl her parents went to Indiana, where in a few years her father died, and in a short time after this her mother came to Ithaca, N. Y., where she grew to womanhood. Mr. Shuart first visited Michigan in the summer of 1832, but staid only a short time, and returned to his home in New York. In the spring of 1836 he removed his family to Syracuse, N. Y., and in the fall of the same year came to Michigan, settling at Clinton, Lenawee Co. In September, 1836, he took up the 80-acre lot on which he now lives, and the same fall had some improvements made on it and sowed a piece of wheat. He lived in Clinton, working at the carpenter and cabinet trades until about 1850, when he moved his family to the farm which he had located in this town, where they have since resided. He has improved his land and since added to it, until he now owns a fine farm of over 200 acres of well-improved land. Of their family of 12 children, 9 are yet living—Mary, Henry, Oliver, Edward, George, William, James, Addie and Alice. Chauncy was in the U. S. Army, going from Adrian with the band and accompanying the 3d Cav.; returned at the close of the war, but his health was gone and he lived but a short time after his return. Mr. Shuart has been one of the pioneers of Michigan, and is a man respected by all.

*George W. Sweezy* was born near the village of Norvell, in May, 1845. His father, Samuel Sweezy, had come to Michigan,



*A K Austin*





taking up the old farm near Norvell from the Government in the summer of 1834, and soon after moving his family on the place. He was born on Long Island in 1805; at an early age went on the ocean, and for a number of years before coming to Michigan had been a ship Captain. He was married in the city of New York to Maroni Horr, who was born on the banks of the Onion river, in Vermont. Of their family of 9 children, 7 are yet living—Mary J. Chapman, John T., William H., Julia A. Bunker, George W., Judson S. and Larena A. When he came to Michigan he entered several hundred acres of land in the town of Norvell, which he improved and continued to live on until his death in October, 1865. He had been a member of the Baptist Church for 40 years, and for a number of years before his death had been a Deacon in that Church. George W., the subject of this sketch, was raised on the farm he now occupies, and in December, 1864, enlisted in the 15th O. V., Co. G., for 100 days; again enlisted in 11th Mich., Co. E, where he served until the close of the war. Coming home, he went to Eaton Rapids, where he engaged in the hardware business for the next two years; in 1868, sold his interest and purchased the farm on which he now lives. He was married in December, 1868, to Mary Watkins, daughter of Freeman Watkins, of this town. He was married a second time, June 19, 1877, to Emma Masten, daughter of S. J. D. J. Masten, of Grass Lake; she was born in the town of Grass Lake, Dec. 28, 1848; her family came here from New York in 1836. They are members of the Baptist Church at Norvell.

*William Swezey* is among the pioneers of Michigan, and was born on Long Island, May 7, 1803. His parents, Jeremiah and Dortha (Baylyss) Swezey, were natives of that place. He grew to manhood, and for a number of years was engaged in sailing on the waters of Long Island Sound. In 1827 he was married to Hattie Weeks, born in Westchester county, N. Y., in 1810. They lived on Long Island till the spring of 1835, when they sought their fortunes in what was then the wilds of Michigan. They arrived in Jackson county in May of that year, took up a piece of land in Napoleon tp. Mr. S. improved the farm and it was his home 33 years, when he sold it and removed to the village of Norvell, where he still lives, a hale, hearty old man, enjoying the pleasures and fruits that a life well spent will always bring. They had a family of 8 children—James A., John M. and William, were born on Long Island; Lydia, (deceased), Dora A., Stephen (deceased), Baylyss and Debby (deceased), were born in Michigan. James is a lawyer; John and William are doctors; Baylyss was a dentist, and died in the late civil war at Nashville, June 18, 1865; Dora graduated at a medical college in Philadelphia, and practiced medicine for a few years; she married Mr. McGregory and lives in Southern Indiana. May 17, 1859, Mr. Swezey lost the wife of his youth, and in November of that year was married to Eliza Griffeth, widow of Luther Griffeth, formerly of Brooklyn, this county, who was born

in Woodbury, Conn., in 1810, and came to Michigan in 1845. They are both worthy members of the M. E. Church in Napoleon. In his business Mr. Sweezey has been successful to a reasonable extent, and is now enjoying the competence he earned in former years. He has traveled quite extensively over different parts of the United States, and is among the host of influential and intelligent men that reside in Jackson county.

*L. D. Watkins*, banker, Manchester, Mich.

## PARMA TOWNSHIP.

The organization of this township was effected under an act of the Legislative Council, approved March 11, 1837, directing that "All that portion of the county of Jackson, designated in the United States survey as township 2 south, of range 3 west, be and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township, by the name of Parma, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of John Graham, in said township." The first township meeting was held at the house of John Graham, in April, 1837, at which time John Barnum was elected supervisor. At a subsequent election, held Aug. 21 and 22, 1837, for representative 77 votes were polled in the township, 41 for Isaac S. Crary, and 36 for Hezekiah G. Wells.

The township of Parma was comprehended originally in the district known as Spring Arbor, which included what are now designated as the townships of Pulaski, Hanover, Concord, Spring Arbor, Parma, Sandstone, Springport, and Tompkins.

The first land entered in the township was located by George Ketchum, being the farm now owned by B. F. King, better known as the Barber place. Here was kept what was known as "Ball's Tavern," the name of the occupant being emblematically made known by a large wooden ball placed on the top of a tamarack pole. This land was located in 1831, but was not settled upon immediately. The first permanent settler was Elihu M. Goold, who located a farm, now owned by Horace King, in the fall of 1832, and came on with his family June 19, 1833. He was soon surrounded by neighbors, and Parma now took her place among the prosperous and enterprising settlements of Jackson county. Henry Nicholson came in 1835 and located land, and became a settler in 1837.

The first railroad station in this vicinity was opened in 1845, and was known as Gidley's Station, situated on the line of the Michigan Central railroad, 86 miles west of Detroit, and 10 miles west of Jackson.

Outside the village there is an old Quaker church, which, however, is not now occupied, the sect having become almost extinct in this section, and the Campbell church near the north line of the town. There are four school districts in the town and six fractional districts.

The surface of the township is generally rolling, it is very well watered and has a soil unsurpassed in fertility. All crops raised in Michigan are grown here with certainty and abundance.

On the 25th of January, 1866, a great conflagration visited Parma village and destroyed much valuable property. The busi-

ness portion of the village was entirely destroyed. Since that time, however, the Aldrich Block and other substantial business blocks have been erected, and the place is rapidly growing in wealth and population.

The plat of Parma village was made by James M. Gould, on April 5, 1848. It was first called Groveland. This was, however, changed to the present name in 1849. The village was not incorporated until Dec. 31, 1864. The first election of village officers took place in Washington Hall, on the first Tuesday in March, 1865. Parma was for years widely known as Cracker Hill, and even letters for Parma were often so directed.

The first store in Parma was erected by William Kassick in 1846. Lyman Warren and Lafayette Fisher were associated in the grocery business, and Walter Fergusson was also engaged in the same kind of trade at an early day. In 1849 R. E. Aldrich moved his store here from Gidley's Station, where he had been both postmaster and merchant. J. P. Robbins, Esq., moved his store to Parma the same year, and carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes. Mrs. Zimri Laurence moved in also from Gidley's. The first warehouse was built by Isaac Cushman, in 1848, the growth of the county in agricultural wealth demanding a place where goods could be stored, and where grain and produce could be exchanged or shipped away. Levi Summers erected a blacksmith shop in 1849, and Asa Caswell had a shop of the same kind in 1848. Dr. R. K. Gibson was the first physician in Gidley's, and Dr. Brown at Parma. Dr. A. B. Crawford and Dr. D. W. Armstrong came shortly after.

The Union church was built in 1851, and was owned jointly by the Presbyterians and Methodists, one society occupying the house one week and the other the next. They continued to worship in this way until 1868, when the Methodists sold out their interest, and erected a very fine brick church. This church is in the township of Sandstone, as is also the fine high-school building. The Baptists have a very good house of worship also.

The village is a pretty and lively place, located mainly on the south side of the Central railroad, which passes through it. It has a population of 1,000 people, and is well built up with excellent private and business houses. It contains three churches, thirteen stores, a lodge of Masons, Odd Fellows, and Good Templars, a Grange, one steam flouring-mill, one sash, door and blind factory, a splendid Union school—which stands among the best in the State—and the usual number of shops, etc.

#### PERSONAL SKETCHES.

Biographical and family sketches of several of the representative citizens and pioneers follow here as a fitting close of the history of this part of the county:

*John M. Ball, Jr.*, Parma village, was born in Cortland county, N. Y., in 1827. His father, John M. Ball, is one of the early pio-

neers of Michigan, having come to the State in 1834 from Cortland county, N. Y., and was born in New York city Dec. 10, 1804; his father, Abram Ball, was a land speculator and a native of Jersey City, and married Phœbe Ogden; he died when John M. was four years of age; his mother came to Cortland county, where he received his schooling. He afterward learned the woolen manufacturing business at Oxford, Chenango Co., where he remained five years; returned to the town of Willet, and then came here. In 1826 he married Miss Sarah Barton, daughter of Peter Barton, a thorough and thrifty farmer. She was born April 28, 1807. His first location in Michigan was in Washtenaw county, in Pittsfield tp. where he engaged in farming until 1864, then removed to Parma, and for a time engaged in the grocery trade; in 1878 he closed out his business and retired. They have raised a family of 10 children, J. M., Jr., being the oldest, and was seven years of age when his family moved to Washtenaw county; he received most of his schooling there. He has been a stock-dealer most of his business life, and has been twice married, the first time in 1853, to Miss Mary E. Thompson, by whom he had 4 children—George W., Sarah E., Frank A., and Carrie U. Mrs. Ball died in 1865, and in 1867 Mr. B. married Mrs. Needham Darling, whose maiden name was Harriet Huntley, daughter of Rufus Huntley, a blacksmith of Tompkins tp. She had by the first marriage 4 children—Addison M., Theresa A., Rufus O. and Needham M. Mr. and Mrs. Ball have 2 children—Hattie E. and Rosa O.

*Ezra Barnes*, son of John and Hannah Barnes, was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., March 2, 1809. When he was about three years of age his father's family removed to Delaware county, where he resided until he was 27 years old; in the spring of 1836 he came to Michigan. The first two years he lived in Allegan county, and worked by the month and day until he could get some land in that county, which he traded for the farm he now owns in Parma. In May, 1839, he married Mariette Woodworth, daughter of Perry and Lucinda Woodworth, who died in 1847, leaving 2 children—Lydia B. and Addie B. In 1852 Mr. Barnes was married to Charity Costor, daughter of Christopher Costor; she was born in Oswego county, N. Y., in 1811. Mr. and Mrs. Barnes had 2 children—Myron E. and Althea, dec. Mr. Barnes has always followed farming, in which he has met with fair success, having now a good home and a farm of several hundred acres. He has been Justice of the Peace of Parma tp. for a number of terms.

*Amasa M. Bucknum, M. D.*, was born in Westtown, Otsego Co., N. Y., June 28, 1824. He is son of Samuel Bucknum, who is a native of Dutchess county, N. Y., and was for many years a farmer there but later a fruit-grower of South Haven, Mich., where he still resides at the age of 84. He married Clarissa Conkite, daughter of John Conkite, a German and a farmer of Dutchess county. Samuel Bucknum was son of Amasa Bucknum. He was a physician of 50 years' practice at Stanfordville, Dutchess Co.,

and was of English nativity and education. Dr. Bucknum came West with his parents in 1835. They located first in Concord tp., but removed to Spring Arbor in 1837. He has been twice married; his first wife was Miss Jane Eddy. Their marriage took place Dec. 11, 1850. She died Sept. 13, 1868, leaving 3 children—Miss Arvilla, now wife of D. C. Wood, a merchant of Denver, Colorado; Evora, a teacher of Bay City, Michigan; Henry H., a student in the medical department of the Michigan University. Sept. 7, 1873, he married Miss Harriet C. King, and by this union they have 2 daughters—Gertie, born Dec. 30, 1872; Katie, born May 2, 1877. Dr. Bucknum received his education at the Albany and Castleton medical colleges, and received the degree of M. D. from the latter in 1849, since which time he has practiced his profession in Parma with much success. He is a member of Parma Masonic Lodge No. 183, F. & A. M.; Jackson Chapter, R. & A. M., and Jackson Commandery, No. 9, Knights Templar. He is also a member of Jackson County and the Michigan State medical societies, and the American Medical Association.

*Julius E. Clapp*, Parma village, was born Dec. 13, 1840, in Columbia tp., Lorain county, Ohio. His father was Henry W. Clapp, a shoemaker by trade, whose family consisted of 6 children—Louise M., Henry W., Jr., Mira J., Francis J., Julius E. and Sarah B.; his wife was Sophronia Clark, daughter of John Clark, a farmer of Southwick, Mass., where she was born April 23, 1803. Henry Clapp came to Jackson county in 1834 and settled on a piece of new land in Sandstone tp. He worked from time to time at his trade for Mr. Asa M. Petrie, a boot and shoe dealer of Parma. Julius spent his school days at Sandstone, and afterward learned boot and shoe making under his father's instructions; then entered business with his father in Parma village in 1862. This arrangement continued until the time of his father's death in 1865; he has since continued the business alone, on Main street, carrying, in connection with his manufacturing department, a stock of boots, shoes, harness fixtures, etc. He married Dec. 28, 1864, Miss Frances A. Andrews, daughter of John W. Andrews, then of Parma, but later of Tecumsha, this State. They have 2 children—Edward J. and Nellie M.

*Wm. M. Conant*, son of Clark and Samantha Conant, was born in Essex county, N. Y., in September, 1838. His family moved to Addison county, Vt., while he was yet an infant, where they lived until 1853, then came to Michigan, settling in the town of Parma, where Mr. Conant still lives. William M. was married March 7, 1867, to Mary J. Richardson, daughter of F. F. Richardson, who was born in Sandstone tp. Dec. 23, 1845. They have 2 children—Blanche and Maud. Mr. Conant was educated in the schools of Vermont; is a member of the Parma Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is engaged in working his pleasant farm, 2 miles west of the village of Parma.

*William W. Dean* was born in De Peyster, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1829. He came West with his father, Nathan Dean, in 1835. He was

married to Isabel Chapel, Sept. 23, 1852, and they had 5 children—Frank, Nettie and Emery J., deceased; Fred G. and Mary J., living. Mr. D. married Maria B. Anderson Feb. 13, 1868; and they have 1 child—James Arthur. In November, 1852, Mr. Dean located on sec. 12, Parma tp., where he has since resided. He is a Republican in politics, and a member of the M. E. Church. P. O., Parma.

*James Doremus*, son of Jacob and Esther Doremus, was born in the town of Romulus, Seneca Co., N. Y., Nov. 4, 1809. He came to Michigan in the spring of 1831, with his father's family, settling near the Delhi Mills, in Washtenaw county. In January, 1834, he married Rebecca Barber, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Barber, of the same place, who was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1811, and came to Washtenaw county in 1831. Of their 10 children, but 4 are living—Edward, Thomas, William and Julia.

Mr. Doremus lived near Delhi until the spring of 1840, when he came to Jackson county, settling on a farm about a mile west of the village, where he still lives. Mrs. Doremus died May 8, 1879. They have both been worthy members of the Presbyterian Church since their residence in Michigan.

*R. J. Edgar*, one of the substantial merchants of Parma village, and a pioneer of the State, was born in the town of Salem, Washington Co., N. Y., Feb. 1, 1813. His father, Robert Edgar, was at that time a farmer of Salem tp.; he was a man of broad views, and in politics an Andrew Jackson Democrat. He afterward became a resident of Albion, Oswego Co., where he died in 1840, at the age of 72. He was a native of Scotland, and married Miss Jane McAllister, who was of American descent. Their family consisted of 6 sons and 2 daughters—David, John H., Robert J., Joseph, William, Ebenezer, Mary and Sarah. Robert J. was the third son and received his schooling at Williamstown, Oswego Co., and came to Michigan in 1839, locating at Grass Lake, Washtenaw Co.; he entered the mercantile business there, carrying a general stock. In 1844 he sold his business and made an extended tour through the Western States, then returned to Michigan and located at Parma, where he has since been engaged in his chosen calling. Sept. 2, 1855, he married Miss Elizabeth Acker, daughter of Cornelius Acker, of Orwell, Oswego Co., N. Y., and they have 1 son—William B., and 1 daughter—Josie M.

*Charles N. Failing*, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Hone) Failing, was born near Marshall, Calhoun Co., Mich., April 19, 1835. His father was a native of New York, and mother of Vermont; they lived near Rockport, N. Y.; came to Michigan in the spring of 1832, settling near Marshall. They had 4 children—Wesley M., Charles N., James H. and Margaret. Mr. F. is now living at Homer, at the age of 83 years. Mr. Failing, the subject of this sketch, lived near Marshall until he was 20 years old, when his family moved to Albion; he lived there three years, going to school and clerking; in the spring of 1858, they removed to the town of Parma, on the farm known as the old Graham farm, and a few years

later, he and his older brother bought their present farm. May 16, 1866, he married Theresa Colby, daughter of Alonzo and Harriet Colby, who was born in Albion, Mich., Feb. 11, 1841. They have 1 child—Henry A., born Jan. 22, 1868. Mr. F. is a farmer; both are members of the M. E. Church, of Albion.

*John Farrell*, one of the respected citizens of Parma village, was born in Longford county, Ireland, Sept. 29, 1807. His father, Michael, was a farmer of the same county and was born Jan. 1, 1777. John lived in Ireland until 1850, when he sailed from Dublin to New York. His first work in America was on a farm on Long Island, where he remained until 1856, then came to Battle Creek, Mich., and worked at the mason's trade; in three years he came to Parma village and followed the same business until he acquired a fine property, then retired from active work. He married, Jan. 21, 1830, Miss Margaret Duffey, daughter of Terence Duffey, a farmer of Seneca county, N. Y.; they have 7 children living—Mary, now widow of Michael Harrison; Bridget, now Mrs. Jonas Wall; Maggie, wife of Peter Ferguson; Lawrence, a grocer of Jackson; Kate, now Mrs. Samuel Miller; Michael, a cooper of Parma, and John, a grocer of Chelsea, Washtenaw Co. Mr. and Mrs. F. have 30 grandchildren.

*Walter Ferguson*, Parma village, is one of the earliest residents of this sec., and was born in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., Nov. 26, 1812. His father, James Ferguson, was a native of Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y., and came to Erie county, in 1811. James was a son of Robert Ferguson, who was a Scotchman. When Walter was only four years of age his father died, and his mother, with her family of 13 children, moved to Batavia, Genesee Co. Walter is the youngest son of the family, and received his schooling at Batavia, where he lived 14 years; much of his time was spent on farms in the surrounding country, and two years were passed in Canada; he came to Michigan in 1831 and settled at Ypsilanti, Washtenaw Co., bringing his mother with him; they afterward moved to Sharon tp., where they lived on a farm until 1839, experiencing the many hardships of an early pioneer life. He next disposed of his farm property, came to Parma and engaged in general merchandising in a small way, but by diligent attention to business and shrewd economy, he built up a good trade and amassed a large property. Business reverses overtook him, however, and he was compelled to sacrifice his property and settle his obligations at a heavy loss. Mr. Ferguson was married June 1, 1835, to Miss Mary Perkins, daughter of Annis Perkins, a mechanic of Batavia, N. Y.; she was born in Smithfield, Bradford Co., Penn., Jan. 28, 1816; their children are—Anna (deceased), Goodrich, Grace, Ida, Charles, Walter, Jr., Lamont, Daniel and Elizabeth. Mr. Ferguson's mother was Hannah Parkhill, a native of Cherry Valley, N. Y., and was born Jan. 23, 1773; she died at Parma in December, 1854.



*Henry W. Gifford*, son of Theron C. and Lydia (Withey) Gifford, was born in the town of Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., Aug. 8, 1819. His father was of English and his mother of Scotch descent; both were natives of New York. His father's family had for many generation been a seafaring people; lived in Washington county until 14 years of age, when the family moved to Wayne county, N. Y.; in three years they removed to Summit, Cayuga Co., N. Y., where Henry worked for Captain Fellows for three years, then spent several years in his native town. In March, 1843, he married Annie E. Hoag, daughter of Asa Hoag of that place; was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1820. In 1844 Mr. Gifford came to this town, where he has since lived. They have 2 children—Calista, now Mrs. Wm. E. Thornton, of Detroit, and Jessie L., now Mrs. Frank Teldmon, of Parma. Mr. S. came to this town at an early day, and has followed farming; he has succeeded in making a good home for himself and family.

*George P. Godfrey*, farmer on sec. 4; P. O., Devereaux; was born Jan. 6, 1821, in Bloomingburg, Orange Co., N. Y., and is a son of Elijah and Catherine (Slawson) Godfrey, natives of New York. He was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools, and attended the Middlebury Academy. In 1845 he emigrated to this State, and located in this tp., where he has resided ever since; he has owned and lived on several different farms; he purchased the site of his present home in the spring of 1855. Was united in marriage March 7, 1843, to Miss Eunice Coy, born June 27, 1824, in Orleans county, N. Y. They are the parents of 9 children, 6 of whom are now living, viz.: Frances J., now Mrs. J. S. Geiger; Charles H., Harrison W., Frank B., Byron C. and Victor F. The deceased are—Clark P., Harlow D. and Emmett B. Two of his sons, Charles H. and Harrison W., enlisted in the war; the former served 22 months, and the latter six months, and both received honorable discharges at the close of the war. Mr. G. was elected Justice of the Peace this spring. He owns 135 acres of land, valued at \$60 per acre. He has given all his children a good start in life. Politically he is a Republican. He was appointed Postmaster at Devereaux in the spring of 1880.

*N. B. Graham*, son of John and Cora Graham, was born in Painesville O., January, 1825; while he was yet an infant, his parents removed to Erie county, N. Y., and in September, 1832, settled in Parma. Here Mr. G. attained the age of manhood, and in December, 1847, he married Mary Pierce, daughter of James Pierce, who was born near Rochester, N. Y., in 1830, and came with her parents to Michigan while yet an infant; she died May 19, 1879, leaving 5 children—Asaph J., Helen, now Mrs. Henry Tunnicliff, of Sandstone; Elsey, William L. and Mary Jane. Mr. G. has always followed farming. In 1852 he went to the Golden State, where he spent about 18 months, then returned to this county. His father, John Graham, came here in 1832 and purchased a large tract of land in the west part of Parma tp.; he built

a hotel, over which he presided many years, and as a landlord he became known through Southern Michigan. Here the first ball in Jackson county was given. The pioneers came from far and near to attend it, and the receipts for the evening were \$11. In 1845, Mr. Graham built the Bath Mills. He died in October, 1848, at the age of 63 years. He served in the war of 1812; his 9 children are all dead except the subject of this sketch.

*Daniel Hedden*, a resident of Parma village, and one of its most thorough-going merchants, was born Jan. 26, 1827, at Phillipstown, Putnam Co., N. Y. His father, Clark Hedden, was a farmer, a native of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; his grandfather, Moses Hedden, was also a farmer, and was born in the old town of Rye, Westchester Co., N. Y. Mr. Hedden lived in the vicinity of his native home until 1853, and received his schooling there. He learned the currier and cloth-dresser's trade, and afterward the tailor's trade, to which business he has since given his principal attention. His father's family consisted of 6 children, Daniel being the second. He came West in 1854 and located in Parma village, opened a tailoring shop, and since that time has enjoyed a steadily increasing patronage and the esteem and confidence of his patrons and fellow citizens. March 8, 1849, he married Miss Mary Hiller, daughter of Garret Hiller (deceased), of Wappinger's, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; she was born at the above place Dec. 1, 1829. Mr. and Mrs. Hedden are members of the Methodist Church, and in politics he is a Democrat.

*James Helmer*, son of Philip and Lania (Harter) Helmer, natives of New York, and of Dutch ancestry, was born in Manlius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Jan. 17, 1820. His mother died when he was two years old; after her death he lived with his grandmother and aunt until nine years of age, then worked on various farms for seven years, after which he was bound out for five years to learn the blacksmith's trade, which trade he followed until 1847; he then followed the Erie canal two months, sinking \$600, all he had. In the fall of the same year he emigrated to Michigan, and followed his trade and anything he could find to do. In 1853 he purchased his present home, where he resided two years and sold out and returned to New York, remaining there one year, then returned to Michigan. In 1866 he purchased the old homestead again and has resided there ever since. Was united in marriage Sept. 15, 1843, to Miss Laura J. Worden; they are the parents 6 children, 5 of whom are living, viz.: Albert M., John, William H., James E. and Joseph. He has held the office of Township Treasurer two years, and Highway Commissioner one year. Mrs. H. is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. H. now owns 180 acres of land, valued at \$60 per acre. Politically, he is a Democrat, and a hard worker in the temperance cause; farmer on sec. 2; P. O., Parma.

*John Hoag*, son of Asa and Elizabeth Hoag, was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in March, 1818. He was reared on his father's farm, receiving his education in the common schools of the county.

In 1836 he married Caroline Hunter, daughter of Jeremiah and Betsey Hunter, of Rensselaer county, who was born in this county October, 1815; they have 7 children—Anson, Mary, now Mrs. Wm. Ludlow; Abram, Frances, George, William, and Delphine. Mr. Hoag was raised a Quaker, his family having been adherents to that faith for many generations. In the spring of 1842 he came to Michigan, settling in Parma, in what is known as Quakertown, where he still lives. He has followed farming during his life, in which he has been quite successful. For several years past he has been engaged in dealing in grain at Devereaux, quite extensively.

*John B. Hubert*, farmer on sec. 14; P. O., Parma; was born Aug. 7, 1810, in Roxbury, Morris Co., New Jersey. His parents were Peter and Sally (Bellows) Hubert, natives of New Jersey and Connecticut. He was reared on a farm and received an elementary education in the common schools. At the age of 20 years he went to New York State and resided there about 14 years. In 1844 he came to Michigan and located on his present farm. Was united in marriage June 14, 1834, to Miss Sally M. Waldron, born May 6, 1812, in Dryden, Tompkins Co., N. Y.; they are the parents of 6 children, of whom 2 are now living, viz.: Bradford L. and Edwin G. Mr. H. and his estimable wife started for Michigan with 3 children, in company with Mr. Miner, in a wagon; after getting 40 miles on their journey 1 of their children was taken sick and they were compelled to stop; the child died after 10 days' sickness. They then went back to Dryden, N. Y., and started *via* water; the next day after their arrival in Ingham county, Mich., one of the other children was taken sick and died; they then came to this tp. He has seen a great many hardships, but has survived them all. He owns 75 acres of land, valued at \$50 an acre. His son, Bradford L., was born Oct. 9, 1845, in Parma tp., and now resides in sec. 13; he was reared on a farm and received a fair education, and also took a commercial course in the Albion College and graduated. He remained at home until 21 years of age. Was united in marriage Sept. 10, 1867, to Miss Elizabeth Hemingway, born Nov. 30, 1845, in Northfield, Washtenaw Co., this State. They are the parents of 3 children, viz.: Franklin E., Jennie E. and Bertha E. He owns 90 acres of land, valued at \$60 per acre. Politically he is a Republican.

*John Jewell* was born Oct. 2, 1817, in Dutchess county, N. Y., and is a son of Isaac and Charity (Shaw) Jewell, natives of New York. He was brought up on a farm and educated in the common schools. In 1843 he emigrated to this State and located in Springport tp., where he purchased a farm of 120 acres of timber land; he cleared the land and built a residence and other buildings. He resided there until 1867, when he sold out and purchased a farm in Hillsdale county, and resided there three years, when he sold that place and went to New York and stayed about six months; then returned to this county and purchased the site of his present

home. Was united in marriage Dec. 19, 1840, to Miss Abigail Barton, born July 4, 1816. They are the parents of 2 children, viz.: William H. and Martha A., the latter now deceased. Mrs. J. is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. J. now owns 70 acres of land, valued at \$60 per acre. Politically he is a Republican; farmer on sec. 1; P. O., Parma.

*Sylvester S. Keeler* is a native of New York; came West in 1844, and located on sec. 12, Parma tp.; where he now resides. He married Mrs. Cullem, of Rockford, Ill., and they have 3 children. Mr. Keeler is a member of the National Greenback party. P. O., Parma.

*Oscar S. Ludlow*, son of Stephen and Ann (Star) Ludlow, natives of New York, and of Welsh descent. He was born Oct. 30, 1844, in Springport tp., Jackson county, Mich., and was reared on a farm and educated in the common schools. He remained at home until 23 years of age, then purchased a farm on sec. 1, where he now resides. Was married Feb. 27, 1870, to Miss Harriet Landon, by whom he had 1 child, Stephen H. Mrs. Ludlow's parents, Ezekiel and Dorcas Landon, came to this State in 1837, and located in Parma tp., where they resided until their death; her father died Sept. 25, 1867, and mother Sept. 25, 1857. He has held the office of Township Treasurer one term. Mr. Ludlow is a member of the Congregational Church and his wife a member of the M. E. Church. He owns 274 acres of land, valued at \$70 per acre. Politically, he is a Prohibitionist; farmer, on sec. 1; P. O., Parma.

*Clark W. Mackye*, (deceased) was born in New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y., March 6, 1803; only son of John Mackye, a farmer of that county. He was educated at New Paltz and came to Michigan in 1832; settled in Parmatp., and located 160 acres of land adjoining the present village of Parma. From time to time he added to his estate until he owned 300 acres. He married, Oct. 6, 1827, Miss Margaret Dunn, daughter of Robert Dunn, a farmer of Ulster county; she was born Aug. 8, 1807, and has had 10 children—Arad, Caroline, now Mrs. Philo Hicks, of Parma, Elizabeth, Jeremiah, Jane, Harriet, Elihu, Mary, and Vilinda.

*Charles McGee*, for the past 21 years a resident and business man of Parma village, was born in Bolton, Warren Co. N. Y., Feb. 27, 1821. His father, Thomas McGee, was a shoemaker by trade, also a farmer, and settled on sec. 22, Concord tp., in 1832, with a family of 10 children—Sarah, J. T. Storr, Mary, Henry, Charles, Thomas, Edward, Melville, Evelina C. and Frederick. The mother of this family was Miss Polly Storr, and a native of Washington county, N. Y.. Charles received his schooling in Concord tp., learned the molder's trade, and came to the village of Parma in 1861. In 1864 he entered the foundry business on Main street, where he has to the present time done a paying and thriving business. Feb. 22, 1849, he married Miss Mary E. Cushman, daughter of Joseph F. Cushman, of Pulaski, and they have 3 children—Alice A., Sarah E. and Charles. Mrs. McGee

died Oct. 29, 1865, and Mr. McGee married, Nov. 19, 1866, Miss Caroline Knowles, of Parma village, daughter of William Knowles, a farmer of Parma tp.; they have 2 children—Henry E. and Thomas E. Mr. McGee is a Good Templar, and himself and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church of the village.

*John Nicholson* was born Nov. 13, 1841, in Parma tp., Jackson Co., Mich. His parents were Henry and Elizabeth (McNab) Nicholson, and of Irish-Scotch descent. He was reared on a farm. His father came to Michigan in 1836, and entered 120 acres of land of the Government in Parma tp.; he returned to New York the same year. In 1838 he returned and settled on his farm, where he remained until his death, which occurred July 19, 1878; his mother died Oct. 28, 1875. He was united in marriage Jan. 23, 1867, to Miss Mary A. Davis, by whom he has had 3 children, namely: Caroline, Charles H. and William C. Mr. N. has held several tp. offices. He now owns 210 acres of land, valued at \$60 per acre. Politically he is a Greenbacker; P. O., Parma. Mrs. N.'s parents emigrated to Michigan in 1836, and settled on sec. 20, where he resided until 1874; he now follows the shoemaker's trade at Albion, Mich.; her mother died Dec. 16, 1861.

*Merritt Peckham*, son of Benjamin Peckham, was born in Parma, Feb. 11, 1841. When he was 18 years of age he went with his father's family to Albion; in a short time he returned to the farm, where he resided until Aug. 9, 1862, when he enlisted in Co. E, 20th Mich; served through the war, and was discharged in May, 1865. The next three years he spent in traveling in different parts of the United States; the summer of 1868 he spent in the State of New York. Here he became acquainted with Helen M. Wilcox, daughter of Charles Wilcox, of Sterling, Cayuga Co., N. Y., and Oct. 28, 1868, they were married. Mrs. P. was born in Lansing, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Dec. 25, 1848. Soon after their marriage they came to Parma, where they have since lived. They have 1 child—Benjamin. Mr. P. is engaged quite extensively in stock-raising and farming.

*Oliver W. Perry* was born May 22, 1815, in Canada. His father, James Perry, was born in 1784, in Malone, N. Y., and died in this township, Aug. 8, 1849. His mother was a native of Rutland, Vermont, where she was born in 1787, and died in 1835, in Murray, Orleans Co., N. Y. Mr. Perry came to this State from Orleans county, in June, 1837. In 1839 he bought 40 acres of land, which he sold in 1845, and the next year purchased the present farm, consisting of 107 acres of land in secs. 29 and 32; it is considered among the best farms in the vicinity, and is located three miles east of Albion. There are two dwellings on the place, one of which is occupied by Mr. Perry's son, O. H. Perry, who works the farm. Mr. Perry married Sophronia Graham, Mar. 16, 1843, and they have had 3 children, as follows: Daniel M., born June 28, 1844, and died Oct. 18, 1863; Mary E., born in February, 1846, and died, aged one day; Oliver H., born Jan. 16, 1847. The

mother died Aug. 10, 1849; she was the daughter of John and Chloe Graham, of Parma, Sept. 16, 1852. Mr. Perry married Mrs. Sarah Graham, widow of Lorenzo Graham, of Parma; their 5 children were—Olivia, born Jan. 11, 1858, died Aug. 31, 1865; Ida, Feb. 10, 1860, died Feb. 2, 1861; Sobina, Jan. 7, 1862, died Aug. 30, 1865; Jennie M., March 7, 1864, died Aug. 27, 1865; William P., Feb. 29, 1868; Mrs. Perry died Oct. 11, 1880; she was the daughter of Isaac and Phebe Lewis, of New York. Oliver H. Perry was married July 2, 1871, to Mary J. Williams, of Brookfield, Eaton Co., Mich; she died Sept. 6, 1872. Nov. 5, 1873, Mr. Perry married Mary Verplank, of Albion. Their children are—Sobina, born Jan. 26, 1875; Jessie M., June 21, 1877; and Daniel H., Nov. 26, 1880. Mrs. Perry is the daughter of D. H. and Abigail Verplank, and was born Dec. 6, 1848. Her mother died Feb. 2, 1881. Mr. O. H. Perry is a member of the Odd Fellows order of Albion. His family descended from four brothers who came from England at an early date, and three of whom settled in the Southern States.

*Daniel D. Petrie*, Parma village, was born April 15, 1830, and is a son of Peter D. Petrie (deceased) who was a shoemaker by trade, and emigrated from his native town, Little Falls, Herkimer Co., N. Y., where he was born Dec 29, 1800. Peter D. was a son of Peter D. Petrie, who was a native of Germany and one of the early pioneers of Western New York. He was a miller and mill owner, and was murdered by a band of Mohawk Indians in his own mill, but not until he had killed seven of the savages with his only defensive weapon, a sled stake. Peter D. Petrie, Jr., had 4 sons: Sherman, Austin, Daniel and Asa. He was a shoemaker by trade, which business he followed until he came to Michigan in 1838, locating 560 acres of land in Concord tp. He married Mrs. Ann Bucher, widow of Sherman Bucher; her maiden name was Ann Merrill, her people being Jersey Dutch. Daniel D. was married May 27, 1855, to Miss Charlotte Walker, daughter of Asa Walker, a business man of New York city, and they have 5 children, viz.: Alice M., Carrie A., Lawrence B., Ward L. and Eva.

*Asa M. Petrie* was the fourth and youngest son of Peter D. Petrie, Jr., and was born in Lenox, Madison Co., Aug. 16, 1832, and came West with the family as above stated. He received his first schooling at Concord, and finished at Albion, Calhoun Co. He learned the shoe and harness maker's trade of his father, and came to Parma and entered business in that line in 1854, where he has since lived, commanding a lucrative trade. He married Feb. 2, 1853, Miss Caroline F. Brunson, daughter of William Brunson, an early settler, having come to Parma in 1837. They have had 6 children—Orlando M., Emma M., Carrie A., Myrtie M., Edith Grace and Mary A.

*Frederick F. Richardson*, a retired farmer of Parma village, was born in Leroy tp., Genesee county, N. Y., March 21, 1815. His father, Jared Richardson, was a native of New England, and a

farmer by occupation. Jared Richardson married Lovina Butterfield, a native of New Hampshire. Their family consisted of 6 sons and 2 daughters—Jared L., Frederick T., Abram C., Sophia L., E. Wesley, Manly B., Lenora L. and William N. They lived in Leroy tp. until 1826, and moved to Chautauqua county, where they remained until 1834, then came to Michigan and settled in the town of Romeo, Lenawee Co. Here they remained but two years, and came to Sandstone. Frederick moved to Parma tp., and settled on sec. 26; lived there until 1881, when, owing to loss of health, he sold, and has retired to Parma village. He was married Jan. 14, 1844, to Miss Emma C. Fellows, daughter of Silas Fellows, a farmer of Washington county, N. Y. He came West in 1840 and located in Sandstone. They have had 4 children—Mary J., now Mrs. William Conant; Charles F., Mabel, now Mrs. Franklin Sampson; Sophia is deceased.

*Philip Smith* was born May 2, 1805, in Camborough, Canada. He was the son of Jabez and Charity Smith; father was born in 1766, in Massachusetts, and died in Canada in 1849; mother was a native of New Jersey, and died when Philip was five years of age. The latter removed to this State in 1868, previous to which time he pursued the vocation of farmer and builder. He purchased 72 acres in sec. 33, on which he lives, and also owns 105 acres lying in Concord, opposite his residence in Parma. Politically he is a Republican. Feb. 21, 1833, he married Ann Eliza Hurd, of Yates, Orleans Co., N. Y., daughter of Isaac and Phebe Hurd, natives of New Jersey, and was born Jan. 5, 1809, in Lansing, Tompkins Co., N. Y. From this marriage they have 3 children—Orris, born Feb. 16, 1835; Wells, July 20, 1836; and Henry J., June 18, 1838. The last named enlisted in the 17th Independent Battery, N. Y. Vol., under Capt. Geo. P. Anthony. His period of enlistment was three years, and the war closed but three months previous to its expiration. P. O., Albion.

*Lewis Ver Valen* is the youngest of a family of 6 sons, and was born in LaGrange, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Sept. 2, 1838. His father, Abram Ver Valen, was a farmer of Dutchess county, and married Catharine Dubois, daughter of Lewis Dubois, a native of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., as was also her father. Lewis received his schooling at Lagrange, and acquired the wagon-makers' trade. He came West and located at Parma village in 1865, and established his present wagon manufacturing and general repairing business. In 1868 he married Miss Hattie Ward, daughter of Deacon F. B. Ward, one of the earliest and most highly esteemed pioneers of Spring Arbor tp. They have 1 son—Ward.

*John Woodliff* is the son of John and Mary Ann (Raisin) Woodliff, natives of Lincolnshire, England. His father was born in 1813 and died in this tp. Nov. 7, 1860; his mother was born about the year 1811, and is still living in Summit. Mr. Woodliff was born in Lincolnshire, England, June 12, 1843, and came with his parents to this country when eight years old. He learned the trade of builder and has pursued it with success. He owns 40



acres of land in sec. 34, valued, with the buildings, at \$4,000. Five years ago he built a handsome and commodious house which is an ornament to the place. He married March 17, 1872, Julia Hammill, of this tp.; a sister of James Hummill, attorney of Jackson. They have 3 children, as follows: Mark, born Feb. 11, 1873; James H., March 30, 1876, and Mary V., Jan. 14, 1878. Mrs. W. is the daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Higgins) Hammill, both of whom are still living. She was born at Springport, June 23, 1847. Mr. Woodliff is located five miles from Albion, one and one-fourth from Concord station, and three miles from Parma. He is National in politics. P. O., Parma.

*Deodutus E. Wright* was born April 27, 1812, in Williamstown, Mass. His father, Frederick Wright, was born in Berkshire county, Mass., in 1785, and died in 1859, in Sheridan, Calhoun Co. He came to this State in 1836 and settled in Concord. His wife, Sophia (Thomas) Wright, was born in Massachusetts in 1781, and died in Parma in 1848. In 1837 Mr. D. E. Wright came to this town, remaining a part of a year, then returned to New York to dispose of his property and remove his family, which he accomplished in May, 1839, settling on sec. 30. Oct. 12, 1836, he married Serena Fox, of Huron, Wayne Co., N. Y.; born May 25, 1816, in Huron. Her father, Roswell Fox, was a native of Connecticut, and died when his daughter was two years old. Her mother was born in Canada, and died in March, 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Wright have had 10 children, whose births occurred in the following order: Nathan E. was born April 26, 1838, and died April 11, 1874; Charlotte E. was born April 6, 1840; Hannah was born Oct. 12, 1843, and died March 22, 1844; James R. was born March 3, 1844; Asahel P. was born Aug. 15, 1846; Albert S., March 9, 1848; Smith W., Nov. 30, 1851, and died Sept. 27, 1873; Philo D., Feb. 14, 1854; L. T. A. I., June 25, 1856; Ida A., Feb. 29, 1864. James R. and L. T. A. I. are attorneys, practicing law at St. Louis, Mich. A. P. is engaged in the hardware trade in the same place. Albert is a farmer in Huron county, and Philo D. is on the homestead with his parents. Mr. Wright purchased 50 acres of land on his first journey to Michigan, to which he has added from time to time until he now owns 160 acres, beside 40 acres in Eaton county. He has been Supervisor 11 years, and Justice of the Peace 33 years. He belongs to the National party. P. O., Albion.





*Leonard S. Waldo*



## PULASKI TOWNSHIP.

The Township of Pulaski was organized in April, 1838, by the election of James Cross, supervisor, Warner I. Hodge, town clerk, with other officers provided by the statute. Mr. Cross having resigned his office as supervisor, a special election was held in October, when Rev. J. B. Burroughs was elected supervisor. At the organization of the town there were some 20 voters.

The earliest settlers were John Wilber, Col. Luther L. Ward, John Howard, Michael, Harvey and Harry Nowlin, Warner I. Hodge, J. M. Chatfield, the Fisher and Pennoyer families and a few others. The town has now 1,168 inhabitants—Supervisor William Goffe, Town Clerk, Hiram L. Mason, a grandson of W. I. Hodge, the first town clerk.

The following history of this township is taken from the valuable paper prepared by Ira A. Willis:—

"Pulaski in its primitive state was what is known as an oak opening township of land, and the first settler in it was John Howard, who located in the south-west part of the town in 1834, on what was subsequently called Howard's Island. Although a man had come into the township previous to Mr. Howard and built a shanty, he did not make a permanent settlement, and therefore should not have the honor of being named the first settler. Soon after, other settlers came in. Among the first were—Cornelius Fisher, Reuben Pennoyer, Reuben Luttenton, Sylvester Daniel, Stephen Cheesboro, James Cross, Benjamin Stookey, Joel Fiske, Charles Guile, Isaac N. Swain, Jesse Burrows, Michael Nowlin, Harry Nowlin, Isaac P. Wheeler, John Wilbur and Col. L. L. Ward. The Colonel being quite a military man, gave the name to the town, naming it after the celebrated Polish chieftain, Count Pulaski.

"The first birth in the town was that of Goodell Wilbur, a son of Mr. John and Mrs. L. Wilbur. This son is now nearly 46 years of age, and was a prosperous farmer in Iowa in 1874. The first death also was in Mr. Wilbur's family,—a son about 13 years of age who was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun.

"Among the first settlers were Henry and Eli Woodin, John Thorn, John Chatfield, Ashur Grover, Cyrus Daniels, Ira Jacobs, Henry Turner, F. D. Turner, Elijah and Barnett Dickson, Erastus Wyllis, Luther Miner, Cheney Day, with a large number of young Days, and many others; so that in 1840 we were able with a little assistance from the surrounding towns, to run two old-fashioned Fourth-of-July celebrations at the same time. I would not wish to be understood that we had become so numerous that we could not all be

accommodated at one place; but through the influence of hard cider in these days of 'Tippecanoe and Tyler too' and 'little Van, a used-up man' party spirit ran so high that, I am sorry to say, we could not unite to celebrate our natal day together.

"About 1840 Rev. Wm. Page came into town and settled on quite a large farm on sec. 17, and organized the first religious society; it being a Presbyterian or Congregational Church, which was of very short duration, lasting only about two years. In 1841 he established a classical school on the manual-labor plan, attended to his farm, and preached at Jonesville; but did not succeed very well in any of his callings, and soon failed in all except, perhaps, his preaching. In 1841 there were established two Methodist societies, Protestant and Episcopal, and in the winter of 1842-'3, the year the world was to come to an end, there were numerous accessions to each of them; but as the world did not come to an end as was expected by some, there soon commenced a strife for the predominance in a religious point of view. The Methodist Episcopalans carried matters, and the Protestants soon became extinct as a religious organization.

"The town was organized into a township for civil or legal purposes, with Concord and Spring Arbor, in 1837, and into its present limits the succeeding year. At the first township meeting Jesse Burrows was chosen supervisor. The town was settled by people from New York, New England and Pennsylvania, and some from other places, New York furnishing more than all other places together. They have always been peaceable and industrious, gaining their subsistence from agricultural pursuits, and in point of improvements will compare favorably with her sister town. Some of the time since the settlement of the town, farming has been rather an up-hill business, especially in those years when we had to draw wheat to Jackson over rough roads, and sell it for 40 or 45 cents a bushel, and take 'dicker' or 'part dicker' for that. There have been times since the settlement of Pulaski when the dealers here at Jackson would take a whole hog dressed, and weighing 200 or 300 pounds, for one barrel of salt. Yet we have stuck to the family, although we have been invited into a more southern country, that is, to join Hillsdale county.

"Physically, Pulaski has a rolling surface, but no very bad hills, interspersed with a few lakes, Wilbur's and Swain's lakes being the largest. Pulaski has some marsh ground along the Kalamazoo river, which flows through the town in a northwesterly direction, and the northwest part of the town is crossed by two railroads; one the Air Line, on the northwest corner, and the other the Fort Wayne, on the southeast corner, having no regular station in the town, except at Pulaski, on the Air Line, and the passenger house for that is in the town of Homer. Some might infer that we are not well located for markets, but that is not the case; for we are so situated that we can go north, south, east or west, and soon strike a railroad. We can hear the whistle from five different railroads every day.

"Some thinking that God dwelt in temples made by hands, have called Pulaski a "no God" town; but they have no occasion to call it so now, for we have one church building in town, a nice Methodist Episcopal church, situated one and one-half miles from the main traveled road, running north and south through the town. The town has six whole school districts, and five fractional ones; and for the amount of school property stands third in the county. Pulaski makes no boast of being more patriotic than her sister towns, but is not ashamed of her record during the war for the suppression of the Rebellion, sending her quota of men, 25 of whom went to return no more; but, thanks be to God, a goodly number returned, among whom we have one who saw the president of the rebel confederacy taken in the last ditch, and stripped of his peculiar armor.

"To bring my brief history to a close, Pulaski presents her greeting, pledging her fidelity and constancy, promising not to be barren, but fruitful, and claims the right hand of fellowship from her fair sisters of the family to which she belongs."

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Following are personal sketches of well known residents of Pulaski township:

*Eugene Burditt* came to Michigan in the winter of 1872 and settled in Pulaski tp., on a farm of 80 acres in secs. 9 and 10. He was born in Rutland county, Vermont, in June, 1824; was married March 12, 1845, to Miss Cordelia Stone, and they have 8 children living; 2 are dead. Mr. Burditt moved to New York in 1831, and, until he was 16 years of age, worked on a farm with his father. By trade he is a carpenter, and is building himself a handsome residence; his farm is a good one, and with his energy and tact he will make a success of his calling in Michigan.

*William Butters* was born in Lincolnshire, England, March 20, 1829; emigrated to America in the fall of 1849; in 1853 he moved to this tp. He was married to Sarah Van Wort in 1856, and she died the same year. In March, 1859, he went to Pike's Peak, being attracted by the gold excitement then raging, but finding it not a prosperous move, returned to his home in Pulaski, where he had a farm of 100 acres in secs. 16 and 21. In June, 1861, he was married to Elizabeth Gill, of Jonesville, Hillsdale Co.; they have 3 children living—Wm. F., born April 2, 1864; Nellie May, born March 22, 1877, and Nettie A., born Oct 1, 1878; 2 children are dead. Mr. Butters is a Greenbacker, and has voted with that party since its organization; has held the office of Postmaster several years, and is in every respect a consistent member of society.

*J. W. Clark* was born in Pulaski tp., Nov. 13, 1839. His father settled about 160 acres of Government land, and cultivated the same about 11 years; he died in August, 1850, and in the division

of the estate the old home place, which had been increased to 170 acres, was left to the subject of this sketch. In 1862 he improved the place very much by building quite a nice residence and other buildings. He enlisted as a private in Co. C. 2d Mich. Cav., in November, 1863, and served about one year. He is a Republican and has always voted that ticket. For six years past he has paid special attention to raising fine stock, and has some of the best breeds of short-horned cattle in the State. He has 1 child living—Maud C., born July 2, 1868. His wife, Miss Mallock, daughter of James Mallock, of Pulaski tp., has been dead a number of years.

*Benjamin Dawn* is a native of Connecticut, where he was born July 10, 1807. In 1816 he moved to Monroe county, N. Y., with his parents, and Jan. 8, 1846, he was married to Miranda Richardson. In the fall of 1848 he came to this State; lived in several places before settling permanently; came to Pulaski in the spring of 1862, where he had bought a farm of 160 acres, in sec. 1. He has 2 children living; as a farmer, is one of the most prosperous in his tp.

*Curtis D. Dixon* was born in Ohio, Nov. 17, 1828. He came to Michigan with his parents in July, 1837; his father had bought a farm of 80 acres in this tp., on sec. 12. He was married July 11, 1852, to Miss Susie Fitton, and after the death of his father in August, 1857, came into possession of the farm which he has cultivated ever since. They have 4 children living. His mother is still living and makes her home with him; though now in her 82d year, still maintains, to a remarkable degree, her strength and vigor. Mr. Dixon is politically a Democrat, and a member of the Masonic order.

*John Fritz* was born Nov. 5, 1828, and came to this State in the fall of 1855, settling in Concord tp.; lived there about 10 years, working as a farmer. He was married in April, 1860, to Julia Ruth, of Jackson city. In 1863 he enlisted as a private in Co. I, 6th Michigan Artillery, and served in that capacity till the close of the war. In 1865 he bought a farm of 80 acres in sec. 3, where he has lived ever since. They have 6 children living. Mr. Fritz is a Republican and has always voted with that party. His farm is one of the best in Pulaski tp.; his buildings present a neat and substantial appearance.

*Thomas Goffe, Jr.*, the present Supervisor of Pulaski tp., was born in Hanover tp., Oct. 24, 1838; he lived there, assisting his father on a farm, until 1862, when he moved to this tp. He was married in August, 1865, to Harriet A. Rogers; they have 3 children living. He is a Greenbacker, and for four years has held the office of Supervisor of this tp. Mr. Goffe cultivates 80 acres of land in sec. 33; he is one of the most popular men in the community in which he lives, and his capacity, integrity and fidelity to duty as a public officer, and in all his social relations, have been universally recognized and admired.

*Allen W. Grover* was born in Monroe county, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1810; came to Michigan in June, 1836, and settled with his father

on a tract of land, sec. 11, Pulaski tp. In the spring of 1840 he was married to Miss Jane E. Phipps, and in the fall of the same year moved to a tract of 40 acres in sec. 13 of this tp. Mr. Grover has been exceedingly successful in his farming operations, and now owns over 300 acres of the best farming land in his tp. He is a Greenbacker and has always been since the organization of the party. His father died in August, 1859, and his mother in the spring of 1843. He has 6 children living, and 3 dead. He has improved nearly all of his lands, and his residence is one of the most beautiful in Pulaski tp.

*Milton H. Hodge*, son of Warner I. and Sarah Hodge, was born in Adams, Berkshire Co., Mass., Nov. 12, 1825. He was 11 years old when his parents removed from Massachusetts to Michigan, and has since then resided in Pulaski, on the 160 acres of land which his father bought of the Government in 1835. He and his maiden sister own the old homestead; it is described as the southwest quarter of sec. 28, town 4 south, of range 3 west, State of Michigan. Mr. Hodge is a careful and successful farmer, is a brother of Hon. Hiram C. Hodge, of Concord, in the same county. He has been twice married; his present wife was Eveline Holmes, born in Springwater, Livingston Co., N. Y. His father, Warner I. Hodge, died in Pulaski in 1851. He was the first Town Clerk of Pulaski, and for many years was Supervisor or Town Clerk of the town, a good officer and an upright man.

*D. C. Holmes* was born in Berkshire county, Mass., Feb. 24, 1836. He came to this State in the fall of 1848, and worked by the month until he had accumulated enough to purchase a farm and start in life on his own account. He was married to Lydia Chapman in May, 1857. He bought a tract of land of 80 acres in sec. 34, this tp., where he has resided ever since. They have 2 children, both living with him. Politically, Mr. Holmes is a Democrat. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace for a number of years; he has cleared up most of his lands, and altogether he is one of the most prosperous men in Jackson county.

*Simon King, Jr.*, was born in Monroe county, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1827; came to Michigan in October, 1848, and lived with his brother-in-law, Mr. Everts, in Oakland county, during the following winter; in April, 1849, came to Pulaski, where his father had bought a farm of 240 acres in secs. 30 and 31. He was married to Miss Emily Tiffney, Dec. 19, 1851; they have 5 children living. Mr. King is a Greenbacker; has held the office of Justice of the Peace and School Inspector. His father bought this farm after it had been cultivated several years, for \$12 per acre, and now it would easily bring \$50, if not more. His mother, Isabel King, died in October, 1863; his father is still living in Genesee county, this State, nearly 80 years of age, but still actively engaged as a farmer. Mr. King is a strong temperance man, none of his family ever having formed the habit of intemperance in any form.

*Mrs. Alzira Luttenton*, the widow of Reuben Luttenton, was born in Ontario county, N. Y., in 1812. She was married to Mr. Luttenton in 1829, in the State of New York, and came to Michigan in the fall of 1835. Mr. Luttenton was one of the first settlers in this tp., and up to the time of his death, Feb. 1, 1874, was among the most prominent and influential citizens of his tp.

He settled on a farm of 120 acres in secs. 11 and 14, in this tp. Mr. Luttenton died in the 70th year of his age, leaving his wife, the subject of this sketch, and 7 children; two of her sons, Wm. W. and Frank, still live at the old home, working the farm for their mother; they are exemplary young men and quite successful in their business operations.

*James Mallock* was born in Schenectady county, N. Y., Nov. 29, 1812. He has been a resident of this county since the spring of 1843, at which time, in company with his devoted wife, he came to cast his fortunes in the new country. He first settled in Hanover tp., where he resided about 13 years, engaged in cultivating his farm; but in the fall of 1856, he removed to Lenawee county. This change, however, did not prove satisfactory, and in less than 12 months he returned to Jackson county, and bought a farm of 160 acres in Pulaski tp. on sec. 22, where he has lived ever since, honored and respected as a citizen, and eminently successful in his calling. He was united in marriage to Miss Ruth Bradshaw, June 9, 1839, in the State of New York. Mrs. Mallock, naturally a woman of fine sense and correct judgment, has aided him by her counsels, and encouraged him by the faithful discharge of her duties as wife and mother. They have 3 children living, all of whom are married and doing well. Mr. Mallock is a Republican, and has always voted that ticket since the organization of the party. He commenced life with little of this world's goods, and stands a living example of what may be accomplished by strict integrity and untiring energy. He has taken an active interest in securing subscribers, and otherwise aiding the enterprise for a proposed railroad from Toledo, Ohio, to Grand Haven, Mich., which will pass directly through Pulaski tp., and when completed will be of incalculable benefit to the farmers. The successful completion of the road is now an assured fact, and to the liberality and earnest exertions of such men as James Mallock is due the credit.

*H. L. Mason* was born in Berkshire county, Mass., March 1, 1841; came to this county in June, 1852, with his parents, who settled in this tp., sec. 27; his mother died Aug. 26, 1874. He was married to Miss Carrie Bailey, in September, 1868, in Kent county, Mich., and has 2 children living. He has held the office of Town Clerk two years, which he has filled acceptably to all concerned. While peacefully engaged as a farmer, assisting his father, the harrowing bugle of civil war startled the country, and promptly responding to his country's call, he enlisted Jan. 4, 1861, as a private in Co. C, 7th Mich. Inf., Army of the Potomac, 2d Div.; was raised to the rank of Sergeant, then acting Quartermaster Sergeant, Adju-



tant, 1st Lieutenant, and in 1864 was made Captain of his company. He served his country gallantly; was one of the heroes of Gettysburg, Harper's Ferry, and was present at the surrender of Lee at Richmond. In 1878 Mr. Mason bought his present property from his father, who now makes his home with him.

*Lorenzo Nowlin.* This name is intimately associated with the early history of Jackson county, and especially Pulaski tp. When the country that now "blossoms like the rose," the broad rich acres that yield such abundant harvests were wild forests of oak and hickory, where the present splendid public roads, that furnish such convenient outlets to every farmer were but irregular trails opened by the bands of Indians that infested this region, with all the hardships to contend with that usually annoy early settlers in a new country, the subject of this sketch (then a child three years of age) came with his parents to Michigan, and settled on a tract of 80 acres of land in what is now Pulaski tp.

He was born in December, 1833, in Allegany county, N. Y.

His mother died in 1862, and his father in 1866, leaving a family of 3 sons and 6 daughters. By mutual agreement the children all relinquished their interest in the old homestead, and it was given to Lorenzo. He was married March 15, 1871, to Miss Margaret Ann Gregg, and in April, 1876, having disposed of his farm, he removed to a new home in sec. 15, where he had built a neat residence. They have 3 children, 2 sons and 1 daughter. There are but few citizens of this tp. who are older *residents* than Mr. Nowlin, and of him it may be truly said that he has grown up with the country. Though comparatively a young man yet, and with the prospect for many years of usefulness before him, Mr. Nowlin has witnessed the gradual development of this part of his adopted State, from the "happy hunting ground" of savage Indians, into highly cultivated farms and beautiful homes of an educated people. His brother, James Nowlin, who has been afflicted a number of years, having lost his sight entirely and being unable to walk without assistance, is a man of remarkable memory, and relates many incidents of interest in the early days of Michigan; as gentlemen and ladies they hold the respect and confidence of all.

*W. D. Severance* came to Michigan, from Franklin county, Mass., in May, 1835, and located a farm of 80 acres in sec. 23; but in March, 1845, traded that land and bought a farm of 140 acres in sec. 20, this tp. He returned to New York, where his family had moved from Massachusetts, and taught school one winter. In October, 1837, he was married to Miss Sarah Bullock; the same year he returned to Michigan with his wife, where he has remained ever since; they have 3 children living. Mr. Severance is a Greenbacker, and a strong prohibitionist. He has disposed of his land until he now cultivates but 40 acres; his son, Lovell Severance, is assisting him. Mr. S. was born Nov. 17, 1812, and though an old man is yet possessor of a remarkable degree of strength and activity.

*Albert Stookey* came to this county to live in January, 1860. His first visit to this State was in 1836, he did not remain long, but returned to his home in Pennsylvania, where, in October, 1846, he was married to Miss Mary A. Boone. In January, 1865, he again came to Michigan, and settled on a farm of 74 acres in Pulaski tp., sec. 26. He is a Greenbacker, and a member of the Odd Fellows society. His wife is a direct descendant of Daniel Boone, the great Kentucky pioneer, whose history is familiar to every school-boy in the country. Mr. Stookey was born Dec. 9, 1815, in the State of Pennsylvania; his only child, Benjamin W. Stookey, died March 13, 1864.

*Frank D. Turner*, Pulaski tp., emigrated to Michigan from Genesee county, N. Y., in the fall of 1845. His father, Mark Turner, was a native of Connecticut, and on one occasion, having contracted to build a turnpike road in that State, at great expense he hired his help and fully equipped himself for the undertaking. Soon after commencing work the company failed, and Mr. Turner found himself alone responsible for all liabilities. This was a heavy blow, but with his characteristic promptness and accuracy he paid all the indebtedness to the last farthing, and gathering the scanty remnant of his once comfortable fortune, he moved with his family to the State of New York, where he died July 11, 1869, in the 79th year of his age. Frank D. was married to Miss Laura J. Mitchell in April, 1874; they have 4 children living and 2 dead. Mr. Turner is a Republican and has always voted with that party. He was born in Genesee county, N. Y., Sept. 29, 1817. In October, 1845, he settled on a tract of 120 acres of land in sec. 23, Pulaski tp. This property he has entirely cleared, and in latter years, has added about 15 acres to his farm. Though far advanced in years he still retains his usual health and vigor.

*Eli Watson* was born April 15, 1825, in Upper Canada, near Toronto. In the fall of 1834 his father emigrated to Michigan, bringing his family, and settled in Washtenaw county. They lived there only one year, then they removed to Jackson county, and located in Concord tp., where they remained about 10 years. In the spring of 1845 they moved to this tp. and settled on a farm of 160 acres in sec. 21, where his father died. Mr. Watson was married July 11, 1854, to Miss Rose Parks; they have 6 children living. Of late years Mr. Watson has voted with the Greenback party; is strongly in favor of temperance, and is in every particular, one of the substantial men of this tp.

*William Watson* was born in the northern part of Canada, near Toronto, Feb. 15, 1831. He came to Jackson county, Mich., in 1835, with his parents, with whom he remained, working on the farm and assisting his father until 1851; then he went to California and engaged in gold mining. He resided in that State about 16 years, and in 1867 returned to this county, and settled on a farm of 80 acres, in this tp., sec. 28, where he has lived ever since. He was married in April, 1870, to Miss M. Dresser, in Pulaski tp.; they have 3 children living, viz.: Myrtle, born Oct. 23, 1871;

Mary A., born April 23, 1873, and Eli, Jr., born March 23, 1875.

*Hon. I. P. Wheeler* has been closely identified with almost every movement designed for the advancement of his tp. since its organization, and such is the confidence he holds with all his fellow citizens, that nearly every office of importance in his community has at one time or other been held by him. He is politically a Democrat, a strong advocate of temperance, and a member of the Masonic order. The first mail ever carried to Pulaski P. O. was by Mr. Wheeler, who for several years held the office of Postmaster there. He has held the office of Town Clerk, was Road Commissioner, held the office of Supervisor several years, represented his district one term, in the State Legislature, and in 1880 was a candidate on the Democratic ticket for Treasurer of Jackson county. He married Almira R. Wilber, Dec. 14, 1841; they have 3 children living. He was born in Middlesex county, Mass., Aug. 10, 1817, and in his youth, moved to Jackson county; from there, he went to Hillsdale county, but after a sojourn of three years there, he returned to Jackson county and settled in this tp., on a farm of 350 acres, which he has increased to 400 acres since. All of Mr. Wheeler's efforts in life have been more or less crowned with success, and being possessed with a strong constitution, coupled with energy and thrift, bids fair to reach a higher round on the ladder of prosperity.

*Ira A. Wyllis* was born in St Lawrence county, N. Y., March 12, 1818, and, with his parents, moved to Jackson county in the fall of 1838; they settled in Pulaski tp., on a tract of 160 acres of land. His father, Erastus Wyllis, died in the winter of 1840, after a long and well spent life; he left his property principally under the control of his son Ira; he was born in Connecticut, and was a direct descendant of the old family of Wyllises that figured prominently in establishing the charter of that State. His mother was from Vermont, and died in August, 1843. After the death of his parents, Mr. Ira Wyllis bought most of the original tract that his father settled, and Nov. 30, 1845, was married to Miss Adelia H. Putnam. They have 2 children living, both daughters, and married to prosperous farmers, and live contentedly in this tp. Mr. Wyllis is a member of the Pioneer Association of Jackson county, and at one time was the Vice-President for Pulaski tp.. When the slavery question was agitating the country, and feelings of bitterness began to rankle in the breasts of Southern slave-owners, and their Northern sympathizers, Mr. Wyllis stood almost alone, in Pulaski tp., a strong and earnest advocate of liberty principles. He has always interested himself in the temperance cause, and never allows an opportunity to pass wherein he can speak a word in its favor. He now cultivates but 80 acres of land (having disposed of the remainder of his farm); this is situated in sec. 23, and there, surrounded by all the necessities, and many of the luxuries of life, appreciated and respected by all who know him, for those sterling qualities of mind and heart that have always characterized him, he bids fair to live to a green old age.

## RIVES TOWNSHIP.

Samuel Prescott, one of the first settlers of the county, was born at Sanbornton, N. H., Aug. 31, 1800, and wrote the following interesting reminiscences for Hon. H. H. Bingham, President of the County Pioneer Society, in 1879;

"The first family that settled north of Jackson, down the Grand river, was that of Lyman Pease. He arrived in the summer of 1830, and the same season broke 10 acres of ground, which he sowed to wheat. The same fall John McConnell came, and put in three acres of wheat, and was followed the same season by James and Osgood Fifield, with their families; also by Stephen Fifield, George Fifield, William Fifield and John Stephens. In June, 1831, Samuel Wing and family, Edward Morrill and Samuel Prescott moved in also. In the spring of 1832 Rosevelt Davis and family settled in the same neighborhood, and early the following year, 1833, Nathaniel Morrill, Stephen Towne and families also became settlers in Blackman. About this time Samuel Prescott sold his place to Mr. Morrill, and bought a farm on sec. 34, in Rives. He was the first settler in that town. This was in 1834. The same year John Berry and Eleazer Clark moved into Rives, and in the fall Isaac Kirby and Charles Evans settled on the east side of Grand river, and Joseph Whitney, William Whitney and Pardon T. Fisher and families took up land north of Grand river, on the Grand river road. This was the first surveyed road north of Jackson. About the same time Milton J. Draper, Alfred Draper and Lyman Draper settled in the northwest part of Rives. Robert H. Anderson moved in also, in 1835, and Philip Van Horn and family in 1836. In 1834 Samuel Prescott erected the first house in the tp."

The town was organized into its present township limits in 1837, the first town meeting being held at the house of Oliver True, who lived on sec. 27. E. B. Chapman was elected supervisor. After they had got together, they found that no one had provided paper, pens or ink, and one of the men had to walk three miles to the nearest house to procure the requisite articles.

Samuel Prescott was the first postmaster in the town, an office being established at his house, and called the West Rives post-office. The present postoffice is located at Rives Junction, a small settlement which has sprung up in the woods since the Grand Rapids and Lansing roads formed their junction at this place. Sarah Prescott, a daughter of Samuel Prescott, was the first child born in the town.

Mr. Chapman, father of the first female child born in Jackson county, was the first supervisor of Rives, and Alva True, father of

the first twin male children born in the county, second Supervisor. It is thought that these were the first male children born in the county.

The Free-Will Baptist Church of Rives was organized in October, 1838. The first members were: Asahel King and wife, Jesse Cole and wife, H. G. Cole and wife, Jesse Brown and wife, Nancy Merrill and David Brown. The meeting at which this organization was completed was held within the log house of H. G. Cole, on sec. 21, S. W. of N. E. quarter. The weekly meetings were held in the house of H. G. Cole for some years, until the erection of the log building, near the present school-house, in which their meetings were held for a period of three years, when the old log house gave place to a more pretentious frame building, and in this they assembled weekly for about five years. After this the authorities ordered that school buildings should be reserved for school purposes only, and so the congregation was forced to meet in their primitive and original church, referred to above as the log building.

In 1863 a brick school-house supplanted the frame, and in this building their meetings were held until Nov. 9, 1880, when the new church of Rives was dedicated. The corner-stone of this church was laid in May, 1880, and the building opened for worship in November of the same year. The local press noticed the important event thus: "The new Baptist church at Rives Junction was dedicated on Tuesday, Nov. 9, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Rev. Theodore Nelson, of East Saginaw. The attendance was large, and the debt of \$350 on the building was promptly raised. This is the first church erected in Rives tp."

The elders connected with the Church in Rives from 1838 to the present time are:—Messrs. Haddo, 1838; Whitman, 1838; Handee, 1841; E. Freeman, 1843; F. Freeman, 1845-'6; J. S. Osborn, 1846; missionary preacher, 1854; Allen, 1856; Dunham, 1858; Lemon, 1860. The Church of Rives was without a regularly paid minister for a period bordering on 10 years, after which Mr. Fressenden took charge and held the position for eight years. Rev. Lyman Trumbull, Jr., succeeded and still continues to administer to the mission. The membership comprised 60 communicants, but recently has fallen to 30.

A farmers' club exists at Rives, which is a live institution, resolved to sustain the interests of the farming community with as much zeal and skill as other interests are maintained. At present D. H. Ranney is president and A. E. Butler, secretary; Caleb Angeline, Alva C. True, John Grady, John True and others are also active members.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

We add a number of interesting personal sketches, as illustrative of the high standing of this enterprising township:

*Marvin Anderson*, farmer; P. O., Jackson; was born in Tompkins tp., this county, Dec. 22, 1839, a son of Col. R. H. Anderson, of Irish ancestry. He lived with his father until he was 21 years old, when he engaged in farming for himself, on one of his father's farms located in Rives and adjoining the old homestead. Jan. 31, 1866, he was married to Miss Adelaide Esmond, a native of Michigan, and of American ancestry. They have had 4 children, all of whom are living. He has been solicited repeatedly to take some of the offices of his tp., but not desiring to be thus encumbered, he has declined. His early education was acquired at a district school, but since his school-days he has improved his time by reading good books. The improvements on the place were put there by him; he has built a house, barn and made other improvements of a like character until now the place is one of the best in the tp. The farm was a part of the old homestead given him by his father. Mr. Anderson's politics are Democratic.

*R. H. Anderson*, farmer, sec. 32; P. O., Jackson; was born in Ireland, March 10, 1810, and removed with his parents to this country in 1817, landing in the harbor of New York after a boisterous voyage of about one month. He remained with his parents until 1834, when he came to Michigan and settled in Jackson county, Rives tp., where he remained until about 1836, when he moved to what is now Tompkins tp., but after living there for some considerable time, he became dissatisfied and returned to Rives, where he has since resided. He was elected Vice-President of the Pioneer Society for the town of Rives in 1878 and is holding the office at the present time. Being the fifth settler in Rives, he is very closely connected with the history of the tp. even before its organization, although he has lived in other tps. in the county and might be termed a pioneer settler, yet we think that having first settled in Rives and now a resident of that tp., we will be safe in putting him down as one of its pioneers. In 1838 he named Tompkins tp.; there being three names before the commissioner, a choice became necessary, and Mr. Anderson's name prevailed, and the town has since been called Tompkins. In 1850 he was elected Representative to the State Legislature, but never qualified; in the same year he was elected Associate Judge, which office he held, with credit to himself as well as to those who elected him, for one term; not wishing to engage in active political life, he would not consent to a re-nomination, although repeatedly solicited to do so, and after the expiration of the term, he returned to his farm and has since been engaged in farming. Mr. Anderson takes a great interest in the history of his county, and it is to him and others we are indebted for the success with which we have met. He has been elected to every office in the tp., with the exception of Supervisor. A portrait of Mr. Anderson will be seen in this work, p. 731.

*Caleb Angevine*, farmer; P. O., Leslie, Ingham Co., Mich.; was born in the State of New York, July, 1825, son of Bartholomew and Sarah (Peters) Angevine; came with his parents to the

State of Michigan in the spring of 1854 and settled on sec. 24, Rives tp., Jackson Co., where he resided until the spring of 1876, when he moved to Ingham county, village of Leslie, but in the spring of 1880 he moved back to Rives tp., and went upon his farm, where he has since resided. In 1851 he married, and has had 4 children: Sarah, Maggie, Ida and Nettie. Mr. Angevine has been Supervisor of Rives tp. 7 years, and of Leslie, one; he administered the affairs of the tp. so well that it was only by his removal that the office was given to another of the worthy citizens; his father came to the State rather fore-handed, and bought a large tract of land, which, at his death, was divided among his children. Being a number one farmer he has added to the fortune left him by his aged father, and to-day he is one of Rives' first citizens in every respect. In politics Mr. Angevine has been a Republican since the organization of the party, until recently, when he cast his influence and vote with the Greenbackers. His early education was rather limited, going to school in the winter and working on the farm in the summer; but since he left school he has acquired a very extended knowledge by reading good and useful books.

*Edward Blackmore*, farmer, was born in Genesee county, N. Y., June 14, 1842, of English ancestry; his father came to this country in 1837; lived with his parents until their death. In 1848 they moved to the State of Michigan and located on sec. 14, Rives tp., where they lived until their death. Aug. 15, 1869, he was married to Miss Rhoda Miner, a native of this State. By this union there were born 4 children, all of whom are living. In April, 1880, his wife died, leaving this large family of small children in the care of her youngest sister, who, by the appearance, takes the place, as nearly as one can, of the deceased mother. Mr. Blackmore's early education was obtained at common district schools, and these were attended only in winter, when there was nothing else to do; but after he had arrived at the age of manhood, he went to several high schools, and since that time he has improved his mind by reading useful books. He has been Tp. Superintendent of Public Schools. This office he held for several terms, with credit to himself as well as to his constituents. Other offices of the tp. have been tendered him by his fellow townsmen, but he has no time for such delicacies.

Mr. Blackmore has in his possession an old clock, owned by his father, Jesse Blackmore. Fearing lest there would be no clocks in America, he bought this one in the old country and brought it to the States. He was surprised to find that there were clocks here. It keeps good time, and has never been repaired since he has owned it.

He is a member of the M. E. Church, as was his wife in her lifetime.

*Wm. Blackmore*, farmer, of English descent, was born in Devonshire, England, June 26, 1823; in 1831 his father immigrated to this country, landing in New York after a stormy and perilous



voyage of 21 days, and immediately moved his family to Genesee county, N. Y., where he remained until the spring of 1850, when he moved to the State of Michigan and settled in Rives tp., Jackson county. In 1843, May 21, Mr. Wm. Blackmore married Miss Julia Ann Farley, a native of New York, born Feb. 11, 1826, of American ancestry, and in 1848 he immigrated to this State and located on sec. 24, Rives tp., Jackson county, where he resided until 1854, when he purchased a farm of 60 acres in sec. 12, in the same town and county, where he has since resided. Upon his arrival he had but 50 cents, and he cut and split rails for the first cow that he ever owned; he soon after bought a few young cattle and put them on the place; by selling these he made the first payment on his place of \$500; from this time on he has been prosperous and has never been unable to meet any of his many demands. His family has consisted of himself and wife, they never having had any children; he has been obliged to do all the work alone with the exception of what he has hired. A few years since, his health being poor, he determined to return to his native land and there live the remainder of his days. Extensive preparations were made, and in the course of a few months they were completed, and we imagine seeing him impatiently awaiting the Eastern bound train which would carry him with lightning speed to America's great metropolis, where he was to take steamer for Liverpool and from thence by rail to his birthplace. After a calm and speedy voyage of but 10 days, his destination was reached in safety. He was disappointed; the country and climate were not what he had anticipated they would be, and after a brief visit of two or three days, he took his leave, returning again to Liverpool by rail, set sail for New York, getting into Jackson after an absence of only 22 days.

He has held nearly every office in his tp. and is at present Supervisor, which office he has held for nearly 10 years. Mr. Blackmore and wife are honored and respected members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He has a commission to preach, which was granted by the General Conference in 1873. He is a strong advocate of Republican principles, and has been elected to all its offices in the tp.

*Samuel Bolton* (deceased); P. O., Leslie; was born in Lebanon county, Pa., Feb. 14, 1812, and is by trade a blacksmith. In 1836 he migrated to Wayne county, Ohio, where he united in marriage with Miss Shuey, a daughter of Henry Shuey, a native of Pennsylvania, born Nov. 25, 1819. They have 4 sons and 3 daughters, 4 of whom are living—John H., Jerry, Mollie and Kate. Mr. Bolton died Aug. 2, 1877, a man highly respected by all who knew him. He left his widow in comfortable circumstances. Had 3 sons in the army—John H., William and Jerry.

*H. G. Cole*, farmer; P. O., Rives Junction; was born in Concord, N. H., Feb. 17, 1808, of American ancestry; he resided with his parents in Concord until 1810, when they moved to New Jersey, taking him with them. In 1835 he with several others, was at-



tacked with the Western fever, and immediately started for what was then known as the far West; they came to Jackson county, and commenced prospecting for a future home; having at last chosen a favorable location he returned, and in the spring of 1836 he immigrated with his family to the Territory of Michigan. He traveled by canal from Syracuse to Buffalo, and from Buffalo to Detroit by steamer, and from there to Jackson with a team; they had considerable difficulty in crossing the swamps, miring at times, and having to call to their assistance some fellow traveler who had a good yoke of oxen.

*Marvin Dorrell*, farmer; P. O., Jackson; was born in Mohawk county, N. Y., April 17, 1804, and remained with his parents until 1821, when he bought his time and got a power of attorney from his father to make contracts, etc., and have them binding, after which time he remained in the same county, until the spring of 1833, when he went to Herkimer county, N. Y. During seven years of his time he was engaged in farming—from 1828 to 1835; he was Constable and Sheriff, and did collecting. During the years 1835-'6 and '7 he was Captain of a boat on the Erie canal. Thinking there were greater inducements being held out to young men in the West he came to the State of Michigan, in the year 1837, and located on sec. 20 in Rives tp. Previous to coming to Jackson county he sent a draft for \$1,400 by Allen Bennett to purchase land in Jackson county. Mr. Bennett was to have half of the profits, or 14 per cent. of the entire investment; the former was given. In 1834 he married Miss Mary B. Sargeant, native of the State of New York. Upon arriving in Jackson, he left his family in the city, and hired their board for about one month, when he became tired of the prosy life of Jacksonburgh, and rented a log house about one mile north from where he now lives, until he could build. In the fall of 1837 he built a log house 18x26, and moved into it. He remained on this place for about 10 years, when in 1847 he was selected as Deputy Sheriff by the agent, and confirmed by the State Board of Inspection; there he remained for four years; at the expiration of his time, not fancying the work which he had to perform, he concluded to retire from active life. For a few years he lived in the city of Jackson, and did nothing but look after the interests of his many farms; but being a man unaccustomed to so tame and moderate a life, again engaged in business. In the year 1870 he bought half interest in the carriage factory at Jackson. Put owing to the hard times and manipulations of unscrupulous men, he sunk nearly \$50,000 in less than seven years. Being thus pilfered of a large fortune he returned to his farm in Rives, on sec. 30, where he has since resided. While engaged in the carriage business he purchased one-third interest in the Gravel Road, and expended \$2,000 in repairing. The public becoming incensed, tried to get a bill passed annulling the power of the corporation, but not succeeding in this they at last compromised, and Mr. Dorrell agreed to give up the road by a

certain time if they would use their influence in obtaining travel, that he might recover the money expended in putting the road in repairs; they did not do this, and when the time had arrived to withdraw and give up possession, concluded that as they had not lived up to their part of the contract he was under no obligations to them and would continue to take toll until he had secured the money outlaid in graveling. Public feeling now ran high, and a band of masked men took the gate-keeper and bound him to a tree, and set fire to the buildings; after they had consummated their diabolical scheme they loosed him; immediately he informed Mr. Dorrell, who went in search of the incendiaries, but no trace of them could be found; since this time the road has been in the hands of the people. Mr. Dorrell has 1 child.

*Lyman Draper*, farmer, sec. 31; P. O., Jackson; was born in Troy, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1815, son of Addison and Mary (Eldred) Draper, of American ancestry. Dec. 23, 1833, he married, and in 1836 came to this State and located in Jackson county, in Rives tp., where he has since resided. Mr. Draper is one of the early settlers, and has, since the organization of the tp., taken a very active part in its business. He is broken down from over work in his younger days; but he has not to regret that there is anything undone that was within his power to do, and one of the few who can say that the world has been made better by his living in it. He enlisted two sons, Addison and Austin, in our late civil war, both in 1864, and commanded by Col. Eckerson. They took part in a number of very prominent engagements, and in 1866 were mustered out and came home to pursue their labors in another field.

*John F. Drew*, Representative from the first district, Jackson county, was born in the town of Shelby, Orleans Co., N. Y., Dec. 3, 1828. Mr. Drew was compelled to rely on a common school for his education when a youth, and it was pounded in with a ferule in good old-fashioned style. In 1866, he immigrated to the town of Rives, Jackson county, where he now resides. He has borne his share of town offices. While a resident of the State of New York he served his district in the Assembly of the State one term. His occupation is that of drover.

*John B. Grundy*, farmer; P. O., Rives Junction; was born in the State of New York, Sept. 19, 1836, and was brought by his parents to Michigan in 1837; they located in Leoni tp., Jackson county. Here they remained for quite a number of years, and then moved to Rives tp., where Mr. Grundy died, and Mrs. Grundy still resides with her son, John B. Oct. 21, 1860, he married Miss Adelaide Crippen, a native of Michigan, and they have had 1 child—Edna C., who is now attending school at Jackson. Mr. Grundy's early education was good; he has attended several high schools aside from the district school of his neighborhood, which gives him superior advantages. He has a well-improved farm which has been made so by his own industry and exertion, and his mother, although she has seen the frosts of many winters, has left a good memory, and what



*Willard Reed*



is still better, very good health. In 1863 Mr. G. enlisted in the 1st Mich. Engineer Corps; after taking part in a great many engagements, without receiving as much as a scratch, he was mustered out of the service in 1865. He was a warm supporter of all war measures, and a strong advocate of Abolition principles. He is an honored and respected member of the Congregational Church.

*James C. Hills*, farmer, sec. 25; P. O., Jackson; was born in Allegany county, N. Y., April 17, 1834, the son of Silas and Emily (Beldin) Hills, natives of Vermont, and of American ancestry. He came to this State in the spring of 1858 and obtained employment in the brick yard owned by Benjamin Porter and John Jones, remaining with them for six months, when he moved to Rives tp., sec. 35, and remained there until the fall of 1860; from there he moved to sec. 25, and bought a farm, on which he has since resided. His father, Silas, was the third settler in the town of Wells-ville, Allegany Co., N. Y.; he put up the first saw-mill, grist-mill, store and hotel; was the first carpenter to introduce the balloon frame in the county. Mr. James Hills came to this State with a view of permanently locating, and at an early date to procure a home within its boundaries; having no definite point in view when he left home, he made inquiry and was advised to stop at Jackson, which he did, and to-day he is in comfortable circumstances and has the respect of a people that appreciates an energy and industry that has overcome mountains of difficulties in order to obtain the desired home. Nov. 21, 1855, he was married to Frances E. Wright, by whom he has had 11 children; but 4 of them are now living—Lewellyn, Manville, Myrtie, Vinna. He is an honored and respected member of the M. E. Church, with which he united in 1874. He is a warm advocate of Republican principles, casting his first vote for the first Republican candidate.

*William T. Jackson*, farmer, sec. 7; P. O., Rives Junction; was born in Berkshire county, England, Aug. 8, 1806; was reared on a farm; when 18 years old came to Canada, where he remained four years, when he came to Michigan in 1844, and bought a farm, and has resided on the same since. He married Miss Abigail S. Smith, a native of Vermont; she was born March 7, 1809. They had 7 children, 2 of whom are living—Emeline, now Mrs. Burleson, and Mary C., now Mrs. Prentice; has 80 acres of land, 55 under good cultivation, valued at \$60 per acre.

*Joseph Kilpatrick*, farmer, was born in the State of New York, in 1830, where he remained with his parents until he was married, Nov. 2, 1850, to Miss Hannah Philips, also a native of New York State; they had 4 children, all of whom are living. Jesse Kilpatrick, a brother of Gen. Kilpatrick, who so nobly fought in defense of his country in the late civil war, is father of the subject of this sketch, Mr. Joseph Kilpatrick; his brother William is now Senator from his district in New York State. Their early education was attended with considerable difficulty, but Joseph has by reading acquired an extended knowledge, and is master of the occupation

which nature directed him to choose. Before the war he was a staunch Democrat, but thinking that his party was pursuing the wrong course, he became a Republican, and since that time he has advocated Republican principles as strenuously as he had Democratic principles before the war. In 1847 he immigrated to this State, first settling in Washtenaw county, but thinking that he could enrich himself more rapidly, he came to this county and located in Rives tp., where he now resides. He is determined to give to his children an education sufficient to enable them to engage in any business they may choose.

*Benjamin C. Lewis* came to this State in the spring of 1834 and located in Napoleon tp., this county, where he resided until after the war. He was born in the State of New York, where Rochester is now situated, Aug. 24, 1829. Aug. 11, 1862, he enlisted in the 17th Mich. Vol., Co. E; after taking part in some of the principal engagements of the war, he was mustered out of the service June 3, 1865, and paid June 7. In 1865 he was married to Miss Eleanor Peterson, a native of the State of New York. Her parents came to this State in 1835 and located in Columbia tp., this county, where they resided until their death. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have 3 children—Wilbur, Francis E. and Levada O. In the spring of 1860 he went to California to seek a fortune in the gold regions, but not having as good success as he had anticipated, in 1862 he returned to Michigan. After the war he moved to Rives tp., where he has since resided. In 1856 he voted for Buchanan, but in 1864 he voted for Abraham Lincoln, and has since voted the Republican ticket. We find him a man of great energy, who has made a mark in this life in his capacity. His opportunity for early education was limited, having to go a great distance after doing half a day's work before daylight. He takes a great interest in the educational welfare of his children, and they are now being sent to school every day. His wife, who is also a great lover of historical reading, encourages them by buying good and useful books for their reading.

*E. Guy Lyman* was born in the northwest part of Ohio, June 23, 1842, son of Elijah and Sarah (Dyer) Lyman, of American ancestry. In 1851 he went to Iowa, where he remained until 1854, when his parents moved to Jackson county, this State, and located in Leoni tp. They located in this tp. on account of school privileges offered them. Mr. Lyman had attended the common school until he came to this county, where he was sent to the high school at Leoni. Here he improved his time, and became proficient in the branches taught there; he has attended several other schools of considerable merit. Since he left school he has taught several terms, and in 1878 he was elected Tp. Superintendent of Public Schools. March 13, 1868, he was married to Miss Lida J. Rankin. By this union there have been born 4 children—Cecelia Rankin, Anna, Edwin and Roy.

Thomas Dyer, a distant relative of Mr. Lyman, was born in England and came to this country in 1612, settling in Boston, where he died in 1676. Since that time the name Thomas has been kept in the family as a test name. Mr. Lyman is an honored and respected member of the Christian Church; politically he is a warm supporter of Republican principles, casting his first national vote for Abraham Lincoln.

*William Peek*, farmer; P. O., Jackson. Mr. Peek was born in Fulton county, N. Y.; here he lived with his parents until he was 18 years old, when he immigrated to Oneida county, where he remained until he was 22 years old; then he visited his parents in Fulton county, and remained with them for about two years, and in 1854 he came to Michigan and cast his lot with the pioneers of the then new State, locating in Rives tp., where he has since resided. Sept. 12, 1852, he was married to Miss Helen M. Conover, and they have had 4 children, of whom 3 are living, one attending school at Leslie. Mr. Peek is by trade a blacksmith, and when he first came to Michigan he worked at his trade in Blackman, but not being suited with his business there, he moved to Rives and located on the old Gravel Road; here his business improved and he had a good patronage as long as he remained; but after accumulating a snug little fortune he bought him a farm in Rives, where he now resides. In 1877 the citizens of Rives tp. elected him Justice of the Peace, which office he is now holding. He has also held other offices of trust in his tp., but not aspiring to office, he has not been brought before the people. Mr. Peek cast his first vote for James Buchanan in 1856, after which time he voted the Democratic ticket until a few years ago, when he united with the Greenback party, and now works with them with the same untiring energy that he did when an advocate of Democratic principles. "Believing that I am right," he says, "I shall go ahead, knowing that victory is ours in the near future." His early education was rather limited; but by dint of perseverance he has acquired a very extended knowledge, which of course is practical. He is schooling his children, and they are improving their opportunity.

*Daniel Perrine*, farmer, was born in the State of New Jersey, in 1805; in 1816 his people moved to Seneca county, town of Fayette, where they resided until their death. June 4, 1828, he married Miss Howell, and in the spring of 1829 he moved with his family to Livingston county, N. Y., and in 1840 he returned to Seneca county, remaining there about seven years. In 1853 he concluded to seek a home in the West, and immediately acting upon this determination, he started for the State of Michigan, arriving in the spring, and settling on sec. 8, this tp. He has a family of 8 children.

*Charles F. Ranney*, farmer, sec. 22; P. O., Jackson; was born in Lorain county, Ohio, April 1, 1833; raised on a farm and received an elementary school education. In 1851 went to California by water, crossing the Isthmus of Panama on foot; engaged in mining in

California three and a half years; afterward was employed in harvesting and hauling to the mines. He afterward engaged to James Meyers, of Ohio, as herder, when he was sent to Salt Lake City to buy stock, and remained through the winter, returning the following spring.

Just opposite Mr. Meyers', across a river on what was called Sides Bottoms, were two families,—Col. Stephenson's and a Mr. Cronk's—consisting of some eight or nine persons. One morning Mr. Ranney got up and imagined he heard some one halloing on the opposite side of the river, and crossed over in a boat, found a boy named Morrissey, brother-in-law of Col. S., who told him that the Indians had come down from the hills and set fire to the shanties, which consisted of pitch-pine boards, and cotton cloth and paper partitions, which burnt like powder, and all the two families had been burnt up with the exception of himself and Mr. Cronk. All this he found to be too true. They found Mr. Cronk under a tree, but he died in the course of the day. It appeared that their object was not to steal, but to satisfy an old grudge against Col. Stephenson, only taking one horse. After looking over the scenes he went back to the bluff and raised a party of men and followed the Indians, capturing the one that stole the horse and brought him back, when he was tried and hung. The people in that vicinity organized a company and went into the Indian country, where they hunted them down like deer. While out with a party and passing some bluffs an arrow was shot from one of the bluffs, passing through a man's hat, striking Mr. R. in the foot, passing through a heavy pair of boots as well as the foot; so he cut off the upper end and drew it down through the bottom of his foot. The party dodged out of sight, but no Indians were to be seen.

After coming back to Ohio, Mr. R. was engaged in various pursuits, and in 1868 came to Jackson county, where he has since resided. He married Miss Fannie Stanley, a native of England, who was born Nov. 11, 1839. There were 5 sons—Henry J., Alvirus C., Arthur E., Frank L. and Adelbert D.

*David H. Ranney*, farmer, sec. 22; P. O., Jackson; was born in Middlesex county, Conn., July 18, 1820. When 11 years of age his parents emigrated to Lorain county, Ohio, in 1831, where he bought land and made a farm, where he died Oct. 4, 1875, at the age of 54; his mother died May 20, 1867, at the age of 70. David remained on the farm until he was 21 years of age, when he went to work by the month, at \$12 per month. Afterward engaged in making pearl-ash on his father's farm, where he remained four years. While at home he was married to Miss Elvira L. P. True, daughter of Alva True. There was a drouth in Ohio, and stock was very low; could buy a good cow for five dollars, and Mr. Ranney laid out his money in stock and drove them to Michigan, where he bought 40 acres of land at eight dollars per acre, and remained two years, when his health failed and he sold out and returned to Ohio; bought 50 acres of the old homestead where they lived two years. He moved thence to Rockport, where he



engaged in hotel-keeping two years; sold out and moved his family to Pittsfield, when he spent one and a half years in California; then he returned to his family in Pittsfield and engaged in a general store and hotel, and was appointed Postmaster; in four years he sold out, came to Michigan, and in 1860 bought his present place, there he has remained since. Has 100 acres of land, 80 under good cultivation, valued at \$60 per acre.

*Joseph Smith*, farmer, was born in Dover, England, Dec. 17, 1819, and in 1830 came with his parents to this country; they located in Oneida county, N. Y., where they remained until 1836, when they moved to Jackson county, Michigan, and settled in Tompkins tp., on sec. 13; here Mr. Joseph Smith resided with his parents until he was married, his father then giving him 40 acres of land; he built a house and moved into it and went to house-keeping for himself. Soon after he bought 140 acres in sec. 19, Rives tp., and in 1867 commenced the erection of a large frame house, which he completed in 1869, and immediately moved into it. Along about this time his wife died, and he married again soon after.

His second wife lived but a short time, and in 1871, April 21, he married Mrs. Eliza J. Thomas, who was mother of 3 children—Curtice Tussing, Zena V., Lenie N.

Mr. Smith had 3 children by his first wife—Alice E., Wm. D. and Minnie G. By his second 1—Homer B.

Mr. Smith has one of the best farms in Rives tp., but badly represented on the map. The swamp lands there located are exaggerated, and we feel safe in saying that there is not one acre of land that is not tillable on this entire place. Although he has not held office in his tp., it is not because he has not been solicited by his friends, of whom he has many, but because he is not favorably inclined toward a life of care and anxiety. His chances to obtain an education were rather limited, attending school only in the winter season, and in summer working on the farm; but seeing the need of an education he has stored his mind, by reading, with useful information, and is a practical business man. His children are receiving an education from the care of a devoted parent, which will fit them for the age in which they live. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are honored and respected members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of Leslie. He has been a Republican ever since the organization of the party, taking a deep interest in the welfare of the country.

*Thomas P. Smith*, farmer; P. O., Jackson; son of Daniel and Mary (Betten) Smith, natives of England, of English descent; was born in the town of Tompkins, Jackson Co., Dec. 31, 1836. His father and mother died when he was quite young and he was compelled to support himself; necessity drove him out into the world, and taught him economy and perseverance. Oct. 29, 1859, he married Miss Mary Wood. They have had 9 children; all are living.

His early education was attended with considerable difficulty, the most of the time having to walk from three to four miles, and this in the winter months, when it was extremely cold. He has preserved some of the school-books used by his father when attending school in England; these consist of an old magazine from which he read, and a hymn-book from which he spelled.

Mr. Smith has the books that he used when he attended school and they are well preserved. His father after coming to this country realized the need of an education more than ever before, and consequently began to look about to ascertain if there was not some way by which he could now obtain that which is more precious than gold. At last he found that he could attend a night school, and he procured the books necessary to admit him to the school; this school he attended for a short time when it was disbanded; he now gave up all hope of obtaining anything more than education enough to do the business connected with farm life. Had Mr. Smith lived it is quite probable that he would have given his children a liberal education. About 20 years ago Mr. T. P. Smith united with the Methodist Church, and since that time he has been a firm believer and a steadfast Christian. He is a Republican; cast his first vote for Fremont, in 1856.

*Thomas W. Spencer*, farmer, sec. 25; P. O., Jackson; was born in Cortland, N. Y., June 20, 1830. In his early life he worked at the tanner's trade for his father, Michael Spencer, who followed that business. He came to Jackson county, where he married Miss Ann Elizabeth Tower, daughter of John and Mary Ann Tower, natives of New York, who emigrated to Illinois and located in Ogle county. She was born in December, 1837. The fruit of this marriage is 5 children—Hattie, born April 26, 1857; Albert E., born Sept. 25, 1860; Frederick W., born Sept. 30, 1862; Lizzie E., born April 20, 1866; Ethel M., born March 8, 1877. Has 120 acres of land, valued at \$75 per acre.

*George H. Steele*, farmer, sec. 23; P. O., Jackson, Mich.; was born in Orleans county, N. Y., Feb. 18, 1836; was raised on a farm and received a common-school education. His father was a native of New Hampshire, mother of New York State, who emigrated to Michigan in 1836 and located on sec. 23, where he made a farm and where they both died. When Mr. Steele came to the county it was a vast wilderness, inhabited by wolves, deer and bear, and the Indians were as thick as the wolves. In 1859 he went to Colorado for the purpose of mining, where he remained but a short time, then came back and followed farming until 1863; then took a trip to the northern part of Montana, and from there to the British Possessions, but remained a short time; then went to Cariboo, where he stopped a short time; then to Lewiston, Idaho, where he spent the winter; thence to south part of Idaho, where he worked on a gulch mine. The next fall he came back to Michigan. In 1872 he was married to Charlotte Brewster. She was born in Geauga county, Ohio, in 1837. Has 75 acres of land, valued at \$60.

*James Taylor*, farmer, was born in the State of New York, Oct. 19, 1831; here he remained with his parents until they came to Wayne county and located in Van Buren tp. In 1855 he came to Rives tp. and located on sec. 15, on the old Patton Morrison place, where he has since resided. His mother died March 29, 1836, while they were living in Ohio. After the death of Mrs. Taylor, Mr. Taylor, thinking that he could better the condition of his children, moved to Michigan, which was at this time comparatively a wilderness. But by his industry he has brought out of chaos harmony and union. In his father's family there were 12 children, of whom there are 5 now living; James is next to the youngest. Mr. Taylor was married to Miss Polly Poste, a native of the State of New York, and of American ancestry. Her father, Cornelius Poste, came to Michigan some time about 1830, but located in Washtenaw. There were 7 children in her father's family. His early education was rather limited. He is a warm supporter of Greenback principles, and when he came to this State he first located in another county about 10 years, when he was persuaded to take a large farm and work on shares. In the spring of 1832 he came to this State, but did not locate until along in the fall. Some time in the winter of 1834 he moved to this county in order to better his condition; but after he came to the State he was troubled with sickness.

*A. G. True*, farmer, secs. 21 and 22; P. O., Jackson; was born in Genesee county, N. Y., May 7, 1828; when eight years of age his parents emigrated to Jackson county and located on sec. 27; took up Government land and made a farm. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, and received but a limited common-school education, having to go from four to five miles to school, through wilderness. In 1850 he went to California, crossed the plains with horses, and was 86 days making the journey. Mr. True, in company with a Mr. Fifield, crossed over the Nevada mountains, where the snow was 15 feet deep, and had the honor of sleeping over night with old Kit Carson. After arriving in California he engaged in mining, where he remained 18 months, then returned to Michigan, and remained one winter, and the following spring went back to California, crossing the Isthmus; he remained but a short time, when he returned to Jackson county, where he engaged in farming and has remained in the same business since. Mr. True has been twice married; for his first wife he married Miss Angeline Jones, of Ohio, who died March 20, 1866, leaving 3 children—Ida May, Minnie M., Alva, Jr. For his second wife he married Miss Helen Knowlton, who was born in Ireland, April 20, 1845. By this union there were 2 children—Dudley C. and Winthrop C. Has 335 acres of land, valued at \$60 per acre.

*Orrin True*, farmer; P. O. Jackson; was born in Rives tp., Jackson county, Mich., Nov. 5, 1836; son of Alva and the former a native of New Hampshire and the latter a native of New York, and of American ancestry; he remained at home until Oct. 16, 1857, when he married Miss Eliza Byan, a native of Michigan; by

this union there have been born 4 children—Lory, Susie, Kitty and Mary, all of whom are living. Mr. Orrin and Orville True are the first white male twins born in the county, and the first white male children in the tp. Orville is now living in Ingham county. At present Mr. Orrin True lives in Rives tp., on sec. 16; he has just completed a large frame house. His early education was rather limited owing to the distance they had to go to school; for quite a number of years they had four miles to walk, and then could only go to school in the winter time; he has frozen his hands, feet and ears many times before he could reach the school-house. After he had grown to manhood the school district was divided and a school-house was built within two miles of his father's house; he attended this school for a short time, but his education has been obtained since he left school, by reading. Mr. True is an honored and respected member of the M. E. Church, as is also his wife. He is a war Democrat, and holds as sacredly to the principles advocated by the old-time Democrats as he does his religion; some of the offices of the tp. have been given him to administer, which has been done in a manner satisfactory to the inhabitants of the tp.

*John S. Trumbull*, farmer; P. O., Rives Junction; was born in Connecticut, March 3, 1807, the son of Benjamin and Mary (Mather) Trumbull, natives of Connecticut, of American ancestry. He lived with his parents until 1834, when he left the scenes of his boyhood and came West to seek a home in its wilds and a fortune in its growth. In his wanderings he came to this county, where, being pleased with the country and climate, he began the laborious task of picking out a future home; at last he located in Sandstone tp., where he remained but a short time, when he removed his effects to Cass county. On returning, he settled on sec. 24, Rives tp., where he now resides. In 1840 he was married to Miss Tunnicliff, and they have had 4 children, all of whom are living.

The subject of this sketch is a brother of Hon. Lyman Trumbull, of Chicago, the eminent Statesman. He is a supporter of Democratic principles, as advocated by Gen. Jackson and others. Mr. Trumbull is now in his 74th year, yet he has left a great memory and a mind finely balanced and singularly gifted, and had he been politically educated, would have marked out a pathway bordering upon political perfection. Mrs. Trumbull died in 1875, lamented by all who knew her.

*Ephraim Van Horn*, son of Philip and Margaret (Peck) Van Horn, was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., the 29th day of March, 1818. In 1836 he removed with his father to this State. Philip Van Horn bought out R. H. Anderson, who had erected a log house on the place, and here he kept an open house for about nine years to accommodate the immigrants that were pouring in with great rapidity. In 1845 Mr. Van Horn departed this life, and the property came into the possession of his son, Ephraim, who had acquired a liking for the business, now hung out a sign and his house was swarmed with immigrants who had come to the new

State to seek a home; but at last tiring of the busy life connected with hotel-keeping, he sold out, thus breaking the bonds that had fettered him for nearly 25 years. In the spring of 1837 we find Mr. Ephraim Van Horn aiding in the erection of the first log house on the east side of Grand river, belonging to Mr. Jno. Westren, who had bought a large tract of land in 1836. He has been three times married: his first wife's name was Alvina True; his second, Mary A. Morrill; and his third, Mrs. Sarah F. Ellice. Leander T., a doctor in Homer, has a very extensive practice. Daniel Van Horn, brother of Ephraim Van Horn, enlisted from Ingham county in 1863, and was out one year, when he was taken sick and discharged; but improving in health he re-enlisted and soon after died at Coldwater. Ephraim Van Horn cast his first vote for Martin Van Buren, and has since that time voted with the Democrats, until the Greenback party was organized, when he espoused their cause, and has since been closely identified with their interests.

*William H. Wood*, blacksmith; P. O., Rives Junction; son of Harry and Celinda (Gardner) Wood; father of English descent, but born in this country; mother of German descent and a native of the United States, being born in Pittsford, Monroe Co., N. Y., May 6, 1821. The subject of this sketch learned the trade of blacksmithing of his father when a boy and has always followed the same. In 1835 his father moved to Bloomfield, N. Y., where he was married to Miss Electa Walker. She was born in Lyons, N. Y., in 1819. There were 4 children, 1 of whom is living. After marrying he continued in business in Bloomfield three years, when he moved to Perrington, where he remained four years in the same business, then moved to Ogden, near Rochester, and remained one year, then to Orleans county, where he was engaged in the grocery trade and shoemaking; afterward came to Michigan, where he has remained since. In politics is a Republican.

## SANDSTONE TOWNSHIP

The town was organized at the house of Henry G. Whipple, on the first Monday in May, 1836. John Barnum was at the time elected supervisor. The township then included Sandstone, Parma, Springport and Tompkins. In April, 1837, at the second town meeting, Caleb M. Chapel was chosen supervisor. The special meeting for the organization of the present township was held at the house of Frederick Beck, on Wednesday, April 17, 1839, at which time Captain Chester Wall was elected the supervisor. Sandstone village at one time bid fair to rival Jackson, and in 1837 it had two hotels, a bank, and quite a number of stores, but those "wild-cat" days of speculation soon passed away, and the village of Jackson rapidly increasing in population left Sandstone out in the cold, and the disappointed speculator soon gathered up his effects and left for more remunerative fields. Some time in May, 1839, Samuel Roberts and family came into the county of Jackson, and settled on the Territorial road, six miles west of Jacksonburgh, near Sandstone creek, and was the first settler in the township.

## THE PIONEERS OF SANDSTONE

include, first—Chester Wall, Jonathan Wood, M. Freeman, Samuel Roberts, and James Valentine; second—Samuel Upton, Leroy Richardson, D. D. Trumbull, Caleb M. Chapel and D. Avery.

There are two churches in the town, a Methodist and a Congregational, the former being in the village of Parma and the latter at Berry, or, as it was now called, Sandstone, though many of the older settlers give it the old name, "Berry." The postoffice is located here, and was presided over by Mr. John Haddock upward of 30 years, and at his death his widow was appointed in his place. There are eight school districts; the Parma village school building stands within the limits of this town.

In 1834 the Congregational Church of Sandstone was organized by Rev. Jason Park; the first communion service was held in the log school-house June 14, 1835. In 1836 Drusus Hodges was elected deacon. F. B. Ward was chosen deacon in 1843. Rev. Mr. Park died in May, 1849, when his successor, Rev. Hiram Elmer, took charge. The Rev. J. W. Smith, of Eaton Rapids, preached in 1858; the Rev. L. Chandler, of Parma, in 1860; Mr. Laird in 1868-9. March 4, 1869, the Church was reorganized, and the name changed from Barry Congregational Church to the Union Congregational Church of Sandstone. Rev. J. B. Parma-

lee was the pastor from March, 1869, to June, 1870, when he was succeeded by the Rev. L. M. Hunt. The Congregational church building was erected in 1870, at a cost of \$2,500.

Sandstone creek runs through the town, flowing in a northwesterly direction, and emptying into the Grand river, in Tompkins township. There are a number of marshes still existing; the soil is a rich, sandy loam. There are quite extensive sandstone quarries in the southeastern part, and it was from these that the town received its present name. There is also an extensive coal mine which was operated some four years, and the proprietors realized handsome profits. For some reason, however, it was not regularly worked. Limestone is also found to a considerable extent in the town.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Several of the best-known citizens of Sandstone township are noticed more at length in the following pages:

*Charles Bailey* was born in the borough of Abingdon, England, July 27, 1821. His parents came to America in 1832, and located in Seneca county, N. Y. In the spring of 1843 Mr. Bailey came West and bought land in secs. 23 and 24 in this tp. He married Elizabeth Welch, of England; their family is as follows—Chas. J., merchant in Boston; Horace G., Fannie E., Annie M., Herbert A., Frank A., Eugene, Irvin R., Jos. W. and Ernest Walter. In 1852 Mr. Bailey went to California, returning in 1854; since that time has been farming; owns 200 acres of land in secs. 23 and 24, where he now resides. He devotes very little attention to politics, but votes with the Republican party. P. O., Parma.

*Charles A. Blair* was born in Steuben county, New York, June 20, 1848. His father, Jacob L. Blair, was a native of New York. Nov. 1, 1870, he was married to Alice Rhines, and they have 2 children—Willie and Charles. Mr. Blair owns 160 acres of land on sec. 10, where he has resided since 1862; he has been a farmer all his life. Politically, he is a Democrat. P. O., Jackson.

*Dr. Smith H. Bristol*, of Parma village, was born in Chenango county, N. Y., June 14, 1827. His father, John Bristol, was a native of the same county, a farmer by occupation and of English descent. He married Abigail Smith, a daughter of Reuben Smith, a farmer of Chenango county, and their family consisted of 11 children, all of whom are living in the West except 1. Dr. Bristol received his schooling at Canandaigua Academy, and afterward studied medicine with Dr. Harvey Jarrett, of Allen's Hill, Ontario Co., N. Y.; he attended lectures at Buffalo Medical College; came to Michigan in 1851; practiced medicine at Cresco two years; came to Parma in 1853, where he has since been located. In 1862 he received the appointment of Assistant Surgeon of the 13th Mich. Vol. Inf. In 1872 he attended a course of lectures at Bellevue Hospital, New York city, and also the College of Physicians and

Surgeons; is a member of the Michigan State Medical Society; also of the American Medical Society; is a member of Parma Lodge, No. 183 F. & A. M., also of Jackson Chapter R. A. M., and Jackson Commandery, No. 9, Knights Templar.

*Lorenzo D. Chapel* was born in Salem, Conn., Nov. 4, 1811. He married Margaret Clapp, Sept. 12, 1832, and they have had 3 children—Isabel (deceased), Julius, and Helen (deceased). He came to Michigan in 1836, and located on sec. 18, where he now owns 200 acres of land on which he still resides. He is a Republican in politics. P. O., Parma.

*Samuel Chapel, A. M.*, was born in Jackson county, Mich., Dec. 10, 1833. His father, Caleb M. Chapel, was a native of Connecticut. He graduated at the University of Michigan in the class of " '57," taking the degree of A. B., and June 28, 1876, the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by the same institution. He was married to Amy A. King, May 3, 1865; their 4 children are—Mary Elizabeth, S. Roy, Florence R. and Robbie G. Mr. Chapel is a farmer and owns 320 acres of land in sec. 33, Sandstone tp. Politically he is a Democrat. P. O., Parma.

*Nathan Dean* was born in Vermont Aug. 25, 1799. He married Tryphena Smith, Feb. 17, 1822; came to Michigan in August, 1835, and entered six 80-acre lots of Government land; made a homestead on sec. 7, Sandstone tp., where he still resides with his son, George Dean. He is a member of the M. E. Church and organized the first class-meeting in this vicinity. P. O., Parma.

*Matthew Dearin* is of Irish descent, and was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., March 10, 1817. His grandfather, John Dearin, was born Aug. 2, 1755, and his grandmother, Annie Maria Lawson Dearin, Oct. 28, 1757. His father, John Dearin, was married to Annie Van Keuren, in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1804, and came to Michigan in September, 1837, locating in Sandstone tp., where he lived until his death, Jan. 25, 1856. He was distinguished through life for honesty, temperance and hospitality, traits that were transmitted to his children. Matthew Dearin was married to Abbie La Rue Perrine, Dec. 25, 1843, a descendant of Pierre Perrine, one of three brothers who fled from France upon the revocation of the "Edict of Nantes" by Louis XIV. The refugees landed on Staten Island, and finally located near Monmouth, N. J.; it was here that Henry Perrine, the father of Mrs. Dearin, was born; he married Esther Gilbert, in Salem, N. Y. In 1833 he came to Sandstone, where he resided until his death. Their children are as follows: Van, born Oct. 11, 1844; Ann, Jan. 18, 1847 (deceased); Kate A., Jan. 19, 1849 (deceased); Henry Perrine, Feb. 19, 1851; Mary Josephine, Aug. 12, 1853 (deceased); Ella A., Aug. 20, 1856; Elizabeth L., June 18, 1860; David Matthew, Feb. 29, 1864.

Mr. Dearin has always been a Republican, and attended the first Republican convention held in Jackson as a delegate. He and his wife are members of the Congregational Church. He owns a



fine farm in sec. 34, Sandstone tp., worth about \$75 per acre. P. O., Sandstone.

*Samuel Fassett* was born in Fabius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Sept. 30, 1814. His father, Samuel Fassett, Sr., was a local minister, and preached the first sermon ever preached in Jackson, in the fall of 1830. The subject of this sketch was married to Mary Ann Dunham Sept. 19, 1837; there are 9 children, viz.: Chas. S., Francis A., Sarah Jane, John Henry, Solomon N., Miner P., Alvan G., Mary Jane (deceased) and Mary Jane.

Mr. Fassett is a farmer and local minister of the M. E. Church; has preached more funeral sermons than any other man in Jackson county; is not a member of any political party, voting for the best man. P. O., Parma.

*David Harrington* was born in Rutland county, Vt., Oct. 1, 1806. His father was a native of Connecticut, and his mother of New York. He was married to Nancy Lynch, Oct. 6, 1830; came to this country in April, 1849, and 10 years after, located in Sandstone tp., where he now resides with his son Charles, who was born in New York in 1836, and came West with his father in 1849; he now lives on sec. 29, this tp. P. O., Parma.

*Lucius Dorr Hawkins* was born in Oswego county, N. Y., Dec. 30, 1824. His father, Amasa Hawkins, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., in 1794; his mother, Maria (King) Hawkins, a native of Vermont, was born in 1796, and married in 1820. Mr. Hawkins, Sr., came West in 1835 and located in Spring Arbor tp. Lucius was married to Harriet Z. Wall in October, 1845; they have 7 children, viz.: Christina Maria, Emma Jane, Wright, Elsie, Celia, Dwight, and Dell. Mr. Hawkins went to California in 1853 and again in 1859; he remained the last time until 1865, dealt in mining stock with fair success; was general manager for Flint, Peabody & Co., of San Francisco and Boston; since his return he has been general agent for the McCormick Reaper Co. He is a liberal Republican and was elected State Senator by that party in 1874; is a minister of the Baptist Church; owns a fine farm and saw-mill in sec. 15, Sandstone tp. P. O., Parma.

*Thompson Charles Lewis* was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1811; came West in 1832; kept the Washtenaw House at Ann Arbor for several years; in 1834, went with goods to Marshall to trade with the Indians; was for some time agent for the stage company and also Assistant Revenue Collector. He married Catherine Maria Toppin, of Ann Arbor, May 22, 1838; there are 6 children—Charles, Julia, George, Francis, Eva and James. He has lived in Parma since 1843; belongs to Jackson lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 4. P. O., Parma.

*Milo Markham* was born in Blackman tp., Jackson county, July 3, 1840. He married Sarah Jane Smith Sept. 24, 1865, and they have 2 children—Kitty Mabel and Elva Jeanette. During the war, Mr. Markham was with McDonald's company in the capacity

of a mechanic. In 1874 he came to Sandstone tp., where he has since resided. P. O. Jackson.

*Henry Martin* was born in St. Lawrence county, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1823; Geo. Martin, his father, was a native of Rensselaer county. He came West in 1843, located in Washtenaw county; came to Parma in 1846; was with the U. S. topographical engineers in 1843; worked for the M. C. R. R. 18 years. He married Sarah A. Coy, Dec. 29, 1874; they have 3 children—Geo. H., Helen F. and C. R. Mr. Martin came to sec. 16, this tp., in 1854, where he now resides; he is a Democrat and member of Parma Lodge, I. O. O. F. P. O., Parma.

*H. L. Moe* was born in Rutland county, Vt., in 1822; he came West with his parents and located on sec. 25; he was married to Amelia Hay, of Onondaga county, N. Y., Dec. 9, 1846; there are 5 children now living—Orville, Aaron, Alma, Mabel, and Willard. In the fall of 1847 Mr. Moe came to sec. 4, where he now resides; owns 160 acres of land and has been a farmer all his life. P. O., Jackson.

*Amasa Quivey*, of Sandstone tp., was born Jan. 9, 1832, in Saratoga county, N. Y. His father, Aaron Quivey, was a farmer, and a native of the same county. His grandfather, Amasa Quivey, was also a native of New York State, and a Scotchman of pure blood. Aaron Quivey married Lucinda Moe, daughter of Joseph Moe, a pioneer of Jackson county, having settled on sec. 12, this tp., in 1837. He had 8 sons and 3 daughters, viz.: Amasa, Joseph M., Clara, Caroline, Mary, Aaron (deceased), William Henry, John P., Roscius (deceased), Israel and Charles. Amasa received his early schooling at Clifton Park, Saratoga Co.; afterward attended Fort Edward's Academy, in Washington county; came West in 1855, settling in Blackman tp., on sec. 30. In 1864 he moved to sec. 21, this tp.; sold out and removed to his present home on sec. 30 in 1866. He was married Dec. 24, 1857, to Miss Rachel Sammons, daughter of Cornelius Sammons, of Blackman tp., a farmer and pioneer of 1836. They have 6 children—Mary L., Carrie A., Ada E., Hattie A., Charles H. and Aaron F.

*Jacob Rhines* was born in Shannon, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1804. He came West and located at Sandstone in 1833; worked at blacksmithing in the village, and erected the first shop there. He was married to Lucinda Godfrey, of Orange county, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1848; they have had 2 children—Vega J., died Sept. 28, 1876; Emmett, now living at home. Mr. Rhines owns 196 acres of land in sec. 35, where he resides, and has been engaged in farming for the past 20 years; is a Republican in politics, and has never voted any other ticket. P. O., Sandstone.

*Edmund W. Richardson* was born in Genesee county, N. Y., May 21, 1823. He came West with his parents in 1834, and located in Lenawee county, Mich.; in the fall of 1835 he came to Jackson county, and located in sec. 21, Sandstone tp.; in 1852 went to California, where he remained four years. He was mar-

ried Jan. 13, 1858, to Angylette Alexander, of Richland county, Ohio; they have had 3 children, viz.: Dora, Della (deceased), and Jared. In February, 1856, Mr. R. located in sec. 17, where he has since lived. In politics he is a Republican. P. O., Parma.

*Jared Leroy Richardson* was born in Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y., April 13, 1813, son of Jared Richardson, a native of Massachusetts. In 1834 he came West and located in Sandstone tp., the following year going to Monroe on foot and alone to buy his land. He was married to Harriet Maria Bush, Feb. 2, 1837. There are 4 children—Harriet Lavina, Henry Clay, Lucretia Maria and Frederic Albert; Ida May was adopted in 1855. Politically, Mr. Richardson is a Republican, and has held nearly all of the town offices. P. O., Parma.

*Thomas Sackrider* was born in Oxford county, Canada, March 28, 1822; his father, Christian Sackrider, was a native of Saratoga county, N. Y. He came to Michigan in 1840 and was married to Mary McClary, of Charleston, Kalamazoo Co., Nov. 9, 1846. Mr. and Mrs. S. have 3 children—Frederick C., Frank and William. He came to Sandstone in 1865, located on sec. 26, where he now resides. He owns 148 acres. Politically, he is a Republican, and a member of the Congregational Church. P. O., Sandstone.

*Jonathan S. Scott* was born in Madison county, N. Y., Aug. 23, 1816; came to Monroe county, Mich., in 1842, and in 1844 to Parma, where he now resides. He was married to Dorcas Ann Miller Oct. 13, 1839, in Genesee county, N. Y. There are 3 children—Irene Louise, Chester E. and Anson S. His wife died Jan. 12, 1847, and Sept. 1, 1847, he married Elizabeth D. Ingram; they have 2 children—Elsie K. and J. W. Mr. Scott was in the employ of the M. C. R. R. 23 years, holding responsible positions. He now resides in Parma. P. O., Parma.

*Levi Somers*, of Parma village, was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1808. He came to Michigan and settled in Parma village in 1836; is a blacksmith by trade, and has made it the occupation of his life. He married Miss Mary Van Alstine Sept. 2, 1830, and they have had 11 children, of whom 8 are still living. His father, John Somers, was a farmer by occupation, a native of Erie county, and was born July 26, 1763. He married Charity Mereremess, who was born in Germany, May 30, 1771. They were married Nov. 20, 1788, and had 14 children; the ages of those living are as follows: Susan, 90 years; Abram, 85; John, 81; David 76; Levi, 72; and Elizabeth, 59; total, 463. Mr. Somers is now living a retired life; is a man much respected as a neighbor and a citizen.

*Timothy I. Titus* was born in Niagara county, N. Y., July 15, 1822. He came West with his parents in 1833. His father located Government land on sec. 29, Sandstone tp. He was married to Laura J. Pool, of Genesee county, N. Y., in February, 1851; they have 3 children, viz.: Jane, Cornelius and William P., all living at home. In May, 1853, he removed to sec. 17, where he has since resided. He is a thorough Republican and has voted with his party ever since its formation. P. O., Parma.

*David D. Trumbull* was born in Colchester, New London Co., Conn., June 29, 1811; came to Michigan in 1833 and located in Sandstone tp. He married Hannah Latimer in November, 1837, and they have 1 child—Benjamin, now living with his father. Mr. Trumbull is a Democrat; he and his son own 240 acres of land in sec. 36, Sandstone tp. P. O., Sandstone.

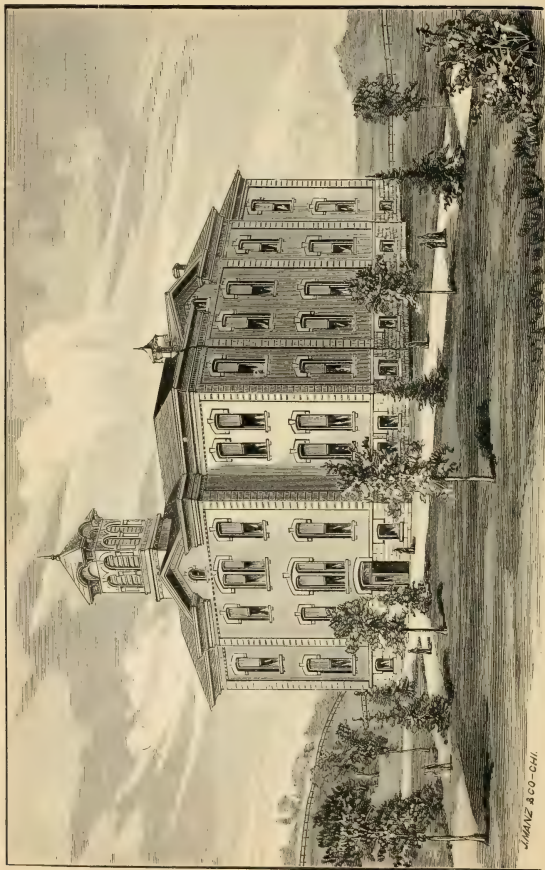
*Edmund Upton*, born in Dutchess county, N. Y., March 14, 1828; came West with his father, who located on sec. 18, Sandstone tp., in 1835; he lives on the old homestead, owning 190 acres of the land entered by his father in 1835. He is a Republican, and has been elected Supervisor by that party several times; he is a very successful man and well esteemed by all who know him. He has never married, the only mistake he ever committed. P. O., Parma.

*Olive Vedder* was born in Spofford, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1813. She married William Raymond, Dec. 12, 1831, who died Nov. 7, 1865. Aug. 16, 1871, she married William Vedder, of Sandstone, who died in 1876. Mrs. Vedder now lives on the old homestead of 280 acres in sec. 12. She is a member of the M. E. Church, and is well known and respected by all. P. O., Jackson.

*Henry D. Ver Valin* was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., Jan. 27, 1832; he is a descendant of a distinguished German family; came West in 1856 and located in Sandstone tp. Nov. 29, 1859; he married Emeline Horn, of New York, and they have 1 child—Della Grace. He has lived in Sandstone since 1856; is a Republican in politics, and a member of Wesleyan Methodist Church. P. O., Parma.

*Chester Wall* is the son of John and Sally (Parker) Wall, natives of Nova Scotia. At the age of 15 John Wall came to New York with his parents; served in the American army during the Revolution, and was taken prisoner by the British at New York; after the war he followed the sea some years, but finally abandoned it and settled in Cayuga county, N. Y., where Chester was born. He was married to Christiana Frink, Jan. 31, 1825, at Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y.; came West in 1830 and located in this tp.; entered 160 acres of land in sec. 35, where he has since resided; his wife died Dec. 13, 1840, leaving 5 children, viz.: Harriet Z., born Dec. 22, 1826; Lydia A., Sept. 23, 1829; Sarah M., May 14, 1832, died Feb. 12, 1857; Ashur F., July 24, 1834, died Dec. 17, 1874; Nathan C., Mar. 6, 1840. Lucius Wall married Rachel Tillon, May 13, 1841, in this county; they have 6 children, as follows: Amanda C., born Nov. 15, 1844; Marion, April 3, 1846; Clara, July 10, 1849; Josephine, May 9, 1851; Frances A., Oct. 11, 1853; Florence A., Nov. 9, 1855. Mr. Wall is the oldest settler in Jackson county, having been here 51 years. He is engaged in farming, and owns as a homestead 310 acres of good land, 80 acres of which is a part of the original 160 entered 51 years ago; it is valued at \$60 per acre. He is a Republican in politics, and has held nearly all the offices in the tp.; is not a member of any Church or secret society, but is never behind in any of the movements intended to benefit humanity.





SPRING ARBOR SEMINARY.

J. MANZ & CO. - CHICAGO.

## SPRING ARBOR TOWNSHIP.

At the spring election in 1833, held in Spring Arbor, Mr. Gibson received the full vote for supervisor, and the entire number of votes cast was 11. The next year he was elected to the same office, receiving the full vote, which had increased to 31. The present township was set off in 1838, having also been divided from its first eight townships into four in 1836. The first supervisor of the town, after its final organization, was Dr. Connell.

A. B. Gibson and Moses Bean settled in Spring Arbor township in the spring of 1831. That township then embraced the eight townships west of Jacksonburgh. There were three families besides himself at the time he located there, Isaac N. Swain's, Mr. Smith's, and Mr. Van Fossen's. Among the old settlers who were pioneers in this town are, James Videto, L. W. Douglas, J. D. Crouch and Louis Snyder, Jr.

This town is quite intimately connected with the early history of Jackson county. It was here that the Pottawatomies had their Indian village. Here also to-day is to be seen the old burying-ground of their young "braves." For a great many years the people of the town kept this burying-ground well fenced, but of late years they have forgotten this humane duty, and the traces of Indian occupation are daily growing more and more extinct.

The college of Spring Arbor was the Alpha of the Hillsdale College, Presidents Graham and Fairfield having started their school here, and continued it for several years before removing it to Hillsdale. The buildings were erected by a joint-stock company, and the institution was under the special patronage of the Free-Will Baptists. For some years after the removal of the college to Hillsdale the buildings were unoccupied, but the Free Methodist denomination opened a school in them in 1874.

The agricultural resources of the township are without a rival; the many opportunities which it offers to the manufacturer seem to pass unnoticed, so that the township capital may be said to be comprised in church, school, and postoffice buildings.

## SPRING ARBOR SEMINARY.

The Spring Arbor Seminary is situated eight and one half miles south and west of Jackson city, on the Air-Line of the M. C. R. R. This institution of learning was organized by the Free Methodists in 1872. It commenced with nine trustees, all business being carried on by the direct vote of the board. The board now numbers 15, and the business is conducted by a code of by-laws. The yearly

meeting of the board convenes in the school-building the first Wednesday of each November. Present Board—Chester S. Gitchell, President, Spring Arbor, Mich.; Ira W. Bell, Secretary, Pittsford, Mich.; A. M. Shipley, Treasurer, Spring Arbor, Mich.; Wm. H. Osman, Agent, Pontiac, Mich.; Edward P. Hart, Jackson, Mich.; Charles Mattice, Spring Arbor, Mich.; John French, Spring Arbor, Mich.; Alpheus Spencer, Spring Arbor, Mich.; Lemuel T. Frink, Spring Arbor, Mich.; Dewitt Pretty, Spring Arbor, Mich.; D. P. Baker, Chicago Ill.; Burton R. Jones, Cleveland, Ohio, W. H. Clark, Parma, Mich.; D. W. Abrams, Paw Paw, Mich.; Mr. Palaster, Ray, Mich.

Arrangements and preparations were being made in the fall and winter preceding the opening of the first term. The old buildings, formerly the college building of the Free-Will Baptist denomination, were repaired to serve a sufficient number of years to determine the future success of such a school—then to give way to a commodious structure intended for convenience and durability.

The citizens living near these old buildings subscribed enough to purchase the property, and something toward the improvements, for which the school was to be run at least five years. Rev. E. P. Hart, now resident of Jackson city, had the full control of purchasing the property and preparing the buildings, and almost the entire management until the prospect of success was deemed certain.

The first term was held in the spring of 1873 by Prof. Clark Jones, assisted by his wife. Twenty-eight students were in attendance. The opening of the fall term received an addition both of teachers and scholars, Prof. Jones being the principal, and continued as such until the close of the fall term of 1874. Prof. Calhoun, of Oberlin, Ohio, was secured as principal during the winter term of 1874-'5. Nearly 100 students were in attendance. The spring term was conducted by Prof. Walter A. Sellew, of Syracuse, N. Y. He was engaged to take charge of the school for the coming year, but during the spring term the death of his father called him back to New York, and Prof. Jones took his place. The pressure in money matters and the decline in property weighed heavily for a time upon the school, reducing the number, but gradually wore away. The running of the school for five years, commencing with the fall term of 1876, was placed in the hands of Prof. Jones, who is conducting it with ability. The roll of students is on the increase. The winter term of 1880-'1 numbered 116. This spring's term is about 100. The tuition, including incidental expenses, is as follows: Primary department, \$4; Intermediate, \$6; Languages, \$8.

The surroundings of this school recommend it to the favor of all parents wishing to educate their children, and at the same time save them from ruinous company and low, obscene conversation and conduct. There is no saloon within five miles to entice the youth into coarse, rough expression, blasphemies, foul-mouthed vulgarity and other deadly, damning habits. No hotel for loungers. No



place for doubtful recreations. Therefore the children are not trained in card-playing, dice and other games tending to gambling or squandering of time. No mania for tobacco. Students are not poisoning the air with narcotic practice, *neither would it be allowed*. No tobacco sold in the place except at a very small, poverty-stricken establishment in the suburbs. One convenient and sufficiently extensive store is kept by Messrs. Bailey & Rogers.

This seminary has some promising and effective advantages over other like institutions of the State, in that most of the female students dress plain but neat, thus cutting off the many hours of silly thought and talk about fashions, and the much time consumed in making and arranging their apparel, and the parades to disclose their decorations, until the mind finds little else to occupy it; also those fun-making socials, chaining the attention from one to two days before their meeting, then bind the mind at least one day more in amusing themselves over the comic and other parts of the entertainment, leaving the heart foolish, vain and trifling. With this school, sound, thorough education is the motto, coupled with the principles of morality and extended religious privileges.

The seminary carries the student within two years of a graduation at Ann Arbor College, giving the children a longer time for healthy, moral exercise, strengthening them to resist detrimental influences when finishing their education, than at colleges where students have been permitted to have their liberty in recreations which dissipate the mind and hinder them from being master scholars.

The corps of teachers numbers four. Prof. Clark Jones, graduate of Ann Arbor College, is principal of the school and teacher of languages. Prof. David S. Warner, graduate of the Baptist college of Rochester, N. Y., teacher of mathematics. Miss H. J. Chittenden, of Newark Seminary, N. Y., principal teacher in the preparatory department, and preceptress of the school. Mr. John Huston, assistant teacher in the intermediate department.

The new building is to be erected during the spring and summer of 1882, which will add measurably to the appearance of the village, increasing greatly the value of the surrounding farms. It will establish the place for many years to come as a desirable resort for educational pursuits, and a healthy, quiet place to build homes for permanent residence. The dwellings of Spring Arbor village are mostly new and commanding, and the number is increasing.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

*Alfred E. Bailey* was born July 3, 185-, in Galva, Henry Co., Ill., where he lived with his parents until 1868. His father, Lewis Bailey, was born in Lawrence county, N. Y., and in an early day, with his parents, moved to Delaware county, O. There his father, James Bailey, ran a saw-mill and flouring-mill, and by this means Lewis learned the miller's trade. While living in Ohio Lewis married Mary E. Brown. After two years of married life in Ohio, he

and his wife and child, Lennette, moved to Henry county, Ill., near Galva, where he put up a flouring-mill and remained there eight years or so, in which time one more member was added to the family, Alfred. The father feeling his call to the ministry, sold his interest in the mill and entered the ministry, in which he continued until his death, Dec. 22, 1873. He had been publisher and proprietor of a religious paper for three years previous to his death, which the widow continued for about nine months after his death, and then sold it. It had been the father's design to send his son Alfred to the seminary situated at Spring Arbor, and in the fall of 1874 Alfred came to Spring Arbor, where he now lives, also his mother. His sister, Lennet B. Dake, died in Iowa in 1876. Alfred E. is now engaged in business as a partner in the firm of Bailey & Rogers, of Spring Arbor. Mr. Bailey had been teaching in the seminary nearly two years, but saw a chance to enter business and did so. He is Postmaster, and owns the larger interest in the stock.

*Ambrose Bean*, the first white child born in the town of Spring Arbor, Oct. 17, 1831, lives now on sec. 12. His father, Moses Bean, came to Michigan in 1830 and entered the land on sec. 12, in Spring Arbor, and built one of the first houses in the town, and made the first wagon road west of Jackson into Spring Arbor. He died at the same place only last January (Jan. 30, 1881), over 70 years of age, being born Sept. 14, 1808, in New Hampshire. Mrs. Moses Bean is still living with her son Ambrose, in the full possession of all her faculties, having a mind full of the recollections of the early history of Jackson county. Before marriage her name was Lydia Perry. She was born Jan. 16, 1809, and moved to Spring Arbor in the spring of 1831, with her husband. Ambrose married Losinda Hosmer, of Oakland county, Dec. 10, 1862; 3 children are living—Nettie, born March 27, 1864; George H., Oct. 11, 1869; and Seth S., June 11, 1871. Mrs. Ambrose Bean died March 29, 1877.

*Lorenzo Dow Bean*, brother of the next mentioned, was born Oct. 6, 1825, at Batavia, N. Y.; came to Michigan in 1834; married March 4, 1861, Urania Spaulding, who was born July 2, 1842. Children—Engene S., born Sept. 16, 1862; Zachariah Chandler, Aug. 28, 1864; Jewett S., Dec. 15, 1866; Fred R., Oct. 8, 1868; Lorenzo, Jr., Oct. 27, 1871, and died Nov. 3, 1872; and Bessie May, born Jan. 29, 1877. Mr. Bean has a fine farm on sec. 12, of about 400 acres, and back of his stone residence stands the first frame house built in the town. Mr. B. is a Republican.

*John H. Bean* was born in Batavia, N. Y., Feb. 13, 1820; came to Spring Arbor May 22, 1834, by the way of the lake, and from Detroit, even as early in the spring as that, with the reports in previous years that Michigan was all swamp. There was hardly water or mud enough the whole way to wet the tire. Nov. 27, 1844, he married Miss Susan Cranmore, who was born June 26, 1818, at Batavia, N. Y., and came to Michigan in 1839. Their chil-

dren are—Celinda S., born Aug. 26, 1846, now Mrs. D. A. Culver, Liberty, Mich.; Naomi F., March 25, 1849, and was married to Dr. L. T. Van Horn April 16, 1873, by Rev. Mr. Hunt. She died at Homer, Oct. 6, 1876. John C., born Oct. 7, 1851; residence, Parma; Sinkler C., Aug. 30, 1853; Elmore J., Dec. 1, 1855; and Nolan S., Sept. 2, 1860.

Sinkler Bean, father of the two preceding, was born in New Hampshire Dec. 16, 1793; married Betsey Haynes in 1815; came to Michigan with his family in 1834, when John H. was but a boy. John's parents have been dead a number of years, and he lives now upon his farm, sec. 12, of nearly 400 acres, on the Spring Arbor road, four miles west of the city. Mr. Bean has always been a teetotaler, never having called for a glass of any intoxicating drink in his life. P. O., Jackson city.

*St. Clair Bean, Sr.*, farmer, sec. 19; P. O., Spring Arbor; was born Nov. 25, 1809, in Salisbury, N. H., and came to Michigan in 1846. Mr. Bean's first wife, Rebecca West, was the mother of Henry F., born Sept. 23, 1833; he is an engineer and surveyor, now locating the northern extension of railroads in Northern Michigan. Other children were—Fanny (deceased), Clarissa and St. Clair, Jr., born Feb. 5, 1849, now of Spring Arbor. March 12, 1868, Mr. Bean married his present wife, Maria Darling, who was born at Lockport, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1825. Her parents, Amasa and Hannah Darling, came to Michigan in 1834, the mother living now with her daughter. Mrs. Darling is in her 90th year, probably the oldest person in the town. Mr. Bean owns one of the finest burr-oak farms in Michigan, of several hundred acres, two miles west of the Spring Arbor College.

*John Belden* was born in Litchfield county, Conn., Dec. 16, 1806. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of that county. During his youth he worked on his father's farm, and attended the district school winters. Afterward attended the high school at Goshen. For some time afterward he taught school in his native State, as well as in the State of New York, afterward teaching in Ohio and Michigan. In 1832 he purchased land in sec. 26, in Spring Arbor, upon which he has since resided, and which is accounted one of the best farms in the county. In 1838 he married Harriet Hale, and has 1 son. He has held various offices of trust, including Supervisor, which he has had a number of times. He is universally esteemed as a man of strict integrity and kindness of heart, seeking rather the good of others than himself. His memory will be cherished by all who know him for his noble characteristics. A portrait of Mr. Belden will be found on page 839.

*Francis Belden* came to Jackson county in an early day and settled in Spring Arbor, on the southeast quarter of the southeast sec. of the tp. He never married. In 1844 Henry Town and wife came from Orleans county, N. Y., and stopped with Mr. Belden. Dec. 19, 1845, Mr. Town died, leaving his wife and 2 children—George

W. and Kate L. Mrs. Town has remained upon the farm ever since, keeping house and taking care of Mr. Belden in his old age, until his death, which occurred but a few years ago. For her faithfulness and care the property, in part at least, was willed to her, and she is now managing the farm. The daughter is now Mrs. Ambrose Crouch.

*T. C. Bishop*, born in Monroe county, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1833, came to Michigan in '56 and married Martha A. Cary Oct. 18, 1869; she was born in Massachusetts, May 27, 1850; their children are—Frances Bell, born Nov. 12, 1870, and John Fredy, Jan. 3, 1873. Mr. Bishop's father, Barnwell Bishop, came to Michigan and settled in Hanover before he came. His mother, Eliza (Birchill) Bishop, recently died in Baldwins, March 9, 1881. Mr. Bishop has a fine farm on sec. 34, worth \$70 per acre. He has worked hard to accumulate this property, and can look forward now to days of plenty and peace. By a straightforward course in life and strict honesty he has gained the respect of all. In politics he is a Republican. P.O. address, Horton, Mich.

*Anthony Carter*, farmer and wheat-buyer, was born Jan. 17, 1842, at Manchester, this State, also the native place of his wife, who was Miss Laura C. Moore. They were married April 10, 1865; their first child, Sarah Bell, was born Jan. 8, 1866; their eldest son, Lyman P., Feb. 3, 1867; Emma C. was born March 29, 1872; Lenora E., Feb. 6, 1874, and John F., April 20, 1876. Mr. Carter's parents have lived in Spring Arbor for a good many years, his father's farm joining one of his on sec. 22, near Snyder's Station, the only shipping point in Spring Arbor. Mr. Carter has bought wheat here for some time, and in the last year has already bought over 50 car-loads, paying Jackson prices. Mr. Carter is a member of the Board of Trade, with a number of prominent citizens of the town. He has two very nice farms, on sec. 22, one of which he offers very cheap, as he proposes to give his attention to the wheat trade.

*Oliver Chapel* was born in New London county, Conn., Aug. 27, 1818; came West with his parents in 1832; was married to Louisa J. Chapman Nov. 7, 1841; there were no children by this marriage; she died July 4, 1856. He married Keziah Donner, Jan. 13, 1858. Their children are—Jackson and George W. In March, 1842, Mr. Chapel located on sec. 5, this tp., where he now resides. He now owns 160 acres of land in Spring Arbor and Sandstone tps. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Politically, Republican. P. O., Parma.

*John Cogswell*, born in Ticonderoga, Essex Co., N. Y., June 17, 1833. His father, John Cogswell, Sr., came to Spring Arbor, in 1834, and died April 18, 1870; the mother, Eunice M. (Mead), died Sept. 14, 1872. Dec. 24, 1865, Mr. Cogswell, married Maria French, daughter of John French, whose biography appears on page 1066. They have 2 children—Albert Ray, born Nov. 24, 1874, and Charles Gardner, April 22, 1880. They reside on the farm the father took up, a fine burr-oak tract now worth \$75 to

\$100 per acre. Mr. Cogswell is a Republican. P. O., Spring Arbor.

*Alpheus Coon*, born in Somerset county, N. Y., July 8, 1815; in 1838 he went to Illinois; came to Michigan in 1841, settling on sec. 16, this tp. Nov. 27, 1844, he was married to Mary Ann Cranmore, of Summit, this county, and James, the eldest son, was born May 21, 1846, now of Brookfield, Mich.; Ellen Mary was born April 24, 1849, and died Nov. 27, 1864; Douglass, the youngest son, was born May 29, 1858. Mr. Coon lives a half mile east of Spring Arbor Seminary, on the Jackson road, on the farm he has owned so long. Mrs. Coon's mother is still living, in Summit, this county, well advanced in years.

*Wm. Smith Crowl*, County Surveyor, one of the first white children born in Spring Arbor, named after Dea. Wm. Smith, an old pioneer and much loved neighbor of his parents, Buel P. and Maria (Worth) Crowl. They came to Spring Arbor in the fall of 1831. William was born the next spring, April 3, 1832. He attended some of the best schools in the country, attained a fine mathematical education, and has engaged quite extensively in surveying. In 1856 he married Miss Josephine Tift. Two sons and 1 daughter—Clarence E., born Jan. 5, 1869; Herman E., March 21, 1873. and Anna Verne, March 25, 1876. The father is taking great pride in the education of his boys, who are remarkably forward in their studies. The widowed mother of William, now at the advanced age of 80, lives with her son, retaining her mental faculties remarkably. Mr. Crowl has always been a Republican. P. O., Spring Arbor.

*Fitch B. Comstock*, born Jan. 1, 1805, in Montville, Conn.; married in Buffalo, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1833, Miss Eliza Thorp, who was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., Nov. 6, 1801. They came to Michigan in the spring of 1833, and lived for many years in Sandstone. There were but very few log houses west of Jackson when they came in. Their children are—Mary D., Carole B., James A., born Oct. 8, 1837, now on the old farm, sec. 28, Sandstone; Chas. V., born April 7, 1840, and died May 10, 1873; Francis Henry, born April 1, 1843. Mr. and Mrs. Comstock, now in their old age, have a pleasant home on sec. 11, near the Spring Arbor Mills. He has always been a staunch Republican, an upright neighbor, and is held in great respect by his many old acquaintances.

*James A. Dewey* was born in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y., Jan. 21, 1824. In 1836 he came to Michigan with his parents, Timothy and Sally (Flint) Dewey, who live now on sec. 25, in Concord tp., where they settled when they came to the county. They had a large family; James is the oldest living; he married Oct. 24, 1849, Amanda Gary, who was born in Vermont, a daughter of John and Sally (Rice) Gary, pioneers of Calhoun county, Mich. Mr. Dewey has had 3 children, the eldest deceased—C. Clark was born Aug. 1, 1852, and died April 18, 1859; Phineas J., born Jan. 3, 1854, and Wilber J., born March 10, 1856. Phineas J. Dewey was married

Jan. 5, 1875, to the daughter of S. F. Woolcut, of Concord, and an old settler of Spring Arbor, Julia F., whose mother, Harriet F., *nee* Stone, came to Hanover, this county, with her parents when the county was very new.

*Justus Fowler*, born at Fabius, Onondaga Co., N. Y., March 26, 1810; came to Michigan in 1838, and settled on sec. 19, in Liberty. He married at Tully, N. Y., in 1839, Flory M. Lake. On the farm in Liberty 2 sons were born: the eldest, Henry H., March 30, 1840, who died at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Jan. 15, 1862, while with his regiment, the 14th Mich. Cav. Major Van Antwerp, now of the Jackson *Patroit*, writing his obituary, speaks in the highest terms of Sergeant Fowler, of his virtues as a man and soldier. The second son, Charles W., now of the firm of Fowler & Dunham, was born Sept. 17, 1842. He is now President of the Y. M. C. A. of the city of Jackson. Mr. Fowler's first wife died Dec. 2, 1847. From this time to the present his home has been in Spring Arbor, on sec. 13. In 1848, Dec. 12, he married Miss Olive R. Miner, of Liberty, and they have 2 sons, born on the Spring Arbor homestead—Clark R., born Dec. 9, 1850, is married and lives now at the place of his birth, where his only child (a daughter) was born, in the same room 30 years after; Frank W., born Jan. 20, 1853, resides now in Liberty, on sec. 19, on the farm entered from the Government by his grandfather, Justus Fowler, Sr., who died May 19, 1858, in the 90th year of his age. Mrs. Olive (Miner) Fowler's father, who lived in Liberty, Anderson Miner, died in 1878, at the age of 83 years. The mother, Mrs. Miner, lives now in Montcalm county, Michigan. The subject of this sketch, Justus Fowler, is now at the allotted age of man, enjoying the fruits of his labor and the respect of all the wide circle of acquaintances, and a beautiful home. He is but a fair representative of the men who have cleared up the oak openings of Jackson county and made the substantial farm improvements that dot every section of our county. P. O., Jackson.

*John French* was born in Hopewell, Ontario Co., N. Y., April 23, 1811. He lived in Buffalo and married there, in 1831, Nancy Lothrage; they came to Michigan in 1833, first to Ann Arbor. By this marriage Mr. French had 3 children—the eldest, Moses J., now Deputy Sheriff of Jackson county, residence Jackson; Hannah M., who died in her 18th year, and Elizabeth, now Mrs. John Denton, of Jackson. Mr. French's first wife died in Spring Arbor in the fall of 1840. He was married again Jan. 3, 1844, to Almira M. Spratt, who was born in Washington county, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1818; she came to Michigan in 1835. The children by this marriage—Maria, now Mrs. John Cogswell (see sketch on page 1064); Martha A. and Joseph A. Mr. French has been connected with public matters for several years, and is one of the Board of Trustees of the Spring Arbor Seminary.

*Chester S. Gitchell* was born Dec. 8, 1834, in Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y. His father, Rev. David D. Gitchell, was born Aug.

8, 1807, in Vermont, and died Dec. 27, 1877, in Mishawaka, St. Joseph Co., Indiana. Almira Handy, his mother, was born March 29, 1812, in Connecticut, and died in Mishawaka in the fall of 1842. His father married Almira Handy in the winter of 1831. Nancy, their eldest, was born in Parma, Monroe Co., N. Y., June 16, 1832, and died in Michigan February, 1857. Maria S. was born May 10, 1836, in Parma. Chester came with his parents to Ba Bago, St. Joseph Co., Mich., the summer of 1836. Leman Gitchell was born in this place in 1838, and died in Mishawaka in the fall of 1840. Early in the fall his family moved to Mishawaka. James H. was born in the spring of 1841, and died here in the fall of 1845. Rev. D. D. Gitchell, father, married for his second wife Rebecca Curtiss, who bore him 2 children, Almira and Eliza, in Mishawaka, and died in this place in 1849. In the spring of 1851 Rev. Mr. G. married Mrs. Mary Ann Curtiss, sister to his second wife, who bore him 2 children—Didama and James D.

Chester was sent to a select school for several years, and afterward attended the Northwestern University of Chicago. March 16, 1854, he was united in matrimony to Miss Nancy Shick, of Elkhart county, Ind., and moved to Elkhart village, where they resided two years, and where their first child, John D., was born Nov. 11, 1856, and died in Grove City, Christian Co., Ills. He moved with his family to this place in the spring of 1857. Delilah M. was born in Grove City, April 6, 1858. Didama S. was born Aug. 5, 1860, in Blueville, of the same county, and is now the wife of Francis Crouch, of Jackson county, Mich. Chester S. experienced religion Aug. 19, 1859, and in the fall of 1861 moved to Evanston, Ill., where he took a theological course in the Garrett Biblical Institute of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the fall of 1863 he joined the Free Methodist Church, and took work in the Illinois Conference, and Clintonville, Kane Co., was his first circuit. Here Mary S. was born, Feb. 6, 1864. He preached two years in Illinois, one in Indiana, then one in Michigan. Willis F. was born Jan. 6, 1867, in London, Monroe Co., Mich. The next year, conference sent him back to Indiana, where he remained two years; then was sent to Richland county, Ohio. Benjamin F. was born in this county Jan. 3, 1870. Two years in Ohio, three more in Indiana, then the remaining time the family were in Michigan, principally in Spring Arbor. Mirtie, their youngest, was born Feb. 22, 1877, in Spring Arbor, and died Sept. 29, 1877, in Coopersville, Ottawa Co., Mich.

John Shick, Mrs. G.'s father, was born in Lancaster, Pa., in 1808, and moved to Stark county, Ohio. Sarah Palmer, her mother, was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1808. Her parents were married in 1831. Mary, their eldest child, was born April 20, 1832, in Springfield, Stark Co. Nancy, their second child, was born Dec. 5, 1834, in Springfield. Urias F. was born in Springfield, Sept. 1, 1837. In the fall of 1840 the family moved to Medina county, Ohio. Lydia was born in Wadsworth, Medina Co., Sept. 8, 1842. Amos was born May 14, 1844, in Wadsworth,



and died in the army near Vicksburg. Susan was born in June, 1846, and died three years of age. The family moved to Elkhart county, Ind., where Lovina was born February, 1849, and died in the spring of 1854. The family were of German descent.

*Hulbert Halsted*, sec. 35; P. O., Horton; he was born at Wilson, Niagara Co., N. Y., Sept. 24, 1828. He came to Jackson county when a boy, with his stepfather, and settled in the south part of Liberty; and there, near the old Chicago turnpike, he helped to break up the oak openings when a mere boy, driving "breaking-up" teams, barefooted, and often working beyond the strength of his slight frame, not attaining man's size until after he became a voter. But by hard work and exchange of land and farms he has now one of the best in the county. Feb. 16, 1862, after a home had been procured, Mr. Halsted married Mrs. Jenette McMichael, daughter of Daniel O. and Sally Lee, old settlers here from Niagara county, N. Y. She was the widow of Allen McMichael, by whom she had 2 children—Sylvester, born Oct. 15, 1851, died May 18, 1875; and Eliza M., born Nov. 18, 1852, now Mrs. Wm. Vroman, who also has had 2 children—Bart, born May 2, 1875, and Freddy, born May 14, 1876, and died Jan. 27, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Halsted have 1 boy—Charles N., born Dec. 25, 1865. Her father, Daniel O. Lee, died Oct. 16, 1849, aged 48 years, 11 months and 20 days. Her brothers and sisters are deceased—John died July 24, 1852; Mary died May 13, 1844, in her 18th year; Isaac died Aug. 8, 1858, also in his 18th year; and Ira died July 4, 1868, in his 23d year. For further particulars of the Lee family, see sketch of Abraham Lee, in Summit tp.

*Porter S. Harrington* was born April 14, 1842, in Summit, this county; his father, Charles Harrington, came into Jackson county in an early day, and to Spring Arbor, on sec. 15, where he now lives with several of his children settled around him on beautiful farms. Porter was married April 14, 1868, to Miss Lina M. Teft, who was born in Spring Arbor, April 25, 1848; she was the daughter of one of the pioneers of the county—V. J. Teft, who died in 1854; her mother died in 1851; both are buried in the Spring Arbor cemetery. Mr. and Mrs. Harrington have 1 child—Cora, born Sept. 11, 1873. They have a beautiful home on the Spring Arbor road, a fine farm of some 200 acres of as good strong land as Jackson county can produce; P. O., Spring Arbor.

*Judge Barnabas C. Hatch* (deceased), of Spring Arbor tp., was born in August, 1809; emigrated from Steuben county, N. Y., about 1837. He was deprived of school advantages in youth, and when married had no education; but through his own efforts, assisted by an excellent wife, he attained a degree of culture superior to most persons enjoying much better opportunities. The Judge was married in 1829, and his children are—Eliza J., now Mrs. W. J. Weeks; George N., the next mentioned; James E., Hanover; Sylvanus C., died Aug. 6, 1849; John O., Hanover; Barnabas C., Jr., Helen H., now Mrs. James F. Brown; Charles B., Harriet A., afterward Mrs. J. B. Weeks, died June 23, 1875,



and Lewis Cass. Upon arriving in Jackson county, the only capital he possessed was an extraordinary supply of common sense, industry and energy; these, had it not been for a proverbial liberality, would have made him very wealthy; but as it was, he earned a competence for declining years, and besides, as each son became of age and married he was fitted out with a good farm. Judge Hatch's generosity and public spirit led him to take great interest in, and to labor for, the advancement of Jackson city and county. That he was highly esteemed as a neighbor and citizen was well attested by the calls made upon him to fill official positions. He represented his tp. in the county Board of Supervisors eight or ten terms; held the office of Justice of the Peace 20 years; served some time as second Assistant County Judge; was chosen Representative to the Legislature in 1849, and was soon after elected County Judge. In all these positions he discharged his duties with signal ability and fidelity. To rare intellectual endowments Judge Hatch supplemented a fine sense of honor and unswerving integrity of character. He died Feb. 22, 1874, leaving a family of 8 children and a valuable estate.

*George N. Hatch*, son of the preceding, was born June 13, 1832, in Steuben county, N. Y.; he came to Spring Arbor with his father, Judge Barnabas C. Hatch, in 1835. He was married Nov. 26, 1854, to Ann Hutchins, whose father, Jacob Hutchins, came to Michigan in 1843, to Summit. Their children are—James B., born July 5, 1856; Eleanor E., Sept. 10, 1858. Mrs. Hatch died Jan. 6, 1879, and is buried in the cemetery south of Baldwins. Mr. Hatch has taken a prominent part in the affairs of the county for years. He is the Supervisor of Spring Arbor at the present time and has held the office many years. His farm is one of the best in the county; situated on sec. 35; about a mile from Baldwins. He married again March 25, 1880, Mrs. Frances A. Gildersleave. P. O., Horton.

*Amasa F. Hawkins* was born in Oswego county, N. Y., Aug. 7, 1828; came West with his parents and located in Jackson county in 1835; married Ruth Amelia Hubbard, of Lenawee county, Mich., Dec. 27, 1852. They have 9 children, viz.: Amasa Hubbard and Francis Wayland, deceased; Ella Amelia, Cora V., Delia Maud, Francis Wallace, Angie, Amasa and Jessie J. Mr. Hawkins owns 180 acres in sec. 5, Spring Arbor tp., where he resides; is independent in politics; religiously is in sympathy with the Unitarians. P. O., Parma.

*Henry S. Holcomb* was born in Ulster county, N. Y., June 12, 1800. May 9, 1821, he married Jane Slaughter, born in Steuben county, N. Y., April 12, 1805. He came to Spring Arbor July 3, 1833; entered 4 eighties of land on sec. 25. They have a large family, now mostly residents of Michigan, and nearly 40 grandchildren. Their children are—Charles Horton, the oldest, is deceased; Christian, John, Diana, Sally, Naney, and Daniel S., born Nov. 6, 1833; residence, Summit; P. O., Jackson; Eb. N., born Aug. 30, 1835; residence, Jackson; Margaret, Henry S., William T.,

Edwin (deceased), Jane, Gertand and Amanda F. Mr. Holcomb died July 14, 1854; he was of Welsh descent. Mrs. Holcomb's father and grandfather on her mother's side were both Revolutionary soldiers, the latter being in the whole seven years of the war.

*Clark Jones*, the present principal and manager of the Spring Arbor Seminary, was born near Delta, Ohio, March 5, 1842. His parents were among the first settlers of that section, and were natives of the State of Vermont. After having lived in Ohio for some years they came to Michigan about 1850 and settled in Monroe county. Clark received his early education at a district school near his Michigan home, and worked on his father's farm. At the age of 21 he hired to his father to work on the farm for five months, after which he prepared himself for teaching, by attending the Monroe high school, where he prepared for college; in the fall of 1868, he entered the Michigan State University. After completing a course of study there he assumed charge of various schools in the East, after which he returned to Michigan and assumed the principalship of the Spring Arbor Seminary, opening the school May 5, 1873. Here he continued until 1875, and then retired for one year, devoting his time to religious work until the spring of 1877, when, by request, he returned and assumed full control of the school in all its departments.

*Charles Furner King* was born July 7, 1846; he married Miss Frank C., Sept. 3, 1873, of Albion, this State, daughter of Lafayette and Casline Silliman, from New England and New York; they have 3 children—Herbert Charles, born Feb. 28, 1876; Floss Caroline, born July 2, 1877, and Fadge Harriet, born June 13, 1880. They now live on his farm three miles south of Parma, part of which was the old homestead taken up in an early day by his father, Furner King, who died Dec. 17, 1880, in his 64th year. His second wife, Nancy, *nee* Perry, the mother of the subject of this sketch, died Sept. 27, 1874. For a young man Mr. King has a splendid start in life, a good farm and home. P. O., Parma, Mich.

*Theodore A. King*, with his father and mother, Fenner and Eliza (Godfrey) King, came to Spring Arbor from the State of New York, in the spring of 1837, and settled on sec. 7. Fenner King was born in Connecticut, April 17, 1807; he was married in New York State, March 28, 1832; his wife was born Dec. 4, 1814. They had 1 son older than Theodore—Fayette, born March 4, 1833, who died in his 36th year; a younger brother, James Henry, born Oct. 13, 1836, was scalded soon after his mother's death, which occurred on Nov. 2, 1838. Theodore's father married a second wife, Nancy Perry. Theodore A. King and Delia M. Chapel were married April 7, 1850. Their eldest son, Fenner D., died March 11, 1864, aged 5 years, 1 month and 13 days. They have 3 children living: Royal H., Eva Delia, and Theodore Ray, who is just nine years of age. Jessie and Josie, twins, were born Dec. 21, 1874, and died in infancy. Mrs. King is the second daughter of

David and Sarah Chapel, old and esteemed residents of Spring Arbor. Mr. and Mrs. King, with their 3 children in their beautiful home, with fine educational advantages given their children, are but typical of the many farm homes of Central Michigan, where can be found that elegance and refinement so often seen here. Mr. King has several hundred acres of fine wheat land bordering on Burr Oak Plain, equaling for beauty and production any of the farms of the West. He is a Republican and has filled many places of trust and responsibility. P. O. address, Parma.

*Charles Mattice* was born Aug. 19, 1830, in Scholario county, N. Y.; came to Michigan in 1846; was married to Mary A. Wilcox, Nov. 29, 1853, in Otsego county, N. Y., daughter of Asa and Achsah (Mateson) Wilcox, natives of Vermont, who came to this county in 1836 and settled in Concord, on what is known as the Jerry Reynolds' farm, with their father, Samuel Wilcox; the latter came some years previous, and died in 1861, aged 84 years; Asa Wilcox died in 1863, in his 66th year; his wife is living with the subject of this sketch, in her 75th year; her 2 sons, Eben and Spencer, are deceased; the elder died Dec. 23, 1875; the younger, Dec. 31, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Mattice have 1 son living—Edson, born Aug. 9, 1863. Mr. Mattice is one of the Board of Directors of the Seminary, and has done much to further its interests since its organization.

*Rev. Commodore Perry Miller* was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., April 18, 1843; in 1850 came to Genesee county, Mich., with his parents, Harvey and Esther A. (Slade) Miller; in 1864 he went to Illinois; Sept. 5, 1865, he married Maria P. Jones, third daughter of Alexander and Albine Jones, Massachusetts; commenced in the ministry in 1867; in 1869 joined the Free Methodist Conference, and traveled three years; worked in Kansas, and was on several circuits in Illinois about seven years; came to Spring Arbor for the purpose of educating his children; they have had 7: Inez May, born Sept. 19, 1866, died Dec. 26, the same year; Eugene M., born Oct. 15, 1867; Frank H., born Sept. 19, 1869; Albert Berry, Aug. 2, 1871; Clara Lovina, March 1, 1875; Marcia Belle, Feb. 20, 1877; and Chester P., March 22, 1880. Mr. Miller came to Spring Arbor and bought a tract of land just north of the seminary, and laid it out in lots; originated a plat of the village, and has sold nearly all of his addition, having made many improvements the last year. He is now building a residence for himself and several for others.

*Amasa M. Pardee* was born in Royal, Niagara Co., N. Y., Dec. 30, 1826; came to Michigan with his parents, Thomas Jefferson and Eleanor (Angel) Pardee, in June, 1832, and settled on sec. 27, not far from his pleasant home on sec. 28. Feb. 19, 1850, Amasa married Miss Julia La Due, of Albany, N. Y.; they have 3 children—Alice F., now Mrs. St. Clair Bean, Jr., of Spring Arbor; Helen A., now Mrs. J. C. Knapp, Milbank, D. T., and Fenton J., born July 31, 1858. As Mr. Pardee came to

Spring Arbor in June, 1832, he is probably the oldest resident in the town who came from other States, many of the oldest settlers that came in that year and the year before having passed away in the last few years. Mr. Pardee has held many places of trust in the town; is a staunch Republican, a member, with his family, of the M. E. Church of Spring Arbor, of which he has been Recording Steward for many years. P. O., Spring Arbor.

*Cyrus Parmeter* was born Dec. 14, 1797; was married Dec. 14, 1824, to Lany Widrick, born Nov. 24, 1804; their 4 children are living: Mary, now Mrs. Filo Curtis, of Jackson; Cary, Orlin and Albert, live on the old farm where the parents lived so many years. Mr. Parmeter died Dec. 27, 1880, aged over 83 years. His father, Jesse L. Parmeter, came to Michigan in a very early day, and struck the first blow in a blacksmith shop in Spring Arbor; the shop stood by the big spring on sec. 28. The family came from Vermont to Herkimer county, N. Y., and was among the first to settle in the south part of Spring Arbor.

*Lewis R. Perkins* was born in Cato, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Sept. 20, 1816; he came to Michigan in 1836; traveled through the central part; passed on to the West; returning, he settled first on the county line in Henrietta, where, March 19, 1846, he married Catherine E. Pulver, born Oct. 22, 1820; they have 2 sons—Francis L., born Jan. 13, 1848, and Joseph E., Nov. 17, 1857. Mr. Perkins's grandfather, Joseph Perkins, of New York, enlisted when 16 years old in Washington's army as one of his body guards; he and his brother James went through the whole Revolutionary war. Simon Pulver, the father of Mrs. Perkins, was born in Massachusetts; her mother, Sarah Strong, New Hartford, Conn.; her mother's family name was Payne, and of English origin. Mr. Perkins, as well as his father, was an old line Whig until the formation of the Republican party; is always liberal in his views, and believes the national debt of our country should be paid in the money of our Government. He has been a great reader and has taken a deep interest in the affairs of his country. Residence, sec. 23, near Snyder's station. P. O., Spring Arbor.

*John G. Perrine* was born in Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., Feb. 9, 1810; came to Michigan in November, 1831; went back to New York and Aug. 22, 1834, he was married to Mary C. Tripp; returning, they settled on a farm bought from the Government. Mr. Perrin has the deed from Martin Van Buren for part of his farm on sec. 10. Here he has lived and reared a family of intelligent children, as follows: Ruth Ann, now Mrs. Seth Abbot, of Abbot's corners, Erie county, N. Y.; Emma, Noah W. (deceased); Jennie; John H., residence Jackson, and Della. Noah W. died Feb. 12, 1879. Mr. Perrine's parents, Henry and Esther (Gilbert) Perrine, died in Sandstone. The family have been noted for their piety and uprightness of life. Many will remember the Rev. Mr. Perrine of this family who recently died at Albion College. The subject of this sketch has always been foremost in every good work of advancement; he

was one of the first to vote the Abolition ticket; has been a Methodist until a few years since, when he espoused the Advent doctrine with his family, and they have been instrumental in building up a church and society.

*De Witt Pretty* was born Jan. 23, 1832; came to Detroit in 1834, where he has lived most of the time since. Dec. 3, 1857, he married Catherine Collins—daughter of William and Ann (Martin) Collins, who were old settlers of Detroit. Mr. Pretty came to Spring Arbor in the fall of 1876 with his family for the purpose solely of educating his children, of whom he has 9—Emma E., Adelaide A., George D., Arthur E., Phoebe, Albert, Alice F., Frank E. and Olney V. He engaged in mercantile business two or three years, then purchased a farm one-half mile west of the village; has now one of the best farms in Jackson county, buying additions and making improvements, and spending fully \$20,000. Mr. Pretty is one of the Board of Trustees of the Spring Arbor Seminary and has always been foremost in every good work to further the interest of the institution and the Free Methodist Church of the place, under whose control the school has been in a very flourishing condition for some years.

*Cornelius Roberts* was born in Seneca, Ontario county, N. Y., Dec. 3, 1810; lived in New York, and at the age of 24 married Alvina York; they had 1 son, William Henry Harrison. Mrs. Roberts died Aug. 26, 1836, in her 20th year. Mr. Roberts then came to Michigan but went back and was married again, Feb. 26, to Mary Chambers and the next spring, 1837, moved to Spring Arbor and settled on the west quarter of sec. 8. In 1842 he moved to his present homestead on sec. 17. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts had 3 children—Mary A., Wilford, Millard Fillmore. Mr. R. lost his second wife Oct. 19, 1850; April 11, 1851, he married Abigail Welch, whose parents, Nelson and Sarah (Olds) Welch, came to Michigan in 1834 and settled in Leoni. His children by this wife are: Franklin J., Orlando, both in Minnesota; Tremont, now in Dakota; Herbert G., P. O., Spring Arbor; Cora; Irwin died Nov. 28, 1879, age 6 years and 2 days. Samuel Roberts, father of Cornelius, and his wife, Huldah (Dewey) Roberts, came to Jackson county and built the first house west of Jackson at Sandstone, where they kept tavern for some time.

*Stephen H. Sears* (deceased) was born Nov. 9, 1811, in Sharon, Conn.; came to Michigan in 1832 and took up a large tract of land on the Burr Oak plain, on secs. 34 and 35. Dec. 12, 1839, he married Miss Martha Hale, whose mother, Mrs. Abiel Tripp, came to Hanover in 1832 and built the first house on sec. 4 in that tp. She was also a niece of Dea. Wm. Smith. Mr. Sears' two sons still own and reside on the land he first entered: the oldest, Charles A., was born Nov. 20, 1844; resides now on sec. 35, P. O., Horton; the mother makes her home with this son; Newton H., who has until quite recently been engaged in the mercantile business at Horton, was born Oct. 19, 1854, and married Jan. 13, 1876, Miss

Eulalia Wilson. He has recently built the finest residence on sec. 34 in the town. P. O., Horton, Mich. Stephen H. Sears died Nov. 26, 1877. He left a large estate, accumulated by hard work and good management; was always liberal to a fault, and no man had more friends than he; always a Republican, and liberal in religious views.

*Aman Massneu Shipley* was born in Spring Hill tp., Fayette Co., Pa. Oct. 15, 1806; lived there and married, April 5, 1827, Susan Saddler, born Nov. 6, 1805; they came to Knox county, Ohio, in 1834. Their children are: the eldest, Minerva, born Oct. 14, 1828, now Mrs. Wm. B. Wollison, Stanwood, Iowa; Worthington, born Nov. 5, 1829, P. O., Howard, Ohio, Ann died, March 16, 1841, in her 10th year; Henry, born March 4, 1834, died April 12, 1834; Ben Francis, born June 29, 1836, P. O., Mt. Vernon, Ohio; Emma, who lives with her father in Spring Arbor; Agnes D., now Mrs. Calvin Miller, of Odin, Marion Co., Ill.; Eugene C., born Jan. 8, 1845, recently of Jackson, this State; Almon D., born Aug. 9, 1847, Delaware, Ohio; Dr. R. Sherman, born Oct., 26, 1852, Lindsey, Sandusky Co., Ohio. Mrs. Shipley died in Ohio, Nov. 16, 1872, but was buried at Jackson.

*Erbert O. Spratt* was born in Concord, Jackson Co., Feb. 5, 1856. His father, Gardner D. Spratt, came from Washington county Vt., to this county in 1835; March 12, 1851, he married Jane M. Morrell, daughter of one of the old settlers of Jackson county; he died April 7, 1856, in the 31st year of his age. Mrs. Spratt has since remained a widow. Erbert married July 3, 1879, Miss Julia O. Bright, who was born in Spring Arbor April 10, 1856; they have one of the first settled farms in the town, on sec. 20, known as the Benedict place; it is situated just north of the Air Line R. R. about a mile west and south of the college buildings, P. O. address, Spring Arbor.

*Alfred F. Streeter* was born May 30, 1805; his parents were from Vermont. He was married Mar. 13, 1827, at Batavia, N. Y., to Samantha Walton, who was born July 18, 1810. Their children are—Mortimer M., born Sept. 30, 1830; Alzina F., born Dec. 22, 1832; Charles B., born Mar. 11, 1839; James W., born Sept. 18, 1844; Alfred F., born Sept. 13, 1846; Caroline, born June 10, 1848; the 4 last were born on the farm four miles west of Jackson, where the family settled in 1835. Mr. Streeter died May 25, 1864; the widow lives on the farm of 200 acres, now over 70 years of age.

*William Todd*, Vice-President of the Pioneer Society, was born Dec. 9, 1807, in Jefferson N. Y.; came to Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1832, and to Spring Arbor in 1836. He married Sept. 6, 1835, Marietta French, who was born in Ontario county, N. Y., July 13, 1817, and came to Ann Arbor in May, 1833, with her parents, Cyrus and Hannah French. Her father died June 6, 1856, aged 68 years; her mother died Aug. 22, 1855, in her 58th year; they were buried in Spring Arbor cemetery. Mr. Todd descended from New England stock; Mrs. Todd dates her ancestors in Scotland. Their children



Respectfully Yours,  
J. H. Gorton





are—Lewis R., born June 28, 1836, now on the old homestead, sec. 20; Harriet M., born Aug. 16, 1839, now Mrs. George W. Chapel, P. O., Parma; Charles W., born Sept. 1, 1842, residence, Jackson; Rufina U., born Sept. 11, 1845, now Mrs. Edwin Hotchkin, Jackson. Mr. Todd has several hundred acres of splendid land, lying just west of Spring Arbor village, sec. 20.

*William H. Turpening*, of Schoharie county, N. Y., came to Michigan in 1861; June 18, 1863, he married Sarah Maria Snyder, oldest daughter of Lewis Snyder, an old settler of Spring Arbor, and pioneers of Jackson county remember his genial ways, and hospitable home on sec. 23, the first brick house in this part of the country. Mrs. Turpening's parents gave part of the old homestead to her. Their children are—Lester Lewis, born Aug. 13, 1865; Cad Eliza, born Aug. 15, 1866; George E., born Dec. 26, 1868; Pearlle Ellie, born Feb. 21, 1871; Victor Albert, born April 25, 1879; little Pearlle died Nov. 21, 1879, a pearl of great price. Mr. Turpening went to Colorado in 1880, engaged in mining for some time, but is now on the Santa Fe R. R., in New Mexico. Mrs. Turpening has charge of Snyder's station, which was named after her father for the interest and liberality he manifested in having the Air Line run on this route. The station is becoming of considerable importance as a shipping point, as this is the only shipping station in the tp. Mr. Snyder has lived in Hanover for some years. Mr. Turpening purposes to remain in the West, mining and railroading, until he gets what he went for—wealth.

*John Weaver* was born Feb. 22, 1812, in Tompkins county, N. Y.; was married to Esther N. Hollister, Dec. 28, 1837; she was born in Livingston county, N. Y., March 30, 1818; their children are Eliza E., born Feb. 7, 1843, now Mrs. Geo. S. Dart, of Spring Arbor; they have 1 son, John W. Dart, only grandson of John and Esther (Hollister) Weaver; Sarah Ann, born Dec. 30, 1849, died July 17, 1865. Mr. Weaver died May 12, 1875. His father and mother came to Michigan in 1843, and settled on sec. 28. Mrs. Weaver lives with the daughter, Mrs. Dart, surrounded by old neighbors and friends.

*James Worth* was born March 9, 1805, in Warren county, N. Y.; came to Michigan in 1837 and settled on sec. 28, where he now lives. March 2, 1842, he married Ruth R. Knapp, who was born Dec. 15, 1816; her parents, Ezekiel and Temperance (Wilder) Knapp, came to Michigan from the New England States in an early day and settled in Spring Arbor, on sec. 20. Mr. and Mrs. Worth have had 7 children—Hannah Maria, now Mrs. J. M. Chamberlain; James Chauncey, born June 7, 1847; Temperance A., born Sept. 16, 1848, and died Jan. 13, 1854; William Augustus, born Oct. 8, 1850; Amasa DeWight, April 27, 1856, died March 5, 1876; Albert and Alfred (twins), born July 10, 1860. Mr. Worth is now in his 77th year, retaining his vigor remarkably well, lives on his beautiful farm on secs. 27 and 28; P. O., Horton. His father, Wm. Worth, came to Michigan in 1831, one of the first settlers, and he came from New Jersey to New York, Seneca county, in 1821

## SPRINGPORT TOWNSHIP.

The act of the State Legislature of 1837-'8, organizing this township, took effect April 2, 1838. An election held on that day, at the house of Isaac B. Gates, resulted in the choice of Josiah Whitman for supervisor, and W. V. Morrison, town clerk.

Ebenezer Brown located the place now occupied by George Landon and known as the "Landon Farm" in 1834, and was the first settler in this town. Mr. Landon, however, came in 1835, and bought the place of Mr. Brown. In the spring of 1835 John S. Comstock and H. Fitzgerald moved in. Mr. Comstock located his farm in the southeastern part of the town.

The following year the territory settled up quite rapidly, O. V. Hammond, Edward Ferris, John Oyer and others finding homes for themselves here. Henry Chase also located the place now owned by Stephen H. Ludlow, either in the fall of 1835 or early part of 1836. Isaiah Whitman located this year (1836) one lot north of the school section. Marcus Harrison built this season the first saw-mill, which was located on section 26. Among the old settlers who came in about this time or the season following were Isaac B. Gates, David S. Mallory, James M. Jameson, Levi Hoffman, Stephen S. Ludlow, M. S. Brown and George Landon.

The first schools in town were taught by Julia Mallory and Luther H. Ludlow. The first frame school-house was erected in district No. 1, in 1838.

The first sermon was preached in the town by Rev. Mr. Harrison, in a large log house, 30 feet square, standing in the road directly in front of the present residence of M. S. Brown. The Methodist Episcopal denomination has a church here, the only church in town, though there are two or three just on the township lines.

John S. Comstock, who came, as we have stated above, in 1835, built the first barn that was erected in the town. He also broke the first piece of land.

Maria J. Comstock, now Mrs. Josiah Whitman, Jr., and a daughter of John S. Comstock, was probably the first person born in the town.

The first postoffice was established in the village of Springport,— "Oyer's Corners,"—in the early part of January, 1838. Augustus Gaylord was the first postmaster. The Cayuga postoffice was established the next spring, and for 20 years M. S. Brown officiated in that office as postmaster. The Otter Creek and Springport offices are now the only postoffices in the town, the former having been opened in 1839, with Daniel Griffith as the first postmaster.

The village of Springport, formerly called Oyer's Corners, is a flourishing little place that has sprung up quite rapidly since the railroad came in. It has over 400 inhabitants, some three dry-goods stores, two drug stores and groceries, a hardware, furniture, and agricultural stores, and a good hotel. There are also two steam-mills, and the prospect is good for the future prosperity and growth of this little village.

The following election returns for November, 1880, show the political strength of the township: Electors—Hancock, 52; Garfield, 198; Weaver, 134; Governor—Holloway, 48; Jerome, 193; Woodman, 139. Congress—Pringle, 25; Lacy, 182; Hodge, 172. Senator—Wilson, 49; Goodwin, 193; Palmer, 127. Judge of Probate—Powell, 48; Gould, 192; Anderson, 138. County Clerk—Covert, 40; Van Horn, 195; Moe, 136. Register of Deeds—Townley, 80; Ray, 169; Hinshaw, 131. Sheriff—Winney, 50; Lockwood, 187; Terry, 142. Treasurer—Wheeler, 43; Ludlow, 192; Townley, 144. Prosecuting Attorney—Barkworth, 51; Sharp, 191; Hewlett, 137. County Surveyor—Bean, 48; Cowl, 195; Cook, 136. Circuit Court Commissioner—Merwin, 48; Blair, 195; Merwin, 136; McDevitt, 47; Welsh, 196; McDevitt, 136. Coroner—Finn, 48; Bedford, 195; Cook, 136; Sammons, 48; Thurman, 195; Curtis, 136. Representative—Chapel, 46; Belvin, 185; Strong, 143.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Personal sketches of many of the representative citizens of Springport township are given on the following pages:

*John Baker*, son of Christopher and Mary Baker, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., March 20, 1825. He received his education in the schools of that county, and in the fall of 1855, in company with his brother, F. O. Baker, he came to this county, settling on the farm he now occupies. March 24, 1857, he married Amy Bennett, daughter of Stephen and Louisa Bennett; she was born in Springport, in March, 1842; Mr. Bennett came here in 1838. They have 6 children—Sarah J., Benjamin, Bertha O., Oscar, Jessie M. and Lizzie. Mr. Baker came to Michigan in the fall of 1848, and remained here until the spring of 1850; then went the overland route to California; he returned in the spring of 1851 by the way of the Isthmus, and went to his native home in Tompkins county, N. Y. He has always been engaged in farming; has met with good success, and now has a good farm with a pleasant home.

*John E. Barton* was born in Putnam county, N. Y., June 14, 1813, and when 15 years of age he, with his father, removed from that place to Lyons, Wayne Co., in the same State. His home in Putnam county was back on a mountain, five miles from Cold Springs, opposite West Point; remained seven years on the farm with his father. In the fall of 1835 he married his cousin, Elizabeth Barton, and May 5, following, they started for Michigan with

the view of making for themselves a home in the West. They came by the way of the canal and steamboats to Detroit, and the journey from the latter place was made by wagons. The newly married couple stopped until in the fall with James Jameson, then a bachelor, Mrs. Barton keeping house for that gentleman, and Mr. Barton worked by the month for David Adams. In June Mr. B. had located his land, the 80-acre lot on which his house now stands, and in December, 1836, he put up his log house. While working on it, the wolves were howling in the woods but a few rods from him, and he often amused himself in mocking them. Indians were common in those days, and it was three months after moving into the log house before Mrs. Barton saw the face of a white woman. Although Mrs. B. is nearly 68 years of age, she is still hale and hearty. She was born July 2, 1813, near the place where her husband was born, and moved to Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., in 1834. Mr. and Mrs. Barton are about the only pioneer husband and wife who came to this part of the country, both of whom are still living. Of their 10 children, 7 are yet living—Almira, Delia A., Jane, Helen M., Ida, Mary and John J. The land which Mr. B. located was known as opening land, and is sufficiently undulating to afford good drainage and impart a pleasing variety to the landscape. Here he has carved from the wilderness a farm, which has grown from 80 acres to 300, most of which is improved land.

*C. V. Boekoven*, son of John and Sarah (Vanderbilt) Boekoven, was born in Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., June 30, 1818. They were both natives of New Jersey, where they had married and moved to New York while yet young. His father's family had come from Holland many generations back and settled in New Jersey. His mother was a cousin of the late Commodore Vanderbilt. Mr. B. grew up to the years of manhood on his father's farm, in Wayne county, N. Y. In November, 1838, he came to Michigan, and worked at his trade in Jackson until July 3, 1840, when he again returned to New York. While at his home, in Wayne county, Oct. 1, 1840, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lombright. She also was born in Wayne county, in 1819. Soon after their marriage they came to Jackson county. He had located some land in Ionia county, and was intending to go there to live; but while stopping with some friends in the town of Springport, they persuaded him to locate land in that town which he did, and settled the same season on the farm which he now occupies. Here 7 children were born to them, 4 of whom are yet living—Maria, now Mrs. Geo. Wilcox; Henry, living at LaPorte, Ind.; George E., who is still at home, and Carrie E., now Mrs. J. C. Tracy, of Illinois; William G. was a member of the 42d Ill. Vol., Co. E, and was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun at Warsaw, Mo., Oct. 27, 1861. Mrs. B. died July 31, 1864. He was married a second time, in April, 1865, to Hattie C. Irons. She died in February, 1868, leaving no children. Dec. 1, 1868, he married Maria A. Ford, youngest daughter of William Ford, one of the

pioneer men of the city of Jackson. Mr. Ford was born in the city of Hartford, Conn., in 1828. His father, Benjamin Ford, had been a soldier in the Revolution, and fought at the battle of Bunker Hill. He afterward accompanied Arnold on his famous march from New England to Canada. Mr. Ford was married in Randolph county, Vt., to Rebecca Flint, and shortly after their marriage came to Wayne county, N. Y., settling on a farm where he lived until 1836, when he removed his family to Jackson, Mich. Eleven children were born to them, some of whom had preceded him to Jackson. All are now dead except Mrs. Bockoven. Mr. Ford had come with his son William to Jackson in 1835, and having considerable capital he purchased a large tract of land on which the city is now built. He made use of the fine water-power he found in the river, and put up what is known as the Etna Mill, which he ran for a number of years; but during the financial crisis of 1839 '40, the property fell into other hands. Mr. Ford was one of the founders of the city of Jackson, and died here in April, 1845.

*William Boss*, son of Green and Marian Boss, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., May 11, 1824. At 10 years of age, the family removed to Erie county, Pa., where he lived until the spring of 1843, when he came to Michigan, stopping at Ypsilanti; he lived near here some 14 years; then he spent the next 10 years in Van Buren county, Mich.; then a few years in Wayne county., and finally came to the farm in Jackson county, where he now lives. He was married near Ypsilanti, June 8, 1852, to Alsina Mayo, daughter of Lyman and Charlotte Mayo; she was born in Erie county, N. Y., June 8, 1822, and came with her parents to Washtenaw county when she was six years of age. Her father, during the late war, enlisted, at the age of 61 years, in Co. D, 12th Mich.; was brought home from the battle of Shiloh, and lived but a short time after reaching home. Mr. Boss has 4 children—Hattie, William, Clarence and Ellen. Mrs. Boss and her youngest daughter are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Boss enlisted in Co. A, 13th Mich., and after serving a year, was discharged on account of sickness. He now has a good farm of 90 acres.

*William G. Brown*, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Brown, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., March 9, 1821. His parents were natives of that county. At the age of 15 years, he accompanied his father and three brothers, Amos H., Lewis and George D., to Michigan. They settled in Parma. His father had visited Michigan in the summer of 1835 and located a large tract of land in the south part of the town of Springport; a short time after returning, he sold this and made another purchase in the town of Parma; both of his selections proved to be good, and now constitute some of the best farming land in the county. His father was a blacksmith by trade, and well fitted for the pioneer work in which he took an active part. He died Aug. 16, 1853, at Spring Arbor, at the age of 65. A few years after coming to this county, Mr. Brown returned to New York, where he spent several

years, attending school most of the time. Returning again to Jackson county, he was married in January, 1848, to Lucinda Landon, daughter of Herman and Betsey Landon; she was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in February, 1829. They have had 5 children—Mary, Benton G., Herman L., Louisa (deceased), and Carrie. Mr. Brown and his family are members of the M. E. Church, at North Parma. In 1867, he was elected Representative in the State Legislature; he had been Supervisor of the town of Parma, seven years. In his business he has been quite successful, and owns one of the largest farms in the country. He is known by all as an honest, upright man.

A. Bryan, son of John and Sophia Bryan, was born in Camden, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Feb. 4, 1815. He lived here until he reached the age of 18, when he removed to the neighboring village of Clinton, where he spent some time in learning the carpenter's trade. After becoming the master of his trade he again returned to his native town of Camden, but soon after, in the spring of 1835, came to Michigan, stopping near Farmington, Oakland Co. Here on the 6th of July, 1836, he was married to Louisa Comer, daughter of David and Betsey Comer, of that county. She was born in Middlesex, Yates Co., N. Y., in 1817. She came to Michigan with her father in April, 1830, when about 13 years of age, and kept house for him until in July, when he returned and brought the rest of his family.

After his marriage Mr. Bryan continued to live in Oakland county until 1840, when they went to Lapeer county, settling on a piece of land 10 miles from any settlement. They lived here improving their land until 1844, when he traded it for a piece of wild land in the town of Tompkins, Jackson Co. When they moved on this piece of land they found that their nearest neighbors were a mile and a half distant. They continued to live here until in the summer of 1872, when they came to the village of Springport, where he is now living, engaged in dealing in flour, salt, lime, etc., also the business of undertaking. Their family consists of 8 children—Elizabeth (deceased), David, Comer (deceased), Pulaski J., Rosa Ann, Adelaide, Ruth (deceased) and Louis.

Mr. Bryan has held many of the offices of the town where he has lived to the satisfaction of all. Since he has attained the age of 21 years he has not been free from some of the offices for a year. He is now Justice of the Peace.

William Champlin, son of John and Ann (Ray) Champlin, was born in Saybrook, Middlesex Co., Conn., Oct. 4, 1807; when he was 12 years of age his family moved to Seneca county, N. Y., where they remained for about three years, when they went to Freedom, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y. They lived here for 10 or 12 years, when they went to Genesee county, N. Y., where they remained until 1851, when he came to Michigan, stopping for three or four years at Michigan Centre, then came to his farm in

Springport tp., where he now lives. He was married in January, 1856, to Lucinda Nelson, daughter of Calvin Nelson. She was born April 12, 1833, in Canandaigua county, N. Y.

They have 6 children—Lucian, Leslie, Orson, Erastus, Dora (deceased) and Anthon (deceased). Mrs. Champlin died in January, 1870, and is buried in the cemetery at Springport. In January, 1878, Mr. Champlin married Louisa Vanorder, widow of Charles Vanorder. She had a family of 10 children—George, Louisa, Emma, Martha (deceased), Julius, Eugene, Jennie, Henry, John and Mary. When Mr. C. was a young man he had learned the tailor's trade, and worked at it for some years, when he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, and followed that for some time. Since coming to Michigan he has devoted his time to farming, with good success, having now a good farm of 240 acres.

*Rev. John S. Comstock* was born in Montville, Conn., Feb. 20, 1801, son of Joshua and Mary (Holmes) Comstock, the former of whom died in Salem, Conn., in 1828, and the latter in September, 1856, in Sandstone tp., this county, at the age of 88. They have had 11 children—Caleb C., Samuel H., Mary, Sarah, Joshua B., John S., Anson L., Fitch B., Ebenezer W. and William Pitt.—all dead but 3. John S. emigrated to this State in September, 1830, by the Erie canal and lake steamboat, coming from Detroit to Ann Arbor on foot. In 1833 he married Ruth Eastman, and they have had 4 children. Mr. C. is a minister of the gospel of the Church of Jesus Christ. He has held many offices; had some experience in the Black Hawk war. P. O., Springport.

*Wilson Cox* was born in Lincolnshire, England, Feb. 8, 1836, son of Joseph and Jane Cox, natives of same place. When 13 years of age he came with his uncle, William Cox, to America, and settled in Tompkins county, N. Y. Here he lived until May, 1863, when he came to Michigan, settling on the place in Jackson county, where he now lives. April 4, 1863, he married Miss Mary E. Mack, daughter of Daniel and Eliza Mack, of Tompkins county, N. Y.; She was born in that county in 1844. They have 3 children—Jennie, Fred M. and Robert W.; all are living at home. With the exception of a few years spent in the livery business in New York, Mr. Cox has always been engaged in farming, with fair success, and now owns a good farm of 80 acres in the south part of the town of Springport.

*Allen Crawford*, son of Stephen B. and Malinda Crawford, now of Albion, was born on the farm he now occupies in the north part of the town of Springport, in March, 1839. His father had come to Michigan in 1834 from Vermont, his native State. He married in Michigan and in 1836 took up the farm in Springport and a few years later moved on and began improving it. They had 3 children—Allen, Lucinda and Stephen. Allen has spent most of his time on the old farm. He was educated in the district schools and academy of Albion. From 1855 to '57 he spent in Adrian, Mich., in the hardware business. After that he came to the farm and has since been engaged in

farming. He was married Feb. 1, 1860, to Annetta Onderdonk, daughter of Henry P. and Maria Onderdonk. She was born in Eaton county, Mich., Feb. 1, 1839. They have 3 children—Orrin F., Millard D. and Allen, Jr. Mr. Crawford is one of the most successful farmers of his town and owns a good farm of 360 acres.

*Joseph I. Dey*, son of Lawrence I. and Margaret (Rose) Dey, was born in Allegany county, N. Y., Aug. 26, 1824. Mr. Dey grew to the age of manhood in his native county, and by diligent application to his books received a good education in the schools of his county.

While he was a young man he learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, and for a number of years taught school during the winter months and worked at his trade during summer. Since his removal to Jackson county he has filled some of the offices of his town continuously for a number of years. He is also a Notary Public.

On the 7th of June, 1848, in Allegany county, N. Y., he was joined in holy bonds of wedlock to Miss Lovina A. Thompson, of the same county. She was born in Allegany county, Oct. 5, 1828. They have 1 child, James W., born Oct. 11, 1850, who now lives in the town of Parma. In 1863 Mr. Dey removed his family from Allegany county, N. Y., to Jackson county, Mich., settling in the town of Parma, where he continued to live until 1875, when he removed to the village of Springport, where he is now engaged in the furniture business. The greater part of his life has been spent in farming, with good success.

*Merton S. Dey*, son of John E. and Maria Dey, was born in this town in October, 1838. His parents had come a year or two previous from Allegany county, N. Y. He lived here for some years, when he went to the town of Parma. When he grew up he engaged in teaching school, which vocation he followed for several years; and when he became of age he went to the West. Here he spent his life in various pursuits, being for one year clerk in a justice court. Returning in 1877, he married Adeline Higgins, daughter of William L. Knowles, of this town. They have 2 children—Harry W. and Clara. Mr. Dey is now serving his second term as Supervisor. Mrs. Dey's first husband, S. R. Higgins, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., and came to Jackson county with his father, Samuel Higgins, when a boy five or six years of age and settled on what is known as the Higgins farm, where he grew up, and in 1860 married Adeline Knowles; they had 2 children—Eugene and Annie Higgins. He was well-known over the town and had held many offices. He died in February, 1870.

*J. W. Dixon* is a son of Archibald and Esther Dixon, who came to Michigan with their family and settled in this tp. in the summer of 1836. Their family consisted of 6 children, 4 of whom are yet living—Samantha, Caroline, Reliance and Joseph W.; Lucius and Harriet died while yet young, the former being killed by the falling of a tree. The daughters taught some of the first schools in this tp. and Parma. They were natives of Cortland



county, N. Y. The parents died in Springport about the year 1847. Joseph W. was born in Cortland county, N. Y., in November, 1825, and had come with his parents to this county; he lived here until after their death, then returned to his native county in New York, where he spent several years, attending school part of the time. In August, 1854, he was married to Miss Zenobia Bell, daughter of Newton and Phebe Bell; she was born in Westchester county, N. Y.; they have 2 children—Phebe, now Mrs. J. Comstock, and Armetta, now Mrs. Frank Hahn. In March, 1874, Mrs. Dixon died and was buried in the cemetery at Springport. Aug. 21, 1877, Mr. Dixon was again married, to Charlotte Hungerford, daughter of Stanley and Charlotte Hungerford, of this county; she was born in Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1841; they have 2 children—Maggie and Charles. Mrs. Dixon is a member of the M. E. Church at Springport. Mr. Dixon is now living on the farm on which his father settled. In his business he has met with fair success, and now has a well-improved farm of several hundred acres, with pleasant surroundings. By his neighbors he is looked upon as a man ever ready to do that which he knows to be right. He has met with his misfortunes in life, but has met them manfully, and in the struggle has always come out the conqueror.

*R. Lee Everett, Sr.*, son of William J. Everett, was born at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., in 1824; his father was the son of Tyler and Lucy Everett, both natives of Massachusetts. At the age of 10, R. Lee went with his parents to Cayuga county, N. Y. Here he married in 1849, Susan E. Stringham, daughter of Joseph Stringham, and they have 3 children—R. Lee, William and Emily. In the spring of 1868, Mr. Everett removed to Charlotte, Mich., and in the fall of the same year came to the village of Springport.

*R. Lee Everett, Jr.*, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., August, 1856, and came with his parents while a boy to Jackson county. He received his education in the school of his village, where he has lived with the exception of a year or two, which he spent in the West. He is a miller by trade, and plies his vocation in the only grist-mill of Springport. A few years ago he was made a Master Mason in the Springport Lodge. On the 23d of May, 1877, he married Esther A. Reed, daughter of Ephraim Reed, of Parma.

*Warren C. Fuller*, son of Truman and Martha Fuller, was born in the town of Hamlin, Eaton Co., Mich., in August, 1840. His parents were natives of Orleans county, N. Y., and came to Michigan at an early period. Mr. Fuller was raised in his native town, and was married in January, 1862, to Eliza Houpt, daughter of Andrew Houpt; she died in December, 1862, leaving 1 child, who died in January, 1863. In February, 1864, Mr. Fuller enlisted in Co. R, 21st Mich., and was afterward transferred to Co. D, 14th Mich. In Oct. 1865, he married Lydia Dennis, daughter of Joseph and Mary Dennis, who was born on the farm on which she is now living in Springport, Aug. 8, 1843.

They have 2 children—Elmer D., born in November, 1866, and Amanda, February, 1870. Mrs. Fuller's father, Joseph Dennis, had taken up the farm which Mr. Fuller now owns in 1838. He was a millwright by trade, and at this time unmarried. His brother, Cornelius, lived on the place and improved it, while he followed his trade in various parts of the country. He married Mary Evans, of Homer; she had come West with her sister, Mrs. Warren Sheldon, in 1838; the latter lives in Parma. After their marriage they moved upon the farm, where he died in June, 1847, leaving a wife and 2 children—Lydia, born in 1843, and Sarah Amanda, in 1845; the latter died in 1859. Five or six years after the death of her husband Mrs. Dennis married Francis Budine; they lived together but a short time, when Mr. B. died. In 1867 Mrs. Dennis went to live with her sister in Parma, where she staid until in 1874, when she came to Otter Creek, and put up a cottage on her farm where she, Mrs. Dennis, died Jan. 24, 1878.

*D. S. Gillett*, son of Charles and Dunna (Smith) Gillett, was born Dec. 19, 1817, in Tompkins county, N. Y. He was married Nov. 13, 1839, to Electa Mack, daughter of N. H. and Nancy (Wager) Mack; she was born in Tompkins county, Dec. 27, 1817. Mr. Gillett, in company with his wife and 2 children, came to Michigan in October, 1843, coming by water to Detroit, and from there to Springport by team. They stopped the first night with Thomas Cranson, one of the first settlers in the town. At the time they came here many of their neighbors from New York had preceded them, so that when they came to the woods of Michigan they were not entirely among strangers. Of their 5 children but 1 is living—John M., who was born Nov. 17, 1840, in Tompkins county, N. Y. He was reared in Jackson county, and March 14, 1872, married Mary Worcester, daughter of Alpheus and Adelia Worcester; she was born Nov. 22, 1841. They have 5 children—Addie E., Liddie A., Charles S., Hattie May, and Alpheus J.; the last 2 are twins. While a young man Mr. G. united with the Baptist Church, and for the past 20 years has been a Deacon in his Church. Mrs. Gillett joined the Presbyterian Church in Ludlowville, N. Y., and is still a worthy member of that society. They have always been engaged in farming, and with good success, having now a comfortable home and a good farm.

*Mrs. Hannah Gillett*, daughter of Wm. and Hannah, *nee* Maxwell, was born in Stark county, Ohio, May 26, 1819. She lived there until she had reached the age of 14, when her family removed to Portage county, Ohio. She lived there until the fall of 1845, when she married Amos Gillett. Mr. Gillett was born in Rootstown, Portage Co., Ohio, May 26, 1820. In a few days after their marriage the young couple started for Michigan, to make their home in what was then called the far West. They located in Springport, Jackson county, where the family still live. Here 5 children were born to them, 4 of whom are yet living—William O., Julia E., Jay C. and Bert F., all living near where their parents settled

many years ago. On the first of January, 1864, Mr. Gillett enlisted in the 1st Mich. Inf. While in Jackson he caught a severe cold, and when his regiment was sent to Grand Rapids he was taken sick and was unable to go with it, and died at that place Jan. 23, 1864. While young, both Mr. and Mrs. G. had united with the M. E. Church, and at the time of his death, held their membership at the Griffith Church. Mrs. G. still lives on the place to which she came when a young bride from the home of her girlhood. The "old log" house has given way to one of modern style. The farm is now one of the best in the neighborhood.

*George T. Griffith* is a son of Daniel and Harriet Griffith, both born in the town of Danbury, Rutland Co., Vt., where they grew up and were married about 1816. Here their 5 sons were born—Hosea W., George T., Plyn W., Marshall and Henry D. In June, 1837, the family left their native home in Vermont, and started for Michigan, George and his older brother coming through in a wagon, while the rest of the family came by way of the canals and lakes to Detroit. They located 160 acres of land on sec. 2 in the town of Springport, Jackson Co. As there were no improvements on the land, they resided with S. Reynolds until they could put up a log house. As time passed on the farm was improved, and soon grew to be one of the best in the neighborhood. The log house gave way to a more substantial and modern building, and ere the death of the father and mother they found themselves in a happy home, with plenty smiling at the door. They had both united with the M. E. Church while young, and remained worthy members of it until death called them away. They were among the members that organized the society near their place, which bears their name. In 1839 Mr. Griffith was appointed Postmaster of the Otter Creek office, which he held until the time of his death, except three months, when it was transferred to a place north of them. Since his death his son, George T., has attended the office. Mrs. G. died in 1847, in her 47th year. After her death Mr. G. returned to his native home in Vermont, where in 1849 he married Betsey Gared. After their marriage they came to Springport. She died here in July, 1864. In March, 1868, Mr. Griffith was taken away by death, in his 75th year. The boys are all living, except Plyn, who died at the age of 29 years, in 1850, near the old farm. George T., the subject of this sketch, now lives on and owns the old home farm. He was born in 1819, and came here when a lad 17 years of age, where he has spent his life. March 29, 1868, he married Lydia Griffith, daughter of Hiram and Betsy Griffith, of Vermont. She was born and reared in Rutland county, Vt. She died at her home in Springport, March 21, 1881.

*Caroline Hammond*, daughter of Ashbel and Minerva (Marvin) Hosford, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of Rhode Island, was born in the town of Carman, Litchfield Co., Conn., June 18, 1818. When she was about three years of age

her parents removed to the town of Lyons, Wayne county, N. Y., where she lived until she was married to John S. Brown, in February, 1838. Mr. Brown is the son of Jeremiah and Wealthy Brown. He was born in Wayne county, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1814. Soon after their marriage they started for Michigan, coming by the way of Canada, and made the whole journey with an ox team, and arrived at what is known as Wade's Hill, in Tompkins tp., Jackson Co., on the 13th of May, 1838, and settled on sec. 7, where they spent many happy years, and where a family of 8 children were born to them, of whom but 3 are living—Luther C., Frank and John J. They had 1 son in the late war, Luther C., who enlisted in 1861 in Co. E, 20th Mich. Inf., and served for three years. Mr. Brown was a man that had always taken a great interest in education, and was known and esteemed all over his county. In his business affairs he had been quite successful and he had accumulated a large farm, one of the best improved in the county. He died here Sept. 21, 1857, and is buried in the graveyard near the old farm. April 17, 1873, Mrs. Brown married Hiram Hammond, of Hamlin, Eaton Co. Mr. Hammond had come to this place at an early period from near Rochester, N. Y., and located his farm. He died Jan. 15, 1876, in his 67th year, having been a resident of Eaton county for over 40 years. He had a family of 3 children by a former wife, all of whom are now dead. He had held many of the offices of his town. Mrs. Hammond is a spiritualist, as was also her husband.

*O. V. Hammond* is a son of David Hammond, a native of Rhode Island. He came to Allegany county, N. Y., when a young man, and there married Parmelia Whitman, daughter of Josiah Whitman, one of the pioneers of Springport. They had 4 children—Charlotte L., now Mrs. J. S. Osborn; Oren V., Hannah L., now Mrs. A. B. Paine, and Edward, who was killed during the late Rebellion, in June, 1862, at Merrill Hill. Mr. Hammond removed to Michigan in the fall of 1836, stopping in Spring Arbor. He located 80 acres in the town of Springport, where he moved his family in the fall of 1838, and on which his son O. V. still lives. He died here, May 4, 1847; Mrs. Hammond lived here until Nov. 23, 1879, when she was laid by the side of her companion in the graveyard at Springport. They had both been members of the Baptist Church for many years. Oren V. was born in Allegany county, N. Y., April 20, 1829. He was a small boy when his father moved to the farm he now occupies and on which he has since lived. He was married Oct. 12, 1851, to Rhoda A. Comstock, daughter of John S. Comstock, of this town; she was born in Lima, Washtenaw county, Oct. 6, 1834, and in the spring of 1835 her father settled in Springport. They have 8 children—Estella (Mrs. Frank Elmer), Jennett A. (Mrs. James Bullen), Frank A., James E., Belinda J., Perry C., Minerva A. and Annie M. Mr. H. has always been engaged in farming; during the past few years he has been engaged in growing blooded sheep, with good success.

*William E. Hammond* was born in Providence, Rhode Island, April 19, 1826. When about two years of age he went with his parents to Allegany county, N. Y., where he lived until they came to Michigan in the fall of 1835. He grew to the age of manhood in Jackson county, receiving his education in the common schools. Jan. 19, 1851, he married Harriet E. Bangham, daughter of John M. and Annie Bangham, of Calhoun county. She was born at Black River, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1834, and came West while yet an infant with her family, when they settled in Washtenaw county; when she was about 10 years of age they removed to Calhoun county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hammond are—Olive V., born April 20, 1852; S. J., March 26, 1855; J. A., Oct. 7, 1856; George D., Jan. 6, 1858, died March 3, 1853; Almira A., born Aug. 24, 1869, died Jan. 2, 1874; Willis H., born April 18, 1875. Mr. Hammond is still living on the farm on which he was raised, and which his father had taken up from the Government. His father, Jonathan A. Hammond, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, April 14, 1800; he married Esther Turtblatt, who was also born in the same place May 3, 1799; she was a great-granddaughter of the renowned Roger Williams; she is still living with her son William. Mr. Hammond died Sept. 3, 1867. They had 4 children—William E., Stillman, Elizabeth and Almira; Stillman and Almira are deceased. They removed from Providence to Allegany county, N. Y., in 1828, and in the spring of 1835 came to Michigan, stopping that summer in Washtenaw county, and in the fall of 1835 came to the farm where the family still live, in Springport. They built the first frame house that was built in this place.

*Erastus Hayden* was born June 22, 1809, in Ulster county, N. Y., son of Newell and Vashti (Wright) Hayden, natives of Connecticut. While he was an infant his father removed to Wayne county, where he was raised. Feb. 14, 1830, he married Sarah A. Austin, of Williamstown, N. Y. In 1845 he removed his family to this county, settling on a new farm in Springport. After enduring many of the privations and hardships common to the settlement of a new country, he succeeded in making for himself and family a good home. He had 4 boys—Charles N., now practicing medicine in Lansing; R. B. graduated in medicine, and has been practicing some three years at Eaton Rapids; Lorenzo D. enlisted in Co. E., 20 Michigan Infantry, and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness; Jasper J. is married and living on the home farm. At any early age Mr. Hayden united with the M. E. Church and was ever one of its most worthy members until the time of his death, Jan. 9, 1877. He was licensed as a local preacher while living in New York, and soon after coming to Michigan was made a circuit preacher, and was perhaps the first that traveled through this section of country in that capacity. He was a man widely known and respected by all.

*N. N. Hayden*, son of Newell and Vashti (Wright) Hayden, natives of Connecticut, was born Dec. 9, 1802, in Ulster county, N.

Y. At the age of six or seven years his family removed to Wayne county, N. Y., where Mr. Hayden lived until he had attained the years of manhood, when he went to Seneca county, of the same State, where he engaged in teaching school, which vocation he followed several years. July 17, 1832, he married Mary Saunders, of that county, who was born in Pennsylvania, Dec. 17, 1815, and had come to Seneca county when yet a young girl. The fruit of this union was 3 children—Jacob N., Mary E. and Mary V., all of whom are now dead. In June, 1838, Mr. Hayden removed his family to Michigan, coming by way of the lakes to Detroit, and from thence by rail to Ypsilanti, as the railroad did not extend any further at that time; from there he came with wagons to his present farm in the town of Springport, Jackson Co., where he has since lived. Mrs. Hayden died here April 27, 1842, and Oct. 5 of the same year he married Hannah, daughter of Potter and Huldah Hammond, formerly of the town of Hanover. She was born in the town of Verona, Oneida, Co., N. Y., Aug. 19, 1816. By this marriage Mr. Hayden had 6 children—Huldah, Sarah (deceased), William B., Emma, now Mrs. B. O. Martin, Norton H. and Minnie. Wm. B. is married and living on the home farm; Norton H. is teaching in the Upper Peninsula. Mrs. Hayden died Feb. 24, 1880. They had both united with the M. E. Church while young, and have ever remained its staunch supporters. Mr. H. had come to Michigan in 1834 and located the quarter section on which he afterward moved.

*David L. Hicks*, son of James and Esther Hicks, natives of Washington county, N. Y., was born in Orleans county, N. Y., June 20, 1822. He lived in Orleans county until he was 21 years of age, when he came to Jackson county, in the fall of 1843, his parents coming in the fall of 1845. They all stopped in the south part of the town of Springport. In August, 1848, he married Miss Fannie Henderson, daughter of John Henderson. She was born in Orleans county, N. Y., Dec. 23, 1827. Of their 4 children, but 2 are living—Flora and Cora. They have both been engaged in teaching for a number of years, and are among the most successful in that vocation in the county. In April, 1881, Flora was elected Superintendent of Schools of the town of Springport. Mr. Hicks has always been engaged in farming; has been Treasurer of his town for the past 15 years, and in 1879 served on the Board of Supervisors.

*William B. Joslin*, son of Israel and Sally (Brown) Joslin, was born in Cliftenden county, Vt., Sept. 6, 1814. Here he was reared, and received his education in the common schools of his county. At the age of 21 he went to Portage county, Ohio, where he spent several years, when he again returned to his native county. September 6, 1841, he married Miss Mary Bigham, daughter of Edward and Mary (Pliny) Bigham, of that place; she was born in Burlington, Vt., Dec. 22, 1824. Soon after their marriage they removed to Westville, Franklin county, N. Y., and about three years later, in the spring of 1846, they

came to Jackson county, settling for a few years near the city of Jackson, in the town of Summit; then removed to the town of Parma where they lived until 1880, when they came to their present home at East Springport. Of their 6 children but 4 are living—Louisa, now Mrs. Julius Chapel, of Sandstone; they have one child, Eugene Chapel, aged 18 years. William P. enlisted in Company E, 20th Michigan; died at Annapolis, Md., at the age of 20 years, in 1864; Celia died in New York while an infant; Arthur married Alice Wood, and now lives at East Springport; Jesse married Alice Brown and lives in Springport; they have 1 child, Markel B., aged 14 years; Ida, now Mrs. William Helmer, lives in Parma; they have 1 child, Arthur, aged one year. During the late war Arthur was in Company K, 11th Michigan. Mr. J. has always been engaged in farming, in which he has met with good success; has held various offices in the towns in which he lived.

*Ben. A. Joy.*—The earliest we have of the American branch of the Joy family is in 1634, and commences with Thomas Joy, who was a member of the "ancient and honorable artillery company of Boston," and had two acres of land allotted to him in the center of Boston, and land adjoining, at Muddy Brook, as being one of the early settlers. Records in England show that he came from Hingham, Norfolk Co., about 1630. About 1635 we find him in a new colony, beginning the settlement of a new town, which they called "Hingham," where he spent the rest of his life. His wife was Joan, daughter of one John Gallop, an Indian trader. The Gallops were an ancient family, who had moved from Normandy to England. Thomas and Joan Joy had 8 children, 4 born in Boston and 4 in Hingham. Joseph Joy, the fourth son of Thomas Joy, was born in Boston, 1645, and married Mary Prince, the daughter of John Prince, of Hingham, in 1667. They had 15 children, all born in Hingham. Joseph Joy, the oldest child of Joseph and Mary (Prince) Joy, married, in 1690, Elizabeth Andrews, daughter of Capt. Joseph Andrews. They had 9 children. David, second son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Andrews) Joy, was born in Hingham in 1718; married Ruth ———, and removed to Rehoboth, Mass., where his 10 children were born.

David, the fourth son of David and Ruth Joy, was born in 1724, and married Elizabeth Allen. He served in the French war in 1766, and removed his family from Rehoboth to Guilford, Vt. He died in Herkimer county, N. Y., 1809. He had 11 children. David Joy, son of David and Elizabeth (Allen) Joy, with his brother, Abel, joined the army at Cambridge after the battle of Bunker Hill, and served for some time in the war of the Revolution.

David Joy (third) married, in 1776, Hannah Partridge, in Guilford, Vt. They had a family of 10 children—Patience, Hannah, Polly, Thaddeus, Comfort, Arod, Ira, Harriet, Almira and Benjamin. About 1800 the family removed from Guilford, Vt., to Fa-

buis, Onondaga Co., N. Y. Here Comfort Joy, the fifth son of David and Hannah (Partridge) Joy, was married first in 1810 to Mary Bremer, and a second time to Cynthia Thorndyke, in 1845. He removed with his family to Michigan in 1839, settling in the town of Springport, Jackson Co. His children are—Catharine, Adeline, Harriet, David C., Alonzo, Mary L., Hannah and Jane. Comfort Joy died in this county in 1869. His son, Alonzo, married Phebe Burgess, daughter of James and Grace Burgess, of this county. She was born in Oswego county, N. Y., and came to this county in 1840. They have a family of 3 children—Ben. A., born Feb. 18, 1847; Alice C., now Mrs. Emery Ludlow, born Feb. 8, 1849; Mary J., now Mrs. S. J. Homer, born Oct. 20, 1853. Alonzo Joy, father of Ben. A. Joy, was born July 19, 1825, and came to the farm on which Ben. A. now lives, when yet a boy. He died here in April, 1869. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Joy married Lorain Parnell, and now lives in Albion.

Ben. A. Joy married, Oct. 24, 1871, Clara J. Ferris, daughter of Edward Ferris, of this town. She was born in this county, May 27, 1849. Their children are—Emma G., born Dec. 22, 1872; Edna, B., Dec. 14, 1873, and died Dec. 1, 1874; Mabel, born Jan. 2, 1878; and Alice C., Dec. 13, 1879. Mr. Joy, the subject of this sketch, has always resided on the farm he now occupies. He received his education in the school of his town and the Union schools of Jackson and Albion. Since he has attained his majority he has held almost continually some of the offices of his town; was Supervisor in 1878. In politics he is a Republican. In the Parma Lodge, F. & A. M., Oct. 24, 1878, he was made a Master Mason, and when the lodge was organized in the village of Springport, he was made Master of the lodge. In his business he has been quite successful, having a fine farm of several hundred acres.

*E. A. Landon*, born Aug. 3, 1833, in Cayuga county, N. Y. His parents, Luther and Clarissa (Tracy) Landon, were natives of Connecticut and removed from their home in New York in the spring of 1837, coming with their family to Michigan, and settling on the farm on which Mr. Landon now lives, near the village of Springport, in Jackson county.

His father had taken up a large tract of land from the Government, and after putting up a house he at once began to improve his land. His family consisted of his wife and 3 children—Martha, Sarah and E. A. Mr. Landon died in August, 1855, at the age of 57 years.

They were among the pioneers of Jackson county, and coming to the State in comparatively poor circumstances, they succeeded by hard work and frugality in accumulating enough of this world's goods to enable them to provide comfortable homes for their children. During his life Mr. Landon became quite well acquainted with the pioneers all over the county, and is spoken of by all as a man ever willing to do that which was right and honorable. E. A., the subject of this sketch, was raised in this county, and was



married in 1876 to Miss Ambra O. Bancroft, only daughter of William Bancroft, of Springport. They have 1 child—Lewis E. Mr. Landon now lives on and owns the old home farm, which has grown to be a fine farm of over 900 acres. In the vocation of farming, which he chose when a boy, he has been quite successful. Mrs. Landon continued to live on the old farm until in August, 1878, when death removed her at the advanced age of 78 years.

*George Landon*, son of Herman and Betsey Landon, was born April 11, 1830, in Cayuga county, N. Y. He was a small boy when his father came to Jackson county. He grew up here, receiving his education in the schools of this county and at the Albion College. He married Oct. 21, 1863, Helen Brown, daughter of Louis Brown. They have a family of 5 children—Agnes, Lizzie, Arthur, John and Robert.

Mr. Landon is a staunch advocate of the temperance cause, and is known by all as a man of integrity and purity of character. He has been elected to fill many of the offices of his town, which he discharged to the satisfaction of all. He has always been engaged in farming, and in this as well as in everything else that he has attempted, he is successful. He now owns a fine farm pleasantly located, of 300 or 400 acres in the south part of the town.

*John Linn* was born July 25, 1827, in Germany. He received his education in the schools of his native country, and when he had reached the age of 21 years he married, Sept. 10, 1848, Miss Catharine Path, daughter of Frank Path; she was born in the same county as Mr. Linn, March 18, 1828. A few days after their marriage they started for America. The trip proved to be a long one, as they were 48 days on the water. They lived in New York the first year, spending the first three months in the city of Rochester, and the rest of the year on a farm about 12 miles from the city, in Monroe county. In the fall of 1839 they came to Jackson county, living for a few years near Jackson, in the town of Summit. In 1863 they removed to the town of Tompkins, and after a residence there of about two years came to his farm in Springport, on which they now live. They have 6 children—Mary, now Mrs. Gideon Hessens, of Jackson; Kittie, now Mrs. John Robbins; Celia, Ella, George and Frank. Mr. Linn has always been engaged in farming, and now has a good farm of 160 acres of land.

*Caleb Miner* was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., at the village of Nine Partners, on the banks of the Hudson, April, 27, 1812. He is the son of Elnathan and Amy (Weeks) Miner, natives of Long Island. When he was two years of age, his father being dead, his mother removed to Putnam county, N. Y., where he spent the days of his boyhood until he had reached the age of 10 or 11 years, when the family removed to Saratoga county, and a few years later to Wayne county, of the same State. Here he grew to manhood, and in 1830 he married Catharine Gee, who was

also born in Dutchess county, N. Y.; is the daughter of Isaac Gee, one of the early settlers of this county. She died in Nebraska, where she had gone in hopes of recovering her failing health, April 30, 1875. Mr. Miner has a family of 6 children—Elnathan, Charlotte, Phebe, Caleb, Isaac and Newton. Mr. Miner came to Michigan from Wayne county, N. Y., in the fall of 1849, and bought the farm on which he now lives of a Mr. Hecox. He has improved it and now has a good farm and a pleasant home. He was married a second time, Feb. 2, 1877, to Phebe Mosier, widow of Arthur Mosier. She was a sister of his former wife, and was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., in 1816.

*R. H. Myers*, son of Abraham Myers, was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1827, where he lived until 10 years of age, when he went to Ulster county of that State. He lived there until 1847, when he went to the city of New York, where he joined Col. Stephenson's regiment. It was an independent regiment that was fitting to go to California. They left New York Aug. 9, 1847, going by way of Valparaiso and touching at the Sandwich Islands, and reached Sacramento in August, 1848, where the company were disbanded. Mr. Myers then shipped on a whaling vessel for the South Seas; but after being out a short time he, in company with six others concluded they would sooner brave the sea in an open boat than endure the tyranny that they were compelled to on board the vessel; they deserted the ship one night in an open boat, and after a week or more they came in sight of land, and after much trouble landed. Finding but a barren coast, they started inward and soon found natives, who showed them where some Spaniards had an orange plantation, from whom they learned that they were on the coast of Peru. Mr. Myers and his companions wandered through this country for about two years, when they found a vessel going to New Bedford, Mass. They shipped aboard this vessel and in due time arrived in New Bedford. For several years after, he was engaged on whaling vessels and made a number of voyages to the Polar Seas and around the coasts of Africa and China. After an absence of over six years, in which time his family had never heard of him, they supposing him dead, he returned to his home. His father was then living near Syracuse, N. Y.

In the summer of 1852, he came in company with his father and his family, to Jackson county. Mr. Myers was married in Springport, Nov. 18, 1853, to Rebecca Tucker, daughter of Ichabod and Olive Tucker. She was born in Genesee county, N. Y. They lived in this county until in 1859, when they removed to Allen county, Kansas, remaining one year, when they returned to Jackson county, where they have resided since. In November, 1873, Mr. Myers came to the village of Springport, and was proprietor of the hotel for a year or two, when he engaged in general merchandising. He has a large patronage and has made a success of the mercantile business. They have 2 children—Charles and George.

*Benjamin Peckham*, son of Samuel and Mary Peckham, was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., May 26, 1815. He lived here until he had reached the age of 21 years, then came to Tecumseh, Mich., in May, 1836; bought a piece of land here and lived on it until the fall of 1837, sold it and came to Jackson county, locating in the town of Parma, where he has lived since, with the exception of a couple of years spent in Albion, and four in Jackson. In 1840 he returned to Rensselaer county, where, March 25, 1840, he married Annie E. Cushman, daughter of Stephen and Ruth Cushman; she was born in Rensselaer county, July, 1823. They have 4 children—Merritt, Mary, now Mrs. C. C. Brown; William and Stephen, all living in Parma. Mr. P. has been Supervisor of the town of Parma during the years of 1846-'7, 1852-'3, 1856-'7. In his business affairs he has been quite successful. He was perhaps the first man in Jackson county to introduce fine-wool sheep.

*Christopher Pope*, son of Henry and Rhoda (Pendell) Pope, was born in the town of Lyons, Wayne Co., N. Y., October, 1812. At the age of 20 Mr. Pope went to Fredersburg, Canada, and in 1837, he married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Jacob and Lena Smith. They were both natives of Canada. Mrs. Pope was born in the town in which she was married in February, 1813. They continued to live here until the fall of 1839, when they came to Michigan, settling on the farm on which they now live. They have 1 child, Jacob S. Pope, born in March, 1838. He grew up to the years of manhood on the farm on which he still lives, receiving his education in the schools of his county. He married in January, 1868, Jane Antoinette Adams, who was born in this county in February, 1838, and is the daughter of David and Hannah Adams of this county.

Two years previous to their moving to this place Mr. Pope and his father had made a visit to Michigan and located the land on which he afterward settled. They have a fine farm of 280 acres. Mr. Pope has been Class leader in the M. E. Church for the past 40 years. He has also held many of the offices of his town.

*Acad J. Starr*, son of Joseph and Ruth Starr, was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., Sept. 18, 1811. His father was a farmer. At the age of 12 years his mother died, and when he reached 14 his father died, and he lived with his older brother, Dewitt Starr, until he was 17 or 18, when he went to his uncle, George Ludlow, and engaged with him to serve an apprenticeship at the millwright trade for three years, at nine cents per day. After his term of service was out he followed his trade in that county until he was about 25 years of age, when, in the fall of 1836, he came to Jackson county, Mich. He returned the same fall, and in the spring of 1837 came again and lived with his brother-in-law, S. H. Ludlow; in the fall of 1838 he again visited his home in New York. May 9, 1839, he was married to Caroline, daughter of Archibald and Esther Dixon, one of the pioneer families in the town of Springport. She was born in Cortlandville, Cortland Co., N. Y.,

May 21, 1817, and came to Michigan in the spring of 1837, her father's family having come the fall previous. Children—Mary, born Jan. 14, 1849, and Frank, born Nov. 7, 1851. Frank was married Sept. 25, 1876, to Mary, daughter of Oscar and Melissa Olmsted. She was born in Shiawassee county, Mich. A short time after their marriage, in 1839, Mr. Starr removed to their farm in the town of Parma, where they lived about 15 years, when they went to the village of Parma, where another year was spent. They then bought a farm in the "Quaker settlement," in the same town. In the spring of 1835 they came to the town of Springport, and in 1862 removed to the farm on which the family are still living and where Mr. Starr died Jan. 26, 1881. A short time after their marriage, they both united with the M. E. Church at the "North Parma Church." Mr. Starr was a diligent searcher of the Scriptures, and was licensed to exhort in the M. E. Church about 20 years since. Some five years ago, after carefully reading the Scriptures, he embraced the faith of the Adventists, and since that time, joined that society in his devotions. Mrs. Starr had been a member of that Church for some 15 years. Mr. Starr was truly an exemplary man.

*Abram Van Gordon*, son of Isaac and Rose Van Gordon, was born in Orange county, N. Y., July 25, 1805. His family moved to Yates county, N. Y., when he was about 10 or 11 years of age, where he lived until 1828, when he moved to Orleans county, of the same State, and being a carpenter and joiner by trade, he plied his vocation for several years in this and the adjoining counties. Dec. 4, 1831, in Orleans county, he was married to Catharine Freeman, daughter of John and Ann Freeman. She was born Feb. 18, 1814, in Saratoga county, N. Y., and they have had 4 children, of whom 3 are now living—Hannah, now Mrs. G. Dunham; Amanda, now Mrs. H. D. Griffith, and William. In the fall of 1835, Mr. V. came to Michigan and purchased of the Government the land on which he now lives. He returned to Orleans county, and in the fall of 1846 removed his family to Michigan, settling on the farm on which they are still living. He has carved out of the woods a fine farm, and now has a pleasant home with cheerful surroundings.

*George Wilcox*, son of Asa and Sarah (Price) Wilcox, was born in Allington, Bennington Co., Vt., Oct. 29, 1806. His parents were natives of Dutchess county, N. Y. While he was yet an infant, his family removed to Warren county, N. Y. Here he lived until he had reached the age of 17 years, when he went to Jefferson county, where he went to school what time he could during the winter. He married in Jefferson county, April 27, 1828, Azubah Graves, daughter of Lemuel and Eleanor Graves; she was born in Jefferson county, Feb. 29, 1808. They have 9 children, viz.: Daniel, now living in this town; Ellen, now Mrs. H. Johnson, living in Missouri; Norman, living in Illinois; George, who enlisted in a California battalion; his regiment was taken to Massachu-

setts and there was transferred to the 3d Mass. Cav; at the battle of Gettysburg he was taken a prisoner and sent to Andersonville; is now living in the city of Lansing; Samuel died in Illinois in 1861; Elisha enlisted in the 42d Ill. Vol., Co. H; while on the skirmishing line near Atlanta, Ga., he was killed July 22, 1864; Harvey was a member of the same company as his brother Elisha. He went out to battle in November, 1864, and was never heard from; Asa was in the 6th Mich. Heavy Art., Co. H, and died in July, 1864, in the hospital at Natchez, Miss.; Sarah, the youngest child, died when two years of age. Of the 4 sons that went out to battle for their country, but 1 returned. The rest gave their life as a sacrifice for the cause of freedom. In the spring of 1832 Mr. Wilcox, with his family, started for Ohio. They stopped at Erie, Pennsylvania, about six months; lived near Cleveland some six years; removed to Massillon, Stark Co., Ohio; staid there but a few years; returned to the place near Cleveland, and in the fall of 1848 came to Michigan, settling at Springport, where he has since lived. At the age of 13 years he joined the Baptist Church; some years after united with the M. E. Church. He has been licensed as a local preacher for the past 26 years. In politics he has always been a staunch Republican.

*Reuben Yerenton*, son of John and Rhoda (Covey) Yerenton both natives of Connecticut, was born in the town of Sandy Creek, Oswego Co., N. Y., March 15, 1818. Mr. R. grew up in his native county, and in the fall of 1836 accompanied his father to Michigan, settling in the town of Green Oaks, Livingston Co. When he had attained the age of about 23 years he left home and went to Allegan, Mich., where he spent several years, when he came to Sandstone, Jackson Co. After dwelling here for a time, he came to the town of Springport where, in 1854, he married Lurena Hicks daughter of Nathaniel Hicks, of that town. She was born in March, 1828, in Orleans county, N. Y., and came to Jackson county in 1845. After their marriage they removed to Eaton county, where they were engaged in farming for several years with fair success. Some 15 years ago he came to the village of Springport, where he has since carried on a general store, and is one of the oldest and most successful merchants of that pleasant village.

## SUMMIT TOWNSHIP.

This township, as constituted by an act of the Legislature in 1857, was settled as early as 1830 by an unknown squatter. The year following, a permanent settlement was made, but the name of such pioneer became lost amid the number who flocked into the picturesque land during 1831-'2. The township lies south of Jackson, bounding the southern portion of the city on the south, east and west. It is considered one of the richest agricultural divisions of the county; the farmers are skilled in their art, and have raised their township from the wilderness state to that of the most favored land. The soil is a sandy loam with a clay subsoil; the face of the country is rolling, hill and dale alternate, and throughout groves of fine timber vary the landscape. This township may be said to be the basin of Grand river as well as Spring Arbor creek. The lakes and ponds are numerous, including Brown's, Vanderecook's, Sharpe's and Cove lakes, with a dozen of ponds bearing various names. The T. W., J., L. & S. R. R., with the Air-Line division of the M. C. R. R., runs southwest through the district, while the M. C. main line passes through its northeast sections. The township contains about 36 sections, giving homes to a prosperous people.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Following will be found biographical mention of a large number of the most enterprising residents of the township, which will not fail to be of value and interest to not only themselves, but their friends in other portions of the country.

*Sidney Aldrich* was born June 2, 1817, in Kettleborough, Suffolk Co., Eng. His father, Elijah Aldrich, was born in 1797; his mother, Sidonia, was born in 1793. There were of this generation 5 children—James, Letitia, Sidney, Edgar and Anna. Three are yet living. Sidney emigrated to America in the spring of 1832, first locating in Plattsburg, where he resided four years, and learned carriage-making. He went into business in Clarence, Erie Co., N. Y., continuing to ply his vocation 16 years, when he engaged in farming in Newstead, Erie Co. July 4, 1839, he married Lydia Ann York, who was born in Canandaigua, Ontario Co., N. Y., Sept. 23, 1818. The fruit of this marriage has been 9 children, born in the following order: Orlando W., March 30, 1840; Allen F., Feb. 10, 1843; Anna Letitia, March 5, 1845; Harriet Alberta, June 16, 1848; Edgar L., Sept. 25, 1850, died Dec. 13, 1857; Sidney George, Sept. 4, 1853; Charles A., May 25,

1856, died April 10, 1868; Stephen E., March 31, 1858, died March 28, 1859; William H., Jan. 29, 1860. In April, 1864, Mr. Aldrich came to Summit and located on secs. 34 and 27. He owns 140 acres of land in this tp., valued at \$65 per acre, a farm of 140 acres in sec. 22 (840 per acre), and 88 acres in Goochland county, Va. He is a Republican, and has been for 25 years a licensed preacher of the M. E. Church. He has bestowed unusual care on the education and training of his children, and one of his sons has already reached distinction. Orlando Wesley Aldrich graduated at Bloomington Wesleyan University, and took successively the following degrees: B. A., M. A., Ph. B., Ph. D., and at the Prince Albert University of Ontario took the degree of LL. D. He practiced his profession at Bloomington, Ill., was Prof. of Law and German in his Alma Mater, has been the editor of the *Monthly Jurist*, and is the author of a legal work, "Contracts," published by Callihan & Co., of Chicago. He is now President of the Mutual Aid Association of Columbus, Ohio. George Sidney Aldrich graduated at Jackson high school in the scientific course in 1873, and in the law department of Michigan University at Ann Arbor in 1876. He practiced law at Vermontville about one year, and has resided in Goochland county, Va., nearly three years.

*Dennis Badgley* was born in Seneca county, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1837. His father, John D. Badgley, of Scotch extraction, was a native of the same place, being born there in 1801. His mother, Charlotte Miller, was born at Plainfield, N. J., in 1806. She was of German descent. They settled in Grass Lake in 1845, and had 7 children, 5 of whom are now living. Their names are as follows: Lewis, Elizabeth, Dennis, Junius (died in 1858), Jay, Jabez and Millie (died in 1850). The mother died in Grass Lake in 1849. After this event her husband went to Ionia, and died there in 1875. Dennis married Sarah A. Christopher, of Liberty, Dec. 18, 1864. They have 7 children—Forrest Clyde, born April 11, 1866; Ernest Clay, born Sept. 11, 1868; Grace M., born Oct. 26, 1870; Nora, born Jan. 2, 1873; Verne W., born Nov. 25, 1874; Laura, born Sept. 28, 1876; Hattie, born Jan. 18, 1879. They have lived on this farm since 1864. It consists of 126 acres located in sec. 34; value, \$75. In 1872 Mr. Badgley built a fine residence. He is a farmer, and makes a specialty of merino sheep. In the spring of 1860 he went to Nevada, where he engaged in mining and building for mining companies, for four years, when he returned to Michigan, and invested his money in a farm. He is a Republican.

*Deming Boldrey* was born in Province of Quebec, Can., March 9, 1816. His father, Silas Boldrey, was born in Taunton, Mass., in 1775; he came to Michigan, May 1, 1837, where he died June 25, 1844. His wife was born in Vermont in 1772, and died in this tp. in 1845. They had 3 children—James, born March 9, 1810; Lama, April, 1813, and Deming. Wm. Thompson, his maternal grandfather, was born in Ireland in 1737 and died here in 1840, just previous to his 103d birthday. On the death of

his father Deming took possession of the homestead where he has lived since. In 1843 he married the widow of James Boldrey, who died June 11, 1841. Her first marriage occurred in Niagara county, N. Y., in 1837; by this she was the mother of 2 sons—Silas, now living in this tp., and Sylvester, who died in the hospital during the late war. Deming Boldrey and wife had 2 sons, Edgar and Truman. Edgar died in the army in 1863. Truman Boldrey was born Jan. 1, 1868. Lucy Crego, his wife, daughter of Wm. and Lucy Crego, of Liberty, was born May 8, 1850. They have 7 children—Pearl, born Nov. 1, 1868; William, born Aug. 3, 1870; Ava, Jan. 16, 1872; George, Sept. 17, 1874; Stephen, June 21, 1876; Gracie, Feb. 4, 1878; Ransom, Nov. 13, 1880. Mr. Boldrey enlisted in Company A, 3d Michigan Cavalry, and was at Iuka, Miss. His farm comprises 120 acres of land, valued at \$70 per acre.

*Silas W. Boldrey*, the son of James and Maria Boldrey, was born in the tp. where he now resides, Sept. 25, 1838. Nov. 24, 1862, he married Cornelia Thayer. They have 4 children—Sinnia M., born April 10, 1864; Forrest, born Aug. 10, 1867; Bert, born Oct. 12, 1874; Royal, born June 26, 1878. Mr. Boldrey has followed farming as an avocation; has a fine farm of 100 acres, valued at \$65 per acre. He is Republican in political principles. Erastus M. Thayer, the father of Mrs. Boldrey, who is spending the last years of his life with her, was born in Monroe county, N. Y., Nov. 20, 1817. He was engaged in the Patriot war of 1838, and carries in his person a ball as a reminder of one incident of his personal connection with the luckless enterprise, handed down to posterity under the cognomen of the Patriot war. In company with seven comrades, he left Prescott, Canada, for the other shore; they were discovered and fired at, and six of his companions were killed. He escaped with a severe wound.

*Benjamin B. Bradford* was born in Sharon, Schoharie Co., N. Y., March 16, 1812. He came of illustrious ancestry, his lineage being direct from William Bradford, second Governor of the Plymouth colony, one of the Pilgrim fathers, who landed in Plymouth from the *Mayflower*, in December, 1620. Mr. Bradford's father and mother were natives of Connecticut. His father was born June 17, 1779, and died Oct. 9, 1837. His mother was born June 9, 1784, and died June 2, 1857. Mr. Bradford, Sr., moved from Connecticut to New York, about the year 1810. He was the father of 13 children, all of whom lived to become heads of families. Mr. Bradford, of this sketch, was married Feb. 3, 1836, to Emily Crocker, who was born in New York, July 13, 1813. Six children, all of whom are living, were born to them as follows: John W., June 16, 1838; Laura F., June 18, 1840; Hannah Annette, May 18, 1842; Elizabeth C., Aug. 11, 1844; Martin B., Sept. 4, 1847; Edgar A., Feb. 11, 1850. The family came to Michigan in December, 1836, and lived in Eaton county until 1844, when they removed to Jackson county. They settled in this tp. in 1862. Mr. Bradford has been engaged in agriculture from boy-



hood, has been a Republican from the founding of the party, and a member of the Methodist Church for 50 years.

*John C. Burchard* was born in Lima, Livingston Co., N. Y., Feb. 5, 1836. He married Matilda Stetley, of Sandstone, Mich., Sept. 29, 1875. She was born in Steuben county, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1850. They have 2 children—John T., born Feb. 25, 1877, and Carrie, born July 20, 1880. The father of Mr. Burchard was born in Livingston county, N. Y., in 1801; his mother in the same county in 1803. They moved to Jackson county in 1846, where the father died Dec. 20, 1878, the son succeeding to the estate consisting of 239 acres of land, valued at \$40 per acre. Besides general farming he has been successfully engaged in agriculture.

*John D. Clark* was born in Maryland, Jan. 10, 1824. His parents, Hiram and Meyena (Potts) Clark, were both natives of Maryland, and emigrated to Bedford county, Penn., in 1825. His father died in Cambria county, Penn., in 1831. His mother removed to Michigan in 1845, and died at Ypsilanti in 1867. Their son, John, lived in Detroit seven years, going from there to Elgin, Ill., where he stayed one year, when he went to Aurora, living there until May 20, 1878, when he removed to this tp., having purchased the farm owned by E. B. Walworth, comprising 77 acres of land, estimated at \$60 per acre. Aug. 20, 1849, he married Catharine Hayes, by whom he has had 6 children—Meyena M., born Aug. 9, 1850; died Nov. 24, 1865; Mary F., Jan. 10, 1853; John D.; Ellen C., born March 4, 1858; James E., born Nov. 29, 1861; Wm. D., Oct. 2, 1864. He is a Republican. His wife was born July 22, 1828, in Cork county, Ireland, and came to this country when 12 years of age. Mr. Clark was a fireman in the employ of the M. C. R. R. during its early difficulties. The attacking by stones and bullets and the side expeditions brought about by obstructed tracks, was deemed by him sufficient cause for dissolving his interests with the railroad, and he engaged in farming.

*Mrs. Mary Crouch*, daughter of Israel and Carna Graves, was born in Prattsburg, Steuben Co., N. Y., Jan. 12, 1821. Israel Graves was born in Whately, Mass., Jan. 11, 1785; his wife, at Deerfield, Mass., Feb. 21, 1787. They were married about 1807, and settled in New York, where Mrs. Crouch was born. Mr. Graves died May 14, 1855. Mrs. Graves still lives at Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y. Mary married Joseph Crouch at that place May 31, 1857, where 1 daughter, Frelove G., was born March 22, 1860. In 1866 Joseph Crouch settled with his family on sec. 33. He was born at Saratoga, N. Y., March 22, 1803, and died Jan. 15, 1880. He was a Republican, and all his life a man who received the consideration and respect of all who knew him, and held positions of trust among his fellows. He owned a farm of 120 acres, valued at \$64 per acre, and also valuable property in the city of Jackson. Mrs. Crouch is a Congregationalist.

*Alanson Dibble* was born in Elma, Erie Co., N. Y., Jan. 23, 1824. In 1836 he came to Michigan with his parents and settled

within half a mile of where he now lives. His father bought 160 acres of land and so added to it by purchase that he owned 300 acres. He disposed of portions until he reduced his real estate to 180 acres. Alanson married Sabra L. Field April 2, 1857. She was one of a family of 13 children, of whom 1 brother and 8 sisters are living. Mrs. Dibble has 4 children—Dwight M., born Jan. 15, 1858; Edwin M., born Nov. 4, 1860; Ellen C., born Dec. 5, 1863; Jennie M., Nov. 25, 1871. Mr. Dibble was the son of Abraham and Mercy (McCain) Dibble. His father was born in August, 1794, in Vermont. He was in the war of 1812, and died in New York about 1831. His mother was born about 1808 in New York, and died when about 42 years of age. Mrs. Dibble was the daughter of Thomas and Charity (McCain) Field. The homestead contains 242 acres, valued at \$9,680. Mr. Dibble is a Republican.

*Gideon C. Draper* first saw the light of day in the town of Newstead, Erie Co., N. Y. He is the son of Addison Draper, who was born Sept. 19, 1782, in Vermont, and died in New York June 15, 1839. His mother, Mercy (Eldred) Draper, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Jan. 14, 1787, and died in Erie county, N. Y., May 20, 1861. His father was a soldier of 1812. The subject of this sketch married Martha Russell, of Dundee, Monroe Co., Mich., March 10, 1850. She was born at Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y., Jan. 9, 1829. Five children were the results of this marriage. George A. was born Jan. 3, 1851, died Aug. 21, 1860; Ella M., born April 23, 1852, died Nov. 30, 1863; Cora T., Sept. 12, 1861, died Sept. 24, 1862; Sattie E., Jan. 24, 1865. Mr. Draper is a Methodist, and Republican in politics. He was engaged in the Patriot war of 1838, and was stationed at Tonawanda and Buffalo. He came to Michigan at the close of that little craze, settled in Rives, and afterward went to Napoleon, where he lived 18 years, coming to this tp. in 1865. He owns 110 acres of land, estimated at \$100.

The parents of *Nelson K. Elliott* were born in the Empire State; his father, George P. Elliott, May 29, 1792; his mother, Sallie (Munson), Sept. 30, 1793. Their marriage took place in Rochester, N. Y., and they had 11 children, 7 of whom still survive. Eunice, the eldest, was born Oct. 1, 1812; Munson, Jan. 23, 1814; Arthur, Jan. 13, 1816; Harriet, May 18, 1818, died Sept. 19, 1819, at Rochester; Eliza Jane, Sept. 22, 1820, at Gates, Monroe Co., N. Y.; Nelson K., July 18, 1822; Electa W., July 23, 1824, at Gates; Sarepta Maria, Sept. 18, 1826, at Ogden, N. Y.; Edwin Francis, Feb. 14, 1829, at Ogden; George, July 26, 1832, at Medina, Orleans county, killed by falling of a tree, in Cattaraugus county; Ellen M., Aug. 7, 1835, at Medina, Orleans Co., N. Y., died Sept. 7, 1836. The mother died at Medina June 19, 1852. Nelson married Austiss Brown, of Akron, Erie Co., N. Y., Jan. 1, 1841, she died in Linden, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1850. Mr. Elliott's second wife was Julia Ann Cady, of Hadley, Lapeer Co., Mich., to whom he was married Aug. 24, 1851. From the first marriage there were 2 children—James P., born at Orion, Oakland Co., July

29, 1844; and Mary Jane, born at the same place Oct. 20, 1845. From the second marriage were the following children—Sterling P., born at Orion, May 25, 1852; Ida Julia, born at Corunna, Shiawassee Co., June 24, 1854, died at Chesaning, Saginaw Co., Aug. 12, 1857; Frances Mary, born at Chesaning, Sept. 30, 1857; Clarence, born at Springfield, Oakland Co., Jan. 19, 1860; Henry Bruce, born at Groveland, Oakland Co., July 18, 1865. In the spring of 1843 Mr. Elliott settled at Owenville, Oakland Co. Mich., where he remained about 10 years, moving from there to Corunna, thence to Chesaning, thence to Springfield, and finally to Jackson county. In 1870 he purchased Lake Mills, formerly Vandercook's Mills, where he has since resided. The improvements and alterations have nearly obliterated the identity of the place as he found it. He owns 155 acres of desirable land in proximity to his mill property, has always been a Democrat, belongs to no Church, but is tolerant of all religious organizations. He is of Irish descent, and was a soldier in the 1st Engineers and Mechanics' Reg. of Mich. Vol.

The father of *Owen Ellison* was born June 17, 1785, in New York. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and after its close settled in Montgomery, Orange Co., N. Y. He died March 25, 1816. The mother was born in New York in 1780, and died in Jackson county, March 19, 1848; she was German by birth. Owen Ellison was born Feb. 17, 1809, in Newburg, Orange Co., N. Y. His wife, Mary Ann Bloomingdale, was born in Rhode Island Feb. 8, 1810. The marriage took place in Benton, Yates Co., N. Y., March 17, 1830, and in 1835 they removed to Michigan. They have 4 sons living, viz.: Geo. W., born Aug. 21, 1835; Owen, Jr., born Jan. 29, 1839; Benj. W., born Oct. 18, 1841; Francis M., born May 12, 1846. George is a farmer, in Summit; Owen is a practicing physician in Ironton, Ohio; he was Asst. Surgeon in the 31st Reg. Mich. Vol.; Benjamin is a druggist in Alma, Mich.; Francis remains at home with his parents. The home farm comprises 500 acres, estimated at \$40 per acre. The family attend the Wesleyan Methodist Church. Mr. Ellison is a Republican of the most radical stripe, having voted for James G. Birney, Abolition candidate for President.

*James H. Furguson* was born July 15, 1821, in Onondaga county, N. Y. His father, Michael Furguson, was of Scotch-Irish descent, and was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., in 1798. He died at Fauplain, Montcalm Co., Mich., in 1872. His wife was of German parentage. James married Carsendane Nelson, of Napoleon, April 14, 1847. She was born in Hartford, Washington Co., N. Y., May 20, 1821. Her family came to Michigan in 1840. Mr. Furguson removed to this State in 1833, settled at Manchester, afterward at Norvell, where he lived 18 years, and came to this tp. in 1865. He is the father of 3 children, as follows: Myron L., born Sept. 1, 1847; Mary Ida, born July 1, 1856; Laura E., born Aug. 17, 1861. Laura married Milton J. Draper Dec. 31, 1874, and

now lives in Rives. The Furguson family are Baptists. Mr. Furguson owns 90 acres of land, which he values at about \$90 per acre. He is politically a Republican, and has served as Justice of the Peace four years.

*Grandison Filley* (deceased), Summit tp., secs. 13 and 24; P. O., Jackson; is a son of Elijah Filley, a native of Connecticut, where he was born Feb. 9, 1815, and was reared on a farm. In 1836 he came to Jackson, Mich., where he followed the occupation of a farmer. There were but a few frame buildings where Jackson now stands; there were no roads, and the country was a vast wilderness. Owned 250 acres of land at his death, which occurred July 15, 1868. He married Miss Ann McClure, daughter of Moses and Elizabeth McClure. She was born in Franklin county, Vt., Aug. 20, 1820. She is the only one surviving of 14 children. The fruits of this marriage were 4 children, 3 of whom are still living. Mr. Filley was a kind husband, and was respected by all who knew him.

The grandfather of *Reuben E. Gallup*, John Gallup, was born in Massachusetts about the year 1800. He was afterward a resident of New York, and in the capacity of civil engineer was employed in the construction of the locks in the Erie canal at Lockport. He came to Napoleon, Mich., in 1849, and engaged in farming. He died in 1855. His son Eliel also settled in Napoleon. The births of his 4 children, all of whom are yet living, occurred as follows: Reuben E., July 15, 1844; Harriet E., 1847; Sarah D., 1849; Albert H., 1852. Reuben left Napoleon for a town formerly known as Devil's Run, remaining there two years in the capacity of bookkeeper for a lumbering firm. Oct. 25, 1848, he married Eliza Biddlecome, of Mount Clemens, Mich.; soon after he came to this tp. and took up his residence on sec. 18, where he lived until May, 1880, when he bought 80 acres of land, valued at \$50 per acre. Two children have been born to him—Katie, born Sept. 10, 1869, died Sept. 25, 1872, and Edward E., born Nov. 29, 1871. Mr. Gallup is a practical teacher, and has followed his business for many years. In 187— was elected Treasurer of the town, which office he held until 1878. In 1880 was appointed to fill vacancy of same office. He has acted as School Superintendent since the institution of the office in 1875. In 1880 he took the U. S. census. In politics he is a Republican, and in religious belief a Wesleyan Methodist. Mrs. Gallup was a native of London, Province of Ontario, where she was born Oct. 3, 1841. Her maternal grandfather, John Dolph, was born in Wilkesbarre, Penn., about 1795, of Scotch parentage; he died in Newstead, Erie Co., N. Y., in 1830. Sarah Dolph, his wife, was a German, born in Wilkesbarre, Pa., about 1798; died in Newstead in 1859. Four brothers of Mrs. Gallup were engaged in the civil war, two of whom lost their lives. William, a Lieutenant, was killed at Fredericksburg, and George at Atlanta, Ga.

*Delatos II. Goldsmith* was the son of Charles Y. and Minerva Peterson Goldsmith. His father was born in Knox, Albany Co.,

N. Y., Nov. 3, 1817; his mother was born Aug. 1, 1827, at Roxford Flats, Saratoga Co., N. Y. They were married in Jackson Oct. 4, 1846, and have 4 children, born as follows: Charles H., July 24, 1847, in Spring Arbor; George L., Sept. 18, 1849, in this tp.; D. H., Sept. 8, 1851, in Summit; and Ida R., Aug. 6, 1855, also in this tp. Chas. Goldsmith's father was born in New York in 1782. He was a soldier and pensioner of the war of 1812, and was in the engagement at Sackett's Harbor. He was a school teacher for 40 years, and served as Postmaster during a long term of years, and died in this tp. in 1873. His wife was a German. His father was a Revolutionary soldier under Gen. Gates, and was present at Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. Chas. Goldsmith died on this farm Dec. 6, 1864. He was a carpenter and farmer. His wife came to Michigan in 1834 with her parents, and located upon a farm owned by Daniel Holcomb. The subject of this sketch married Nellie Brownell, of Jackson, March 25, 1879. She was the daughter of Franklin and Angeline Brownell. Her father was born in 1812 in Washington county, New York; her mother in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1815. They located in Cass county, Mich., in 1846, where the mother died in 1865. Mr. Brownell died at Niles in 1879. He was a member of the Legislature from Cass county two terms, and was Supervisor of Poken and Niles three years. Mr. Goldsmith has lived where he now resides since his birth. He has acted in the capacity of Tp. Clerk since 1877, and is a School Director of district No. 3. He is a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Episcopal Church.

Warren Green was born in Kingsbury, Washington Co., N. Y., Feb. 1, 1805. He was the son of William and Sidonia (Priest) Green. His father was born in Rhode Island in 1772, and died in 1819. His mother was born in Clarendon, Vt., in 1776, and died in 1852. Mr. Green came to Kalamazoo county in 1845, lived there one year and moved to Spring Arbor, where he remained nine years, after which he fixed the place of his abode in Summit. Sept. 14, 1823, he married Evaline Nichols, of Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y. There are 4 children from this marriage born as follows: Daniel B., Sept. 30, 1825; Ruth A., March 19, 1827; Betsey M., April 3, 1829, died Dec. 1, 1878. One child died in infancy. The wife died in 1829, and a second took her place April 25, 1833. She was Harriet E. Dwight, of Royalton, N. Y., and was born Jan. 12, 1809, in Massachusetts. From this marriage there were 5 children, born as follows: Kennicott, May 31, 1835; Hosmer C., Dec. 31, 1837; Chapman W., April 5, 1840, died Nov. 26, 1841; Sidonia A., May 3, 1842. The second wife died Nov. 1, 1871, aged 62. Mr. Green politically is a Democrat, and has been a member of the Masonic order 60 years. His son Kennicott is a Royal Arch Mason and has held all chief offices to seven degrees. The homestead comprises 174 acres, valued at \$12,180.

H. F. Holcomb (deceased) was the son of Ebenezer and Margaret Holcomb, and was born June 24, 1814, at Penn Yan,

N. Y. He came to Summit in 1837 and engaged in farming. He was successful, and at one time owned 480 acres, half of which has been disposed of. He was a Master Mason and died here Jan. 4, 1874, of dropsy of the heart. He was Justice of the Peace four years and was a Republican in politics. Dec. 3, 1838, he married Delia, daughter of John and Thankful (Madison) Childs, who was born March 6, 1814, at Palmyra, N. Y. She is of Scotch descent and has had 6 children—Gilson, born Oct. 1, 1839, now living in Little Elm, Denton Co., Texas; Esther, born April 19, 1841, wife of Oscar Tammcliff, Denton county, Texas; Alanson L., born May 25, 1844, a farmer in this tp.; Jefferson L., born Sept. 23, 1848, now a farmer of Dallas, Texas; Annis M., born Feb. 14, 1851, wife of Merritt Waddells, Hanover; Frank, born Oct. 16, 1856, now residing with his mother at the homestead.

*Camden A. Knight* was born Nov. 23, 1815, in Niagara county, N. Y. His father was born in Rutland county, Vt., in August, 1783. His mother was born in the same county in 1781. Both were of Scotch origin. In June, 1829, Mr. Knight came to Washtenaw county, Mich. In 1833 he removed to Columbia, Jackson Co., and in 1841 to this tp. At the date of this writing he has been proprietor of the place where he now resides 37 years. When he moved here the county was comparatively unsettled, his nearest neighbors being six miles distant. He married Adelia M. Griswold, of Somerset, Niagara Co., N. Y., in Sept., 1840. Mrs. Knight's father is still living in Kansas at the advanced age of 100 years. He went to Kansas when 95 years old. "Go West, young man; go West." Mrs. Knight was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., July 29, 1819, and is the mother of 3 children, born as follows: Orthia A., April 18, 1843; Addie O., Aug. 27, 1847; Datie A., July 21, 1850. Mr. Knight is a Republican, having belonged to the old anti-slavery element. The family are members of the Baptist society. Orthia, the elder daughter, married Volney Merwin, attorney of Jackson.

*Abram Lee* is a native of Roxbury, N. Y., where he was born Oct. 13, 1821. His father, Daniel O. Lee, was born in Roxbury, Oct. 27, 1800, and died in Jackson, Oct. 16, 1849. His mother, Sally Hannah, was born in Greene county, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1801, and died in Jackson, Jan. 21, 1868. Abram Lee was married Sept. 30, 1841, to Charlotte Manchester, of Royalton, Niagara county, N. Y. She died in Summit, March 11, 1852. From this marriage were the following children: John M., born July 7, 1846, died Oct. 10, 1846; Abram Alouzo, born Sept. 10, 1849, died Nov. 12, 1850; Chester Abram, born Feb. 28, 1852, died Sept. 1, 1857. July 14, 1852, Mr. Lee married Hannah E. Freeman, who died childless, Sept. 9, 1857. Dec. 15, 1857, a third marriage was contracted with Susan Godfrey, who is still living. She is the mother of 1 son, William Edgar, born Feb. 21, 1860. Mr. Lee came to Jackson county and settled on the farm which he now occupies. His first purchase was 160 acres, in sec. 26, where he erected good and commodious buildings. He has since added 34 acres, which makes

his aggregate 194 acres, valued at \$70 per acre. In politics he is a Republican; in religious belief a Unitarian.

*Margaret A. Loomis* was born in Schuylcr, Herkimer Co., N. Y., Sept. 24, 1822. Her father, Augustus Sterling, of German descent, was a native of the same place. Her mother, Annie Merwin, was born on Long Island. She was English by birth. The Sterlings settled in Wayne county, Mich., in 1836, where the father died two years later in March, and the mother about 1850. Margaret Sterling married Selah Loomis, at Dearborn, Wayne Co., Mich., Jan. 5, 1837, and in March, 1838, removed to Jackson county, where he built a hotel two miles west of the city on land now owned by Constant Pond. The "wild-cat" days deeply involved the financial affairs of Mr. Loomis and nearly left him bankrupt. His courage and persevering industry soon enabled him to clear up every dollar of his liabilities. About 1843 he came to Jacksonburgh, now Jackson, where he engaged in teaming and stage driving. He drove the first stage from Detroit to Chicago, made regular trips during the cholera period and also during the Black Hawk war. He at one time occupied a farm near where the State's prison now stands. In May, 1845 he bought 80 acres of land in sec. 22, Summit, where he settled the same year. Here he lived nearly 30 years when failing health induced his return to the city of Jackson, where he died July 15, 1875. In 1856 he added 80 acres to his original purchase in Summit, and afterward sold 40, which leaves the farm 120 acres in extent. In April, 1877, Mrs. Loomis returned to the farm, where she has since resided with 1 son. She has 4 children—Chas. A., born in Wayne county, Nov. 5, 1837; Geo. L., who lives with his mother, born Sept. 16, 1839, in Jackson; Wm. Henry, born Aug. 23, 1843; Mary Frances, born Jan. 3, 1853. The family are not connected with any religious denomination. Geo. has served as Constable seven years.

*Zora McGonegal* was born June 29, 1835, in Bath, Steuben Co., N. Y. He was the son of Ira and Julia (Hayden) McGonegal. His father was born in Pompey, N. Y., June 21, 1805. His mother was born May 14, 1812, in the same town. She died Sept. 20, 1849. His father was of Scotch parentage and is now living with his third wife in the tp. of Blackman. Six of nine children resulting from this marriage are now living—Jennie B., born June 29, 1830, now living in Brighton, Province of Ontario; John, born Aug. 2, 1832, living in Wellsville, Allegany Co., N. Y.; Zora; Guy N., born June 10, 1836, living in Kansas; Emeline, born Nov. 2, 1840; Fannie, born Feb. 6, 1846. Both the latter are living in Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N. Y. The second wife of Ira McGonegal was Mary E. Owen, of Bath, Steuben Co. This marriage occurred in March, 1850, and resulted in 2 children, born as follows—Julia A., in 1852, and Libbie, in June, 1855. The second wife died July 1, 1878. Zora married Maria Shrubbs, of Lysander, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Feb. 6, 1826. She was the daughter of John and Ruth Shrubbs, both of English descent, and was born in Cato, Cayuga

Co., N. Y., June 11, 1839. She has 7 sons born in the following order—Grove, Feb. 21, 1853; John, July 21, 1865; Zora, March 9, 1867; Lee, Sept. 9, 1868; Austin, Aug. 19, 1872; Archie, Nov. 1, 1875; Floyd, June 26, 1880. Fourteen years ago, in 1866, they located in Spring Arbor, where they bought 40 acres of land, in 10 years adding to it 40 acres more. In 1880 this was sold and a purchase made of 121 acres in sec. 18, Summit. Mr. McGonegal is a member of the National party. Two brothers of his wife are still living in Onondaga county, N. Y.

*Robert B. Oliver* was born Dec. 24, 1839, in Newstead, Erie Co., N. Y. He was the youngest of 9 children, 6 of whom are now living. He was married to Harriet E. Gallup, Dec. 21, 1863, and is the father of 2 children, born as follows—Reuben A., April 21, 1865, and Dwight I., Sept. 8, 1873. The marriage occurred at Newstead, N. Y., and two years thereafter the family moved to Napoleon, Mich., where they lived two years, when they settled in this tp., sec. 18. They remained there until 1880 when they purchased 89 acres in sec. 15, where they now reside. The parents of Mr. Oliver were John and Phebe (Diehens) Oliver. His father was born in Massachusetts in 1790, and died in Erie county Nov. 9, 1879, his mother was born in Massachusetts in 1796, and died June 20, 1872. Mr. Oliver is a Republican in political principles, and Wesleyan Methodist in religious faith. His wife was born in Newstead, Feb. 27, 1847, and was the daughter of Eliel and Electa Gallup.

*L. G. Perry* is a native of Charlotte, Vermont, where he was born July 20, 1809. His father was of Scotch descent and was born near Troy, N. Y. He met a tragic fate in 1811 in the town of Essex in the same State, where he was engaged in lumbering. He was left asleep by his companions, who returned some hours later to find his charred remains in the ashes of the shanty. The mother of Mr. Perry was born in Massachusetts, Dec. 18, 1784. April 6, 1837, he married Sarah M. Hodgkins, of Lockport, N. Y. She was born Oct. 19, 1817, and died July 15, 1879. Two children are living—Mary E., born March 12, 1838, and Philecta M., born May 27, 1839. The eldest is the wife of Col. De Land, editor of the *Saginaw Herald*. Mr. Perry is a member of the Congregational society of Jackson, connecting himself therewith at its organization. He has acted with the Republican party from its inception. A portrait of Mr. Perry will be seen on page 857.

*Philander E. Pierce* is a native of Hamilton, Madison county, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1825. His father, Martin Pierce, was born in the same town in April, 1798. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was stationed at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. His wife, Mary Ann (Jackson) Pierce, was born in Herkimer county, N. Y., in the year 1800, and died at Jackson, in October, 1870. Martin Pierce moved to Michigan in 1844, and settled in Van Buren county, where he died in 1855. He was the father of 8 children, 4 of whom are living—George W., in Washington Territory; A. N. Pierce, a physician in Detroit; Leonard O. and Philander E., the latter



married Rosina M. D. Lavery at Jackson November 11, 1846. Only 2 children are living—Mina M. E., born Nov. 28, 1847, and Corydon E., born Feb. 6, 1851. Mina married A. A. Sprague, a merchant of Hudson, Nov. 18, 1870; Corydon lives in El Dorado county, California, and is engaged in farming. Mr. Pierce is a Free Thinker in religious matters, and in politics coincides with the principles of the Greenback, or National party. He settled in Jackson, moving there April 15, 1845, where he engaged in the manufacture of harnesses in company with Albert Howe. They were the sole persons engaged in that line of business at that time in the county. In October, 1847, he moved to Lansing, where he remained 10 years, working at his trade. He made the first harness in Lansing. His daughter Mina was the first white female child born in Lansing. He returned to Jackson, where he engaged alternately in agriculture and harness-making. He was the first man to set up market gardening as a business in Jackson. He owns 82 acres of land under high cultivation which he values at \$125 per acre.

*William Root* was born Sept. 19, 1816 in Ludlow, Mass., whence his father moved to Allegany county, N. Y., without, however, locating there permanently; they came to Michigan at an early date in its history, before modern facilities for transportation had been introduced. The journey was made with ox teams, and consumed 27 days. They first stopped in Somerset, Hillsdale Co., where they remained only nine months. Mr. Root's father preceded his removal by a few months and settled in Liberty, whither he was followed by his son, who engaged in blacksmithing and breaking prairie. Nov. 8, 1843, he married Sarah A. Palmer, and in the following January removed to Ingham county, where he bought a farm and remained on it six years, after which he settled in Summit, where he now lives. His wife died Nov. 30, 1854, leaving 2 children—Arthur B., born April 13, 1846 and Arvilla M., born May 21, 1853. His present wife, Anna (Fisher) Root, was born Oct. 16, 1821, at Newstead, Erie county, N. Y. This marriage occurred May 12, 1855. Mrs. Root has 1 daughter, Jane, by first marriage, now living in the town of Columbia. She was born March 19, 1839. The parents of William Root were Pliny and Ruth (Cleveland) Root; the father was born Feb. 23, 1785, in Ludlow, Mass., and died Feb. 23, 1863. His father, Timothy Root, was born in 1761, and was one of three brothers, who came to this country. He was the father of 12 children, born as follows: William, Aug. 9, 1773; Sally, July 26, 1776; Nancy, April 27, 1778; Flavia, March 7, 1780; Amy, 1782; Pliny, Feb. 23, 1785; Sophia, Dec. 20, 1786; Amos, Jan. 24, 1788; Dorothea, Jan. 3, 1790; Polly, Nov. 5, 1791; Permelia, Sept. 16, 1795; Elizabeth, Nov. 22, 1798; Cynthia, Oct. 30, 1801. Pliny was the father of 5 children, born in the following order: Nancy, March 20, 1811; Ruth E., Feb. 19, 1814; William Timothy, Aug. 29, 1818; Simon P., Feb. 24, 1824. Ruth lives in Jackson, and Simon is a physician in Somerset, Hillsdale county. William lives on a farm

of 106 acres in Summit. He is a Republican, and is a Vice-President of the Pioneer's Association; has served as School Inspector for 12 years, and as Claim Commissioner two years; is Deacon and Clerk of Baptist Church in South Jackson, where he has been Postmaster 20 years. His farm is valued at \$65 per acre.

*David B. Stewart* was born March 5, 1813, in Northampton, Montgomery Co., N. Y. His father, Ezekiel N. Stewart, was born at Bedford, N. Y., in 1786. In 1831 he came to Lodi, Washtenaw Co., where he lived four years; removed to Somerset where he remained four years. He went to Hanover, living there eight years; thence to Blackman for a period of five years; to Eaton county, where he continued four years. In April, 1862, he came to this tp. to visit his son, and April 25, two weeks after his arrival, he died. His wife, Dorcas Burdick, was born in Vermont, and died in Hanover in 1843. Her father was born in or near New York city, and was a Revolutionary soldier, and died about 1858. The subject of this sketch came to Michigan with his parents, and on reaching his majority went to Mishawaka, Ind., where he found employment in the St. Joseph Iron Works. He commenced farming in Hanover about 1839, on sec. 1. To his first proprietorship of 50 acres he added 80 more, and continued here until 1869, when he changed location to sec. 31, this tp., where he purchased 150 acres, now valued at \$80 per acre. He married Phebe L. Walworth April 9, 1843, in Kinderhook, Branch Co. James Walworth, her father, was born Feb. 8, 1770, and died Feb. 18, 1841, in Washtenaw county. His wife, Mary, was born Nov. 17, 1777, and died in 1840, in Washtenaw county. The paternal grandparents of Mrs. Stewart were all their lives residents of New York. She has in her possession her father's commission from the State of New York as Colonel of the State Militia, dated April 24, 1817. Mr. Stewart's maternal grandfather was a soldier of the French and Indian wars, and when a boy lived near Lexington, where he heard the first gun of the Revolution. The political principles of Mr. Stewart are Democratic. In religious faith he is a Methodist; his wife is a member of the Christian Church.

*Isaac Storm* is a native of Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y. Nicholas Storm, his father, was born July 15, 1785, in Washington county, N. Y. His mother, Hannah (Hall) Storm, was of German extraction. They were married July 15, 1811, in Otsego county, N. Y. The father of Nicholas Storm, Isaac Storm, was born in Washington county, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1752. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and a commissary in 1812, operating at Buffalo. His wife was born Dec. 24, 1759. The fruits of this marriage were 11 children, all of whom reached maturity, and were born as follows: Nicholas, July, 15, 1785; James, Nov. 25, 1786; Esther, Aug. 23, 1788; Sally, Sept. 25, 1790; Isaac, July 12, 1792; Rebecca, April 29, 1794; Polly, April 14, 1796; Catharine, Feb. 16, 1798; Garry, Dec. 18, 1800; Eleanor, April 27, 1802; Hannah, Aug. 12, 1804. Mr. Storm settled in Monroe county, Mich., about

1830, where his wife died and was buried. In 1834 he returned to New York where he died in 1842. His son Nicholas removed from Otsego county, N.Y., to Genesee, in 1824. He was the father of 8 children, 5 of whom are living. They were born in the following order: John, March 19, 1812, now living in Ionia county; Sarah, Sept. 5, 1814, living at Warsaw, N. Y.; Lovice, June 23, 1816, residing at Hanover, Mich.; Isaac, Sept. 9, 1823; Hannah, Dec. 31, 1825, resident at Alta, Pope Co., Minn. Isaac, the subject of this notice, was married to Elizabeth Ann Wood, at West Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y., Feb. 17, 1850. She was born at West Bloomfield April 5, 1829, and has 5 children living. Their births occurred as follows: Orson J., Feb. 10, 1851; Frank B., Sept. 13, 1852; Geo. L., June 1, 1855; Cassius M., Oct. 12, 1862; Clayton W., Dec. 17, 1864. Mr. Storm owns 140 acres of land, valued at \$65 per acre. He has always been a Republican.

*Hawley F. Thomas*, of the Central City Nurseries, was born Aug. 24, 1837, in Ohio, at Hiram, near the college where President Garfield commenced his public life. Hawley was the youngest of 5 children. His father, Rev. Heman Thomas, a Baptist minister, died and was buried at Mantua Center, five miles west of Hiram, in September, 1840. His influence lives while he sleeps. His dying request, that his boys should always be temperate and avoid all profanity, has been carefully observed. On the death of the father the two eldest children went to live with relatives on the reserve; Henry, the next, came to Michigan to live with his grandfather, Reuben Henry, of Napoleon. He staid but a few years, and returned and died at Stone in 1849. The mother returned to Hiram to the old farm with the two youngest—Martha and Hawley, to live with their paternal grandfather, Deacon Benajah Thomas. Here in Hiram commenced the school-days at a little village on the Carylough river, called the "Rapids;" there, down the river a few miles on Judge Atwater's farm (now Mantua Station), among the grand old orchards, chestnuts and maple groves, was spent the heyday of youth. Then a step-father's home was substituted, and more school-days in Hiram, under Henry Canfield. But in 1848 life changes to a new farm in northwestern Ohio, Hicksville, Defiance Co. Here little was known but hard work for the next four years, at which time he left his mother and went into the world to make his own way. Three months were spent at school under the Rev. James Hadsell, where he imbibed a desire for a more liberal education, and toiled on farms and railroads then in process of construction until he had accumulated a sufficient fund to visit his old home on the western reserve and enter Hiram College; but a serious and long sickness exhausted money and a natural strong constitution. A few years in Medina and Summit counties and he returns to Edgerton, Williams Co., entering in '56 the engineer corps that built the Air-Line railroad west of Toledo, with his sister Martha's husband, J. O. Coburn, a civil

engineer. After the railroad was finished, the nursery business was engaged in. In the spring of '59 he visited Michigan, and relatives in Jackson county. His mother settled at Christine, in Columbia, where he taught school the next winter, and in the winter of '60 and '61 in the village of Brooklyn. That spring, or in June, his sister Martha died, at their mother's home, and was buried at the head of Clark's lake; the husband went to Big Rapids, this State, and engaged in the practice of law until the 6th Michigan Cavalry was formed, when he enlisted. He was clerk of the regiment at the time of his capture. He was thrown into Libby and there starved to death under the very eyes of that arch traitor, Jeff. Davis. Hawley was married Nov. 14, 1861, to Cynthia D. Harvey, second daughter of Silas Harvey, of Napoleon (see sketch in that tp.). The first events of married life were spent in Ovid, this State, where he taught the village school, and had, previous to marriage, started a nursery. The war now affected the business and he sold out and returned to Jackson county. Their first 2 children were born in Napoleon—Lillian May, Feb. 6, 1863, Grantie Heman, March 14, 1864. In the spring of '69 they moved to the city here. Sept. 28 the second son was born—Ferne Harvey. The next winter, March 5, little Grantie died. He was buried at Napoleon. June 28, 1871, their 2d daughter was born—Venia Flony. After being in the agricultural implement business and building, Mr. Thomas engaged in his old business again, the nursery and fruit line being congenial to his tastes. On Sept. 6, 1875, his mother died at Bronson, this State, in her 70th year, loved by all for her virtues and Christian graces. Mr. Thomas has always been an Independent Republican, for the last decade voting for no man, on his ticket or off, who catered to the whisky interest.

*Tunis Vrooman* was born April 29, 1802, in Middleburg, Schoharie Co., N. Y. He was the son of Barnet and Maria (Root) Vrooman, both natives of Schoharie county. Tunis came to Michigan in the fall of 1835, and located at Jacksonburgh, near Summit, on sec. 19. He married Hannah Knieskern in 1823, in Carlisle, N. Y. She died six years after the marriage, of consumption, in Orleans county. Two years after he married Eliza Craig, of Shelby, Orleans Co.; 6 children were the result of this union—Hannah E., born Dec. 10, 1831, married John Stewart, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Spottsylvania, and died in Washington; she is now the widow of Calvin Walworth and lives in Moscow, Hillsdale Co. Olive was born Nov. 10, 1833; she married Daniel Brickley, of Isabella county; David, born May 22, 1836, is a farmer in Isabella county. Cornelia A., born September, 1838, married William Goldsmith of Isabella county; Melinda, born April, 1841, married Edward Creech, and lives in Gratiot county. Her husband was a soldier in the 1st Michigan Infantry, from 1861 to 1865. At the battle of Gaines' Mills in '62 a bullet entered his face below the right eye and passed entirely through his head, coming out back of his right ear. After lying on the field three days, he was taken to

Richmond, and shared the horrors of Libby prison and Belle Isle. Maggots got into his wound, and buying two plugs of tobacco from a rebel, he gave them to a comrade, who chewed it and expectorated the juice into the wound, thus establishing a healing and cleansing process. Six months after he was taken prisoner he was exchanged and sent to York hospital in Pennsylvania. He rejoined his regiment just prior to the battle of Gettysburg and participated in that fearful conflict. In 1864 he re-enlisted and fought in the battles of the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, in the siege of Petersburg, the battle at Five Forks, and was present at the surrender of the Army of North Virginia. At this time he held the rank of Sergeant. He is a farmer in Gratiot county, and receives a pension. Tunis, Jr., was born in November, 1846, and lives with his father on the old homestead. Mr. Vrooman's second wife died Jan. 2, 1853. Two years thereafter he married her sister Mary, then the Widow Childs. Her first husband died in the fall of 1848. She died Aug. 8, 1868. Jan. 26, 1871, he married his fourth and present wife, Mrs. Eliza Freeman, of Jackson. Mr. V. is her third husband. Her maiden name was Eliza Huggins; she was born in Salem, Washington Co., N. Y., April 25, 1811. She was married to Nathan Baker, May 30, 1833, at Batavia N. Y.; she died Jan. 30, 1862, in Burlington, Mich. There is 1 child resulting from this union; Warren D., born Sept. 10, 1834, in Alabama, N. Y. She was married to her second husband, Daniel M. Freeman, of Summit, Dec. 25, 1867. He died the following April. Mr. Vrooman's farm consists of 160 acres of land in flourishing condition, and is worth \$8,000. He is a Democrat and both himself and wife are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Vrooman had 2 children by his first marriage—Hiram, born in N. Y. September, 182-, died in Jackson county, Jan. 5, 1851; and Maria, born in New York, in 1825. She married Lewis Ellsworth, and died in Isabella county, in 1861.

*Edwin H. Wait* was born April 22, 1838, in Steuben county, N. Y.; he was the son of John and Petrey (Scidmore) Wait. His father was born April 9, 1790, in Rhode Island, and died Sept 10, 1877, in N. Y. His mother was born Jan. 12, 1808, in Saratoga county, N. Y. Edwin married Malvina Dibble, (sister of Alanson Dibble) Nov. 14, 1867. They have 5 children—Colbie D., born June 15, 1868; Cora E., born Nov. 20, 1869; Merrill, born Apr. 25, 1871; Willie, born July 23, 1873, and Mertie, born Jan. 20, 1880. Mr. Wait owns 107 acres of land in his home farm, worth \$50 per acre. He is a National in politics.

*John W. Watts*, farmer and real-estate dealer, was born in Leontop., Jackson Co., Jan. 13, 1838; was reared on a farm and received a common-school education. In 1865 married Miss Henrietta Hemens, daughter of Henry and Julia, father a native of England and mother of this country. She was born in Jackson county, Nov. 19, 1847. The fruit of this marriage is 3 children, viz.: Florence, Lottie and Mary. Mr. Watts has been identified with the

county from his boyhood, and is noted for his strict integrity of character, and unyielding in his convictions of right. He has held several local offices of trust. Mr. Watts has some valuable land adjoining the city, and in 1874 laid out what is known as Watts' addition to the city of Jackson.

*Thomas Wilson* (deceased) was born in Rutherglen (now New Glasgow), Lanarkshire, Scotland, June 15, 1802. His grandmother was the daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, and his father was a merchant in the city of Glasgow during the French wars. The fall of Napoleon at Waterloo ruined him financially and he died soon after. John Wilson, his brother, was a soldier in the British army. He served in Sir William Ponsonby's cavalry brigade at the battle of Waterloo. He subsequently enlisted under General Bolivar and went to Peru. His fate is unknown, as he was never heard from. After the reverse of fortune and death of his father, Thomas engaged in the calling of shepherd and herder for a time, afterward learning the trade of weaver, which vocation he followed until his departure for America, which took place when he was 18 years of age. He landed at Quebec, Canada, in 1820, and had but 50 cents in his pocket. With a party of others, seeking like himself some means of securing an honorable livelihood, he went to Ogdensburg, N. Y., in a scow which was propelled by poles. He spent a winter in the lumber woods on Black River, N. Y., and went thence to Utica, where he obtained employment as overseer in a woolen factory. At the termination of his engagement there he engaged in the same vocation at Oriskany. From there he went to Morrisville to aid in the establishment of a new factory, and from there he went to a locality in Madison county, known as Log City. July 6, 1828, he married Henrietta Wing at Otselic, Chenango Co., N. Y. He went to Cazenovia, where he remained about one year, going thence to Manlius Square, Onondaga Co., living there three years and returning to Cazenovia. Here and at Log City he remained until 1836, when he brought his family to this State (then a Territory). He and his wife took up 120 acres of land in Spring Arbor, 80 in his name and 40 in hers. The latter tract is still in her possession. He sold his division and purchased what is now the homestead and residence of his widow and youngest son. He made this purchase in 1847 and occupied it until his death, May 28, 1835, in his 73d year. He was a Democrat politically, and both himself and wife were Methodists. He was a Royal Arch Mason. Oct. 5, 1835, he became a citizen of the U. S. by taking out naturalization papers in Eaton, Madison Co., N. Y. Mrs. Wilson was the daughter of David S. and Marion (Cronkheit) Wing. Her father was born at Hoosac, N. Y., about 1777. He was a farmer and drover by occupation and died at Albany in August, 1817. Her mother was born about 1788 at Hoosac. Mrs. Cronkheit was of high German descent on the paternal side; her mother was English. David Wing's ancestry on the father's side came from the English Quakers, on the mother's side

from the English. Mrs. Wilson was born at Hoosac, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., July 25, 1810. She became the mother of several children, 5 of whom are now living—Wm. H., a heavy dealer in grain in Jackson, was born Dec. 10, 1829; Cornelia M. was born Sept. 15, 1833, and married Wm. Hutchings, of Liberty; Thomas A. was born April 22, 1836, and is a practicing lawyer in Jackson. Ellen M. was born Oct. 14, 1838, and married Clark Thompson, of North Plains, Ionia Co.; she is now a widow. Gilbert H. settled the claims of the other heirs of his father's estate and became the possessor of 280 acres, valued in the aggregate at \$8,400. He was born March 17, 1850. He is pursuing the avocation of farmer on scientific principles—seeking to secure profitable returns from the cultivation of his land without impoverishing the soil. His leisure is devoted to the study of general subjects and topics bearing upon the cultivation of his farm.

*Daniel B. Walworth* was born in Shelby, Orleans Co., N. Y. His father, Thomas Walworth, was an Englishman, and was born Dec. 14, 1794, in Vermont, and died in Liberty in 1853. His mother, Amanda (Demary) Walworth, was Holland Dutch by descent, and was born Dec. 6, 1800, in New York. She became the mother of 5 sons and 4 daughters, and died in Liberty in 1866. When Daniel was four years old his parents settled in Michigan. He married Mary E. Sharpe, daughter of Seth and Susan Sharpe, Feb. 22, 1861. She was born May 23, 1839, in Stafford, Genesee Co., N. Y. Her mother was of Scotch lineage, and died Jan. 30, 1872. Her father was English by birth, and died Nov. 30, 1869. Mrs. Walworth is the mother of 2 children—Frank S., born Feb. 14, 1862, and Fred. D., born Nov. 5, 1864. Mr. Walworth is a Democrat. He owns 80 acres of land in sec. 23, valued at \$75 per acre.

## TOMPKINS TOWNSHIP.

When Tompkins was set off as a separate township, some of the townsmen wished to name it after David Adams, but he modestly fell in with the suggestions of Col. R. H. Anderson, to have it named after Hon. Daniel D. Tompkins, of New York, of whom he was a great admirer. David Adams built the first farm barn in the township. He was buried March 1, 1879, in the quiet little graveyard that he had helped to purchase and beautify. After his long and useful life of 79 years and six months, he passed peacefully away, leaving his wife, two sons—G. P. and W. H. Adams—two daughters—Mrs. G. J. Townley and Mrs. J. Pope—also 10 grandchildren, and three great-grandchildren, to mourn him. His death was the first in the family for over 47 years.

Richard Townley, in his historical sketch, states that the first settler in Tompkins township was Nicholas Townley, who was born in Pennsylvania, and moved to Tompkins county, N. Y., with his father's family, at the age of four years. He entered land in Tompkins township in September, 1834. This was on sections 19 and 30, upon which the first ground was broken the same fall, and a log house was erected, the first in the township. Jan. 5, 1835, Mr. Townley prepared to go back East, for the purpose of bringing his family to their home in the then far West. His son Edward had come with him to Tompkins, and it was decided that he should remain behind while his father was absent on his journey. The latter, on the date mentioned, placed a double harness on one of his horses; and saddling and mounting the other, bade his boy good-bye, and started on his four-weeks trip for Tompkins county in the Empire State. He went by way of Canada, and, encountering snow in that province, paused in his journey long enough to construct a jumper, in which he rode across the line to near Rochester, New York, where he left it, and again mounting his horse rode the rest of the distance on horseback, arriving at his destination about Feb. 5. As his son Anson was in business there, it was finally thought best to not remove the family at that time, and April 8, 1835, Mr. Townley, accompanied by his son Richard, the present county treasurer, and at that time 13 years of age, set out on his return with a wagon containing some articles of household furniture, provisions, etc., and on the last day of April they reached the farm in Tompkins, having made the journey by way of Ohio. The remainder of the family, consisting of Mrs. Townley and five children, came in June. A piece of land on section 21 was entered prior to 1834, but none of it was improved until two years later, when some 10 acres were broken.



The next settler was Gardner G. Gould, who came with his family from Parma, and took up his residence on section 4, where he lived until his death, some three or four years ago. Mr. Gould was a good and respected citizen, and was for several years Supervisor of the town. His widow is still living, as are also a large family of children. In September, 1835, David Adams, of Lyons, New York, visited the township and located 360 acres of land, upon which he settled with his family in the spring of 1836.

In October, 1835, Auren Lyon and wife, the third family to arrive, came in and settled on section 17, on the old Clinton road, on the farm now owned by Edward W. Forel. The same fall Joseph Wade and James Davenport entered land from the Government, upon which they settled. In 1836 there was quite an influx of settlers, among whom were Robert H. Anderson, Silas Pomeroy, Loring Sherman, James A. Nichols, Simeon Edson, Eben Dorr and many others. The pioneers were industrious and thrifty, and had plenty to eat, although at times of the plainest description. Occasionally, families would be compelled to subsist upon potatoes and milk, but usually venison could be obtained of the Indians, who, in those days, roamed at will over all sections of the State.

The first child born in Tompkins was a girl in the family of Rev. Marcus Harrison, but the little new-comer survived but a short time. The oldest native-born child in the township now living is Ellen L., daughter of Nicholas Townley, who first saw the light in June, 1836, being the second child born in the district.

The first school was taught by Miss Mary Hurlburt, the present wife of Anson Townley, Register of Deeds of this county. This school was taught in a small log school-house, on the land owned by James Davenport, on section 19.

In June, 1837, a terrible event occurred about half a mile from this school-house, the particulars of which are as follows: A man named Mason, who had been in the neighborhood a year or more and had a large family, was complained of to the authorities for abusing his wife. A constable was deputized to arrest him, and he was taken before Squire Adams, a justice of the peace, on Sunday afternoon, and not wishing to proceed with the examination on that day, the prisoner was allowed to go on his own recognizance, he promising to appear next day for trial. That night Mason put a handful of powder into a musket, and charged it with bullets, which he dug from a tree that had been used as a target by some of the settlers. He then left his weapon at the foot of his bed, and rising early the next morning, took the gun and, going out into a grove of trees a short distance back of the house, placed the muzzle of the gun against his heart and then discharged it with a stick. A hole was blown through his body large enough to admit a man's arm. This was the first death of a grown person in the township. Coroner Whipple, of Sandstone, summoned a jury, a verdict was

rendered in accordance with the facts, and the suicide was buried in a grave dug near where he perished by his own hand.

The first religious service held in the township was conducted by Rev. Mr. Parks, a Congregational or Presbyterian minister, living in Sandstone, and was held at the house of Nicholas Townley, some time in the summer of 1835. The congregation was composed of the neighbors in Sandstone and the nine members of Mr. Townley's family. Soon after, the Rev. Marcus Harrison held divine service regularly in the house of Mr. Townley. The first religious service held in the east part of the town was at the house of Robert H. Anderson, on section 24.

The first township election was held at the house of Joseph Wade on the first Monday of April, 1838. At this election Nicholas Townley was elected supervisor, James Davenport town clerk, Jesse Ferguson treasurer and collector. Mr. Townley was again elected the following year when the county commissioner system came into vogue, and for three years acted as county commissioner. Up to the spring of 1838, Tompkins was a part of Sandstone township. In that year the town was organized, by act of the Legislature, approved March 6, 1838, and it is proper to add that the township of Tompkins took its name from Daniel D. Tompkins, a former Governor and distinguished citizen of the Empire State. The name was proposed by Robert H. Anderson, then a citizen of the town, but now a citizen of the town of Rives. Mr. Anderson, Anson Townley and Jesse Ferguson are the only persons now living who were present at the meeting held to recommend the organization of the town and give it a name.

Such are a few of the facts connected with the very early pioneer history of this township.

Of those who may be properly claimed among the pioneer settlers of Tompkins in addition to those already mentioned are; Marcus P. Wade, Willis S. Wade and family, John C. Southworth and wife, Thomas Godfrey and wife, Richard Lord and family, Silas Pomeroy and family, Apollos Lincoln and family, Daniel and John Smith, Warren Sanborn, George W. Rhea, John E. Brown, Jotham Wood, George Wood, Joseph C. Wood, James Churter, Asahel Bryant, and others who settled on new farms.

From this beginning Tompkins has steadily increased in prosperity, thrift, and population until the present time. From a single family of nine persons, its population, in less than half a century, has grown to probably not less than one thousand four hundred persons, who have the advantage of schools, are blessed with church privileges, and have pleasant and comfortable homes. The wilderness there has been made to blossom as the rose, and enjoyments are realized year after year by the descendants of the early pioneers.

*Tompkins Lodge, No. 193, I. O. O. F.*, located at Tompkins Center, was organized July 25, 1872. The following were charter members: Samuel Western, Robert Godfrey, William Hetfield.

The first officers were: Rodney Simmons, N. G.; William H. Western, V. G.; George W. Barnes, Sec.; Marcus P. Wade, Treas. The present membership is 25; present officers—Ewing French, N. G.; Eber Simmons, V. G.; Robert Cox, Sec.; Lee Botsford, Rec. Sec.; Lewis Barson, Treas.; Marcus P. Wade, Chaplain. The lodge is in a prosperous condition for the number, having only lost one member. The hall is used by the Odd Fellows and Masons jointly, and is used for lodge purposes only.

## PERSONAL SKETCHES.

Brief biographies of pioneers and other prominent citizens of Tompkins township constitute an essential feature of its history, and accordingly we publish them in this connection:

*George W. Barns* was born in Galen, Wayne Co., N. Y., April 15, 1822; is the oldest child of John and Mary Barns; the father was a native of New York; mother of Ireland, and came to America when she was three years old; father died in New York, in 1873, and the mother in 1871. George W. left his native country, came to Michigan and settled in this tp. on his present farm in sec. 8, in 1863. He has been married twice, the first time to Miss Martha Ann Rhea, March 8, 1855, who died July 24, 1869. The second time he was married to Mary S. Cook, March 1, 1871, daughter of Peter and Abigail (Holben), and was born in West Fayette, Seneca county, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1840; she came to this tp. in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Barns are the parents of 1 child—Anna E., born March 14, 1872. Mr. Barns is a member of Lodge No. 152 of I. O. O. F., at Onondaga. In politics he is an uncompromising Republican.

*Charles Bishop* was born in the city of Bristol, England, June 22, 1813; is the fourth son of James and Elizabeth Bishop; he emigrated to America in 1847, and settled in the State of New York; about the year 1850, made his first land purchase of a farm in Oswego county; three years later came to Michigan and settled at Kinneville, Ingham county, and in 1862 settled in this tp. Oct. 18, 1852, Mr. Bishop was married to Miss Hannah D. Hutchings, of Dryden, Tompkins Co., N. Y., daughter of John and Abigail Hutchings, and was born in that county July 2, 1812. Mr. Bishop's parents never left their native country, and Mrs. Bishop's parents also died in their old home. Mr. Bishop is an ardent Republican; enlisted in the army in 1861 and served till he was discharged for disability.

*Joseph B. Christie* was born in Hillsboro, Oneida Co., N. Y., Jan. 17, 1845, is the second son and fifth child of James and Mary Ann Christie, father native of New York city, and the mother, of Ireland; they were married in New York and came to Oakland county, Mich., about the year 1847, and in 1849 settled in this tp. Joseph B. was married to Miss Martha Jane Darling, Dec. 25, 1867, daughter of Lewis and Jane Darling, and was born in Concord, this county, May 10, 1849; her father was a native of Ver-

mont, and her mother of New York; the latter died in this county in 1868, and the former in 1876; Mrs. Mary Ann Christie died in June, 1877. Mr. and Mrs. Christie have had 6 children—Horace E., Mary J., Homer J. (deceased), Adelbert S., Kate E. (deceased), and Wheeler L. (deceased). Mr. Christie is in sympathy with the late Greenback movement; he has 270 acres in secs. 14 and 11, and his farm is one of the best improved in the tp.

*Samuel W. Christie* was born in Camden, Oneida Co., N. Y., June 27, 1847, and was brought to this State in his infancy by his parents, who first settled in Oakland county and afterward in this county. He was married to Miss Helen Robinson March 10, 1872, the daughter of William and Maria Robinson, who is a native of Sodus, Wayne Co., N. Y.; was born April 19, 1850; her parents are natives of the same place and have never moved from the place of their nativity. Mr. and Mrs. Christie are the parents of 2 daughters and 2 sons—Ruby E., Edith M., Clarence W. and Joseph R. In politics Mr. Christie is a Greenbacker. He has 180 acres of land in his farm, and 100 of it was taken from the original tract his father entered from the Government; the latter is now a resident of Homer, Calhoun Co.

*A. M. Cook* was born in this tp., Jan. 5, 1844, the eldest child of John M. and Amanda M. Cook, who settled in this tp. about 1842, and were natives of New York; the father died in this county in 1865; the mother resides at Leslie, Ingham Co., this State. Mr. Cook was united in marriage with Jennie E. Cockburn Oct. 22, 1866, daughter of William and Margaret J. Cockburn, and was born Jan. 17, 1846. Mr. and Mrs. Cook are the parents of 4 children—John N., Charles V., Mabel and Borden D. In politics Mr. Cook identifies himself with the Greenback party; is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is Justice of the Peace at the present time. Wm. Cockburn died in this county May 19, 1858.

*Francis Dack* is a native of England, and was born March 8, 1836; he came to this country with his parents, James and Mary Ann Dack, in the year 1841, and settled in Brighton, Monroe Co., N. Y.; both parents died in that county; the mother Nov. 14, 1864; the father Feb. 14, 1877. Francis came to Michigan, and settled on his present farm in this tp. in 1861. He was united in marriage with Miss Anna Hoperaft, April 1, 1863, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Hoperaft, natives of England; was born May 6, 1845. Her father died in 1861, in this tp.; mother is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Dack are the parents of 7 children—Caroline F., Mary Ann, William, Elizabeth C., Adeline, Eveline and Francis E. In politics Mr. Dack supports the Greenback party; was formerly a Democrat. He has 290 acres of land in secs. 8 and 9, with good improvements, all of which he has made himself; they are supporters of the Methodist Church and faith.

*Samuel W. Earll* is the third son and fifth child of Peter and Elsie Earll, natives of New York, who came to Michigan, and settled in Ingham county in 1839. He was born in New York, Aug

15, 1825, and came with his parents to this State; remained in Ingham county until 1850, when he moved to this tp., and settled on sec. 4, his present farm, which now contains 136 acres. He was married to Mrs. Nancy Earll, widow of Levi Earll, April 19, 1853. She was the daughter of Robert and Annie Montgomery, natives of Ireland, and was born in Bennington, N. Y., March 13, 1821; came to Michigan in 1838; returned to New York in two years; came back and settled permanently in Michigan in 1847. Her parents settled in Onondaga, Ingham Co., Mich., in 1849, and died in 1863. Mr. Earll's parents also died in this same county; mother about 1861, and father in 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Earll have had 2 children—Annie Jane, married Adelbert M. Cook; Mary Alsie is living with her parents. In politics Mr. Earll is identified with the Republican party.

*John S. Fifield* (deceased) was born in Salisbury, Merrimac Co., N. H., Sept. 9, 1805, the son of Enoch and Abigail Fifield, natives of New Hampshire. The family came to this State as early as 1833 and settled in Blackman tp., this county, where the father died in the spring of 1853 and the mother in the winter of 1851. John S. was twice married; the first time to Miss Mary A. Pease, Nov. 9, 1834, daughter of Lyman and Frances Pease, and a native of Massachusetts; came to this county not long before her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. F. were the parents of 5 children—George B., James S., Dorothy A., Jerome E. and Mary A., all deceased. Mrs. Fifield died Nov. 20, 1848, and Oct. 9, 1849, Mr. F. married Miss Rhoda Pope, daughter of Henry and Rhoda Pope, who was born in Galen, Wayne Co., N. Y., Feb. 24, 1820. Her father was a native of New Jersey and her mother of New York. They came to Michigan and settled in Springport, Jackson Co., in 1838, where the father died in 1852 and the mother in the spring of 1847. By the second marriage 7 children have been born—Ruana M., Maryland C., John S., Charles S., Henry W., Libbie and Etta J.; Charles S., Henry W. and Libbie are deceased. Mr. Fifield died Feb. 23, 1872. In the earlier part of his business life he was engaged in the lumber trade; later he gave his attention to farming. Mrs. Fifield is a member of the M. E. Church, as also was Mr. F. many years before his death. He was present and helped to effect the organization of the Republican party in Jackson, and was a zealous worker in the Republican cause. He came with his family to this tp. in 1855, when he purchased the farm on sec. 19, where his widow yet resides.

*Clark Foote* was born in Middlebury, Addison Co., Vt., Dec. 16, 1791; was the oldest child of Freeman and Silence Foote, natives of Massachusetts, who were the parents of 5 children—2 sons and 3 daughters, all born in Vermont. Clark, the subject of this sketch, was married to Miss Harriet Boardman Sept. 18, 1818. She was a native of Middlebury, Vt., and born April 26, 1797, daughter of Joel and Esther Boardman. Mr. and Mrs. Foote have had 7 children—Horace B., married Delia Havens; Henry C.;

Wallace T., married Hilah E. Foote; Harriet D., wife of Lewis L. Leggett; Helen C., wife of Norman W. Boardman; Harriet S. (deceased), and Charles H., married Mary T. Smith. They were all born in Middlebury, Vt. Mr. Foote emigrated from his native tp. in the spring of 1845 and settled on land in this tp., which he had purchased from the Government 10 years previous, and here he has lived ever since, now in his 90th year; his wife is in her 84th year. Both are orthodox in their religious belief; had been members of the Congregational Church about 15 years when they emigrated West; since that time they have been in fellowship with the Wesleyan Methodists. Mr. Foote has been a Republican since the dissolution of the Whig party; has never missed but one Presidential vote since he reached his majority, and then he was absent from the State.

*Horace B. Foote* was born in Middlebury, Addison Co., Vt., June 21, 1819. He left his native State and came to Michigan in the autumn of 1836 and settled at Niles, where he engaged as a clerk in a store two years, then returned to his native State and entered upon the same business. He then went to the State of New York, where he was employed as bookkeeper and paymaster for an iron-mining company, in which business he continued for several years, then returned to Michigan in 1845, and settled in this tp. The year following he made his first land purchase of his father, a lot he had bought with several others from the Government more than a decade previous. A year later he purchased another lot of his uncle's, which was from his father's original tract, and is the lot on which his present home is built. Another highly important event in the life of Mr. Foote was his marriage with Miss Delia M. Havens, Nov. 11, 1847, who was born in Clinton county, N. Y., May 13, 1827. Mr. and Mrs. Foote have had 7 children, viz.: Albert H., Caroline F., Henry W., Harriet E., John C., Charles H. and Katie E. Albert H. married Georgiana Jackson, now deceased. Caroline F. is the wife of Frank D. Hyde; Henry W. married Etna Green; Harriet E. (deceased) was the wife of Riley C. Rhines; John C. married Kate M. Wenman; Charles H. and Kate E. are yet at the paternal home. Mr. Foote and wife are members of the M. E. Church; in politics Mr. Foot is a stalwart Republican, and was present at Jackson when the party was organized. The house in which he lives has been built about a third of a century, and is the oldest frame house in his neighborhood; he has held, at different times, positions of public trust, but has never been ambitious for political preferment.

*Thomas Gilkes* was born in Oxfordshire, England, May 9, 1832; is the second son of Nehemiah and Hannah Gilkes. The family came to America and settled in Livingston county, Mich., in 1836. Mr. Gilkes has one brother and two sisters living in Michigan; one sister, Mrs. Hannah Mann, lives in this tp. He married Miss Miriam E. Britton, Nov. 16, 1854, who was born in Ann Arbor, Mich., Dec. 18, 1834, and was the daughter of Claudius and Sarah

Britton; father was a native of Vermont and mother of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Gilkes are the parents of 4 children, viz.: Flora E., born Sept. 23, 1855, wife of H. S. Pulver; Ethel M., born April 14, 1857, wife of W. D. Losey; Claudia M., born May 29, 1871, and T. Britton, born April 24, 1877. Mr. Gilkes settled in this tp. in 1868. He is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church and was a delegate from the conference of the West Michigan District to the convention in Baltimore in 1877, for the purpose of effecting a union of the Churches North and South, which had been long divided on the question of slavery; the cause being removed, the union was there effected. Mr. G. is a Democrat in politics; is a thorough temperance man and cast his first vote for the Maine liquor law in this State.

*Oliver C. Goold*, one of the first settlers of this tp., was a native of Connecticut; came to this county from Orleans county, N. Y., in the year 1834, and settled in what is now Parma tp.; he then moved in September, 1835, to this tp. and lived here till his death, which took place Feb. 24, 1875. He was born Aug. 29, 1801; was married to Miss Sarah Booth, Jan. 9, 1825, who was born in Williamson, New York, April 26, 1808. Mr. Goold bought 296 acres of land in this tp., on which he settled and made a farm. Mr. and Mrs. Goold are the parents of the following named children: Harriet Emily (deceased) was the wife of George G. Goold; Oliver C., now living on the old homestead, married Rosiana Jenna (deceased); G. G. Goold married Roan Banister; Lucas D., married Frances Helen Dwight; Sarah Jane, married Delos Collins; Susan Maria (deceased); Charles Homer, killed at the battle of Mission Ridge; Walter W., died in the service in 1863; John Quiney, married Rosa A. Bryan; Dewitt H., married Basha E. Wilcox, and Josephine P. (deceased). Mr. Goold was not a member of any Church, but was a strictly moral man. Mrs. Goold has been a member of the M. E. Church half a century. Mr. Goold was a Whig in the life-time of that party and joined the Republican party at its birth. He served his tp. in the capacity of Supervisor several terms.

*George G. Goold* is the third son of Henry L. and Harriet Goold, and was born in Carlton, Orleans Co., N. Y., Aug. 7, 1818. He emigrated West and settled in this county in the year 1838; was here about five years before he made a purchase of any land; then bought 50 acres in sec. 4 of this tp., the site of his present home; commenced at once to make improvements, and has since bought 100 acres, which is in sec. 8. Mr. Goold was married to Miss Emily H. Goold, of this tp., July 4, 1843; she was the eldest daughter of Gardner G. Goold, and was born in Gaines, Orleans Co., N. Y., Sept. 14, 1825, and died in this tp. Jan. 13, 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Goold had 8 children, as follows: Harriet Adelaide, Mary Rosetta, married I. H. Weatherwax, and Sarah Maria, (deceased), Burr (deceased), Gurdin L., married Amelia C. Krausse; Walter E.; Harry C. (deceased), and Clarence A. (deceased). In politics, Mr. Goold is a Republican; was formerly a Whig.

*George Hayward* was born in Wiltshire, England, May 12, 1827, and is the oldest child of Jasper and Martha Hayward. He left his native land and came to America in 1850, and settled in New Jersey, where he remained about three years; from there he went to the State of New York; staid a little over four years, and then returned to New Jersey; remained there till the spring of 1864, when he again left and emigrated to this State and settled in this county; has been a resident here ever since, living on sec. 10. His only sister lives at South Haven, Mich.; they came to America together, their father having died when they were children. In politics, Mr. Hayward has been a life-long Democrat.

*James Hoperiff* is a native of England, and came to America with his parents in the spring of 1856. They settled in Rochester, N. Y., and stayed there one year, then moved to Michigan, and settled in this tp. in April, 1857. James is the third child. His father, Thomas, died in this tp. July 19, 1861; his mother, now 68 years of age, is living on a farm adjoining her son's farm; she is a native of England. James lived with his mother until March 18, 1877, when he was married to Effie M. Hazelton, of this tp.; she is the daughter of James and Sarah Hazelton, and was born in Onondaga, Ingham Co., this State, Feb. 7, 1857; 1 child, Clarence C., has blessed their home. Mr. H. was formerly a Democrat, but is now interested in the Greenback movement. He is at present located on sec. 4.

*Thomas Kirkby* was born in Winthorp, Nottinghamshire, Eng., Nov. 28, 1833, the second son of James and Jane Kirkby, who were natives of England, and died in their native land. Thomas, with two brothers, John and Lewis, left England and came to America in the spring of 1854, stopped in the East a few weeks, came to Michigan, and settled in Sharon, Washtenaw Co., where Thomas remained about six years, then sold to his brother John and came to Grass Lake, this county, where he stopped about one year; he moved to Columbia from Grass Lake, where he engaged in farming and lived there about three years; then moved to Liberty tp., where he bought 160 acres of land; farmed that about two years, sold out and came to this tp.; rented a farm three years, then bought the farm on which he now resides in sec. 16. He was married to Miss Mary J. Towers, Aug. 24, 1862, at Columbia; she was born in Knipton, Leicestershire, England, Aug. 5, 1837, daughter of James and Alice Towers, who came to this country with their parents in 1849, and settled in Canastota, Madison Co., N. Y. In 1852 she came to Michigan with her parents and settled in Columbia, this county. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkby have 1 child—Cora D., born Feb. 8, 1866. Mrs. K. is a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. K. is a brother in the Tompkins Lodge of A. F. & A. M., No. 326. In politics, he is a Greenbacker.

*Michael S. Losey* was born June 26, 1818, in Sparta, Steuben Co., N. Y.; is the third son of John and Charlotte Losey, natives of New Jersey; the mother died in New York and the father emi-



grated to Michigan in 1840, and settled in this tp., where he died about the year 1855. The family consisted of 9 children, 8 of whom settled in Jackson county, the other settled in Kent county; all are living—the eldest being in her 75th year, and the youngest in her 57th year. Michael left his native State, came to Michigan and settled in Ingham county in 1840; lived there about six years and then came to this tp., and located on sec. 35; lived there nearly 19 years, when he bought 160 acres on sec. 36, moved up on it, and has remained there ever since, adding 80 acres to his original purchase. Mr. Losey has been twice married, the first time in 1840, to Miss Hannah Bradford, a daughter of William and Concurrence Bradford, born in New York Oct. 6, 1818, and died Nov. 5, 1858; their children were: Lucretia A., Concurrence M., Hannah L., Amos E. (deceased), Wilson D., John C. (deceased), and Ligurius. Mr. Losey was married the second time to Mary L. Thompson, April 3, 1859, daughter of Dennis and Esther Thompson, natives of Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Losey are the parents of Jennie F. and Edith C., both living at home. Mr. and Mrs. Losey are Seventh-Day Adventists, and Mr. Losey was originally a Whig, but is now a Republican.

*Mrs. Hannah Mann* was born in Marion tp., Livingston Co., Mich., Jan. 6, 1841, the daughter of Nehemiah and Hannah Gilkes, natives of England. Dec. 19, 1862, she was married to Albert A. Mann, who was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1836, and died in this tp. Nov. 7, 1876. They had 5 children: Ardella, now the wife of John F. Losey, of this tp.; Burt L., Lois I., Milo G. and Albert A. Mr. Mann was a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, also Mrs. Mann. He was identified with the Democratic party in his life-time, and belonged to the Masonic fraternity. Both were firm in all that pertains to the principles of temperance. Mrs. Mann's parents died in Livingston county, this State—the mother in 1847 and the father in 1875. Mrs. Ardella Losey and Burt L. Mann are members of the same Church with their mother.

*Chester Pomeroy* was born in Bloomfield, Livingston Co., N. Y., April 18, 1821; the youngest son of Silas and Hannah Pomeroy, the father a native of Massachusetts, and the mother of New York State. They left New York and came to Michigan in the spring of 1837, and settled in this tp., where they lived on sec. 35 till death called them away. The mother died March 18, 1864, aged 71; the father died Feb. 21, 1880, aged 88; he was a minister in the Wesleyan Methodist Church; Mrs. P. was a member of the same Church. Chester, the subject of this sketch, learned the printer's trade at the age of 12, in Westfield, N. Y., and went into a printing office in Jackson the year the family emigrated to this State; the paper published in that office was the *Jacksonburgh Sentinel*, edited by Nicholas Sullivan. Mr. Pomeroy worked on different papers in Jackson about 15 years, the *Jacksonburgh Sentinel*, *Michigan Democrat*, *Michigan Freeman*, *Michigan*

*Farmer*, the *Jackson Patriot* and the *Jackson Citizen*. Mr. Pomeroy was joined in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Weed, Dec. 7, 1848, daughter of Calvin and Eliza M. Weed, and was born in Orangeville, Wyoming Co., N. Y., Oct. 22, 1830; came to Michigan with her parents in 1843, and settled in this tp., on sec. 36; her mother died March 20, 1864; her father Sept. 28, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. P. have 2 children—Ellen J., born Sept. 16, 1849, the wife of Mortimer E. Bartlett; B. A., born June 8, 1859, living with his parents; Mr. and Mrs. P. and children are all members of the Seventh-Day Advent Church. In politics Mr. Pomeroy is a Republican. His father was among the first Supervisors of this tp., also one of its early physicians.

*Truman M. Sanford*, son of Truman and Silence Sanford, was born in Greenville, Greene Co., N. Y., July 8, 1814; father and mother died in that place. He left his home and went to New York city at the age of 15, and engaged as a clerk in a store; a few years later he commenced trade for himself, which he followed until he came to Michigan, in 1851, when he purchased a farm on sec. 30, and commenced tilling the soil; in that honorable avocation he continued till the time of his death, which occurred in Springport, May, 1875, with the exception of four years in trade at Parma. Mr. Sanford was joined in marriage to Helen C. Snyder, Dec. 17, 1849; she was born Jan. 19, 1829, and was the daughter of Joseph and Mary Ann Snyder, of New York city. They had 9 children—Mary, married Walter H. Chase; Frank M., married Minnie G. Townley; Lyman D., married Ida J. Wilcox; Seymour H., Helen C., Truman M., Cornelia H. (deceased), Edward B. and Harry T. Mr. and Mrs. Sanford were members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. S. was a Democrat. Mrs. Sanford's mother died in Springport, June 22, 1871; her father is living, in the 76th year of his age.

*John C. Southworth* was born Nov. 18, 1812, in German tp., Chenango Co., N. Y., the oldest child of John and Nancy Southworth; father a native of New York, and died in his native State Oct. 23, 1853; mother a native of Connecticut and came to Michigan in 1854, and died in this tp., April 21, 1877. John C. came to Michigan and settled in this tp. in the fall of 1839. He was married in the State of New York, to Miss Ann Jenet Harris, May 4, 1837, who was born in Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., Aug. 16, 1816, and was the daughter of John B. and Sarah Harris; the former was a native of New Jersey but settled early in New York, and died in that State in 1832; his widow was born on Long Island and came to this county and settled in 1838; she died in this tp., in 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Southworth are the parents of 3 children—George C., born Aug. 30, 1843; Millard F., born Feb. 16, 1851; Ann Jenet, born July 29, 1856, and died Aug. 31, 1856. There were only about 30 families in this tp. when Mr. Southworth settled here. He was Postmaster here over 16 years; is a Democrat in his political faith and is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

He has lived on the site of his present home about 40 years, where he and his family have experienced all the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life.

*George A. Stimson* was born in Mendon, Monroe Co., N. Y., March 19, 1820; the 12th child of John, and the 3d child of Sally, the second wife of John Stimson; father was a native of Massachusetts, and mother of Connecticut; her father, Increase Claffin, was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and a soldier through the entire Revolution; two brothers of George A., Gilbert and Lovett, were soldiers in the war of 1812. The father died in Orleans county N. Y., in 1831; the mother, George and three of his brothers left New York, and came to Michigan and settled in Romeo, Lenawee Co., in the spring of 1838, where the mother died in 1851. George A., the subject of this biography, was married to Miss Marietta Stevens, March 27, 1846, the daughter of Levi and Anna Stevens, born in Sheldon, Wyoming Co., N. Y., Dec. 3, 1821; and came to Michigan with her parents and settled in Romeo, Lenawee Co., in 1836; was one of the pioneer teachers of that tp. Mr. and Mrs. Stimson came to this county and settled in Jackson in 1849, where they remained about 17 years, Mr. Stimson working during that time at his trade, building and finishing houses. From Jackson they moved to Liberty tp., where they settled on a farm, and after living there about seven years they moved to this tp., their present home, on sec. 28. They have 1 son—Silas R., living with his parents; he married Maggie C. Snedeker, and they have 1 child—Mamie A. Mrs. Stimson's grandfathers, Caleb Stevens and Silas Rawson, were both Revolutionary soldiers. Mr. Stimson's family are all members of the Regular Baptist Church. Mr. Stimson was present at the organization of the Republican party at Jackson; was a Whig previous to that time, but enlisted under the Republican banner at that date, and has walked in that political faith ever since. Mrs. Stimson has a copy of Bunyan's Holy War, a book once belonging to her maternal grandfather. Mr. Stimson is a member of the Masonic brotherhood and belongs to Lodge No. 326, at Tompkins.

*Albert A. Storms* was born in Barry, Orleans Co., N. Y., April 2, 1831; is the third son and fourth child of Peter and Filura Storms, both born in Vermont; they left New York and came to Michigan in 1837, and settled in Columbia, Jackson Co. In 1865 Albert moved from Columbia to this tp. and settled on sec. 6, where he yet lives. His father died at this home in 1872, at the age of 77 years; the mother is living with Joseph Storms, a brother of Albert, in Hillsdale county, this State; she is over 80 years of age. Albert A. was married to Miss Ann E. Towers Jan. 27, 1856; she was the daughter of James and Alice Towers, and was born in Kipton, England, July 12, 1841, and came to America with her parents in 1849; they first settled in Madison county, N. Y. In 1851 Mrs. Storms came to Michigan, and settled in Columbia tp. Mr. and Mrs. Storms have 3 children—Alice C.,

born April 7, 1861; George V., born Nov. 20, 1868, and Frank B., born July 21, 1871. Mr. Storms is a member of the A. O. U. W., Lodge No. 2, Onondaga. In politics he identifies himself with the Greenback party, was originally a Democrat.

*Joel Swain* was born Jan. 12, 1821, in Royalton, Niagara Co., N. Y., the eldest son of Aaron and Claramond Swain, the father a native of New York, and the mother of Vermont. They left the State of New York, and came to Michigan in October, 1828, and settled in Lodi, Washtenaw Co.; after living there about two years they moved to Pittsfield in the same county, where Mrs. Swain died in 1833. Mr. Swain married the second time in 1834, Miss Louisa Morgan, and the same year the family moved to Summit, this county, where Mr. Swain bought 160 acres of Government land; after improving and living there till 1840, he moved to this tp. and settled on sec. 18. In 1853 he moved to Berrien county, where he died in 1874. Joel, the subject of this sketch, has lived in this county since 1834, and in this tp. since 1840. He made his first land purchase of 64 acres in secs. 9 and 17 in 1844; in 1856 he settled on his present farm, which is in sec. 5. In October, 1850, he was married to Miss Deborah A. Sherman, daughter of Lowing and Hannah Sherman, who was born in Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y., Oct. 1, 1825, and came with her parents to Romeo, Lenawee Co., Mich., in 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Swain have had 5 children—Harvey M., married Almira Hudson; Homer D., (deceased), Lee, Hattie A., and Cynthia E. Mr. Swain has been a member of the Masonic fraternity about 18 years; in politics he is a Democrat; has experienced all that is incidental to pioneer life.

*John T. Towers* was born in Kington, England, Oct. 6, 1835, eldest son and second child of James and Alice Towers, both born in England, and came to America in 1849 and settled at Canastota, Madison Co., N. Y.; in 1852 they left New York and came to Michigan and settled in Columbia, this county; his father died in that tp. Aug. 27, 1868; his mother is yet living in the 72d year of her age. John, the subject of this sketch, came to this tp. in 1858; remained one year; returned to Columbia, and the next year came back and settled permanently. Feb. 20, 1861, he was married to Miss Cynthia Sherman, the fifth child of Lowing and Hannah Sherman, and was born in Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y., April 1, 1832; her parents were natives of Vermont, and she came to this State with them in 1835; her father died in this tp. in 1860; her mother is yet living on the old homestead with her daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Towers. They have had 3 children—Nora V., born Oct. 8, 1863; Lucy Isabelle, born Jan. 1, 1866; James F., born May 26, 1868. Mrs. Towers is a member of the M. E. Church. Mr. Towers is a member of the Blue Lodge at Onondaga, the Chapter at Eaton Rapids, the I. O. O. F. at Onondaga, and the A. O. U. W., Sanborn Lodge, No. 2, at Onondaga; has belonged to the Masonic fraternity about 19 years, and the Odd Fellows two years, and the United Workmen four years. In

politics he is a Democrat, but affiliates at present with the Greenback party. Mr. Towers' father was a soldier in the war of 1812.

*Richard Townley* is the third son and fourth child of Nicholas and Hannah Townley; his father was the first settler in this tp.; was born in Ithaca, Tompkins Co., N. Y., Sept. 26, 1821; he came to this county with his father in April, 1835. When he reached his majority he purchased 40 acres of land in sec. 19; he has added 160 acres to the original 40, all in the same sec. except 40 acres, which is in sec. 30. He was united in marriage with Miss Louise Van Fossen, Nov. 12, 1843. She was a native of Livingston county, N. Y., and died Aug. 5, 1875, leaving 6 children—Victoria, Inez, Janet, Irving, Montgomery and Bertha; all are living except Inez. Mr. Townley was married to Miss Jane M. Perrine, of Rives tp., Feb. 27, 1877; she was a native of Seneca county, N. Y., and came to this county with her parents in her early girlhood days. Mr. Townley has been Supervisor of his tp. 11 successive years, and was then elected County Treasurer one term in 1878; he is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as were also his wives. He was a Whig in politics until the Republican party was organized; he is now identified with the Greenback party. He has been a life-long farmer and in that occupation has been successful; had no school advantages after he was 12 years of age; is practical, self-made and a thorough business man.

*Marcus P. Wade* was born in Wayne county, N. Y., July 27, 1815; the second son and fourth child of Joseph and Rhoda (Rundle) Wade; came with his parents, brothers and sister to Michigan in 1834, and settled in Washtenaw county, where they lived till April, 1836; then moved to this county, and settled in this tp. His father died July 18, 1846; his mother, Dec. 28, 1861. Marcus P. was married to Miss Nerrissa Cranson, Sept. 24, 1839, a native of Niagara county, N. Y., and born April 8, 1820. She died in this tp. April 13, 1847, leaving 2 children—Ellen L. and Nerrissa A. Ellen L. is the wife of Andrew Healey, and lives at Albion, this State; Nerrissa A. (deceased) was the wife of Erastus E. Thompson, and lived at East Saginaw at the time of her death. Mr. Wade was the second time married, Jan. 4, 1848, to Miss Abigail C. Giles; they have a daughter and son—Mina E., now the wife of Theodore Weston, of Leroy, Ingham county, and Charlie A., living at the old homestead with his parents. The present Mrs. Wade was born in Rupert, Bennington Co., Vt., March 12, 1823; came to Michigan and settled with her parents, in Washtenaw county, in 1844. Mr. Wade has been a communicant in the M. E. Church over 40 years; his family are also members of the same church. He was a Whig until the Republican party was organized, when he joined its ranks, and from its principles and its doctrines, he has never swerved; he is also a member of the I. O. O. F. He is an adept at "story-telling," is prudent and economical, but not in the least penurious. Mr. and Mrs. Wade have a strong love for traveling, and have visited numerous

cities in the Eastern and Middle States and many in the West; are famous for the preservation of family relics. Mrs. Wade has an hour glass that has been in the Giles family over 250 years; has also in her possession a bed-quilt made by her grandmother, over 100 years ago, and they have a pair of pillow-cases made by Mr. Wade's mother, over 75 years ago.

*Benson J. Wood* was born in West Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N. Y., March 6, 1844, the youngest child of John and Harriet Wood, natives of New York; came with his parents to this county in the spring of 1868, where his father died Aug. 31, 1874. His mother is now living at his home at the age of 74 years. Mr. Wood married Miss Emily A. Whiteman, Nov. 30, 1871. She was born in Hanover tp., this county, Dec. 28, 1845; her parents were born in Genesee county, N. Y., and came to this county about the year 1840; returned to N. Y. in 1850, where the mother died in 1861; the father is still a resident of that State. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have had 2 children—Frank C. and Mary E. Mr. Wood is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church. In politics he is a Republican; was census enumerator for this tp. in 1880.

*Calvin Wood* was born in Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., March 7, 1811; is the son of John and Sarah Wood, natives of the same State. He left his native State and came to Michigan in the spring of 1854 and settled in Rives tp., this county, on sec 19; in 1868 he moved to sec. 13, this tp. He learned the trade of stonemason, brick-laying and plastering at the age of 16, and followed it as a business 22 years; the remainder of his life he has been a farmer, giving his undivided attention to that vocation. In 1835, Jan 1, he was married to Miss Sarah A. Finch, the daughter of Lewis and Lucy Finch, born in Sand Lake, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., March 10, 1811. They have had 9 children—James S., married Sarah E. Smith; Mary (deceased), was the wife of T. P. Smith; John W., married Permelia Draper; Lewis F., died in 1862 in the service of his country; Albert, died in infancy; Henry K., married Susan E. Gray; Angeline (deceased); Helen (deceased); Morgan F., married Mary Hay. Mr. and Mrs. Wood are members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church; they joined the M. E. Church about 50 years ago. Mr. Wood is a Republican and a radical temperance man. His father died in New York about the year 1815, and his mother in 1845.

*Henry L. Woodard* was born in Cohocton, Steuben Co., N. Y., June 2, 1832, the son of John R. and Permelia Woodard, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of New York. John R. came to Michigan in 1835, and purchased 80 acres of Government land in Summit tp., sec. 34, this county. In 1836 the family left New York and came to Spring Arbor, where they remained about three years, then moved upon the land purchased in 1835; the father died in 1847; about a year and a half later the family returned to New York; Henry remained there about three years when he came back to this county and settled on the old homestead in

Summit tp. He remained here till about the year 1859, when he changed his location to another part of the tp.; remained about two years and moved to sec. 27. In 1869 he sold his farm and was appointed keeper in the State's prison at Jackson, which position he held about four years when he settled again on a farm he had bought in this tp., where he now lives. Mr. Woodard was married to Miss Marion E. Wheelock May 13, 1855; she was born in Watertown, Jefferson Co., N. Y., May 15, 1836; was the daughter of Leonard F. and Elizabeth P. Wheelock, the former a native of Vermont, and the latter of the State of New York. Mr. and Mrs. W. are the parents of 5 children: Carrie H., wife of Champ Green, born Oct. 10, 1858; Leonard R., born Sept. 22, 1861; Libbie M., born Jan. 29, 1863; Minnie R., born Oct. 29, 1864, died Aug. 19, 1865, and Harry L., born July 7, 1870. Mrs. W. is a member of the Baptist Church. In politics Mr. Woodard is a Greenbacker. His mother is living in Champaign county, Ill., with her youngest son, Elnathan; she was born in 1812.

*Jotham Wood* was born in Richfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., Feb. 28, 1819; was the third son and fourth child of Jotham and Anna Wood, natives of New Hampshire. The Wood family left New York and came to Michigan in the spring of 1831, and settled in what is now Blackman tp., this county. Mr. Wood, the subject of this sketch, settled in this tp., sec. 22, in the spring of 1843, and here he has resided ever since. He was married to Miss Leonora King, April 6, 1866; she is a native of Clyde, Wayne Co., N. Y., and came to this tp. in July, 1853; this has been her home ever since. Mr. and Mrs. Wood are the parents of 2 children—Nellie T. and Homer R. In their religious belief Mr. Wood is a Liberalist, and Mrs. Wood a Spiritualist. Mr. Wood is a Greenbacker in the strict sense of the term; was elected Supervisor of his tp. two years. His advantages in school were such as the average boy of his time enjoyed, school in the winter and work on the farm in summer. Mrs. Wood has a Bible that has been in her family 106 years; it was published in 1769.

## WATERLOO TOWNSHIP.

The township was first organized by the name of East Portage in March, 1836, and was changed to its present name in the winter of 1846-'7, through the influence of Patrick Hubbard. The first election was held at the residence of Jeremiah Riggs, when 14 voters appeared to deposit their ballots. Andrew Correll (probably) was chosen the first supervisor, and Earl Pierce the first town clerk.

Hiram Putnam was the first white settler in this township. He took up his residence in 1834, on section 1. He was immediately followed by his two brothers (all three being single men), Joseph and Guy. Abram Croman, Sr., came next, in the spring of 1835, with his family. During this season three other families also came in—Patrick Hubbard, Earl Pierce and Andrew Correll. In 1836 quite a number of families came, among whom were William Hall, A. Seidmore, Isaac Smith, Casper Artz, Slocum Sayles, Charles F. Graber, Michael Reithmiller, Jacob Hudler, William Paddock, Solomon and Erastus Nichols, Abram McMelon, Jeremiah Riggs, Leonard Van Horne, John Schneckenberger, Gilbert H. States, Jacob Harr, Jacob Boyer, John, Jacob and Martin, Jr., Landis and their father. During the next year or two came Lanech Sweet, David Williams, Jackson Simpson, Harmon Marsh, A. T. and Samuel Gorton, Anson Opdyke, Reuben Croman, Garrett and Jacob Brink, George Ingalls, James Osgood and Felix Hess.

The first saw-mill was built by Patrick Hubbard in 1836, and with this he sawed lumber with which to build a cheap grist-mill in 1838. Waterloo village contains a store, postoffice, wagon-shop, blacksmith shop, school-house, two churches (Methodist and Baptist, the former being very fine), and several fine dwellings. There is another small hamlet in this town, at which is situated a grist-mill, a store, etc. There are three other churches in the township, the United Brethren, Lutheran and German Methodist.

There are 10 school-houses, all in good repair, in this township, and a good interest is taken in the schools. A house for school purposes was built in 1837 at the present village of Waterloo, in which Miss Margaret Paddock taught the first school. The German Lutheran church, three miles southwest of Waterloo village, was built in 1840, in which Elder Fred Schmidt, from Ann Arbor, preached the first sermon. He also preached in the summer of 1836 the first sermon in the township, at the residence of Abram Croman, Sr., also the funeral sermon of Martin Landis, Sr., in November, 1839. This was death's first victim in the township. Elder Hovey (Methodist) was the first local minister in the town. He preached



then at the residence of Patrick Hubbard. The first marriage was Lathrop Hubbard to Miss Christina Croman, in the winter of 1837-'8; Frederick, son of Jacob Landis, was the first white child born in the township, in the fall of 1836; the first postoffice was at Waterloo, in 1838, P. Hubbard being the first postmaster; the first militia company organized at Waterloo was in 1836, Abram McMelon being chosen captain.

Mr. Archenbrom left Germany in 1836, and after 52 days' travel arrived at Ann Arbor. There he halted one day, when he moved to Scio in the same county, staying there three weeks. Subsequently he moved to Waterloo, and dwelt in Mr. Croman's log house, one mile east of his present location. On arriving in the township he found the brothers Reithmüller with their parents, and the Horr family preceding him in the settlement. John Barber and his family were also in the township. Mr. Barber died Nov. 3, 1880, over 80 years of age, 44 of which were whiled away in this county.

In 1843 the cold winter caused immense trouble among the settlers. The cattle died, and even the deer were found frozen. The swamp grass and fallen leaves caught fire in the fall of that year, and threatened the houses of the settlers with ruin; however, they fought the fiery element and saved their property.

In 1837 the Indians were driven away; but before their dispersal, eight or nine warriors were accustomed to gather round the fire, and make merry at the expense of the family convenience. A large German pipe which hung on the wall attracted their attention during one visit. They took the pipe, filled it with "Kinakinet," struck a light, and having passed it round the circle, left in peace, never to return.

In August, 1860, the water in the marsh rose three feet, and threatened an inundation; but the flood suddenly subsided.

In 1874 a destructive fire broke out in the swamp lands, and so terrible and rapid was its advance, that over 100 men had to go forth to battle with it. Their efforts succeeded in saving the homes of many settlers.

Mr. Archenbrom is happy in his American home, and loves the State of his adoption.

#### WATERLOO IN 1846.

Mr. Peter Knauff, Vice-President of Jackson County Pioneer Society, for Waterloo tp., settled near his present location in the spring of 1846. The brown bear, deer, and wolf roamed over the township at that time; it was a wilderness in reality.

In 1847 Mr. Knauff remembers seeing 40 settlers entering the township, and the same year 40 log cabins, dotting the country within a radius of three miles. Since that time Amasa Quigley and his father built a grist-mill, and Uptack erected the Laubengier mill in 1852, a year before Quigley's enterprise was completed. In 1846 there were no less than five saw-mills in the

town, the first of which was erected by Patrick Hubbard. Old Mr. Ruchley erected a cider-mill in 1866, which is now operated by his son, Jacob Ruchley.

The great marsh which forms the head waters of Grand river, is in the tp., and occupies a thousand acres of land, which, if drained, could be brought under high cultivation.

The village of Waterloo is the nucleus of what is destined to be an important town. Its growth has been slow, but sure; its inhabitants in possession of enterprise, and its surroundings prosperous. The soil of the tp. is well calculated for general farming. The timber is fair and the lakes and marshes are numerous, the latter affording good meadows. The township is situated in the northeast corner of the county, and is eight by six miles square. It has a large, industrious and enterprising population. The inhabitants are mainly from New England, New York, Pennsylvania, Germany, England, Ireland, etc.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

We continue the history of Waterloo township with brief personal mention of many of the representative citizens, living and dead, who have acted well their parts in the drama of life, and assisted in the advancement of education, and a higher form of civilization in this important division of Jackson county:

*Cyril Adams*, farmer, sec. 7, was born in Sterling, Windham Co., Conn., July 22, 1812, son of Paul and Lydia Adams, *nee* Derphy. His father died when Cyril was five years of age, and his mother in September, 1848, in Connecticut. His education was in the common schools, and at nine years of age his mother bound him out to learn the cabinet-maker's trade, which he followed until he was 16 years of age; he then took up the carpenter and joiner's trade, which he followed in Connecticut until 1833; moved to Michigan and located in Dexter, Washtenaw Co., Mich., where he followed his trade till 1841; then came to Jackson county and located a farm in Waterlootwp. on sec. 7, consisting of 80 acres of land, which he bought for 20 shillings per acre; began to clear his farm, and worked at his trade occasionally. He was married May 13, 1835, to Frances E. Northam, born in Massachusetts Feb. 27, 1816, and died March 27, 1838, leaving 1 child, Francis L., born Oct. 31, 1836, and died July 3, 1840. He married for his second wife Sarah M. Lovejoy, born in Ontario county, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1822, and the daughter of Palmer and Dorothea Lovejoy, *nee* Davenport. Her parents came to Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1835; her father died in April, 1841, and mother Oct. 23, 1856. They had 12 children, 5 of whom are now living, viz.: Prescott C., born June 11, 1844; Viola C., Sept. 19, 1847; Gilbert D., Sept. 29, 1849; Zebina P., Feb. 5, 1860; and Estella L., Aug. 5, 1862. The deceased were: Jane E., born April 17, 1841, died April 19, 1841; Albert A., born Feb. 20, 1846, died April 15, 1846; Ruth A., born

May 25, 1852, died Aug. 30, 1854; Jay B., born July 14, 1856, died Oct. 23, 1869; Florence A., born May 1, 1854, died March 7, 1870; Ruby S., born Nov. 1, 1857, died Feb. 29, 1872; Achilles A., born April 5, 1844, died March 12, 1878. Mr. Adams has continued farming on the same land he bought, and has added to it until he has 207 acres, which is well improved, with good barn, and all his own work. He has lost his hearing in later years. In politics he is a Democrat. A portrait of Mr. Adams will be found on page 911.

*John Archenbronn* was born April 24, 1814, and is the only child of John and Sophia (Keepengar) Archenbronn. Mr. A. received a fair education at the Government schools in Germany. He served an apprenticeship of three years in the cabinet-maker's business, and followed it for three years. He remained with his parents until coming to America in 1836; he came to Waterloo, his county, the same year, and entered land on sec. 28, which was then wild; there were no roads at that time, and he was compelled to follow blazed trees. He built a log house and improved the land, where his parents lived the balance of their lives, after which he sold out. Was united in marriage to Eleanor Makel in 1844, by whom he has had 4 children, viz.: Catharine, born March 7, 1844, now Mrs. Jacob Rillie, of Waterloo; George J., Nov. 19, 1846; Albert A. A., April 24, 1853, now living with his parents; Chas. F., Jan. 13, 1856. The first Mrs. A. died in Waterloo, Sept. 9, 1862. He was again united in marriage Nov. 22, 1866, to Mrs. Magdalena Garlock, born in Germany, July 6, 1825; immediately after his marriage he removed to the site of his present home, where he has since resided. Mr. and Mrs. A. are members of the German Lutheran Church. He is a successful farmer.

*John A. Baldwin*, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Waterloo, was born in the State of New York, Feb. 19, 1811; the second son of Abel and Fanny (Blanchard) Baldwin, natives of Vermont, and of English descent. John A. received a limited education, his youth being spent in farming; emigrated to Michigan about 1836; entered 120 acres of land in Sylvan, Washtenaw Co.; returned to New York State, where he remained one year. In September, 1839, he was married to Zelpha Talbot; they were the parents of 10 children, 7 of them are living—Abel, a resident of Waterloo, born Nov. 10, 1840; Joseph T., born Aug. 20, 1842, also a resident of Waterloo; Harriet Ann, born May 27, 1844, now wife of W. H. Showerman, of Waterloo; Hannah L., Dec. 13, 1846, now Mrs. Zopher Seidmore; Lovina, Jan. 12, 1849, wife of John Seidmore; Laura, May 23, 1855, the wife of George Baldwin, of St. Joseph county, Mich.; Sally M., Oct. 2, 1858, now residing with her parents. After his marriage Mr. B. returned to Michigan, locating in Washtenaw county, where he resided until 1853. He had previously purchased the premises where he now lives, consisting of 280 acres; about 30 acres were improved, and it is now under a high state of cultivation, with ample barns and a commo-

dious brick residence erected in 1867. Mrs. B. died April 28, 1866. Jan. 1, 1868. Mr. B. married Mrs. Mary Dill, born in Ontario county, N. Y., in October, 1834. Their 3 children are as follows—John J., born Nov. 25, 1867; Louis M., March 21, 1870, died Aug. 1, 1870; William H., born June 7, 1871. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the United Brethren Church in Waterloo. Mr. B. contributed liberally toward the erection of the new church edifice. He has always declined public office, and is a prosperous and esteemed citizen.

*Hiram N. Barber* was born in Madison county, N. Y., Aug. 12, 1835, and is the oldest son of John and Caroline (Benedict) Barber, of New York, Irish-English descent. He came with his parents to Michigan in 1837, and located temporarily in Ann Arbor, the following year, came to what was then East Portage (now Waterloo), and entered the land where is now the family home. Here Hiram was engaged in farming occupation and attended school for a brief time during his youth; he remained at home until 23 years of age, then worked for others for two years, until his marriage to Christina Frankel, born in Germany Aug. 11, 1861, by whom he has had 6 children, 3 now living—Hiram C., born Nov. 19, 1863; Martha Caroline, Dec. 9, 1872; and Benjamin M., Oct. 2, 1875. Since his marriage he has resided on the old homestead, which he has improved, and erected a residence and barns; it is very nicely located. He has held nearly all the tp. offices. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the United Brethren Church at Waterloo.

*John Bayer* was born in Waterloo Sept. 3, 1845, and is the second son of Jacob and Katherina (Speedel) Bayer, natives of Germany, who emigrated to America in 1831. Jacob Bayer died July 28, 1877. Mrs. Bayer is still living, a vigorous and intelligent old lady. John was educated in the common schools, and has always been engaged in farming upon the old homestead. He was married Aug. 24, 1876, to Agatha Heselschwerdt, born in Germany Nov. 25, 1850; they were the parents of 1 daughter—Matilda Elizabeth, born Nov. 16, 1879, and died July 25, 1880. Mr. B. purchased the interest of the other heirs of his father's estate and is the owner of 200 acres of fertile land. His mother relates many incidents of pioneer life; their first residence in Waterloo was in the log house of Caspar Artz, while their house was being built. The nearest mill was 18 miles distant; wolves were plenty; they were frequently heard in the night. Mrs. B. (formerly Mrs. Jacob Hayes) is the mother of 3 children. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Lutheran Church.

*Thomas Bott*, farmer, sec. 9, was born in England Sept. 17, 1828, son of William and Anna Bott. In 1830 his parents emigrated to Washtenaw county, where his father worked out by the day to feed and clothe his family; he afterward purchased a farm, consisting of 160 acres of land, on which he lived until his death in 1859. Thomas received his education in the common district schools, and remained at home on the farm until 25 years

of age; he then bought a farm of 80 acres in Jackson county, and in 1854 was married to Louisa Foster, daughter of Freeman and Nancy V. Foster, and they have had 5 children; 4 are now living, viz.: Edward J., Benjamin F., Norris J., Elizabeth H.; William is deceased. Mr. B. now owns 188 acres of land on, which he lives and has improved, worth \$45 an acre. They are members of the United Brethren Church; in politics he is a Democrat.

*Wesley Burchard* was born in Albany county, N. Y., April 22, 1834, the second son of Lyman and Hannah (Frisbee) Burchard, natives of New York State and Connecticut respectively, and of New England ancestry. Wesley received a very fair education, then followed clerking for some years. Feb. 24, 1853, Mr. Burchard married Miss Eveline Pratt; they have 1 daughter—Ella C., born in New York State Sept. 18, 1856, now Mrs. H. T. Du Bois, of Grass Lake. Mr. B. conducted a mercantile business in Livingstonville, Schoharie Co., N. Y., for about two years. In 1857 he came to Michigan with his father-in-law, and located in Sylvan, Washtenaw Co., where they conducted an extensive and successful mercantile business for 12 years. Mr. Burchard commenced business in Grass Lake in 1869 as a member of the firm of Branch & Burchard; after three years they dissolved, and he connected himself in business with Mr. Pratt four years; disposed of a certain interest in the business to Mr. Du Bois and O. F. A. Spinning; afterward purchased Mr. Spinning's interest; a new partnership was formed under the firm name of H. T. Du Bois & Co., which is a well-known house, doing a business of \$45,000 to \$50,000 the past year. Messrs. Pratt & Burchard opened their banking house in Grass Lake in 1877. It is an institution that was needed and is fully appreciated by the business public. Mr. B. declines official positions, but was prompted by the interest he took in popular education to serve as member of the Board of Education.

*Jacob Call*, farmer, sec. 7, was born in Columbia county, N. Y., Jan. 17, 1819, son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Simmons) Call; his father was a native of New Jersey, and mother of New York. Jacob received his education in the common schools, and was brought up on a farm; was married Jan. 10, 1848, to Mary Ann Ford, born in Columbia county, N. Y., April 13, 1828, and daughter of Warren and Abigail (Pixley) Ford. In 1855 he came to this county, and purchased a farm for \$16 per acre, on which he lives. He owns 120 acres, worth \$50 per acre. Mr. and Mrs. Call have had 6 children, viz.: Edgar W., Marion E., now Mrs. Wm. Moe; Charles H. and Dora A. Mary E. and Franklin are deceased. They are members of the M. E. Church, and Republican in politics.

*Abram Croman*, farmer, sec. 10, was born in Luzerne county, Pa., Oct. 8, 1818, son of Abraham and Christina (Harp) Croman, natives of Pennsylvania. His father was a shoemaker by trade; he also farmed to some extent in Pennsylvania; in 1825 he moved to Livingston county, N. Y., where he worked at his trade during the winter months, and on the farm in summer; in 1828 he moved

to Washtenaw county, where he carried on his trade for two years. He then sold out, and bought 80 acres of land; in 1835 he sold out again, and came to this county, where he purchased a farm of 200 acres. His wife died in 1861, and he afterward married Mrs. Salome Croman, with whom he lived until his death, April 4, 1866. The subject of this sketch received sufficient education to enable him to do business; was raised on a farm and stayed at home with his father until he was 24 years of age. In 1843 he was married to Susan Lincoln, born in Vermont, Aug. 16, 1822, and was the daughter of Abiathar and Louisa Lincoln, *nec* Castle, natives of New Hampshire; came to Michigan in 1828, where they resided until their death. His first farm was near the village of Waterloo, and consisted of 80 acres of land, which he bought on credit; he paid his debt, then sold out and moved into Waterloo village, where he engaged in the mercantile business two years; then traded his store and goods for a farm in Washtenaw county, and farmed two years; sold out and moved to Newaygo county, where he purchased 160 acres of land; broke up 23 acres; sold out in the fall, making \$300; purchased 40 acres of land south of Waterloo village; sold that land in May, 1849; bought the farm he now owns, consisting of 100 acres of land, which he has under a fair state of cultivation, worth \$50 per acre. Mr. and Mrs. C. have had 6 children; 5 are now living, viz.: Mary E., now Mrs. Lorenzo Dewey; Anson, David A., Ella A., now Mrs. E. Parks, and Clara R.; Henry is deceased. Mr. C. is one among the old pioneers of Waterloo tp., generous in principle, and a Republican in politics.

*George Croman* was born May 12, 1822, in Northampton county, Pa., and is the 3d son of Abraham and Christina (Hart) Croman, natives of Pennsylvania, and of German ancestry. His father served in the Revolutionary war, and was also an early pioneer of this county; he died Feb. 4, 1876. Mr. C. was brought up on a farm, and received a limited common-school education. He came to Michigan, October, 1827, and located in Ann Arbor; entered land in Scio tp., Washtenaw county, where he remained some six or seven years. The family came to Waterloo, this county, in the summer of 1835, and purchased 200 acres of land, the site of their present home. Mr. C. was united in marriage Oct. 5, 1851, to Miss Delia Leek, daughter of Horace Leek, an early settler in Scio tp., Washtenaw county. They are the parents of 4 children, 2 now living, viz.: Eddie A., born Nov. 24, 1857; and Charles A., born Sept. 7, 1866. After marriage, he resided with his parents and took charge of the place, erected fine buildings and made other improvements. When Mr. C.'s family came to Waterloo, the nearest neighbor on the north was four miles distant; Indians were numerous but peaceable; he would trade potatoes, tobacco, etc., for deer meat and wild honey, with them. He was active during the Rebellion in raising funds, and to get the quota of volunteers for Waterloo tp. There was a draft finally made of about 20, of which Mr. C. was one; he furnished a substitute at an expense of \$700. He is the oldest living resident

of Waterloo tp.: was Tp. Treasurer one term. Mrs. C. is a member of the Baptist Church. Mr. C. has been an industrious man all his life.

*Samuel E. Dewey*, farmer and stock-dealer: was born in Steuben county, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1834. He was the second son of Solomon T. and Mary Ann (Shorey) Dewey, who were natives of New York State, and farmers by occupation. His mother died in New York, April 22, 1836, and his father afterward married Mary Ann Blake, of the same State, born Oct. 27, 1805. In 1844 they came to this county and located in Waterloo tp., where they resided until their death. His father died July 16, 1863, and his step-mother, Aug. 20, 1875. Samuel received his education in the common schools of New York, and was raised on a farm. At 21 years of age he began for himself, by working out by the day and month one year; then farmed on shares a number of years; ran a threshing-machine during the fall months. Jan. 1, 1864, he was married to Loretta A. Field, born in Orleans county, N. Y., Nov. 12, 1844, and was the daughter of Chester and Martha Field, who came to this county in 1855, and now reside in Ingham county. In 1863 Mr. Dewey bought his present farm, consisting of 126 acres of land, which he has under a good state of improvement; it is worth \$40 per acre. Mr. and Mrs. D. have had 7 children, of whom 4 are living—Faye, born July 13, 1866; Edna, April 22, 1868; Anna, May 25, 1870, and Samuel S., Nov. 5, 1878. The deceased were: Edna B., born Nov. 19, 1864, and died Aug. 26, 1866; Katie B., born March 3, 1875, and died May 14, 1876; 1 died in infancy, born May 5, 1872, and died May 7, 1872. He has been for a number of years engaged in the sheep and stock trade with A. McCoy; has held the office of Drain Commissioner and at present holds the office of Justice of the Peace. Politically he is a Democrat.

*Daniel T. Emmons* was born April 9, 1820, in Burlington county, N. J., and is the eldest son of Michael and Jane (Tilton) Emmons, natives of New Jersey, and of English descent. He was reared on a farm and received a fair education in the common schools; his father died while Daniel was young, which compelled him to seek a living elsewhere. He worked a farm on shares for six years in his native State; he then came to Michigan in the spring of 1852, and located on the site of his present home, which was the home of Abram Croman. Mr. E. has improved the farm by erecting a handsome residence in 1866. He was united in marriage Sept. 12, 1852, to Miss Abigail Croman, daughter of Abram Croman, an early settler of Waterloo tp. They are the parents of 3 children, 1 of whom is living—George W., born May 6, 1863, now attending school in Waterloo. About 1863 Mr. E. was elected Justice of the Peace, but declined the office. Mr. and Mrs. E. are worthy members of the Baptist Church. He is self-made, has been a hard-working, industrious man all his life, and is a highly respected citizen of his community.



*Peter Finch* was born Feb. 15, 1815, in Columbia county, N. Y. and is the oldest son of Robert and Maria (Brazel) Finch, natives of New York, of English-French descent. He was brought up on a farm, and educated in the common schools; was united in marriage Sept. 20, 1835, to Miss Mary Showerman, born in Wayne county, June 5, 1815. They are the parents of 5 children, viz.: Adeline, born June 18, 1837, died Dec. 5, 1876; Reuben E., born Sept. 9, 1838, now a resident of Pinckney, Mich.; Caroline, born March 23, 1844, now Mrs. Edward Riggs, of Dexter; Delevan, born March 31, 1846, a farmer in Waterloo tp.; Mary E., born April 25, 1852, now Mrs. Eugene Quigley, of Ohio. Mr. F. came to this State immediately after marriage in 1835; he resided in Washtenaw county about three years, then removed to Clinton, and entered 160 acres of wild land, built a house and made many improvements; he remained there four or five years, sold out and removed to Waterloo in 1843, where he purchased the site of his present farm, a portion of the farm lying inside the limits of the village. He has held several minor tp. offices. Mr. and Mrs. F. are worthy members of the United Brethren Church. He contributed liberally toward the erection of the new edifice recently built by that denomination, and is a very popular gentleman. He owns 187 acres of land.

*H. E. Francisco* was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., Jan. 6, 1837; is the second son of Benjamin and Rachel Jane (Earls) Francisco, natives of Vermont, and of French-German origin. His early education was rather limited. He came to Michigan with his parents in the fall of 1848; they located in Barry county, where Henry E. remained until 17 years of age; he then came to Grass Lake, where he was employed at farming summers and going to school winters. At the age of 20, he entered the Kalamazoo Baptist Institute, where he remained a student three years; also attended the Kalamazoo Commercial Institute one year, thus acquiring an education quite liberal and comprehensive; was engaged in the ambrotype business at Hastings, Mich., in which occupation he cleared in one year \$1,000. April 3, 1861, he married Frances A. Babbitt, born in Niagara county, N. Y., Aug. 12, 1834. Mr. and Mrs. F. had 1 daughter—Ida May, born Jan. 13, 1862, and died Dec. 28, the same year. After his marriage, Mr. Francisco located in Grass Lake, east of the village, where he resided until 1876; with Mrs. F. he traveled extensively, visiting among other places San Francisco, Los Angeles, stopped at Salt Lake City, Denver, and other points of interest; was absent six months. On his return he purchased a farm of 200 acres, the site of his present home, nearly four miles south of Grass Lake village, where he is very pleasantly situated. Mrs. Francisco is the daughter of Levi Babbitt, a pioneer of Grass Lake, and the granddaughter of a Revolutionary soldier, Winchester by name. Levi Babbitt died Oct. 20, 1860. Mrs. Francisco has many interesting recollections of pioneer life; she remembers vividly the attack made by a



hungry bear upon the family of their nearest neighbor, and of her father having been hastily summoned to the scene. The bear upon his exit from the house, was dispatched by the unerring ball from the rifle in her father's hands. She was formerly a member of the M. E. Church; since 1877 she has been identified with the Seventh-Day Advent Church.

*John Freimuth* was born June, 1817, in Baden, Germany; his parents were Jacob and Louisa (Kirchner) Freimuth. He was reared on a farm, and received a fair education in the Government schools; he remained at home until 21 years of age, then worked for numerous persons at farming. Mr. F. came to this country in 1845, direct to Waterloo. He taught school one winter after his arrival, and followed farming during the summer. May 16, 1847, he was married to Barbara Schrah, born in Germany Jan. 18, 1826, daughter of George Schrah, an early settler of Waterloo. They are the parents of 9 children, of whom 6 are now living, namely: Louisa, born Dec. 20, 1851; Mary E., Dec. 14, 1854; George, Oct. 31, 1856; Anna C., Aug. 21, 1859; John, Feb. 7, 1866, and Clara B., May 17, 1870; The year of his marriage he purchased his present place, then wild land; he has since erected a comfortable building, in 1858. Mr. F. owns a farm of 220 acres.

*John E. Gibbins* was born Sept. 1, 1822, in Berkshire county, Mass., only son of Patrick and Pamela (Sperry) Gibbins, the former a native of Ireland and the latter of Massachusetts, of Irish-Welsh descent. He was reared on a farm and received a common-school education; he remained with his mother until coming West the fall of 1841, and purchased the site of his present home, but resided temporarily in Livingston county about one year, and returned East after his parent. He returned overland through Pennsylvania and Ohio, taking them four weeks to come from Ontario county, N. Y. A log house had been erected, trees girdled and some little improvements made; it was then a hard country, sparsely settled. Mr. G. was quite a hunter and killed three bears during his early residence. He was united in marriage Jan. 7, 1848, to Miss Fidelia A. Lathrop, daughter of George C. and Mary E. Lathrop, who were among the early pioneers of Washtenaw county, having settled in Ann Arbor in 1828. He has resided on the same premises ever since; he held the office of Supervisor in 1871. He received an inheritance of \$500, but through his own exertions has accumulated considerable property. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the M. E. Church, in Waterloo.

*Aaron F. Gorton* was born Dec. 3, 1811, in Steuben county, N. Y., the youngest son of Rufus and Elizabeth (Towner) Gorton, natives of Connecticut, and of English ancestry. Mr. G. attended the common school, received a fair education, and read law until 18 years of age, intending to fit himself for that profession. After that time he commenced clerking for his brother, a merchant of Corning, N. Y., and followed this occupation until coming to Michigan in June, 1833, stopping temporarily at Dexter, Washtenaw Co., and the following year bought a place in London, Monroe

Co., of 120 acres; entered the land wild, and got his logs ready to build a house. He had paid out all his money, \$150, on his land, and borrowed \$32, to return to Corning, N. Y., to enter into matrimony with Miss Marietta Gardner, which event took place Sept. 30, 1835. They were the parents of 1 daughter—Marion, born March 28, 1838, now Mrs. Frederick R. Snyder, of Lyndon, Washtenaw Co. They came to Detroit by way of the lakes; were five days coming; had a rough time coming from Ypsilanti; went to the bottom of the mud, where hand-spikes were necessary; stayed in Monroe county three years; had a hard time, got in debt and was obliged to sell out; in the spring of 1838 returned to Washtenaw county and rented a farm one year; in the fall of the same year purchased the site of his present home, where a log house had been erected and seven acres of land partially cleared. After his purchase at Waterloo, and before removing his family, Mrs. G. died, Nov. 21, 1838. With his brother and family, he came to Waterloo in December of the same year. He remained a widower three years. Dec. 2, 1841, he was married to Miss Mary Ann Paddock, born in Onondaga county, N. Y., in October, 1819, daughter of William Paddock, an early settler of Waterloo tp.; they have had 6 children, of whom 5 are now living—Aaron F., born Dec. 19, 1842, enlisted March 20, in the Vol. Inf.; in August, 1862, participated in numerous skirmishes and the battle of Fredricksburg, and died in camp Jan. 13, 1863; Henry, born Sept. 26, 1844, now living in Lyndon, Washtenaw Co.; George, born April 6, 1848, now a well-known resident of Waterloo; Orville, born June 20, 1850, now working his father's farm; Sarah E., born Jan. 1, 1855, wife of Moses N. Avery, of Ann Arbor; Lewis G., born Nov. 18, 1859, a teacher in the high school in Detroit, and a graduate of the State Normal School of Ypsilanti. Mr. G. was elected Township Clerk and School Inspector, during his first residence here; also Supervisor in 1842, one term; Justice of the Peace, four or five terms; Associate Judge about 1844, which office he filled until the law abolishing that office was passed; in later years, has declined all office; was President of the Eastern Jackson Farmer's Mutual Insurance Company. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the United Brethren Church in Waterloo, and contributed liberally toward the erection of the new edifice. His present residence was built about 1857. He owns 280 acres of land. On page 1075 of this work will be found a portrait of Mr. Gorton.

*David Grimes* was born in Cortland county, N. Y., March 16, 1820, the second son of James and Mary T. (Whitney) Grimes, natives of Vermont and New York respectively, and of English origin. David received but a limited education; the death of his mother, which occurred when he was 12 years old, threw him upon his own resources. When 15 years of age, in 1835, he came to the then Territory of Michigan; worked by the month in Washtenaw county during the summers; went to school winters, acquiring such an education as fitted him for teaching, which profession he followed four summers. He had bought a place in Lyndon about

1843, containing 80 acres; he married Jane S. Denton in January 1844; they have had 8 children, as follows: Daniel J., born Oct. 7, 1844, now of White Oak, Ingham Co.; Andrew D., April 26, 1846, a resident of Stockbridge, Ingham Co.; David S., Oct. 19, 1847, also a resident of White Oak; Caroline M., Sept. 6, 1849, now Mrs. Nelson De Camp, of Bunker Hill; Samuel T., June 6, 1852, a school-teacher by profession, now residing with his parents; Anson D., Dec. 20, 1858, a resident of Waterloo, married April 3, 1862, died Aug. 31, 1865. Mr. G. resided in Lyndon about two years. In the fall of 1846 he purchased a farm in Waterloo, upon which he lived some 20 years; this he improved, having cleared over 100 acres. Mrs. Grimes died Sept. 8, 1865, and in August, 1866, Mr. G. married Mrs. Ruth Cadwell, born in Genesee county, N. Y., Dec. 25, 1870. Mrs. Grimes, at the time of her marriage with Mr. G., was the mother of 3 children, viz.: Mary M., born Feb. 7, 1847, died Aug. 31, 1863; John A., Oct. 13, 1850, engaged in the hardware trade in Pinckney, Livingston Co., Mich.; Wm. H., March 20, 1863, and died July 26, 1865. Immediately after his marriage, Mr. Grimes removed to his present residence, which he has since occupied; it is a pleasant location with fine surroundings; has been the home of Mrs. Grimes since 1848. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the first United Brethren Church in Waterloo. He has been Tp. Clerk; also held other minor tp. offices.

*Joseph Hawley*, farmer, sec. 4, was born in Lancashire county, England, March 8, 1811, son of Emanuel and Margaret Hawley, *ne* Leece. His father was born in Derbyshire county, and the mother in Lancashire; his father died when he was only four years of age, and his mother afterward married Robert Braithwaite, a native of Lancashire and a shoemaker by trade. They removed to Westmoreland county, where he received his education and learned the shoemaker's trade of his step-father; then worked for his uncle eight years. He was married in 1849 to Elizabeth Backhaus, born in Yorkshire county, England, June 25, 1814. He then began business for himself, and after obtaining enough to make a start, he came to America and landed in Detroit; from Detroit he came to this county in 1843 and located on 40 acres of land near Waterloo village; remained there two years; sold out, and in 1845 moved upon his present farm of 189 acres of land in the woods, which he at once commenced to clear and improve. They have had 5 children, 2 of whom are now living—Emanuel and Edwin R.—both of whom are married; 3—Mary, Joseph and an infant—are deceased. Mrs. Hawley died March 24, 1879, and Mr. H. resides with his son, Emanuel, who carries on his farm. His early life was one of toil and hardships; he now owns 389 acres of land in Jackson and Ingham counties, which is well improved and worth \$75 per acre. His home farm is one of the finest in Waterloo. He is connected with the Episcopal Church, and a Republican in politics.

*Gottlieb Heydlauff*, farmer, sec. 30, was born in Germany, Oct. 23, 1837; son of Andrew and Christina (Riethmiller) Heydlauff, natives of Germany; was raised on a farm; in 1857 emigrated to America and located in Montcalm county, Mich., where he worked on a farm four years; then entered 80 acres of State land which he began to improve; at the outbreak of the late war he enlisted in the 16th Mich. Inf. Vol. under Col. Stockton and served four years; was in 35 battles during the service; among the most prominent were Gettysburg, Wilderness, Petersburg, Five Forks, and the last Appomattox Court-House, when Gen. Lee surrendered his army to Gen. Grant, and was one of the flag-bearers who held the stars and stripes while the army passed under and stacked their arms; he was discharged July 10, 1865. He then came to Waterloo tp., where he bought 180 acres of land on which he lives; paid \$2,900 for it; he now has it well improved, and it is worth \$50 per acre. He was married Jan. 14, 1866, to Catherine Moeckel, born in this tp. May 20, 1843, and the daughter of George and Mary Moeckel. Their family consists of 7 children—Clara K., Louisa M., Charlotte, H. Fricktor W., and Carl F. They are members of the Lutheran Church, and politically is a Republican.

*John Heydlauff* was born Feb. 27, 1835, in Herkimer county, N. Y. He is the second son of Martin and Elizabeth Heydlauff; the former died Nov. 6, 1868. He came to this State with his parents in the spring of 1836, and located in Seio tp., Washtenaw county, where the family remained about five years. In the spring of 1842, he came to Waterloo and entered 180 acres of land about one-half mile north of his present home. He attended the common school in Waterloo and received a limited education; he afterward attended the German school at the Jacob Society until he was 21 years of age. He learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, and followed that occupation for five years in Waterloo; he built many residences in that place, and elsewhere throughout the county; was united in marriage April 15, 1860, to Miss Christina Riethmiller, born in Germany in 1842, by whom he has had 7 children; 6 are now living, namely—Emanuel, born March 9, 1861; Paulina M., Aug. 23, 1862; Lydia C., Oct. 22, 1864; Sarah A., Nov. 23, 1868; Louis H., Sept. 2, 1871; Augustus, Aug. 3, 1873. After marriage Mr. H. purchased a place in the vicinity of the old homestead on sec. 27, it being a portion of the old John Riethmiller place, containing an old log house and fair improvements. Mr. Heydlauff has since made many improvements, built a very handsome residence and other buildings suitable for farming occupation. He was Highway Commissoner for five years; his success in life is due mostly to his own industry, receiving a small inheritance. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the German Lutheran Church at Waterloo.

*Nelson Hoyt*, farmer, sec. 19, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1820, son of Keeler and Charity (Balsley) Hoyt; his father was a carpenter by trade and for some years carried on farming; He came West in 1853, and died in March, 1861. Nelson was

raised on a farm; at the age of nine years he began to learn the carpenter's trade, which he followed several years; in 1853, came to Michigan, and after a number of years turned his attention to farming. He was married in 1846, to Betsy Barber, born in Oneida county, N. Y., in September, 1831. They have had 7 children, of whom 4 are now living—Albine L., Peter B., Charles K., and Henry H.; the deceased are William, Catharine and Seth. In August, 1862, Mrs. H. died; in January, 1863, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, born in Hector, Monroe Co., N. Y., Feb. 26, 1834; she was the daughter of Levi and Mary (Sprague) Hoyt, both dec.; they have 1 child, Sebern Ulysses. Mrs. H. had by her former marriage 1 son, Charles H.; her husband was in the war of 1861; and was shot in the neck at the battle of the Wilderness and died. Mr. Hoyt owns 100 acres of land, which is worth \$60 per acre. Politically he is a Republican, and the present Postmaster of Munich.

*Hon. John H. Hubbard* was born June 27, 1828, in Seneca county, N. Y. His parents were John L. and Sarah E. (Boothe) Hubbard, the former a native of New York, and the latter of Connecticut, both of English ancestry. He received his primary education at Waterloo, N. Y., and afterward completed his education at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima. He remained on a farm with his parents until 22 years of age. In the spring of 1850 he came to this State and located on the site of his present home (originally the Townsley homestead) of Patrick Hubbard, and sons, early settlers in Waterloo. He erected a fine residence and other buildings previous to his marriage in 1857 to Miss Fannie E. Quigley, daughter of the late Samuel Quigley, an early settler in Napoleon tp. They were the parents of 7 children—Louis F., born March 27, 1859; Eunice A. born July 10, 1862; Laura Belle, born Oct. 22, 1865; John L., born July 17, 1867; Burt E., born Feb. 8, 1869; Henry W., born Aug. 14, 1871; Fanny May, born July 24, 1875. Since marriage he has resided in Waterloo. Mr. H. was Township Clerk and Supervisor for six terms, continuously, commencing in 1865. He was also elected a member of the Legislature in the fall of 1872, and served. Mr. H. was actively engaged in the erection of the M. E. church in 1872, of which Mrs. H. is a member.

*W. C. Huttenlocher*, farmer, sec. 18, was born in Wittenburg, Germany, Nov. 7, 1831, son of John and Elizabeth Huttenlocher, *nee* Haneyson; they emigrated to America in 1848, and located in Rochester, New York. His education was in the common schools of Germany; and at 14 years of age he learned the lock and gunsmith trade, which he followed many years. In 1853 he was married to Christena Schnickenburger, born May 15, 1835. Their family consisted of 5 children, viz.: William, John, Charles, Mary B. and Caroline. July 14, 1877, he lost his wife, and for his second wife he married Mrs. Louisa Scharble, born in Washtenaw county, Oct. 20, 1842, and the daughter of Martin and Caroline (Beedhower) Scharble; she had 3 children by her former mar-

riage—Clara, Emma and Louisa. Mr. H. owns 160 acres of land, worth \$50 per acre.

*J. C. Klein*, farmer and agricultural dealer, was born in Erie county, N. Y., Oct. 10, 1841. He was the son of Jacob and Magdalena Klein, who located in Erie county, N. Y., where his father carried on his trade of wagon-making; in 1863 they came to this county, and located on sec. 9, Waterloo tp., on a farm consisting of 204 acres of land, on which he lived until his death, May 9, 1876. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common district schools of Erie county. He learned the wagon-maker's trade with his father, which business he followed some years; came to Jackson county with his parents and helped carry on the farm until 1870; went to Stockbridge, Ingham Co., Mich., where for six years he carried on the agricultural business. After his father's death, he moved back to the old homestead, on which he now resides, and owns 84 acres of the same. He was married in 1866 to Sarah E. Willmore, born in Pennsylvania, and daughter of Thomas and Ellen Willmore. They have had 5 children, 4 of whom are living, viz.: Aggie C., Archa L., Eva A. and Bessie E.; Minnie is deceased. Mr. Klein keeps all kinds of agricultural implements. His farm is worth \$70 per acre. Politically, he is a Republican.

*Peter Knauf*, farmer, sec. 17, was born in Province Hesse-Cassel, Germany, July 29, 1810, son of John L. and Margaret (Scheig) Knauf, natives of Germany, both of whom died there. Peter received his education in Germany; was drafted and served five years in the regular army; was married in 1836, to Margaret T. Trost, who was born in 1816. In 1837, emigrated to America and landed in Montreal, Canada; from there to Lewiston, N. Y., where he worked on a farm; in the spring of 1838 he came to Detroit, Mich.; worked on the water-power nearly a year; in 1839 came to Washtenaw county, where he engaged in railroading till 1846; in June of the same year moved upon his farm he had previously bought in Waterloo tp., consisting of 320 acres of land, and engaged in farming, which occupation he has continued ever since. He now owns 400 acres of land, which is under a fair state of cultivation and worth \$35 per acre. In 1848 his wife died. They had 6 children, 5 of whom are living. He married for his second wife Mary F. Remaro, born in Prussia in 1830, and emigrated to America in 1835 with her parents. They had 18 children, 13 of whom are living. In 1866 Mr. K. lost his second wife. His 2 daughters, Helena and Mary, are attending the University at Ann Arbor, preparatory to the practice of medicine. He has held the office of Justice of the Peace 21 successive years, and after "becoming of age" concluded to resign. In 1850 he was elected, and in 1851 appointed Notary Public, which office he held for a number of years, and in 1881 he was again appointed to the same office, which he now holds. Mr. K. has been one of the leading men of Waterloo, and many cases were tried by him, and

among the attorneys at large he was known as "Dutch Peter." He is a Democrat.

*Daniel Lantis* was born May 7, 1823, in Berks county, Pa. His parents were Martin and Catherine (Yutter) Lantis, of Pennsylvania; German descent. He came with his parents to Michigan about 1836; he was brought up on a farm, and received a limited education in the common schools. He remained at home until 22 years of age, then purchased a place one mile north of his present home. Oct. 15, 1845, was united in marriage with Christiana A. Hoffman, born Sept. 17, 1826; they are the parents of 8 children, of whom 7 are now living, namely: Louisa, born Sept. 1, 1846, now Mrs. Lutz, of Waterloo; William F., July 30, 1848, now living in White Oak, this State; Alvina, Oct. 23, 1850, now Mrs. W. F. Riemenschneider, of Francisco; Edward, Dec. 29, 1853, also of White Oak; Mary A., April 23, 1857, now Mrs. Augustus Manning, of Sylvan, Washtenaw Co.; Henry B., Feb. 13, 1860, resides with his parents; Ida M., Dec. 2, 1862, now residing at home. Mr. L. built a log house and improved the farm of 80 acres, where he continued to reside until the spring of 1868, when he sold out and purchased the old homestead from his father, where he has since lived. He is a self-made man. Mr. and Mrs. L. are members of the M. E. Church in Waterloo.

*David Lantis*, farmer, sec. 32, was born in Syracuse, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1828; the child of Martin and Catharine Lantis, *nee* Yoter, natives of Pennsylvania; they moved to New York State, where they resided on a farm, and in 1844 came to this county, locating on a farm. His mother died in 1869. He received his education in the common schools, and his first teacher was Joseph Frisby. He remained with his father until 27 years of age, then commenced farming for himself on a rented farm. In 1855 he was married to Sarah Lantis, born in Pennsylvania in 1824; they have had 4 children—Amelia, now Mrs. B. J. Lutz; Henry A. and Charles E.; Sarah is deceased. In 1858 Mr. L. bought the farm which his grandfather entered of the Government, consisting of 77 acres, which is well improved, and worth \$60 per acre. They are members of the German Methodist Church, and Mr. L. is a Republican.

*Martin Lantis* was born Nov. 4, 1801, in Berks county, Pa.; his parents were Martin and Magdaline (Shanely) Lantis, natives of Pennsylvania, and of German descent. He was brought up on a farm and received a fair education in the common school. He remained at home until 21 years of age, then worked for others until his marriage, which occurred in 1821, to Miss Catharine Yoder, by whom he has had 6 children, of whom 4 are living, 1 daughter and 3 sons; 2 of the latter are well-known residents of Waterloo tp. The first Mrs. L. died Aug. 22, 1858. After marriage Mr. L. conducted a farm on shares for several years. He removed to Seneca county, N. Y., in 1828, and remained there eight years; in the spring of 1836 he came to Michigan and located in Waterloo; he entered land on sec. 34, then wild, and built a log house on



the site of the present home of Daniel Lantis, made improvements and occupied the original log house until the present residence was erected in 1858. The latter part of 1859 he was married to Fredericka Sieberlich; after a married life of six years, Mrs. L. died, May 30, 1866. Mr. L. was again married, to Mrs. Mary Laues, Oct. 23, 1867, born in Germany in 1824. He resided in Waterloo, on the old homestead, until the spring of 1867, when he sold out to his son Daniel, and purchased his present home in the village of Grass Lake, where he has since lived a retired life. He has held one or two minor tp. offices. Mr. and Mrs. L. are worthy members of the M. E. Church.

*David Leek*, a well-known farmer of Waterloo tp., was born in New Haven, Conn., Jan. 26, 1827; the eldest son of Horace and Louisa (Goodyear) Leek, also natives of Connecticut, and of English descent. The family emigrated to Michigan in 1828, and were among the pioneers of Seco, Washtenaw Co., where they remained 10 years. David attended the common schools here and in Lyndon tp.; after which he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and purchased the place where he now resides. About 1853 he was married to Jane McCloy, and they have 7 children—Mary Jane, now Mrs. Frank Wolfer; Jeannette M., born Aug. 6, 1859, now Mrs. Spencer Howlett, of Lyndon; Delia, born in July, 1861, the wife of Frank McGuffie, of Waterloo; Henry A., born May 31, 1864; William A., Oct. 30, 1867; David A., April 11, 1871; and Horace S., April 25, 1873. Mrs. Leek died May 31, 1873. Mr. Leek is the owner of a productive farm with good improvements and farm buildings; he is now engaged in building a residence which promises to be a handsome and commodious structure. March 23, 1879, he married Jane A. Orr, born in Buffalo, N. Y., in 1837; she is a member of the Seventh-day Advent Church. Mr. L. owes his success in life solely to his own perseverance and industry, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

*F. D. Maxon*, farmer, sec. 7, was born in Genesee county, March 22, 1823, son of John and Lydia (Sweet) Maxon, natives of New York. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and died in March, 1864; mother died in 1861. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common schools of New York, and was raised on a farm. He came to Michigan in 1844; his first vote was cast in Spring Arbor tp. the same year; moved to Waterloo tp. in the fall, where he has resided since. His farm consists of 147 acres of land, and is worth \$50 per acre. Politically he is a Republican.

*Daniel McIntee*, farmer, sec. 30, was born in York, Ireland, April 20, 1832, son of Owen and Mary (Cassady) McIntee, natives of Ireland and both deceased. His father came to Washtenaw county in 1837, where he carried on farming till his death, Dec. 31, 1879; he was 110 years old. His mother died April 5, 1877, in her 75th year. Daniel received his education in the common schools, and resided on a farm with his father. In 1853 he came to Waterloo



tp. where he owns 200 acres of land, well improved and worth \$60 per acre. He was married May 17, 1858, to Catherine Geraghty, who was born in New York, April 5, 1835. She was the daughter of Thomas and Catherine Geraghty, *nee* Conners; they were natives of Ireland. There are 7 children, viz.: Eugene, Ellen K., Mary T., William A., Anna S., Margaret A. and Maria. They are members of the Roman Catholic Church and Mr. McL. is a Democrat.

*Abel McCloy*, farmer and stock dealer, was born in Washtenaw county, Aug. 30, 1843, son of Joseph and Margaret McCloy, *nee* McIntire, natives of Ireland; they emigrated to America in 1830, and located first in New York; in 1842 came to Washtenaw county, and in 1844 to this county, where they purchased the present farm, consisting of 280 acres of land, on which they lived until his father's death, Oct. 2, 1879; his mother died Aug. 28, 1868. The subject of this sketch was educated in the district schools, and resided with his father on the farm. He was married April 30, 1873, to Mary Henry, born in Muskingum county, Ohio, June 24, 1843, daughter of Alanson and Lavina Henry, *nee* Trout, natives of New York, and moved to Westmoreland county, Penn.; thence to this county in 1848. Her father died Feb. 26, 1863, and her mother resides in Rives tp. He owns his father's farm consisting of 280 acres of land, which is under a good state of cultivation and worth \$40 per acre. For 10 years he was traveling agent for Cowham & Schofield, agricultural dealers in Jackson; at present is engaged in farming and dealing in stock. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church. Politically, he is a staunch Republican.

*Philip McKernan* was born in Northfield, Washtenaw Co., Mich., Jan. 31, 1837, only son of Philip and Ann (Amelia) McKernan, natives of Ireland. He settled in Waterloo in 1835. Mrs. McK., now Mrs. Wm. Quigley, is still living, and vigorous at the age of 64 years. Mr. McK. was reared on a farm, and attended the Tamarack district school in Waterloo, receiving a fair education. When 17 years of age he started West to Utah, and was among the early pioneers in the Northwestern Territories of Montana, Idaho and Washington. He visited California, also made a trip to China and called at the Sandwich Islands, returning to California, and from there he came overland to Michigan in 1871. He was united in marriage May 16, 1872, to Miss Frances Knauf, a daughter of Peter Knauf, an early settler in Waterloo; she was born Oct. 2, 1849. They are the parents of 4 children, of whom 3 are now living, viz.: Mary Frances, born June 13, 1873; Anna E., April 11, 1878, and Marcus Victor, Oct. 26, 1880. After his marriage he settled on the old homestead, where he has since resided. Mr. McK. is something of a literary student, and has a very fine library. Mr. and Mrs. McK. are members of the Roman Catholic Church in Chelsea.

*John L. Moore*, farmer, sec. 2, was born in Centre county, Penn., April 28, 1816, son of Andrew and Eleanor (Allison) Moore, natives

of Pennsylvania; moved to Wayne county, Ohio, in 1820 and engaged in farming; in 1830 went to Seneca county, Ohio, where they died, father in 1848 and mother in 1880. John received his education in the common schools of Seneca county, and remained with his father on the farm until 28 years of age. He was married in 1847 to Clara Frisbie, born in Huron county, Ohio, Dec. 8, 1828, and was the daughter of Richard and Emma (Andrews) Frisbie. He moved to Defiance county, and there farmed some 12 years; then traded his farm for land in this county. He now owns 188 acres of land, on which he lives. It is under a fair state of cultivation, and worth \$30 per acre. Their family consists of 3 children—Legrand B., Elma M., now Mrs. Edward Locher, and Franklin J.; Charles O. is deceased; one died in infancy. In politics Mr. M. is a Democrat.

A. W. *Morey* was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1823, the eldest son of Jesse and Bertha (Vaughan) Morey, natives of the State of New York, the family of English origin; his parents removed to Livingston county, N. Y., in 1828, where A. W. was a pupil at the district school, until the removal of the family to Michigan. They remained in Washtenaw county six years. Here Mr. Morey completed his education. In the spring of 1842 he located on the site of his present home, then wild land; he remained on the old homestead until the death of his father in 1847. In connection with his brother, H. J., he purchased his father's estate and 120 acres adjoining, where he has since resided. He was married Jan. 16, 1849, to Roxa Jane Robinson, born in Allegany county, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1824; she is the daughter of Elisha S. Robinson, a sketch of whose life may be found on another page. Mr. and Mrs. Morey are the parents of 5 children, only 1 survives—Jessie E., born Oct. 10, 1866. Mr. Morey experienced many changes in Michigan during his pioneer life. He had on one occasion quite an experience with a deer which approached his house; the snow being deep, was readily captured. On one occasion, with the assistance of David Grimes, he killed a bear which they treed; another one, with two cubs, escaped from the hunters.

*James H. Palmer*, farmer, sec. 11, was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., Jan. 5, 1851. His parents, William and Charlotte (Pilch) Palmer, are both living in Jackson county. James remained on the farm with his father until of age; received his education in the common district schools of Waterloo tp.; attended two terms at the high school at Grass Lake. At 27 years of age he was married to Nannie Clark, born July 21, 1859; her parents, Sylvester and Carrie Clark, are residents of Washtenaw county. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer have 1 child, Fay, born Nov. 14, 1879. Mr. P. is the owner of 80 acres of land, on which he lives, worth \$30 per acre. He is a Democrat.

*Nancy V. Preston* was born in Pennsylvania Aug. 1, 1817, and was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Willy) Lyons. She was married first to Freeman Foster, who died leaving 1 child, Lou-

isa. In 1845 she married John Preston, who was born in Steuben county, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1818; they have 6 children, viz.: Frances L., now Mrs. Case, of Chicago; Harriet D., Edgar J. B., Hopeful F., Robert J. and Daniel A. L. Mrs. P. now resides on the homestead, consisting of 34 acres of land on sec. 8.

*Amzi A. Quigley* was born in Tompkins county, N. Y., June 25, 1825, and is the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hanna) Quigley, natives of Pennsylvania, and of Irish-Welsh extraction. He came with his parents to Michigan in 1832; the family located in Napoleon, this county. His father settled upon the site of the present village of Napoleon, and was the first Postmaster; was the builder of several mills in the county, including those at Brooklyn, Leoni, and the Jefferson Mills. He was an extensive land owner, had held various tp. offices, and was a prominent man during his life-time; he died in 1860. Amzi A. received an ordinary common-school education, remaining under the parental roof until his marriage, in 1848, with Miss Helen M. Crennell, born in Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1830; they have had 5 children; only 3 survive—E. Floraden, born Feb. 14, 1852; Alice Maud, Nov. 4, 1859; and Nancy Mabel, March 9, 1873. Mr. Quigley was for several years engaged in farming, contracting and building; erected many of the finest edifices in Waterloo and vicinity; was Postmaster during Mr. Lincoln's administration, also Tp. Clerk; was elected Supervisor in 1857, which position he filled many terms. In 1869 he disposed of his property in the village of Waterloo, and purchased the Hubbard estate, where he is pleasantly situated, leading a retired life, surrounded by all the evidences of prosperity. Since reaching manhood he has developed a literary taste, and from constant and persevering study, has acquired a thorough knowledge of the sciences taught in the academies of learning, including trigonometry and surveying, the German language, with a fair knowledge of medicine.

*Thomas J. Quigley* was born in Waterloo, Aug. 14, 1843, son of William and Ann (Mills) Quigley, natives of Ireland, and early settlers in this county; the former died in 1863. Thomas J. attended school at the old "Tamarack school house," now known as No. 7; remained with his parents engaged in farming until his marriage with Miss Mary Marrinane, which event occurred Oct. 24, 1869. Mrs. Quigley is the daughter of Dennis Marrinane, an old settler in Grass Lake tp., a sketch of whose life appears on another page of this history; she was born in 1843, and they have had 7 children; 5 of these are living, viz.: Mary Ann, born Sept. 3, 1878; Catherine C., Nov. 22, 1871; William J., May 9, 1875; John Clement, Nov. 23, 1876; Mercilla Elizabeth, Feb. 28, 1880. Since his marriage Mr. Q. has resided on sec. 34, where he owns 200 acres of land, with comfortable and substantial buildings; is a successful farmer and stock-raiser. Although not an office-seeker, he has been Constable for two years, School Inspector, and Tp. Clerk in 1869; at the same time was elected Justice of the Peace to fill a vacancy; in the following spring was elected for the full term; was

again elected in 1874, his term of office expiring in 1878; has always been a warm friend of popular education. Politically, he is a member of the Greenback organization. Himself and family are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

*William Randolph*, farmer and coal dealer, was born in Steuben county, N. Y., June 24, 1832, son of Horace and Olive (Smith) Randolph. His parents were natives of New York State; father was born March 23, 1789; mother, Aug. 30, 1796. His father was a farmer and moved to Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1835, and to Jackson county, in 1840, locating in Waterloo tp.; he died May 11, 1847; his mother lived on the farm until 1851, then moved to Jackson where she resided several years. William received a common-school education and was raised on a farm. He endured many hardships in the early settlement of the tp. After his father's death, he continued farming and bought out the other heirs; his mother came back and lived with him until her death. In 1872, he was married to Addie A. French, born in Steuben county, N. Y., May 14, 1841, and died Oct. 17, 1875. He now owns 160 acres of land on which he lives. In 1870 he engaged in coal mining in the Porter mines; they sunk their shaft, and in 1871 had a supply of coal which in thickness and quality could not be excelled; in the fall of 1873, he sold his interest, and in 1878, in connection with Z. C. Eldred and C. M. Noyes, began prospecting in the coal mines. In 1879 they took in Daniel McGerry, of Cleveland, Ohio, who is business manager and president of the company. Their capacity is 250 tons per day. Mr. R. is a Republican.

*John W. Richardson, M. D.*, was born Feb. 4, 1828, in Ashtabula county, O., and is the youngest son of Cheever and Electa (Winch) Richardson, natives of Vermont, of English-Welsh descent. He removed with his parents to Pennsylvania early in life; there he attended the common school until 14 years of age; he spent most of his time until 20 in attaining an education. At the age of 20 years, in July 4, 1848, he was united in marriage with Martha S. Ethridge, born in Edinboro, Penn., in 1833; they are the parents of Alfonso D., born July 10, 1850, now a resident of Livingston county; Mary L., Sept. 25, 1854, now the wife of M. O. Walker, of Waterloo; William J., Sept. 15, 1856, now a resident of Toledo, O. After his marriage he taught school four years, during which time he was also reading medicine and preparing himself for the practice of his profession. He came to Michigan in 1855, and located in Rose, Oakland Co., where he commenced to practice, having spent several years with his Principal, Dr. David Freeman, of Vanangoboro, Crawford Co., Penn. He remained in Rose one year and a half, thence to Holly, where he continued to practice, remaining there one year; thence to Stockbridge, Ingham Co., about 1858; after a short stay, came to Waterloo in 1859, where he has since practiced in Jackson and other places in the county; he also had charge of a mineral cure in Constantine. The subject attended two courses of medical lectures at the Bennett Medical College in 1869; he is a member of the Michigan State Medical

Association. The Dr. was appointed Assistant Surgeon of the 21s Mich. Vol. Inf., and served until the close of the war. Mr. and Mrs. R. are worthy members of the U. B. Church, in Waterloo.

*Elisha Sandford Robinson* was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., March 2, 1801, and is the second son of Peleg and Hepzibah (Coffin) Robinson, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of Maine, of English descent. He was reared on a farm until 17 years of age and attended the common schools in Saratoga county, receiving a limited education. He was apprenticed to learn the tanner and currier's trade, which he followed for a number of years combined with shoemaking and also that of harness-making. He was united in marriage Dec. 14, 1823, to Mary Mendel, born in Saratoga county, Sept. 29, 1804; they are the parents of 6 children, viz.: Roxa Jane, born Dec. 12, 1824, now Mrs. A. W. Morey, of Waterloo; John, Oct. 7, 1826, died in California, April 1, 1853; E. Sandford, Jan. 12, 1829, died Aug. 7, 1850; Mary D., Jan. 31, 1831, now Mrs. M. J. Dunbar, of Augusta, Kalamazoo Co.; Harriet M., Aug. 3, 1833, died April 10, 1859. After his marriage he resided in New York until the spring of 1843, when he came to Michigan, locating upon the site of his present home, a portion of which he had entered up from the Government upon his first visit to this State, about 1836, and where he still resides. With the exception of a log house and 20 acres partially cleared, it was wild land; he continued to occupy the old log house until building his present residence in 1861. Mr. R. was elected Supervisor in 1846, and held the office for 13 years; after an intermission of two years, was again elected and held the office for four years. In 1850 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention; was Justice of the Peace some 12 years, commencing in 1857, and declined further re-election to that office; was Notary Public continuously since 1850, originally appointed by Governor Barry; also served several minor tp. offices. Mr. R. is a self-made man, a genial old gentleman and esteemed by all who know him.

*Michael Ryan*, farmer, sec. 5, was born in the County Kilkenny, Ireland, Aug. 15, 1815, and was the son of Roger and Mary (Robinson) Ryan. His father died in Ireland, and his mother in Mississippi. At the age of 20 years he emigrated to America, landing in New York, where he engaged as a farm hand; in 1836 came to Michigan and bought 80 acres of State land; returned to New York and worked on a farm until he had earned money enough to pay for his land. In 1841 he was married to Lora A. Merry, born March 19, 1818. In 1842 they started for their new home in Michigan, and commenced to improve their farm, with nothing but an ax and grubbing hoe. Many and long were the trials they endured while improving their farm. Pork and flour were hard to obtain, and the prices were too high for their purse. In 1843 he made one journey to Jackson on foot with 12 pounds of butter, for which he received six cents per pound, making in all 72 cents; made some purchases and had 50 cents left. Early the next morning he started on foot for Ann Arbor, 30 miles distant, for a plow-point,

which cost him his 50 cents. The journey was made in one day, 60 miles in all, with nothing to eat from the time he started in the morning until he returned in the evening. Mr. and Mrs. Ryan have raised a family of 7 children, viz.: Roxana, now Mrs. Casper Knauf; Andrew; Elizabeth E., now Mrs. Eugene Haley; James S., John W., Robert H. and Mary Jane. He struggled through to the years of plenty, and now is the owner of 222 acres of land on which he lives, worth \$50 per acre; they are members of the Roman Catholic Church; Mr. R. is a Democrat.

*H. F. Siegfried*, miller and merchant, Waterloo, was born in Lancaster county, Penn., Oct. 31, 1845; his parents were Stephen and Sarah (Landis) Siegfried, natives of Pennsylvania, German-French descent. His father was a well-known resident and prominent merchant of Waterloo; also an active and prominent Mason and Odd Fellow. He died Jan. 5, 1876. Mr. S. came to this State with his parents in 1852. He attended the common schools in this county, after which he attended the Jackson Commercial College for two terms, where he completed his education. He was salesman for Penny & King, of Jackson, for several years; he was also a commercial traveler for a house in Chicago for nearly two years; then returned to Waterloo and entered into partnership with his father in a general store, which continued until the death of his father, since which time he has conducted the business himself, consisting of dry-goods, groceries, drugs, boots and shoes, hats and caps, fancy goods, etc. His trade has increased double what it was when he first commenced: the sales amount to \$12,000 per annum. He was appointed Postmaster in 1877, but had acted as such for several years previous. He is highly prosperous, having purchased the large property including the store and adjoining dwelling. Mr. S. was united in marriage Nov. 17, 1880, to Miss Elma H. Adams, born in Jackson county June, 1861, a graduate of the Kalamazoo Female Seminary. Mr. and Mrs. S. are worthy members of the M. E. Church in Waterloo.

*Clinton A. Skidmore* was born Feb. 18, 1855, in Waterloo, Mich.; and is the only son of Amos and Sarah (Johnson) Skidmore, natives of New York, both of English descent. Mr. S. Sr., born in 1821, was married to Sarah Johnson, March 10, 1846; he was one of the early settlers of Waterloo tp. in 1837. They were the parents of 2 children, viz.: Josephine E., born July 11, 1848, now Mrs. J. A. Collins, of Leslie, Ingham Co.; and the subject of this sketch. Mr. Skidmore, Sr., died Aug. 24, 1858. Mrs. S., now Mrs. Boyce, is still living and resides with her son; she was born May 9, 1830. Mr. S., Jr., was brought up on a farm and attended the common school in Waterloo; he has always resided on the old homestead where he was born. He was united in marriage, March 22, 1876, to Miss Emma A. Cain, daughter of J. L. Cain, a well known resident of Waterloo. This union was blessed with 2 children, viz.: Elsie May, born June 5, 1878; Edith E., June 25, 1880. He purchased the interest of his sister in the estate left by his

at her of 150 acres, with good improvements; he erected his residence in 1869. Mr. and Mrs. S. are worthy members of the M. E. Church of North Waterloo.

*John M. Strobel* was born Jan. 24, 1838, in Germany. His parents were John C. and Christina (Hoeneise) Strobel. He came to this country in 1845, and located in Waterloo, on the site of his present home. Here Mr. S. attended the district school and received a fair education; was engaged in work for numerous persons in Grass Lake and elsewhere. Was united in marriage April 22, 1866, to Anna Barbara Wackenhut, born in Germany, 1847; they are the parents of 7 children, of whom 4 are now living, namely: Mary M., born Dec. 10, 1866; Jacob F., May 6, 1868; Emma L., April 4, 1874; Lena M., April 16, 1875; after his marriage, he resided with his parents for two years, then purchased the property from his father. The residence was built in 1865, a spacious brick structure. He was School Inspector for several years, now Moderator. Mr. S. owns 120 acres of land.

*James Suylandt* (deceased) was a brother of the next mentioned, and was born in Pauline, New York, July 19, 1802. He came to Jackson county in May, 1836, and located in Henrietta tp.; thence to Waterloo tp., where he was engaged in farming until his death, Aug. 24, 1877. His wife died March 23, 1852, leaving 8 children; 7 are living. July 18, 1852, Mr. S. married Mrs. Roxana Tate, born in Montreal, Canada, Sept. 3, 1821, daughter of Nathan and Deborah (Stephenson) Walker; they have had 2 children, viz.: Charles and Allie. Mrs. S. had by her former marriage 5 children, 3 of whom are living; she still resides on the homestead with her son. She owns 160 acres of land which is well improved and worth \$50 per acre.

*Josiah Suylandt*, farmer, sec. 6, was born in Syracuse, New York, Aug. 15, 1812, son of James and Fannie (Winning) Suylandt, natives of New Jersey; his father was a millwright; Josiah received his education in the common district schools of New York; learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, which he followed many years; was married in 1854, to Mary Marselous, born in New Jersey, March 22, 1815, daughter of Henry and Sally (Carr) Marselous. They moved to Ohio in 1837, where he followed his trade till March, 1865, then moved to this county, and located on the farm he now owns, consisting of 80 acres of land, which is worth \$40 per acre. They have had 11 children, 6 boys and 5 girls; only 2 are living, viz.: Shadrac and David L. Mr. S. is Republican.

*J. C. Willmore*, farmer, sec. 4, was born in Schuylkill county, Penn., April 22, 1848, son of Thomas and Helen Willmore; father a native of England and mother of Ireland; both are now living. They came to this county in 1850; first located upon 90 acres of land and now own 348 acres, which is under good cultivation and well improved. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common district schools, and was married in 1872, to Eliza Barker, born in Washtenaw county in 1855; she was the daughter

of William and Eliza Barker. Their children are Nellie and Willie. Politically Mr. W. is Republican.

*Mrs. Sarah Woodward* was born in the State of New York, March 23, 1809, the second daughter of Michael and Catherine (Gee) Fraer, and of Dutch-English ancestry. She attended the common schools in Onondaga county, N. Y., and remained with her parents until her marriage, Nov. 8, 1825, to Daniel Woodward a native of Vermont, born Nov. 4, 1804; a cooper by trade. They were the parents of 8 children, 5 daughters and 3 sons—Harley P., a resident of Parma; Catherine G., died in 1859; Naomi A., now Mrs. David Stevens, of Parma; Daniel O., residing in Kansas; Nathaniel King, a resident of Waterloo; Abigail W., the wife of John B. Quick, of Leoni; Sarah Ann, now Mrs. George Dicey, of Bay City; Mahlia Elizabeth, now Mrs. Chas. Case, of Waterloo. Mrs. W. and family remained in the State of New York some eight years after marriage; also resided in Simcoe, Canada, for some time. In 1841 they came by land to Michigan; they built a house on a sled; herself, husband, and 6 children made the journey drawn by two yoke of oxen. Upon starting they had a cash capital of \$33.37, most of which they had upon their arrival in Michigan; they were 16 days making the trip. Her husband had been to Michigan in 1836, and entered some land, upon which they now located, and where they have since resided. A comfortable brick residence took the place of the original log structure in 1860. Mrs. W. owns 217 acres of land and is comfortable in her declining years, surrounded by her numerous descendants. She is a member of the M. E. Church, and has always been a hard-working, industrious woman. Her husband died Oct. 17, 1876.











